NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08044158 1

QV
Caldwell
Hist

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofcaldwel00peas

HISTORY

OF

CALDWELL AND LIVINGSTON COUNTIES,

MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF THEIR

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; A RELIABLE AND DETAILED HISTORY O
CALDWELL AND LIVINGSTON COUNTIES—THEIR PIONEER RECORD, RE-
SOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS;
GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT VALUE;
INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES.

PUBL
LIBRA

ST. LOUIS:
NATIONAL HISTORICAL COM
1886.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
147849
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
1900.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1885, by
O. P. WILLIAMS & CO.,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

St. Louis, Mo:
Becktold & Co., Book-Binders.

PREFACE.

The work of compiling and publishing the History of Caldwell and Livingston Counties and bringing it before the people in its present form has been protracted over a period of nearly one year. Numerous difficulties have beset both compiler and publishers, however, and the work has not been as thoroughly well done, as it would seem it should have been.

The destruction of the Caldwell County records, in 1860; the disappearance of nearly every one of the early settlers of that county; the long distance between Missouri and Utah, to which latter territory the Mormon settlers ultimately removed; the almost total absence of publications and official records pertaining to the history of the county in the early periods of its existence, made the work of obtaining data and material relative to Caldwell extremely difficult.

In Livingston county there are some of the first settlers remaining and the county records are nearly complete. Yet the work of compiling its history has not been facilitated, but on the contrary greatly embarrassed. The memories of the venerable pioneers are uncertain and variable after the lapse of so many years, and seldom agree and often are in conflict with the records. Names, dates, and details as obtained from different sources present nothing like harmony in many instances, but the greatest confusion. In some cases the painful alternative of rejecting statements altogether has been deemed necessary; in others it was impossible to decide what was correct.

Yet, generally speaking, the book is what the people of the two counties have made it. But for their co-operation it never would or could have been written. It is they who have dictated, virtually, what is printed in it, by furnishing chiefly the data and details. If there are mistakes of fact it is they who are jointly responsible with the publishers. Their personal histories, what they and their ancestors and descendants have wrought, their adventures and experiences, are here set forth upon the authority of their statements in great part.

True, all previous publications and all accessible written records pertaining to the histories of the two counties have been drawn upon, but everything has been made to receive the corroboration of living

witnesses when at all practicable. Much information has been received by letter from former residents of the counties.

The numerous biographical sketches constitute a prominent feature of the book. Here are the personal histories of individuals, rarely to be found elsewhere, and which will be read with interest not only now but in after years. These sketches have been carefully written, and in most instances revised by the subjects themselves.

Certainly no pains have been spared to make the volume what it was promised it should be. Its publication has been long delayed in order that it might be as nearly as possible in all respects a valuable, accurate and interesting history. On careful examination it is confidently believed that while it will be deemed to be far from perfect, it will be found to contain much more than was promised. No one who will peruse it thoroughly can fail to obtain a satisfactory knowledge of the general history of the two counties, which is the prime object of its publication.

The obligations of the publishers to the people for information furnished and assistance rendered are so many and so great that no attempt will be made to discharge them; their general acknowledgment must suffice. The old settlers, the county and municipal officials, editors of newspapers, secretaries and custodians of the records of societies and institutions, and many citizens have all contributed assistance To mention each one by name would be a voluminous task; yet the general compiler must acknowledge his great obligation to Rev. F. D. Richards, of Salt Lake City, the church historian of the Latter Day Saints (or Mormons), for his valuable assistance in furnishing documentary and testamentary information pertaining to the Mormon occupation of Caldwell county.

Having so far as it was possible accomplished the work to which our continuous time has been given during the past ten months, and in the hope that a cordial welcome and generous approval may be accorded this volume, the same is respectfully submitted.

THE PUBLISHERS.



CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

Louisiana Purchase 1-7

CHAPTER II.

Descriptive and Geographical 7-13

CHAPTER III.

Geology of Missouri 13-21

CHAPTER IV.

Title and Early Settlements 21-27

CHAPTER V.

Territorial Organization 27-31

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be admitted into the Union 31-37

CHAPTER VII.

Missouri as a State 37-43

CHAPTER VIII.

Civil War in Missouri 43-53

CHAPTER IX.

Early Military Record 53-59

CHAPTER X.

Agriculture and Material Wealth 59-65

CHAPTER XI.

Education 65–73

CHAPTER XII.

Religious Denominations 73–79

CHAPTER XIII.

Administration of Governor Crittenden 79–85

HISTORY OF CALDWELL COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND EARLY HISTORY.

General Description — Topography, Streams, and Economic Geology — Agriculture — Stock, etc. — First Settlers and Settlements — Jesse Mann, Sr., John Raglan, Ben Lovell, Jesse Mann, Jr., and other Early Settlers — Pioneer Life — The Prairies — First Crops Raised — Game and Wild Animals — The "Firsts" — Pioneer Mills — Early Political History — When Caldwell Formed a Portion of Ray — Organization — The Organizing Act — For Whom the County was Named . . 87–106

CHAPTER II.

THE MORMON OCCUPATION.

Brief History of Mormonism — The Mormon Bible — Early History of the Mormons in New York and Ohio — Emigration to Jackson county, Mo. — Troubles with the "Gentile" Citizens — The Mormons Mobbed and Persecuted — Expulsion from Jackson County — Settlements in Ray and Clay — The "Mormon Problem" Solved — Caldwell County Created for the Exclusive Benefit of the "Saints" — They Move Up and Take Possession — Settlements Elsewhere — Character of the Settlers in Caldwell — Troubles in the Church — Far West — Salem 106–124

CHAPTER III.

THE MORMON WAR.

Origin of the War — The First Blood is Shed in Daviess County — The Troubles in that County and Elsewhere — The Mormons Call Out Their Troops — Capt. "Fear Not" and His Company of "United Brothers of Gideon" — The Fight on Crooked River Between Capt. Patton and His "Danites," and Capt. Saml. Bogart and His Company of "Tigers" — Gov. Boggs Calls Out the Militia of the State Against the Mormons — Gens. Atchison, Lucas, Doniphan and Other Commanders Take the Field — Gen. Lucas Moves Upon and Captures Far West and 600 Prisoners — Terms

of the Surrender — Full Details — Gen. Lucas Returns Home and Gen. John B. Clark Assumes Command — Gen. Clark's Speech — Suffering of the Mormons — They are Expelled from the County and from the State in Mid-winter . 124–145

CHAPTER IV.

THE MASSACRE AT HAUN'S MILL.

Full and Authentic Details of this Terrible Tragedy — Sworn Statements of Some of Those Who Were Present — The Names of All of the Killed and Wounded — Subsequent Experiences of Some of the Survivors, etc., etc. 145–160

CHAPTER V.

LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1832 TO 1860.

The Black Hawk War — The "Heatherly War" — Mormon Claims — Dissenting Mormons — A Land Shark — Reminiscences of an Old Settler — Miscellaneous Incidents — Two Noted Tragedies of Early Times — Building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — The "Yankees" — Murder of Samuel Stonum . . 160–171

CHAPTER VI.

LEADING EVENTS FROM 1860 TO 1863.

The Elections of 1860 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention of 1861 — The Caldwell County *Beacon* — Beginning of the Civil War — Secession Flags — Col. Jeff. Thompson's "Order No. 1." — The "Caldwell Minute Men" — The Union Home Guards — Their Part in the Battle of Blue Mills Landing — Roll of Capt. Johnson's Company of Home Guards — Mulligan's Men — Maj. James' Fifth Battalion — The "Cornstalk Fight" — A Rebel Raid from Ray — Killing of Judge James Steele. 1862 — Organization of Col. Catherwood's 6th Cavalry, M. S. M. — The Enrolled Militia — During the Poindexter Raid — The Tragedies on the Crab Apple — Killing of Capt. S. M. Longford by the Rebels, and of Four "Rebel Sympathizers," Three Out of One Family, by the Militia — House Burning, etc. — The Meaning of Civil War 171–192

CHAPTER VII.

EVENTS OF 1863–1864.

Miscellaneous Events in 1863 — Miscellaneous Events in 1864 — The Rebel Raid of Thrailkill and Taylor — Full Details and Particulars — The County Treasury Robbery — The 44th Missouri Infantry — Some Tragedies of the War — Killing of Certain Alleged Rebel Sympathizers, John C. Myers, Rev. Frazee, R. S. McBeath, Absalom Harpold, H. D. Whiteneck, and Henry Gist 192–222

CHAPTER VIII.

SOME LEADING EVENTS SINCE 1865.

The New County Seat Scheme — Railroad Subscriptions to the Chicago and Southwestern and to the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad — Opinion of Hon. Willard P. Hall as to the Validity of the Latter — The Grangers — Notable Tragedies in the County since 1865 — Killing of Robert Bradley, Lou Marley, James R. Rogers, Pete Lewis, Sam Rogers, George Bohannan, Nathan B. Middaugh, Peter L. Boulton, John Q. Gray and Isaac N. Hemry 222–241

CHAPTER IX.

STATISTICAL MATTER RELATING TO THE COUNTY SINCE 1865.

Elections since 1865 — Census Statistics of the County — Property Assessments Since 1865 — Abstract of County Expenditures for 1884 — Assessed Valuation of the County in 1884 for the Taxes of 1885 — The Public Property of the County — Court Houses, Jail and Poor Farm 241–255

CHAPTER X.

KINGSTON TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Streams — Stone — Coal — Early History — First Land Entries — Organization — General History of the Town of Kingston — Incorporation — Present Situation — Churches — Secret Orders — Biographical . 255–314

CHAPTER XI.

MIRABILE TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Early History — First Land Owners Before the Mormons — The Mormon Settlements — Early Gentile Settlers — Items — Official History — The Village of Mirabile — General Historical Sketch — Churches — Secret Orders — Cornet Band — Biographical 314–341

CHAPTER XII.

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

General Description — Origin of the Name of Poor Tom Creek — Coal — The Hamilton Coal Company's Works — Early Settlement — First Land Entries — Organization — The City of Hamilton — General Historical Sketch — The "Firsts" — Miscellaneous — Incorporations — Churches — Secret Orders — District Fair Association — Biographical 341–426

CHAPTER XIII.

GOMER TOWNSHIP.

General Description — Early History — First Land Entries — Organization — The Town of Nettleton 426–444

CHAPTER XIV.

NEW YORK TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Mineral Springs — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Tragedies of the Civil war — Killing of George Irvin — Wm. Hawks — Organization — Historical Sketch of Bonanza and Its Spring — Church Organizations 444–476

CHAPTER XV.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Description — Streams — Early History — First Land Entries — White's and Haun's Mills — First Schools and Churches — Rev. Witten's Experience — Items — Organization — Villages, Procterville and Catawba — Procterville M. E. Church — Biographical 476–512

CHAPTER XVI.

ROCKFORD TOWNSHIP.

Description — Streams — The Flat Rock Ford — A Pre-historic Indian Battle — Early History — First Land Entries — First Settlers After the Mormons — Items — Organization — Christian Union Church — Biographical 512–525

CHAPTER XVII.

LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Miscellaneous — Glassville — Country Churches — Biographical 525–550

CHAPTER XVIII.

KIDDER TOWNSHIP.

Description — First Settlements — First Land Entries — The Yankees — Organization — Sketch of M. E. Church at Barwick Chapel — The Town of Kidder — Congregational Church — Historical Sketch of Kidder Institute — Biographical 550–587

CHAPTER XIX.

DAVIS TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Economic Geology — Coal — Early History, First Settlements, First Land Entries, etc. — Settlements by the Davises and Others After 1840 — Organization — Black Oak — Biographical 587–614

CHAPTER XX.

GRANT TOWNSHIP.

Description — Principal Physical Features — First Settlements — First Land Entries — Organization — Polo — County Churches of Grant Township — Biographical 614–635

CHAPTER XXI.

BRECKINRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

General Description, Physical Features, etc. — Pioneer History — First Land Entries — After the Mormons — Organization — The Town of Breckinridge — Early History — First Lot Sales, etc. — In War Times — The Adventure and Death of George Crews and Tom Peery — After the War — Institutions of Breckinridge — Newspapers — Public Schools — Churches — Biographical 635–672

HISTORY OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY.

General Description — Topography — Timber and Prairie — Streams — Description and Historical Mention of Grand River — Economic Geology — Coal — Gravel — Building Stone — General Description of the Soil — Statistics of Population — Voters — Abstracts of Recent Assessments — Schools — Manufacturing Establishments — Banks, Etc. 673–685

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY AND FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The First Caucasians — The Early French Occupation — The French Hunters, or "*Chasseurs du Bois*" — Daniel Boone — The French Traders, Blondeau and Chouteau — Robidoux's Post — Early Indian Alarms — The "Big Neck" and Black Hawk Wars — Martin Palmer, the First American Settler in the Grand River Valley — Other Early Settlements — First Settlement of Livingston — The Indians — Organization of the County 685–696

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM ITS ORGANIZATION TO 1840.

First County Courts — Early Elections, Etc. — First Circuit Courts — During the Mormon War — The First Court-House — Second Court-House — First Bridges, Ferries, Stores, Physicians, etc. — Early Marriages — Improving the Wilderness — The Famous "Heatherly War" 696–714

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

Census of 1840 — The Political Canvass of 1840: the "Log Cabin and Hard Cider" Campaign — Hard Times — Polk and Clay in 1844 — Livingston County Soldiers in the Mexican War — Detailed Account of their Services — Roster of Co. L, 2d Missouri Mounted Rifles — Old Militia Muster 714–731

CHAPTER V.

FROM 1850 TO 1861.

The California "Gold Fever" — First Homicide; Killing of Benj. Collins by Joseph Slagle — Politics and Politicians — The "Know Nothings" — Building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Sketch of the Institution of Slavery — The Political Campaigns of 1860 — After the Election of Lincoln — The Case of Rev. J. E. Gardner 731–751

CHAPTER VI.

LEADING EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1861.

The Missouri Legislature of 1861 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention Called to Consider the Question of Secession — Up to the Firing on Sumter — After — Preparing to Fight — Gen. Slack's Cannon — The Missouri State Guards — The Federal Troops Appear — The Secession Forces Disappear — Federal Military Movements — Trouble in "The Forks" — The Skirmish at Hale's Branch, Etc. — First Union Military Companies Raised in the County — The Home Guards, "Merrill's Horse," the 23d Missouri, Etc. — Lewis Best's Exploit — "Prentiss' Pets" — Three Noted Tragedies in 1861 — Killing of Kirk and Curtis — Murder of Wm. Avery — The McWilliams and Snead Tragedies 751–775

CHAPTER VII.

LEADING EVENTS DURING THE YEAR 1862.

The 1st and 3d Regiments M. S. M. — Assassination of Col. Wm. O. Jennings — The Attack on the Medicine Creek Bridge — Poindexter's Raid — The Fate of Some Confederate Partisans — Joe Kirk and his Operations — Organization of the Enrolled Militia — List of the "Disloyal" — First Emancipation Meeting . 775–794

CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1863 AND 1864.

Murder of Wm. P. Frazer — Killing of Joe Hart — The "Radicals" and the "Conservatives" — 1864 — Miscellaneous — Markets in 1864 — County Court in War Times — Elections during the War 795–810

CHAPTER IX.

ELECTIONS SINCE THE WAR.

Adoption of the Drake Constitution — The Third Section of the Drake Constitution — November Election, 1866 — The Presidential Election of 1868 — The Political Canvass and Election of 1870 — The Presidential Election of 1872 — Election April 29, 1873 — The "Tadpole" Campaign — Special Election in 1875 — Presidential Election 1876 — 1878 — 1880 — 1882 — 1884 . . . 810-829

CHAPTER X.

MISCELLANEOUS CRIMINAL AND TRAGIC INCIDENTS.

Murder of James Gordon — Miscellaneous Cases of Homicide, Including D. Morrison, Festus Joyce, Geo. Cross, "Nigger Sam," Thos. M. Boyles, Thos. K. Conn and Thos. Florence — The Case of Wm. Curtis, — Killing of Henry Gamble — Newton J. Eads — Green Shepherd — The Attempted Robbery of the People's Bank and Death of Smith Rambo — Miscellaneous Tragedies and Casualties — Suicides — Killed by the Railroads 829–842

CHAPTER XI.

THE RAILROADS OF THE COUNTY.

Historical Sketch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — The Charter — The First Great Railroad Convention at Chillicothe in June, 1847 — What the County did in Aid of the Road — Complete Sketch of the Road until the Present — General History of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad — Other Projected Roads which were never Built — The "Chillicothe and Des Moines" Railroad — The "Chicago and Southwestern" Railroad — The "Ottumwa, Chillicothe and Lexington" Railroad, the "Utica and Lexington" Railroad, the "Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Extension" — The Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad 842–859

CHAPTER XII.

WHEELING TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — County Schools — First Settlers and First Land Entries — Organization — Sketch of the Town of Wheeling, Its History, Business Interests, Church, Societies, Etc. — Biographies of Certain Citizens of the Township 859–884

CHAPTER XIII.

GREENE TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Economic Geology — Grand River — First Settlers — Original Land Entries Prior to 1840 — Organization — Items — The Town of Utica — Complete Historical Sketch of the Town, with Notes of Its Leading Institutions, Churches, Lodges, Schools, Newspapers, etc. — Biographies of Some of the Old Settlers and Leading Citizens 884–904

CHAPTER XIV.

GRAND RIVER TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Archæology — First Settlers — Dates and Description of the First Land Entries — Items of Early History — The Town (?) of Astoria — Sketch of Grandville or "Coonville" — The Township in War Times — Historical Sketch of the Town of Bedford — Biographical Sketches of Many Old Settlers and Citizens 904–926

CHAPTER XV.

MEDICINE TOWNSHIP.

General Descriptive and Historical Sketch of the Township — Early History — Organization — Churches, etc. — Biographical 926–937

CHAPTER XVI.

CREAM RIDGE TOWNSHIP.

Position — Early History — Original Land Entries — Organization — Some Incidents of the War Period — Country Churches — Farmersville — Miscellaneous Notes — Biographical 937–961

CHAPTER XVII.

MOORESVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Coal — Stone — Soil — Early History — First Land Entries — Tragedies of the Civil War — Organization — The Town of Mooresville — General Historical Sketch — Murder of Brock and Bloom — Churches — Secret Orders — Mineral Springs — Biographies 961–984

CHAPTER XVIII.

MONROE TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Land Entries — The Name Monroe — Killing of Austin — Future Outlook of Monroe Township — Biographical . . . 984–990

CHAPTER XIX.

JACKSON AND SAMPSEL TOWNSHIPS.

General History — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Pioneer Religious Services — Mills — Sam Thompson — In War Times — Peace — Spring Hill — Country Churches — Sampsel Township — Town of Sampsel — Pleasant Ridge Baptist Church — Biographical 990–1042

CHAPTER XX.

CHILLICOTHE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Coal — Early Settlements — Sketch of Jamestown — In the Civil War — Capt. Spickard's Encounter with Joe Kirk — Pleasant Grove Church — City of Chillicothe — Laying Out of the Town — First and Second Sales of Lots — Appointed the County Seat — Incorporations — John Graves, The Founder of Chillicothe — First Newspaper in the County — Directory of 1855 — The "Thespians" — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Seminary — During the Civil War — Condition of Chillicothe Since the War — The Sisters' Academy — Churches — Lodges — Biographical 1042–

CHAPTER XXI.

RICH HILL TOWNSHIP.

Physical Features — Organization — Early History — Land Entries — Coxville — Miscellaneous — Churches — Biographical 1174–1187

CHAPTER XXII.

BLUE MOUND TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — First Land Entries — Items — The Cyclone of 1883 — County Churches — General Historical and Descriptive Search of the Town of Dawn — Church — Secret Orders, Etc. — Biographical . 1887–1220

CHAPTER XXXIII.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Geographical and Physical Features — Early History — Land Entries — Organization — Avolon — Situation — Miscellaneous — Historical Sketch of Avolon College 1220–1227



HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The purchase in 1803 of the vast territory west of the Mississippi River, by the United States, extending through Oregon to the Pacific coast and south to the Dominions of Mexico, constitutes the most important event that ever occurred in the history of the nation.

It gave to our Republic additional room for that expansion and stupendous growth, to which it has since attained, in all that makes it strong and enduring, and forms the seat of an empire, from which will radiate an influence for good unequaled in the annals of time. In 1763, the immense region of country, known at that time as Louisiana, was ceded to Spain by France. By a secret article, in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1800, Spain ceded it back to France. Napoleon, at that time, coveted the island of St. Domingo, not only because of the value of its products, but more especially because its location in the Gulf of Mexico would, in a military point of view, afford him a fine field whence he could the more effectively guard his newly-acquired possessions. Hence he desired this cession by Spain should be kept a profound secret until he succeeded in reducing St. Domingo to submission. In this undertaking, however, his hopes were blasted, and so great was his disappointment that he apparently became indifferent to the advantages to be secured to France from his purchase of Louisiana.

In 1803 he sent out Laussat as prefect of the colony, who gave the

people of Louisiana the first intimation they had that they had once more become the subjects of France. This was the occasion of great rejoicing among the inhabitants, who were Frenchmen in their origin, habits, manners, and customs.

Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States, on being informed of the retrocession, immediately dispatched instructions to Robert Livingston, the American Minister at Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupancy of New Orleans, by his government, would not only endanger the friendly relations existing between the two nations, but, perhaps, oblige the United States to make common cause with England, his bitterest and most dreaded enemy; as the possession of the city by France would give her command of the Mississippi, which was the only outlet for the produce of the Western States, and give her also control of the Gulf of Mexico, so necessary to the protection of American commerce. Mr. Jefferson was so fully impressed with the idea that the occupancy of New Orleans, by France, would bring about a conflict of interests between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture, that he urged Mr. Livingston, to not only insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country.

The question of this negotiation was of so grave a character to the United States that the President appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Ever equal to all emergencies, and prompt in the cabinet, as well as in the field, Napoleon came to the conclusion that, as he could not well defend his occupancy of New Orleans, he would dispose of it, on the best terms possible. Before, however, taking final action in the matter, he summoned two of his Ministers, and addressed them follows: —

"I am fully sensible of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomatists who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to those to whom I shall yield it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the South. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle compared to their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that

their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are daily getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the Republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of his Ministers approved of the contemplated cession, but the other opposed it. The matter was long and earnestly discussed by them, before the conference was ended. The next day, Napoleon sent for the Minister who had agreed with him, and said to him: —

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced it would be folly to persist in trying to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not wait the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of this territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less.

I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

That day the negotiations commenced. Mr. Monroe reached Paris on the 12th of April, 1803, and the two representatives of the United States, after holding a private interview, announced that they were ready to treat for the entire territory. On the 30th of April, the treaty was signed, and on the 21st of October, of the same year, Congress ratified the treaty. The United States were to pay $11,250,000, and her citizens were to be compensated for some illegal captures, to the amount of $3,750,000, making in the aggregate the sum of $15,000,000, while it was agreed that the vessels and merchandise of France and Spain should be admitted into all the ports of Louisiana free of duty for twelve years. Bonaparte stipulated in favor of Louisiana, that it should be, as soon as possible, incorporated into the Union, and that its inhabitants should enjoy the same rights, privileges and immunities as other citizens of the United States, and the clause giving to them these benefits was drawn up by Bonaparte, who presented it to the plenipotentiaries with these words: —

"Make it known to the people of Louisiana, that we regret to part with them; that we have stipulated for all the advantages they could desire; and that France, in giving them up, has insured to them the greatest of all. They could never have prospered under any European government as they will when they become independent. But while they enjoy the privileges of liberty let them remember that they are French, and preserve for their mother country that affection which a common origin inspires."

Complete satisfaction was given to both parties in the terms of the treaty. Mr. Livingston said: —

"I consider that from this day the United States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she has entirely escaped from the power of England," and Bonaparte expressed a similar sentiment when he said: "By this cession of territory I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a maritime rival, who, at some future time, will humble her pride."

These were prophetic words, for within a few years afterward the British met with a signal defeat, on the plains of the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking.

From 1800, the date of the cession made by Spain, to 1803, when it was purchased by the United States, no change had been made by

the French authorities in the jurisprudence of the Upper and Lower Louisiana, and during this period the Spanish laws remained in full force, as the laws of the entire province; a fact which is of interest to those who would understand the legal history and some of the present laws of Missouri.

On December 20th, 1803, Gens. Wilkinson and Claiborne, who were jointly commissioned to take possession of the territory for the United States, arrived in the city of New Orleans at the head of the American forces. Laussat, who had taken possession but twenty days previously as the prefect of the colony, gave up his command, and the star-spangled banner supplanted the tri-colored flag of France. The agent of France, to take possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the United States service. He was placed in possession of St. Louis on the 9th of March, 1804, by Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States. The authority of the United States in Missouri dates from this day.

From that moment the interests of the people of the Mississippi Valley became identified. They were troubled no more with uncertainties in regard to free navigation. The great river, along whose banks they had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world. Under the protecting ægis of a government, republican in form, and having free access to an almost boundless domain, embracing in its broad area the diversified climates of the globe, and possessing a soil unsurpassed for fertility, beauty of scenery and wealth of minerals, they had every incentive to push on their enterprises and build up the land wherein their lot had been cast.

In the purchase of Louisiana, it was known that a great empire had been secured as a heritage to the people of our country, for all time to come, but its grandeur, its possibilities, its inexhaustible resources and the important relations it would sustain to the nation and the world were never dreamed of by even Mr. Jefferson and his adroit and accomplished diplomatists.

The most ardent imagination never conceived of the progress which would mark the history of the "Great West." The adventurous pioneer, who fifty years ago pitched his tent upon its broad prairies, or threaded the dark labyrinths of its lonely forests, little thought that a mighty tide of physical and intellectual strength, would so rapidly

flow on in his footsteps, to populate, build up and enrich the domain which he had conquered.

Year after year, civilization has advanced further and further, until at length the mountains, the hills and the valleys, and even the rocks and the caverns, resound with the noise and din of busy millions.

"I beheld the westward marches
Of the unknown crowded nations.
All the land was full of people,
Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,
Speaking many tongues, yet feeling
But one heart-beat in their bosoms.
In the woodlands rang their axes;
Smoked their towns in all the valleys;
Over all the lakes and rivers
Rushed their great canoes of thunder."

In 1804, Congress, by an act passed in April of the same year, divided Louisiana into two parts, the "Territory of Orleans," and the "District of Louisiana," known as "Upper Louisiana." This district included all that portion of the old province, north of "Hope Encampment," on the Lower Mississippi, and embraced the present State of Missouri, and all the western region of country to the Pacific Ocean, and all below the forty-ninth degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

As a matter of convenience, on March 26th, 1804, Missouri was placed within the jurisdiction of the government of the Territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana. In this he was assisted by Judges Griffin, Vanderburg and Davis, who established in St. Louis what were called Courts of Common Pleas. The District of Louisiana was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana by Congress, March 3, 1805, and President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, Governor, and Frederick Bates, Secretary. The Legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson and Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Meriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809 and President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, to fill his place. Gen. Howard resigned October 25, 1810, to enter the war of 1812, and died in St. Louis, in 1814. Captain William Clark, of Lewis and Clark's expedition, was appointed Governor in 1810, to succeed Gen.

Howard, and remained in office until the admission of the State into the Union, in 1821.

The portions of Missouri which were settled, for the purposes of local government were divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Tywappity Bottom and Apple Creek. Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory from Apple Creek to the Meramec River. St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Meramec and Missouri Rivers. St. Charles, the fourth, included the settled territory, between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, was 8,670, including slaves. The population of the district of Louisiana, when ceded to the United States was 10,120.

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties.

NAME.

The name Missouri is derived from the Indian tongue and signifies muddy.

EXTENT.

Missouri is bounded on the north by Iowa (from which it is separated for about thirty miles on the northeast, by the Des Moines River), and on the east by the Mississippi River, which divides it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, and on the west by the Indian Territory, and the States of Kansas and Nebraska. The State lies (with the exception of a small projection between the St. Francis and the Mississippi Rivers, which extends to 36°), between 36° 30′ and 40° 36′ north latitude, and between 12° 2′ and 18° 51′ west longitude from Washington.

The extreme width of the State east and west, is about 348 miles; its width on its northern boundary, measured from its northeast corner along the Iowa line, to its intersection with the Des Moines

River, is about 210 miles; its width on its southern boundary is about 288 miles. Its average width is about 235 miles.

The length of the State north and south, not including the narrow strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, is about 282 miles. It is about 450 miles from its extreme northwest corner to its southeast corner, and from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, it is about 230 miles. These limits embrace an area of 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres, being nearly as large as England, and the States of Vermont and New Hampshire.

SURFACE.

North of the Missouri, the State is level or undulating, while the portion south of that river (the larger portion of the State) exhibits a greater variety of surface. In the southeastern part is an extensive marsh, reaching beyond the State into Arkansas. The remainder of this portion between the Mississippi and Osage Rivers is rolling, and gradually rising into a hilly and mountainous district, forming the outskirts of the Ozark Mountains.

Beyond the Osage River, at some distance, commences a vast expanse of prairie land which stretches away towards the Rocky Mountains. The ridges forming the Ozark chain extend in a northeast and southwest direction, separating the waters that flow northeast into the Missouri from those that flow southeast into the Mississippi River.

RIVERS.

No State in the Union enjoys better facilities for navigation than Missouri. By means of the Mississippi River, which stretches along her entire eastern boundary, she can hold commercial intercourse with the most northern territory and State in the Union; with the whole valley of the Ohio; with many of the Atlantic States, and with the Gulf of Mexico.

"Ay, gather Europe's royal rivers all—
The snow-swelled Neva, with an Empire's weight
On her broad breast, she yet may overwhelm;
Dark Danube, hurrying, as by foe pursued,
Through shaggy forests and by palace walls,
To hide its terror in a sea of gloom;
The castled Rhine, whose vine-crowned waters flow,
The fount of fable and the source of song;
The rushing Rhone, in whose cerulean depths
The loving sky seems wedded with the wave;
The yellow Tiber, chok'd with Roman spoils.

A dying miser shrinking 'neath his gold;
The Seine, where fashion glasses the fairest forms;
The Thames that bears the riches of the world;
Gather their waters in one ocean mass,
Our Mississippi rolling proudly on,
Would sweep them from its path, or swallow up,
Like Aaron's rod, these streams of fame and song."

By the Missouri River she can extend her commerce to the Rocky Mountains, and receive in return the products which will come in the course of time, by its multitude of tributaries.

The Missouri River coasts the northwest line of the State for about 250 miles, following its windings, and then flows through the State, a little south of east, to its junction with the Mississippi. The Missouri River receives a number of tributaries within the limits of the State, the principal of which are the Nodaway, Platte, Grand and Chariton from the north, and the Blue, Sniabar, Lamine, Osage and Gasconade from the south. The principal tributaries of the Mississippi within the State, are the Salt River, north, and the Meramec River south of the Missouri.

The St. Francis and White Rivers, with their branches, drain the southeastern part of the State, and pass into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats for more than 175 miles. There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as creeks, branches and rivers, which water the State in all directions.

Timber. — Not more towering in their sublimity were the cedars of ancient Lebanon, nor more precious in their utility were the almug-trees of Ophir, than the native forests of Missouri. The river bottoms are covered with a luxuriant growth of oak, ash, elm, hickory, cottonwood, linn, white and black walnut, and in fact, all the varieties found in the Atlantic and Eastern States. In the more barren districts may be seen the white and pin oak, and in many places a dense growth of pine. The crab apple, papaw and persimmon are abundant, as also the hazel and pecan.

Climate. — The climate of Missouri is, in general, pleasant and salubrious. Like that of North America, it is changeable, and subject to sudden and sometimes extreme changes of heat and cold; but it is decidedly milder, taking the whole year through, than that of the same latitudes east of the mountains. While the summers are not more oppressive than they are in the corresponding latitudes on and near the Atlantic coast, the winters are shorter, and very much milder,

except during the month of February, which has many days of pleasant sunshine.

Prairies. — Missouri is a prairie State, especially that portion of it north and northwest of the Missouri River. These prairies, along the water courses, abound with the thickest and most luxurious belts of timber, while the "rolling" prairies occupy the higher portions of the country, the descent generally to the forests or bottom lands being over only declivities. Many of these prairies, however, exhibit a gracefully waving surface, swelling and sinking with an easy slope, and a full, rounded outline, equally avoiding the unmeaning horizontal surface and the interruption of abrupt or angular elevations.

These prairies often embrace extensive tracts of land, and in one or two instances they cover an area of fifty thousand acres. During the spring and summer they are carpeted with a velvet of green, and gaily bedecked with flowers of various forms and hues, making a most fascinating panorama of ever-changing color and loveliness. To fully appreciate their great beauty and magnitude, they must be seen.

Soil. — The soil of Missouri is good, and of great agricultural capabilities, but the most fertile portions of the State are the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvium, mixed in many cases with sand, the producing qualities of which are not excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile.

South of the Missouri River there is a greater variety of soil, but much of it is fertile, and even in the mountains and mineral districts there are rich valleys, and about the sources of the White, Eleven Points, Current and Big Black Rivers, the soil, though unproductive, furnishes a valuable growth of yellow pine.

The marshy lands in the southeastern part of the State will, by a system of drainage, be one of the most fertile districts in the State.

POPULATION BY COUNTIES IN 1870, 1876, AND 1880.

Counties.	1870.	1876.	1880.
Adair	11,449	13,774	15,190
Andrew	15,137	14,992	16,318
Atchison	8,440	10,925	14,565
Audrain	12,307	15,157	19,739
Barry	10,373	11,146	14,424
Barton	5,087	6,900	10,332
Bates	15,960	17,484	25,382
Benton	11,322	11,027	12,398
Bollinger	8,162	8,884	11,132
Boone	20,765	31,923	25,424
Buchanan	35,109	38,165	49,824
Butler	4,298	4,363	6,011
Caldwell	11,390	12,200	13,654
Callaway	19,202	25,257	23,670
Camden	6,108	7,027	7,269
Cape Girardeau	17,558	17,891	20,998
Carroll	17,440	21,498	23,300
Carter	1,440	1,549	2,168
Cass	19,299	18,069	22,431
Cedar	9,471	9,897	10,747
Chariton	19,136	23,294	25,224
Christian	6,707	7,936	9,632
Clark	13,667	14,549	15,631
Clay	15,564	15,320	15,579
Clinton	14,063	13,698	16,073
Cole	10,292	14,122	15,519
Cooper	20,692	21,356	21,622
Crawford	7,982	9,391	10,763
Dade	8,683	11,089	12,557
Dallas	8,383	8,073	9,272
Daviess	14,410	16,557	19,174
DeKalb	9,858	11,159	13,343
Dent	6,357	7,401	10,647
Douglas	3,915	6,461	7,753
Dunklin	5,982	6,255	9,604
Franklin	30,098	26,924	26,536
Gasconade	10,093	11,160	11,153
Gentry	11,607	12,673	17,188
Greene	21,549	24,693	28,817
Grundy	10,567	13,071	15,201
Harrison	14,635	18,530	20,318
Henry	17,401	18,465	23,914
Hickory	6,452	5,870	7,388
Holt	11,652	13,245	15,510
Howard	17,233	17,815	18,428
Howell	4,218	6,756	8,814
Iron	6,278	6,623	8,183
Jackson	55,041	54,045	82,328
Jasper	14,928	29,384	32,021
Jefferson	15,380	16,186	18,736
Johnson	24,648	23,646	28,177
Knox	10,974	12,678	13,047
Laclede	9,380	9,845	11,524
Lafayette	22,624	22,204	25,761
Lawrence	13,067	13,054	17,585
Lewis	15,114	16,360	15,925
Lincoln	15,960	16,858	17,443
Linn	15,906	18,110	20,016
Livingston	16,730	18,074	20,205

POPULATION BY COUNTIES — *Continued.*

Counties.	1876.	1876.	1880.
McDonald	5,226	6,072	7,816
Macon	23,230	25,028	26,223
Madison	5,849	8,750	8,866
Maries	5,916	6,481	7,304
Marion	23,780	22,794	24,837
Mercer	11,557	13,393	14,674
Miller	6,616	8,529	9,807
Mississippi	4,982	7,498	9,270
Moniteau	13,375	13,084	14,349
Monroe	17,149	17,751	19,075
Montgomery	10,405	14,418	16,250
Morgan	8,434	9,529	10,134
New Madrid	6,357	6,673	7,694
Newton	12,821	16,875	18,948
Nodaway	14,751	23,196	29,560
Oregon	3,287	4,469	5,791
Osage	10,793	11,200	11,824
Ozark	3,363	4,579	5,618
Pemiscot	2,059	2,573	4,299
Perry	9,877	11,189	11,895
Pettis	18,706	23,167	27,285
Phelps	10,506	9,919	12,565
Pike	23,076	22,828	26,716
Platte	17,352	15,948	17,372
Polk	14,445	13,467	15,745
Pulaski	4,714	6,157	7,250
Putnam	11,217	12,641	13,556
Ralls	10,510	9,997	11,838
Randolph	15,908	19,173	22,751
Ray	18,700	18,394	20,196
Reynolds	3,756	4,716	5,723
Ripley	3,175	3,913	5,377
St. Charles	21,304	21,821	23,060
St. Clair	6,742	11,242	14,126
St. Francois	9,742	11,621	13,822
Ste. Genevieve	8,384	9,409	10,309
St. Louis[1]	351,189	. . .	31,888
Saline	21,672	27,087	29,912
Schuyler	8,820	9,881	10,470
Scotland	10,670	12,030	12,507
Scott	7,317	7,312	8,587
Shannon	2,339	3,236	3,441
Shelby	10,119	13,243	14,024
Stoddard	8,535	10,888	13,432
Stone	3,253	3,544	4,405
Sullivan	11,907	14,039	16,569
Taney	4,407	6,124	5,605
Texas	9,618	10,287	12,207
Vernon	11,247	14,413	19,370
Warren	9,673	10,321	10,806
Washington	11,719	13,100	12,895
Wayne	6,068	7,006	9,097
Webster	10,434	10,684	12,175
Worth	5,004	7,164	8,208
Wright	5,684	6,124	9,733
City of St. Louis	. . .	. . .	350,522
	1,721,295	1,547,030	2,168,804

[1] St. Louis City and County separated in 1877. Population for 1876 not given

SUMMARY.

Males	1,126,424
Females	1,041,380
Native	1,957,564
Foreign	211,240
White	2,023,568
Colored[1]	145,236

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks — Quatenary Formation — Tertiary — Cretaceous — Carboniferous — Devonian — Silurian — Azoic — Economic Geology — Coal — Iron — Lead — Copper — Zinc — Building Stone — Marble — Gypsum — Lime — Clays — Paints — Springs — Water Power.

The stratified rocks of Missouri, as classified and treated of by Prof. G. C. Swallow, belong to the following divisions: I. Quatenary; II. Tertiary; III. Cretaceous; IV. Carboniferous; V. Devonian; VI. Silurian; VII. Azoic.

"The Quatenary formations, are the most recent, and the most valuable to man: valuable, because they can be more readily utilized.

The Quatenary formation in Missouri, embraces the Alluvium, 30 feet thick; Bottom Prairie, 30 feet thick; Bluff, 200 feet thick; and Drift, 155 feet thick. The latest deposits are those which constitute the Alluvium, and includes the soils, pebbles and sand, clays, vegetable mould, bog, iron ore, marls, etc.

The Alluvium deposits, cover an area, within the limits of Missouri, of more than four millions acres of land, which are not surpassed for fertility by any region of country on the globe.

The Bluff Prairie formation is confined to the low lands, which are washed by the two great rivers which course our eastern and western boundaries, and while it is only about half as extensive as the Alluvial, it is equally as rich and productive."

"The Bluff formation," says Prof. Swallow, "rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys, the formation capping all the Bluffs of the Missouri from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque

[1] Including 92 Chinese, 2 half Chinese, and 96 Indians and half-breeds.

to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairies, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis, and the Mississippi counties on the south.

Its greatest development is in the counties on the Missouri River from the Iowa line to Boonville. In some localities it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Boonville 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George's quarry, and the Big Mound, it is about 50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion county was only 30 feet."

The Drift formation is that which lies beneath the Bluff formation, having, as Prof. Swallow informs us, three distinct deposits, to wit: "Altered Drift, which are strata of sand and pebbles, seen in the banks of the Missouri, in the northwestern portion of the State.

The Boulder formation is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulder, and water-worn fragments of the older rocks.

Boulder Clay is a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles are scattered in greater or less abundance. In some localities in northern Missouri, this formation assumes a pure white, pipe-clay color."

The Tertiary formation is made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and sands, scattered along the bluffs, and edges of the bottoms, reaching from Commerce, Scott County, to Stoddard, and south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The Cretaceous formation lies beneath the Tertiary, and is composed of variegated sandstone, bluish-brown sandy slate, whitish-brown impure sandstone, fine white clay mingled with spotted flint, purple, red and blue clays, all being in the aggregate, 158 feet in thickness. There are no fossils in these rocks, and nothing by which their age may be told.

The Carboniferous system includes the Upper Carboniferous or coal-measures, and the Lower Carboniferous or Mountain limestone. The coal-measures are made up of numerous strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores, and coals.

The Carboniferous formation, including coal-measures and the beds of iron, embrace an area in Missouri of 27,000 square miles. The varieties of coal found in the State are the common bituminous and cannel coals, and they exist in quantities inexhaustible. The fact that these coal-measures are full of fossils, which are always confined

to the coal measures, enables the geologist to point them out, and the coal beds contained in them.

The rocks of the Lower Carboniferous formation are varied in color, and are quarried in many different parts of the State, being extensively utilized for building and other purposes.

Among the Lower Carboniferous rocks is found the Upper Archimedes Limestone, 200 feet; Ferruginous Sandstone, 195 feet; Middle Archimedes, 50 feet; St. Louis Limestone, 250 feet; Oölitic Limestone, 25 feet; Lower Archimedes Limestone, 350 feet; and Encrinital Limestone, 500 feet. These limestones generally contain fossils.

The Ferruginous limestone is soft when quarried, but becomes hard and durable after exposure. It contains large quantities of iron, and is found skirting the eastern coal measures from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald county.

The St. Louis limestone is of various hues and tints, and very hard. It is found in Clark, Lewis and St. Louis counties.

The Lower Archimedes limestone includes partly the lead bearing rocks of Southwestern Missouri.

The Encrinital limestone is the most extensive of the divisions of Carboniferous limestone, and is made up of brown, buff, gray and white. In these strata are found the remains of corals and mollusks. This formation extends from Marion county to Greene county. The Devonian system contains: Chemung Group, Hamilton Group, Onondaga limestone and Oriskany sandstone. The rocks of the Devonian system are found in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve counties.

The Chemung Group has three formations, Chouteau limestone, 85 feet; Vermicular sandstone and shales, 75 feet; Lithographic limestone, 125 feet.

The Chouteau limestone is in two divisions, when fully developed, and when first quarried is soft. It is not only good for building purposes but makes an excellent cement.

The Vermicular sandstone and shales are usually buff or yellowish brown, and perforated with pores.

The Lithographic limestone is a pure, fine, compact, evenly-textured limestone. Its color varies from light drab to buff and blue. It is called "pot metal," because under the hammer it gives a sharp, ringing sound. It has but few fossils.

The Hamilton Group is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 170 feet of crystalline limestone.

Onondaga limestone is usually a coarse, gray or buff crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone. No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga.

The Oriskany sandstone is a light, gray limestone.

Of the Upper Silurian series there are the following formations: Lower Helderberg, 350 feet; Niagara Group, 200 feet; Cape Girardeau limestone, 60 feet.

The Lower Helderberg is made up of buff, gray, and reddish cherty and argillaceous limestone.

Niagara Group. The Upper part of this group consists of red, yellow and ash-colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert.

The Cape Girardeau limestone, on the Mississippi River near Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle limestone, with smooth fractures in layers from two to six inches in thickness, with argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils.

The Lower Silurian has the following ten formations, to wit: Hudson River Group, 220 feet; Trenton limestone, 360 feet; Black River and Bird's Eye limestone, 175 feet; first Magnesian limestone, 200 feet; Saccharoidal sandstone, 125 feet; second Magnesian limestone, 250 feet; second sandstone, 115 feet; third Magnesian limestone, 350 feet; third sandstone, 60 feet; fourth Magnesian limestone, 350 feet.

Hudson River Group: — There are three formations which Prof. Swallow refers to in this group. These formations are found in the bluff above and below Louisiana; on the Grassy a few miles northwest of Louisiana, and in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve Counties.

Trenton limestone: The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials.

The beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt River, near Glencoe, St. Louis County, and are seventy-five feet thick.

Black River and Bird's Eye limestone the same color as the Trenton limestone.

The first Magnesian limestone cap the picturesque bluffs of the Osage in Benton and neighboring counties.

The Saccharoidal sandstone has a wide range in the State. In a bluff about two miles from Warsaw, is a very striking change of thickness of this formation.

Second Magnesian limestone, in lithological character, is like the first.

The second sandstone, usually of yellowish brown, sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone as on Cedar Creek, in Washington and Franklin Counties.

The third Magnesian limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring.

The third sandstone is white and has a formation in moving water.

The fourth Magnesian limestone is seen on the Niangua and Osage Rivers.

The Azoic rocks lie below the Silurian and form a series of silicious and other slates which contain no remains of organic life.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

Coal. — Missouri is particularly rich in minerals. Indeed, no State in the Union, surpasses her in this respect. In some unknown age of the past — long before the existence of man — Nature, by a wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time, when in the order of things, it should be necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad, rich prairies. As an equivalent for lack of forests, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use of man.

Geological surveys have developed the fact that the coal deposits in the State are almost unnumbered, embracing all varieties of the best bituminous coal. A large portion of the State, has been ascertained to be one continuous coal field, stretching from the mouth of the Des Moines River through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper, into the Indian Territory, and the counties on the northwest of this line contain more or less coal. Coal rocks exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford and Lincoln, and during the past few years, all along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, and on the Missouri River, between Kansas City and Sioux

City, has systematic mining, opened up hundreds of mines in different localities. The area of our coal beds, on the line of the southwestern boundary of the State alone, embraces more than 26,000 square miles of regular coal measures. This will give of workable coal, if the average be one foot, 26,800,000,000 tons. The estimates from the developments already made, in the different portions of the State, will give 134,000,000,000 tons.

The economical value of this coal to the State, its influence in domestic life, in navigation, commerce and manufactures, is beyond the imagination of man to conceive. Suffice it to say, that in the possession of her developed and undeveloped coal mines, Missouri has a motive power, which in its influences for good, in the civilization of man, is more potent than the gold of California.

Iron. — Prominent among the minerals, which increase the power and prosperity of a nation, is iron. Of this ore, Missouri has an inexhaustible quantity, and like her coal fields, it has been developed in many portions of the State, and of the best and purest quality. It is found in great abundance in the counties of Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. Francois, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, Dent and others. The greatest deposit of iron is found in the Iron Mountain, which is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and produces a metal, which is shown by analysis, to contain from 65 to 69 per cent of metallic iron.

The ore of Shepherd Mountain contains from 64 to 67 per cent of metallic iron. The ore of Pilot Knob contains from 53 to 60 per cent.

Rich beds of iron are also found at the Big Bogy Mountain, and at Russell Mountain. This ore has, in its nude state, a variety of colors, from the red, dark red, black, brown, to a light bluish gray. The red ores are found in twenty-one or more counties of the State, and are of great commercial value. The brown hematite iron ores extend over a greater range of country than all the others combined, embracing about one hundred counties, and have been ascertained to exist in these in large quantities.

Lead. — Long before any permanent settlements were made in Missouri by the whites, lead was mined within the limits of the State at two or three points on the Mississippi. At this time more than five hundred mines are opened, and many of them are being successfully worked. These deposits of lead cover an area, so far as developed, of more than seven thousand square miles. Mines have been opened

in Jefferson, Washington, St. Francois, Madison, Wayne, Carter, Reynolds, Crawford, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Morgan, and many other counties.

Copper and Zinc. — Several varieties of copper ore are found in Missouri. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin Counties have been known for years, and some of these have been successfully worked and are now yielding good results.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Green, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright Counties.

Zinc is abundant in nearly all the lead mines in the southwestern part of the State, and since the completion of the A. & P. R. R. a market has been furnished for this ore, which will be converted into valuable merchandise.

Building Stone and Marble. — There is no scarcity of good building stone in Missouri. Limestone, sandstone and granite exist in all shades of buff, blue, red and brown, and are of great beauty as building material.

There are many marble beds in the State, some of which furnish very beautiful and excellent marble. It is found in Marion, Cooper, St. Louis, and other counties.

One of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the 3rd Magnesian limestone, on the Niangua. It is fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light-drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom, and clouded by deep flesh-colored shades. In ornamental architecture it is rarely surpassed.

Gypsum and Lime. — Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been discovered in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, on Kansas River, and on Gypsum Creek. It exists also in several other localities accessible by both rail and boat.

All of the limestone formations in the State, from the coal measures to fourth Magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of pure lime.

Clays and Paints. — Clays are found in nearly all parts of the State suitable for making bricks. Potters' clay and fire-clay are worked in many localities.

There are several beds of purple shades in the coal measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities on the Missouri

River. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested and found fire-proof and durable.

SPRINGS AND WATER POWER.

No State is, perhaps, better supplied with cold springs of pure water than Missouri. Out of the bottoms, there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Even where there are no springs, good water can be obtained by digging from twenty to forty feet. Salt springs are abundant in the central part of the State, and discharge their brine in Cooper, Saline, Howard, and adjoining counties. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard Counties at an early day.

Sulphur springs are also numerous throughout the State. The Chouteau Springs in Cooper, the Monagaw Springs in St. Clair, the Elk Springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham Springs in St. Louis County have acquired considerable reputation as salubrious waters, and have become popular places of resort. Many other counties have good sulphur springs.

Among the Chalybeate springs the Sweet Springs on the Blackwater, and the Chalybeate spring in the University *campus* are, perhaps, the most popular of the kind in the State. There are, however, other springs impregnated with some of the salts of iron.

Petroleum springs are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties. The variety called lubricating oil is the more common.

The water power of the State is excellent. Large springs are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, and other streams. Besides these, there are hundreds of springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories, and the day is not far distant when these crystal fountains will be utilized, and a thousand saws will buzz to their dashing music.

CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — "Boone's Lick" — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized.

The title to the soil of Missouri was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect; so, therefore, when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the *right of discovery*. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain and Russia. France held all that portion that now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi River, except Texas, and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. The vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the "Province of Louisiana," and embraced the present State of Missouri. At the close of the "Old French War," in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into the possession of the territory west of the Mississippi River, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest, in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Missouri, remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States, in consideration of receiving $11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims, held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of $3,750,000, making a total of $15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing

Missouri, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our Government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress was approved, authorizing the President to take possession of the newly acquired territory, and provided for it a temporary government, and another act, approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indian Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4th of the same year, and it so remained till 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the State of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri."

This change took place under an act of Congress, approved June 4, 1812. In 1819, a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansas Territory," and on August 10, 1821, the State of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri."

In 1836, the "Platte Purchase," then being a part of the Indian Territory, and now composing the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, was made by treaty with the Indians, and added to the State. It will be seen, then, that the soil of Missouri belonged: —

1. To France, with other territory.

2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.

3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded, with other territory from Spain, back to France.

4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded, with other territory, by France to the United States.

5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Congress for the newly acquired territory.

6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana" and placed under the territorial government of Indiana.

7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. August 10, 1821, it was admitted into the Union as a State.

10. In 1836, the "Platte Purchase" was made, adding more territory to the State.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the Government to recognize. Before the Government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantee it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. This was done accordingly by treaties made with the Indians at different times.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The name of the first white man who set foot on the territory now embraced in the State of Missouri, is not known, nor is it known at what precise period the first settlements were made. It is, however, generally agreed that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, tradition fixing the date of the settlements in the autumn of 1735. These towns were settled by the French from Kaskaskia and St. Philip in Illinois.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclede Liguest, on the 15th of February, 1764. He was a native of France, and was one of the members of the company of Laclede Liguest, Antonio Maxant & Co., to whom a royal charter had been granted, confirming the privilege of an exclusive trade with the Indians of Missouri as far north as St. Peter's River.

While in search of a trading post he ascended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Missouri, and finally returned to the present town site of St. Louis. After the village had been laid off he named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XV., of France.

The colony thrived rapidly by accessions from Kaskaskia and other towns on the east side of the Mississippi, and its trade was largely increased by many of the Indian tribes, who removed a portion of their peltry trade from the same towns to St. Louis. It was incorporated as a town on the ninth day of November, 1809, by the Court of Common Pleas of the district of St. Louis; the town trustees being Auguste Chouteau, Edward Hempstead, Jean F. Cabanne, Wm. C. Carr and William Christy, and incorporated as a city December 9, 1822. The selection of the town site on which St. Louis stands was highly judicious, the spot not only being healthful and having the ad-

vantages of water transportation unsurpassed, but surrounded by a beautiful region of country, rich in soil and mineral resources. St. Louis has grown to be the fifth city in population in the Union, and is to-day the great center of internal commerce of the Missouri, the Mississippi and their tributaries, and, with its railroad facilities, it is destined to be the greatest inland city of the American continent.

The next settlement was made at Potosi, in Washington County, in 1765, by Francis Breton, who, while chasing a bear, discovered the mine near the present town of Potosi, where he afterward located.

One of the most prominent pioneers who settled at Potosi was Moses Austin, of Virginia, who, in 1795, received by grant from the Spanish government a league of land, now known as the "Austin Survey." The grant was made on condition that Mr. Austin would establish a lead mine at Potosi and work it. He built a palatial residence, for that day, on the brow of the hill in the little village, which was for many years known as "Durham Hall." At this point the first shot-tower and sheet-lead manufactory were erected.

Five years after the founding of St. Louis the first settlement made in Northern Missouri was made near St. Charles, in St. Charles County, in 1769. The name given to it, and which it retained till 1784, was *Les Petites Cotes*, signifying, Little Hills. The town site was located by Blanchette, a Frenchman, surnamed LeChasseur, who built the first fort in the town and established there a military post.

Soon after the establishment of the military post at St. Charles, the old French village of *Portage des Sioux*, was located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Illinois River, and at about the same time a Kickapoo village was commenced at Clear Weather Lake. The present town site of New Madrid, in New Madrid county, was settled in 1781, by French Canadians, it then being occupied by Delaware Indians. The place now known as Big River Mills, St. Francois county, was settled in 1796, Andrew Baker, John Alley, Francis Starnater and John Andrews, each locating claims. The following year, a settlement was made in the same county, just below the present town of Farmington, by the Rev. William Murphy, a Baptist minister from East Tennessee. In 1796, settlements were made in Perry county by emigrants from Kentucky and Pennsylvania; the latter locating in the rich bottom lands of Bois Brule, the former generally settling in the "Barrens," and along the waters of Saline Creek.

Bird's Point, in Mississippi county, opposite Cairo, Illinois, was settled August 6, 1800, by John Johnson, by virtue of a land-grant

from the commandant under the Spanish Government. Norfolk and Charleston, in the same county, were settled respectively in 1800 and 1801. Warren county was settled in 1801. Loutre Island, below the present town of Hermann, in the Missouri River, was settled by a few American families in 1807. This little company of pioneers suffered greatly from the floods, as well as from the incursions of thieving and blood-thirsty Indians, and many incidents of a thrilling character could be related of trials and struggles, had we the time and space.

In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the great hunter and pioneer, in company with three others, went from St. Louis to "Boone's Lick," in Howard county, where they manufactured salt and formed the nucleus of a small settlement.

Cote Sans Dessein, now called Bakersville, on the Missouri River, in Callaway county, was settled by the French in 1801. This little town was considered at that time, as the "Far West" of the new world. During the war of 1812, at this place many hard-fought battles occurred between the whites and Indians, wherein woman's fortitude and courage greatly assisted in the defence of the settlement.

In 1810, a colony of Kentuckians numbering one hundred and fifty families immigrated to Howard county, and settled on the Missouri River in Cooper's Bottom near the present town of Franklin, and opposite Arrow Rock.

Such, in brief, is the history of some of the early settlements of Missouri, covering a period of more than half a century.

These settlements were made on the water courses; usually along the banks of the two great streams, whose navigation afforded them transportation for their marketable commodities, and communication with the civilized portion of the country.

They not only encountered the gloomy forests, settling as they did by the river's brink, but the hostile incursion of savage Indians, by whom they were for many years surrounded.

The expedients of these brave men who first broke ground in the territory, have been succeeded by the permanent and tasteful improvements of their descendants. Upon the spots where they toiled, dared and died, are seen the comfortable farm, the beautiful village, and thrifty city. Churches and school houses greet the eye on every hand; railroads diverge in every direction, and, indeed, all the appliances of a higher civilization are profusely strewn over the smiling surface of the State.

Culture's hand
Has scattered verdure o'er the land;
And smiles and fragrance rule serene,
Where barren wild usurped the scene.

SOME FIRST THINGS.

The first marriage that took place in Missouri was April 20, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first house of worship, (Catholic) was erected in 1775, at St. Louis.

The first ferry established in 1805, on the Mississippi River, at St. Louis.

The first newspaper established in St. Louis (*Missouri Gazette*), in 1808.

The first postoffice was established in 1804, in St. Louis — Rufus Easton, post-master.

The first Protestant church erected at Ste. Genevieve, in 1806 — Baptist.

The first bank established (Bank of St. Louis), in 1814.

The first market house opened in 1811, in St. Louis.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi was the General Pike, Capt. Jacob Reid; landed at St. Louis 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools appointed in 1817, St. Louis.

The first college built (St. Louis College), in 1817.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri River as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819; Capt. Nelson, master.

The first court house erected in 1823, in St. Louis.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first railroad convention held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first telegraph lines reached East St. Louis, December 20, 1847.

The first great fire occurred in St. Louis, 1849.

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Organization 1812 — Council — House of Representatives — William Clark first Territorial Governor — Edward Hempstead first Delegate — Spanish Grants — First General Assembly — Proceedings — Second Assembly — Proceedings — Population of Territory — Vote of Territory — Rufus Easton — Absent Members — Third Assembly — Proceedings — Application for Admission.

Congress organized Missouri as a Territory, July 4, 1812, with a Governor and General Assembly. The Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives exercised the Legislative power of the Territory, the Governor's vetoing power being absolute.

The Legislative Council was composed of nine members, whose tenure of office lasted five years. Eighteen citizens were nominated by the House of Representatives to the President of the United States, from whom he selected, with the approval of the Senate, nine Councillors, to compose the Legislative Council.

The House of Representatives consisted of members chosen every two years by the people, the basis of representation being one member for every five hundred white males. The first House of Representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, by Act of Congress, the whole number of Representatives could not exceed twenty-five.

The judicial power of the Territory, was vested in the Superior and Inferior Courts, and in the Justices of the Peace; the Superior Court having three judges, whose term of office continued four years, having original and appellate jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.

The Territory could send one delegate to Congress. Governor Clark issued a proclamation, October 1st, 1812, required by Congress, reorganizing the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, into five counties, and fixed the second Monday in November following, for the election of a delegate to Congress, and the members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

William Clark, of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, was the first Territorial Governor, appointed by the President, who began his duties 1813.

Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon were candidates in November for delegates to Congress.

Edward Hempstead was elected, being the first Territorial Delegate to Congress from Missouri. He served one term, declining a second, and was instrumental in having Congress to pass the act of June 13, 1812, which he introduced, confirming the title to lands which were claimed by the people by virtue of Spanish grants. The same act confirmed to the people "for the support of schools," the title to village lots, out-lots or common field lots, which were held and enjoyed by them, at the time of the session in 1803.

Under the act of June 4, 1812, the first General Assembly held its session in the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812. The names of the members of the House were: —

St. Charles. — John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis. — David Music, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Clark.

Ste. Genevieve. — George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas, and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau. — George F. Bollinger, and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid. — John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

John B. C. Lucas, one of the Territorial Judges, administered the oath of office. William C. Carr was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, Clerk.

The House of Representatives proceeded to nominate eighteen persons from whom the President of the United States, with the Senate, was to select nine for the Council. From this number the President chose the following:

St. Charles. — James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis. — Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve. — John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau. — William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid. — Joseph Hunter.

The Legislative Council, thus chosen by the President and Senate, was announced by Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor of the Territory, by proclamation, June 3, 1813, and fixing the first Monday in July following, as the time for the meeting of the Legislature.

In the meantime the duties of the executive office were assumed by William Clark. The Legislature accordingly met, as required by the Acting-Governor's proclamation, in July, but its proceedings were never officially published. Consequently but little is known in reference to the workings of the first Territorial Legislature in Missouri.

From the imperfect account, published in the Missouri *Gazette*, of that day; a paper which had been in existence since 1808, it is found that laws were passed regulating and establishing weights and measures; creating the office of Sheriff; providing the manner for taking the census; permanently fixing the seats of Justices, and an act to compensate its own members. At this session, laws were also passed defining crimes and penalties; laws in reference to forcible entry and detainer; establishing Courts of Common Pleas; incorporating the Bank of St. Louis; and organizing a part of Ste. Genevieve county into the county of Washington.

The next session of the Legislature convened in St. Louis, December 6, 1813. George Bullet of Ste. Genevieve county, was speaker elect, and Andrew Scott, clerk, and William Sullivan, doorkeeper. Since the adjournment of the former Legislature, several vacancies had occurred, and new members had been elected to fill their places. Among these was Israel McCready, from the county of Washington.

The president of the legislative council was Samuel Hammond. No journal of the council was officially published, but the proceedings of the house are found in the *Gazette*.

At this session of the Legislature many wise and useful laws were passed, having reference to the temporal as well as the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. Laws were enacted for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath day; for the improvement of public roads and highways; creating the offices of auditor, treasurer and county surveyor; regulating the fiscal affairs of the Territory and fixing the boundary lines of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Charles counties. The Legislature adjourned on the 19th of January, 1814, *sine die*.

The population of the Territory as shown by the United States census in 1810, was 20,845. The census taken by the Legislature in 1814 gave the Territory a population of 25,000. This enumeration shows the county of St. Louis contained the greatest number of inhabitants, aud the new county of Arkansas the least — the latter having 827, and the former 3,149.

The candidates for delegate to Congress were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. Rufus Easton and Samuel Hammond had been candidates at the preceding election. In all the counties, excepting Arkansas, the votes aggregated 2,599, of which number Mr. Easton received 965, Mr. Ham-

mond 746, Mr. McNair 853, and Mr. Riddick (who had withdrawn previously to the election) 35. Mr. Easton was elected.

The census of 1814 showing a large increase in the population of the Territory, an appointment was made increasing the number of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature to twenty-two. The General Assembly began its session in St. Louis, December 5, 1814. There were present on the first day twenty Representatives. James Caldwell of Ste. Genevieve county was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott who had been clerk of the preceding assembly, was chosen clerk. The President of the Council was William Neeley, of Cape Girardeau county.

It appeared that James Maxwell, the absent member of the Council, and Seth Emmons, member elect of the House of Representatives, were dead. The county of Lawrence was organized at this session, from the western part of New Madrid county, and the corporate powers of St. Louis were enlarged. In 1815 the Territorial Legislature again began its session. Only a partial report of its proceedings are given in the *Gazette*. The county of Howard was then organized from St. Louis and St. Charles counties, and included all that part of the State lying north of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. (For precise boundaries, see Chapter I. of the History of Boone County.)

The next session of the Territorial Legislature commenced its session in December, 1816. During the sitting of this Legislature many important acts were passed. It was then that the "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and went into operation. In the fall of 1817 the "Bank of St. Louis" and the "Bank of Missouri" were issuing bills. An act was passed chartering lottery companies, chartering the academy at Potosi, and incorporating a board of trustees for superintending the schools in the town of St. Louis. Laws were also passed to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild-cats."

The Territorial Legislature met again in December, 1818, and, among other things, organized the counties of Pike, Cooper, Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, and three counties in the Southern part of Arkansas. In 1819 the Territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate government of its own.

The people of the Territory of Missouri had been, for some time, anxious that their Territory should assume the duties and responsibilities of a sovereign State. Since 1812, the date of the organization of the Territory, the population had rapidly increased, many counties had

been established, its commerce had grown into importance, its agricultural and mineral resources were being developed, and believing that its admission into the Union as a State would give fresh impetus to all these interests, and hasten its settlement, the Territorial Legislature of 1818–19 accordingly made application to Congress for the passage of an act authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State government.

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — "Missouri Compromise" — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution presented to Congress — Further Resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted.

With the application of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri for her admission into the Union, commenced the real agitation of the slavery question in the United States.

Not only was our National Legislature the theater of angry discussions, but everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the Republic the "Missouri Question" was the all-absorbing theme. The political skies threatened,

"In forked flashes, a commanding tempest,"

Which was liable to burst upon the nation at any moment. Through such a crisis our country seemed destined to pass. The question as to the admission of Missouri was to be the beginning of this crisis, which distracted the public counsels of the nation for more than forty years afterward.

Missouri asked to be admitted into the great family of States. "Lower Louisiana," her twin sister Territory, had knocked at the door of the Union eight years previously, and was admitted as stipulated by Napoleon, to all the rights, privileges and immunities of a State, and in accordance with the stipulations of the same treaty, Missouri now sought to be clothed with the same rights, privileges and immunities.

As what is known in the history of the United States as the "Missouri Compromise," of 1820, takes rank among the most prominent

measures that had up to that day engaged the attention of our National Legislature, we shall enter somewhat into its details, being connected as they are with the annals of the State.

February 15th, 1819. — After the House had resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole on the bill to authorize the admission of Missouri into the Union, and after the question of her admission had been discussed for some time, Mr. Tallmadge, of New York, moved to amend the bill, by adding to it the following proviso: —

"*And Provided*, That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and that all children born within the said State, after the admission thereof into the Union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years."

As might have been expected, this proviso precipitated the angry discussions which lasted nearly three years, finally culminating in the Missouri Compromise. All phases of the slavery question were presented, not in its moral and social aspects, but as a great constitutional question, affecting Missouri and the admission of future States. The proviso, when submitted to a vote, was adopted — 79 to 67, and so reported to the House.

Hon. John Scott, who was at that time a delegate from the Territory of Missouri, was not permitted to vote, but as such delegate he had the privilege of participating in the debates which followed. On the 16th day of February the proviso was taken up and discussed. After several speeches had been made, among them one by Mr. Scott and one by the author of the proviso, Mr. Tallmadge, the amendment, or proviso, was divided into two parts, and voted upon. The first part of it, which included all to the word "convicted," was adopted — 87 to 76. The remaining part was then voted upon, and also adopted, by 82 to 78. By a vote of 97 to 56 the bill was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.

The Senate Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported the same to the Senate on the 19th of February, when that body voted first upon a motion to strike out of the proviso all after the word "convicted," which was carried by a vote of 32 to 7. It then voted to strike out the first entire clause, which prevailed — 22 to 16, thereby defeating the proviso.

The House declined to concur in the action of the Senate, and the bill was again returned to that body, which in turn refused to recede from its position. The bill was lost and Congress adjourned. This

was most unfortunate for the country. The people having already been wrought up to fever heat over the agitation of the question in the National Councils, now became intensely excited. The press added fuel to the flame, and the progress of events seemed rapidly tending to the downfall of our nationality.

A long interval of nine months was to ensue before the meeting of Congress. The body indicated by its vote upon the "Missouri Question," that the two great sections of the country were politically divided upon the subject of slavery. The restrictive clause, which it was sought to impose upon Missouri as a condition of her admission, would in all probability, be one of the conditions of the admission of the Territory of Arkansas. The public mind was in a state of great doubt and uncertainty up to the meeting of Congress, which took place on the 6th of December, 1819. The memorial of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Missouri Territory, praying for admission into the Union, was presented to the Senate by Mr. Smith, of South Carolina. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Some three weeks having passed without any action thereon by the Senate, the bill was taken up and discussed by the House until the 19th of February, when the bill from the Senate for the admission of Maine was considered. The bill for the admission of Maine included the "Missouri Question," by an amendment which read as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude (excepting such part thereof as is) included within the limits of the State, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited; *Provided, always*, That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any State or Territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid."

The Senate adopted this amendment, which formed the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified afterward by striking out the words, "*excepting only such part thereof.*"

The bill passed the Senate by a vote of 24 to 20. On the 2d day of March the House took up the bill and amendments for consideration, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the Senate amendment, and

the bill being passed by the two Houses, constituted section 8, of "An Act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory."

This act was approved March 6, 1820. Missouri then contained fifteen organized counties. By act of Congress the people of said State were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days thereafter in May, 1820, to select representatives to a State convention. This convention met in St. Louis on the 12th of June, following the election in May, and concluded its labors on the 19th of July, 1820. David Barton was its President, and Wm. G. Pettis, Secretary. There were forty-one members of this convention, men of ability and statesmanship, as the admirable constitution which they framed amply testifies. Their names and the counties represented by them are as follows: —

Cape Girardeau. — Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner and Joseph McFerron.

Cooper. — Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, Wm. Lillard.

Franklin. — John G. Heath.

Howard. — Nicholas S. Burkhart, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findley, Benj. H. Reeves.

Jefferson. — Daniel Hammond.

Lincoln. — Malcom Henry.

Montgomery. — Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

Madison. — Nathaniel Cook.

New Madrid. — Robert S. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

Pike. — Stephen Cleaver.

St. Charles. — Benjamin Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

Ste. Genevieve. — John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

St. Louis. — David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, Wm. Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thomas F. Riddick.

Washington. — John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

Wayne. — Elijah Bettis.

On the 13th of November, 1820, Congress met again, and on the sixth of the same month Mr. Scott, the delegate from Missouri, presented to the House the Constitution as framed by the convention.

The same was referred to a select committee, who made thereon a favorable report.

The admission of the State, however, was resisted, because it was claimed that its constitution sanctioned slavery, and authorized the Legislature to pass laws preventing free negroes and mulattoes from settling in the State. The report of the committee to whom was referred the Constitution of Missouri was accompanied by a preamble and resolutions, offered by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina. The preamble and resolutions were stricken out.

The application of the State for admission shared the same fate in the Senate. The question was referred to a select committee, who, on the 29th of November, reported in favor of admitting the State. The debate, which followed, continued for two weeks, and finally Mr. Eaton, of Tennessee, offered an amendment to the resolution as follows: —

"Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of Congress to any provision in the Constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the Constitution of the United States, which declares that the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States."

The resolution, as amended, was adopted. The resolution and proviso were again taken up and discussed at great length, when the committee agreed to report the resolution to the House.

The question on agreeing to the amendment, as reported from the committee of the whole, was lost in the House. A similar resolution afterward passed the Senate, but was again rejected in the House. Then it was that that great statesman and pure patriot, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, feeling that the hour had come when angry discussions should cease,

> "With grave
> Aspect he rose, and in his rising seem'd
> A pillar of state; deep on his front engraven
> Deliberation sat and public care;
> And princely counsel in his face yet shone
> Majestic" * * * * * *

proposed that the question of Missouri's admission be referred to a committee consisting of twenty-three persons (a number equal to the number of States then composing the Union), be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the Senate to consider and report whether Missouri should be admitted, etc.

The motion prevailed; the committee was appointed and Mr. Clay made its chairman. The Senate selected seven of its members to act with the committee of twenty-three, and on the 26th of February the following report was made by that committee: —

"Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled: That Missouri shall be admitted into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition that the fourth clause, of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the Constitution submitted on the part of said State to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States in this Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled, under the Constitution of the United States; provided, That the Legislature of said State, by a Solemn Public Act, shall declare the assent of the said State, to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of the said State into the Union shall be considered complete."

This resolution, after a brief debate, was adopted in the House, and passed the Senate on the 28th of February, 1821.

At a special session of the Legislature held in St. Charles, in June following, a Solemn Public Act was adopted, giving its assent to the conditions of admission, as expressed in the resolution of Mr. Clay. August 10th, 1821, President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the Union to be complete.

CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers.

By the Constitution adopted by the Convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the General Assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year, and an election was ordered to be held on the 28th of August for the election of a Governor and other State officers, Senators and Representatives to the General Assembly, Sheriffs and Coroners, United States Senators and Representatives in Congress.

It will be seen that Missouri had not as yet been admitted as a State, but in anticipation of that event, and according to the provisions of the constitution, the election was held, and the General Assembly convened.

William Clark (who had been Governor of the Territory) and Alexander McNair were the candidates for Governor. McNair received 6,576 votes, Clark 2,556, total vote of the State 9,132. There were three candidates for Lieutenant-Governor, to wit: William H. Ashley, Nathaniel Cook and Henry Elliot. Ashley received 3,907 votes, Cook 3,212, Elliot 931. A Representative was to be elected for the residue of the Sixteenth Congress and one for the Seventeenth. John Scott who was at the time Territorial delegate, was elected to both Congresses without opposition.

The General Assembly elected in August met on the 19th of September, 1820, and organized by electing James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve, speaker, and John McArthur clerk; William H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; Silas Bent, President, *pro tem.*

Mathias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones were appointed Supreme Judges, each to hold office until sixty-five years of age.

Joshua Barton was appointed Secretary of State; Peter Didier, State Treasurer; Edward Bates, Attorney-General, and William Christie, Auditor of Public Accounts.

David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected by the General Assembly to the United States Senate.

At this session of the Legislature the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Lillard, Perry, Ralls, Ray and Saline were organized.

We should like to give in details the meetings and proceedings of the different Legislatures which followed; the elections for Governors and other State officers; the elections for Congressmen and United States Senators, but for want of space we can only present in a condensed form the official record of the Territorial and State officers.

FFICIAL RECORD — TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Governors.

Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor	1812–13	William Clark	1813–20

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

Governors.

Alexander McNair	1820–24
Frederick Bates	1824–25
Abraham J. Williams, vice Bates	1825
John Miller, vice Bates	1826–28
John Miller	1828–32
Daniel Dunklin, (1832–36) resigned; appointed Surveyor General of the U. S. Lilburn W. Boggs, vice Dunklin	1836
Lilburn W. Boggs	1836–40
Thomas Reynolds (died 1844),	1840–44
M. M. Marmaduke vice Reynolds — John C. Edwards	1844–48
Austin A. King	1848–52
Sterling Price	1852–56
Trusten Polk (resigned)	1856–57
Hancock Jackson, vice Polk	1857
Robert M. Stewart, vice Polk	1857–60
C. F. Jackson (1860), office vacated by ordinance; Hamilton R. Gamble, vice Jackson; Gov. Gamble died 1864.	
Willard P. Hall, vice Gamble	1864
Thomas C. Fletcher	1864–68
Joseph W. McClurg	1868–70
B. Gratz Brown	1870–72
Silas Woodson	1872–74
Charles H. Hardin	1874–76
John S. Phelps	1876–80
Thomas T. Crittenden (now Governor)	1880

Lieutenant-Governors.

William H. Ashley	1820–24
Benjamin H. Reeves	1824–28
Daniel Dunklin	1828–32
Lilburn W. Boggs	1832–36
Franklin Cannon	1836–40
M. M. Marmaduke	1840–44
James Young	1844–48
Thomas L Rice	1848–52
Wilson Brown	1852–55
Hancock Jackson	1855–56
Thomas C. Reynolds	1860–61
Willard P. Hall	1861–64
George Smith	1864–68
Edwin O. Stanard	1868–70
Joseph J. Gravelly	1870–72
Charles P. Johnson	1872–74
Norman J. Coleman	1874–76
Henry C. Brockmeyer	1876–80
Robert A. Campbell (present incumbent)	1880

Secretaries of State.

Joshua Barton	1820–21
William G. Pettis	1821–24
Hamilton R. Gamble	1824–26
Spencer Pettis	1826–28
P. H. McBride	1829–30
John C. Edwards (term expired 1835, reappointed 1837, resigned 1837)	1830–37
Peter G. Glover	1837–39
James L. Minor	1839–45

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

F. H. Martin	1845–49
Ephraim B. Ewing	1849–52
John M. Richardson	1852–56
Benjamin F. Massey (re-elected 1860, for four years)	1856–60
Mordecai Oliver	1861–64
Francis Rodman (re-elected 1868 for two years)	1864–68
Eugene F. Weigel, (re-elected 1872, for two years)	1870–72
Michael K. McGrath (present incumbent)	1874

State Treasurers.

Peter Didier	1820–21
Nathaniel Simonds	1821–28
James Earickson	1829–33
John Walker	1833–38
Abraham McClellan	1838–43
Peter G. Glover	1843–51
A. W. Morrison	1851–60
George C. Bingham	1862–64
William Bishop	1864–68
William Q. Dallmeyer	1868–70
Samuel Hays	1872
Harvey W. Salmon	1872–74
Joseph W. Mercer	1874–76
Elijah Gates	1876–80
Phillip E. Chappell (present incumbent)	1880

Attorney-Generals.

Edward Bates	1820–21
Rufus Easton	1821–26
Robt. W. Wells	1826–36
William B. Napton	1836–39
S. M. Bay	1839–45
B. F. Stringfellow	1845–49
William A. Robards	1849–51
James B. Gardenhire	1851–56
Ephraim W. Ewing	1856–59
James P. Knott	1859–61
Aikman Welch	1861–64
Thomas T. Crittenden	1864
Robert F. Wingate	1864–68
Horace P. Johnson	1868–70
A. J. Baker	1870–72
Henry Clay Ewing	1872–74
John A. Hockaday	1874–76
Jackson L. Smith	1876–80
D. H. McIntire (present incumbent)	1880

Auditors of Public Accounts.

William Christie	1820–21
William V. Rector	1821–23
Elias Barcroft	1823–33
Henry Shurlds	1833–35
Peter G. Glover	1835–37
Hiram H. Baber	1837–45
William Monroe	1845
J. R. McDermon	1845–48
George W. Miller	1848–49
Wilson Brown	1849–52
William H. Buffington	1852–60
William S. Moseley	1860–64
Alonzo Thompson	1864–68
Daniel M. Draper	1868–72
George B. Clark	1872–74
Thomas Holladay	187 –80
John Walker (present incumbent)	1880

Judges of Supreme Court.

Matthias McGirk	1822–41
John D. Cooke	1822–23
John R. Jones	1822–24
Rufus Pettibone	1823–25
Geo. Tompkins	1824–45
Robert Wash	1825–37
John C. Edwards	1837–39
Wm. Scott, (appointed 1841 till meeting of General Assembly in place of McGirk, resigned; reappointed	1843
P. H. McBride	1845
Wm. B. Napton	1849–52
John F. Ryland	1849–51
John H. Birch	1849–51
Wm. Scott, John F. Ryland, and Hamilton R. Gamble (elected by the people, for six years)	1851
Gamble (resigned)	1854
Abiel Leonard elected to fill vacancy of Gamble.	
Wm. B. Napton (vacated by failure to file oath).	
Wm. Scott and John C. Richardson (resigned, elected August, for six years)	1857
E. B. Ewing, (to fill Richardson's resignation)	1859
Barton Bates (appointed)	1862
W. V. N. Bay (appointed)	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

John D. S. Dryden (appointed)	1862
Barton Bates	1863–65
W. V. N. Bay (elected)	1863
John D. S. Dryden (elected)	1863
David Wagner (appointed)	1865
Wallace L. Lovelace (appointed)	1865
Nathaniel Holmes (appointed)	1865
Thomas J. C. Fagg (appointed)	1866
James Baker (appointed)	1868
David Wagner (elected)	1868–70
Philemon Bliss	1868–70
Warren Currier	1868–71
Washington Adams (appointed to fill Currier's place, who resigned)	1871
Ephraim B. Ewing (elected)	1872
Thomas A. Sherwood (elected)	1872
W. B. Napton (appointed in place of Ewing, deceased)	1873
Edward A. Lewis (appointed, in place of Adams, resigned)	1874
Warwick Hough (elected)	1874
William B. Napton (elected)	1874–80
John W. Henry	1876–86
Robert D. Ray succeeded Wm. B. Napton in	1880
Elijah H. Norton (appointed in 1876), elected	1878
T. A. Sherwood (re-elected)	1882

United States Senators.

T. H. Benton	1820–50
D. Barton	1820–30
Alex. Buckner	1830–33
L. F. Linn	1833–43
D. R. Atchison	1843–55
H. S. Geyer	1851–57
James S. Green	1857–61
T. Polk	1857–63
Waldo P. Johnson	1861
Robert Wilson	1861
B. Gratz Brown (for unexpired term of Johnson)	1863
J. B. Henderson	1863–69
Charles D. Drake	1867–70
Carl Schurz	1869–75
D. F. Jewett (in place of Drake, resigned)	1870
F. P. Blair	1871–77
L. V. Bogy	1873
James Shields (elected for unexpired term of Bogy)	1879
D. H. Armstrong appointed for unexpired term of Bogy.	
F. M. Cockrell (re-elected 1881)	1875–81
George G. Vest	1879

Representatives to Congress.

John Scott	1820–26
Ed. Bates	1826–28
Spencer Pettis	1828–31
William H. Ashley	1831–36
John Bull	1832–34
Albert G. Harrison	1834–39
John Miller	1836–42
John Jameson (re-elected 1846 for two years)	1839–44
John C. Edwards	1840–42
James M. Hughes	1842–44
James H. Relfe	1842–46
James B. Bowlin	1842–50
Gustavus M. Bower	1842–44
Sterling Price	1844–46
William McDaniel	1846
Leonard H. Sims	1844–46
John S. Phelps	1844–60
James S. Green (re-elected 1856, resigned)	1846–50
Willard P. Hall	1846–53
William V. N. Bay	1848–61
John F. Darby	1850–53
Gilchrist Porter	1850–57
John G. Miller	1850–56
Alfred W. Lamb	1852–54
Thomas H. Benton	1852–54
Mordecai Oliver	1852–57
James J. Lindley	1852–56
Samuel Caruthers	1852–58
Thomas P. Akers (to fill unexpired term of J. G. Miller, deceased)	1855
Francis P. Blair, Jr. (re-elected 1860, resigned)	1858
Thomas L. Anderson	1856–60
James Craig	1856–60
Samuel H. Woodson	1856–60
John B. Clark, Sr.	1857–61
J. Richard Barrett	1860
John W. Noel	1858–63
James S. Rollins	1860–64
Elijah H. Norton	1860–63
John W. Reid	1860–61
William A. Hall	1862–64
Thomas L. Price (in place of Reid, expelled)	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

Henry T. Blow	1862–66
Sempronius T. Boyd, (elected in 1862, and again in 1868, for two years.)	
Joseph W. McClurg	1862–66
Austin A. King	1862–64
Benjamin F. Loan	1862–69
John G. Scott (in place of Noel, deceased)	1863
John Hogan	1864–66
Thomas F. Noel	1864–67
John R. Kelsoe	1864–66
Robert T. Van Horn	1864–71
John F. Benjamin	1864–71
George W. Anderson	1864–69
William A. Pile	1866–68
C. A. Newcomb	1866–68
Joseph J. Gravelly	1866–68
James R. McCormack	1866–73
John H. Stover (in place of McClurg, resigned)	1867
Erastus Wells	1868–82
G. A. Finklenburg	1868–71
Samuel S. Burdett	1868–71
Joel F. Asper	1868–70
David P. Dyer	1868–70
Harrison E. Havens	1870–75
Isaac G. Parker	1870–75
James G. Blair	1870–72
Andrew King	1870–72
Edwin O. Stanard	1872–74
William H. Stone	1872–78
Robert A. Hatcher (elected)	1872
Richard B. Bland	1872
Thomas T. Crittenden	1872–74
Ira B. Hyde	1872–74
John B. Clark, Jr.	1872–78
John M. Glover	1872
Aylett H. Buckner	1872
Edward C. Kerr	1874–78
Charles H. Morgan	1874
John F. Philips	1874
B. J. Franklin	1874
David Rea	1874
Rezin A. De Bolt	1874
Anthony Ittner	1876
Nathaniel Cole	1876
Robert A. Hatcher	1876–78
R. P. Bland	1876–78
A. H. Buckner	1876–78
J. B. Clark, Jr.	1876–78
T. T. Crittenden	1876–78
B. J. Franklin	1876–78
John M. Glover	1876–78
Robert A. Hatcher	1876–78
Chas. H. Morgan	1876–78
L. S. Metcalf	1876–78
H. M. Pollard	1876–78
David Rea	1876–78
S. L. Sawyer	1878–80
N. Ford	1878–82
G. F. Rothwell	1878–82
John B. Clark, Jr.	1878–82
W. H. Hatch	1878–82
A. H. Buckner	1878–82
M. L. Clardy	1878–82
R. G. Frost	1878–82
L. H. Davis	1878–82
R. P. Bland	1878–82
J. R. Waddell	1878–80
T. Allen	1880–82
R. Hazeltine	1880–82
T. M. Rice	1880–82
R. T. Van Horn	1880–82
Nicholas Ford	1880–82
J. G. Burrows	1880–82

COUNTIES — WHEN ORGANIZED.

Adair	January 29, 1841
Andrew	January 29, 1841
Atchison	January 14, 1845
Audrain	December 17, 1836
Barry	January 5, 1835
Barton	December 12, 1835
Bates	January 29, 1841
Benton	January 3, 1835
Bollinger	March 1, 1851
Boone	November 16, 1820
Buchanan	February 10, 1839
Caldwell	December 26, 1836
Callaway	November 25, 1820
Camden	January 29, 1841
Cape Girardeau	October 1, 1812
Carroll	January 3, 1833
Carter	March 10, 1859
Cass	September 14, 1835
Cedar	February 14, 1845
Chariton	November 16, 1820
Christian	March 8, 1860
Clark	December 15, 1818

COUNTIES, WHEN ORGANIZED — *Continued.*

Butler.....February 27, 1849
Clay.....January 2, 1822
Clinton.....January 15, 1833
Cole..... November 16, 1820
Cooper.....December 17, 1818
Crawford..... .....January 23, 1829
Dade..... .....January 29, 1841
Dallas.....December 10, 1844
Daviess.....December 29, 1836
DeKalb.....February 25, 1845
Dent.....February 10, 1851
Douglas.....October 19, 1857
Dunklin.....February 14, 1845
Franklin.....December 11, 1818
Gasconade.....November 25, 1820
Gentry.....February 12, 1841
Greene.....January 2, 1833
Grundy.....January 2, 1843
Harrison.....February 14, 1845
Henry..... .....December 13, 1834
Hickory..... .....February 14, 1845
Holt.....February 15, 1841
Howard.....January 23, 1816
Howell.....March 2, 1857
Iron..... .....February 17, 1857
Jackson.....December 15, 1826
Jasper.....January 29, 1841
Jefferson.....December 8, 1818
Johnson.....December 13, 1834
Knox..... .....February 14, 1845
Laclede.....February 24, 1849
Lafayette.....November 16, 1820
Lawrence.....February 25, 1845
Lewis.....January 2, 1833
Lincoln.....December 14, 1818
Linn..... .....January 7, 1837
Livingston.....January 6, 1837
McDonald..... March 8, 1849
Macon.....January 6, 1837
Madison.....December 14, 1818
Maries.....March 2, 1855
Marion.....December 23, 1826
Mercer.....February 14, 1845
Miller..... .....February 6, 1837
Mississippi.....February 14, 1845
Moniteau.....February 14, 1845
Monroe.....January 6, 1831
Montgomery.....December 14, 1818
Morgan..... .....January 5, 1833
New Madrid..... October 1, 1812
Newton.....December 31, 1838
Nodaway.....February 14, 1845
Oregon..... .....February 14, 1845
Osage.....January 29, 1841
Ozark..... .....January 29, 1841
Pemiscot..... .....February 19, 1861
Perry.....November 16, 1820
Pettis .....January 26, 1833
Phelps .....November 13, 1857
Pike.....December 14, 1818
Platte.....December 31, 1838
Polk..... .....March 13, 1835
Pulaski.....December 15, 1818
Putnam .....February 28, 1845
Ralls.....November 16, 1820
Randolph.....January 22, 1829
Ray .....November 16, 1820
Reynolds.....February 25, 1845
Ripley..... .....January 6, 1833
St. Charles.....October 1, 1812
St. Clair.....January 29, 1841
St. Francois.....December 19, 1821
Ste. Genevieve.....October 1, 1812
St. Louis ....October 1, 1812
Saline.....November 25, 1820
Schuyler..... .....February 14, 1845
Scotland.....January 29, 1841
Scott.....December 28, 1821
Shannon..... ..January 29, 1841
Shelby..... .....January 2, 1835
Stoddard.....January 2, 1835
Stone..... .....February 10, 1851
Sullivan.....February 16, 1845
Taney..... .....January 16, 1837
Texas..... February 14, 1835
Vernon.....February 17, 1851
Warren..... .....January 5, 1833
Washington..... .....August 21, 1813
Wayne.....December 11, 1818
Webster.....March 3, 1855
Worth..... ....February 8, 1861
Wright..... .....January 29, 1841

CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumter fired upon — Call for 75,000 men — Gov. Jackson refuses to furnish a man — U. S. Arsenal at Liberty, Mo., seized — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — General Order No. 7 — Legislature convenes — Camp Jackson organized — Sterling Price appointed Major-General — Frost's letter to Lyon — Lyon's letter to Frost — Surrender of Camp Jackson — Proclamation of Gen. Harney — Conference between Price and Harney — Harney superseded by Lyon — Second Conference — Gov. Jackson burns the bridges behind him — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — Gen. Blair takes possession of Jefferson City — Proclamation of Lyon — Lyon at Springfield — State offices declared vacant — Gen. Fremont assumes command — Proclamation of Lieut.-Gov. Reynolds — Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson and Gov. Jackson — Death of Gen. Lyon — Succeeded by Sturgis — Proclamation of McCulloch and Gamble — Martial law declared — Second proclamation of Jeff. Thompson — President modifies Fremont's order — Fremont relieved by Hunter — Proclamation of Price — Hunter's Order of Assessment — Hunter declares Martial Law — Order relating to Newspapers — Halleck succeeds Hunter — Halleck's Order 81 — Similar order by Halleck — Boone County Standard confiscated — Execution of prisoners at Macon and Palmyra — Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11 — Gen. Rosecrans takes command — Massacre at Centralia — Death of Bill Anderson — Gen. Dodge succeeds Gen. Rosecrans — List of Battles.

"Lastly stood war —
With visage grim, stern looks, and blackly hued,
* * * * * * *
Ah! why will kings forget that they are men?
And men that they are brethren? Why delight
In human sacrifice? Why burst the ties
Of nature, that should knit their souls together
In one soft bond of amity and love?"

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861. On April 15th, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men, from the the militia of the several States, to suppress combinations in the Southern States therein named. Simultaneously therewith, the Secretary of War sent a telegram to all the governors of the States, excepting those mentioned in the proclamation, requesting them to detail a certain number of militia to serve for three months, Missouri's quota being four regiments.

In response to this telegram, Gov. Jackson sent the following answer:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
JEFFERSON CITY, April 17, 1861.

To the HON. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War, Washington, D.C.:*

SIR: Your dispatch of the 15th inst., making a call on Missouri for

four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt but these men are intended to form a part of the President's army to make war upon the people of the seceded States. Your requisition, in my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and can not be complied with. Not one man will the State of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy war.

C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri.

April 21, 1861. U. S. Arsenal at Liberty was seized by order of Governor Jackson.

April 22, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation convening the Legislature of Missouri, on May following, in extra session, to take into consideration the momentous issues which were presented, and the attitude to be assumed by the State in the impending struggle.

On the 22nd of April, 1861, the Adjutant-General of Missouri issued the following military order:

HEADQUARTERS ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, MO.,
JEFFERSON CITY, April 22, 1861.
(*General Orders No.* 7.)

I. To attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline, the Commanding Officers of the several Military districts in this State, having four or more legally organized companies therein, whose armories are within fifteen miles of each other, will assemble their respective commands at some place to be by them severally designated, on the 3rd day of May, and to go into an encampment for a period of six days, as provided by law. Captains of companies not organized into battalions will report the strength of their companies immediately to these headquarters, and await further orders.

II. The Quartermaster-General will procure and issue to Quartermasters of Districts, for these commands not now provided for, all necessary tents and camp equipage, to enable the commanding officers thereof to carry the foregoing orders into effect.

III. The Light Battery now attached to the Southwest Battalion, and one company of mounted riflemen, including all officers and soldiers belonging to the First District, will proceed forthwith to St. Louis, and report to Gen. D. M. Frost for duty. The remaining companies of said battalion will be disbanded for the purpose of assisting in the organization of companies upon that frontier. The details in the exe-

cution of the foregoing are intrusted to Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Bowen, commanding the Battalion.

IV. The strength, organization, and equipment of the several companies in the District will be reported at once to these Headquarters, and District Inspectors will furnish all information which may be serviceable in ascertaining the condition of the State forces.

By order of the Governor.

WARWICK HOUGH,
Adjutant-General of Missouri.

May 2, 1861. The Legislature convened in extra session. Many acts were passed, among which was one to authorize the Governor to purchase or lease David Ballentine's foundry at Boonville, for the manufacture of arms and munitions of war; to authorize the Governor to appoint one Major-General; to authorize the Governor, when, in his opinion, the security and welfare of the State required it, to take possession of the railroad and telegraph lines of the State; to provide for the organization, government, and support of the military forces; to borrow one million of dollars to arm and equip the militia of the State to repel invasion, and protect the lives and property of the people. An act was also passed creating a "Military Fund," to consist of all the money then in the treasury or that might thereafter be received from the one-tenth of one per cent. on the hundred dollars, levied by act of November, 1857, to complete certain railroads; also the proceeds of a tax of fifteen cents on the hundred dollars of the assessed value of the taxable property of the several counties in the State, and the proceeds of the two-mill tax, which had been theretofore appropriated for educational purposes.

May 3, 1861. "Camp Jackson" was organized.

May 10, 1861. Sterling Price appointed Major-General of State Guard.

May 10, 1861. General Frost, commanding "Camp Jackson," addressed General N. Lyon, as follows:—

HEADQUARTERS CAMP JACKSON, MISSOURI MILITIA, May 10, 1861.

CAPT. N. LYON, *Commanding U. S. Troops in and about St. Louis Arsenal:*

SIR: I am constantly in receipt of information that you contemplate an attack upon my camp, whilst I understand that you are impressed with the idea that an attack upon the Arsenal and United States troops is intended on the part of the Militia of Missouri. I am

greatly at a loss to know what could justify you in attacking citizens of the United States, who are in lawful performance of their duties, devolving upon them under the Constitution in organizing and instructing the militia of the State in obedience to her laws, and, therefore, have been disposed to doubt the correctness of the information I have received.

I would be glad to know from you personally whether there is any truth in the statements that are constantly pouring into my ears. So far as regards any hostility being intended toward the United States, or its property or representatives by any portion of my command, or, as far as I can learn (and I think I am fully informed), of any other part of the State forces, I can positively say that the idea has never been entertained. On the contrary, prior to your taking command of the Arsenal, I proffered to Major Bell, then in command of the very few troops constituting its guard, the services of myself and all my command, and, if necessary, the whole power of the State, to protect the United States in the full possession of all her property. Upon General Harney taking command of this department, I made the same proffer of services to him, and authorized his Adjutant-General, Capt. Williams, to communicate the fact that such had been done to the War Department. I have had no occasion since to change any of the views I entertained at the time, neither of my own volition nor through orders of my constitutional commander.

I trust that after this explicit statement that we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which so unhappily affect our common country.

This communication will be handed you by Colonel Bowen, my Chief of Staff, who will be able to explain anything not fully set forth in the foregoing.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL D. M. FROST,
Commanding Camp Jackson, M. V. M.

May 10, 1861. Gen. Lyon sent the following to Gen. Frost:

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS,
ST. LOUIS, MO., May 10, 1861.

GEN. D. M. FROST, *Commanding Camp Jackson:*

SIR: Your command is regarded as evidently hostile toward the Government of the United States.

It is, for the most part, made up of those Secessionists who have

openly avowed their hostility to the General Government, and have been plotting at the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp, from the said Confederacy and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well-known purpose of the Governor of this State, under whose orders you are acting, and whose communication to the Legislature has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the General Government and co-operation with its enemies.

In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the President, and of the imminent necessities of State policy and warfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this command shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing myself prepared to enforce this demand, one-half hour's time before doing so will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,
Captain Second Infantry, Commanding Troops.

May 10, 1861. Camp Jackson surrendered and prisoners all released excepting Capt. Emmet McDonald, who refused to subscribe to the parole.

May 12, 1861. Brigadier-General Wm. S. Harney issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri, saying "he would carefully abstain from the exercise of any unnecessary powers," and only use "the military force stationed in this district in the last resort to preserve peace."

May 14, 1861. General Harney issued a second proclamation.

May 21, 1861. General Harney held a conference with General Sterling Price, of the Missouri State Guards.

May 31, 1861. General Harney superseded by General Lyon.

June 11, 1861. A second conference was held between the National and State authorities in St. Louis, which resulted in nothing.

June 11, 1861. Gov. Jackson left St. Louis for Jefferson City, burning the railroad bridges behind him, and cutting telegraph wires.

June 12, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation calling into active service 50,000 militia, "to repel invasion, protect life, property," etc.

June 15, 1861. Col. F. P. Blair took possession of the State Capital, Gov. Jackson, Gen. Price and other officers having left on the 13th of June for Boonville.

June 17, 1861. Battle of Boonville took place between the forces of Gen. Lyon and Col. John S. Marmaduke.

June 18, 1861. General Lyon issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri.

July 5, 1861. Battle at Carthage between the forces of Gen. Sigel and Gov. Jackson.

July 6, 1861. Gen. Lyon reached Springfield.

July 22, 1861. State convention met and declared the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Secretary of State vacated.

July 26, 1861. Gen. John C. Fremont assumed command of the Western Department, with headquarters in St. Louis.

July 31, 1861. Lieutenant-Governor Thomas C. Reynolds issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 1, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation at Bloomfield.

August 2, 1861. Battle of Dug Springs, between Captain Steele's forces and General Rains.

August 5, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 5, 1861. Battle of Athens.

August 10, 1861. Battle of Wilson's Creek, between the forces under General Lyon and General McCulloch. In this engagement General Lyon was killed. General Sturgis succeeded General Lyon.

August 12, 1861. McCulloch issued a proclamation, and soon left Missouri.

August 20, 1861. General Price issued a proclamation.

August 24, 1861. Governor Gamble issued a proclamation calling for 32,000 men for six months to protect the property and lives of the citizens of the State.

August 30, 1861. General Fremont declared martial law, and declared that the slaves of all persons who should thereafter take an active part with the enemies of the Government should be free.

September 2, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation in response to Fremont's proclamation.

September 7, 1861. Battle at Drywood Creek.

September 11, 1861. President Lincoln modified the clause in Gen. Fremont's declaration of martial law, in reference to the confiscation of property and liberation of slaves.

September 12, 1861. General Price begins the attack at Lexington on Colonel Mulligan's forces.

September 20, 1861. Colonel Mulligan with 2,640 men surrendered.

October 25, 1861. Second battle at Springfield.

October 28, 1861. Passage by Governor Jackson's Legislature, at Neosho, of an ordinance of secession.

November 2, 1861. General Fremont succeeded by General David Hunter.

November 7, 1861. General Grant attacked Belmont.

November 9, 1861. General Hunter succeeded by General Halleck, who took command on the 19th of same month, with headquarters in St. Louis.

November 27, 1861. General Price issued proclamation calling for 50,000 men, at Neosho, Missouri.

December 12, 1861. General Hunter issued his order of assessment upon certain wealthy citizens in St. Louis, for feeding and clothing Union refugees.

December 23–25. Declared martial law in St. Louis and the country adjacent, and covering all the railroad lines.

March 6, 1862. Battle at Pea Ridge between the forces under Generals Curtis and Van Dorn.

January 8, 1862. Provost Marshal Farrar, of St. Louis, issued the following order in reference to newspapers:

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST MARSHAL,
GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,
ST. LOUIS, January 8, 1862.

(General Order No. 10.)

It is hereby ordered that from and after this date the publishers of newspapers in the State of Missouri (St. Louis City papers excepted), furnish to this office, immediately upon publication, one copy of each issue, for inspection. A failure to comply with this order will render the newspaper liable to suppression.

Local Provost Marshals will furnish the proprietors with copies of this order, and attend to its immediate enforcement.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost Marshal General.

January 26, 1862. General Halleck issued order (No. 18) which forbade, among other things, the display of Secession flags in the hands of women or on carriages, in the vicinity of the military prison in McDowell's College, the carriages to be confiscated and the offending women to be arrested.

February 4, 1862. General Halleck issued another order similar to Order No. 18, to railroad companies and to the professors and directors of the State University at Columbia, forbidding the funds of the institution to be used "to teach treason or to instruct traitors."

February 20, 1862. Special Order No. 120 convened a military commission, which sat in Columbia, March following, and tried Edmund J. Ellis, of Columbia, editor and proprietor of "*The Boone County Standard*," for the publication of information for the benefit of the enemy, and encouraging resistance to the United States Government. Ellis was found guilty, was banished during the war from Missouri, and his printing materials confiscated and sold.

April, 1862. General Halleck left for Corinth, Mississippi, leaving General Schofield in command.

June, 1862. Battle at Cherry Grove between the forces under Colonel Joseph C. Porter and Colonel H. S. Lipscomb.

June, 1862. Battle at Pierce's Mill between [illegible] forces under Major John Y. Clopper and Colonel Porter.

July 22, 1862. Battle at Florida.

July 28, 1862. Battle at Moore's Mill.

August 6, 1862. Battle near Kirksville.

August 11, 1862. Battle at Independence.

August 16, 1862. Battle at Lone Jack.

September 13, 1862. Battle at Newtonia.

September 25, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners were executed at Macon, by order of General Merrill.

October 18, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners executed at Palmyra, by order of General McNeill.

January 8, 1863. Battle at Springfield between the forces of General Marmaduke and General E. B. Brown.

April 26, 1863. Battle at Cape Girardeau.

August —, 1863. General Jeff. Thompson captured at Pocahontas, Arkansas, with his staff.

August 25, 1863. General Thomas Ewing issued his celebrated Order No. 11, at Kansas City, Missouri, which is as follows: —

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
KANSAS CITY, MO., August 25, 1863.

(General Order No. 11.)

First. — All persons living in Cass, Jackson and Bates Counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman's Mills, Pleasant Hill and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw Township, Jackson County, north of Brush Creek and west of the Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present place of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificate will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the State of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern borders of the State. All others shall remove out of this district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named, will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

Second. — All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officer there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations, will be destroyed.

Third. — The provisions of General Order No. 10, from these headquarters, will at once be vigorously executed by officers commanding in the parts of the district, and at the stations not subject to the operations of paragraph First of this Order — and especially in the towns of Independence. Westport and Kansas City.

Fourth. — Paragraph 3, General Order No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the Government in the district since August 20, 1863.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS, *Adjutant.*

October 13. Battle of Marshall.

January, 1864. General Rosecrans takes command of the Department.

September, 1864. Battle at Pilot Knob, Harrison and Little Moreau River.

October 5, 1864. Battle at Prince's Ford and James Gordon's farm.

October 8, 1864. Battle at Glasgow.

October 20, 1864. Battle at Little Blue Creek.

September 27, 1864. Massacre at Centralia, by Captain Bill Anderson.

October 27, 1864. Captain Bill Anderson killed.

December —, 1864. General Rosecrans relieved and General Dodge appointed to succeed him.

Nothing occurred specially, of a military character, in the State after December, 1864. We have, in the main, given the facts as they occurred without comment or entering into details. Many of the minor incidents and skirmishes of the war have been omitted because of our limited space.

It is utterly impossible, at this date, to give the names and dates of all the battles fought in Missouri during the Civil War. It will be found, however, that the list given below, which has been arranged for convenience, contains the prominent battles and skirmishes which took place within the State: —

Potosi, May 14, 1861.
Boonville, June 17, 1861.
Carthage, July 5, 1861.
Monroe Station, July 10, 1861.
Overton's Run, July 17, 1861.
Dug Spring, August 2, 1861.
Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861.
Athens, August 5, 1861.
Moreton, August 20, 1861.
Bennett's Mills, September —, 1861.
Drywood Creek, September 7, 1861.
Norfolk, September 10, 1861.
Lexington, September 12–20, 1861.
Blue Mills Landing, September 17, 1861.
Glasgow Mistake, September 20, 1861.
Osceola, September 25, 1861.
Shanghai, October 13, 1861.
Lebanon, October 13, 1861.
Linn Creek, October 16, 1861.
Big River Bridge, October 15, 1861.
Fredericktown, October 21, 1861.
Springfield, October 25, 1861
Belmont, November 7, 1861.
Piketon, November 8, 1861.
Little Blue, November 10, 1861.
Clark's Station, November 11, 1861.

Mt. Zion Church, December 28, 1861.
Silver Creek, January 15, 1862.
New Madrid, February 28, 1862.
Pea Ridge, March 6, 1862.
Neosho, April 22, 1862.
Rose Hill, July 10, 1862.
Charlton River, July 30, 1862.
Cherry Grove, June —, 1862.
Pierce's Mill, June —, 1862.
Florida, July 22, 1862.
Moore's Mill, July 28, 1862.
Kirksville, August 6, 1862.
Compton's Ferry, August 8, 1862.
Yellow Creek, August 13, 1862.
Independence, August 11, 1862.
Lone Jack, August 16, 1862.
Newtonia, September 13, 1862.
Springfield, January 8, 1863.
Cape Girardeau, April 29, 1863.
Marshall, October 13, 1863.
Pilot Knob, September —, 1864.
Harrison, September —, 1864.
Moreau River, October 7, 1864.
Prince's Ford, October 5, 1864.
Glasgow, October 8, 1864.
Little Blue Creek, October 20, 1864.
Albany, October 27, 1864.
Near Rocheport, September 23, 1864.
Centralia, September 27, 1864.

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

Black Hawk War — Mormon Difficulties — Florida War — Mexican War.

On the fourteenth day of May, 1832, a bloody engagement took place between the regular forces of the United States, and a part of the Sacs, Foxes, and Winnebago Indians, commanded by Black Hawk and Keokuk, near Dixon's Ferry in Illinois.

The Governor (John Miller) of Missouri, fearing these savages would invade the soil of his State, ordered Major-General Richard Gentry to raise one thousand volunteers for the defence of the frontier. Five companies were at once raised in Boone county, and in Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay and Monroe other companies were raised.

Two of these companies, commanded respectively by Captain John Jamison of Callaway, and Captain David M. Hickman of Boone county, were mustered into service in July for thirty days, and put under command of Major Thomas W. Conyers.

This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry, arrived at Fort Pike on the 15th of July, 1832. Finding that the Indians had not crossed the Mississippi into Missouri, General Gentry returned to Columbia, leaving the fort in charge of Major Conyers. Thirty days having expired, the command under Major Conyers was relieved by two

other companies under Captains Sinclair Kirtley, of Boone, and Patrick Ewing, of Callaway. This detachment was marched to Fort Pike by Col. Austin A. King, who conducted the two companies under Major Conyers home. Major Conyers was left in charge of the fort, where he remained till September following, at which time the Indian troubles, so far as Missouri was concerned, having all subsided, the frontier forces were mustered out of service.

Black Hawk continued the war in Iowa and Illinois, and was finally defeated and captured in 1833.

MORMON DIFFICULTIES.

In 1832, Joseph Smith, the leader of the Mormons, and the chosen prophet and apostle, as he claimed, of the Most High, came with many followers to Jackson county, Missouri, where they located and entered several thousand acres of land.

The object of his coming so far West — upon the very outskirts of civilization at that time — was to more securely establish his church, and the more effectively to instruct his followers in its peculiar tenets and practices.

Upon the present town site of Independence the Mormons located their "Zion," and gave it the name of "The New Jerusalem." They published here the *Evening Star*, and made themselves generally obnoxious to the Gentiles, who were then in a minority, by their denunciatory articles through their paper, their clannishness and their polygamous practices.

Dreading the demoralizing influence of a paper which seemed to be inspired only with hatred and malice toward them, the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri River, tarred and feathered one of their bishops, and otherwise gave the Mormons and their leaders to understand that they must conduct themselves in an entirely different manner if they wished to be let alone.

After the destruction of their paper and press, they became furiously incensed, and sought many opportunities for retaliation. Matters continued in an uncertain condition until the 31st of October, 1833, when a deadly conflict occurred near Westport, in which two Gentiles and one Mormon were killed.

On the 2d of October following the Mormons were overpowered, and compelled to lay down their arms and agree to leave the county with their families by January 1st on the condition that the owner would be paid for his printing press.

Leaving Jackson county, they crossed the Missouri and located in Clay, Carroll, Caldwell and other counties, and selected in Caldwell county a town site, which they called "Far West," and where they entered more land for their future homes.

Through the influence of their missionaries, who were exerting themselves in the East and in different portions of Europe, converts had constantly flocked to their standard, and "Far West," and other Mormon settlements, rapidly prospered.

In 1837 they commenced the erection of a magnificent temple, but never finished it. As their settlements increased in numbers, they became bolder in their practices and deeds of lawlessness.

During the summer of 1838 two of their leaders settled in the town of De Witt, on the Missouri River, having purchased the land from an Illinois merchant. De Witt was in Carroll county, and a good point from which to forward goods and immigrants to their town — Far West.

Upon its being ascertained that these parties were Mormon leaders, the Gentiles called a public meeting, which was addressed by some of the prominent citizens of the county. Nothing, however, was done at this meeting, but at a subsequent meeting, which was held a few days afterward, a committee of citizens was appointed to notify Col. Hinkle (one of the Mormon leaders at De Witt), what they intended to do.

Col. Hinkle upon being notified by this committee became indignant, and threatened extermination to all who should attempt to molest him or the Saints.

In anticipation of trouble, and believing that the Gentiles would attempt to force them from De Witt, Mormon recruits flocked to the town from every direction, and pitched their tents in and around the town in great numbers.

The Gentiles, nothing daunted, planned an attack upon this encampment, to take place on the 21st day of September, 1838, and, accordingly, one hundred and fifty men bivouacked near the town on that day. A conflict ensued, but nothing serious occurred.

The Mormons evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, where they could the more successfully resist the Gentiles, who had in the meantime returned to their camp to await reinforcements. Troops from Saline, Ray and other counties came to their assistance, and increased their number to five hundred men.

Congreve Jackson was chosen Brigadier- General; Ebenezer Price,

Colonel; Singleton Vaughan, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Sarshel Woods, Major. After some days of discipline, this brigade prepared for an assault, but before the attack was commenced Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, influential citizens of Howard county, asked permission of General Jackson to let them try and adjust the difficulties without any bloodshed.

It was finally agreed that Judge Earickson should propose to the Mormons, that if they would pay for all the cattle they had killed belonging to the citizens, and load their wagons during the night and be ready to move by ten o'clock next morning, and make no further attempt to settle in Carroll county, the citizens would purchase at first cost their lots in De Witt and one or two adjoining tracts of land.

Col. Hinkle, the leader of the Mormons, at first refused all attempts to settle the difficulties in this way, but finally agreed to the proposition.

In accordance therewith, the Mormons without further delay, loaded up their wagons for the town of Far West, in Caldwell county. Whether the terms of the agreement were ever carried out, on the part of the citizens, is not known.

The Mormons had doubtless suffered much and in many ways — the result of their own acts — but their trials and sufferings were not at an end.

In 1838 the discord between the citizens and Mormons became so great that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering Major-General David R. Atchison to call the militia of his division to enforce the laws. He called out a part of the first brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, who proceeded to the seat of war. Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, was placed in command of the militia.

The Mormon forces numbered about 1,000 men, and were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first engagement occurred at Crooked river, where one Mormon was killed. The principal fight took place at Haughn's Mills, where eighteen Mormons were killed and the balance captured, some of them being killed after they had surrendered. Only one militiaman was wounded.

In the month of October, 1838, Joe Smith surrendered the town of Far West to Gen. Doniphan, agreeing to his conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their

families, leave the State. Indictments were found against a number of these leaders, including Joe Smith, who, while being taken to Boone county for trial, made his escape, and was afterward, in 1844, killed at Carthage, Illinois, with his brother Hiram.

FLORIDA WAR.

In September, 1837, the Secretary of War issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, of Missouri, for six hundred volunteers for service in Florida against the Seminole Indians, with whom the Creek nation had made common cause under Osceola.

The first regiment was chiefly raised in Boone county by Colonel Richard Gentry, of which he was elected Colonel; John W. Price, of Howard county, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, Major. Four companies of the second regiment were raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

October 6, 1837, Col. Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the seat of war, stopping on the way at Jefferson barracks, where they were mustered into service.

Arriving at Jackson barracks, New Orleans, they were from thence transported in brigs across the Gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida. General Zachary Taylor, who then commanded in Florida, ordered Col. Gentry to march to Okee-cho-bee Lake, one hundred and thirty-five miles inland by the route traveled. Having reached the Kissemmee river, seventy miles distant, a bloody battle ensued, in which Col. Gentry was killed. The Missourians, though losing their gallant leader, continued the fight until the Indians were totally routed, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. There being no further service required of the Missourians, they returned to their homes in 1838.

MEXICAN WAR.

Soon after Mexico declared war, against the United States, on the 8th and 9th of May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country. In none of her sister States, however, did the fires of patriotism burn more intensely than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the "St. Louis Legion" hastened to the field of conflict. The "Legion" was commanded by Colonel A. R. Easton. During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards, of Missouri,

called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West," an expedition to Sante Fe — under command of General Stephen W. Kearney.

Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers. By the 18th of June, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived from Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway counties. Of this regiment, A. W. Doniphan was made Colonel; C. F. Ruff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, Major. The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Major M. L. Clark as field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney respectively, and the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, by Captain Thomas B. Hudson, aggregating all told, from Missouri, 1,658 men. In the summer of 1846 Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in Congress and raised one mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry to reinforce the "Army of the West." Mr. Price was made Colonel, and D. D. Mitchell Lieutenant-Colonel.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men, to consist of infantry. The regiment was raised at once. John Dougherty, of Clay county, was chosen Colonel, but before the regiment marched the President countermanded the order.

A company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls county, commanded by Captain Wm. T. Lafland. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Sacramento, Cañada, El Embudo, Taos and Santa Cruz de Rosales. The forces from Missouri were mustered out in 1848, and will ever be remembered in the history of the Mexican war, for

"A thousand glorious actions that might claim
Triumphant laurels and immortal fame.

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State — The Different Crops — Live Stock — Horses — Mules — Milch Cows — Oxen and other Cattle — Sheep — Hogs — Comparisons — Missouri adapted to Live Stock — Cotton — Broom-Corn and other Products — Fruits — Berries — Grapes — Railroads — First Neigh of the "Iron Horse" in Missouri — Names of Railroads — Manufactures — Great Bridge at St. Louis.

Agriculture is the greatest among all the arts of man, as it is the first in supplying his necessities. It favors and strengthens population; it creates and maintains manufactures; gives employment to navigation and furnishes materials to commerce. It animates every species of industry, and opens to nations the safest channels of wealth. It is the strongest bond of well regulated society, the surest basis of internal peace, and the natural associate of correct morals. Among all the occupations and professions of life, there is none more honorable, none more independent, and none more conducive to health and happiness.

"In ancient times the sacred plow employ'd
The kings, and awful fathers of mankind;
And some, with whom compared your insect tribes
Are but the beings of a summer's day.
Have held the scale of empire, ruled the storm
Of mighty war with unwearied hand,
Disdaining little delicacies, seized
The plow and greatly independent lived."

As an agricultural region, Missouri is not surpassed by any State in the Union. It is indeed the farmer's kingdom, where he always reaps an abundant harvest. The soil, in many portions of the State, has an open, flexible structure, quickly absorbs the most excessive rains, and retains moisture with great tenacity. This being the case, it is not so easily affected by drouth. The prairies are covered with sweet, luxuriant grass, equally good for grazing and hay; grass not surpassed by the Kentucky blue grass — the best of clover and timothy in growing and fattening cattle. This grass is now as full of life-giving nutriment as it was when cropped by the buffalo, the elk, the antelope, and the deer, and costs the herdsman nothing.

No State or territory has a more complete and rapid system of natural drainage, or a more abundant supply of pure, fresh water than Missouri. Both man and beast may slake their thirst from a thousand perennial fountains, which gush in limpid streams from the hill-sides, and wend their way through verdant valleys and along smiling prairies, varying in size, as they onward flow, from the diminutive brooklet to the giant river.

Here, nature has generously bestowed her attractions of climate, soil and scenery to please and gratify man while earning his bread in the sweat of his brow. Being thus munificently endowed, Missouri offers superior inducements to the farmer, and bids him enter her broad domain and avail himself of her varied resources.

We present here a table showing the product of each principal crop in Missouri for 1878: —

Indian Corn	93,062,000 bushels.
Wheat	20,196,000 "
Rye	732,000 "
Oats	19,584,000 "
Buckwheat	46,400 "
Potatoes	5,415,000 "
Tobacco	23,023,000 pounds.
Hay	1,620,000 tons.

There were 3,552,000 acres in corn; wheat, 1,836,000; rye, 48,800; oats, 640,000; buckwheat, 2,900; potatoes, 72,200; tobacco, 29,900; hay, 850,000. Value of each crop: corn, $24,196,224; wheat, $13,531,320; rye, $300,120; oats, $3,325,120; buckwheat, $24,128; potatoes, $2,057,700; tobacco, $1,151,150; hay, $10,416,600.

Average cash value of crops per acre, $7.69; average yield of corn per acre, 26 bushels; wheat, 11 bushels.

Next in importance to the corn crop in value is live stock. The following table shows the number of horses, mules, and milch cows in the different States for 1879: —

States.	Horses.	Mules.	Milch Cows.
Maine	81,700		196,100
New Hampshire	57,100		98,100
Vermont	77,400		217,800
Massachusetts	131,000		160,700
Rhode Island	16,200		22,000
Connecticut	53,500		116,500
New York	898,900	11,800	1,446,200
New Jersey	114,500	14,400	152,200
Pennsylvania	614,500	24,900	828,400
Delaware	19,900	4,000	23,200
Maryland	108,600	11,300	100,500
Virginia	208,700	30,600	236,200
North Carolina	144,200	74,000	232,300
South Carolina	59,600	51,500	131,300
Georgia	119,200	97,200	273,100
Florida	22,400	11,900	70,000
Alabama	112,800	111,700	215,200
Mississippi	97,200	100,000	188,000
Louisiana	79,300	80,700	110,900
Texas	618,000	180,200	544,500
Arkansas	180,500	89,300	187,700
Tennessee	323,700	99,700	245,700
West Virginia	122,200	2,400	130,500
Kentucky	386,900	117,800	257,200
Ohio	772,700	26,700	714,100
Michigan	333,800	4,300	416,900
Indiana	688,800	61,200	439,200
Illinois	1,100,000	138,000	702,400
Wisconsin	384,400	8,700	477,300
Minnesota	247,300	7,000	278,900
Iowa	770,700	43,400	676,200
Missouri	627,300	191,900	516,200
Kansas	275,000	50,000	321,900
Nebraska	157,200	13,600	127,600
California	273,000	25,700	495,600
Oregon	109,700	3,500	112,400
Nevada, Colorado, and Territories	250,000	25,700	423,600

It will be seen from the above table, that Missouri is the *fifth* State in the number of horses; *fifth* in number of milch cows, and the leading State in number of mules, having 11,700 more than Texas, which produces the next largest number. Of oxen and other cattle, Missouri produced in 1879, 1,632,000, which was more than any other State produced excepting Texas, which had 4,800,00. In 1879 Missouri raised 2,817,600 hogs, which was more than any other State produced, excepting Iowa. The number of sheep was 1,296,400. The number of hogs packed in 1879, by the different States, is as follows: —

States.	No.	States.	No.
Ohio	932,878	Missouri	965,839
Indiana	622,321	Wisconsin	472,108
Illinois	3,214,896	Kentucky	212,412
Iowa	569,763		

AVERAGE WEIGHT PER HEAD FOR EACH STATE.

States.	Pounds.	States.	Pounds.
Ohio	210.47	Missouri	211.32
Indiana	193.80	Wisconsin	220.81
Illinois	225.71	Kentucky	210.11
Iowa	211.98		

From the above it will be seen that Missouri annually packs more hogs than any other State excepting Illinois, and that she ranks third in the average weight.

We see no reason why Missouri should not be the foremost stock-raising State of the Union. In addition to the enormous yield of corn and oats upon which the stock is largely dependent, the climate is well adapted to their growth and health. Water is not only inexhaustible, but everywhere convenient. The ranges of stock are boundless, affording for nine months of the year, excellent pasturage of nutritious wild grasses, which grow in great luxuriance upon the thousand prairies.

Cotton is grown successfully in many counties of the southeastern portions of the State, especially in Stoddard, Scott, Pemiscot, Butler, New Madrid, Lawrence and Mississippi.

Sweet potatoes are produced in abundance and are not only sure but profitable.

Broom corn, sorghum, castor beans, white beans, peas, hops, thrive well, and all kinds of garden vegetables, are produced in great abundance and are found in the markets during all seasons of the year. Fruits of every variety, including the apple, pear, peach, cherries, apricots and nectarines, are cultivated with great success, as are also, the strawberry, gooseberry, currant, raspberry and blackberry.

The grape has not been produced with that success that was at first anticipated, yet the yield of wine for the year 1879, was nearly half a million gallons. Grapes do well in Kansas, and we see no reason why they should not be as surely and profitably grown in a similar climate and soil in Missouri, and particularly in many of the counties north and east of the Missouri River.

RAILROADS.

Twenty-nine years ago, the neigh of the "iron horse" was heard for the first time, within the broad domain of Missouri. His coming presaged the dawn of a brighter and grander era in the history of the

State. Her fertile prairies, and more prolific valleys would soon be of easy access to the oncoming tide of immigration, and the ores and minerals of her hills and mountains would be developed, and utilized in her manufacturing and industrial enterprises.

Additional facilities would be opened to the marts of trade and commerce; transportation from the interior of the State would be secured; a fresh impetus would be given to the growth of her towns and cities, and new hopes and inspirations would be imparted to all her people.

Since 1852, the initial period of railroad building in Missouri, between four and five thousand miles of track have been laid; additional roads are now being constructed, and many others in contemplation. The State is already well supplied with railroads which thread her surface in all directions, bringing her remotest districts into close connection with St. Louis, that great center of western railroads and inland commerce. These roads have a capital stock aggregating more than one hundred millions of dollars, and a funded debt of about the same amount.

The lines of roads which are operated in the State are the following:—

Missouri Pacific — chartered May 10th, 1850; The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, which is a consolidation of the Arkansas Branch; The Cairo, Arkansas & Texas Railroad; The Cairo & Fulton Railroad; The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway; St. Louis & San Francisco Railway; The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad; The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad; The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad; The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad; The Keokuk & Kansas City Railway Company; The St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock Railroad Company; The Missouri & Western; The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railroad; The St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad; The Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railway; The Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad; The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway; The Burlington & Southwestern Railroad.

MANUFACTURES.

The natural resources of Missouri especially fit her for a great manufacturing State. She is rich in soil; rich in all the elements which supply the furnace, the machine shop and the planing mill; rich in the multitude and variety of her gigantic forests; rich in her marble, stone and granite quarries; rich in her mines of iron, coal, lead and

zinc; rich in strong arms and willing hands to apply the force; rich in water power and river navigation; and rich in her numerous and well-built railroads, whose numberless engines thunder along their multiplied track-ways.

Missouri contains over fourteen thousand manufacturing establishments, 1,965 of which are using steam and give employment to 80,000 hands. The capital employed is about $100,000,000, the material annually used and worked up, amounts to over $150,000,000, and the value of the products put upon the markets $250,000,000, while the wages paid are more than $40,000,000.

The leading manufacturing counties of the State, are St. Louis, Jackson, Buchanan, St. Charles, Marion, Franklin, Greene, Lafayette, Platte, Cape Girardeau, and Boone. Three-fourths, however, of the manufacturing is done in St. Louis, which is now about the second manufacturing city in the Union. Flouring mills produce annually about $38,194,000; carpentering $18,763,000; meat-packing $16,769,000; tobacco $12,496,000; iron and castings $12,000,000; liquors $11,245,000; clothing $10,022,000; lumber $8,652,000; bagging and bags $6,914,000, and many other smaller industries in proportion.

REAT BRIDGE AT ST. LOUIS.

Of the many public improvements which do honor to the State and reflect great credit upon the genius of their projectors, we have space only, to mention the great bridge at St. Louis.

This truly wonderful construction is built of tubular steel, total length of which, with its approaches, is 6,277 feet, at a cost of nearly $8,000,000. The bridge spans the Mississippi from the Illinois to the Missouri shore, and has separate railroad tracks, roadways, and foot paths. In durability, architectural beauty and practical utility, there is, perhaps, no similar piece of workmanship that approximates it.

The structure of Darius upon the Bosphorus; of Xerxes upon the Hellespont; of Cæsar upon the Rhine; and Trajan upon the Danube, famous in ancient history, were built for military purposes, that over them might pass invading armies with their munitions of war, to destroy commerce, to lay in waste the provinces, and to slaughter the people.

But the erection of this was for a higher and nobler purpose. Over it are coming the trade and merchandise of the opulent East, and thence are passing the untold riches of the West. Over it are crowd-

ing legions of men, armed not with the weapons of war, but with the implements of peace and industry; men who are skilled in all the arts of agriculture, of manufacture and of mining; men who will hasten the day when St. Louis shall rank in population and importance, second to no city on the continent, and when Missouri shall proudly fill the measure of greatness, to which she is naturally so justly entitled.

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — "The Press."

The first constitution of Missouri provided that "one school or more shall be established in each township, as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis."

It will be seen that even at that early day (1820) the framers of the constitution made provision for at least a primary education for the poorest and the humblest, taking it for granted that those who were able would avail themselves of educational advantages which were not gratuitous.

The establishment of the public-school system, in its essential features, was not perfected until 1839, during the administration of Governor Boggs, and since that period the system has slowly grown into favor, not only in Missouri, but throughout the United States. The idea of a free or public school for all classes was not at first a popular one, especially among those who had the means to patronize private institutions of learning. In upholding and maintaining public schools the opponents of the system felt that they were not only compromising their own standing among their more wealthy neighbors, but that they were, to some extent, bringing opprobrium upon their children. Entertaining such prejudices, they naturally thought that the training received at public schools could not be otherwise than defective; hence many years of probation passed before the popular mind was prepared

to appreciate the benefits and blessings which spring from these institutions.

Every year only adds to their popularity, and commends them the more earnestly to the fostering care of our State and National Legislatures, and to the esteem and favor of all classes of our people.

We can hardly conceive of two grander or more potent promoters of civilization than the free school and free press. They would indeed seem to constitute all that was necessary to the attainment of the happiness and intellectual growth of the Republic, and all that was necessary to broaden, to liberalize and instruct.

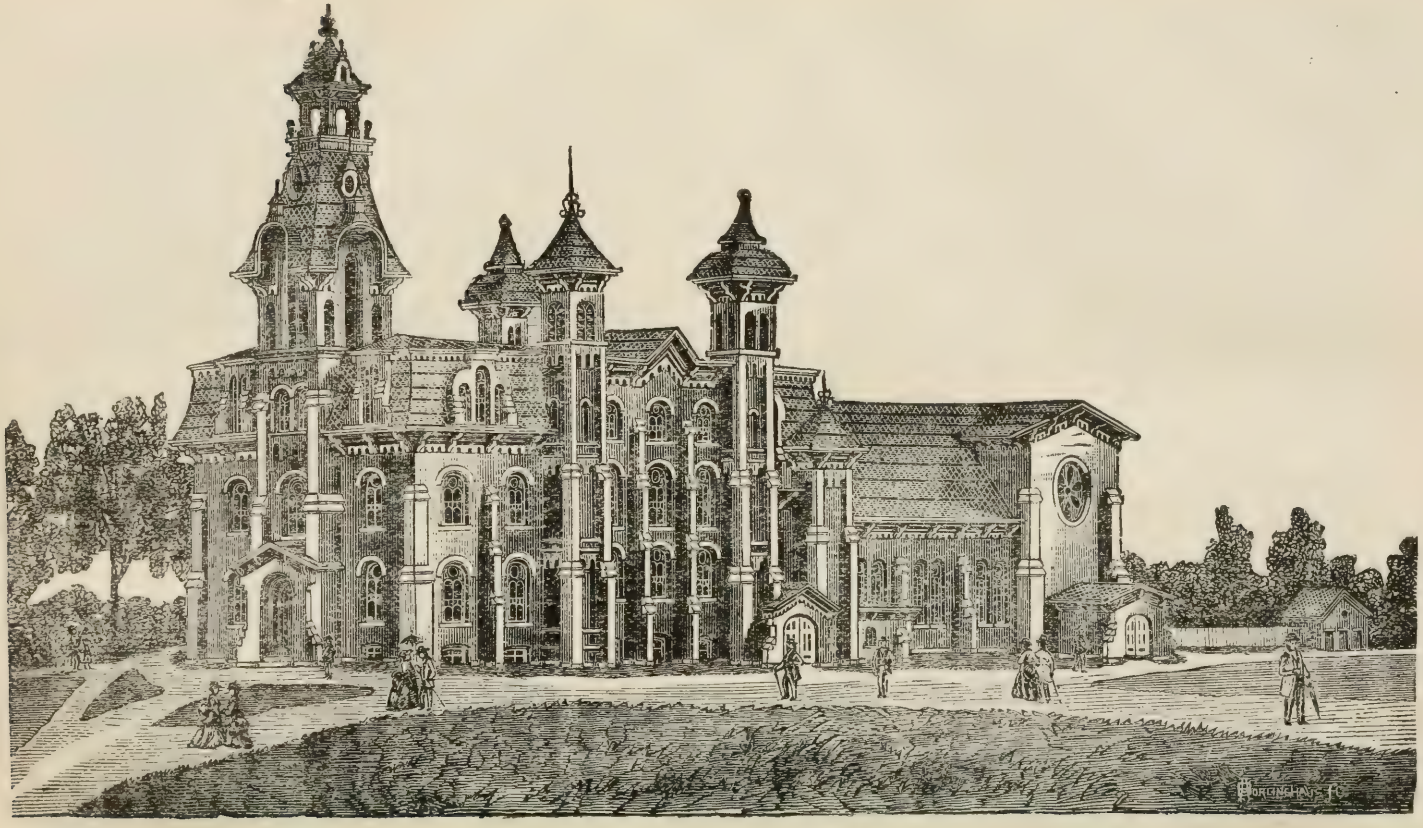
"Tis education forms the common mind;
* * * * * *
For noble youth there is nothing so meet
As learning is, to know the good from ill;
To know the tongues, and perfectly indite,
And of the laws to have a perfect skill,
Things to reform as right and justice will;
For honor is ordained for no cause
But to see right maintained by the laws."

All the States of the Union have in practical operation the public-school system, governed in the main by similar laws, and not differing materially in the manner and methods by which they are taught; but none have a wiser, a more liberal and comprehensive machinery of instruction than Missouri. Her school laws, since 1839, have undergone many changes, and always for the better, keeping pace with the most enlightened and advanced theories of the most experienced educators in the land. But not until 1875, when the new constitution was adopted, did her present admirable system of public instruction go into effect.

Provisions were made not only for white, but for children of African descent, and are a part of the organic law, not subject to the caprices of unfriendly legislatures, or the whims of political parties. The Lincoln Institute, located at Jefferson City, for the education of colored teachers, receives an annual appropriation from the General Assembly.

For the support of the public schools, in addition to the annual income derived from the public school fund, which is set apart by law, not less than twenty-five per cent. of the State revenue, exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, is annually applied to this purpose.

The officers having in charge the public school interests are the State "Board of Education," the State Superintendent, County Commission-



NORMAL SCHOOL AT CAPE GIRARDEAU.

ers, County Clerk and Treasurer, Board of Directors, City and Town School Board, and Teacher. The State Board of Education is composed of the State Superintendent, the Governor, Secretary of State, and the Attorney-General, the executive officer of this Board being the State Superintendent, who is chosen by the people every four years. His duties are numerous. He renders decisions concerning the local application of school law; keeps a record of the school funds and annually distributes the same to the counties; supervises the work of county school officers; delivers lectures; visits schools; distributes educational information; grants certificates of higher qualifications, and makes an annual report to the General Assembly of the condition of the schools.

The County Commissioners are also elected by the people for two years. Their work is to examine teachers, to distribute blanks, and make reports. County clerks receive estimates from the local directors and extend them upon the tax-books. In addition to this, they keep the general records of the county and township school funds, and return an annual report of the financial condition of the schools of their county to the State Superintendent. School taxes are gathered with other taxes by the county collector. The custodian of the school funds belonging to the schools of the counties is the county treasurer, except in counties adopting the township organization, in which case the township trustee discharges these duties.

Districts organized under the special law for cities and towns are governed by a board of six directors, two of whom are selected annually, on the second Saturday in September, and hold their office for three years.

One director is elected to serve for three years in each school district, at the annual meeting. These directors may levy a tax not exceeding forty cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, provided such annual rates for school purposes may be increased in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not exceeding one dollar on the hundred dollars' valuation, and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in school districts, the rates of taxation thus limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the

qualified voters of such school district voting at such election shall vote therefor.

Local directors may direct the management of the school in respect to the choice of teachers and other details, but in the discharge of all important business, such as the erection of a school house or the extension of a term of school beyond the constitutional period, they simply execute the will of the people. The clerk of this board may be a director. He keeps a record of the names of all the children and youth in the district between the ages of five and twenty-one; records all business proceedings of the district, and reports to the annual meeting, to the County Clerk and County Commissioners.

Teachers must hold a certificate from the State Superintendent or County Commissioner of the county where they teach. State certificates are granted upon personal written examination in the common branches, together with the natural sciences and higher mathematics. The holder of such certificate may teach in any public school of the State without further examination. Certificates granted by County Commissioners are of two classes, with two grades in each class. Those issued for a longer term than one year, belong to the first class and are susceptible of two grades, differing both as to length of time and attainments. Those issued for one year may represent two grades, marked by qualification alone. The township school fund arises from a grant of land by the General Government, consisting of section sixteen in each congressional township. The annual income of the township fund is appropriated to the various townships, according to their respective proprietary claims. The support from the permanent funds is supplemented by direct taxation laid upon the taxable property of each district. The greatest limit of taxation for the current expenses is one per cent; the tax permitted for school house building cannot exceed the same amount.

Among the institutions of learning and ranking, perhaps, the first in importance, is the State University located at Columbia, Boone County. When the State was admitted into the Union, Congress granted to it one entire township of land (46,080 acres) for the support of "A Seminary of Learning." The lands secured for this purpose are among the best and most valuable in the State. These lands were put into the market in 1832 and brought $75,000, which amount was invested in the stock of the old bank of the State of Missouri, where it remained and increased by accumulation to the sum of $100,000. In 1839, by an act of the General Assembly, five commis-

sioners were appointed to select a site for the State University, the site to contain at least fifty acres of land in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline. Bids were let among the counties named, and the county of Boone having subscribed the sum of $117,921, some $18,000 more than any other county, the State University was located in that county, and on the 4th of July, 1840, the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies.

The present annual income of the University is nearly $65,000. The donations to the institutions connected therewith amount to nearly $400,000. This University with its different departments, is open to both male and female, and both sexes enjoy alike its rights and privileges. Among the professional schools, which form a part of the University, are the Normal, or College of Instruction in Teaching; Agricultural and Mechanical College; the School of Mines and Metallurgy; the College of Law; the Medical College; and the Department of Analytical and Applied Chemistry. Other departments are contemplated and will be added as necessity requires.

The following will show the names and locations of the schools and institutions of the State, as reported by the Commissioner of Education in 1875: —

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES.

Christian University	Canton.
St. Vincent's College	Cape Girardeau.
University of Missouri	Columbia.
Central College	Fayette.
Westminster College	Fulton.
Lewis College	Glasgow.
Pritchett School Institute	Glasgow.
Lincoln College	Greenwood.
Hannibal College	Hannibal.
Woodland College	Independence.
Thayer College	Kidder.
La Grange College	La Grange.
William Jewell College	Liberty.
Baptist College	Louisiana.
St. Joseph College	St. Joseph.
College of Christian Brothers	St. Louis.
St. Louis University	St. Louis.
Washington University	St. Louis.
Drury College	Springfield.
Central Wesleyan College	Warrenton.

FOR SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION OF WOMEN.

St. Joseph Female Seminary	St. Joseph.
Christian College	Columbia.

Stephens College.....Columbia.
Howard College.....Fayette.
Independence Female College.....Independence.
Central Female College.....Lexington.
Clay Seminary.....Liberty.
Ingleside Female College.....Palmyra.
Lindenwood College for Young Ladies.....St. Charles.
Mary Institute (Washington University).....St. Louis.
St. Louis Seminary.....St. Louis.
Ursuline Academy.....St. Louis.

FOR SECONDARY INSTRUCTION.

Arcadia College.....Arcadia.
St. Vincent's Academy.....Cape Girardeau.
Chillicothe Academy.....Chillicothe.
Grand River College.....Edinburgh.
Marionville Collegiate Institute.....Marionville.
Palmyra Seminary.....Palmyra.
St. Paul's College.....Palmyra.
Van Rensselaer Academy.....Rensselaer.
Shelby High School.....Shelbyville.
Stewartsville Male and Female Seminary.....Stewartsville.

SCHOOLS OF SCIENCE.

Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical College (University of Missouri).....Columbia.
Schools of Mines and Metallurgy (University of Missouri).....Rolla.
Polytechnic Institute (Washington University).....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF THEOLOGY.

St. Vincent's College (Theological Department).....Cape Girardeau.
Westminster College (Theological School).....Fulton.
Vardeman School of Theology (William Jewell College).....Liberty.
Concordia College.....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF LAW.

Law School of the University of Missouri.....Columbia.
Law School of the Washington University.....St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE.

Medical College, University of Missouri.....Columbia
College of Physicians and Surgeons.....St. Joseph.
Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....Kansas City.
Hospital Medical College.....St. Joseph.
Missouri Medical College.....St. Louis.
Northwestern Medical College.....St. Joseph.
St. Louis Medical College.....St. Louis.
Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....St. Louis.
Missouri School of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children.....St. Louis.
Missouri Central College.....St. Louis.
St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....St. Louis.

LARGEST PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Name.	Location.	Volumes.
St. Vincent's College	Cape Girardeau	5,500
Southeast Missouri State Normal School	Cape Girardeau	1,225
University of Missouri	Columbia	10,000
Athenian Society	Columbia	1,200
Union Literary Society	Columbia	1,200
Law College	Columbia	1,000
Westminster College	Fulton	5,000
Lewis College	Glasgow	8,000
Mercantile Library	Hannibal	2,219
Library Association	Independence	1,100
Fruitland Normal Institute	Jackson	1,000
State Library	Jefferson City	13,000
Fetterman's Circulating Library	Kansas City	1,300
Law Library	Kansas City	8,000
Whittemore's Circulating Library	Kansas City	1,000
North Missouri State Normal School	Kirksville	1,050
William Jewell College	Liberty	4,000
St. Paul's College	Palmyra	2,000
Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy	Rolla	1,478
St. Charles Catholic Library	St. Charles	1,716
Carl Frielling's Library	St. Joseph	6,000
Law Library	St. Joseph	2,000
Public School Library	St. Joseph	2,500
Walworth & Colt's Circulating Library	St. Joseph	1,500
Academy of Science	St. Louis	2,744
Academy of Visitation	St. Louis	4,000
College of the Christian Brothers	St. Louis	22,000
Deutsche Institute	St. Louis	1,000
German Evangelical Lutheran, Concordia College	St. Louis	4,800
Law Library Association	St. Louis	8,000
Missouri Medical College	St. Louis	1,000
Mrs. Cuthbert's Seminary (Young Ladies)	St. Louis	1,500
Odd Fellow's Library	St. Louis	4,000
Public School Library	St. Louis	40,097
St. Louis Medical College	St. Louis	1,100
St. Louis Mercantile Library	St. Louis	45,000
St. Louis Seminary	St. Louis	2,000
St. Louis Turn Verein	St. Louis	2,000
St. Louis University	St. Louis	17,000
St. Louis University Society Libraries	St. Louis	8,000
Ursuline Academy	St. Louis	2,000
Washington University	St. Louis	4,500
St. Louis Law School	St. Louis	8,000
Young Men's Sodality	St. Louis	1,327
Library Association	Sedalia	1,500
Public School Library	Sedalia	1,015
Drury College	Springfield	2,000

IN 1880.

Newspapers and Periodicals	481

CHARITIES.

State Asylum for Deaf and Dumb	Fulton.
St. Bridget's Institution for Deaf and Dumb	St. Louis.
Institution for the Education of the Blind	St. Louis.
State Asylum for Insane	Fulton.
State Asylum for the Insane	St. Louis.

NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Normal Institute	Bolivar.
Southeast Missouri State Normal School	Cape Girardeau.
Normal School (University of Missouri)	Columbia.
Fruitland Normal Institute	Jackson.
Lincoln Institute (for colored)	Jefferson City.
City Normal School	St. Louis.
Missouri State Normal School	Warrensburg.

IN 1880.

Number of school children	———

IN 1878.

Estimated value of school property	$8,321,399
Total receipts for public schools	4,207,617
Total expenditures	2,406,139

NUMBER OF TEACHERS.

Male teachers	6,239; average monthly pay	$36.36
Female teachers	5,060; average monthly pay	28.09

The fact that Missouri supports and maintains four hundred and seventy-one newspapers and periodicals, shows that her inhabitants are not only a reading and reflecting people, but that they appreciate "The Press," and its wonderful influence as an educator. The poet has well said: —

> But mightiest of the mighty means,
> On which the arm of progress leans,
> Man's noblest mission to advance,
> His woes assuage, his weal enhance,
> His rights enforce, his wrongs redress —
> Mightiest of mighty 's the Press.

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church — Its History — Congregational — When Founded — Its History — Christian Church — Its History — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Its History — Methodist Episcopal Church — Its History — Presbyterian Church — Its History — Protestant Episcopal Church — Its History — United Presbyterian Church — Its History — Unitarian Church — Its History — Roman Catholic Church — Its History.

The first representatives of religious thought and training, who penetrated the Missouri and Mississippi Valleys, were Pere Marquette, La Salle, and others of Catholic persuasion, who performed missionary

labor among the Indians. A century afterward came the Protestants. At that early period

> "A church in every grove that spread
> Its living roof above their heads,"

constituted for a time their only house of worship, and yet to them

> "No Temple built with hands could vie
> In glory with its majesty."

In the course of time, the seeds of Protestantism were scattered along the shores of the two great rivers which form the eastern and western boundaries of the State, and still a little later they were sown upon her hill-sides and broad prairies, where they have since bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The earliest anti-Catholic religious denomination, of which there is any record, was organized in Cape Girardeau county in 1806, through the efforts of Rev. David Green, a Baptist, and a native of Virginia. In 1816, the first association of Missouri Baptists was formed, which was composed of seven churches, all of which were located in the southeastern part of the State. In 1817 a second association of churches was formed, called the Missouri Association, the name being afterwards changed to St. Louis Association. In 1834 a general convention of all the churches of this denomination, was held in Howard county, for the purpose of effecting a central organization, at which time was commenced what is now known as the "General Association of Missouri Baptists."

To this body is committed the State mission work, denominational education, foreign missions and the circulation of religious literature. The Baptist Church has under its control a number of schools and colleges, the most important of which is William Jewell College, located at Liberty, Clay county. As shown by the annual report for 1875, there were in Missouri, at that date, sixty-one associations, one thousand four hundred churches, eight hundred and twenty-four ministers and eighty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty church members.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregationalists inaugurated their missionary labors in the State in 1814. Rev. Samuel J. Mills, of Torringford, Connecticut, and Rev. Daniel Smith, of Bennington, Vermont, were sent west by the Massachusetts Congregational Home Missionary Society during

that year, and in November, 1814, they preached the first regular Protestant sermons in St. Louis. Rev. Samuel Giddings, sent out under the auspices of the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society, organized the first Protestant church in the city, consisting of ten members, constituted Presbyterian. The churches organized by Mr. Giddings were all Presbyterian in their order.

No exclusively Congregational Church was founded until 1852, when the "First Trinitarian Congregational Church of St. Louis" was organized. The next church of this denomination was organized at Hannibal in 1859. Then followed a Welsh church in New Cambria in 1864, and after the close of the war, fifteen churches of the same order were formed in different parts of the State. In 1866, Pilgrim Church, St. Louis, was organized. The General Conference of Churches of Missouri was formed in 1865, which was changed in 1868, to General Association. In 1866, Hannibal, Kidder, and St. Louis District Associations were formed, and following these were the Kansas City and Springfield District Associations. This denomination in 1875, had 70 churches, 41 ministers, 3,363 church members, and had also several schools and colleges and one monthly newspaper.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The earliest churches of this denomination were organized in Callaway, Boone and Howard Counties, some time previously to 1829. The first church was formed in St. Louis in 1836 by Elder R. B. Fife. The first State Sunday School Convention of the Christian Church, was held in Mexico in 1876. Besides a number of private institutions, this denomination has three State Institutions, all of which have an able corps of professors and have a good attendance of pupils. It has one religious paper published in St. Louis, "*The Christian*," which is a weekly publication and well patronized. The membership of this church now numbers nearly one hundred thousand in the State and is increasing rapidly. It has more than five hundred organized churches, the greater portion of which are north of the Missouri River.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1820, the first Presbytery of this denomination west of the Mississippi, was organized in Pike County. This Presbytery included all the territory of Missouri, western Illinois and Arkansas and numbered only four ministers, two of whom resided at

that time in Missouri. There are now in the State, twelve Presbyteries, three Synods, nearly three hundred ministers and over twenty thousand members. The Board of Missions is located at St. Louis. They have a number of High Schools and two monthly papers published at St. Louis.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1806, Rev. John Travis, a young Methodist minister, was sent out to the "Western Conference," which then embraced the Mississippi Valley, from Green County, Tennessee. During that year Mr. Travis organized a number of small churches. At the close of his conference year, he reported the result of his labors to the Western Conference, which was held at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1870, and showed an aggregate of one hundred and six members and two circuits, one called Missouri and the other Meramec. In 1808, two circuits had been formed, and at each succeeding year the number of circuits and members constantly increased, until 1812, when what was called the Western Conference was divided into the Ohio and Tennessee Conferences, Missouri falling into the Tennessee Conference. In 1816, there was another division when the Missouri Annual Conference was formed. In 1810, there were four traveling preachers and in 1820, fifteen travelling preachers, with over 2,000 members. In 1836, the territory of the Missouri Conference was again divided when the Missouri Conference included only the State. In 1840 there were 72 traveling preachers, 177 local ministers and 13,992 church members. Between 1840 and 1850, the church was divided by the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1850, the membership of the M. E. Church was over 25,000, and during the succeeding ten years the church prospered rapidly. In 1875, the M. E. Church reported 274 church edifices and 34,156 members; the M. E. Church South, reported 443 church edifices and 49,588 members. This denomination has under its control several schools and colleges and two weekly newspapers.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church dates the beginning of its missionary efforts in the State as far back as 1814, but the first Presbyterian Church was not organized until 1816 at Bellevue settlement, eight miles from St. Louis. The next churches were formed in 1816 and 1817 at Bonhomme, Pike County. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in St. Louis in 1817, by Rev. Salmon Gidding. The

first Presbytery was organized in 1817 by the Synod of Tennessee with four ministers and four churches. The first Presbyterian house of worship (which was the first Protestant) was commenced in 1819 and completed in 1826. In 1820 a mission was formed among the Osage Indians. In 1831, the Presbytery was divided into three: Missouri, St. Louis, and St. Charles. These were erected with a Synod comprising eighteen ministers and twenty-three churches.

The church was divided in 1838, throughout the United States. In 1860 the rolls of the Old and New School Synod together showed 109 ministers and 146 churches. In 1866 the Old School Synod was divided on political questions springing out of the war—a part forming the Old School, or Independent Synod of Missouri, who are connected with the General Assembly South. In 1870, the Old and New School Presbyterians united, since which time this Synod has steadily increased until it now numbers more than 12,000 members with more than 220 churches and 150 ministers.

This Synod is composed of six Presbyteries and has under its control one or two institutions of learning and one or two newspapers. That part of the original Synod which withdrew from the General Assembly remained an independent body until 1874 when it united with the Southern Presbyterian Church. The Synod in 1875 numbered 80 ministers, 140 churches and 9,000 members. It has under its control several male and female institutions of a high order. The *St. Louis Presbyterian*, a weekly paper, is the recognized organ of the Synod.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The missionary enterprises of this church began in the State in 1819, when a parish was organized in the City of St. Louis. In 1828, an agent of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, visited the city, who reported the condition of things so favorably that Rev. Thomas Horrell was sent out as a missionary and in 1825, he began his labors in St. Louis. A church edifice was completed in 1830. In 1836, there were five clergymen of this denomination in Missouri, who had organized congregations in Boonville, Fayette, St. Charles, Hannibal, and other places. In 1840, the clergy and laity met in convention, a diocese was formed, a constitution, and canons adopted, and in 1844 a Bishop was chosen, he being the Rev. Cicero S. Hawks. Through the efforts of Bishop Kemper, Kemper College was founded near St. Louis, but was afterward given up on account of

pecuniary troubles. In 1847, the Clark Mission began and in 1849 the Orphans' Home, a charitable institution, was founded. In 1865, St. Luke's Hospital was established. In 1875, there were in the city of St. Louis, twelve parishes and missions and twelve clergymen. This denomination has several schools and colleges, and one newspaper.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is made up of the members of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches of the Northern States, which two bodies united in 1858, taking the name of the United Presbyterian Church of North America. Its members were generally bitterly opposed to the institution of slavery. The first congregation was organized at Warrensburg, Johnson County, in 1867. It rapidly increased in numbers, and had, in 1875, ten ministers and five hundred members.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.

This church was formed in 1834, by the Rev. W. G. Eliot, in St. Louis. The churches are few in number throughout the State, the membership being probably less than 300, all told. It has a mission house and free school, for poor children, supported by donations.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The earliest written record of the Catholic Church in Missouri shows that Father Watrin performed ministerial services in Ste. Genevieve, in 1760, and in St. Louis in 1766. In 1770, Father Menrin erected a small log church in St. Louis. In 1818, there were in the State four chapels, and for Upper Louisiana seven priests. A college and seminary were opened in Perry County about this period, for the education of the young, being the first college west of the Mississippi River. In 1824, a college was opened in St. Louis, which is now known as the St. Louis University. In 1826, Father Rosatti was appointed Bishop of St. Louis, and through his instrumentality the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of St. Joseph and of the Visitation were founded, besides other benevolent and charitable institutions. In 1834 he completed the present Cathedral Church. Churches were built in different portions of the State. In 1847 St. Louis was created an arch-diocese, with Bishop Kenrick, Archbishop.

In Kansas City there were five parish churches, a hospital, a convent and several parish schools. In 1868 the northwestern portion of the State was erected into a separate diocese, with its seat at St. Joseph,

and Right-Reverend John J. Hogan appointed Bishop. There were, in 1875, in the city of St. Louis, 34 churches, 27 schools, 5 hospitals, 3 colleges, 7 orphan asylums and 3 female protectorates. There were also 105 priests, 7 male and 13 female orders, and 20 conferences of St. Vincent de Paul, numbering 1,100 members. In the diocese, outside of St. Louis, there is a college, a male protectorate, 9 convents, about 120 priests, 150 churches and 30 stations. In the diocese of St. Joseph there were, in 1875, 21 priests, 29 churches, 24 stations, 1 college, 1 monastery, 5 convents and 14 parish schools:

Number of Sunday Schools in 1878	2,067
Number of Teachers in 1878	18,010
Number of Pupils in 1878	139,578

THEOLOGICAL SCHOOLS.

Instruction preparatory to ministerial work is given in connection with collegiate study, or in special theological courses, at:

Central College (M. E. South)	Fayette.
Central Wesleyan College (M. E. Church)	Warrenton.
Christian University (Christian)	Canton.
Concordia College Seminary (Evangelical Lutheran)	St. Louis.
Lewis College (M. E. Church)	Glasgow.
St. Vincent College (Roman Catholic)	Cape Girardeau.
Vardeman School of Theology (Baptist)	Liberty.

The last is connected with William Jewell College.

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and election of Thomas T. Crittenden—Personal Mention—Marmaduke's candidacy — Stirring events — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Death of Jesse James — The Fords — Pardon of the Gamblers.

It is the purpose in this chapter to outline the more important events of Governor Crittenden's unfinished administration, stating briefly the facts in the case, leaving comment and criticism entirely to the reader, the historian having no judgment to express or prejudice to vent.

Thomas T. Crittenden, of Johnson county, received the Democratic nomination for Governor of Missouri at the convention at Jeffer-

son City, July 22d, 1880. Democratic nomination for a State office in Missouri is always equivalent to election, and the entire State ticket was duly elected in November. Crittenden's competitors before the convention were Gen. John S. Marmaduke, of St. Louis, and John A. Hockaday, of Callaway county. Before the assembling of the convention many persons who favored Marmaduke, both personally and politically, thought the nomination of an ex-Confederate might prejudice the prospects of the National Democracy, and therefore, as a matter of policy, supported Crittenden.

His name, and the fame of his family in Kentucky — Thomas T. being a scion of the Crittendens of that State, caused the Democracy of Missouri to expect great things from their new Governor. This, together with the important events which followed his inauguration, caused some people to overrate him, while it prejudiced others against him. The measures advocated by the Governor in his inaugural address were such as, perhaps, the entire Democracy could endorse, especially that of refunding, at a low interest, all that part of the State debt that can be so refunded; the adoption of measures to relieve the Supreme Court docket; a compromise of the indebtedness of some of the counties, and his views concerning repudiation, which he contemned.

HANNIBAL & ST. JOE RAILROAD CONTROVERSY.

By a series of legislative acts, beginning with the act approved February 22, 1851, and ending with that of March 26, 1881, the State of Missouri aided with great liberality in the construction of a system of railroads in this State.

Among the enterprises thus largely assisted was the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, for the construction of which the bonds of the State, to the amount of $3,000,000, bearing interest at 6 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, were issued. One half of this amount was issued under the act of 1851, and the remainder under the act of 1855. The bonds issued under the former act were to run twenty years, and those under the latter act were to run thirty years. Some of the bonds have since been funded and renewed. Coupons for the interest of the entire $3,000,000 were executed and made payable in New York. These acts contain numerous provisions intended to secure the State against loss and to require the railroad company to pay the interest and principal at maturity. It was made the duty of the railroad company to save and keep the State from all loss on account of said bonds and coupons. The Treasurer of the State was

to be exonerated from any advance of money to meet either principal or interest. The State contracted with the railroad company for complete indemnity. She was required to assign her statutory mortgage lien only upon payment into the treasury of a sum of money equal to all indebtedness due or owing by said company to the State by reason of having issued her bonds and loaned them to the company.

In June, 1881, the railroad, through its attorney, Geo. W. Easley, Esq., paid to Phil. E. Chappell, State Treasurer, the sum of $3,000,000, and asked for a receipt in full of all dues of the road to the State. The Treasurer refused to give such a receipt, but instead gave a receipt for the sum "on account." The debt was not yet due, but the authorities of the road sought to discharge their obligation prematurely, in order to save interest and other expenses. The railroad company then demanded its bonds of the State, which demand the State refused. The company then demanded that the $3,000,000 be paid back, and this demand was also refused.

The railroad company then brought suit in the United States Court for an equitable adjustment of the matters in controversy. The $3,000,000 had been deposited by the State in one of the banks, and was drawing interest only at the rate of one-fourth of one per cent. It was demanded that this sum should be so invested that a larger rate of interest might be obtained, which sum of interest should be allowed to the company as a credit in case any sum should be found due from it to the State. Justice Miller, of the United States Supreme Court, who heard the case upon preliminary injunction in the spring of 1882, decided that the unpaid and unmatured coupons constituted a liability of the State and a debt owing, though not due, and until these were provided for the State was not bound to assign her lien upon the road.

Another question which was mooted, but not decided, was this: That, if any, what account is the State to render for the use of the $3,000,000 paid into the treasury by the complainants on the 20th of June? Can she hold that large sum of money, refusing to make any account of it, and still insist upon full payment by the railroad company of all outstanding coupons?

Upon this subject Mr. Justice Miller, in the course of his opinion, said: "I am of the opinion that the State, having accepted or got this money into her possession, is under a moral obligation (and I do not pretend to commit anybody as to how far its legal obligation goes) to so use that money as, so far as possible, to protect the parties who have paid it against the loss of the interest which it might accumulate,

and which would go to extinguish the interest on the State's obligations."

March 26, 1881, the Legislature, in response to a special message of Gov. Crittenden, dated February 25, 1881, in which he informed the Legislature of the purpose of the Hannibal and St. Joseph company to discharge the full amount of what it claims is its present indebtedness as to the State, and advised that provision be made for the "profitable disposal" of the sum when paid, passed an act, the second section of which provided.

"SEC. 2. Whenever there is sufficient money in the sinking fund to redeem or purchase one or more of the bonds of the State of Missouri, such sum is hereby appropriated for such purpose, and the Fund Commissioners shall immediately call in for payment a like amount of the option bonds of the State, known as the "5-20 bonds," provided, that if there are no option bonds which can be called in for payment, they may invest such money in the purchase of any of the bonds of the State, or bonds of the United States, the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad bonds excepted."

On the 1st of January, 1882, the regular semi-annual payment of interest on the railroad bonds became due, but the road refused to pay, claiming that it had already discharged the principal, and of course was not liable for the interest. Thereupon, according to the provisions of the aiding act of 1855, Gov. Crittenden advertised the road for sale in default of the payment of interest. The company then brought suit before U. S. Circuit Judge McCrary at Keokuk, Iowa, to enjoin the State from selling the road, and for such other and further relief as the court might see fit and proper to grant. August 8, 1882, Judge McCrary delivered his opinion and judgment, as follows:

"*First*. That the payment by complainants into the treasury of the State of the sum of $3,000,000 on the 26th of June, 1881, did not satisfy the claim of the State in full, nor entitle complainants to an assignment of the State's statutory mortgage.

"*Second*. That the State was bound to invest the principal sum of $3,000,000 so paid by the complainants without unnecessary delay in the securities named in the act of March 26, 1881, or some of them, and so as to save to the State as large a sum as possible, which sum so saved would have constituted as between the State and complainants a credit *pro tanto* upon the unmatured coupons now in controversy.

"*Third.* That the rights and equity of the parties are to be determined upon the foregoing principles, and the State must stand charged with what would have been realized if the act of March, 1881, had been complied with. It only remains to consider what the rights of the parties are upon the principles here stated.

"In order to save the State from loss on account of the default of the railroad company, a further sum must be paid. In order to determine what that further sum is an accounting must be had. The question to be settled by the accounting is, how much would the State have lost if the provisions of the act of March, 1881, had been complied with? * * * * I think a perfectly fair basis of settlement would be to hold the State liable for whatever could have been saved by the prompt execution of said act by taking up such 5-20 option bonds of the State as were subject to call when the money was paid to the State, and investing the remainder of the fund in the bonds of the United States at the market rates.

"Upon this basis a calculation can be made and the exact sum still to be paid by the complainant in order to fully indemnify and protect the State can be ascertained. For the purpose of stating an account upon this basis and of determining the sum to be paid by the complainants to the State, the cause will be referred to John K. Cravens, one of the masters of this court. In determining the time when the investment should have been made under the act of March, 1881, the master will allow a reasonable period for the time of the receipt of the said sum of $3,000,000 by the Treasurer of the State — that is to say, such time as would have been required for that purpose had the officers charged with the duty of making said investment used reasonable diligence in its discharge.

"The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad is advertised for sale for the amount of the instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, which instalment amounts to less than the sum which the company must pay in order to discharge its liabilities to the State upon the theory of this opinion. The order will, therefore, be that an injunction be granted to enjoin the sale of the road upon the payment of the said instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, and if such payment is made the master will take it into account in making the computation above mentioned."

KILLING OF JESSE JAMES.

The occurrence during the present Governor's administration which did most to place his name in everybody's mouth, and even to herald

it abroad, causing the European press to teem with leaders announcing the fact to the continental world, was the "removal" of the famous Missouri brigand, Jesse W. James. The career of the James boys, and the banditti of whom they were the acknowledged leaders, is too well-known and too fully set forth in works of a more sensational character, to deserve further detail in these pages; and the "removal" of Jesse will be dealt with only in its relation to the Governor.

It had been long conceded that neither of the Jameses would ever be taken alive. That experiment had been frequently and vainly tried, to the sorrow of good citizens of this and other States. It seems to have been one of the purposes of Gov. Crittenden to break up this band at any cost, by cutting off its leaders. Soon after the Winston train robbery, on July 15, 1881, the railroads combined in empowering the Governor, by placing the money at his disposal, to offer heavy rewards for the capture of the two James brothers. This was accordingly done by proclamation, and, naturally, many persons were on the lookout to secure the large rewards. Gov. Crittenden worked quietly, but determinedly, after offering the rewards, and by some means learned of the availability of the two Ford boys, young men from Ray county, who had been tutored as juvenile robbers by the skillful Jesse. An understanding was had, when the Fords declared they could find Jesse — that they were to "turn him in." Robert Ford and brother seem to have been thoroughly in the confidence of James, who then (startling as it was to the entire State) resided in the city of St. Joseph, with his wife and two children! The Fords went there, and when the robber's back was turned, Robert *shot him dead in the back of the head!* The Fords told their story to the authorities of the city, who at once arrested them on a charge of murder, and they, when arraigned, *plead guilty to the charge.* Promptly, however, came a full, free and unconditional pardon from Gov. Crittenden, and the Fords were released. In regard to the Governor's course in ridding the State of this notorious outlaw, people were divided in sentiment, some placing him in the category with the Ford boys and bitterly condemning his action, while others — the majority of law-abiding people, indeed, — though deprecating the harsh measures which James' course had rendered necessary, still upheld th Governor for the part he played. As it was, the "Terror of Missouri" was effectually and finally "removed," and people were glad that he was dead. Robert Ford, the pupil of the dead Jesse, had

been selected, and of all was the most fit tool to use in the extermination of his preceptor in crime.

The killing of James would never have made Crittenden many enemies among the better class of citizens of this State; but, when it came to his

PARDON OF THE GAMBLERS.

The case was different. Under the new law making gaminghouse-keeping a felony, several St. Louis gamblers, with Robert C. Pate at their head, were convicted and sentenced to prison. The Governor, much to the surprise of the more rigid moral element of the State, soon granted the gamblers a pardon. This was followed by other pardons to similar offenders, which began to render the Governor quite unpopular which one element of citizens, and to call forth from some of them the most bitter denunciations. The worst feature of the case, perhaps, is the lack of explanation, or the setting forth of sufficient reasons, as is customary in issuing pardons, This, at least, is the burden of complaint with the faction that opposes him. However, it must be borne in mind that his term of office, at this writing, is but half expired, and that a full record can not, therefore, be given. Like all mere men, Gov. Crittenden has his good and his bad, is liked by some and disliked by others. The purpose of history is to set forth the facts and leave others to sit in judgment; this the historian has tried faithfully to do, leaving all comments to those who may see fit to make them.

HISTORY

OF

CALDWELL COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND EARLY HISTORY.

General Description — Topography, Streams, and Economic Geology — Agriculture-Stock, etc. — First Settlers and Settlements — Jesse Mann, Sr., John Raglan, Ben Lovell, Jesse Mann, Jr., and other Early Settlers — Pioneer Life — The Prairies — First Crops Raised — Game and Wild Animals — The "Firsts" — Pioneer Mills — Early Political History — When Caldwell Formed a Portion of Ray — Organization — The Organizing Act — For Whom the County was Named.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The county of Caldwell lies at a mean distance of 140 miles west from Hannibal and the Mississippi river, 40 miles east of St. Joseph and the Missouri, and about 60 miles from the northern boundary of the State, and comprises a part of the southeastern portion of what is considered Northwest Missouri. Its area is 18 miles north and south, by 24 miles east and west, and comprises 432 square miles, or 276,480 acres.

The face of the county presents to the eye a most beautiful landscape, composed of about one-third timber and two-thirds prairie. The timber lies chiefly along the many streams which are well distributed through the county, while back from the low hills, which gradually slope upwards from the water-courses, are spread the graceful, billowy prairies, rich and rolling, with plenty of drainage and abundant fertility. There is no "sad," cold prairie, with "hard-pan" almost at the surface, as is the case farther eastward in this latitude.

The streams — of which Shoal creek, a tributary of Grand river, is the principal, flowing as it does, including its head branches, quite through the center of the county from west to east — add greatly to the natural value of the county. Steer, Bushby and Goose creeks, in the western part of the county, may be considered the forming waters of Shoal creek, and its other principal branches are Log, Long, Crab Apple and Mud creeks on the south, and Mill, Tom, Cottonwood, Otter, Turkey and Panther creeks on the north. Numerous branches and other small streams and springs afford an ample supply of water for stock, and by digging, the very best of living limestone water, clear, cold and pure, can be obtained in all parts of the county at depths varying from 15 to 40 feet, or at an average depth of 20 feet.

The timber supply is ample for all purposes. Old settlers say there is more timber in the county now than when it was first settled. No farm in the county is more than four miles from plenty of good timber. Oak, elm, walnut, hickory, ash, sycamore, hard and soft maple, linn or linden, coffee bean, hackberry, cottonwood, box elder and other varieties of trees abound in the bottoms, and on the elevated lands bordering the streams, furnishing a full supply of lumber and timber for building, and fuel for domestic purposes.

Concerning the economic geology of the county it may be said that no other county in this portion of the State is more fortunately situated. The soil is highly fertile. There is great abundance of building stone, unsurpassed in quality — of the kind technically known at incrinital limestone — which is easy accessible, and can be quarried without difficulty. There are also two or more quarries of sandstone. Good brick clay can be obtained in all parts of the county.

The coal deposit deserves special mention. It underlies a large part of the surface of the county, at a distance of about 300 feet from the surface, and is mined extensively near Hamilton. It has also been found near Kingston, Breckinridge, Polo and Far West, showing that its existence is general throughout the county. This coal is of the very best quality, burns to a fine white ash, without clinkers or cinders of any sort, and the Hamilton mine now in operation can not supply the demand though worked to its fullest capacity.

The soil of Caldwell county is remarkable alike for its high fertility, and the versatility of its productive qualities. One of its notable characteristics is its evenness over the entire county, there being no thin or "spotted" tracts of arable land. On the prairies the soil is

a deep, black vegetable mold, from 15 to 40 inches in depth, with an open, porous subsoil which quickly absorbs moisture, and in most places is underlaid by limestone deposit, producing a warm quick soil which wears under successive crops for years without manuring or without any perceptible diminution of its productive qualities. Thirty and forty successive crops of corn have been raised on farms in this county, and by subsoiling or deep cultivation the last crop had been made to yield more than the first or second.

The grasses, both native and domestic, are remarkable for their rank and heavy growth. This county, as well as other parts of Northwest Missouri, is the natural home of the blue grass and supplants the native prairie grass as it passes away. The timothy meadows are unsurpassed and yield from one and a half to two and a half tons per acre, being of a thrifty growth on the highest prairies as well as in the bottoms. Red and white clover both make a rich and strong growth and are largely grown. Corn, the staple grain production, oats, rye, millet and Hungarian are certain crops. Corn yields from 35 to 85 bushels per acre, oats 25 to 60, rye 15 to 30, millet and Hungarian 12 to 40, the last two, as grass, producing three to five tons per acre. An excellent quality of winter wheat is raised, when properly cultivated, and is almost a certain crop, yielding from 12 to 30 bushels per acre. Fruit growing in Caldwell county, as in other parts of Northwest Missouri, is a success. Fine orchards of the apple, peach and cherry can be seen in full bearing in all parts of the county. The pear and plum do well, while but few portions of the United States, if any, are better adapted to grape culture. The smaller fruits, such as strawberry, blackberry, raspberry, gooseberry and currant of the finest quality seldom fail, and only require cultivation to insure their production.

As a stock growing county none is better adapted to this pleasant and profitable business than Caldwell county. Its closeness to markets, mild winters, amply supply of good water, nutritious grasses for hay and grazing purposes, and its certain grain crops, make this county the stock grower's paradise. Improvement in this line of business has been the constant effort of a large class of farmers, and the many superior breeds of hogs, fine horses, sheep and cattle, attest the fact that their efforts have been crowned with success. Some of the largest flocks and herds of blooded sheep and cattle in the State can be seen in Caldwell county.

Caldwell county has been noted as a prominent sheep raising and wool growing county. Some years before the civil war Hon. George

Smith, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the State, etc., brought from Ohio a considerable flock of sheep which in time increased and multiplied until their owner became largely identified with the sheep and wool interest. Indeed, Gov. Smith was nicknamed and came to be known as "Sheep" Smith. The following are extracts from an article by G. B. Bothwell, Esq., another prominent wool grower of this county, which was published in a hand-book issued by the Northwestern Missouri Immigration Society in 1880: —

I have been engaged in wool growing in Caldwell county, Mo., for the last thirteen years. Starting with a flock of 600 full blooded Merino ewes, my success has far exceeded my most sanguine expectations. My flock has been in excellent condition all these years, shearing heavy fleeces of the best quality of wool, and raising a large increase each year. Keeping the flock young, and feeding generously is all that is required to secure success in this country.

I had some knowledge of the business in Ohio, and also had some four years' experience in Illinois. I have traveled through sixteen different States, and have made this subject a special study; but I know of no place where sheep keep healthier or thrive better than in Northwest Missouri. Two hundred miles south of this section there is always much more rain in the winter, and the grain and hay crops are not so sure; two hundred miles farther north there is much more snow generally, and the winters are longer and the storms much more severe. My experience has taught me that the less snow and rain in winter, the better it will be for the flock.

I have always been able to sell my wethers and even my old ewes at a fair price each year, which is not so easily done in Colorado or Texas. I now have over 6,000 head to shear this spring, and I expect the flock to raise about 2,500 lambs; my entire flock is in first rate condition, there being no disease of any kind in it.

All breeds of sheep do well here, as do all other kinds of stock where there is always an abundant supply of blue grass, timothy and clover; also fine crops of corn and oats, as there have been on every well regulated farm in this county every year for the last 13 years, except one, and that year a plenty of all these but corn.

When I first came here I had a part of my flock from Ohio and a part from Vermont, and notwithstanding the fact that the flock has been kept in large herds, the sheep have steadily gained in size and the wool is fully as good a quality as then, while much heavier fleeces are sheared and the sheep are very much hardier than they were 13 years ago. This, however, is owing probably to their having become acclimated.

Caldwell county has about 27 miles of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which runs through the northern tier of townships from east to west, has four considerable stations, Breckinridge, Nettleton,

Hamilton and Kidder, and the taxable value of its property in the county is a little more than $250,000. The advantages to the county of this great thoroughfare are inestimable. It furnishes an outlet for the productions of the county accessible at all times and, save to the extreme southern parts of the county, within easy distance. The rates charged for freights and fares are reasonable certainly, especially when it is remembered that this is the only railroad operated within the county.

Unlike many other sections of Missouri and of the Great West, Caldwell county is entirely out of debt. It never was very largely involved, and though it has good county buildings, good bridges and roads and numerous school-houses, it now obeys and for some years has obeyed the Pauline injunction to "owe no man anything." The taxable wealth of the county is about $4,700,000, an increase of nearly $1,000,000 since 1880. Taxes are very low.

FIRST SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

For many years after the first settlement and organization of Ray county, the territory now comprised within the county of Caldwell was unsettled. A few Indians, roving and migratory, from time to time made their camp along Shoal creek and the other streams of the county, and "bee hunters" and explorers passed through on their way to the honey trees of what is now Daviess and Livingston. Up to about 1830, the prairies of Caldwell and Clinton abounded in droves of fine fat elk, and the hunters of the settlements along the Missouri, in Ray and Clay, often came up to chase them. Elk hunting was rare sport. The animals were usually chased into the timber, where some men were in ambush, and where the long branching antlers of the bucks so impeded their flight through brush and thicket, that it was an easy matter to come upon them and shoot them down.

Hunters and explorers, therefore, visited the present area of Caldwell prior to 1830, and the locality was well known to the settlements in the lower portion of Ray, about Richmond, Bluffton, and on Crooked river. But the locality was not *favorably* known. "Too much prairie," everybody said. At that date, when everybody lived as much off the spoils of the chase as off the products of the soil, deer thickets and turkey roosts were indispensable. And, moreover, at that date, — when prairie sod was six inches in thickness and tough and compact as oakum, and the only plows in use were weak, shackly affairs, with wooden mold-boards, and at the best cast-iron points, — it was well to keep away from the unpromising prairies and confine

agricultural operations to the loose, rich mellow soil of the timber. By the time a "clearing" was effected in the timber, with a reasonable amount of grubbing, a crop of corn could be planted with a hoe, and when afterward tickled with the same instrument it would laugh with an abundant harvest. Withal there was a general belief that prairie soil would be unproductive, and when reduced to cultivation, in the winter would be too cold, and in summer too hot.

At last, however, in the winter of 1830–31, one Ray county settler determined to make his home on upper Shoal creek, where there was timber, water and game in plenty for him. This was Jesse Mann, Sr., who in the spring of 1831[1] came up from Ray county and built the first house and became the first settler in what is now Caldwell county. The location of Mr. Mann's settlement was half a mile northeast of the public square, at Kingston, on the ne. 1/4 of the sw. 1/4 of section 22, township 56, range 28.

Jesse Mann was born in Prince George county, Va., near Petersburg, October 15, 1765. He married Nancy White in Elbert county, Ga., February 20, 1800, and they became the parents of 14 children. They removed to Ray county from Howard about 1820. The first mortgage recorded in Ray was given by Jesse Mann, in July 1822, to Saml. Crowley, the property mortgaged being a negro boy named "Chancey," and the consideration $100. Old Jesse had a number of slaves which he brought with him to Caldwell. He did not remain here long. In the early fall of 1832, during the excitement and uneasiness felt during the Black Hawk War, he returned to Ray county with his family and never thereafter lived in Caldwell. He died in Ray county, near Knoxville, February 14, 1845.

In the early summer of 1831, Jesse Mann induced two other Ray county settlers to join him in settling the Shoal creek country. These were John Raglan and Ben Lovell. Raglan settled on Shoal creek, three miles east of Kingston, near the Cox mill ford. Here he built a cabin and improved a farm. Lovell's settlement was an experimental one. He made only a camp near Raglan's, where he remained until the next fall, when he became dissatisfied and returned to Ray county. He is remembered as a rather worthless fellow, and there were no regrets at his departure. When Jesse Mann first came to Shoal creek there was not a white settler between him and British America, so far as is now known, but a few months later some

[1] It is quite certain that Mr. Mann's settlement in this county was not made until the spring of 1831. This is the testimony of surviving members of his family.

families located on Grand river, near the center of what is now Daviess county. These were named Stone, Stokes, Creekmore, Duval and Penniston.

In July, 1831, Jesse M. Mann,[1] settled on Log creek, half a mile southeast of Kingston, and about the same distance south of Jesse Mann, Sr. The two Manns and John Raglan were probably the only families living in the county at the beginning of the year 1832. Their situation was somewhat exposed, but by no means perilous. There were no hostile Indians in the country, and the wolves and panthers that infested the woods and timber lands were not very numerous or aggressive. People much accustomed to society might have deemed the situation infelicitous and extremely uncomfortable, but these first settlers of Caldwell county were pioneers to the manor born, and doubtless deemed their condition a most enviable one, having all the country to themselves and doing that which was right in their own eyes, as in the days when "there was no king in Israel."

But in the spring of 1832 adventurous pioneers began to push into the new country, unpeopled and virgin, but fertile and beautiful. Among those who are said to have come in at this time were Abraham Couts, Thomas Vanderpool, William Givens and Wallace McAfee, who settled in the vicinity of Kingston;[2] Thornton Gwinn, David Gwinn, and Henry Gwinn, who came into Mirabile township; Frank McGuire, who located at Salem, or east of Kingston; Elisha Cameron, who settled in Grant township, west of Polo, and Zephaniah Woolsey, who settled near the county line, in Fairview township, Robert White came from Ohio this year and located on Shoal creek, in Fairview township, a mile from the site of where afterwards Haun's mill was built, or at the "Mormontown ford." Jacob Haun, the builder of Haun's mill, came in the spring of this year from Green Bay, Wis., to Fairview township.

In 1833 Samuel Hill, Eppa Mann, Esq. McGuire, and George Roland settled in the neighborhood of Kingston; George Williams came to a claim three miles east of Kingston, section 17, New York township; Jesse Clevenger and Joseph Hightower to locations east of Goose creek, in what is now Mirabile township. Michael Turnidge

---

[1] Old Jesse Mann had no middle name. The full name of his son was Jesse Martin Mann.

[2] Of the first colony that settled in Caldwell county, east of Kingston, or in what was known as the Shoal creek settlement, there is now (December, 1885,) but one member surviving, Mrs. Elizabeth Mann, widow of Jesse M. Mann, who resides in Lincoln township, and yet retains a good recollection of pioneer days.

also came to Mirabile township and located on the northeast quarter of section 17. It was also in this year that the Lyons Brothers made their settlement at Salem.

According to Mr. Johnson's Atlas sketch, some of the settlers who came to the county in 1884 were Henry Lee and David Roland, who settled on the north bank of Shoal creek, two miles northeast of Kingston; Richard Beemer, who settled in Fairview township, and Henry Crowley, who settled in Grant township. In 1835 came Thomas Skidmore, John Fletcher, Jesse Fletcher and Thomas Fletcher to Mirabile township. In 1836, among others who came, were William Royce, Thomas Crandall, Abe Jones, Sam K. McGee, John Taylor, Lewis Jackson and James Lee.

The life of the early settlers of Caldwell county was that of the pioneers of the West generally, which has been written of and described so frequently that it need not be detailed here. The people, while they dwelt in log cabins and were plainly appareled and fed on humble fare, lived comfortably, happily and well. It can not well be said that they suffered hardships, since the deprivation of certain modern luxuries and conveniences was well sustained by ample substitutes.

There was a scarcity of purple and fine linen; but there was an abundance of comfortable and durable linsey and jeans and homespun cotton, much better suited to their rough and tumble life. Fine clothes and gay raiment would have been as much out of place in the primitive log cabins and among the clearings of early days as would 'coon skin caps and buckskin breeches in the parlors and drawing rooms of the handsome residences that stand upon the well improved lands of the county to-day. In that day as now people dressed and lived according to their circumstances.

In their somewhat isolated positions the settlers were dependent upon one another for many things. Men were willing to help a neighbor, because they felt that they might at some time need help themselves. A house-raising would start all the settlers for ten miles around. A new settler was always gladly received. He first selected his claim, cut his house logs and hauled them to the spot he had chosen for his home, and then announced his "raising." It did not take long to put up the cabin. The neighbors came from far and near, and whoever refused to attend a raising that could do so and had heard of it was guilty of a serious offense. The work of raising a cabin was often facilitated by a jug full of whisky, plenty and cheap in those days, and when the work was all done there were those not too tired

to indulge in a scuffle or other rough sport, and sometimes there was a fisticuff.

In the early history of the settlements mechanical conveniences were few and of an inferior character. Few of the settlers had been regularly trained to the use of tools, and, in consequence, every man became his own mechanic. Vessels and articles required for household use were hewn out of blocks and logs of wood. Although these articles presented a rough and uncouth appearance, they answered every purpose, and families were as happy in their use as are the most favored people of later generations with the multiplied devices of modern invention.

The first farms were opened up in the woods. The timber was all cut down. That which would make rails or fencing was utilized. The rest was piled and rolled together and burned. The stumps of the saplings were grubbed up, and then the land was plowed. The plow used was a very simple affair, with sometimes an iron point and sometimes without, and always a wooden mold-board. It is said that some farmers used a plow made from the fork of a tree. The soil in the creek bottoms was like an ash heap for mellowness, and almost anything in the shape of a plow would serve to fit it for the reception of the seed corn. There was, of course, the usual difficulty in plowing regarding the stumps, and as most of the pioneers were not profane men, their sufferings at times were intense!

It is alleged that the first prairie farm was opened by T. W. Higgins in the spring of 1842. In the winter of that year he built his house fairly out on the bleak prairie, and when he selected the site the snow was fifteen inches deep and the thermometer below zero. The old settlers laughed at what they deemed his folly, and declared that nobody but a Yankee would settle so far from timber. But they, as well as Maj. Higgins, lived to declare that nobody but a tom-fool would settle in the timber when there was good, rich prairie to be had!

Under the circumstances it was but natural that the first settlers should have an unfavorable opinion of the prairies as to their fitness for agricultural lands. Covered with thick, strong grass, in wet seasons the moisture after a rain was held in the ground near or on the surface a long time before being absorbed or evaporated, and caused the belief that the soil would always be "soggy," and that in even moderately wet seasons crops would always drown out. Then there was the tough sod, which no ordinary plow then in use would turn; the land could not be enclosed with a brush fence, as in the timber,

but rails must be made and hauled; there were but few springs on the prairies, etc., etc.

Those who wrote of the prairies at that day did not regard them with much favor. Mr. Lewis C. Beck, an accomplished scientist, writing in his *Gazetteer of Missouri* (1823), of Ray county, to which Caldwell then belonged, has this to say (p. 244) of the prairies: —

The prairies, although generally fertile, are so very extensive that they must, for a great length of time, and perhaps forever, remain wild and uncultivated; yet such is the enterprise of the American citizen — such the emigration to the West, that it almost amounts to presumption to hazard an opinion on the subject. Perhaps before the expiration of ten years, instead of being bleak and desolate, they may have been converted into immense grazing fields, covered with herds of cattle. It is not possible, however, that the interior of these prairies can be inhabited; for, setting aside the difficulty of obtaining timber, it is on other accounts unpleasant and uncomfortable. In winter the northern and western blasts are excessively cold, and the snow is drifted like hills and mountains, so as to render it impossible to cross from one side of a prairie to the other. In summer, on the contrary, the sun acting upon such an extensive surface, and the southerly winds which uniformly prevail during this season, produce a degree of heat almost insupportable.

It should not, by any means, be understood that these objections apply to all the prairies. The smaller ones are not subject to these inconveniences; on the contrary, they are by far the most desirable and pleasant situations for settlement. They are of this description in the county of which we are treating; surrounded by forests, and containing here and there groves of the finest timber, watered by beautiful running streams, presenting an elevated, rolling or undulating surface, and a soil rarely equaled in fertility.

Up to 1835 not much farming had been done in the county, and indeed not a great deal attempted. Every settler had his "truck patch," wherein grew potatoes, a little corn, a few vegetables, etc.; and he had also a corn field corresponding in extent to the length of time he had been in the county, his means, or his desires.

Corn was the principal crop, and if enough of this was raised to supply the family with pone and Johnny-cake the settler was satisfied. There was no wheat raised of any consequence for some years.

Cotton was raised quite successfully, although not extensively, in the first years of the settlement of Ray county. Some of the first settlers of Caldwell, the Manns included, raised small patches for the first few years after coming to this country; but soon after the Mis-

souri began to be navigated cotton yarn could be purchased in Richmond cheaper than it could be grown and spun here, and cotton raising was abandoned.

Flax was among the first crops raised. The seed was rarely sold, and the crop was cultivated for the bark, of which linen and linsey were made. Nearly every family had a flax patch and a flock of sheep — the dependence for clothing supplies. To be a good flax breaker was at one time considered a great accomplishment among the men, and the woman who was a good flax or wool spinner and weaver was the envy of many of her sisters.

The early settlers of this county raised almost every thing they ate, and manufactured nearly every thing they wore. Their smoke houses were always well supplied with meat of various kinds, and honey of the finest flavor. The latter was actually so abundant that it was used for axle grease. After the first year or two there was plenty of meal in the chest and butter and milk in the cellar. Very little coffee and sugar were used, and tea was almost unknown. The family that had coffee two or three times a week were considered "high livers." Often it was only used once a week — Sunday morning for breakfast.

The hogs and cattle of the settlers increased very rapidly and throve abundantly, living almost exclusively on the wild "mast" then to be found everywhere. Bacon and lard were plenty — beyond the wants of the owners; but there was no market at home for them.

Upon the first settlement of Caldwell county the woods were full of game of all kinds and the country was a paradise for hunters. Bears, panthers, and wolves abounded. Panther creek, in the northeastern portion of the county, was named from the abundance of those animals in the timber along its banks. Many an early settler, as he sat by his fireside, felt his blood chill as the piercing scream of a prowling panther was borne to his lonely cabin on the night wind. They were frequently encountered, and many of them killed by the pioneer hunters. Wild cats or catamounts were quite numerous.

As to wolves the country was infested with them. There seem to have been three varieties, the large black, the gray, and the *coyote* or prairie wolf. The first two varieties made many a foray on the settlers' flocks and herds, and sometimes it was a difficult matter to raise sheep and pigs on account of the depredations of these marauders. The sheep had to be penned every night and the hogs carefully looked after. The latter ran in the woods, and the pigs were in great danger. Many a little porker was snapped up by the wolves and carried away. In time, as the hogs continued to run in the woods, and feed on the

"mast," they grew wild and vicious, and often when attacked by wolves, would turn and fight and drive off their assailants.

Deer were very plentiful. They could be found in every section. A settler could kill a deer almost anywhere and almost any time — before breakfast, if he wanted to — and the juicy venison steaks of the old time were long remembered. Wild turkeys, squirrels and other edible game were numerous and easily obtained.

In the first settlement elk were plenty. As late as in the year 1839, Mr. C. R. Ross says he saw a herd of elk in Davis township, while on his way to Camden, Ray county, with a drove of hogs. It was about this time, however, when the elk left the country.

Along the streams, in the timber, half the standing hollow trees were bee trees, and containing each from a quart to five gallons of honey. In time these trees were marked with the mark of the finder, sometimes his initials, sometimes a certain number of notches cut with an ax, and to cut another man's bee tree, no matter whose land it was on, was deemed as bad as stealing.

One serious discomfort in early days was the presence of numbers of venomous rattlesnakes with which the country, especially the sloughs and prairies, abounded. Some of the old pioneers even yet relate wonderful snake stories. Writing of this county when it was a part of Ray, in 1836, Wetmore (*Gazetteer of Missouri*, p. 158) says that rattlesnakes were here then, but not much to be dreaded. Further he says: —

They are to be seen, but the infinite number of hogs that range through the forests and prairies are carrying on a war of extermination against these natural enemies of the human family. Rattlesnakes are likewise frequently destroyed by deer. An old buck makes a pastime to leap upon the coil of a snake, and cut it in pieces with his pointed hoofs. A horse will instantly take alarm, and sheer off from the rattling caution the snake is accustomed to give. Professor Silliman very justly remarks of the rattlesnake. "That he never is the assailant; when he gives battle, it is with previous notice; and when he strikes his fangs inflicts a fatal wound." There are, however, within the knowledge of all medical men, antidotes for this poison; and there is a plant in almost all the prairies and barrens of Missouri called "rattlesnakes' master" (the botanical term not remembered), that never fails to effect a cure when properly applied and in season.

THE "FIRSTS."

The first white settler in Caldwell county was Jesse Mann, who came in March, 1831. Following him, not more than two months later, came

John Raglan and Ben Lovell, and in July his son, Jesse M. Mann.

The first child of white parents born in the county was born to Joseph and Elizabeth Hightower, in October, 1832.

The first death among the settlers was that of Marilda Jane Couts, a little daughter of Abraham Couts. Her clothing taking fire, accidentally, she was burned to death in the fall of 1832. Then Thos. Vanderpool, who lived on Log creek, nearly two miles southwest of Kingston, lost a child; then Abraham Couts another; then Thos. Vanderpool himself was accidentally killed. All these were buried in the old graveyard half a mile east of Kingston.

The manner of Vanderpool's death was particularly distressing. His father, Rev. Winant Vanderpool, an Old School Baptist preacher, had been up in the Daviess county settlements preaching in the wilderness and was returning to his home, in Ray county, in company with his son Thomas. Nearing the Shoal creek timber Thomas started to look at some bee trees which he had discovered a short time previously, and his father accompanied him, carrying a gun. Passing through the brush, the lock of the gun caught and the weapon was accidentally discharged, and the unhappy father saw his son fall to the earth a bleeding corpse. Rev. Vanderpool was greatly distressed at the result of his want of care, and received general sympathy. It is said the accident occurred on a Sunday.

The first wedding occurred in May, 1832, when Hardin Stone and Julia Mann were married. The ceremony took place at the residence of the bride's father, Jesse Mann, Sr., half a mile east of Kingston, and was performed by Rev. John Stone, a brother of the groom. The widow of Jesse M. Mann, who is still alive and remembers the incident well, says that about the entire population of what is now Caldwell county was present at this wedding, and that the bride was smartly dressed in a wedding gown of white jaconet. Mr. and Mrs. Stone now live in Gallatin, Daviess county.

The first preachers were Winant Vanderpool and John Stone, both Primitive or Old School Baptists, who lived in Ray county, but who visited this county as early as in 1832, and preached at the houses of the settlers on Shoal creek.

The first schools were taught by the Mormons. In the vicinity of Kingston the first school was taught by a young lady Mormon, Miss Mary Ann Duty, in an abandoned cabin on Long creek. This was in the summer of 1838.

The first well was dug by Jesse M. Mann, on his farm east of

147849

Kingston (northwest southeast section 22, township 56, range 28), in the spring of 1836. Prior to this all the settlers obtained their water from springs.

FIRST MILLS.

In the early settlement of Missouri the pioneers produced the corn meal for their bread chiefly by means of a mortar. The grain was put in and pounded for hours with a pestle, and when sufficiently beaten the finer particles were separated from the coarser by a common sieve, the finer being used for making bread, and the coarser for hominy. This process became slow and wearisome, and other methods were introduced. A kind of hand mill rapidly supplanted the old mortar. It was constructed by putting the flat sides of two large stones together, the upper one well balanced on a pivot. A hole was made in the top of the upper stone, into which was forced a round pin, used as a handle, to put the mill in motion by one hand, while the other was used to feed it. Simple as were mills of this kind, they were, however, very scarce at first and were used only by a few. The majority clung to the old mortar and pestle, the noise of which could sometimes be heard long after the usual hour of retiring, busy in the preparation of the meal and hominy for the morning's breakfast. The constant employment of about one member of each family was required to keep the family provided with bread.

The first settlers in this county visited the mills down in Ray county, as a rule, to procure their flour, and often to have their corn ground. The first power mill in Caldwell was that of the Lyons Brothers, at Salem, mentioned elsewhere, and built either in the fall of 1833, or in the spring of 1834.

In 1834 Jacob Haun built Haun's mill, on Shoal creek, in Fairview township, at the site of the Haun's mill massacre. The same year, but afterwards, Robert White built another mill on Shoal creek, near Haun's, which he sold to William Mann, and he to John Raglan. This mill was washed away in the great freshet of 1839. Haun's mill stood till 1845 and was then torn down by C. R. Ross, as detailed elsewhere.

On January 19, 1844, Robert White established a mill on the well known site of Filson's mill.

Some of the early mills were driven by horse power. In 1847, Samuel Ritchie built a "pull around" mill at Salem. It was turned by a sweep at the end of which a horse or team was hitched. In 1855 Judge Isaac Sumner, in partnership with Chas. J. Hughes, built a horse mill — or rather an ox mill — which was afterwards run by

steam. About the same time Wm. Bryant erected a "pull around" mill on Log creek, west of Kingston. This was afterwards a tread mill. Bryant also had a saw mill driven by horse power.

Some time in 1837 or 1838, the Mormons began the erection of a mill on Shoal creek, a short distance above the present bridge on the road between Hamilton and Kingston, and half a mile northwest from the latter place. When the expulsion of the Mormons came they sold to Joe Wilhoit and Samuel Massingale who completed the mill and operated it for some years, or until it was washed away. Some of the old timbers of this mill are now, or recently were, to be seen.

Mr. Massingale was drowned at this mill in 1844. The stream was high and he tried to swim it on horseback. He was thrown off the horse into the stream and being unable to swim he was soon overcome by the strong current. The body was recovered. Massingale was 40 years of age and left a wife and children.

EARLY POLITICAL HISTORY.

Up to December 26, 1836, what is now Caldwell county comprised a portion of Ray. The latter county was organized November 16, 1820, out of Howard, and named for Hon. John Ray, one of the delegates from that county to the first constitutional convention of the State. The legislative act establishing Ray county defined its territory to be, "all that part of Howard county west of Grand river to the boundary line of this State," and further declared that, "all that portion of territory lying north of the county of Ray, and west of the range line dividing ranges 21 and 22, to the northern and western boundaries of the State, shall be attached to said county of Ray for all purposes, civil, military, and judicial." The western boundary of the state at that time was a line running due north from the mouth of the Kansas river (where Kansas City now stands) to the northern boundary, the Platte Purchase not having then been acquired.

It was provided in the organizing act that, when a division of Ray county should become necessary, its northern boundary line should be the line dividing congressional townships 55 and 56; and in 1825, it was provided that the said northern line should run between townships 53 and 54; but in time the line was established as at present — between 54 and 55. In January, 1822, Clay county was formed out of the western part of Ray. The first county seat of Ray was Bluffton, on the Missouri (now extinct), but in 1828 Richmond became the capital. The first townships into which Ray county was divided, and which included the present area of Caldwell, may be mentioned. At

the first session of the Ray county court, in April, 1821, the county was divided by lines running north and south into 3 municipal townships, viz.: Bluffton, which included all the territory between range 30 and Grand river; Fishing River, including the territory west of the range line between 29 and 30, to the sectional line running a little east of where Liberty in Clay county stands; and Gallatin, comprising the remainder of the county west of the State boundary line. All the townships ran from the Missouri river to the northern boundary of the State. What is now Caldwell county was first a part of Bluffton township.

In 1822, after Clay had been organized, Ray county was composed of but two municipal townships. Missouriton, including all the tract of county east of the main east fork of Crooked river to Grand river, or the Chariton county line; and Bluffton, including the remainder of the county west, to the Clay county line.

In February, 1823, Bluffton and Missouriton townships were divided and Crooked River township formed therefrom. Under the reorganization Bluffton lay between the west line of the county, and the range line dividing ranges 27 and 28; Crooked River between the line dividing 27 and 28, and the line dividing 25 and 26; and Missouriton comprised the eastern portion of the county extending to Grand river. What is now Caldwell county was then embraced in Bluffton and Crooked River townships, Ray county.

In November, 1826, Fishing River township was formed out of Bluffton and comprised all of range 29, lying north of the Missouri river. In 1829, the name of Bluffton township was changed to Richmond, and the eastern and western limits of the township were the section line between sections 34 and 35, range 25, and the range line between ranges 28 and 29. The territory of Caldwell was bounded then as follows: Range 29 lay in Fishing River township, and the remainder of the county in Richmond township, Ray county.

In May, 1832, the Ray county court created a new township out of Richmond, and named it Marion. Its boundary line began at the corner of sections 23, 26, and 27, 22, in congressional township 53, range 27; then ran due north to the township line between congressional townships 56 and 57; thence west to the line between ranges 28 and 29; then south to the corner of sections 19, 30, in range 29, and 24, 25, in range 29 in congressional township 53; thence east to the beginning. Marion township, Ray county, comprised among other territory what is now the west four miles of Lincoln and New York, and all of Grant and Kingston townships, Caldwell county.

In May, 1832, the authorities of Ray created a new municipal township, called Grand River. It included all the present townships of Davis, Fairview, and Breckinridge, the east two miles of Lincoln, New York and Gomer, in Caldwell county, and a considerable portion of Livingston and Daviess.

In June, 1835, Shoal Creek township was established. It comprised nearly the southern two-thirds of what is now Caldwell county, as follows: Beginning on the range line between ranges 25 and 26, at the southeast corner of section 1, township 56, range 26, thence west to the county line, thence south eleven miles, thence east to the Carroll county line, thence north to the beginning. It was duly certified that at the time of its organization, Shoal Creek township contained 51 taxable inhabitants, and the total population could not have been far from 250. At this time there were no settlements worth mention in the county of Caldwell outside of Shoal Creek township.

The August election, 1835, was held at the house of Caleb Odell and Jesse Clevenger, Wallace McAfee and Francis McGuire were the judges. In 1836 the election was held at Odell's, and the judges were Jesse M. Mann, Wallace McAfee and Francis McGuire.

In December, 1836, just prior to the organization of Caldwell, its territory was included in the municipal townships of Shoal Creek and Grand River, in Ray county. Grand River township, among other territory, in what is now Livingston and Daviess counties embraced what are now the municipal townships of Davis, Fairview and Breckinridge, or the east six miles (range 26) of Caldwell county.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

When the Mormon leaders had determined upon the occupation of this portion of Missouri certain public men of the State thought they had discovered an easy and satisfactory solution of the Mormon problem. The Mormons had already selected Far West as their principal town and were clustering about it in considerable numbers, and at various points on lower Shoal creek. They seemed well enough pleased with the county, and were coming in by bands and companies every week.

"Let us fix up a county expressly for the Mormons," exclaimed certain of the politicians and public men. "Let us send all the Mormons in the State to that county and induce all Gentiles therein to sell out and leave." The proposition suited every one. The Gentiles said, "If the Mormons are willing to go into that prairie country and settle, let them have it and welcome." The Mormons said, "If we may be allowed to remain peaceably and enjoy our religion, we will go into

any country that may be set apart for us, no matter how wild and unbroken it may be, and we will make it to blossom as the rose. If we obtain political control of a county we will honestly administer it and be loyal in all things to the State government over us."

Arrangements were soon made. Every Gentile in the proposed new county that could be induced to sell his possessions at a reasonable price was bought out, and his place taken by a Mormon. The authorities of the church agreed that no Mormons should settle in any other county without the previous consent of the settlers already there.

As previously stated, upon the organization of Ray county, in 1820, it was provided that when the county should be divided, its northern boundary should be "the township line between townships 55 and 56;" but the act of 1825, repealing all former acts and "defining the limits of the several counties in this State," fixes the northern boundary of Ray as "the township line dividing townships *fifty-three* and *fifty-four*." It was proposed, therefore, to organize the new county out the first 24 miles square north of Ray and with its southern boundary between the said townships 53 and 54. But the Gentile settlers living in the said township 54 protested vigorously against being put into the new Mormon county. This protest took the form of a numerously signed petition and some agitation. It became evident that when the Legislature should assemble it would be difficult, if not impossible, to create the new county with its proposed southern boundary. Those having the scheme in charge, therefore, concluded to fix the boundary line between townships 54 and 55, and thus make the "Mormon county" 18 miles north and south by 24 miles east and west. The county to be formed north of the Mormon county was to be 24 miles square, no objection being made.

Hon. Alex. W. Doniphan, then a representative elect from Clay county, had been the leader, if not the proposer, of the scheme, and to him was assigned the work of preparing and introducing into the Legislature the act organizing the new counties and of pressing the bill to a passage. Fearing that a separate bill to organize the "Mormon county" might be defeated, Gen. Doniphan incorporated that proposition in the bill to organize the other county, and early in the month of December, introduced the measure, which soon passed without much opposition. Following is a copy of the important provisions of the act organizing Caldwell and Daviess counties.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows: 1. All that portion of territory included in the following limits is hereby declared to be erected into a separate and distinct county, to be called the county of Caldwell, to wit: Beginning at a

point where the township line dividing townships 54 and 55 intersects the range line dividing ranges 25 and 26; thence north along said range line to the division line between townships 57 and 58; thence west along said line to the division line between ranges 29 and 30; thence south along said line to the division line between townships 54 and 55; thence east along said line to the point of beginning.

2. All that portion of territory included in the following limits is hereby declared to be erected into a separate and distinct county, to be called the county of Daviess, in honor of Col. Joseph H. Daviess, who fell at the battle of Tippecanoe, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of the county of Caldwell, as fixed by this act; thence north 24 miles; thence west 24 miles; thence south to the northwest corner of Caldwell county; thence east along the north boundary line of said county to the place of beginning.

3. Joseph Baxter, of the county of Clay, Cornelius Gilliam, of the county of Clinton, and Wm. W. Mangee, of the county of Ray, are hereby appointed commissioners to select a seat of justice for each of said counties; and the said commissioners * * * shall meet on the first Monday in April next, at the house of Francis McGuire, in Caldwell county, for the purpose of selecting and locating the permanent seat of justice of said county; * * * the said commissioners shall, as soon as convenient, proceed to Daviess county for the purpose of selecting and locating a seat of justice for said county.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

This act to be in force from after its passage.

Approved December 29, 1836.

As stated to the writer by Gen. Doniphan himself, in the summer of 1885, the origin of the names of the two counties was as follows: Gen. Doniphan's father, Joseph Doniphan, was a soldier of the Revolution, and one of the pioneers that accompanied Daniel Boone to Kentucky. In the latter State he belonged to a company of Indian scouts and fighters, commanded by Capt. Matthew (?) Caldwell. Of this Capt. Caldwell Gen. Doniphan often heard his father speak as a brave and gallant soldier, and a skillful Indian fighter. Col. Joseph H. Daviess, who was killed under Gen. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, Indiana, in 1811, was also an acquaintance and friend of Mr. Doniphan. When Gen. Doniphan drew up the bill for the organization of the two new counties, he named one of them for Col. Daviess, and the other *Caldwell*, in honor of his father's old captain. Caldwell county, Kentucky, was also named for Capt. Caldwell.

January 25, 1839, the Legislature declared that, "all the territory between the northern line of Ray county and the southern line of Caldwell is hereby added to and shall form a part of Ray county." By the same act the northern boundary of Ray was fixed as "the division line between townships 54 and 55." (Laws 10th Gen. Assembly, p. 25).

CHAPTER II.

THE MORMON OCCUPATION.

Brief History of Mormonism — The Mormon Bible — Early History of the Mormons in New York and Ohio — Emigration to Jackson county, Mo. — Troubles with the "Gentile" Citizens — The Mormons Mobbed and Persecuted — Expulsion from Jackson County — Settlements in Ray and Clay — The "Mormon Problem" Solved — Caldwell County Created for the Exclusive Benefit of the "Saints" — They Move Up and Take Possession — Settlements Elsewhere — Character of the Settlers in Caldwell — Troubles in the Church — Far West — Salem.

The Mormon occupation of Caldwell county from 1835–36 to 1839 forms an important period, not only in the history of the county, but in that of the State, and even in that of the republic. In detailing it in these pages, it is necessary, in order to arrive at a full and clear understanding of the subject, and make the story a complete and connected one, to give a condensed account of the adventures and experiences of the Mormons prior to their coming into this county, and also to refer briefly to Mormonism itself.

To begin with, it may be fairly stated that nothing in the history of modern fanaticism equals the progress of Mormonism in the United States and in all the world. It is marvelously strange that an uneducated youth, without wealth or social standing; indeed, without a prestige of common morality (for the founder of Mormonism is said to have been a dissolute, unprincipled young rake, and notorious only for his general wickedness), should excite a revolutionary movement in the religious world, and be able to operate on the public credulity, by means of the wildest and most ridiculous pretensions to divinity and prophecy, and that, too, in an age of refinement and scientific intelligence.

Joe Smith, the founder of Mormonism and its prophet, priest and leader, assumed to act by divine authority, and claimed that his mission was of both a temporal and spiritual character. His mission was not only to radically and essentially change all the features of divine worship, and herald the millennial reign of Christ on earth, but was to establish a temporal kingdom in which his followers, denominated "the Saints," were to reign and crush the unbelieving world beneath their righteous rule. When Smith first came to Missouri, in 1831, it was claimed that the foundations of this kingdom were laid at Inde-

pendence, Jackson county, which Smith, in obedience to a revelation, called "The New Jerusalem." From this nucleus the kingdom was to be extended by a series of supernatural incidents and agencies, and by conquests more miraculous, important and complete than those which attended Mohammed in his campaign, which led to the establishment of Islamism.

To accomplish his designs, Smith at first proposed to convert all the Indian tribes of the West but not to incite them to avenge the wrongs they claimed to have suffered at the hands of their white conquerors and oppressors. The blood-thirsty Comanches, the cruel, crafty Sacs and Foxes, together with the Winnebagoes, the Pawnees, the Omahas, the Otoes and other tribes west of the Missouri, were to hear the voice of "the holy prophet of the Great Spirit," heed his counsel and consent to and aid in the establishment of Mormon supremacy on the American continent and eventually throughout the globe.

The Mormon Bible or "Book of Mormon," as it is called, contains a pretended history of the original inhabitants of America, from whom it is claimed the modern tribes have descended. This book was to be largely used to convert the poor Indians. From the pages of this blundering, meaningless fiction, this mass of but little more than senseless jargon, they were to be taught their high origin; they were to learn of high-toned ancestry that had discovered, settled and peopled a vast continent, and established a civilization far superior to that of their European enemies, who had dispossessed them of their hunting grounds, the once happy homes of their fathers.

A brief sketch of Joseph Smith, the founder and chief apostle of Mormonism, or the Church of the Latter Day Saints, as he christened it, will not be out of place here. He was born December 23, 1805, at Sharon, Windsor county, Vt. In 1815 he removed with his father's family to Palmyra, Wayne county, N. Y. When but 15 years old he claimed to have received the first remarkable vision. He afterwards asserted that while praying in the woods God appeared to him and announced that his sins were all forgiven, that all of the then existing denominations of Christians were in error, and that he was chosen to reinstate the kingdom of God and re-introduce His gospel on earth. Smith acquainted none or but few with the knowledge of his divine visitation at this time, and three years thereafter had fearfully fallen from grace, as it would seem, for he had formed and practiced vicious habits of swearing, swindling and drunkenness.

September 21, 1823, Smith claimed that he was again favored with a divine visitation and revelation. An angel of the Lord came to him

while asleep in bed, he asserted, and revealed to him the existence and preservation of the history of the ancient inhabitants of the American continent, which history was to be found recorded on certain plates or tablets of gold, buried near Palmyra. One of the early Mormon hymns declared: —

An angel came down from Geneva,
And to our prophet told
That there were plates of gold
Hid away in the hills of Cumorah

Smith was further directed by the celestial messenger to take up the aforesaid plates. The next day he obeyed the divine command, and discovered the plates in a stone box buried in the hillside designated as "Cumorah," between the towns of Manchester and Palmyra, N. Y. The angel of the Lord then safely delivered to Smith the plates, which were of gold, bell-shaped, seven by eight inches in size, and in the aggregate were about six inches thick (each plate being of thickness of ordinary tin plate) and fastened through holes in the smaller ends with rings.

These plates contained all kinds of characters, fantastic, arabesque, and irregular, presenting a singular medley of imitations of Greek, Hebrew, Chaldean, and other characters, together with all sorts of hieroglyphics, representations of the sun, moon and stars, various cabalistic symbols, etc. Smith at once set about translating these plates, and his labors were witnessed by Martin Harris, Oliver Cowdery, and David Whitmer, according to their affidavits, which appear in every edition of the Mormon Bible. These men swore that they saw the angel deliver the plates to Smith, and that they assisted in their transcribing.[1]

---

[1] TESTIMONY OF THREE WITNESSES.

Be it known unto all nations, kindreds, tongues, and people, unto whom this work shall come, that we through the grace of God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, have seen the plates which contain this record, which is a record of the people of Nephi and also of the Lamanites, their brethren, and also of the people of Jared, who came from the tower of which hath been spoken; and we also know that they have been translated by the gift and power of God, for His voice hath declared it unto us; wherefore we know of a surety that the work is true, and we also testify that we have seen the engravings which are upon the plates; and they have been shown to us by the power of God, and not of man. And we declare with words of soberness, that an angel of God came down from heaven and he brought and laid before our eyes, that we beheld and saw the plates, and the engravings thereon; and we know it is by the grace of God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, that we beheld and bear record that these things are true, and it is marvelous in our eyes; nevertheless, the voice of the Lord commanded us that we should bear record of it; wherefore, to be obedient unto

David Whitmer still lives, and resides at Richmond, Ray county, an old man and an honest one. It is but the truth and fair to say that he has always seemed to be honest and sincere in his opinions, and positive in his declarations of the particulars of the miraculous circumstances here recorded. Although declared an apostate by the modern leaders of the Mormon church, Mr. Whitmer still claims to be a Mormon, whether he is the victim of a delusion or not.[1]

---

the commandments of God, we bear testimony of these things. And we know that if we are faithful in Christ we shall rid our garments of the blood of all men, and be found spotless before the judgment-seat of Christ, and shalld well with Him eternally in the heavens. And the honor be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, which is one God. Amen.

(Signed) OLIVER COWDERY, DAVID WHITMER, MARTIN HARRIS.

TESTIMONY OF EIGHT WITNESSES.

Be it known unto all nations, kindreds, tongues, and people, unto whom this work shall come, that Joseph Smith, Jr., the translator of this work, has shown unto us the plates of which hath been spoken, which have the appearance of gold: as many of the leaves as the said Smith has translated we did handle with our hands; and we also saw the engravings thereon, all of which have the appearance of ancient work, and of curious workmanship. And this we bear record with words of soberness, that the said Smith has shown unto us, for we have seen and lighted, and known of a surety that the said Smith has got the plates of which we have spoken: and we give our names unto the world of that which we have seen; and we lie not, God bearing witness of it.

(Signed) JOHN WHITMER, CHRISTIAN WHITMER, JACOB WHITMER, PETER WHITMER, JR., HIRAM PAGE, JOSEPH SMITH, SR., HYRUM SMITH, SAMUEL H. SMITH.

[1] A citizen of Caldwell county having made public a statement reflecting on the character of David Whitmer, the latter secured a testimonial, signed by many of the leading citizens of Richmond, where Mr. Whitmer has resided since the year 1838, certifying that, from a long and intimate acquaintance with him, they knew him to be a man of the highest integrity, and of undoubted truthfulness. The Caldwell county man having alleged that Mr. Whitmer had recanted the former faith, and even denied his testimony, the venerable gentleman published the following reply: —

Unto All Nations, Kindreds, Tongues, and People unto whom these Presents shall come: It having been represented by one John Murphy, of Polo, Caldwell county, Mo., that I, in a conversation with him last summer, denied my testimony as one of the three witnesses to the Book of Mormon, to the end, therefore, that he may understand me now, if he did not then, and that the world may know the truth, I wish now, standing, as it were, in the very sunset of life, and in the fear of God, once for all to make this statement:

That I have never, at any time, denied the testimony or any part thereof, which has so long been published with that book, as one of the three witnesses. Those who know me best well know that I have always adhered to that testimony. And that no man may be misled or doubt my present views in regard to the same, I do again affirm the truth of all my statements, as then made and published.

He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear! *It was no delusion.* What is written is written, and he that readeth let him understand.

And that no one may be deceived or misled by this statement, I wish here to state that I do not indorse polygamy or spiritual wifeism. It is a great evil, shocking to the moral sense, and the more so because practiced in the name of religion. It is of man and not of God, and is especially forbidden in the Book of Mormon itself.

I do not indorse the change of the name of the Church, for as the wife takes the

While the translation of the plates was in progress, Martin Harris, one of the "scribes," stole 118 pages of the manuscript, as is claimed, and these have never been recovered. The work of translation was then suspended for a time, but in April, 1829, was resumed, Oliver Cowdery, whom John the Baptist came back to the earth and ordained for the work, acting as clerk. The ensuing year the Book of Mormon was published and given to the world as a revelation from heaven.

Mr. Thurlow Weed, a venerable journalist of national reputation, recently living in New York City, in a letter published in the New York *Herald*, July 29th, 1858, made the following statement concerning the publication of the Book of Mormon: —

The original impostor, Joe Smith, came to the writer only thirty-two years ago with the manuscript of this Mormon Bible to be printed. He had then but one follower (Martin Harris), a respectable and wealthy farmer of the town of Macedon, who offered himself as security for the printing. But reading a few chapters, it seemed such a jumble of unintelligible absurdities that we refused the work, advising Harris not to mortgage his farm and beggar his family. But Joe crossed over the way to our neighbor, Elihu F. Marshall, and got his Mormon Bible printed.

Mr. Weed was at that time one of the proprietors of a newspaper and printing establishment, in Albany, N. Y.

It has been alleged, and there is some evidence that the real author of the Book of Mormon was Rev. Solomon Spaulding, a Presbyterian clergyman, of Ashford, Conn., and a college graduate. Abandoning the ministry, Mr. Spaulding engaged in merchandising, and

---

name of her husband, so should the Church of the Lamb of God take the name of its head, even Christ himself. It is *the Church of Christ*.

As to the high priesthood, Jesus Christ himself is the last Great High Priest, this too after the order of Melchisedec, as I understand the Scriptures.

Finally, I do not indorse any of the teachings of the so-called Mormons, or Latter Day Saints, which are in conflict with the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, as taught in the Bible and Book of Mormon; for the same gospel is plainly taught in both these books, as I understand the word of God.

And if any man doubt, should he not carefully and honestly read and understand the same before presuming to sit in judgment and condemning the light, which shineth in darkness and showeth the way of eternal life, as pointed out by the unerring hand of God?

In the spirit of Christ, who hath said, "Follow thou Me, for I am the life, the light and the way," I submit this statement to the world: God, in whom I trust, being my judge as to the sincerity of my motives and the faith and hope that is in me of the eternal life.

My sincere desire is that the world may be benefited by this plain and simple statement of the truth.

And all the honor be to the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, which is one God. Amen.

DAVID WHITMER, SR.

RICHMOND, MO, March 19, 1881.

resided at Cherry Valley, N. Y., Conneaut, O., and finally at Amity, Pa., where he died in 1816. He was the author of several works of fiction, the manuscript of which he was accustomed to read to his friends. Among the manuscripts was a romance of the migration of the ten lost tribes of Israel to America, advancing the hypothesis that the aborigines of America are the descendants of the Hebrew children.

Being encouraged by some friends, Mr. Spaulding decided to publish this latter fiction, and placed it in the hands of a printer at Pittsburg, Pa. One Sidney Rigdon, afterwards a prominent Mormon, was the printer. The book was never published, and the manuscript was returned to Spaulding. After the appearance of the Book of Mormon, Mr. Spaulding's widow recognized it as having been almost wholly derived from her husband's manuscript, and May 18, 1839, in a card in the Boston *Journal*, she published a full and authenticated statement regarding its history. It has long been claimed that Sidney Rigdon was the real author of the Book of Mormon, and that he derived it wholly or in great part from Spaulding's romance, choosing Joe Smith as a proper person to give it to the world.

Having made a number of converts, Smith and his apostles and followers removed to Kirtland, Ohio, in 1831. Meeting with much opposition from the people of that section, the Mormons decided to remove to the far West. Joe Smith made a visit to Missouri to find a location for the new "Zion" of his church.

He at first visited Saline county, and spent some days in looking over the country in the Grand Pass neighborhood. He then passed on through Lafayette county, and into Jackson. At Independence he received a "revelation" that this was to be the seat of his kingdom. He made arrangements to enter several thousand acres of land, and called the place "The New Jerusalem." He then returned to Kirtland.

In 1832, Smith returned with many of his followers to Jackson county. The land upon which they settled mostly lay west of Independence. The land and all the other property professedly belonged to the Mormons in common, but really the bishops and leaders owned everything, the land titles specially vesting in them. A storehouse called "the Lord's," but controlled by the leaders, was established at Independence. A newspaper called *The Morning and Evening Star*, the official organ of the church, was established. In this paper appeared every week divers "revelations," promising great things to

the faithful, and direful woes against the unbelievers, the "wicked Gentiles."

The Mormons met with but little welcome from their new neighbors in Missouri. Their presence was distasteful to the citizens of Jackson county — "the Gentiles" — who could not tolerate the nonsense of "new revelations," the "second kingdom," etc.

The Mormon paper of June, 1833, published an article entitled, "Free People of Color," which roused against the sect the bitter hostility of the pro-slavery people of the county, then, as for years afterward, especially sensitive on the subject of abolitionism. The anti-Mormon paper at Independence about the same time came out with an article entitled, "Beware of False Prophets," leveled especially at the Mormon leaders, and which charged them with all sorts of wickedness, alleging among other things that the "goods" which the church claimed to own "in common," comprised the wives! It is but the truth to say that no evidence worth attention was adduced in support of this allegation. The article was bitter and very hostile in its tone, and produced the effect its author (who, it is said, was Hon. Lilburn W. Boggs, then a citizen of Independence and Lieutenant-Governor, afterwards Governor) intended. The people were stirred up and insulted and maltreated the Mormons on all occasions. Numbers of the "Saints" were brutally beaten, and some were tied up and whipped unmercifully.

A general meeting of the citizens of Jackson county "for the purpose of adopting measures to rid ourselves of the sect of fanatics called Mormons," was held at Independence July 20 (1833). About 500 Gentile people from all parts of the county attended, and an "address to the public" was agreed upon. This address stated that only a little more than two years previously, "some two or three of these people appeared in Missouri; now they number upwards of 1,200;" that each successive spring and autumn poured forth a new swarm; that the mass of them were ignorant and poverty-stricken, "a little above the condition of the blacks;" that they exercised "a corrupting influence" over the slaves; and that they believed and boasted that the whole country of Missouri was their destined inheritance, and that all the Gentiles, or unbelievers in Mormonism, were to be "cut off" in the Lord's good time. The address concluded: —

Of their pretended revelations from heaven — their personal intercourse with God and his angels — the maladies they pretended to heal by laying on of hands — and the contemptible gibberish with which

they habitually profane the Sabbath, and which they dignify with the appellation of unknown tongues, we have nothing to say: vengeance belongs to God alone. But as to the other matters set forth in this paper, we feel called on, by every consideration of self-preservation, good society, public morals, and the fair prospects that, if they are not blasted in the germ, awaits this young and beautiful country — a once to declare, and we do hereby most solemnly declare: —

"That no Mormon shall in future move and settle in this country.

"That those now here, who shall give a definite pledge of their intention within a reasonable time to remove out of the country, shall be allowed to remain unmolested until they have sufficient time to sell their property and close their business without any material sacrifice.

"That the editor of the *Star* be required forthwith to close his office, and discontinue the business of printing in this county; and, as to all other stores and shops belonging to the sect, their owners must in every case comply with the terms of the second article of this declaration, and upon failure, prompt and efficient measures will be taken to close the same.

"That the Mormon leaders here are required to use their influence in preventing any further emigration of their distant brethren to this country, and to counsel and advise their brethren here to comply with the above requisitions.

"That those who fail to comply with these requisitions be referred to those of their brethren who have gifts of divination and of unknown tongues, to inform them of the lot that awaits them."

The address being unanimously adopted, the meeting adjourned for two hours, and a deputation waited upon W. W. Phelps, the editor of the *Star* and of the *Advertiser*, and Edward Partridge, the bishop, and on the keeper of the Mormon store, and warned them to comply with the resolutions at once. This deputation soon reported to the meeting that no direct answer had been obtained; that the Mormons wished an unreasonable time in which to confer with Joseph Smith, their "Prophet," who was then at Kirtland, Ohio. It was therefore resolved that the *Star* printing office should be immediately razed to the ground, and the types and presses destroyed. This was done. The printing material was thrown into the Missouri river, after which several Mormons were severely beaten, and Bishop Partridge and store keeper Allen were seized, stripped naked, tarred and feathered liberally, and turned loose. One paddle of tar was thrust into Partridge's mouth and he was nearly suffocated. Lieut.-Gov. Boggs was in the vicinity and had full knowledge of the lawless proceedings, but refused to interfere.

July 23 the Jackson county citizens again assembled. There were several hundred of them, well armed and bearing a red flag. They

declared their intention of driving the "Saints" forcibly out of Missouri if they would not go peaceably. Thoroughly overawed, the Mormons agreed, if time were given them, that they would leave the county. An agreement was signed that one-half of the Mormons with their wives and families should depart by the 1st of January and the other half by the 1st of April following; that the paper should be suspended, and that no more Mormons should come into the country. No violence was to be done to the Mormons, provided these conditions were complied with.

In their uncomfortable situation the Mormons petitioned Gov. Daniel Dunklin for aid, protection, relief and reparation. The Governor replied in a very sensible and conciliatory letter, in which he stated that the attack on them was illegal and unjustifiable, and recommended them to remain where they were, and to apply for redress to the courts of the country. The Mormons thereupon resolved to remain in Missouri, and to proceed in the "building up of Zion," trusting to the protection of the Governor and the other State authorities. They also commenced legal action against the ringleaders of the mob, and paid a strong legal firm $1,000 to prosecute them.

But October 30 the Jackson county Gentiles were again in arms and raiding the "Saints." Ten houses of the Mormons were demolished and the inmates driven away on the Big Blue. The following day a number of other houses at Independence and in other parts of the county were plundered, and much Mormon property was forcibly taken and appropriated. Some of the scenes enacted are said to have been altogether disgraceful, rivaling, if not surpassing, the worst excesses of the Kansas jayhawkers and Missouri bushwhackers during the Civil War.

In some instances the Mormons resisted. November 2, in a skirmish at Linwood, two miles southeast of Kansas City, in what was known as the Whitmer settlement, two Gentiles were killed and several wounded. At last the State militia, under Lieut.-Gov. Boggs, was called out to "preserve the peace." The militia, however, was anti-Mormon to a man, and the unhappy Saints, knowing this, realized that they were at the mercy of their enemies, and saw that they had no alternative but to flee. It was absolutely perilous for a solitary Mormon to show himself in a town or village.

Affrighted and almost terror stricken, the Mormons crossed the river and sought safety in Clay county. November 7 the crossing began. There was great discomfort and misery among the fugitives; the weather was cold and rainy, and the plundered, half-clad women and

children suffered severely. But the people of Clay received the new comers kindly. They allowed them to remain, rented them houses, furnished them provisions, and gave numbers employment. For this the Clay county people were long intensely hated by their Jackson county neighbors. Some of the Mormons fled to Cass county (then Van Buren), but were again driven and compelled to flee.[1]

The public authorities of the State, or some of them at least, were indignant at these lawless proceedings, and sympathized with the efforts made by the Mormons to obtain redress. The Attorney-General, then Hon. Robert W. Wells, wrote to them that if they desired to be re-established in their possessions in Jackson county an adequate public force would be sent for their protection. He also advised them to remain in the State and organize themselves into a regular company of militia, promising them a supply of the public arms if they should do so.

But the Mormons were averse to fighting, or to taking any steps that should lead to open dissensions or any further trouble with the citizens of Missouri, whose good will they seemed anxious to obtain and secure, in order that they might be allowed to remain in the State in peace. They desired to go to what is now the State of Kansas, but that Territory then belonged to the Indians and was not open to settlement by the whites. So they began to seek for new homes on the north side of the Missouri. In June, 1834, Joe Smith visited them in Clay county and counseled them to make no violent or forcible attempts to recover the "New Jerusalem," to which he assured them his church should be restored "in God's own time."

As the Jackson county people had seized upon and occupied the houses and lands of the Mormons, and expected to retain them, it was but natural that they should desire some legal title to them. So they sent a proposition to the Mormons in Clay to buy their lands, offering them per acre the government price, $1.25, allowing nothing for improvements. The greater portion of these lands had been entered and were in the name of Bishop Edward Partridge, the same whom the Jackson county Gentiles had tarred and feathered. The Mormons refused the proposition, and it was finally agreed that the matter should be submitted to certain prominent citizens of Clay for arbitration. The arbiters met at Liberty, and Jackson sent over thirteen commissioners;

[1] When, during the Civil War, in August, 1863, the counties of Cass and Jackson were among those depopulated and devastated by Gen. Ewing's "Order No. 11" the Mormons declared it a Divine judgment on those counties for their persecutions of the "Saints" thirty years before.

the Mormons were properly represented. The Jackson men, seeing that their case was a poor one, and that the decision would in all probability be against them, withdrew after an hour or two's session of the council, and, accusing the Clay county men of sympathy with the Mormons, left Liberty in great indignation after a general fight had been prevented only by persistent effort.

One of the most prominent of the delegation, James Campbell, swore that the war against the Mormons would now be renewed, and that he himself intended to kill Joe Smith and "give his carcass to the buzzards." That night, in recrossing the Missouri, the ferry boat sank, and six or seven of the delegation, Campbell among the number were drowned. Campbell's body floated down stream some distance and lodged on a sand bar. When found, the buzzards had devoured and mutilated it horribly. Joe Smith announced the fact to his followers and claimed that Campbell had brought his fate upon himself by his threats against "the Prophet of the Lord!" Many if not all of the Mormons believed him, and that the retributive justice of Heaven had fallen upon the others who were drowned because of their persecution of and unreasonable demands upon the Mormons!

A few days later Smith returned to Kirtland, Ohio, and did not return to Missouri until more than three years afterward. The Mormons in Missouri gradually extended their settlements in this quarter of the State, occupying portions of Clay, Ray, Carroll, Daviess, Livingston, and Caldwell counties — the last three named counties not being organized until 1836.

It was, perhaps, in 1833, when the very first Mormon families came to what is now called Caldwell county, locating at first in the southwestern portions, as can best be now determined. In 1834 other families followed; in 1835, more; and in 1836 the Mormons came in great force, in obedience to what they considered divine authority.

It was during the summer of 1836 that the Mormons began their settlement of the county in earnest. It was then a portion of Ray, but the people of the northern portion of that county, as well as the Mormons, were informed that a new county was to be organized expressly for the occupation and general benefit of the latter. Indeed, an arrangement of that character had been made by the leaders of the Mormon church and certain prominent Gentiles. An entire county was to be set apart as a sort of reservation for the Saints. To be sure Gentiles were not to be *forbidden* to enter it, but it was believed that under the circumstances few, if any, would desire to do so. The Mormons were to have undisturbed possession of the new

county; they were to hold the county offices, send a representative to the Legislature, and in return for these privileges they were not to settle in any other county save by express consent and permission, previously obtained, of two-thirds of the non-Mormon residents of the township in said county wherein they desired to make location.

Everybody thought this a complete and satisfactory solution of the Mormon problem, which then, as often since, demanded attention and settlement. The Missourians were satisfied, because they had a poor opinion of the prairie soil of the proposed new county, which they declared was fit only for Mormons and Indians, and doubted whether it could ever be made really valuable. Moreover, they wished to rid themselves of the presence of the despised sect, whose members were clannish and exclusive, as well as unpleasantly peculiar. The Mormons were satisfied, because they wished for peace and security and desired above all to enjoy their religion undisturbed and undismayed.

Very soon in the summer and fall of 1836 the Mormons left Ray and Clay and pushed up into the new Canaan, which had been reported upon by Phelps and Whitmer, and which when visited was found to be equal to the representations made of it. A few Gentile settlers were found, but nearly all of them were bought out — all who would sell. Nothing could have been fairer or more equitable than the acquisition of the territory afterward called Caldwell county by the Mormons.

The leading authorities and shining lights of the Mormon Church came up with the emigration to the new country. There were W. W. Phelps, Bishop Edward Partridge, Sidney Rigdon, Philo Dibble, Elias Higbee, John Whitmer, Oliver Cowdery and others. In time came Joseph Smith, Hiram (or Hyrum) Smith, John Taylor, Lyman Wight, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Hyde, Thos. B. March, G. W. Hinkle, and Alexander McRae.

In December, 1836, the county of Caldwell was organized, a measure of much importance to the Mormons. The county seat was located at Far West, and courts held in the school-house. Justices of the peace were appointed in the different townships and all the political machinery of the county was controlled by the Mormons. The militia of the county, all or nearly all Mormons, organized and mustered, and a regiment was formed under the laws of the State, of which either "General" George W. Hinkle or Lyman Wight was Colonel.

Settlements were made up and down Shoal creek and thickly along the southern tier of townships of the county. Mills were built, shops

were opened, stores established, and the foundations for a thrifty and successful community were securely laid. Emigrants came in from Ohio and other States, but chiefly from the Mormon colony at Kirtland, Ohio, while the Saints in Ray and Clay and elsewhere in Missouri joined their brethren in Caldwell as soon as they could do so.

By the summer of 1838 the population of the county was about 5,000 of whom, it is safe to say, 4,900 were Mormons. All of what were considered valuable lands for settlement were taken in one form or other — either "squatted" upon or entered at the land office in regular form. The most desirable locations in Caldwell having been taken, the Mormon settlement extended into other counties. In the spring of 1837 quite a detachment went up into Daviess, and by written permission of the few Gentile settlers there, made locations in that county. Three miles above Gallatin, on the east bluffs of Grand river, they laid out a town which they called Diamon (pronounced Di-a-*mon*). The locality was named "Adam-on-Diamon," signifying, it is said, "the grave of Adam," as certain of the Mormon wise men claimed it to be the burial place of the progenitor of the human race! Some of the Mormons located at Gallatin and elsewhere throughout the county. Over in Clinton county there were perhaps 50 Mormon families in 1833. Down in Carroll county, at DeWitt, on the Missouri, in the spring of 1838, Gen. Geo. W. Hinkle and John Murdock, as trustees for the Mormons, purchased the town site, laid it off into lots, and soon a thriving village of one hundred houses was built. DeWitt was designed to be a steamboat landing and a point from which goods and immigrants could be forwarded to Caldwell county.

It is claimed that all the Mormon settlements outside of this county were made with the prior consent of the inhabitants then living where the settlements were made; the consent was obtained, in nearly every instance, by the payment of money, either for the lands of the pioneer Gentiles or for some articles of personal property they owned. Money was scarce at that day, and although the pioneers did not approve Mormon doctrines, they did approve of Mormon gold and silver, and they were willing to tolerate the one if they could obtain the other. But afterward certain of the Gentiles claimed that the Mormon occupation had been by stealth and fraud, and perhaps in some instances this was true.

By far the majority of the Mormon settlers in this quarter were poor. Many of them were able to enter and improve but 40 acres of land, and nearly all their houses were cabins. Like other pioneers they had come to the country to better their condition; to worship as

they pleased, and to be with their brethren, were of course considerations. Every head of family was guaranteed a home, and if he was unable to buy one it was given him from the lands held by the trustees of the church. Among so many, however, there could but be those of some wealth, as well as craftsmen of various kinds, skilled mechanics and artisans. There were also many persons of education and accomplishments. School teachers were plenty and schools were numerous.

Among the many preachers and "elders" were some eloquent and accomplished speakers. Some of the preachers occasionally spoke in a sort of gibberish and jargon, which was termed "the unknown tongue," and which was claimed to be a species of supernatural language, spoken only under Divine inspiration for holy purposes, and only to be understood and interpreted by the especially gifted. It was held by many that this "unknown tongue" was the language in which the original plates of the Book of Mormon was written.

In the summer of 1838 dissensions broke out among the Mormons themselves in Caldwell and other parts of Missouri. The prophet, Joseph Smith, had come out from Ohio the previous winter or early spring, and undertook the government and conduct of his people in person. In order to successfully administer affairs he invariably announced that his commands were the results of Divine revelations, were the orders of the Deity, in fact, communicated to the people through him. He had a "revelation" regarding this matter or that as it seemed to please him. The people of course could not refuse to obey the orders of the Almighty, and so for a time Smith kept them in tolerable subjection.

At last, however, certain of the Mormons declared that the prophet had been seduced and corrupted by evil counselors, and that his pretended "revelations" regarding certain matters were fraudulent, and his conduct at variance with his own former teachings as well as in violation of the commands of the Bible and the Book of Mormon. Bitter controversies arose and finally David Whitmer and Oliver Cowdery, two of the three "original witnesses" of the finding of the sacred plates, withdrew from the colony at Far West and removed to Richmond, Ray county, where Cowdery died in 1850, and was buried, and where David Whitmer yet lives. Others withdrew — the noted Sidney Rigdon among them. Some left the county, while others merely "dissented" and refused to either emigrate or continue in fellowship with the church. Cowdery, Whitmer, Martin Harris, who were all of the three "witnesses," were expelled by Smith from the

church, as were Rigdon and many others. Smith afterward forgave Cowdery and Rigdon.

FAR WEST.

The headquarters of the Mormons in Missouri were now located in Caldwell county, at a new city called Far West. This was a second "New Jerusalem," it must be presumed, the first being at Independence. Here the "Saints" set to work to recover their wasted fortunes, and began the upbuilding of a new Zion. As Far West was at one time a locality towards which all eyes in Missouri were turned, and about which all ears were hearing, an extended mention thereof will not be out of place here.

The site of Far West was selected by John Whitmer and W. W. Phelps, constituting an exploring committee sent out by the Mormons when they had crossed the river from Jackson county into Clay, to find for them a new location where they might locate and not be disturbed. The committee came out in the summer of 1836, rode for days throughout this and Clinton and Daviess counties, and finally made choice of the locality referred to. The town site was a mile square, and lay five miles in a direct line northwest of where Kingston now stands, eight miles southwest of Hamilton, in Mirabile township, two miles from its east line and the same distance from the northern boundary of that township. (The numbers of the land comprising the original plat were the sw. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 11, se. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 10, ne. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 15, nw. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 14, all in township 56, range 29.)

W. W. Phelps seems to have been the Mormon Joshua who led the latter day spies up from the Paran of Clay county to spy out the Canaan of Caldwell. Doubtless he was instructed, too, as was Joshua, to "see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; * * * whether it be fat or lean; whether there be wood therein or not." It was as important to ascertain at that day in this prairie region regarding the land whether or not there was "wood therein," as whether or not it was "fat."

The town site was entered August 8th, 1836. The north half was entered in the name of W. W. Phelps; the south half in the name of John Whitmer; but both Phelps and Whitmer merely held the land in trust for "the Church." The date of the entry goes to prove that the first exploration was in the summer of 1836.

Soon after the selection of the second "promised land," in Cald-

well county, and the location of the second temple, the Mormons came pouring in and soon a village of respectable proportions sprang up where the wild prairie grass waved tall and luxuriant. As has been stated the town site was a mile square, giving plenty of room for the building of a large city. It was laid out in blocks 396 feet square, and the streets were alike on a grand scale. The four principal avenues were each 132 feet wide, and all the others 82½ feet wide. These diverged at right angles from a public square in the center, designed as the site of the grand temple.

Nearly all the first houses in Far West were log cabins. In a few months, however, some frames were built, a portion of the lumber being brought from lower Ray, and a portion being whip-sawed. Perhaps the first house was built by one Ormsby; this was in the summer of 1836. It is said that John Whitmer's house was built January 19, 1837. In the fall of 1836, a large and comfortable school-house was built and here courts were held after the location of the county seat until its removal to Kingston. The Mormons very early gave attention to educational matters. There were many teachers among them and school-houses were among their first buildings. The school-house in Far West was used as a church, as a town hall and as a court-house, as well as for a school-house. It first stood in the southwest quarter of town, but upon the establishment of the county seat it was removed to the center of the square.

In the summer of 1838, there were 150 houses in Far West. There were 4 dry goods stores, 3 family groceries, half a dozen blacksmith shops, and 2 hotels. The latter were kept by John Whitmer and Warmsley. A printing press and material were in the place, but no printing was ever done — at least no paper was issued.

In the summer of 1838, preparations were begun for the building of a temple in the center of the town. The excavation for the cellar under the prospective structure, 120 by 80 feet in area, and 5 feet in depth, was made in about half a day, more than 500 men being employed in the work, with no other implements for loosening the dirt than mattocks and spades, and with no other means of removing it than hand-barrows. The corner stones of the temple were laid soon after, but the exact date has been controverted. Some accounts fix it on July 4, 1837, on the celebration of Independence Day, but Switzler and others deny this. The Mormon records at Salt Lake show and conclusively prove that they were laid July 4, 1838.

But little else was done, however, than to lay the corner stones and dig the foundation. A few loads of stone were hauled up and yet lie

scattered about the excavation, which is still plain to be seen. Storm clouds arose on the horizon, and the leaders, by the advice of the "Prophet," forbore to expend any more labor and means upon the temple until the signs were more promising and it should be reasonably certain that they should hold it and worship in it permanently.

Upon the departure of the Mormons, in 1839, many of the houses in Far West were either torn down or hauled away into the country and used for farm and dwelling houses. The town, however, continued to be the county seat until 1843. The first house in Kingston after the town was laid off was removed from Far West by Walter A. Doak. Upon the removal of the county seat the town gradually sank into insignificance and dwindled away. The post-office, which was established in the fall of 1836, was continued for many years. The cemetery, west of the town, gradually fell into disuse and decay, and now (1886) is a corn field.

At this writing, the one mile square which formerly composed the town site of Far West is cut up into fine fertile farms. The excavation for the temple is still to be seen at almost its original depth. A few of the stones, intended originally for the temple's foundation, lie scattered about and are occasionally chipped by relic hunters. Jacob Whitmer, a son of John Whitmer — who, with W.W. Phelps, located the old town — owns the northeast quarter of the town and the temple site. The only house in which Joseph Smith once lived, which stood 200 yards southwest of the temple foundation, was recently torn down and the logs used in building a stable. It was a small story and a half building, of logs, with a large stone chimney.

Among the Mormon residents of Far West was the widow of Morgan, the so-called exposer of the mysteries of Masonry, whose sudden disappearance from his home in New York, in the year 1826, created the suspicion of his having been abducted and murdered by certain zealous members of the craft. There was great excitement throughout the country at that day over this alleged murder, which was never proved, and certain politicians in New York and New England organized a political party, national in its character, and whose leading principle was hostility towards Freemasonry. In 1832 this party had a Presidential candidate, Hon. Wm. Wirt, who carried one State, Vermont.

Another resident of Far West was John D. Lee, the chief actor in the famous — and infamous — Mountain Meadow massacre. Lee first joined the Mormons at Far West. Brigham Young was also a resident of Far West, coming from Kirtland, Ohio, in the spring of 1838, and remaining until after the surrender.

SALEM.

In the fall of 1833 three Mormons, brothers, named Lyons, Jackson county fugitives, came to near the mouth of Log creek, two miles southeast of Kingston, and made an improvement. They built a horse mill, which they operated for a year or two. A blacksmith shop came next, and then three or four other families came to the locality, and the place took the form of a village, and was called *Salem*, from the old Hebrew word signifying *peace*. It is said that at one time it was contemplated to call the village *Jeru-Salem*, or *the foundation of peace*, but eventually the prefix *Jeru* was dropped.

Salem was the first town — if it be proper to call it a town — in Caldwell county. It was never anything but a small hamlet, however. In 1834, while this was a portion of Ray county, there was a voting precinct established at Salem, and at the August election of that year about 20 votes were cast.

In 1839 the Lyons brothers sold out to John Dustin, who laid out 40 acres into town lots, and had a public sale of lots in the fall and winter of that year. A man named McHenry received 5 acres of land as a bonus and established a "tavern." McHenry was at one time a justice of the peace. He was a Mormon, and remained here after the exodus. He was succeeded in the tavern by Gaynor Pierce. Sherman Brown, who lived near Salem, was another justice of the peace. A man named Saml. Ritchie was a leading citizen of Salem, and one account says he was instrumental in the founding of the town. He had a horse mill which was operated some years.

In 1843 Solomon Cox built a water mill on Shoal creek at the site of Salem — or rather near it, for really Salem did not lie immediately on Shoal creek, but half a mile south of the stream, and nearly the same distance from the mouth of Log creek, in the angle between the two streams. Cox's mill was a noted institution in early days. It was washed away years ago.

The statement has been published that at least one term of the circuit court was held at Salem, after the removal of the county seat from Far West, but this is a mistake. The courts were held at Far West until Kingston was laid out and a court-house built, and never held at Salem.

CHAPTER III.

THE MORMON WAR.

Origin of the War — The First Blood is Shed in Daviess County — The Troubles in that County and Elsewhere — The Mormons Call Out Their Troops — Capt. "Fear Not" and His Company of "United Brothers of Gideon" — The Fight on Crooked River Between Capt. Patton and His "Danites," and Capt. Saml. Bogart and His Company of "Tigers" — Gov. Boggs Calls Out the Militia of the State Against the Mormons — Gens. Atchison, Lucas, Doniphan and Other Commanders Take the Field — Gen. Lucas Moves Upon and Captures Far West and 600 Prisoners — Terms of the Surrender — Full Details — Gen. Lucas Returns Home and Gen. John B. Clark Assumes Command — Gen. Clark's Speech — Suffering of the Mormons — They are Expelled from the County and from the State in Mid-winter.

THE MORMON WAR.

In a history of Caldwell county not all the details of the so-called Mormon War can be given. Only incidental and general mention can be made of events occurring in other counties. It is believed, however, that enough will be given in this chapter to enable the reader to understand what is meant by the Mormon War and to put him in possession of the facts relating to the most important incidents in connection therewith. Whoever shall write the history of Mormonism in the future must mention the troubles encountered by that institution in Missouri in 1838, and especially must he note what occurred in Caldwell county, for here were the headquarters of the Mormons and the head center of the institution, and here the most important events of the war occurred. In the hope of assisting future historians as well as of interesting and informing the present citizens of Caldwell county, the writer has been at great pains and considerable expense to compile the account herein presented, and offers it as the most complete, elaborate, and authentic narrative of the Mormon War ever published.

The hostility of the people of Jackson county towards the Mormons and Mormonism has already been noted. In time this hostility existed in every county where the "Saints" settled save in Clay. Ray county Gentiles hated them; Carroll county Gentiles detested them; Daviess county Gentiles vowed hostilities against them, and it was not long until the few Caldwell county Gentiles shared the common sentiment of detestation towards the new sect and condemned

the arrangement that had been made which permitted their permanent occupation of the country.

Dreadful stories were told of the conduct of the Mormons, and dreadful assertions and predictions made regarding their future if they were allowed to remain in the country. As they had come mostly from the free States, they were charged with being Abolitionists, who had designs upon the institution of slavery here in Missouri. Certain of their speakers had declared from time to time that "the earth is the Lord's," and that He had given certain portions of it in Missouri to His Saints, and that in time He would deliver over to them the whole world. These declarations were misquoted and distorted to the effect that the Mormons claimed all the country *then*, and regarded the Gentile settlers only as so many intruders and trespassers whom they meant to dispossess at the earliest opportunity, peaceably if they could, forcibly if necessary.

In Daviess there were bitter feuds between Mormons and Gentiles. The latter claimed that the Mormon occupation of that county at Adam-on-Diamon and elsewhere had been accomplished by fraud and force and without the consent of the settlers already there. Moreover they avowed that the doctrine of Mormonism was as obnoxious to them as the presence of its believers or their practices, and that they would no longer tolerate either in their midst. It was declared that the Mormons were many of them horse thieves and cattle thieves and were insolent and overbearing in their demeanor.

In Caldwell there were not more than 20 Gentile families in the spring of 1838. These had no particular grievance against their Mormon neighbors, but were opposed to them and their presence here on general principles. They derided the Mormon religion as tom-nonsense, if not blasphemy, but believed its devotees to be sincere and earnest.

On the part of the Mormons it was claimed that the only cause of complaint against them was that they had come into a new country, subdued the wilderness, and opened up to cultivation fine fertile farms which their Gentile neighbors coveted and desired to obtain at low prices or at no prices at all; that the charges of thievery and robbery against them were wholly false, but that the Gentiles themselves were the thieves and robbers, and had frequently taken and converted to their own use the property of their Mormon neighbors, alleging that, in the case of certain horses and cattle, the animals had trespassed upon them; that in a few instances certain Mormons had taken by way of reprisal a few head of horses and held them until certain

other Mormon property which had been taken by the Gentiles was restored, but that these proceedings had been condemned by the authorities of the church and would not be repeated; that the Gentiles were insulting and brutal in their conduct, and frequently assaulted and beat the Mormons without any provocation, and let no occasion pass without insulting them, and that they even grossly insulted and abused their women.

At the August election, 1838, a riot occurred at Gallatin between the Mormons and the Gentiles. The latter would not allow the Mormons to vote, and it is admitted were the aggressors. Two Gentiles were killed and half a dozen more wounded. Both parties then armed to defend themselves and a sort of guerrilla warfare was kept up in the county for some weeks. The people of Daviess and Livingston petitioned Gov. Boggs to remove the Mormons from the State.

Early in September a number of the citizens of Daviess assembled at Millport, near Adam-on-Diamon, and began a raid on the Mormons. According to the journal of Hiram Smith, their conduct was outrageous. It says the Gentiles "took away our hogs and cattle, threatened us with extermination or utter extinction, saying that they had a cannon, and that there should be no compromise only at its mouth. They frequently took our men, women and children prisoners, whipping them and lacerating their bodies with hickory withes, and tying some of them to trees and leaving them in most uncomfortable positions without food and water for two or three days." Much worse offenses were also charged.

Down in Ray county along the northern border the Gentile settlers were (or pretended to be) apprehensive of forays upon them from the Mormons in Caldwell. Capt. Samuel Bogart went to Maj.-Gen. D. R. Atchison, at Liberty, who was then in command of this military division, and presented a petition to be allowed to form a company to "clean out" the Mormons if they should invade Ray county territory, and to patrol the country along the northern border of Ray and keep watch and ward against the "Joe Smithites."

The Mormons of Daviess dispatched messengers to Gen. Atchison and to Judge Austin A. King, at Richmond, then the judge of this circuit, demanding assistance. Gen. Atchison returned with the messengers, went immediately to Diamon, and from thence to Millport, and found the facts substantially true as they had been reported to him — that the Gentile citizens of Daviess county, to the number of 250 or 300, were assembled in a hostile attitude and threatening the

utter extermination of the Mormons. He also found that the Mormons had settled in the county with the full permission of the resident citizens at the time.

Gen. Atchison hastily returned to Clay and ordered out certain detachments of the militia of his division to proceed to Daviess county and protect the Mormons and preserve the peace generally. Perhaps 500 troops marched to Diamon. Among these were some companies from Carroll and Saline counties, who had marched up Grand river, camping the first night out in Daviess near the old block house on Splawn's ridge, in the central part of Daviess, east of Gallatin, near Millport, and the next night at Diamon. Though the troops were sent out to protect the Mormons, they were heartily opposed to them and in sympathy with their enemies, and had matters come to a fight would most certainly have taken sides with the latter. Gen. Atchison seeing this determined to evacuate the country as soon as a fair semblance of peace could be observed. He remained in camp a few days near Diamon, and then marched his troops away, fearing every hour that they would unite with those he had come to put down.

Even before the militia had disbanded or left Daviess county, the Gentiles declared and began open warfare against the Mormons, firing upon them whenever they met them, burning a number of their houses and taking possession of their horses and driving off their cattle. The Mormons soon retaliated. "The Prophet," Joseph Smith, sent them from Far West a re-enforcement of 50 men under Capt. Seymour Brunson (or Brownson). Col. Lyman Wight called out every able-bodied Mormon man and boy capable of carrying and handling a gun.

A dreadful state of affairs resulted. Armed bands roamed over Daviess, Caldwell, and a portion of Livingston counties. Both Mormons and Gentiles were under arms, and doing injury to eacl other when occasion offered. The burning of houses, barns and stacks of grain was generally indulged in by both parties. Pillaging and robbery were common. In his "Life and Confession" (p. 70), John D. Lee says that Joseph Smith declared on this occasion that it was a civil war, and that by the rules of war each party was justified in spoiling his enemy. "This," says Lee, "opened the doors to the evil disposed, and men of former quiet became perfect demons in their efforts to spoil and waste away the enemies of the church." The town of Gallatin, then numbering half a dozen houses, was sacked

and burned. Of his own experience, and referring to certain incidents of the war, John D. Lee says: —

While I was engaged with the Mormon troops in ranging over the country, the men that I was with took a large amount of loose property, but did not while I was with them burn any houses or murder any men. Yet we took what property we could find, especially provisions, fat cattle and arms and ammunition. But still many houses were burned and much damage was done by the Mormons, and they captured a howitzer and many guns from the Gentiles. Frequent attacks were made upon the Mormon settlements. The Mormons made an attack on Gallatin one night, and carried off much plunder. I was not with them, but I talked often with them and learned all the facts about it. The town was burned down, and everything of value, including the goods in two stores, was carried off by the Mormons. * * * A company went from Adam-on-Diamon and burned the house and buildings belonging to my friend McBrier. Every article of movable property was taken by the troops: he was utterly ruined. This man had been a friend to me and many others of the brethren; he was an honorable man, but his good character and former acts of kindness had no effect on those who were working, as they pretended, to build up the kingdom of God. The Mormons brought in every article that could be used, and much that was of no use or value was hauled to Adam-on-Diamon. Men stole simply for the love of stealing. Such inexcusable acts of lawlessness aroused every Gentile in the three counties of Caldwell, Daviess, and Carroll, and brought swarms of armed Gentiles from other localities.

The howitzer referred to was taken by a squad of Mormons from a company of Gentiles *en route* to Millport. This was accomplished without the firing of a gun, the Gentile escort running away. The affair happened in the forks of Grand river, east of Gallatin. One man, named Ira Glaze, of Carroll, was taken prisoner and made to ride the cannon to Diamon.

Meantime, the Mormons in Caldwell county had been preparing for war. The regiment of State militia in the county, composed of Mormons to a man, had once been commanded by Geo. W. Hinkle, but he was now down at De Witt, and Lyman Wight took command. A company of "Danites," or "Destroying Angels," was formed from some of the bravest and best men for especial service.[1] Guns were

[1] From sworn statements of Thos. B. Marsh and Orson Hyde, two leading Mormons, made at Richmond, October 24, 1838, something of the true character of the Danites may be learned. Following, see extracts from their affidavit: "* * * They have among them a company all consisting of what are considered true Mor-

put in order and ammunition provided. Companies drilled and paraded frequently. Fanciful titles were bestowed on the leaders. Capt. David Patton, of the Destroying Angels, was called "Capt. Fear Not." Col. Hinkle was called "The Thunderbolt." Col. Wight was designated "The Intrepid." All told, the Mormon regiment in Caldwell numbered 600 or 700 men.

Troubles thickened and multiplied. Down in Carroll county the citizens, under Col. W. W. Austin, attempted the expulsion of the 600 Mormons at DeWitt, under Hinkle. At the August election a vote was taken to decide whether or not they should be allowed to remain, and it was practically unanimous that they should not. In time the citizens were re-enforced by their neighbors from Ray, Clay, Jackson, Saline, Howard, and Chariton, and DeWitt was regularly besieged for two or three days. Congreve Jackson was elected a brigadier-general commanding the forces. September 21, the Mormons (who, in the meantime, had been re-enforced by a company from Far West, led by Col. Lyman Wight), surrendered and agreed to leave the county. The citizens paid them back the money they had given for the town site, allowing nothing for building or other improvements, and the Mormons, wretched and miserable, and stripped of nearly all their earthly possessions, left for Caldwell county, many families, even women and children, making the journey on foot.

Capt. Samuel Bogart, with his company of Ray county "patrols," had been scouting through the country, occasionally encountering a few Mormons, whom he invariably drove from his county into Caldwell. He sent word to the Mormon militia at Far West that he was coming up in a few days to "clean them out." News came a few days later that Bogart was on his way into Caldwell at the head of a strong, well armed company, and Capt. David Patton was sent down from Far West with his company of 50 men to repel the invaders. Capt. Patton was a "Danite," and as previously stated, was known among his brethren as Capt. "Fear Not." Arriving at the southern boundary of the county, he learned that Bogart and his company were

---

mons, called the Danites, who have taken an oath to support the heads of the church in all things they say or do. Many, however, of this band are much dissatisfied with this oath, as being against moral and religious principles. On Saturday last, as we are informed, they had a meeting at Far West, at which they appointed a company of twelve by the name of the 'Destruction Company,' for the purpose of burning and destroying, and that if the people of Buncombe came to do mischief upon the people of Caldwell, and committed depredations upon the Mormons, they were to burn Buncombe, and if the people of Clay and Ray moved against them, this company was to burn Liberty and Richmond."

encamped on Crooked river, in the northwestern part of Ray county, 2 miles southeast of the present village of Lisbonville, and he resolved to attack them suddenly, and if possible, surprise them.

Creeping silently down the Crooked river valley, keeping in the timber and under cover, the Mormons made a night march and arrived at the Gentile position before daylight, on the morning of October 25. Just as the dawn appeared, or rather just before it appeared, the Mormons sprang suddenly upon the Gentile camp. Capt. Patton, in front of his company, and wearing a white blanket overcoat, was the first enemy seen. Calling out in trumpet tones the old Jewish battle-cry, "*The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!*" and then shouting, "*Charge, Danites! Charge!*" he bravely rushed forward upon his enemy. So conspicuous a target was soon hit. A ball entered his body, passing through the hips and cutting the bladder. But he kept on his feet and continued to lead his men for some time before yielding to the effects of the wound, calling out almost with every breath, "Charge, Danites!"

The Gentiles, who numbered but 36 men, were completely routed and driven from the field in a few minutes. They fought bravely and effectively, but could not withstand the sudden and impetuous attack which was made upon them, and Capt. Bogart led them off in the direction of Elkhorn, but finally fell back to the southern part of the county. The Mormons did not pursue, owing chiefly to the fall of their leader, whose death had a demoralizing effect upon them, chiefly because they had deemed him invincible, as he had repeatedly declared that he could not be killed.

In this engagement the Mormons lost Capt. Patton and two men named Patrick O'Banion and Gideon Carter killed, and James Holbrook and another man wounded. In the dark the latter fought by mistake, and cut up one another with their corn knives, or "swords," as they called them, very severely. Capt. Bogart's Gentiles lost Moses Rowland killed and Thos. H. Loyd, Edwin Odell, James Lockard, Martin Dunnaway, Samuel Tarwater, and Wyatt Craven wounded.

Two Mormons attacked Tarwater with corn knives and nearly cut him to pieces. He received a terrible gash in the skull, through which his brain was plainly visible, one terrible blow across the face severed the jaw bone and destroyed all the upper teeth, and there was an ugly gash made in his neck. He kept his bed six months and his wounds considerably affected his speech and his memory. Mr. Tarwater is yet alive, and resides near Orrick, Ray county. Since 1840 he has

drawn a pension from the State of Missouri of $100 per year, for the wounds and disability he received in the Crooked river fight. Wyatt Craven lives near Crab Orchard, Ray county. He was taken prisoner early in the fight, and the Mormons started with him to Far West, but after traveling some distance they released him and told him to go home. He started off and was walking away pretty briskly, when Parley P. Pratt, a very prominent and noted Mormon and one of the "Twelve Apostles," laid his gun against a tree, took deliberate aim, fired and shot him down. Then, believing he was dead, the Mormons went off and left him.[1]

The Danites carried Capt. Patton back to Far West with them the day of the fight. That night he died. His death cast a gloom over the entire community. It robbed many of the fond belief that the Saints were invincible and supernaturally protected. "If Capt. Fear Not can be killed," asked some in consternation, "who can claim immunity from the Gentile weapons of death?" Joseph Smith explained it all. He preached the funeral sermon of Patton in the hall of Far West, and told his people, to the astonishment of many, that the Mormons fell by the missiles of death the same as other men! He also declared that the Lord was angry with the people, for they had been unbelieving and faithless, and had denied his servants the free use of their earthly treasures.[2] That is the people had not contributed freely of their substance to the support of the Prophet and his associates, and therefore, the Lord had permitted Patton, Carter and O'Banion to be killed!

The news of the fight on Crooked river spread rapidly and caused the most intense excitement. All the Gentiles in the northern part of the county abandoned their homes and fled southward near Richmond and elsewhere for safety, believing that a general raid upon them by the "Saints" was imminent. The Mormons had fired the first gun, and were to be considered the aggressors, and wherever the news was received there was a general and vehement demand that they be at once "put down," severely punished for what they had done, and effectually disposed of.

Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs, whose residence was at Independence, Jackson county, and who shared the general hatred and distrust of the Mormons, in response to numerously signed petitions, and perhaps in

---

[1] In his "Life and Confessions," p. 73, John D. Lee says it was Tarwater whom Pratt shot; but he is mistaken. Both Tarwater and Craven are yet living.

[2] John D. Lee, p. 75.

obedience to what he considered to be his duty, ordered that the Mormon regiment of militia in Caldwell county should be disarmed and disbanded; that certain of their leading men, including the Prophet, who were alleged offenders against the law, should be arrested and turned over to the civil authorities; and that the remainder of the Mormons, every man, woman, and child, should be expelled from the State.

Maj.-Gens. D. R. Atchison and Saml. D. Lucas, commanding respectively the third and fourth divisions of the Missouri militia, were ordered to take the field at once and proceed to Far West. They at once called out their divisions. Gen. Atchison, at the time, resided at Liberty, and the first subordinate he put into the service was his fellow-townsman, Brig.-Gen. A. W. Doniphan, commanding the first brigade, composed of the militia from Clay, Clinton, and the counties in the Platte Purchase. Doniphan started at once with but two companies from Clay, ordering the remainder of his brigade to join him *en route* to Far West or at that point as soon as possible. The first day out from Liberty he was joined by Capt. Nehemiah Odell's company, of 100 men, from Ray. This latter company belonged in Gen. H. G. Parks' brigade district, but the captain said the men had no confidence in their brigade commander, and would not fight under him. Odell's company was known as "The Fishing River Tigers."

Gen. Lucas' division district lay south of the river, and he resided at Independence. He put the troops under Brig.-Gen. James Graham, of Lafayette county, in motion, crossed the river and proceeded to Richmond, near which place he was joined by Gen. Atchison in person.

On Monday, October 29th, the troops, except Doniphan's brigade, ordered out by Gens. Atchison and Lucas (as per their report to Gov. Boggs of that date) took up their line of march from the camp near Richmond for Far West. The same night they encamped on Linville's creek, a short distance from the road, about 16 miles south of Far West. Here they received an express from Gen. Doniphan, informing them that he was then encamped on Log creek, with a force of 500 men, and that he would join them at the crossing of that creek, on the road from Richmond to Far West, by 10 o'clock the next morning.

On the 30th the commands formed a junction at the last named point, the total force then amounting to about 1,800 men. While here, Gens. Lucas and Atchison received Gov. Boggs' orders, dated October 26th, and Gen. Lucas an order of the 27th, and a letter of

the same date. Gen. Doniphan states to the writer hereof that at this time he also received an order and a letter from Gov. Boggs. The order, Gen. Doniphan says, commanded him to obey the orders of Gen. John B. Clark, when he should arrive and assume command, as he had been ordered to do, and the letter was very denunciatory of the Mormons, and declared, among other things, that "they must all be driven from the State or exterminated."

It is asserted that Gen. Atchison's orders or directions from the Governor were to the same purport as Doniphan's letter from the Governor, and that thereupon Gen. Atchison withdrew from the military force, declaring that he would be no party to the enforcement of such inhuman commands. On the other hand, it is asserted that the Governor's orders to Atchison relieved him from command, directing him to turn over his command to Gen. Lucas.[1] At any rate, Gen. Atchison left the militia at Log creek on receipt of the Governor's orders and returned to his home at Liberty, and Gen. Lucas was left in sole command.

Gen. Lucas then moved forward for Goose creek, one mile south of Far West, taking the old Richmond and Far West road, which ran a mile or more east of the present road from Mirabile to Far West, and may still be seen. Arriving at Goose creek "an hour by sun," the troops were directed to go into camp, but just as they were encamping Gen. Lucas received word from Gen. Doniphan, from the latter's position, on the right of the line, that he had discovered a party of mounted Mormons approaching Far West from the east, and requesting permission to intercept them if possible. Leave was granted and a considerable detachment of Doniphan's brigade, mounted, started off at full speed to accomplish the order, but the Mormons succeeded in reaching Far West, and the protection of the line of earthworks which had been thrown up about the place on receipt of the news of the advance of Gen. Lucas and his troops.

Gen. Doniphan approached within 200 yards of the Mormon breastworks with his force of 250 or 300 men, when the Mormons advanced and displayed a force which the militia estimated was composed of 800 men, but which the Mormons say numbered but 150. At this juncture Gen. Lucas ordered forward Gen. Graham's brigade, from Lafayette and Jackson (holding Gen. Parks' and a portion of Gen. Robert Wilson's, mounted, in reserve), to the relief of Gen. Doniphan, but after making these dispositions, the commanders deemed it pru-

[1] Repeated letters to Gen. Atchison on this subject have received no answers.

dent not to attack the Mormons that night, but to withdraw the troops and march against them in the morning, which was done, and all the troops, except the detachment from Wilson's brigade, returned to camp as dark set in. Gen. Wilson's detachment did not return till 9 p. m.

The next morning, October 31st, Gen. Lucas received a message from Col. Geo. W. Hinkle, commanding the forces under arms at Far West, the Caldwell county militia, requesting an interview with him on an eminence near Far West, which he would designate by hoisting a white flag. Gen. Lucas, whose headquarters were on Goose creek, during the entire expedition against the Mormons, replied to Hinkle that he would meet him at 2 p. m. that day. The General at this time was very busily engaged in receiving and disposing of fresh troops or re-enforcements that were pouring in hourly by hundreds.

Among the companies was one commanded by Cornelius Gilliam, a former sheriff of Clay county, and an ex-State Senator. Gilliam's company was from the Platte Purchase, and the men were painted and feathered and otherwise rigged out as Indians. Gilliam himself wore a full Indian costume, had his war paint on, and called himself "the Delaware Chief," and his men "the Delaware amarujans." They would whoop and yell, and otherwise comport themselves as savages.

When Capt. Bogart's company, which was in the fight at Crooked river, came up the men were regarded as heroes, although *en route* they had burned every Mormon cabin they came upon, and had wantonly shot down much live stock and destroyed other property. The outlying Mormon settlements had by this time nearly all been abandoned, the occupants fleeing to Far West for safety. The militia foraged upon the county, and much property was taken, and much destroyed without cause. One man shot a cow, and finding she was too poor to make good beef he skinned a strip of hide from her back and this strip he tied about a tree to fasten his horse's halter into. Some militia over in the edge of Clinton drove a dozen sheep into a vacated dwelling-house and burned the whole up together. Gilliam's "Indians" had been stationed at Hunter's Mills a few days previously and committed many excesses.

At 2 p. m. of the 31st, Gen. Lucas, accompanied by his staff officers and Brig.-Gens. Doniphan, Wilson and Graham — Gen. Parks being left in command of the camps — started for the interview with Hinkle. The Mormon leader was met at the point agreed on. He stated that his object in asking Gen. Lucas for the interview was to learn if there could not be some compromise or settlement of the diffi-

culty other than a resort to arms. The general replied by reading to Hinkle the orders and instructions of the Governor, and giving him a copy of them, and by submitting to him in writing the following propositions, a compliance with which alone would prevent a battle : —

1. The Mormons to give up Joseph Smith and other leaders of the church to be tried and punished.

2. To make an appropriation of the property of all who had taken up arms to the payment of their debts and to make indemnity for the damages they had done or occasioned, which latter clause was held to mean that the Mormons should pay all the expenses of the war against them.

3. To give up their arms of every description, to be receipted for.

4. All those not held for trial or under legal process to leave the State and be protected out by the militia; but to be permitted to remain where they were under protection until further orders were received from the commander-in-chief.

Col. Hinkle very readily agreed to the propositions, but wished to postpone the matter until the following morning. Gen. Lucas then informed him that he would require to be delivered to him Joseph Smith, Jr. (the Prophet), Sidney Rigdon, Lyman Wight, Parley P. Pratt, and George W. Robinson, as hostages for the faithful compliance with the terms. Gen. Lucas further said he would pledge himself and every one of his officers present that in case he (Hinkle), after reflecting and consulting upon the propositions during the night, declined acceding to them, the hostages should be returned to him in the morning at the same point where they had been received; but it was understood, so Gen. Lucas says, that in case there was a compliance with the propositions, the hostages were to be held for trial as part of the leaders called for by the first stipulation. Hinkle was then given until "an hour by sun in the evening," to produce the hostages, and Gen. Lucas and his party returned to their camp on Goose creek.

Hinkle returned to Far West. Doubtless, this officer was actuated by the noble motive of desiring to save the lives of scores if not hundreds of his brethren in his action, but he concealed the real state of affairs from the leaders of the church, and his conduct was marked with something of diplomacy — the Mormons called it duplicity and treachery. He visited the parties designated by Gen. Lucas, and informed them that they were wanted, not for hostages, but to confer with Gen. Lucas and the other military authorities in arranging a compromise or truce. Doubtless he feared that if he disclosed the

real purpose for which they were wanted, they would refuse to surrender themselves, and the most direful results would follow. He knew that the militia against him numbered about 3,000, or about five to one of his own force, that a fight could result but one way, and under the Governor's orders the consequences would be most frightful and terrible — practically wholesale slaughter. "Gen." Hinkle was a Kentuckian, and personally brave and fearless. He did not fear danger for himself, but for his brethren, and his course, it must be admitted, was certainly for the best. Yet the Mormons ever afterwards regarded him as a traitor, and he was cut off from the church, and spent his last days in Iowa, and died aloof from his former brethren.

Joseph Smith and the others readily agreed to accompany Hinkle to meet Gen. Lucas, and accordingly accompanied him to the place of meeting agreed upon.

When Gen. Lucas reached his camp, he at once issued orders directing his troops to make preparations to march on Far West "by an hour and a half by sun," with a determination that in case the hostages were not produced to make an attack forthwith.

Gen. Parks' brigade was directed to be mounted, and to form on the right of the division, to act as flankers if necessary, and if required to pass entirely around the town and form on the north side, with instructions to make the attack at the report of the cannon, which was to be the signal for the general attack. Gen. Graham's brigade was mounted and formed on the extreme left to act as flankers, and if required to move around and form a line on the west side of town, with the same instructions as Gen. Parks as to the signal for attack. Gen. Doniphan's brigade was ordered to parade on foot, and to form on the left of Parks' brigade, with instructions to form in line of battle on the south side, and with the general instructions as to the commencement of attack. The artillery company, with one cannon, was placed at the head of Doniphan's and Gen. Wilson's brigades, with instructions to occupy an eminence within 300 yards of the town.

His army being thus disposed, at the appointed time Gen. Lucas took up the line of march in the direction of Far West. When the troops had reached a position within six hundred yards of the town, the general discovered the white flag and the hostages advancing. He immediately halted the army and rode forward and met them, received the hostages and placed a guard over them, and ordered his forces back to the encampment on Goose creek.

That night while the prisoners were in Gen. Doniphan's camp, numerous militia officers exclaimed in their hearing that they ought to be killed. It is said that a council of the principal field officers declared that they should be shot the next morning. Of these threats the prisoners had full knowledge, and were not a little uneasy; indeed some of them were much alarmed. The threats were in earnest, too. The militia officers were not trifling; they really wished and intended to kill Smith and his companions in cold blood, and there were many threats and symptoms, that if they were not formally executed they would be assassinated.

Yielding to the pressure upon him, it is alleged that Gen. Lucas, at about midnight, issued the following order to Gen. Doniphan, in whose keeping the hostages were: —

Brigadier-General Doniphan. — SIR: You will take Joseph Smith and the other prisoners into the public square of Far West, and shoot them at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

SAMUEL D. LUCAS,
Major-General Commanding.

But Gen. Doniphan, in great and righteous indignation, promptly returned the following reply to his superior: —

It is cold-blooded murder. I will not obey your order. My brigade shall march for Liberty to-morrow morning, at 8 o'clock; and if you execute those men, I will hold you responsible before an earthly tribunal, so help me God!

A. W. DONIPHAN,
Brigadier-General.

The prisoners somehow heard of the order, and kneeled in prayer, and prayed fervently that it might not be executed. And it was not. Flagrantly insubordinate as was Gen. Doniphan's refusal, he was never called to account for it. The Mormons have always remembered Gen. Doniphan's humanity on this occasion, as well as on others, and when, in 1874, he went to Salt Lake City, he was received with much feeling, and shown every regard and attention by Brigham Young and the other authorities of the church and city, and by even the masses of the people.

It did not take long to convince Smith and his fellow-prisoners that it was best they should surrender to Gen. Lucas, and it is said that they consented at last and sent word to their brethren in Far West to lay down their arms and submit to the demands upon them. This was far better than to have exposed themselves and their followers to

the cruel mercies of Bogart's and Odell's "Tigers," Neil Gilliam's "Delaware amarujans," and the Jackson county "Rangers."

On the morning of November 1st Gen. Lucas ordered his whole force of from 2,500 to 3,000 men to parade at 9 o'clock, and to again take up the line of march for Far West half an hour later. It was understood at this time that the Mormon forces were to surrender without a fight, but preparations were made as if a conflict were certain, and only the superior officers knew the true situation.

The troops marched out and formed in the prairie about 300 yards southeast of the town. The Mormons were confronted on three sides. Gen. Wilson's brigade formed the west line, Gen. Doniphan's the east line, Gen. Graham's and Gen. Parks' the south line, with the artillery company and the cannon in the center of the two latter, leaving the north side of town open and unguarded.

Many of the commands, especially the Jackson county regiment, were eager for the fight to begin, not knowing that there was to be a surrender, or at least that one had been promised. Soon there came a stillness and a hush upon the line, followed by a period of intense but quiet excitement and great uneasiness and impatience. Presently the head-logs on the Mormon breastworks were seen to tumble outward, a white flag went up, and in obedience to the commands of their officers, the Mormon companies were observed to be forming into a regiment, which presently came out 600 strong, "Gen." Hinkle at the head, and forming into a hollow square, "grounded arms." Col. Hinkle then rode forward, and after a graceful salute, delivered up his sword and pistols to Gen. Lucas,[1] then turned away to his men and, with tears upon his cheeks, and in a voice broken with emotion, said to them, "Boys, it's all over; it had to be done."

About 630 guns, consisting of hunting rifles, shot-guns and a few muskets, and some rude swords, home-made, and a few pistols, were given up and hauled off by the State authorities, but it can not be stated here what disposition was made of them. No compensation was ever allowed the Mormons for their property, which was taken or destroyed, and of course no return was made for their arms. These, as has been stated, with the exception of those belonging to the Danites, were indifferent for the most part. The Danites had good guns and pistols.

---

[1] *Vide* Gen. Lucas' report. A sword in possession of a Masonic lodge at Carrollton is said to be Hinkle's old sword; but as this is claimed to have been taken from the Mormon leader by Col. Sarshel Woods, it is certainly not the sword given up by Hinkle to Gen. Lucas.

Some of the Mormon officers had good swords. These officers all bore commissions, signed by Gov. Boggs, in the 53d regiment of Missouri militia, of which George W. Hinkle was colonel; Lyman Wight, lieutenant-colonel; and Jefferson Hunt, major. The regiment was regularly made up, according to the State law, from Caldwell county. Some of the other officers were Amasa Lyman and Seymour Brownson (called Brunson), who were captains; Geo. P. Dykes was a lieutenant; Jacob Gates was an ensign. The Mormons under arms were all militiamen, regularly enrolled and mustered.

After the Mormons had laid down their arms and become prisoners, Gen. Lucas directed a company from the respective brigades to form a front, rear, right flank and left flank guard, and to march the prisoners back to Far West, and take charge of them until the next morning. A company from Doniphan's brigade was placed in charge of the arms. Then, "in order to gratify the army," as Gen. Lucas says, the troops were marched around and through the town, and there were many disorderly scenes. A great deal of plundering was done. Some whisky had been obtained in some way, and many of the men were drunk. Some hard stories of their conduct were afterward told by the Mormons.

Considering the "war" at an end in this quarter, Gen. Lucas issued orders for Gen. Doniphan's brigade, with the exception of one company, and Gen. Graham's brigade to take up the line of march for their respective headquarters, and on arrival thereat to be dismissed from service. Gen. Robert Wilson was directed to take charge of the prisoners selected for trial and the arms; to march the prisoners to Gen. Lucas' headquarters at Independence, to await further orders, and to dismiss all of his troops except a guard for the prisoners and arms.

November 2 Gen. Lucas relieved the guard placed over the prisoners at Far West by four companies of Gen. Parks' brigade, and placed them under the command of Col. B. M. Thompson, of Ray county, 2d brigade, 3d division, with instructions to report to Maj. Gen. John B. Clark on his arrival. The remainder of Gen. Parks' brigade, with Capt. Neil Gilliam's company of Gen. Doniphan's brigade, under the command of Gen. Parks, was ordered to Adam-ondi-Ahman (commonly called Adam-on-Diamon, or Diamon), in Daviess county, with instructions to disarm the Mormons at that place.

In the meantime Gov. Boggs had ordered Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, major-general commanding the 1st division of militia, to proceed to Far West with his division, and assume command of

the forces operating against the Mormons and direct operations. On the 4th of November Gen. Clark with about 1,600 men, and 500 more eight miles off, arrived at Far West, and relieved Col. Thompson. The next day he took 56 of the men of the town prisoners and had them strictly guarded. He acted "vigorously," as he had been directed, and proceeded to make the Mormons feel the helplessness of their situation. Guards were stationed all about Far West, and none of the inhabitants were allowed to go out on any errand whatever. There was considerable suffering among them on account of the scarcity of wood, corn, and provisions. Many who had abandoned their farms and homes and fled to Far West when the troubles began were in a sad plight. The militia were foraging liberally upon their crops and likewise upon their flocks and herds, and destroying their property, while they themselves were suffering with hunger and cold. The De Witt refugees had arrived, to the number of some hundreds, and as they were nearly all in want they had to be cared for by their brethren.

A few days after his arrival Gen. Clark removed a portion of the restraint he had imposed upon the Mormons, allowing them to go out for wood, provisions, etc. He assembled the multitude on the temple square and delivered to them a written speech, a copy of which is here given. It goes far to prove that Gen. Clark was ordered to "exterminate" the Mormons, not excepting the women and children, and burn their houses and otherwise destroy their property.

Gentlemen: You whose names are not attached to this list of names, will now have the privilege of going to your fields to obtain corn for your families, wood, etc. Those that are now taken will go from thence to prison, be tried, and receive the due demerit of their crimes; but you are now at liberty, all but such charges as may be hereafter preferred against. It now devolves upon you to fulfill the treaty that you have entered into, the leading items of which I now lay before you. The first of these you have already complied with, which is, that you deliver up your leading men to be tried according to law. Second, that you deliver up your arms — this has been attended to. The third is, that you sign over your properties to defray the expenses of the war — this you have also done. Another thing yet remains for you to comply with — that is, that you leave the State forthwith; and whatever your feelings concerning this affair, whatever your innocence, it is nothing to me. Gen. Lucas, who is equal in authority with me, has made this treaty with you. I am determined to see it executed. *The orders of the Governor to me were, that you should be* EXTERMINATED, and not allowed to continue in the State; and had your leaders not been given up, and the treaty complied

with, before this, *you and* YOUR FAMILIES *would have been destroyed*, and your houses in ashes.

There is a discretionary power vested in my hands, which I shall try to exercise for a season. I do not say that you shall go now; but you must not think of staying here another season, or of putting in crops; for the moment you do, the citizens will be upon you. I am determined to see the Governor's message fulfilled, but shall not come upon you immediately. Do not think that I shall act as I have done any more — but if I have to come again, because the treaty which you have made here shall be broken, you need not expect any mercy, but extermination, for I am determined the Governor's order shall be executed. As for your leaders, do not once think — do not imagine for a moment — do not let it enter your minds — that they will be delivered, or that you will see their faces again; for their fate is fixed, their die is cast, their doom is sealed.

I am sorry, gentlemen, to see so great a number of apparently intelligent men found in the situation that you are; and, oh! that I could invoke the spirit of the unknown God to rest upon you, and deliver you from that awful chain of superstition, and liberate you from those fetters of fanaticism with which you are bound. I would advise you to scatter abroad, and never again organize with bishops, presidents, etc., lest you excite the jealousies of the people, and subject yourselves to the same calamities that have now come down upon you. You have always been the aggressors, you have brought upon yourselves these difficulties by being disaffected, and not being subject to rule — and my advice is, that you become as other citizens, lest by a recurrence of these events, you bring upon yourselves irretrievable ruin.

Soon after Gen. Clark returned home and the Mormons were allowed to remain in the county unmolested for a time, but were ordered to prepare to move as soon as possible. The troops of Gen. Willock's division, many of whom came from Marion, Lewis, Shelby, and other counties in the northeastern portion of the State, were encamped at Keytesville, in Chariton county, ready for a forward movement when ordered. Perhaps the total number of militia called out was 10,000.

In the consummation of the "treaty" with Gen. Lucas, and by the orders of Gov. Boggs, when, as a Mormon poet says: —

> The people of Missouri,
> Like a whirlwind in its fury,
> And without judge or jury,
> Drove the saints and spilled their blood, —

there were many distressing scenes. Having been banished from the State they concluded to settle in Illinois, on the Upper Mississippi,

and eventually selected Hancock county, on the Mississippi, opposite the southeastern part of Iowa, as their future home.

In the midst of an inclement winter, in December, 1838, and in January, 1839, many of the Mormon men, women, and children, the sick and the aged, as well as the young and strong, were turned out of their homes in this county and Daviess, into the prairies and forests, without food, or sufficient protection from the weather. In some instances in Daviess, their houses were burnt before their eyes and they turned out into the deep snow. Only a few cabins in the southwestern part of Caldwell were burned at this time.

Numerous families set out at once for Illinois, making the entire distance, in midwinter, on foot. A large majority, however, remained until spring as under the terms of the treaty they were allowed to remain in the county until that time. All through the winter and early spring those who remained prepared to leave. They offered their lands for sale at very small figures. In fact many bartered their farms for teams and wagons to get away on. Some traded for any sort of property. Charles Ross, of Black Oak, bought 40 acres of good land, north of Breckinridge, for a blind mare and a clock. Some tracts of good land north of Shoal creek, in Kidder township, brought only fifty cents an acre. Many of the Mormons had not yet secured the patents to their lands, and though they had regularly entered them, they could not sell them; the Gentiles would not buy unless they could receive the Government's deeds, as well as the grantor's. These kinds of lands were abandoned altogether, in most instances, and afterward settled upon by Gentiles who secured titles by keeping the taxes paid.

Quite a number of Mormon "dissenters" refused to follow off the Prophet to Illinois, and remained in Caldwell and Ray, where they or some of their descendants still remain. Others again abandoned the Mormon religion altogether, and after a time denied that they had ever believed in it, or that they had ever held any affiliation with the Mormon church whatever. But by the 10th of May all the Mormons in full fellowship had left Missouri for the new Mormon capital at Nauvoo, Ill. The first of the expatriated Mormons went first to Quincy, Ill., and from thence to Nauvoo.

Not long after the surrender at Far West, the Mormons of Daviess county surrendered to the militia at Adam-ondi-Ahman, upon the same conditions as their brethren had in Caldwell. Lack of space forbids the publication of the details of the campaign here. It may be stated that the conduct of the Mormons in that county was more

reprehensible than that of their brethren in Caldwell, although they claimed to have acted in retaliation for their treatment by the "mobs" of Daviess, who, the Mormons assert, were the aggressors.

What authority Gen. Lucas had to make such a "treaty" and to impose such conditions is not clear. It would seem that he regarded the Mormons as composing a foreign nation, or at least as forming an army with belligerent rights, and with proper treaty-contracting powers. The truth was they were and had not ceased to be citizens of Missouri, amenable to and under the jurisdiction of its laws. If they had committed any crime they ought to have been punished, just the same as other criminals. There was no authority for taking their arms from them except that they were proved to be militia in a state of insubordination. There was no sort of authority for requiring them to pay the expenses of the war. There was no sort of authority for requiring them to leave the State. It was monstrously illegal and unjust to attempt to punish them for offenses for which they had not been tried and of which they had not been convicted. It would be a reasonable conclusion that in making his so-called "treaty" Gen. Lucas was guilty of illegal extortion, unwarranted assumption of power, usurpation of authority, and flagrant violation of the natural rights of man.

By an act of the Legislature approved December 11, 1838, the sum of $2,000 was appropriated, "for the purpose of relieving the indigent and suffering families in Caldwell and Daviess counties, and the following commissioners were appointed to expend the sum and distribute "food, raiment, and other necessaries" among the deserving: Anderson Martin, Wm. Thornton and John C. Richardson of Ray county; Elisha Camron, John Thornton, and Eli Casey, of Clay; Henry McHenry, of Caldwell, and M. T. Green, of Daviess. It is asserted that not a dollar of the appropriation was expended for the benefit of the Mormons, although the act itself did not especially exclude them. The Gentiles were the sole beneficiaries.

The same Legislature also prohibited the publication of "the orders, letters, evidences, and other documents relating to the Mormon disturbances," and enjoined the Secretary of the State from "furnishing or permitting to be taken copies of the same for any purpose whatsoever." Two years later, however, this prohibition was rescinded. (See Acts 10th Gen. Assembly, p. 334.) Why the act was passed in the first place may better be conjectured than positively asserted.

The prisoners taken away from Far West by Gen. Lucas were Joseph Smith (the Prophet), Hiram Smith (his brother), Gen. Geo. W. Hinkle, Lyman Wight, Sidney Rigdon, Orson Pratt, Parley P.

Pratt, Alex. McRae, Caleb Baldwin, Luman Gibbs (the basket maker), Maurice Phelps, King Follett, Wm. Osburn, Arthur Morrison, Elias Higbee, Joshua Worthington, Wm. Voorhees, Jacob Gates, and a few others. They were taken to Richmond, and from thence to Independence. This, it seems, was done by Gen. Lucas for no other reason than to grace his triumph, in imitation of the Roman conquerors, who were wont to carry their captives back to the Eternal City after a foreign conquest and parade them with their other trophies in a grand procession through the streets.

The prisoners were exhibited in Independence to make a show and sport for the multitude, but in a few days they were returned to Richmond. Here by a court of inquiry, Judge King presiding, they were remanded to Daviess county, to await the action of the grand jury on charge of murder and treason against the State. The Daviess county jail being poor, some were kept at Richmond and Jo. Smith and others sent to the stone jail at Liberty.

Indictments for various offenses — treason, murder, robbery, receiving stolen goods, arson, resisting legal process, etc., were afterwards found against them, but not one conviction was ever had. Quite a number had their cases dismissed or *nolle pros'd*. Sidney Rigdon was released on *habeas corpus*. The others were granted changes of venue and their cases sent to Boone county. On the way to Columbia Joe Smith contrived to escape, by the connivance of his guard, as is supposed. Parley P. Pratt and others knocked down the jailor at Columbia, July 4, 1839, and escaped. Luman Gibbs was tried and acquitted. The cases against the others were dismissed.

CHAPTER IV.

THE MASSACRE AT HAUN'S MILL.

Full and Authentic Details of this Terrible Tragedy — Sworn Statements of Some of Those Who Were Present — The Names of All of the Killed and Wounded — Subsequent Experiences of Some of the Survivors, etc., etc.

In the afternoon of October 30, 1838, the day the militia arrived at Far West, occurred what has since been generally known as "the Haun's Mill Massacre." Following is perhaps the first complete and correct account of this affair ever published.

At Jacob Haun's mill, on the north bank of Shoal creek, in the eastern part of the county, in what is now Fairview township (nw. 1/4 ne. 1/4, section 17-56-26), were, besides the mill, a blacksmith shop and half a dozen or more houses, and perhaps 20 Mormon families. Some of these families were living in tents and covered wagons, having recently come into the country, or having lived elsewhere in the county had become alarmed at the aspect of affairs, and had come to the mill for safety. News that the militia of the State had been ordered to expel them had reached the Mormons, and following these tidings word was brought that a considerable number of men living in Livingston county, together with some from Daviess, had organized near Spring Hill, in Livingston county, and were preparing to attack them. A company of about thirty men, indifferently armed with shot guns and squirrel rifles, was organized, and David Evans, a Danite, was chosen captain. It was determined to defend the place.

Learning that the force organizing against them numbered some hundreds, some of the older men among the Mormons urged that no resistance should be made, but that all should retreat to Far West.[1] It

[1] John D. Lee says that the morning after the fight on Crooked river, Haun himself came to Far West to consult with the Prophet concerning the removal of the Mormons on Lower Shoal creek to Far West. The Prophet said, "Move in, by all means, if you wish to save your lives." Haun replied that if the settlers left their homes all of their property would be lost and the Gentiles would burn their houses and other buildings. Jo. Smith said, "You had better lose your property than your lives, but there is no danger of losing either if you will do as you are commanded." Haun thought he and his neighbors could protect and defend themselves, and Smith finally gave them permission to remain, saying they would consider him a tyrant if he forced them to leave and abandon their property and come to Far West.

seems that the Prophet had advised this, but nevertheless had given them permission to remain if they thought they could protect themselves.

Others opposed retreating and the abandonment of their property to the "mob of Gentiles," and when an old man named Myers reminded them how few they were, and how many the Gentiles numbered, they declared that the Lord would send his angels to help them when the day of battle should come. Some of the women, too, urged the men to stand firm, and offered to mold bullets and prepare patching for the rifles if necessary.

North of Haun's mill, a short distance, was a body of timber and brush, and north of this, towards where Breckinridge now stands, was a stretch of prairie for miles. For a day or two Capt. Evans kept a picket post in the northern edge of the timber, but having entered into a truce with Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, commanding one of the Livingston county companies, and no other enemy appearing, this post was withdrawn.

This truce was effected by means of a messenger, who rode between Comstock and Evans, and its terms were that the Gentiles were to let the Mormons alone as long as they were peaceable, and *vice versa*. The Mormons agreed also to disband their military organization if the Gentiles would disband theirs, and this it is claimed was agreed to. But the Mormons heard that over in Livingston, directly east of them, another company of Gentiles, under Capt. Wm. Mann, was menacing them; and so they did not disband, for while they confided in Comstock's company, they had no confidence in Mann's, which for some time had been operating at and near Whitney's mill, on Shoal creek (where Dawn now is), stopping Mormons on their way to Caldwell from the East, turning them back in some instances, taking their arms from them in others, etc.

The Gentile force in Livingston county numbered about 200 men, and was under the command of Col. Wm. O. Jennings,[1] then the sheriff of that county. Three companies composed it, led by Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, Thos. R. Bryan and William Mann. It took the field in earnest about the 25th of October, and for a few days prior to the 30th was encamped about three miles northeast of Breckenridge, at least Comstock's company was. Perhaps Mann's was employed in the southern portion of the county until the 29th.

[1] Col. Jennings was assassinated in Chillicothe in 1861. (See History of Livingston County.)

Learning that the Mormons at Haun's mill had not disbanded, and yielding to the almost universal desire of his men, who were eager to seize upon any pretext for a fight, Col. Jennings set out from his camp last mentioned, after noon of the 30th of October, intending to attack and capture Haun's mill, and encamp there that night. The route lay via where Mooresville now stands, or between Mooresville and Breckinridge, and on across the prairie, and the march was made swiftly and without interruption.

Within two miles of the mill Col. Jennings left his wagons and two Mormon prisoners, captured some days before, in charge of a squad of men, of whom James Trosper, now of Breckinridge, was one, and pressed rapidly on. Entering the timber north of the town, Jenning's men passed through it unobserved right up to the borders of the hamlet. Capt. Nehemiah Comstock's company had the advance.

The Mormon leader, David Evans, had become apprehensive of an attack, and was about sending out scouts and pickets. It was arranged to use the blacksmith shop as a fort or block-house. This structure was of logs, with wide cracks between them, and had a large door. The greater portion of the Mormons were unsuspicious of imminent danger, and the women and children were scattered about. Nearly every house contained two or more families. There were two or three small houses on the south bank of the creek thus occupied. It was now about four o'clock in the afternoon of a warm and beautiful Indian summer day.

Suddenly from out of the timber north of the mill the Livingston militia burst upon the hamlet. In a few seconds the air was filled with wild shouts and shots, and the fight was on. It can scarcely be called a fight. The Mormons were thrown into confusion, and many of them ran wildly and aimlessly about. The women and children cried and screamed in excitement and terror, and the greater number, directed by the men, ran across the mill dam to the south bank and sought shelter in the woods south of the creek. Perhaps half of the men, Evans among them, ran with their guns to the blacksmith shop and began to return the fire. Some were shot down in an effort to reach the shop or as they were trying to escape.

The fire of the Mormons was for the most part wild and ineffective; that of the militia was accurate and deadly. The cracks between the logs of the shop were so large that it was easy to shoot through them, and so thickly were the Mormoms huddled together on the inside that nearly every bullet that entered the shop killed or wounded a man.

Firing was kept up all the while on the fleeing fugitives, many of whom were shot down.[1]

Seeing that he was placed at a decided disadvantage, Capt. Evans gave orders to retreat, ordering every man to take care of himself. The door of the shop was thrown open, and all the able-bodied survivors ran out, endeavoring to reach the wood. Some were shot before they got to shelter. Capt. Evans was somewhat excited, and, as he afterwards related, ran all the way to Mud creek with his gun loaded, not having fired it during the fight. The militia fired at the fugitives until they were out of range, but did not pursue them, as the few who escaped scattered in almost every direction.

After the engagement was over, and all the able-bodied male Mormons had been killed, wounded or driven away, some of the militiamen began to "loot" the houses and stables at the mill. A great deal of property was taken, much of it consisting of household articles and personal effects, but just how much can not now be stated. The Mormons claim there was a general pillage, and that in two or three instances the bodies of the slain were robbed. Some of the militia or their friends say only two or three wagons were taken, one to haul off the three wounded, and sufficient bedding to make their ride comfortable; but on the other hand two of those who were in a position to know say that the Mormon hamlet was pretty thoroughly rifled. One man carried away an empty 10 gallon keg, which he carried before him on his saddle and beat as a drum. Another had a woman's bonnet, which he said was for his sweetheart. Perhaps a dozen horses were taken.

Col. Jennings did not remain at Haun's mill, in all, more than an hour, or an hour and a half. Twilight approaching, he set out on his return to his former camp, for one reason fearing a rally and return of the Mormons with a large re-enforcement, and doubtless desiring to reflect leisurely on his course of future operations.

Reaching his camp near Woolsey's, northeast of Breckinridge, Col. Jennings halted his battalion and prepared to pass the night. But a few hours later he imagined he heard cannon and a great

[1] Some years after the fight Mr. Chas. R. Ross tore down the old blacksmith shop, and cut down a number of trees in the grove to the west from which direction the militia advanced to the attack. He says that the logs of the shop contained many bullets, as did the trees which he felled. The most of the balls found in the latter were at a distance of 30 or 40 feet from the ground, showing how far above their enemies' heads the Mormons uniformly fired.

tumult in the direction of Haun's mill, betokening the presence of a large Mormon force, and rousing up his men he broke camp, and moving rapidly eastward, never halted until he had put the West fork of Grand river between him and his imaginary pursuers!

From the records of the Mormon Church it seems that 17 men of the Mormons were either killed outright or mortally wounded. Their names, as kindly furnished for this history by Rev. F. D. Richards, assistant historian and custodian of the church records at Salt Lake, are: —

Thos. McBride,	Alex. Campbell,	Hiram Abbott,
Levi N. Merrick,	Geo. S. Richards,	John York,
Elias Benner,	Wm. Napier,	John Lee,
Josiah Fuller,	Augustine Harmer,	John Byers,
Benj. Lewis,	Simon Cox,	Warren Smith,

Sardius Smith, aged 10, and Chas. Merrick, aged 9.

Esq. Thos. McBride was an old soldier of the Revolution. He was lying wounded and helpless, his gun by his side. A militiaman named Rogers[1] came up to him and demanded it. "Take it," said McBride. Rogers picked up the weapon, and finding that it was loaded, deliberately discharged it into the old man's breast. He then cut and hacked the old veteran's body with a rude sword, or "corn-knife," until it was frightfully mangled. Wm. Reynolds, a Livingston county man,[2] killed the little boy Sardius Smith, 10 years of age. The lad had run into the blacksmith shop and crawled under the bellows for safety. Upon entering the shop the cruel militiaman discovered the cowering, trembling little fellow, and without even demanding his surrender fired upon and killed him, and afterwards boasted of the atrocious deed to Chas. R. Ross and others. He described, with fiendish glee, how the poor boy struggled in his dying agony, and justified his savage and inhuman conduct in killing a mere child by saying, "Nits will make lice, and if he had lived he would have become a Mormon."

Charlie Merrick, another little Mormon boy, was mortally wounded by another militiaman. He too was hiding under the bellows.

---

[1] Either a brother of a man who kept a ferry across Grand river, near Gallatin, or else the ferryman himself.

[2] Joseph Young states that it was a Carroll county man named Glaze, but this is a mistake. Reynolds was undoubtedly the man.

The Mormons wounded, according to the Mormon records, numbered 12, as follows: —

Isaac Laney,	Wm. Yokum,	Jacob Potts,
Nathan K. Knight,	Tarlton Lewis,	Chas. Jimison,
Jacob Myers,	Jacob Haun,[1]	John Walker,
George Myers,	Jacob Foutz,	Alma Smith, aged 7.

A young Mormon woman, Miss Mary Stedwell, was shot through the hand, as she was running to the woods. Doubtless this shooting was accidental.

The militia, or Jennings' men, had but three men wounded, and none killed. John Renfrow, now living in Ray county, had a thumb shot off. Allen England, a Daviess county man, was severely wounded in the thigh, and the other wounded man was named Hart.

Dies iræ! What a woeful day this had been to Haun's Mill! What a pitiful scene was there when the militia rode away upon the conclusion of their bloody work! The wounded men had been given no attention, and the bodies of the slain were left to fester and putrify in the Indian summer temperature, warm and mellowing. The widows and orphans of the dead came timidly and warily forth from their hiding places as soon as the troops left, and as they recognized one a husband, another a father, another a son, another a brother among the bloody corpses, the wailings of grief and terror that went up were pitiful and agonizing. All that night they were alone with their dead. A return visit of Jennings' men to complete the work of "extermination" had been threatened and was expected. Verily, the experience of the poor survivors of the Haun's Mill affair was terrible; no wonder that they long remembered it.

The next morning the bodies had changed, and were changing fast. They must be buried. There were not enough men in the place to dig graves, and it could not be determined when relief would come. There was a large unfinished well at the place, and the bodies were gathered up, the women assisting, and borne, one at a time, all gory and ghastly, to this well and slid in from a large plank. All of the corpses were disposed of in this way; then some hay or straw was strewn over the ghastly piles and then a thin layer of dirt thrown on the hay.

Soon after the burial was over, the same day, Comstock's company

[1] Founder and owner of the mill.

was sent back to give the dead a decent sepulture. Seeing what had been done already, they rode away, glad to be relieved from the job. The next February Mr. Charles R. Ross moved into the house and occupied the property to which the well belonged. Soon after his arrival some warm days came, and an offensive smell arose from the well. Mr. Ross at once set to work and filled up the loathsome sepulcher, even making a good sized mound over it. In time this mound was leveled, and now it is almost impossible to fix the exact location of the pit.

Whatever of merit there was in the attack on Haun's Mill, and whatever of glory attaches to the famous victory, must be given to Col. Wm. O. Jennings mainly. He made the attack on his own responsibility, without orders from Gov. Boggs, or any other superior authority, although the Governor afterwards approved what was done. True, Jennings' subordinates must be given their share, in proportion to the part they bore, but Col. Jennings stands among them all as a Saul among his fellows, the Ajax Telamon of the contest, the Hector of the fight!

It is but proper that both sides of the story of the affair at Haun's Mill — fight, skirmish, massacre, or butchery, whatever it was — should be given. The best Mormon account extant is embodied in an affidavit of Joseph Young, a brother of Brigham Young, made at Quincy, Ill., the June following the occurrence. This affidavit, much of which is undoubtedly true, is yet among the Mormon records, and a copy has been furnished for use in this history by F. D. Richards, the Mormon custodian of records. Following is the copy: —

SWORN STATEMENT OF JOSEPH W. YOUNG.

On the 6th day of July last I started with my family from Kirtland, Ohio, for the State of Missouri, the county of Caldwell, in the upper part of the State, being the place of my destination. On the thirteenth day of October I crossed the Mississippi at Louisiana, at which place I heard vague reports of the disturbances in the upper country, but nothing that could be relied upon.

I continued my course westward till I crossed Grand river, at a place called Compton's Ferry, at which place I heard, for the first time, that if I proceeded any further on my journey I would be in danger of being stopped by a body of armed men. I was not willing, however, while treading my native soil and breathing republican air, to abandon my object, which was to locate myself and family in a fine healthy country, where we could enjoy the society of our friends and connections. Consequently, I prosecuted my journey till I came to Whitney's Mills, situated on Shoal creek, in the eastern part of Caldwell county. [Southwestern part of Livingston. — COMPILER.]

After crossing the creek and going about three miles, we met a party of the mob, about forty in number, armed with rifles and mounted on horses, who informed us that we could go no farther west, threatening us with instant death if we proceeded any farther. I asked them the reason of this prohibition; to which they replied that we were "Mormons;" that every one who adhered to our religious faith would have to leave the State in ten days or renounce their religion. Accordingly they drove us back to the mills above mentioned. Here we tarried three days, and on Friday, the 26th, we recrossed the creek, and following up its banks we succeeded in eluding the mob for the time being, and gained the residence of a friend in Myers' settlement.

On Sunday, the 28th of October, we arrived about twelve o'clock at Haun's Mill, where we found a number of our friends collected together, who were holding a council and deliberating upon the best course for them to pursue to defend themselves against the mob, who were collecting in the neighborhood under the command of Col. Jennings, of Livingston, and threatening them with house burning and killing. The decision of the council was that our friends should place themselves in an attitude of self-defense. Accordingly about twenty-eight of our men armed themselves and were in constant readiness for an attack of any small body of men that might come down upon them.

The same evening, for some reason best known to themselves, the mob sent one of their number to enter into a treaty with our friends, which was accepted, on the condition of mutual forbearance on both sides, and that each party, as far as their influence extended, should exert themselves to prevent any further hostilities upon either party. At this time, however, there was another mob collecting on Grand river, at William Mann's, who were threatening us, consequently we remained under arms.

Monday passed away without molestation from any quarter. On Tuesday, the 30th, that bloody tragedy was acted, the scenes of which I shall never forget. More than three-fourths of the day had passed in tranquility, as smiling as the preceding one. I think there was no individual of our company that was apprised of the sudden and awful fate that hung over our heads like an overwhelming torrent, which was to change the prospect, the feelings and circumstances of about thirty families. The banks of Shoal creek on either side teemed with children sporting and playing, while their mothers were engaged in domestic employments, and their fathers employed in guarding the mills and other property, while others were engaged in gathering in their crops for the winter consumption. The weather was very pleasant, the sun shone clear, all was tranquil and no one expressed any apprehension of the awful crisis that was near us — even at our doors.

It was about four o'clock, while sitting in my cabin with my babe in my arms, and my wife standing by my side, the door being open, I cast my eyes on the opposite bank of Shoal creek, and saw a large

company of armed men, on horses, directing their course towards the mills with all possible speed. As they advanced through the scattering trees that stood on the edge of the prairie they seemed to form themselves into a three square position, forming a vanguard in front.

At this moment, David Evans, seeing the superiority of their numbers (there being 240 of them according to their own account), swung his hat and cried for "peace." This not being heard, they continued to advance, and their leader, Mr. Nehemiah Comstock, fired a gun, which was followed by a solemn pause of ten or twelve seconds, when all at once, they discharged about 100 rifles, aiming at a blacksmith's shop into which our friends had fled for safety; and charged up to the shop, the cracks of which between the logs were sufficiently large to enable them to aim directly at the bodies of those who had there fled for refuge from the fire of their murderers. There were several families tented in rear of the shop, whose lives were exposed, and who, amidst a shower of bullets, fled to the woods in different directions.

After standing and gazing on this bloody scene for a few minutes, and finding myself in the uttermost danger, the bullets having reached the house where I was living, I committed my family to the protection of heaven, and leaving the house on the opposite side, I took a path which led up the hill, following in the trail of three of my brethren that had fled from the shop. While ascending the hill, we were discovered by the mob, who immediately fired at us, and continued so to do till we reached the summit. In descending the hill, I secreted myself in a thicket of bushes, where I lay till eight o'clock in the evening, at which time I heard a female voice calling my name in an undertone, telling me that the mob was gone and there was no danger. I immediately left the thicket and went to the house of Benjamin Lewis, where I found my family (who had fled there) in safety, and two of my friends mortally wounded, one of whom died before morning. Here we passed the painful night in deep and awful reflections on the scenes of the preceding evening.

After daylight appeared some four or five men, with myself, who had escaped with our lives from the horrible massacre, repaired as soon as possible to the mills to learn the condition of our friends, whose fate we had too: ruly anticipated. When we arrived at the house of Mr. Haun we found Mr. Merrick's body lying in rear of the house. Mr. McBride's in front was literally mangled from head to foot. We were informed by Miss Rebecca Judd, who was an eye-witness, that he was shot with his own gun after he had given it up, and then cut to pieces with a corn cutter by a Mr. Rogers, of Daviess county, who keeps a ferry on Grand river, and who has since repeatedly boasted of this act of savage barbarity. Mr. York's body we found in the house, and after viewing these corpses we immediately went to the blacksmith's shop, where we found nine of our friends, eight of whom were already dead, the other, Mr. Cox, of Indiana, struggling in the agonies of death, who expired. We immediately prepared and carried them to the place of interment. This last office of kindness, due to the relics of departed friends, was not attended with the customary

ceremonies or decency, for we were in jeopardy every moment, expecting to be fired upon by the mob, who we supposed were lying in ambush waiting for the first opportunity to dispatch the remaining few who were providentially preserved from the slaughter of the preceding day. However, we accomplished without molestation this painful task. The place of burying was a vault in the ground, formerly intended for a well, into which we threw the bodies of our friends promiscuously. Among those slain I will mention Sardius Smith, son of Warren Smith, about 12 years old, who, through fear, had crawled under the bellows in the shop, where he remained till the massacre was over, when he was discovered by a Mr. Glaze, of Carroll county, who presented his rifle near the boy's head and literally blowed off the upper part of it. Mr. Stanley, of Carroll, told me afterwards that Glaze boasted of this fiend-like murder and heroic deed all over the country.

The number killed and mortally wounded in this wanton slaughter was 18 or 19, whose names, as far as I recollect, were as follows.[1]

Miss Mary Stedwell, while fleeing, was shot through the hand, and, fainting, fell over a log, into which they shot upwards of 20 balls.

To finish their work of destruction this band of murderers, composed of men from Daviess, Livingston, Ray, Carroll and Chariton counties, led by some of the principal men of that section of the upper country (among whom, I am informed, were Mr. Ashley, of Chariton, member of the State Legislature; Col. Jennings, of Livingston county; Thomas R. Bryan, clerk of Livingston county; Mr. Whitney, Dr. Randall, and many others), proceeded to rob the houses, wagons and tents of bedding and clothing, drove off horses and wagons, leaving widows and orphans destitute of the necessaries of life, and even stripped the clothing from the bodies of the slain. According to their own account, they fired seven rounds in this awful butchery, making upwards of 1,600 shots at a little company of men, about 30 in number. I hereby certify the above to be a true statement of facts, according to the best of my knowledge.

JOSEPH YOUNG.

Subscribed and sworn to by Joseph Young, June 4, 1839, before C. M. Woods, clerk of the circuit court of Adams county, Ill., at Quincy, in said county.

Let us hear now the story as told by Mrs. Amanda Smith, whose husband, Warren Smith, and little 10 year old son, Sardius Smith, both perished in the massacre.[1]

STATEMENT OF AMANDA SMITH, WIDOW OF WARREN SMITH.

To whom this may concern: I do hereby certify that my husband, Warren Smith, in company with several other families, were moving from Ohio to Missouri. We came to Caldwell county. Whilst we

[1] See preceding page, as also for the names of the wounded. — *Compiler.*

were traveling, minding our own business, we were stopped by a mob; they told us that if we went another step, they would kill us all. They took our guns from us (as were going into a new country, we took guns along with us); they took us back five miles, placed a guard around us, there kept us three days and let us go.

I thought: Is this our boasted land of liberty? For some said we must deny our faith, or they would kill us; others said we should die at any rate. The names of this mob, or the heads, were Thomas R. Brien, county clerk, Jefferson Brien, Wm. Ewell, and James Austin, all of Livingston county. After they let us go, we traveled ten miles, came to a small town composed of one grist mill, one saw mill, and eight or ten houses belonging to our brethren; there we stopped for the night.

A little before sunset a mob of 300 came upon us. The men hallooed for the women and children to run for the woods; and they ran into an old blacksmith shop, for they feared if we all ran together, they would rush upon us and kill the women and children. The mob fired before we had time to start from our camp. Our men took off their hats and swung them, and cried "quarter" until they were shot. The mob paid no attention to their cries nor entreaties, but fired incessantly.

I took my little girls — my boys I could not find — and started for the woods. The mob encircled us on all sides but the brook. I ran down the bank, across the mill pond on a plank, up the hill into the bushes. The bullets whistled all the way like hail, and cut down the bushes on all sides of us. One girl was wounded by my side, and fell over a log, and her clothes hung across the log; and they shot at them, expecting they were hitting her; and our people afterwards cut out of that log 20 bullets.

I sat down to witness the dreadful scene. When they had done firing, they began to howl, and one would have thought that all the infernals had come from the lower region. They plundered the principal part of our goods, took our horses and wagons, and ran off, howling like demons.

I came down to witness the awful scene. Oh horrible! what a sight! My husband, and one son 10 years old, lifeless upon the ground, and one son 7 years old, wounded very bad; the ground covered with the dead. These little boys crept under the bellows in the shop; one little boy 10 years old had 3 wounds in him; he lived 5 weeks and died; he was not mine.

Realize for a moment the scene: — It was sunset; nothing but horror and distress; the dogs, filled with rage, howling over their dead masters; the cattle caught the scent of innocent blood, and bellowed; a dozen helpless widows, 30 or 40 fatherless children, screaming and groaning for the loss of their fathers and husbands; the groans of the wounded and dying — all these were enough to have melted the heart of anything but a Missouri mob.

There were 15 dead and 10 wounded; 2 died the next day. There were no men, or not enough to bury the dead; so they were thrown into

a dry well and covered with dirt. The next day the mob came back. They told us we must leave the State forthwith, or be killed. It was cold weather, and they had our teams and clothes; our men all dead or wounded. I told them they might kill me and my children, and welcome. They sent to us from time to time, if we did not leave the State, they would come and kill us. We had little prayer meetings. They said if we did not stop them, they would kill every man, woman and child. We had spelling schools for our little children; they said if we did not stop them, they would kill every man, woman and child. We did our own milking, got our own wood; no man to help us.

I started the 1st of February for Illinois, without money (mob all the way), drove our own team, slept out of doors. I had 5 small children; we suffered hunger, fatigue and cold; for what? For our religion; where, in a boasted land of liberty, "deny your faith or die" was the cry.

I will mention some of the names of the heads of the mob: Two brothers by the name of Comstock, William Mann, Benj. Ashley, Robert White, one by the name of Rogers, who took an old scythe and cut an old white headed man all to pieces.

I wish further also to state that when the mob came there (as I was told by one of them afterwards), their intention was to kill everything belonging to us that had life; and that after our men were shot down by them, they went around and shot all the dead men over again, to make sure of their lives.

I now leave it with this honorable Government to say what my damages may be, or what they would be willing to see their wives and children slaughtered for, as I have seen my husband, son and others.

I lost in property by the mob — to goods stolen, $50; one pocket-book and $50 cash, bank-notes; damage of horses and team, $100; one gun, $10; in short, my all. Whole damages are more than the whole State of Missouri is worth.

Written by my own hand, this 18th day of April, 1839.

AMANDA SMITH.

QUINCY, Adams county, Ill.

Hiram Smith, the brother of the "Prophet," in his "statement" on record in the archives of the church at Salt Lake makes the following reference to the affair at Haun's Mill: —

Immediately after this, there came into the city a messenger from Haun's Mill, bringing the intelligence of an awful massacre of the people who were residing in that place, and that a force of 200 or 300, detached from the main body of the army, under the superior command of Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, who, the day previous, had promised them peace and protection, but on receiving a copy of the Governor's order *to exterminate or to expel*, from the hands of Col. Ashley, he returned upon them the following day, and surprised and massacred the whole population, and then came on to the town of

Far West, and entered into conjunction with the main body of the army. The messenger informed us that he himself with a few others fled into the thickets, which preserved them from massacre, and on the following morning returned and collected the dead bodies of the people, and cast them into a well. There were upwards of 20 (?) who were dead or mortally wounded. One of the name of Yocum has lately had his leg amputated, in consequence of wounds he then received. He had a ball shot through his head, which entered near his eye, and came out the back part of his head, and another ball passed through one of his arms.

EXTRACTS FROM A STATEMENT OF NATHAN K. KNIGHT.

* * * We traveled through the lower part of Missouri without any difficulty, the people treating us kindly and advising us to leave the main road, as mobs were collecting on it. We traveled on by roads and came out at Compton's Ferry, on one fork of Grand river, where we camped. Next day we traveled across a prairie of 30 miles, without inhabitants, and arrived at Whitney's mill, on Shoal creek, Livingston county, Mo. We crossed over the mill pond next morning in a flat boat and started across to Caldwell county, a distance of 14 miles. When we were about two miles out we met a party of 60 men, armed and mounted, led by Thomas Brien, who compelled us to give up our arms and return to Whitney's mill, where we remained a week. * * * While they were drunk and asleep one afternoon, we hitched up, re-crossed the mill pond, told the women living there that we were going back out of the State, and took the back track for two miles, where we halted a few minutes and requested Elder Joseph Young to take the lead of the company, which now numbered 11 wagons and families. He objected, but appointed Bro. Levi Merrick to take charge. We started on, leaving the main road and taking a dividing ridge without any track and traveled on that afternoon and night and halted just before day-break to bury a son of mine, 16 years old, who had just died. * * * The next day Bro. Walker's son-in-law [of Caldwell county] piloted us to Haun's mill, where we arrived in the afternoon, found a number of brethren waiting to get grinding done. We remained until next morning, and, as we had been on short rations for a number of days, we purchased some grain, and, as we could not get it ground until late in the day, we concluded to wait till next morning.

About 30 minutes past 3 o'clock p. m. that day (October 30) Bro. David Evans, Father Myers and another brother returned from an appointed meeting with the mob, who agreed in writing to let the Saints alone if the Saints would let them alone. Bro. Evans said he did not feel like the mob intended to keep their word, and advised the brethren to keep out a double guard, and while he was organizing it and within half an hour after his return his fears were confirmed. * * * I had just finished eating. I caught my gun and hung my powder-horn over my neck, when the buckskin string was cut by a

ball fired by their leader, which also passed through my vest pocket, taking out my pocket knife. * * * The women and children were so terrified that some of them would run in front of the mob's guns and cry, "murder! murder!" * * * As one man was running to help cut him [Esq. McBride] down, swearing as he went, I fired my gun the first time. The ball passed through one hip and lodged in the other. He was always a cripple afterwards. * * * Two men had Bro. Warren Smith stripped of his coat, hat and boots, and were dragging him around after he was dead and kicking him. * * * The first wound I received was in the finger of my right hand. The next in my left leg and the next in my body, the ball entering just above the small of my back and lodging just below the pit of my stomach. The last shot brought me to my hands and knees. I recovered myself and tried to escape. * * * I made out to get three-quarters of a mile farther through timber and brush, and secreted myself in some fallen tree tops. * * * I remained about three quarters of an hour. A little after sunset I saw Sister Polly Wood (formerly Miss Polly Merrill). I motioned for her to come to me. I could not call her, neither could I stand up. She came and tried to lead me back, but I was too weak. She then kneeled down and placed her hands on my wounds and prayed the Lord to strengthen and heal me. I never heard a more powerful prayer. The Lord answered her prayer, and I received strength and walked back to Haun's house by resting three or four times. * * * The mob were all gone, and had taken with them all our horses, wagons, cows and all of our property of every description, both belonging to our camp and the settlement, which numbered a half dozen houses or more. Bro. Haun's house escaped their ravages, but his horses were taken from the stable. I had nothing left but a small trunk; the contents were gone excepting a bottle of consecrated oil, which they had left on the ground. Sister Haun and my wife passed the night in dressing the wounds and making comfortable, as far as possible, the wounded and dying. Their groans and shrieks made the night hideous and horrible beyond description, and the women were the only ones to administer comfort during that night of desolation and suffering; I prevailed on them to sing "Moroni's Lamentation," contained in our hymn book. * * *

A few days after the massacre the mob returned to the mill, and ground up all the brethren's grain in that region of country. They numbered about 100, and remained about a month, killing hogs, robbing bee stands and hen houses. I and my family suffered much for food. At the end of six weeks I began to get around a little, and was again fired upon by a mob of 14. I escaped into the woods unhurt.

* * * * * * * * *

About the first of February I and three or four of the brethren left for Illinois, locating near Lima. The next fall I gathered with the Saints at Nauvoo. In September, 1842, my wife died from injuries and hardships received and endured at Haun's Mill, and during the Missouri persecution.

NATHAN KINSMAN KNIGHT.

John D. Lee states that many of the *wounded* Mormons were thrown into the well, and that some who were taken out afterwards recovered; but this is wholly untrue, although Lee says that his information was obtained from David Lewis, Tarleton Lewis, Isaac Laney and Wm. Laney; they were all Kentuckians, and were in the fight. Isaac Laney was shot seven times and had 13 ball holes in his person; five shots were in his chest. After being thus frightfully wounded he ran 300 yards to a cabin, where a woman gave him shelter. She raised a loose plank or puncheon in the cabin floor and he crawled beneath the floor and then she replaced the plank. In two hours the militia had left, and Laney was taken out, anointed with oil and prayed over. He said the pain left him, and for two weeks he did not suffer at all. He then took cold and his wounded hip pained him, but another application of prayer relieved him. Lee says: "I heard Laney declare this to be a fact. I saw him four weeks after the massacre and examined his person."

Mr. Chas. Ross says a Mormon named Huntsman was one of the killed, but the Mormon records do not contain his name, and Mr. G. Huntsman of Fillmore City, Utah, says that although three of the Huntsmans, his ancestors, were at the mill the day of the massacre, none of them were hurt.

Two or three days after the Haun's mill affair, Col. Jennings started with his battalion to join the State forces at Far West. His route lay through the northern part of Caldwell county. He had not proceeded far when he met a messenger who informed him that the Mormons there had surrendered, and giving him orders to move to Daviess county and join the forces under Gen. Wilson, operating against the Mormons at Diamon. The battalion was present at the surrender at Diamon, and in a day or so Capt. Comstock's company was ordered to Haun's Mill, where it remained in camp some weeks, watching the widows and orphans of those slain in the massacre, and taking care that no outbreak should occur.

While in camp at the mill, according to the statements to the writer of two members of the company (Robt. White and James Trosper), the militia lived off the country, and "lived fat too." The Mormon cattle and hogs had been turned into the fields and were fat and fine, the mill furnished plenty of breadstuffs, and there were other articles of provisions to be had for the taking. The company remained at the mill until peace was entirely restored.

CHAPTER V.

LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1832 TO 1860.

The Black Hawk War — The "Heatherly War" — Mormon Claims — Dissenting Mormons — A Land Shark — Reminiscences of an Old Settler — Miscellaneous Incidents — Two Noted Tragedies of Early Times — Building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — The "Yankees" — Murder of Samuel Stonum.

DURING THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

Upon the breaking out of the Black Hawk War, in the summer of 1832 (see p. 53), there was great alarm and uneasiness among the settlers in the Shoal creek country. The alarm was given that the Indians were moving down from the Iowa country upon the defenseless settlements of Northern Missouri, and it is believed that all of the settlers then living in Caldwell got ready at once to leave. Nearly all went down to Ray county for shelter and protection. Some took with them all their movable property, but a majority fastened up their cabins and took only their families and a portion of their stock, making occasional return trips to look after their household goods and the growing crops in the truck patches. Two or three families never returned. Old Jesse Mann's, the first in the county, was one of these. He settled in Ray, near Knoxville, and made there his permanent home.

After remaining in Ray county a week, Jesse M. Mann and his wife concluded to brave the supposed dangers and return to their cabin home on Shoal creek, so that Mr. Mann could plow his corn and attend to his crops generally. They did so, and for more than two weeks it is believed they were the only inhabitants of the county. During this time the only human beings they saw besides themselves were two Indians, hunters, who came to their cabin on one occasion. The nearest white people lived fifteen miles distant, in Ray county.

To the westward, in Clay county, Col. Shubael Allen took a battalion of volunteers and marched northward nearly to the Iowa line, thence eastward to Grand river, scouting the country thoroughly to see that no Indians were on the war path in that direction or descending upon the settlements in this quarter. No hostiles were encountered and Allen soon returned to Liberty.

THE "HEATHERLY WAR."

During the "Heatherly War" (see History of Livingston County) there was really more of uneasiness and alarm in Caldwell county than during the Black Hawk War. The lying, sensational reports of the Heatherly gang found ready credence among the settlers, and many expected a sudden and bloody savage invasion. The Mormons, then in the county in considerable numbers, agreed to unite with their Gentile neighbors in defending the settlements against the expected raid. There was some mustering at Far West and Salem, and quite a number of the county militia accompanied Gen. Ben Thompson's troops, of Ray and Carroll, on their march into the upper Grand river country.

When the truth was learned, as it was in a few days, the alarm of the people was changed to disgust, and their uneasiness to ridicule and merriment. A good lesson was learned from the "war," however, and thereafter the people were very slow to believe cock-and-bull stories about Indian raids, and felt more confidence in their situation and fewer fears for their safety.

"MORMON CLAIMS."

After the departure of the banished Mormons June 10, 1839, the population of Caldwell county was considerably increased by the advent of parties who had purchased Mormon claims and lands at ridiculously low prices, and now sought to make out of them all that could be made. The Mormons' abandoned cabins were occupied by Gentile settlers here and there throughout the county, who in many instances completed the improvements on the farms which the Mormons had begun. Very many, indeed, were the "Mormon Claims," so-called in this county in 1839–40–41.

DISSENTING MORMONS.

Quite a number of those who came to the county with the Mormons and *as* Mormons, abandoned the church while here and became dissenters or "renegades." There were two classes of these. One class still embraced the Mormon faith, but refused to be governed by the then authorities of the church, and to follow them to Illinois. To this class the Whitmers and others belonged. The other class comprised those who renounced entirely both the faith and practices of the church, alleging that they had been deluded and deceived, but that

now their eyes were opened to the true character of Mormonism, which they charged to be a humbug upheld and covered over by a few unscrupulous men who sought their own temporal and personal welfare alone. Many of the latter became permanent residents of this and other counties, and in time all recollection and knowledge that they had once been "Mormonites" had passed away, especially after they themselves had passed away. There are many persons yet in this quarter of the State, good orthodox Christians too, who would be astonished to learn that their ancestors at one time believed that there was one God, and that Joe Smith was His true Prophet.

Many tracts of land in this county were entered and patents obtained by the location of land warrants given to the soldiers of the War of 1812. Many of these were bought from the soldiers by speculators and sold to and located by other parties. The sixteenth section of every congressional township was set aside to be sold for the benefit of the public school fund, and could only be offered for sale on petition of a majority of the inhabitants of said township. The county court had jurisdiction over the matter. Some of the sixteenth sections were sold prior to 1850.

A LAND SHARK.

A few years after the Mormons had left there came into the eastern portion of the county a man named Oliver B. Craig, a Kentuckian, from Lexington, who had in his possession a large number of Government patents for land in this county, on which many settlers were living in undisputed possession, as they thought. Craig had obtained these patents from the Mormons who had originally entered the lands covered by them, and many settlers paid him handsomely to secure possession of the initial and only missing links in their chains of title. Others who had deeds of some sort or other from the Mormons whom they had bought out, refused to be blackmailed by this sharper, and old Charley Ross drew a knife on him and by a fervent promise to cut his heart out if he should try to collect a cent from him, *induced* Mr. Craig to forego the attempt. It is said that the land shark was afterwards sent to the penitentiary from Lexington for horse stealing.

"Smoked titles" came to be known to the people in time, and existed even after the Civil War. These were forged and fraudulent titles and deeds to lands written on paper which had been held in a current of smoke until it turned to a yellowish color, giving it the appearance of age. Certain unscrupulous parties ascertained the numbers of lands on which they knew parties were residing without

perfect titles to what they claimed to possess, and forging deeds thereto on smoked paper, presented them and demanded either possession of the land for which they called or a cash compromise. A profitable arrangement for the sharpers was usually effected.

REMINISCENCES OF AN OLD SETTLER.

Judge John Brown, a resident of the county since 1839, furnishes the following reminiscences of early days in Caldwell: —

My father, Lowden Brown, settled in this county on the last day of February, 1839. He located on a tract of new land, two and a half miles southwest of where Kingston now stands. He was born in Virginia, in 1790; removed to Pulaski county, Ky., in 1817 or 1818, and to Lafayette county, Mo., in 1838, where he lived until he came to Caldwell, where he purchased 400 acres of land from the Mormons.

The Mormons entered about all the land that was worth entering, and some that was not. There was a cabin on nearly every 40 acres of timbered land. Those who were not able to buy were furnished land by the church. They seemed to care for the poor and furnished them homes and kept them at work. They did a great deal of work, all among themselves, especially in building. There were many excellent mechanics among them, but they had not made many public improvements. They built one large school-house near Far West, which was moved before it was quite finished into the town and completed and used as a court-house as long as the county seat was at Far West.

The county seat was removed to Kingston in 1843 and the stakes were stuck where the court-house now stands, where then was a little field in cultivation about as large as the present public square. All around was thick brush. A small road passed east and west a little south of the public square, leading from Far West to Salem, two miles east of Kingston.

At this time there but three water mills in the county, all on Shoal creek — two in the eastern part of the county (Haun's and White's), and one north of Far West (Fugitt's). There was a good horse mill north of Far West. It was owned by a Mormon named Gardner, who stayed here some years after the Mormons left.

After the Mormons were driven out, this county was settled by citizens of various States. Although strangers to each other at first, all soon became acquainted, and helped one another as if they all belonged to one family. The settlers labored under many disadvantages. Every man invested his money in land. The country was new and

this land had to be put in cultivation and the people supported from it. Very slow progress was made. There was but very little money in circulation; all had been invested in land.

Very good crops were raised. Wheat was very fine, but it could not be sold for cash; it was hauled to Lexington and bartered for groceries. All the money that the farmers seemed to want was enough to pay their taxes. Dressed pork was worth $1.25 per hundred weight; milch cows, $10 each; good horses, $40 — all in trade. Those were hard times, but the people did not complain and seemed to enjoy life. The people had confidence in one another, and every man advised and counseled his neighbor for the best — especially how to keep out of debt. No property was mortgaged to secure a debt; a simple note of hand was sufficient.

Taxes were very low — about 25 cents on the $100. There were very few men whose taxes amounted to $5. Land was not taxed until about 1842. Under the law then, land was not taxed until five years after it had been entered.

The first murder in the county was that of Beatty, by Capt. Saml. Bogart, at Far West, in November, 1839. (Mentioned elsewhere.)

Some of the settlers were Christians, and it was not long after the first settlement until preaching was had in their log cabin homes. I think the first sermon after the Mormons left was preached in my father's house in June, 1839, by Dr. Rainwater, a local Methodist preacher, then of Knoxville, Ray county, and now of St. Louis. People came from all parts of the county to the meeting. The next year the conference sent a traveling preacher up from Richmond. He preached and organized a class at my father's house, and another at Far West; he also preached at the house of Ed. Jones in the western part of the county.

The Old School Baptists held services on Log creek in about 1842, and the Methodists had meetings in Kingston as soon as there was a suitable house to preach in. I believe that the first church house in the county was built by the Presbyterians at Mirabile in 1854 [see history of Mirabile township], and the next by the members of the M. E. South, at Kingston, in 1860, but the latter was not completed until after the close of the war, and was then sold to the Christian Church, as there was no class then of the Southern Methodists.

A minister named Wooster [Worcester?] was killed by lightning in Kingston, in about 1848. He lived near the Elk Grove, south of Breckinridge. He came into town one Saturday evening to have his large prairie plow mended, and left his buggy standing on the north-

east corner of the square, and sought shelter from an approaching storm in the house, put up by Mr. Doak, the first in the place — still standing. He was standing in front of the fireplace, in the east room, when a thunderbolt struck the chimney and passing through the wall, came down and tore to pieces a clock that stood on the mantel over the fireplace and killed the minister instantly. Some persons believed one of the clock weights struck him and killed him.

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS.

The Presidential campaign of 1840, which was of such general interest throughout the country, and is yet memorable as the "Log Cabin Campaign," was the first through which Caldwell county passed after it became a county. There was some excitement among the political partisans and a Democratic or Van Buren meeting was held at Far West, and addressed by Hon. Austin A. King. A small Whig meeting at the same place in the interest of Gen. Harrison, was addressed by James H. Birch, as is best remembered. The Democrats carried the county by a small majority.

In 1843 the county seat was removed from Far West to the newly laid out capital of the county at Kingston. (See chapter on the local history of Kingston.) Commissioner C. J. Hughes attended to the sale of lots, the erection of the court-house, etc., in an efficient manner, and no complications or difficulties resulted from imperfect conveyances or illegal action. The population of the county at this time was less than 2,000, and of course but little public business was transacted. In 1840 the total population was but 1,458.

Militia musters formed interesting episodes in the life of the people up to the repeal of the militia law in 1846. The able-bodied male population of the county between the ages of 18 and 45 constituted the militia. This force, according to its numbers, was divided into companies, battalions, regiments, brigades and divisions. Sixty men made a company, three companies a battalion, two battalions a regiment, and certain counties comprised a brigade or division district. Some counties had two or more regiments; Caldwell had but one. Of this Col. Thos. N. O. Butts was colonel; he was elected by his regiment and commissioned by the Governor.

Under the law the militia were required to meet at stated times for drill and instruction. The members who absented themselves without good excuse were liable to fine and imprisonment. The first battalion musters were held at Salem, in 1841. Regimental musters were held on the ground where Bonanza now is and at Kingston.

In 1844 the first tax sales were held in the county. Prior to this time they had been at Jefferson City. The change was of great convenience to the people.

During the Mexican War but few men from this county enlisted and their names are not now recalled. In the eastern part of the county an attempt was made at one time to form a company, but soon abandoned. Two or three men from that quarter joined Capt. Slack's company of Livingston. (See History of Livingston county.)

But the Mexican War made a market for some of the products of the county, and the ill wind that raised the war clouds blew something of good to the people. Horses and the corn to feed them were in demand at Ft. Leavenworth, the chief depot of the Army of the West. Bacon and flour for the soldiers were wanted, and nearly all of the farmers of Northwest Missouri had something of the kind to sell and disposed of it at good prices. Leavenworth was a nearer and better market then than St. Louis, for the Government uniformly paid gold and silver for what it purchased.

Upon the breaking out of the California "gold fever" in 1849, many of the people of this county caught the infection and were "carried off" by it. In nearly every neighborhood in the county there were victims, although many were not seized with the fever until the following year. It is estimated that during the years 1849 and 1850 more than 100 men left the county for California. Some took the northern route crossing the river at St Joseph; others crossed at Weston and Leavenworth.

TWO NOTED TRAGEDIES OF EARLY DAYS — THE FIRST MURDER.

The first homicide in the county after the departure of the Mormons was the killing of a man named Beatty, by Capt. Samuel Bogart, at Far West, in November, 1839. Capt. Bogart was the same who commanded a Ray county company in the Mormon war, and is mentioned elsewhere. At the time of the killing of Beatty, however, he lived four miles west of Kingston, south of Goose creek, on a farm which came down to the Plattsburg road. His house was nearly a mile north of the road. Beatty was a young man, and a nephew of Wesley Hines, between whom and Bogart there was a quarrel.

On the day of the homicide there was a special election in the county to fill a vacancy which had occurred in the county court. Capt. Bogart was a candidate, and was that day elected. Far West was a voting place, and the Captain was present, as was Beatty. The

latter took up the quarrel of his uncle, and accosted Bogart, and the two were quarreling when Beatty advanced upon Bogart in a threatening manner. "Stand back," demanded Bogart, "and don't press me." Turning to a Mr. Walters, he said: "Walters, take notice that I have warned him not to press me." Beatty continued to advance, when Bogart, quick as a flash, jerked out a single-barreled pistol and shot him dead.

Immediately afterward Capt. Bogart left for his home. Selecting his best horse he set out at once in an attempt to leave the country and escape the penalty of the law, of which he seemed greatly afraid. Striking southward he rode in the direction of Richmond. It was a rainy season, and all the streams were bank full. Reaching Crooked river, at Dale's mill, after nightfall, he found the stream "booming" high, but dismounting he drove his horse into the water, and seizing its tail was towed across in safety. Arriving at Richmond he called up Wiley C. Williams and informed him he was on his way to the land office at Lexington to enter a very valuable tract of land in this county; that other parties wanted the same land, and would start for the land office the next morning to enter it, and he must go ahead of them, and that was the reason why he stood before them, all wet and dripping and splashed with mud, and the reason he had called him up at so late an hour was that he wanted to borrow $200 in gold to enter his land. The money was given him, and again he sped away into the night, taking the road to Lexington. Reaching the river he roused the ferryman, and telling him the land story prevailed on him, by paying him a $20 gold piece, not only to ferry him across the river immediately, but to keep his boat on the south side until nearly noon the next day, and on no account to cross any person or persons from the north bank until that time.

Capt. Bogart's cunning but plausible story and his good horse carried him out of danger, and he made his way in safety to that haven of refuge for fugitive criminals in those days — the new Republic of Texas — where he attained considerable prominence afterward, making the country his permanent home. He sent for his family and sold out his property in Caldwell, paid all his debts, and lived a reputable life ever afterward. He was indicted for the murder by the grand jury at Far West not long after its perpetration, but never arrested.

KILLING OF OSTER BY WM. TAYLOR.

In 1847 occurred the murder of a citizen of the county named Oster, who lived in what is now Fairview township, half a mile

northeast of Elk Grove. He was killed by his son-in-law, Wm. Taylor, who was assisted by his father, younger brother, and Henry Gist.

Wm. Taylor had married Oster's daughter, and the couple had afterward separated, owing, it is said, to Taylor's ill-treatment of his wife, who had returned with her one child to her father's. The Taylors lived in Gentry county. Wm. Taylor had tried repeatedly to get possession of the child then in custody of its mother. At last, one Sunday, when the old man Oster and the most of the older members of his family were at church at Elk Grove, he and his father and brother and Gist raided upon the premises and, after some controversy and struggling, succeeded in getting possession of the child.

The alarm was given by one of the younger members of the family, and Mr. Oster ran home before the kidnapers had left. In some sort of encounter Taylor shot his father-in-law down and rode away, bearing the child before him on a horse. Meeting some parties in the road, he coolly informed them that he had killed "old Oster as dead as a nit," and did not want "any more trouble about it, either!"

All four of the kidnapers were arrested. Wm. Taylor, the principal, was confined in the Buchanan county jail, but escaped therefrom and was never recaptured. Henry Gist burned off the jail door at Plattsburg, where he was confined, came home and was not rearrested, or at least not tried or reimprisoned. Old man Taylor was tried, convicted, sentenced to the penitentiary for two years, but pardoned out; the younger Taylor was not tried, the case against him being dismissed.

BUILDING OF THE HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD.

The building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad through the county, from east to west, in the year 1858, was an event of much importance and consequence to our people. It not only put them in communication with the outside world, but it raised the value of their lands, enhanced that of others, and caused to be built four new towns, whose existence is of so much advantage to the county to-day, and will be for all time. Thousands of people were brought in by the road, new homes were made, and it may truthfully be said that Caldwell county dates the beginning of her really prosperous career from the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad.

At first it was contemplated to build the road through the county by way of Kingston, and in such event the county court promised to make a subscription to the stock of the road, amounting to $50,000. A survey was made up Shoal creek, but it is not probable that the

authorities of the road ever seriously contemplated building it along that line. But there was one compensation for the building of the road through the northern part of the county — there was no large public subscription to pay. The only subscriptions were private, and there were not many of these. The lands granted the road along the line in this county, and the average ease with which the road-bed was constructed, compensated the management for the location. The private subscriptions did not aggregate a very large sum, for at that day the people had but moderate means, and there were not many people either.

As there was no public subscription in Caldwell to the railroad, there was no tedious and expensive litigation over disputed bonds, no breaking of the public faith, and no fraud or robbery on the part of the railroad.

"THE YANKEES."

After the building of the railroad, settlers came in, as stated, very rapidly. The majority were from the Northern or Eastern States, and were for the most part thrifty, intelligent and enterprising. These did not confine themselves to any particular portion, but chose locations everywhere. They were especially numerous in the eastern part of the county, and in the northwestern. They brought with them their native "Yankee" industry and tact, and did much towards the development of the county, and in laying the foundations of its present prosperity.

In 1844 Hon. George Smith had removed from Ohio to the western part of the county and purchased a large tract of land, on which he lived for 24 years. He brought with him 1,100 head of sheep, the first large flock which had crossed the Mississippi into the State. He was, therefore, the pioneer wool grower of Missouri, a fact of which he was always justly proud. Through his influence a large number of other Ohioans became citizens of this county.

Mr. Smith became one of the prominent citizens of the county, and indeed of Missouri. In 1864 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor. The county was always proud of him, and he did much for its interest and for the general welfare of his neighbors. He removed to Cameron in 1868, and there died a few years since.

ANOTHER MURDER CASE.

January 14, 1854, Saml. Stonum, a resident of the northern part of Rockford township, was assassinated near his home and died eight

days later. Before his death he accused one Nathaniel Lindsay of the murder, and thereupon he was arrested. It seemed that Stonum was at work in the woods engaged in chopping, when a man who, he declared, was Lindsay crept upon him and shot him with a rifle. Eventually Lindsay was admitted to bail and fled the country. When he had been absent a year or two his bondsmen attempted to have themselves released from liability on his bonds by proving that he was dead, but the jury disagreed. When the court-house was burned, in 1860, all the papers in the case were destroyed, and no further proceedings were commenced against him at the time.

In June, 1864, Lindsay returned and was arrested at the residence of his father, a mile and a half west of Kidder, by Maj. Abe Allen, of Ray, Capts. Streater and Chapman, Lieut. G. W. Ray, Rueben Spevy and Mr. Betts. He was brought to Kingston and on examination before Justices Falker, McGlothlin and Cormana, was discharged. Capt. S. M. Davis and E. S. Esteb were the attorneys for the prosecution and J. M. Hoskinson and Capt. H. J. Chapman defended the prisoner. The prosecution offered in evidence the dying declarations of Stonum as remembered by certain persons; but as these declarations had been reduced to writing and afterward the writing destroyed, the defense objected to their introduction on the ground that they could not be proved by parol testimony, and the magistrates refused to receive them. The State also offered in evidence the record of proceedings of a former examination before a justice of the peace, but this was also objected to and the objection sustained. No further evidence being offered the prisoner was discharged.

Lindsay claimed he was not guilty, and stated that at the time the shooting was done he was a mile or more away from the scene. It is said that some time after his discharge he was either sun-struck or killed by a thunderbolt as he was riding on the public road.

CHAPTER VI.

LEADING EVENTS FROM 1860 TO 1863.

The Elections of 1860 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention of 1861 — The Caldwell County *Beacon* — Beginning of the Civil War — Secession Flags — Col. Jeff. Thompson's "Order No. 1." — The "Caldwell Minute Men" — The Union Home Guards — Their Part in the Battle of Blue Mills Landing — Roll of Capt. Johnson's Company of Home Guards — Mulligan's Men — Maj. James' Fifth Battalion — The "Cornstalk Fight" — A Rebel Raid from Ray — Killing of Judge James Steele. 1862 — Organization of Col. Catherwood's 6th Cavalry, M. S. M. — The Enrolled Militia — During the Poindexter Raid — The Tragedies on the Crab Apple — Killing of Capt. S. M. Longford by the Rebels, and of Four "Rebel Sympathizers," Three Out of One Family, by the Militia — House Burning, etc. — The Meaning of Civil War.

THE ELECTIONS OF 1860.

At the August election, 1860, in this county the vote stood as below recorded. There were then five townships, viz: Blythe, Rockford, Davis, Grand River and Elm.

Governor — Sample Orr, Bell-Everett, 364; C. F. Jackson, Douglas Democrat, 325; Hancock Jackson, Breckinridge Democrat, 18; James B. Gardenhire, Republican, 21.

Congress — E. H. Norton, of Platte, Democrat, 409; John Scott, of Buchanan, Bell-Everett, 391; H. B. Branch, Republican, 1.

Representatives — W. S. Pollard, Bell-Everett, 462; Charles J. Hughes, Democrat, 390.

Sheriff — R. G. Murray, Democrat, 431; John C. Lillard, Bell-Everett, 424.

County Clerk — Ed. Ennis, Democrat, 424; Lemuel Dunn, Bell-Everett, 418.

There were quite a number of Republicans in the county, but only a few of them, comparatively, voted the ticket representing their real principles. The majority voted for Sample Orr, the Bell and Everett, or Union nominee, regarding him as the candidate most likely to defeat Claiborne F. Jackson, whose election they ardently desired to prevent.

At the Presidential election in November, the vote in Caldwell resulted as follows: For Bell and Everett, 367; Douglas and Johnson, 263; Breckinridge and Lane, 186; Lincoln and Hamlin, 43. Although not all the Republicans in the county had voted, enough had

done so to make it evident that there was a considerable Free Soil element here. As many had voted for Orr for Governor to defeat Jackson, so many had voted for Bell to prevent Douglas from carrying the State. But it was also true that many Democrats, not only in this county but throughout the State, and even throughout the Southern States, voted for Bell in order to defeat Lincoln!

ELECTIONS OF DELEGATES TO THE CONVENTION.

Except during the special election February 18, 1861, to choose delegates to the State Convention, no very important political incidents occurred in this county between the Presidential election and the firing on Ft. Sumter. In this district, composed of Clinton, Caldwell, Ray and Carroll counties, there was only one secession candidate, Rev. Augustus H. F. Payne,[1] of Clinton. The four other candidates, James H. Birch, of Clinton, Ex-Gov. A. A. King and Geo. W. Dunn, of Ray, and R. D. Ray, of Carroll, were all unconditional Union men. Upon these candidates the vote in Caldwell stood: R. D. Ray, 577; Austin A. King, 503; Geo. W. Dunn, 501; J. H. Birch, 404; A. H. F. Payne, 124. The vote indicates the overwhelming sentiment in the county at the time in favor of the Union, a sentiment, too, that never changed.

Messrs. Birch, Dunn, and Ray, who were the successful candidates to the convention, acted throughout their experience with the conservative Union men, opposing secession in any form, and rejecting abolition in every guise.

THE "BEACON."

In October, 1860, the first newspaper in the county, the Caldwell County *Beacon*, was established at Kingston. Wilbur F. Boggs was editor. The paper was Democratic in politics, and on the outbreak of the war was secession in sentiments. Prior to the firing on Sumter, however, it had been conservative, but its editor and those controlling the policy of the paper were understood to be secessionists. It excited what influence it had in favor of the Southern cause, and being the only paper published in the county, and the only paper read by many, it of course contributed something to the formation of public opinion.

When war had actually broken out the people were quite well prepared to take sides. The Union men, or "submissionists," as their

[1] Killed in the spring of 1863, in Platte county, by Federal militia.

enemies called them, were largely in the majority, and were cool and determined. The Secessionists made up in spirit and demonstration what they lacked in numbers. The *Beacon* newspaper was stoutly in favor of "arming to resist the despot Lincoln," and every issue teemed with editorials bustling and bristling. The number for May 3 concluded a spirited "leader" as follows: —

In the name of their honor, their chivalry, their devotion to justice, and, if incorrigible upon these points, in the name of their *self-interest*, which will arouse even Black Republicans to battle, we appeal to Missourians whether they will lie supinely upon their backs crying "peace, peace," while the instruments, the *grappling irons* of their destruction and degradation, are being fixed upon them? Or will they rather, as freemen, men who cherish the principles fought for and obtained by their Revolutionary sires, say to the negro-loving autocrat, who disgraces and pollutes the helm of State, that although they are devoted to the Union, and are willing to make sacrifices (pecuniary) for the perpetuity of this glorious experiment of self-government, yet they will not be trodden under the feet or made the tool of a Black Republican military tyrant. That they will not stand with their arms folded and see their commerce destroyed, their prosperity retarded, and their notions of decency and propriety insulted by the quartering of an army of abolition, negro-thieving, subjugating, mercenary troops in their midst, although it is done in the hallowed name and for the professed protection of the Union. Missourians have but to act as becomes men to be free, but by inaction they *will* become what they would then deserve to be — *slaves!*

SECESSION FLAG.

In May, a pole bearing a secession flag was raised in Breckinridge, under the auspices of the "Breckinridge Guards," a Secession company commanded by Capt. E. R. A. Stewart, G. W. Withers, and perhaps others; and Miss Sallie Napier, on behalf of the ladies, made a spirited address, calling on the men of the community to rally in defense of their homes against "the Lincoln invaders." But when the Federal troops came a Mr. McWilliams, himself a Secessionist, cut down the pole, and the flag was secreted. In the summer of 1864 the militia officers forced some of the citizens of the town of Confederate sympathies to dig up the stump of the pole and cast it away.

JEFF. THOMPSON'S ORDER.

The authorities of the State being in sympathy with the rebellion, and — it is but the truth to say it — preparing for secession, the Union people were placed at a disadvantage. They could not organize regu-

larly and legally under the State laws and orders of the Executive unless they placed themselves in an attitude of hostility to the General Government. Prior to the convening of the special session of the Legislature Gov. Jackson had ordered the militia of the State into encampments "to attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline," and on the 23d of April Col. M. Jeff. Thompson, then inspector for this military district (the Fourth), issued the following order: —

GENERAL ORER NO. 1, DIVISION NO. 17.

ST. JOSEPH, MO., April 23, 1861.

To the People of the Fourth Military District of Missouri, Atchison, Nodaway, Worth, Gentry, Harrison, Daviess, DeKalb, Andrew, Holt, Buchanan, Clinton, Caldwell, Platte, Ray and Clay Counties:

FELLOW CITIZENS — Through the dark and troublous times which now overshadow our country it is necessary, if we desire to live as freemen and maintain our rights, that the most perfect order, accountability and discipline that can possibly be maintained under the circumstances should be observed. Therefore,

1. Do not act from misguided impulse or on partial information, for there are statesmen and soldiers guarding your interests.

2. While you exercise untiring energy and display eternal vigilance, let your actions be guarded by dignity, prudence and chivalry.

3. All information must be sent to and received from the headquarters of this district, at St. Joseph, through Maj. F. M. Smith, commanding 1st battalion, except when otherwise ordered from the quartermaster at Jefferson City, Mo. By these means system, efficiency and safety, so much to be desired, can be obtained.

4. It is requested that your colors be for the present a plain white flag, with the coat of arms of Missouri emblazoned thereon, and we can hereafter paint as many stripes as we please with the blood of our invaders. [!]

5. All in my district who desire to enter into the legally constituted military organization of Missouri will find me ever at their call night and day to muster them into the service of the State, and no other organization should be encouraged.

6. It is particularly desired that infantry and rifle companies should be formed.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Colonel and Inspector of the Fourth Mil. Dist. of Mo.

THE "CALDWELL MINUTE MEN."

In the latter part of April a company of Secessionists was formed in the county and called the "Caldwell Minute Men." S. T. Bassett was captain and A. A. Rial orderly sergeant. The members were

from different portions of the county, but only a few were from the western or southwestern part. In a few days the following notice in writing was posted in Kingston and elsewhere, and published in the *Beacon*:—

MINUTE MEN ATTENTION!

The Caldwell Minute Men are hereby ordered to rendezvous at Kingston on Saturday, the 4th day of May, 1861, at 1 o'clock, for the purpose of completing the organization of said company, and to transact other important business. Every one being requested to bring whatever arms they have.

A. A. RIAL, O. S.

Done by order of the Captain.

This company numbered about 75 men, and met frequently in Kingston for drill. Hon. Chas. J. Hughes was an active promoter of the interests of the company, and frequently addressed it and his fellow-citizens generally in aid of the Secession cause. The company eventually became the Caldwell Light Infantry, and rendered efficient service in Gen. Price's army.

The first officers of the company were: Dr. Samuel T. Bassett, captain; G. W. Withers, John Burroughs and Wilbur F. Boggs, lieutenants. After its muster-in in the State service it became Co. D of Col. John T. Hughes' regiment, and though belonging in Gen. Stein's division was attached to and did service in Gen. Slack's.[1] Mr. Harpold was orderly sergeant at the time. Near the middle of June the company, about 65 strong, left the county, obedient to the orders of Gov. Jackson, and marched to Lexington, where it was regularly organized and mustered into the Missouri State Guards. Leaving Lexington the command proceeded to Southwest Missouri under Gen. Price. The Caldwell company took part in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek and Lexington. At Wilson's Creek it had five men severely wounded. A few days before the Carthage fight Capt. Bassett was promoted to be surgeon of the regiment, and David Thompson, who had hitherto been a private in the ranks, was chosen to the captaincy. After the capture of Mulligan at Lexington Lieuts. Burroughs and Boggs left the army and came home. The lieutenants then were George W. Withers and John George.

Upon the expiration of their six months' term of service in the Missouri State Guard, nearly all the members of the Caldwell com-

[1] Johnson's Atlas sketch says there were two companies from this county in the Confederate service; but this is a mistake. "Thompson's and Withers' companies," referred to by Johnson, were one and the same.

pany re-enlisted, this time in the Confederate service. Some Daviess and Livingston county men joined the company, which was Co. H, 2d Missouri infantry, C. S. A. Capt. David Thompson was continued as company commander, and Withers and George were the lieutenants. Ben H. Rives, of Ray county, was colonel of the regiment, and was killed at Pea Ridge, where fell also Lieut. John George, of the Caldwell company. The company went east of the Mississippi with Gen. Price and was at the siege and battle of Corinth, Miss., and in the Vicksburg campaign. It was captured with Pemberton's army at the fall of Vicksburg, and all but a few of its members were sent to a parole camp at Demopolis, Ala., until they were exchanged. John Whiteneck was killed in the siege of Vicksburg. Capt. Thompson left his company at Tupelo, Miss., in the summer of 1862, came back to Caldwell on recruiting service, was captured by the militia, and never was in active service again. The company continued until the close of the war, in Gens. Johnson's and Hood's department, east of the Mississippi.

The Union men of the county organized a little after their Secession neighbors. On the 15th of June there was a large Union meeting held in Kingston. The stars and stripes were raised and heartily cheered, and Hon. James H. Birch delivered a spirited and earnest Union speech. While the Union men were organizing a company of Home Guards, Capt. Bassett's Secession company was drilling in the eastern part of the town.

The next day there was quite a scare among the Secessionists at Kingston and in the vicinity. A report was brought to the county seat that the Federal troops had landed from the cars at Hamilton, and were marching southward, making prisoners or killing all the "secesh" citizens they encountered. The secession headquarters were at the store of Woodson & Ardinger, on the southwest corner of the square, and to this point ex-Sheriff John C. Myers, a leading Secessionist suddenly dashed up from the northwest and warned his friends to fly from the dreadful foe, who, he said, to the number of 1,500 were marching rapidly on Kingston. Capt. Bassett, Lieut. W. F. Boggs, and other members of the "Caldwell Light Infantry," incontinently fled, as did Hon. C. J. Hughes, Rev. Hughes and other citizens of Secession proclivities. Mr. Hawkins Green was stationed on top of the court-house as a look out or watchman, and discovering a cloud of dust to the northward he thought it denoted the Federal advance, and accordingly gave an alarm, "they are coming," when some very ludicrous and ungraceful scenes were enacted by the anti-Unionists.

Afterward it was learned that the alarm was occasioned by the passage through the county of a company of Secession troops from Daviess county on their way to join Gen. Price's and Gov. Jackson's army at Lexington. The company crossed the railroad west of Hamilton and passed through west of Kingston.

The fugitives did not return until the next day. Capt. Bassett's company, or a portion of it, rendezvoused at Berry Diddle's still-house, on Shoal creek, a few miles southeast of Kingston, and soon after set out to join Gov. Jackson's army at Lexington. Of course the alarm was false and the stampede unnecessary, but perhaps the Caldwell Light Infantry did as well to leave then as any other time, since the county was now under complete control of the Unionists, and Federal troops had appeared at Breckinridge, Hamilton and Kidder.

THE HOME GUARDS.

In June, 1861, contemporaneous with the organization of the "Caldwell Light Infantry," two companies of Union Home Guards were formed in this county. Although they were called "home guards," it was not expected that their services would all be rendered at home, or in guarding their own homes literally; they were willing to go where they would do the most good. Both of these companies were organized in the vicinity of Mirabile, but their members were from various sections of the county. These companies were commanded by E. D. Johnson and Moses Lee James. The former was an infantry company and was armed by the government with good Springfield muskets. The two companies were among the very earliest to enroll themselves on the side of the Union in Northwest Missouri.

Capt. James' company was organized by authority of Col. Peabody, then of the 13th Missouri infantry (afterward the 25th Missouri), and the authority and organization were afterward recognized by Gen. Pope and Hurlbut. It was mounted and did duty as cavlry. Reporting at Cameron in July, the Home Guards were assigned to duty along the line of the H. & St. Jo. Railroad.

James' company numbered 56 men. Its officers were M. L. James, captain; John G. Quinn and Isaac N. Henry, lieutenants, and M. R. Streeter, orderly sergeant. It remained in the Home Guard service until September 24, 1861, when it was regularly mustered into what was known as James' battalion of Missouri militia — six months' men.

THE FIGHT AT BLUE MILLS LANDING.

The most important incident in the experience of the Caldwell County Home Guards was their participation in the battle of Blue Mills Landing, on the Missouri river in Clay county, September 17. A brief description of the part taken in that engagement by the troops from this county may be of interest.

About the 1st of September Gen. Price, at the head of his army of 10,000 men, set out from Springfield for the Missouri river, in order that certain bodies of recruits in the northern part of the State might be able to join him. In Northeast Missouri were 2,500 men of Gen. Harris' division, under Gen. Harris himself, and in Northwest Missouri were 4,000 belonging to Gen. Stein's aud Gen. Slack's divisons, under Col. J. P. Saunders and others. On the 12th of September, Gen. Price reached the Missouri at Lexington, where was a Federal garrison of 2,800 men under Col. James A. Mulligan, and immediately sent out messengers to hurry forward his recruits from the north side of the river. This was September 12, and on the 15th the Secession troops in Northwest Missouri united near St. Joseph and set out at once for Lexington.

All told the Northwest Missourians numbered auout 3,500, as follows: From the Fifth Military District (Gen. Stein's) there were five regiments of infantry, under Col. J. P. Saunders, one regiment of cavalry, under Col. Wilfley, and Capt. E. V. Kelly's battery, of three six-pounder guns; from the Fourth District (Gen. Slack's) there were five regiments of infantry, under Col. Jeff. Patton, and one battalion of cavalry, under Col. Childs.

At this time Federal troops were stationed at Cameron and at the railroad bridge across Platte river. At Cameron were the 3d Iowa infantry, Lieut. Col. John Scott, and four companies of Missouri Home Guards, one from Adair county, one from Macon, and two from Caldwell county — Capt. James' and Capt. Johnson's. All the troops at Cameron were infantry, except Capt. James' company, which was mounted and used as advance guard and for scouting. At Platte river bridge were the 16th Illinois infantry, some companies of the 39th Ohio, and some Home Guards.

Learning of the movement of the Northwest Missourians towards Gen. Price's army, Gen. Pope, then in command of all the Federal troops in North Missouri, determined to intercept them if possible. Pursuant to his orders, therefore, Col. Smith set out from Platte

river bridge, and Col. Scott from Cameron, with instructions to unite at Liberty in advance of the Secession troops and stop their further progress toward Lexington.

Col. Scott took with him, besides his own regiment, the four home guard companies, including the two from Caldwell and one piece of artillery. Capt. Johnson's company marched on foot, but Capt. James', being well mounted, had the advance, and did the scouting and courier duty. The march was a swift one, and withal very fatiguing. The last ten miles were accomplished between midnight and daybreak. Arriving at Liberty it was learned that the rebel troops had passed through the town the evening before, and that they were then engaged in crossing the river at Blue Mills Landing, some four miles distant.

Col. Smith had not reached Liberty and Col. Scott was in something of a quandary. His force was very inferior to that of the rebels, and he feared the result of an attack with the force under his immediate command. Scott was a Kentuckian and had seen service in the Mexican war. He sent off one after another, a dozen messengers to Smith to hurry him up, for the rebels were fast escaping to the south side of the river.

At last, however, Col. Scott sent down about twenty men of Capt. James' company, under Lieut. James Call, of the 3d Iowa, to "feel the enemy." The rebel commander, Col. Saunders, had posted on the road from the river to Liberty Col. Childs' battalion of 300 men, to protect and guard his rear, while the rest of his command were crossing, and these were in ambush. Nearing the rebel position Lieut. Call was warned by at least one citizen of his danger, but he continued to press on. The road was narrow and there were heavy timber and dense thickets on both sides. Suddenly about 100 shots were poured into the company by the rebels, some of whom were concealed under a bridge. Five Caldwell county men were shot clean out of their saddles, four of them being killed instantly and the other desperately wounded. The remainder of the squad, under Lieut. Call, hastily retreated. The four men killed were Linus Miller, Daniel Strope, John Smith and James Bogan; the wounded man was Wm. O. Dodge, who is still a partial cripple, and the present driver and proprietor of the Hamilton and Kingston hack line.

Col. Scott now marched the remainder of his command down to deliver battle to the rebels, hoping that in the meantime Col. Smith would come up. Johnson's company of Caldwell Home Guards was present, led by its captain. The Federals attacked the rebels in am-

bush and concealment, and after a spirited little fight were repulsed with a loss of 10 killed outright[1] and 75 or more wounded. Among the latter were Capt. E. D. Johnson and a member of his company named Whitfield Early. The rebels lost 3 killed and 18 wounded. The odds were greatly in favor of the rebels, as they were well and strongly posted behind a deep ditch, fallen trees, standing trees, and other obstacles, and while they had a good view of their enemies they themselves could not be seen.

The Federals fell back to Liberty where they met Col. Smith, who had just come up. The next day Col. Scott with his command returned to Cameron, where the Caldwell Home Guards were a week later mustered out, a number re-entering the service in James' battalion of six months' men. The four men killed at Blue Mills Landing were buried at Liberty in the cemetery north of William Jewell College.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JOHNSON'S COMPANY OF HOME GUARDS.

The date of the enlistment of all the members of this company is June 18, 1861, and the place of enrollment Mirabile.

Captain, E. D. Johnson, disch. Oct. 12;
1st Lieut., Wm. Crawford, left serv. Sept. 13;
2d Lieut., Wm. Partin, left serv. Aug. 20;
1st Sergt., Thos. K. Smith, left serv. Sept. 3;
2d Sergt., Dempsey B. Wyatt, disch. Oct. 12;
3d Sergt., Robt. F. Johnson, disch. Oct. 12;
4th Sergt., Whitfield Early, disch. Oct. 12;[2]
1st Corpl., J. Q. A. Kemper, quit service July 18;
2d Corpl., Robt. Grant, disch. Oct. 12;
3d Corpl., Ashley W. Holland, disch. Oct. 12;
4th Corpl., Wm. Clifton, disch. Oct. 12;
Musicians, Wm. Shurtz, quit serv. Sept. 12; Noah Frederick, quit serv. Sept. 1;

PRIVATES.

Lee Ballenger, dis. Oct. 12;
Martin Brooks, dis. Oct. 12;
Thos. Brown, dis. Oct. 12;
John Brown, quit serv. Sept. 1;
James H. Browning, quit serv. Sept. 12;
Wm. H. Cross, quit serv. Sept. 12;
David E. Cross, dis. Oct. 12;
John A. Cross, dis. Oct. 12;
James Church, dis. Oct. 12;
Albert J. Clampitt, dis. Oct. 12;
Alonzo Carr, quit serv. Sept. 1;
James A. Cochran, dis. Oct. 12;
Wm. B. Cochran, quit serv. Sept. 12;
Anderson Creason, serv'd 1 month;
Joshua A. Carver, served 1 month;
Wm. Crouse, served 1 month;
Matthias Crouse, qt. ser. Sept. 12;
Theodore Dudley, qt. ser. Sept. 12;
Patrick Denneen, serv'd 1 month;
John N. Early, dis. Oct. 12;
Wm. M. Early, dis. Oct. 12;

[1] Besides the 4 of Capt. James' company killed previously.

[2] Wounded at Blue Mills, and finally died from the effect of his wounds.

John T. Green, quit serv. Sept. 1;
Wm. H. Green, qt. serv. Sept. 13;
Van Henry Grove, dis. Oct. 12;
Wm. L. Grant, quit serv. Sept. 1;
Geo. W. Grant, dis. Oct. 12;
John C. Holland, left ser. Sept. 12;
A. F. Hutchings, left ser. Aug. 1;
Geo. Henderson, left ser. Sept. 13;
Wm. S. Henry, left ser. July 18;
Jas. Hockenberry, s'rv'd 1 month;
John Lockhart, dis. Oct. 12;
Aurelius S. Love, serv'd 1 month;
Geo. W. Latimer, left ser. Aug. 1;
John Miller, dis. Oct. 12;
Stewart B. McCord, dis. Oct. 12;
Joel McLaughlin, serv'd 2 m'ths;
Martin W. Moore, dis. Oct. 12;
Daniel Martin,
Samuel Montgomery,
Nathan Middaugh,
John P. Platt,
John Pollard,
John Robinson,
Henry H. Robinson, left serv. Sept. 1;
Reuben Rice,
Joseph T. Rice,
Jesse D. Ross, trans. to James' Co.;
John P. Reynolds,
John Renfrew,
Wm. Spivey, Jr.,
Reub. M. Spivey,
Geo. F. Sackman,
Andrew J. Seeley,
Aaron H. Sloan,
James G. Sloan,
John Smith,
Warren A. Smith,
Geo. Smith, Jr.,
Martin Shriver,
Stephen D. Sloan,
Samuel H. Sturgis,
Seymour R. Scovil,
Franklin Swigart,
James M. Vaughn,
John S. Wyatt,
Greenup B. Wilhoit,
Thos. Ward,
James Ward,
Daniel Strope, dis. Aug. 30;
Henry, Hipple, Sr.,
John C. Spencer,
Henry Swigart, Sr.,
Henry Swigart, Jr., trans. to James' Co.;
Jasper Jones.

Quite a number of this company was transferred to Capt. M. L. James' company of mounted men.

MULLIGAN'S MEN.

When word was brought that Gen. Price had the little army of Col. Mulligan surrounded at Lexington, a few Secessionists from this county went down, each man on his own responsibility, and took part in the fight against the cooped-up Federals. Some remained with the army, but the majority returned home and there came with them some who had joined Thompson's company and had become tired of war. After the surrender of Mulligan, a large number of his men passed through this county on their way to take the cars at Hamilton for their homes in Illinois. These men belonged to the 28th Illinois infantry,[1] and 1st Illinois cavalry. Quite a number were brought

[1] Composed of Irishmen and called the "Irish Brigade."

from Richmond to Hamilton in wagons and carriages. Old David Whitmer, the noted Mormon, who was then running a livery stable in Richmond, furnished free transportation for all his teams were capable of hauling. The prisoners all, or nearly all, passed through Kingston and boarded the cars at Hamilton.

JAMES' FIFTH BATTALION.

In the fall of 1861, immediately after the fall of Lexington, Capt. Moses L. James began the organization of a battalion of Union militia, to serve for six months in this quarter of the State. The organization was perfected and the three companies composing the battalion were mustered into service October 2, 1861. The field officers were W. L. James, major; Isaac W. Henry, adjutant; Hiram J. Chapman, commissary; G. G. Hildreth, quartermaster, and G. G. Hildreth, surgeon, all from this county.

Only two companies, A and C, were wholly from this county. Their officers were as follows: —

Co. A — Captain, M. R. Streeter; lieutenants, Samuel E. Turner, Wm. Plumb.

Co. C — Captain, Geo. W. Murphy; lieutenants, Arch. Groom, Samuel J. Finch.

The officers of Co. B, Capt. Joseph H. Clark and Lieuts. H. M. Walker and O. C. Sinclair, were from DeKalb and Clinton.

James' battalion was mustered into service at Cameron, October 2, 1861. Its term of service was taken up with guarding the railroad, scouting through this county and Clinton, DeKalb, and Daviess, frequently encountering scattering detachments of rebels. It was mustered out at Cameron, March 13, 1862.

THE "CORNSTALK FIGHT."

On the 17th of October, 1861, occurred an engagement in the southern part of this county — or, properly speaking, in the northern part of Ray — which came to be known as the cornstalk fight. A force of Confederate recruits had gone into a camp on Goodin Creason's land, in the brush, along a small branch of the East fork of Crooked river. From day to day they received re-enforcements, and their friends in the neighborhood fed them.

Word of the existence of this camp was conveyed to Maj. M. L. James, of the 5th battalion, then at Cameron, and he resolved to break it up. Taking with him about 150 men of his battalion, all

mounted, he set out and the same night encamped on the premises of David George, who was considered to be a "Southern sympathizer," and who lived in what is now Lincoln township, near the headwaters of Crab Apple creek. It is said that Mr. George, who was an old gentleman, fled upon the approach of the Federals and did not return until after they had left, and that the exposure he endured in his absence, sleeping in the open air, brought on illness which caused his death.

The next morning Maj. James set out to surround the rebel camp — which was located a few hundred yards south of the southwest corner of Lincoln township, and less than three miles from George's — and if possible capture its inmates. Sending forward as an advance guard or scouting party about 20 men, under Lieut. Wm. Plumb, of Co. A, Capt. Streeter's company, the major followed a mile in the rear with the main part of his command, ready to dispose it to the best advantage when the enemy should be met. It was Maj. James' intention to get to the south of the rebel camp and make the attack from that direction, so as to drive the rebels out on the prairies.

As Lieut. Plumb was marching along a road which had a corn field on one side and a thicket on the other, he was suddenly fired on by a considerable party of rebels in ambush. In the fight that resulted the lieutenant and 3 of his men were severely wounded, and 5 of the Federal horses were killed, and the rebels had 1 man wounded. Lieut. Plumb charged through the rebel line and back again, both times under sharp fire. He fought the fight unaided, although Maj. James stood ready to support him and came up as soon as it was evident that he needed support.

The rebels retreated, scattering and breaking up into small parties. It was difficult to pursue them, and after beating up the country for some hours, Maj. James returned with his command to Cameron. The rebels soon passed across the Missouri and went south to the army of Gen. Price.

A REBEL RAID.

About the 20th of November, a band of rebels, 15 or 20 men, under the leadership of John Hurst, of Ray county, made a raid on the premises of Maj. M. L. James, who then resided 4 miles west of Kingston. At this time the major was in command of his 5th battalion of Missouri militia, and was in St. Louis on military business. The 5th battalion, or "James' Jayhawkers," as the rebel people

called them, were heartily detested in certain parts of Ray, and Hurst and his band determined to capture their commander, or retaliate upon him for certain real or imaginary injuries. The raiders took from Maj. James 5 good horses and about $60 worth of clothing and other articles, and then, without molesting any one else, returned to their Ray county rendezvous.

KILLING OF JUDGE JAMES STEELE.

Late in the fall of 1861, Judge James Steele, a prominent citizen of the county, was killed in Rockford township by a small detachment of James' battalion. Judge Steele was a man of middle age and his home was in Kingston. He had been a member of the county court, and was a man of considerable intelligence and information. By nature he was brave even to rashness and determined even to obstinacy. At the outbreak of the war he joined the rebel forces, and in a few months left Gen. Price's army and came back to Caldwell county on recruiting service. He repaired to the residence of his father, John Steele, southwest of Mirabile, and his presence and his mission being learned, a Union man of the neighborhood rode to Cameron and gave the information to Maj. James, then in command at that post.

Maj. James at once sent out Lieut. O. C. Sinclair with 4 men to capture Steele. Lieut. Sinclair was a carpenter and had been employed by John Steele. The men under him were residents of the vicinity and knew the locality well. The squad reached the house a little after noon. Riding rapidly up they leaped their horses over the fence and partially surrounded the house. Judge Steele had previously declared he would not be taken prisoner, and now he caught up a double-barreled shot-gun, and running out began to resist his would-be captors. He was soon shot and instantly killed. A companion named Robert Russell made no resistance, and was made prisoner and taken to Cameron and paroled.

1862 — THE 6TH CAVALRY, M. S. M.

In the early spring of 1862 the organization of the 6th regiment of cavalry, Missouri State Militia, Col. E. C. Catherwood commanding, was begun at Cameron. In this regiment many Caldwell county Unionists enlisted. Maj. M. L. James, on being mustered out of service in the six months militia, became a major in the 6th M. S. M., and eventually Capts. Wm. Plumb and Geo. W. Murphy held the

same rank. Three companies of the regiment were originally all, or nearly all, from Caldwell, viz. : —

Company B — Captains, Wm. Plumb, promoted to major September 25, 1863 ; then Elias Lankford, from December 25, 1863, to expiration of term of service, February 28, 1865. Lieutenants, Isaac Cook and Wm. Logan. The company was mustered in at Cameron, March 1, 1862.

Company C — Mustered in at Mirabile, March 15, 1862. Captains, E. D. Johnson, dismissed August 16, 1862 ; J. G. Quinn, from September 16, 1862, to December 28, 1864, when he became quartermaster of the 13th Missouri cavalry volunteers. Lieutenants, Jas. Mylar, resigned August 25, 1862 ; Daniel Campbell, mustered out July 18, 1865 ; Thos. J. Shinn, entered 13th Missouri cavalry September 13, 1864.

Company E — Mustered in at Cameron, March 28, 1862 ; Captains, Geo. W. Murphy, promoted to major, January 13, 1864 ; Calvin S. Moore, December 3, 1864. First Lieutenants, Calvin S. Moore, promoted to captain April 15, 1864 ; Lewis B. Clevenger, mustered out in 1865.

There were also a number of Caldwell men , including Lieuts. Jas. N. Stoffel and Timothy Middaugh, in Capt. J. H. Clark's company, A, which was composed chiefly of men from Clinton county.

The total number of men from this county in the 6th M. S. M., up to January 1, 1864, was 268.

Catherwood's 6th M. S. M. took a prominent and active part in the war in Missouri. The 1st battalion, composed of Cos. A, B, C and D, under Maj. James, was stationed at Liberty, Clay county, May 12, 1862. About a month later, with Cos. E and F, they were ordered to Sedalia, where they arrived June 15. Here they did considerable scouting and other active service during the summer.

August 16, detachments of Cos. A, B and E, under Capt. Wm. Plumb, took part in the desperate little battle of Lone Jack, in Jackson county, where 800 Union troops, led by Maj. Emory S. Foster, of the 7th Missouri State militia, engaged 3,000 Confederates, under Cols. Cockerell, Coffee, Hays, Thompson, and the guerrilla chieftain, W. C. Quantrell. About 75 men were killed on each side, and the fight was a draw, the Unionists holding the field at the conclusion, but retreating to Lexington an hour later.

At Lone Jack Capt. Plumb's company went into the fight with 56 men, and lost 5 killed and 17 wounded. Capt. Plumb himself was severely wounded in the shoulder, and Lieut. Wm. Lagan lost an eye. In Capt. Murphy's company (E) Jerry Hatfield and John Stennet were

killed, the latter just as he had shot down a rebel, and immediately after he had called out, "Aha, I got you that time!" Frank McCray lost his leg, and the old pioneer, Charley Ross, had his leg badly shattered below the knee. The brave old man refused any assistance, however, until the fight was over, gamely calling out to his comrades, "Keep up the flag, boys! Let me alone; I'm all right. Keep up the flag." Mr. Ross is a pensioner to-day, on account of his wound at Lone Jack.

Maj. Foster, in his account of the action, mentions this instance: "A man of Capt. Plumb's company, shot through the head, mortally wounded, was seen half an hour afterwards, trying to load his carbine. He died with it in his hand."

The regiment served in Central and Southwest Missouri, and Northwestern Arkansas, in the years 1863 and 1864, participated in the campaign against Gen. Price, in the fall of 1864, and was in numerous engagements with the enemy. But to give a minute account of its many spirited skirmishes, its night and day marches and scouting expeditions, and the fatigues and hardships it underwent, would occupy more space than can here be given. At all times and under all circumstances the Caldwell county men bore their full part creditably. In November, 1864, Col. Catherwood was commissioned colonel of the 13th Missouri cavalry volunteers, and a large number of the 6th M. S. M. entered that regiment, and did service in Missouri and on the plains till in the summer of 1866, when they were mustered out.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ENROLLED MILITIA.

In the latter part of the month of July, 1862, the enrolled militia of the State, commonly called the E. M. M., were organized. In Caldwell county three companies were organized, which were afterward designated as E, F and G of the 33d regiment, Col. W. S. Brown. The officers of these companies were: —

Of Company E, John Phillips, captain, resigned October 22, 1862; then Wm. D. Fortune to March 12, 1865; Joshua Orem and R. S. Robinson, lieutenants. The latter was removed in August, 1864, and Wm. F. Wheeler was then commissioned second lieutenant, and served till company was dismissed.

Company F — G. W. Noblett, captain; W. T. Filson and E. T. Cox, lieutenants.

Company G — Stephen M. Lankford, captain, killed on Crab Apple creek, in this county, September 11, 1862; then John T. Ross, till

August, 1864, when his commission was vacated. Jacob H. Snider and Geo. W. Crouse, lieutenants.

Company E had 81 men, Company F, 97, and Company G, 75.

THE POINDEXTER RAID.

In August, 1862, during the Poindexter raid, there were many alarms in the eastern portion of the county. It was reported that Col. Poindexter, and other Confederate leaders, were marching on the county with a very large force. But in a short time came the news of Gen. Guitar's defeat of Poindexter at Compton's Ferry, in Carroll county, and also that Gen. Loan had turned him back at Utica, and driven him out of the country. During the alarm the enrolled militia of the county were especially active, and kept watch that no raiders should steal in unawares.

THE TRAGEDIES ON THE CRAB APPLE — KILLING OF CAPT. LANGFORD, BY THE CONFEDERATES, AND OF FOUR CONFEDERATE SYMPATHIZERS, THREE OF ONE FAMILY, BY THE MILITIA — HOUSE BURNING, ETC.

In the early fall of 1862, there occurred on Crab Apple creek, in the southern or southeastern portion of the county, a number of painful tragedies connected with the war, which deserve mention here.

In what is now Lincoln township, and on Crab Apple creek about three miles from the Ray county line (northern part of sections 20 and 21), lived Wm. Baker, Sr., an old citizen of the county, nearly 70 years of age. Mr. Baker was the father of a large family of boys. At the beginning of the Civil War the family sided with the Confederate cause, and no less than five of the sons entered the rebel army of Missouri as members of Capt. Thompson's Caldwell county company. The Christian names of these sons were George, who was a teamster; William, Jr., Joseph, John, James and Henry; the last four were regularly enlisted soldiers. Two other sons, Daniel and Andrew, remained at home. The spectacle of five brothers, all enlisted soldiers of one military company, was one not often witnessed, and the fact was often remarked and commented upon.

In the battle of Pea Ridge (or Elkhorn) James Baker was badly wounded, and was discharged from the service. His brother George accompanied him home, where they arrived some time in the early fall. For some reason they refused to surrender themselves to the Federal military authorities, and contrived to keep out of the way of the militia for some time. One or two other young men associated with them. Alexander Richey, a brother of the wife of Dan Baker, joined

them, and so did Dan Baker, who had never before taken up arms. All were armed. It is claimed that they did not intend to harm any one, unless in self-defense, but were waiting for a good opportunity to go out on the Plains, or across to California.

In August, Joseph Richey, a brother of "Eck," was killed near Richmond by a man named Ray, and "Eck" claimed that he was carrying weapons for the murderer of his brother.

Whatever purpose the Bakers and Richey had in lying out, with their arms and horses, it is certain that they did no injury to any one. They claimed that on two or three occasions they could have fired into and killed half a dozen of the militia if they had wished to. It is also just as certain that their conduct in lying out was against the express orders of the Federal military authorities. Gen. Schofield's "order No. 18," issued May 29, enjoined the "utmost vigilance in hunting down and *destroying*" all bushwhackers, who, the orders said, "*when caught in arms*, engaged in their unlawful warfare," were to be "*shot down on the spot.*"

On the night of September 9, Daniel, George and James Baker, and Alex. Richey and Samuel Richey were lying out, near the residence of Wm. Baker. They had their guns and horses with them, and slept under some crab apple trees. Just before day on the morning of the 10th, a rain came up, and George Baker and Alex. Richey went to a stable loft for shelter. The others remained in the crab apple grove. About dawn Lieut. John T. Ross, with a detachment of Capt. Langford's company of militia (Co. E, 33d E. M. M.), came down from Kingston, and chanced to surround the stable where Baker and Richey were and made them prisoners.

Short work was made in disposing of the prisoners — and bloody work, too. The militia took five head of horses belonging to the Bakers, and made their prisoners mount two of them. The wife of Dan Baker, — Richey's sister, — ran out and begged for their lives, but the militia took them a few hundred yards away and shot them. Hearing the firing Mrs. Baker ran to the spot and found her brother and George Baker, both dead. George Baker left a wife and three children. Dan and Jim Baker and Sam Richey were roused up by Mrs. Dan Baker, who heard the militia approaching, and they escaped.

The next day, September 11, Capt. S. M. Langford, at the head of his company, went down into the Crab Apple neighborhood to arrest Dan and Jim Baker if possible. While beating up the brush and timber along the creek in the southern portion of New York township (sw. $\frac{1}{4}$ section 27–56–27), Capt. Langford came upon the hiding

place of James Baker, who was watching the movements of his enemies. Baker waited until Langford approached within a few yards of where he lay concealed, when he fired and killed him almost instantly. Baker afterward declared that he did this regretfully, but that Capt. Langford was riding, pistol in hand, directly toward his place of hiding, and in a few seconds would have discovered him and shot him.

The killing of Capt. Langford created a storm of indignation among the militia, and out of the storm there darted the fierce lightnings of vengeance. In a few days the Baker neighborhood had been visited with fire and sword, and all the "rebel sympathizers" burned out and driven out, and one of them killed. The three militia companies of the county — Capt. Philips', Capt. Noblett's and Langford's company, lead by Lieut. John Ross — repaired at once to where the Bakers lived. George Baker's house, or the house where his widow and children lived, was first burned, on the 11th. The wife of Daniel Baker writes: "They burned everything in it; they even took a little sun bonnet from one of the little girls and threw it into the flames."

The next day there was a good deal of burning among the "rebel houses." Clouds of black smoke rolled up in the sky all over what was called the "rebel nest," along Crab Apple. The house of William Gibson was burned. William Baker, Jr., who went through the war as a Confederate soldier, married Mrs. Gibson's daughter — perhaps that was why Capt. G. W. Withers' house was burned, but he was in the Southern army at the time, his wife was in Clay county, and the house was occupied by James Thomas, a Union man. William Kesterson's and Mrs. Michael's houses were purified of their rebel uncleanness by militia fire. Then, near sun down, old William Baker's house was burned, and the militia roasted chickens over the coals for their supper. A Union man named Cheshire, who lived on Mr. Baker's land, was allowed to save a few articles from the flames, but not many. The women and the other inmates were told to "hustle themselves." Capt. G. W. Noblett has stated to the writer that he gave the orders to apply the torch to all these houses. Somebody reported him to Gen. Loan, then at St. Joseph, in command of this district, and Loan sent an order back to Noblett: "Do not burn any more houses, *if you can get along without it.*"

While old William Baker's house was burning something else was going on. The old man was accosted by some of the militia[1] and

[1] Mrs. Dan Baker, who was present, says they were Capt. Noblett and his men; but Capt. Noblett says they were John Ross and *his* men.

ordered to tell where his sons Dan and Jim were, but he declared if they were to be his last words that he had not seen them since the morning George and "Eck." Richey were killed, and did not know where they were. They then accused him of being a bushwhacker, but he said: "As true as I live, I have not had a gun on my shoulder for eight years." But at last they said, "Come along with us," and they started away with him. His daughters-in-law begged for his life, and Mrs. Dan Baker followed after the party, but she says they drove her back. The old man was taken just across the ravine from his burning house and shot. It was in the dusk of the evening when this was done. Two balls passed through his body, killing him instantly. At the time of his death Mr. Baker was 68 years of age.

When George Baker was killed and his house burned, his widow and children took refuge at old man Baker's. Here also was Daniel Baker's wife. The latter writes: "The night father Baker lay a corpse we all sat out in the woods. It was quite cold and rainy, and George's widow was sick. We had nothing to eat until the next day, although we did not feel much like eating."

Wm. Baker, Sr., was a gentleman of good character, and, but for his politics, was generally esteemed. George Baker also bore a good reputation. But the entire family were strong Confederate sympathizers from the beginning. On the 9th of December, 1861, the house of W. T. Filson, in the eastern part of the county, was raided by some Confederate partisans, said to have been Daniel Baker, Wm. Baker, Jr., Joseph Baker, Wm. Kesterson, Wm. H. Kesterson, Mortimer Kesterson and John H. Pemberton. Capt. Filson lost two saddles, an overcoat, a shot gun, revolver, bowie knife, and some other articles of personal property, including some papers. In 1864 he brought suit against the parties named for $2,400 damages, obtained judgment by default, and bought in to satisfy the judgment certain lands belonging to the Bakers. Four years later the Bakers appeared and the former proceedings were set aside and annulled, and their lands restored to them. They now live in Nebraska.

Jim Baker and Dan Baker escaped from the county and made their way to Kansas. Here, some time later, they were identified by a Caldwell county man who chanced to be in Leavenworth, and were arrested, and word sent back to Kingston. A squad of militia was sent after them. At St. Joseph Dan Baker sprang away from his guards and made good his escape. He said he knew it was death to be taken back to Caldwell county, and he preferred to die in trying to effect his freedom. He is yet alive. Jim Baker was taken to

Breckinridge, examined by the military authorities and discharged, or at least ordered to be released on oath and bond. A squad of Ross' company started with him to Kingston, but two miles northeast of town they shot him. Baker died bravely. Ordered to turn his back he refused, and just before he was shot called out to his executioners, "I want you to know that I die a true Southerner." His body was taken charge of and buried in the McClelland graveyard by Col. T. N. O. Butts, John H. Dustin and others. At the time of his death, November 17th, Jim Baker was but 19 years of age. He had in his pocket his discharge from the Confederate army, and the Federal bullet that wounded him at Pea Ridge.

The bodies of George Baker and Alex. Richey were buried in the Knoxville graveyard. It was proposed to bury the body of old Wm. Baker there. A man was sent down to have a grave dug, but another man named Lee Henry sent him back with the word that "no rebels" should be buried there, and the body was then interred in the Yoakum or Petrie burying ground.

George Baker and Alex. Richey were killed on the morning of September 10th; Capt. Langford, September 11th; Wm. Baker, Sr., September 12th, and James Baker on the night of November 17th, all in the year 1862.

CHAPTER VII.

EVENTS OF 1863–1864.

Miscellaneous Events in 1863 — Miscellaneous Events in 1864 — The Rebel Raid of Thrailkill and Taylor — Full Details and Particulars — The County Treasury Robbery — The 44th Missouri Infantry — Some Tragedies of the War — Killing of Certain Alleged Rebel Sympathizers, John C. Myers, Rev. Frazee, R. S. McBeath, Absalom Harpold, H. D. Whiteneck, and Henry Gist.

1863 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In the spring of 1863 Capt. W. D. Fortune and Lieuts. Joshua Orem and Wm. H. Anderson, of the 33d E. M. M., and quite a number of other men from this county were detailed to serve in Co. B, of Hall's 4th regiment of Provisional Militia. They performed service about six months, when they were relieved from duty.

This year also there were a few more tragedies in the county. Capt. Fortune's company was stationed at Breckinridge in the spring and summer, and made frequent incursions into the county. It was on one of these when Robt. McBeath was killed.

A vast majority of the Union men of the county had grown to be Radical Republicans, and were for the immediate abolition of slavery throughout the Union. President Lincoln's proclamation freeing the slaves of those in rebellion had been well received and heartily indorsed, and now the general sentiment was in favor of universal abolition. A minority of the Union men, those whose loyalty had been demonstrated and could not be doubted, were, however, opposed to emancipation or abolition. A few opposed abolition under any circumstances, but the majority of the anti-emancipationists favored freeing the slaves of disloyal men without compensation, but insisted that all loyal men should be paid for their slaves that might be emancipated by law.

Some of the Democratic and Bell-Everett Union men were greatly displeased when it became evident that abolition would be the result of the war, and indeed some of them were more mortified and disheartened than displeased, in the common sense of displeasure. They had held from the first that the object of the war was the restoration of the Federal Union simply, and not the destruction of slavery, as claimed by the Secessionists and rebels. Now that the predictions of the latter were about to be verified, and their own as-

sertions disproved, these Union men were much cast down. They had no thought of abandoning the Union cause, but they much regretted that the policy of the government toward slavery had been changed, not that they were such ardent admirers of the institution and desired its indefinite perpetuation, but they feared for the effect of the abolition policy upon the Conservative Union men of Missouri, and dreaded the charge of inconsistency and insincerity against their cause and its leaders. Many broke from President Lincoln at once because of his Emancipation Proclamation, but remained steadfast in their devotion to Unionism, and unchanged in their detestation of the rebellion and the rebels.

The Radical Republicans were not satisfied with President Lincoln, because he had not made emancipation universal throughout the Union — in Missouri as well as in Mississippi. Doubtless a majority of these had for years been Abolitionists and now rejoiced at the prospect that they should live until their eyes had seen "the glory!" They declared that even if the slaves were not naturally entitled to their freedom "the treason of their masters" had made them so entitled; while in the case of the *loyal* slaveholders it was held that if they were "good Union men," they ought to be willing that their slaves be emancipated without any compensation save the approval of conscience and the praise of Abolitionists.

A controversy between the two factions of Unionists arose. The Republicans called the Democratic pro-slavery men "Copperheads," "rebel sympathizers," etc., and the feeling grew to be very intense and the enmity deadly. It is yet charged that many a pro-slavery citizen was murdered by the Radical members of the militia charged with being a rebel or a bushwhacker or something of the sort, when in fact it is claimed, he was only a Democrat.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS IN 1864.

Thursday morning, June 9, Capt. Merrill Givens, of Co. A, 33d E. M. M., was killed in an accidental encounter with some Livingston county militia near Breckinridge. Some military prisoners had escaped from St. Joseph and passed near Kidder Wednesday, going east. Capt. Givens, who resided in Daviess county, three miles from Kidder, took a small party and started in pursuit. At dawn the next morning he reached the Weldon settlement, near Breckinridge, and came suddenly on the picket of some militia that had been sent out from Chillicothe to head off the fugitives. Each party took the other for an enemy, and in the fight that resulted Capt. Givens was killed,

and a man of his company named Ward, of Kidder, was seriously wounded. The same night a party of militia went into the Weldon settlement, took out Humphrey Weldon and murdered him and burned the Widow Weldon's barn.

Saturday, June 9, John D. Casey, of near Gallatin, and his son, John Casey, of Hamilton, were both killed in an affray at the latter place. The Caseys were intoxicated. The old man struck at Wm. Briscoe, a citizen of the vicinity, with a knife, and Briscoe knocked him down. The old man rose, went to Buster's saloon, where his son was, and in a few moments young John came out with a revolver and fired at Briscoe, who was standing in a store door. Briscoe returned the fire. Other parties also opened fire on Casey, and he started to run, but was shot and brought to the ground. Springing up again he followed Briscoe into a store, where they exchanged shots and then clinched; while they were in this position the elder Casey ran in and cut Briscoe in the neck. The latter succeeded in pushing young Casey out of doors, when he again cocked his pistol to shoot Briscoe, but the weapon was caught by Henry Snyder, a returned veteran of Catherwood's regiment, and Briscoe then put his pistol to Casey's head, fired and killed him instantly. Old man Casey, seeing Snyder's interference, seized him, and it is said attempted to knife him, but Henry Singleton, a discharged soldier of the 25th Missouri infantry, fired at him and brought him down. He was taken to Gallatin, and died next morning. Both of the Caseys were considered to be rebels, or "sympathizers."

Saturday, June 11, Lieut. W. T. Filson, of Capt. Noblett's company (F) of the 33d E. M. M., captured two men, supposed to be of the St. Joseph escaped prisoners, at or near the Widow Guffey's, eight or nine miles east of Kingston. The two men at first said their names were Fortney and Rhodes, but soon admitted that their true names were Biggs and Dr. McCamey. In a few minutes the militia killed Biggs, and he was buried four miles east of Hamilton. Dr. McCamey was taken to Hamilton and turned over to another company of militia, and the next day was killed near the place where Biggs was buried, east of Hamilton.

The *Banner of Liberty* spoke jocularly of McCamey's death, as follows: "He died about four miles east of Hamilton, in consequence of not having money enough to pay his railroad fare! As the boys hadn't time to hunt up his friend, the prospective Conservative candidate for Lieutenant-Governor [Gen. Odon Guitar], they summoned a few of the secesh about Breckinridge and saw them do up the work

neatly." Lieut. Filson, of the "Wolf Hunters," as Noblett's company was known, made the following report of this affair to Gen. Fisk: —

KINGSTON, CALDWELL COUNTY, MO., June 16, 1864.

Gen. C. B. Fisk — SIR: — I have the honor to make the following report: On the 9th inst., I learned that several desperadoes had escaped from St. Joseph, and that some of them were traveling east. I called out a few of Co. F, 33d E. M. M., and turned out to search for them. On the evening of the 11th I succeeded in capturing two of them. They gave their names as Fortney and Rhodes, but upon further investigation it appeared to be Dr. McCamey and Biggs or Briggs. While questioning McCamey, Biggs or Briggs attempted to escape, but he soon "played out." Capt. G. W. Noblett instructed me to take Dr. McCamey to Hamilton. I done so on the 12th and turned him over to Lieut. Wm. Lewis, by order of Capt. E. C. Crandall, of Brookfield, Mo. I then continued the search until last evening, when I relieved the men and returned home.

Yours truly, W. T. FILSON,
First Lieut. Co. F, 33d Regt. E. M. M.

THE THRAILKILL AND TAYLOR RAID.

The most exciting incident occurring in Caldwell county during the year 1864, and perhaps during the Civil War, was the raid into and through the county in July by a body of Confederate recruits and guerrillas, led by two noted chieftains named John Thrailkill and Chas. F. Taylor. The latter was and is generally known by the name of Fletcher, or "Fletch." Taylor. Perhaps a full account of the origin and termination of this raid ought here to be given, since it is believed this can be done fairly and accurately at this time. The writer has taken great pains to ascertain the facts, and has confidence that in the main he has done so.

Fletch. Taylor had been in the war from the start. He was one of the prisoners captured at Camp Jackson by Gen. Lyon, was at the battle of Belmont, then in Lee's army, where he was taken prisoner, paroled, and sent home to Independence, Mo. Here, in the latter part of 1862, he was arrested by the Federal military authorities and ordered to work on the breastworks, but he escaped in a day or two and joined Quantrell. In a year he was Quantrell's first lieutenant, and in the latter part of June, 1864, crossed the Missouri into Clay county at the head of 75 guerrillas, 12 of whom were Quantrell's old men. John Thrailkill was from Holt county. Originally a Secessionist in sympathy, he took no active part until late in the war, when he was recruited into the regular Confederate service

in Platte county by Col. J. C. C. ("Coon") Thornton. He was a man of near middle age, with a superior education and of fine ability.

By some means Thrailkill and Taylor met in Clay county soon after the latter crossed the river. Recruits were joining Taylor's company very rapidly, and Taylor says he made Thrailkill captain of a company. In a brief time the two had 300 men, and Clay county became too small to hold them. Taylor resolved to make a raid with his guerrillas into Iowa, and sent a courier to Bill Anderson, then in Chariton county, to join him. Thrailkill swore the men under his immediate command into the Confederate service and announced his intention of crossing the river and joining Gen. Price's army in Arkansas the first opportunity.

All of Western Missouri was ablaze at this time. The Confederate guerrillas had been at work and the Federal troops were unusually active. Taylor captured Platte City and held it long enough for Jesse James and others of his band to have their "tin-type" pictures taken; Col. Ford, of the 2d Colorado cavalry and 300 militia defeated "Coon" Thornton and 150 of his men at Camden Point, Platte county, and afterward burned the town and killed a number of its citizens, and passed on to Platte City, which was also partially burned and some of its people put to the sword. Men were being killed every day by each side.

Soon after the events in Platte county noted above, Taylor and Thrailkill, at the head of 300 men, left Clay county and passed eastward into Ray. July 17, Fletch. Taylor badly defeated Capt. Moses and his company of the 2d Colorado cavalry at Fredericksburg, killing 6 and wounding others. Thrailkill's immediate command did not take part in this fight. Plundering Gay's store, at Fredericksburg, the raiders passed on to Elkhorn, robbed the store of Maj. Allen, a prominent Unionist, and carried off even part of his clothing. They now threatened Richmond, but Capt. Clayton Tiffin, of the 4th Provisional regiment of militia, succeeded in throwing his company into the town ahead of the guerrillas, and when a mile from the place they turned north toward Knoxville. Of course Thrailkill followed, or accompanied Taylor.

Near Knoxville, on the 18th, some of Taylor's men killed Lieut. Jesse C. Tunnage and two other men named Shumate and Wilson, all of the enrolled militia. South of Knoxville, at Moses Yoacum's, they met and robbed the stage, destroying the mail, etc., and taking the stage company's horses. At that time the stage ran between Lexington and Hamilton.

At Knoxville nearly 100 citizens had assembled, but as they had less than 50 guns of any sort, and as Capt. Tiffin had sent them word not to make a fight, they mostly fled to the brush. A few under Capt. Kelso, of the 6th M. S. M., and Lieut. Stone, remained in town until the rebel forces were in sight. Lieut. Stone rode out a mile south of town to meet them, and when he hailed them and asked who they were they answered, "Illinois 100-days men," a species of Federal soldiery then in the service. Stone galloped back to the village and Thrailkill formed a line of battle across the road as if expecting an attack. Soon after the guerrillas came up into the little hamlet, from which Kelso and his men had retired, and held it. They fired at a few fleeing citizens who were just entering the brush, shot and killed a poor half-witted negro belonging as a slave to Mrs. Stone, plundered the stores of Jacob Wright and O. H. White, and robbed the few citizens of their pocket money, and left the place after an occupation of less than an hour.

Following close after the rebels were nearly 400 militia and Colorado troops, under Maj. Pritchett or Prichard, of the 2d Colorado. These were but two miles south when Thrailkill and Taylor were in Knoxville, but Maj. Pritchett order a halt "to feed up," as he said, and remained until his enemy had departed. He then marched up to Knoxville, but refused to come any further north, although assured that his enemy was in camp only three miles away, and the same evening marched for Liberty, Clay county. For this singular conduct the major was severely censured at the time by the Unionists of the country. He had more men and they were better armed and mounted generally than those of Thrailkill and Taylor, but for some reason he avoided a fight.

After leaving Knoxville Thrailkill and Taylor came up the Kingston road two miles and turned east to John Rainwater's, where they arrived about 4 p. m. Here they remained until after nightfall, when the greater portion of the command went to old John Switzer's on the Flat fork of Crooked river, where they remained until 3 a. m. of Tuesday, July 19th. Then they again set out and about daylight went into camp, or halted, in Black Oak Grove, near the present village of Black Oak.

From Black Oak Grove a detachment of Taylor's company, said to have been under the command of Lieut. Frank James, went into the country to the northwest of the Grove early in the morning. Beating up the country for straggling militia, they came upon Joseph Cain and John Phillips, two residents of the locality, and members of

Capt. Noblett's company of enrolled militia. Both Cain and Phillips were taken from their families, carried some distance away and killed. Cain was killed half a mile or more from his home, and Phillips a mile further. This was on Tuesday, and Cain's body was not recovered until the following Sunday, when it was found horribly mangled and nearly eaten up by hogs.

It is said that Phillips was by no means a radical Union man, and there were those who even doubted his loyalty. It is believed that had the guerrillas known the real character of the men — known that they were practically unoffending — they would not have killed them. But an ex-guerrilla, now residing in Jackson county, and who was present, says in a communication to the writer: —

The two men killed the day before we took Kingston belonged to a company of red-leg militia, that had sometime before killed an old man, 80 years of age, burnt his house and turned his distressed family out of doors. This company had also murdered many other unoffending Southern men in that county, and done much other injury uncalled for. We would have killed every member of this company if we could have caught them. I remember that one of the men claimed to be a Southern man, but as soon as he told us what company he belonged to that settled his fate.

Meantime the militia of the county were swarming. The night before Capt. Noblett, with a part of his company, stayed at Widow George's, west of Black Oak Grove. Other members of the militia stayed near Black Oak, and Noblett sent them word to come on to Kingston. Twenty-six men arrived at 9 o'clock Tuesday morning at the residence of Daniel D. Michael, who then lived and now lives two miles southwest of the present site of Black Oak. Here they halted to organize and await orders. The majority if not all the men belonged to Capt. Fortune's company (E) of the 33d Enrolled Militia.

While these 26 men and 3 or 4 others were waiting at Michael's a messenger came up and said that Lieut. Joshua Orem, of Fortune's company, wished them to wait where they were for the arrival of Capt. Fortune, and accordingly they remained at Michael's for some time. One or two went on towards Kingston. The remainder were gathered in a little hollow, just west of Michael's house, on the road, when a column of men were seen approaching across the prairie from the northeast. Some of the militia called out, "There comes Fortune;" but others, who had seen more service, said, "It looks like d——d bad *fortune* for us — for they are the bushwhackers sure."

The pun and the profanity were bad, but the statement was true. "They" *were* the bushwhackers. Uniting in the Black Oak Grove Thrailkill and Taylor started southwest towards Michael's, having heard of the presence of the militia and citizens there and determining to bag them. Taylor with his company made a detour around to the east and south intending to come up on them from the southwest, while Thrailkill marched straight forward. Nearing the little hollow, where the militia were huddled, alarmed and flustered, Thrailkill's column spread out like a fan and swooped on and around them, calling out "Surrender!" and capturing the entire outfit without the snapping of a cap.

Not all of the militia were armed, and there were only 26 of them all told, a few having broken away on the first appearance of the rebels. There was no officer in command, and, of course, no organization. Not all had ever seen service in the militia, or were regular members. There was, of course, great trepidation among them when they found they were prisoners, believing that they were all about to be put to the sword. But Thrailkill bade them be of good cheer, and assured them that their lives were not in danger. "You are fortunate that I captured you, and not Capt. Taylor's company," said he. "Taylor's men are guerrillas," he explained, "and it is very seldom that they receive or give quarter."

Very soon Taylor's company arrived, coming up from the south. The men were disappointed that they had not reached the militia first, but, as it was, they made sundry threats and demonstrations against the prisoners, and were only restrained by Thrailkill and the strong guard he placed about them. Some of the guerrillas succeeded in obtaining a few pocket-books, but Thrailkill forced them to restore all booty of this kind to its owners. All the prisoners were residents of the locality, and expected nothing else than that their property would be taken or destroyed, as it was well known that that section contained but few "Southern men." Consequently they permitted themselves to be robbed without much protest, quite content if they could get off so cheaply.

Thrailkill informed the prisoners that they would all be released and not harmed if they would give their paroles not to take up arms against the *Confederate* forces until regularly exchanged. Thrailkill himself claimed to be (and doubtless was) a regular Confederate officer, and had sworn his men into that service. He assured the prisoners that he wished to carry on his operations in true military style, and did not want to kill a single prisoner. "Your officers murder my men with-

out mercy when they capture them," said he, "but I have never yet killed a prisoner. I hope, however, that whenever in the future any of my men are taken by yours, you will remember how you have been treated this day, and use your influence to prevent their being shot down like dogs." To this day the prisoners speak admiringly of Maj. Thrailkill, and commend him for his humanity and generosity.

Thrailkill bore himself throughout with coolness and dignity. He listened calmly to the oft expressed desire of Taylor's men to "shoot the d——d heads off" the prisoners, but saw to it that not a hair of one of their heads was harmed. They were marched up to Michael's house, where pen and ink were procured, and each man furnished with a written parole. Thrailkill wrote the first parole, and Wm. Wheeler, a recently discharged Federal soldier, one of the prisoners, wrote a sufficient number of copies. The paroles were signed, "John Thrailkill, Capt. C. S. A., commanding." The prisoners had their arms and horses taken from them, and all of either that were serviceable were taken off.

The rebel force remained at Michael's from 8 to 11 a. m. A majority cooked and ate their breakfasts, and fed their horses. Michael was a Union man, and had left early that morning to join the militia at Kingston. His barn and kitchen were thoroughly "cleaned out," as thoroughly as 250 hungry horses and 250 hungry raiders could do it. A good horse was also taken. At about 11 o'clock the whole force left Michael's, going south at first, and then turning east towards Mandeville, in Carroll county.

While at Michael's, Daniel Toomey, an Irishman, and a Union resident of the vicinity, came riding up from the south with his gun on his shoulder, on his way to join the militia. Believing the force he saw at Michael's to be Federals, he rode fairly into Taylor's company before he discovered his mistake. The guerrillas gave him a rough reception. Half a dozen fired at him. One shot took off the end of a finger, another passed through the back of his neck, and he fell from his horse apparently dead. One of the raiders examined the body, and announced that "the whole back part of his head is shot off." Picking up his hat he threw it down again, declaring he did not want it because it was so bloody. Toomey "played 'possum" until the raiders left, when he crawled and limped a mile or more away, and was found and taken care off. He was not seriously hurt, and soon recovered.

Thrailkill and Taylor moved their forces to the vicinity of Man-

deville, frightened Carroll county thoroughly, causing a concentration of the militia at Carrollton, then suddenly turned back and moved rapidly to the westward, going into camp the same night in this county, in the Elk Grove, or a little east and northeast of Black Oak. That night Maj. M. L. James, James Ray, John Esteb, and two or three others, who had come down from from Kingston to observe the movements of the enemy, slept within Thrailkill's lines, and the next morning breakfasted within 300 or 400 yards of his pickets.

The rebels remained in the vicinity of their camps, resting themselves and their horses and procuring food and feed, when they started for Kingston, Fletch. Taylor's company, as usual, in the advance. At Jesse Butts' residence nearly all of them took dinner and then came on, avoiding the prairies and keeping under cover of the ravines as much as possible until they struck the Shoal creek or Long creek timber, and coming into the Richmond road two miles south of Kingston.

In the meanwhile there was great activity among the militia and Union citizens of the county. At 9 o'clock on Monday night, the 18th — the evening of the day the raiders were at Knoxville, a messenger bearing the news arrived at Kingston. The greatest excitement resulted. Runners were sent out through the county to rouse up the people, and during the night a number of citizens came in to defend the town. There was a great scarcity of arms, and only 25 shot-guns and rifles and a few revolvers could be gathered up.

Early on Tuesday morning Capt. Noblett, with some 25 men of the Enrolled Militia, came in. Others arrived and about noon a couple of scouting parties started out, leaving but few arms in the town. In the afternoon Lieut. Filson, with a party of militia called "the Wolf Hunters," came upon three straggling raiders seven miles east of Kingston, and firing upon them drove them into the brush, capturing their horses and some of their clothing.

About noon on Wednesday, the 20th, a dispatch was received from Maj. S. P. Cox, of Daviess county, stating that he was moving with 400 militia down towards Black Oak Grove, and requesting that all the militia that could be raised meet him at Breckinridge. Lieut. J. H. Snyder immediately started with about 30 men, all he could arm, for Breckinridge, leaving Kingston entirely defenseless.

Between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon John McBride, then the county treasurer, was overtaken on the Richmond road, a mile or more south of Kingston, by the entire force of Thrailkill and Taylor, some

300 strong. The leader, supposed to be Thrailkill, inquired if there were any soldiers in town. McBride replied that they had all gone to join the force under Maj. Cox to operate against the bushwhackers. He then said, "You belong to Capt. Tiffin's company, do you not, and you are coming to protect the town, I suppose?" The leader answered, "No, we are Capt. Taylor's company, but we are coming to protect the town all the same." After crossing Log creek, Mr. McBride turned eastward to his home, then in the country, having been unharmed and unmolested, while the raiders dashed forward up into town.

As the head of the rebel column appeared over the hill a mile south of town, it was discovered by a lookout in the cupola of the court-house, and a general stampede among the able-bodied male citizens of the town began. Those who had horses mounted them and galloped rapidly away, while the footmen took to their heels. The thermometer stood at 105 degrees, but many a fat, well-fed gentleman made admirable fast time in reaching the goal whither all steps were directed — the thick shade and foliage that then bordered along Shoal creek and fringed the northern boundary of the town. One gentleman sought safety in the cupola of the court-house.

The raiders rode leisurely into town, the head of the column halting in front of the court-house. Pickets were thrown out on all the roads and perhaps two dozen men dismounted. Two men mounted the cupola of the court-house to take down the flag, the stars and stripes, gaily waving in the breeze. Miss Olivia George, a young lady of the place, ordered them not to touch the flag, but they paid no attention to her, except to compliment her on her spunk, and tore it down and bore it away. Another flag was taken from the Ray Bros.' grocery, and all the whisky in the grocery was drank up by the guerrillas, who were thirsty as Sahara camels and thought the beverage all the better because it came from an establishment that had a Union flag over it.

Some of the band then went to the court-house and broke open the doors of the offices. The vaults were found locked, and two sledge-hammers were brought from a blacksmith shop. With these the vaults in the offices of the circuit and county clerks, as well as the sheriff's safe, were broken open, and then plundered. A few men went into the printing office of the *Caldwell Banner of Liberty*, broke up some old guns that chanced to be there, carried off the subscription book, but did no damage to the material of the office. The editor, Judge Geo. W. Buckingham, was at the time hiding in a hazel thicket

north of town. None of the public records were destroyed except some enrollment lists and papers relating to the organization of the militia, which were taken out in front of the court-house and burned.

From the court-house the marauders went to the stores. Northup & Lewis' establishment was robbed of $200 worth of cigars, four boxes of ladies' shoes, four dozen cans of oysters, linen, calicoes, dress goods, etc. Woodward's store was entered and was being rapidly emptied, when Thrailkill rode up and ordered the goods returned, and forced the robbers to leave the premises. It is said this was done because Thrailkill believed the owner of the store to be John H. Ardinger, a "Southern sympathizer."[1] Only one or two private houses were entered, and from them nothing was taken.

Many of the citizens were made prisoners, and robbed of what money they had in their pockets. Prior to the entrance of the raiders into town, on the same day, one of their number had been taken prisoner by the militia, brought in and confined in the court-house. He was of course released. He proved to be a member of Capt. Taylor's company of guerrillas, and Taylor swore that he would "burn the d——d court-house," since the Federals were using it only for a prison. Thrailkill protested and declared the building should not be harmed. There was something of a discussion between the two, but finally it was concluded to spare the court-house, as Gen. Price was expected to recapture and permanently hold Missouri, "and we will need it to hold court in ourselves," said Thrailkill.

The stay of the raiders in Kingston did not exceed an hour. They left about 4 p. m., in the direction of Mirabile, taking a circuitous route, however, toward the southwest, by way of the Widow Brown farm. On the way they stopped at houses by the wayside and procured something to eat. Some had procured lunches in Kingston.

Thrailkill and Taylor entered Mirabile from the east about 11 o'clock at night. Capt. E. D. Johnson had alarmed the citizens and nearly all of them had left town for Cameron. Immediately Taylor's company began work. Dr. W. H. Crawford's store, on the north side of Main street, towards the west end, was the first object of attack. The goods were nearly all taken or destroyed, and the safe broken open and its contents appropriated. The stores of Robt. Walker and

[1] The losses reported were: Northup & Lewis, $860 in goods and money; John and James Ray, $200 in liquors and groceries; L. C. Woodward, $160 in goods; J. C. Lillard, $500 in notes and revenue stamps; S. M. Davis, $100 in clothing; Sergt. John Green, $75 in clothing. The losses from the court-house were in addition.

W. A. Myers were also plundered, but the grocery of Mr. McKinnis was not disturbed. Some citizens were also robbed. From Mrs. Dr. Browning, whose husband was in the Federal army, the guerrillas took $25 and her husband's clothing; from Judge Jones they took the clothing of his two sons, who were in the Federal service; from Aaron Pfost they took $32 in money and a revolver.

The day previous two of Thrailkill's men had been captured a few miles west or northwest of Mirabile by a squad of neighborhood militia belonging to Capt. Crouse's company. These men were named "Stump" Breckinridge and Richard Lancaster, and their homes were in Platte county. They admitted that they had been with Thrailkill, but declared that they had enlisted in the regular Confederate service and had deserted their command when it turned back in Carroll county after finding it impossible to cross the Missouri river. They said they intended returning home and surrendering to their home militia, with whom they were well acquainted, and by whom they would be well treated. It is said that the prisoners had an overcoat and some other articles taken from Capt. Abraham Allen, of Elkhorn, Ray county.

The prisoners were guarded in Mirabile till the following night when Capt. Crouse and 15 men started with them ostensibly for Kingston. But two miles from Mirabile, on Capt. E. D. Johnson's farm, near the Plattsburg road, and 200 yards southwest of the Morris graveyard, the prisoners were shot. A current report that they were tied to trees and executed is doubtless untrue. The writer is assured that they were killed on a small bit of prairie near the timber. It is said that Breckinridge, when he saw the preparations that were being made to kill him, said to the militia, "If I had known you intended killing me you never would have taken me alive." It required several shots to finish the prisoners, owing to the darkness. As soon as they were dead the militia returned to Mirabile leaving the bodies lying on the ground. The next day they were buried by Capt. Johnson, Ben Mumpower, Chris. Kerr, and perhaps others, in the Morris graveyard, four miles west of Kingston, where they still lie.

When Taylor and Thrailkill reached Mirabile they learned of the killing of Breckinridge and Lancaster, and some of the raiders who were from Platte county were especially indignant. About a dozen prisoners were gathered up, among whom were J. D. Cox, Aaron Pfost, James Ray, Rev. Tunnage and his two sons, and Mr. Cates, and Fletch Taylor swore he would kill old man Pfost and another prisoner who it is said were present and aided in the killing of the two Confederates the night before. Thrailkill himself was at first not

inclined to interfere. "Only yesterday morning," said he, "I captured 26 of the militia of this county and released them without harming one of them, and last night their comrades brutally murdered two of my men without any cause whatever. It does not seem right that I should do all the releasing and the Federal militia all the killing."

Matters were looking serious for Mr. Pfost, when J. D. Cox succeeded in getting Thrailkill to recognize the sign of Freemasonry, and taking him apart told him that if Pfost was killed 10 or 20 citizens of the county accused of being rebel sympathizers would be murdered in retaliation, and advised him to prevent the killing of any one. Whereupon Thrailkill ordered all the prisoners released, and gave orders that none of them should be hurt. Many of his men were not satisfied at this, and rode sullenly away muttering and murmuring.

After taking or "swapping for" all the good horses they could find, and remaining in town two or three hours, the raiders left. The amount of booty secured was very respectable. It is alleged that the following sums were taken from Dr. Crawford's safe, where they had been deposited for safe keeping by the individuals named: From Dr. Crawford himself, $2,700; from Solomon Musser, $1,000; Andrew Adams, $500; Patrick Denean, $300; William A. Myers, $100; James Douglas, $45 in gold and $40 in notes; James Battle, $80. Total, $4,765. Besides the $2,700 in cash, Dr. Crawford lost $2,300 in goods and $42.60 in postage stamps. Robert Walker lost in money and goods $1,500; W. A. Myers lost $250 in groceries, chiefly canned goods.

Taking the Plattsburg road the raiders went three miles west of Mirabile and lay down and slept till daylight, when they resumed their march to the westward. Eight miles west of Mirabile, in the edge of Clinton, the advance, Taylor's company, killed a militiaman named Eli Christopher. He was standing in his door yard when they rode up, and he asked them who they were. They replied, "Militia, out after bushwhackers." Christopher rejoined, "That's right; clean them out; don't leave one to tell the tale. I am a militiaman, too." A dozen pistols were at once pointed at him, to his great consternation, and informing him he was the man they wanted the guerrillas forced him to accompany them some distance from the house, when they shot him dead and then rode their horses over him.

At 11 o'clock Thrailkill reached Plattsburg, threatened it, but did not attack. Capt. Turney, of the Clinton militia, held the town, and when the rebels were leaving came out at the head of 20 men to attack the

rear guard, and was shot from his saddle. Thrailkill and Taylor passed southward to Gosneyville, in Clay county, when they turned and went northwest towards Union mills, in Platte county. Near the mills the command breakfasted on Friday morning, July 22d, two days after leaving Kingston.

Meanwhile Maj. Cox's command, numbering about 400 militia, from Daviess, Livingston and Caldwell, moved from Breckinridge towards Black Oak, on Wednesday morning, but learning that the raiders had marched on Kingston they turned and hastened toward that place, where they arrived at sunrise on Thursday morning. As the command marched through the county it was continually re-enforced. The 26 men captured and paroled by Thrailkill at Michael's paid no regard to their parols, but joined in the pursuit of the rebels very readily. At Kingston a number of citizens joined, and Maj. Cox hastened on to Plattsburg, which place he reached at 4 in the afternoon. Here Capt. Crouse's and Capt. Jones' companies of militia from this county and Clinton came up, and in a short time the force was joined by a company of militia from Stewartsville and a company of 50 citizens from this county, under Capt. E. D. Johnson, Lieuts. J. L. Mylar and James Ray. Lieut. J. H. Snyder, when he left Kingston for Breckinridge to join Maj. Cox, went to Hamilton first for ammunition. There he learned of the raid on Kingston, and hurried forward to Cameron to join the force at that place.

Maj. Cox's entire force, 640 strong, camped at Plattsburg Tuesday night, and next morning took the trail towards Gosneyville, Clay county, and pushed forward as rapidly as possible. Some twelve miles to the southwest fresh guerrilla signs were discovered, and the command closed up rapidly and pressed forward.

At the Union mills it was learned that the rebels were camped near a large white house, two and a half miles out on the road to Camden Point. A halt was ordered; the Stewartsville company was sent forward as flankers and skirmishers, and the command again hurried on. Arriving at the white house it was found that the rebels had left, but a cloud of dust in advance showed that they were not far off. Two miles further on, as the main body was passing through a lane, the advance was fired on. It immediately threw down a pasture fence at the right, rode into the field and was ordered to dismount; but before the order could be executed it was countermanded, and the advance re-entered the road and passed on. The road ran down into a kind of hollow and then angled to the right. On the left was a field, between it and the road a ridge whose side was bare

to the top, but whose crest bore a thick growth of small trees and underbrush. In this thicket the rebels were concealed.

Capt. Noblett's Caldwell county company (Co. F, 33d E. M. M.), and one or two other companies which were in front, immediately formed in line, charged the hill and fired into the brush. The fire was returned with spirit and the militia checked. The brush was so dense that only an occasional glimpse of a man could be seen, and Noblett's men were guided in their aim only by the smoke of the rebel fire. At one time while the men were on their knees loading, a guerrilla rode bravely from the brush and called out "Who are you?[1] Are you Federals?" Capt. Noblett replied, "Yes, we are Federals, and if you will all come out of the brush we will whip h—l out of you!"

Other militia companies now dismounted and formed as rapidly as possible, and Cox deployed a force into the field to the left for the purpose of flanking the rebel position, but it was found that the latter movement could not be executed without danger of firing into fellow-comrades. Although Maj. Cox had 650 men, while Thrailkill and Taylor united had at the time not more than 200, the nature of the ground in front was such that not more than 150 Federals could operate at a time, and therefore a large portion of Cox's force remained in the rear inactive and unemployed.

A second charge was made on the rebel position and checked. Many of the militia ran back from the hill towards their horses. The latter became frightened at the firing and numbers of them broke away to the rear. A most ridiculous scene resulted! There was a general stampede of frightened horses and panicky militia. In a moment the narrow lane was full of horseless riders, riderless horses, and mounted men, the latter shouting and calling, and each man and everything struggling to get to the rear out of the way of the pistol balls of the bushwhackers! Some were crying "halt," but it was only after considerable distance had been placed between the battle field and the fugitives that the great mass halted and order was restored.

But just about the time the stampede took place the fighting was terminated by a charge from the militia who remained at the front, and who plunged into the brush only to find it empty, and that while the greater portion of the Federals were running one way, the

---

[1] The challenge of the Confederate and Federal soldiers was "Halt!" but that of the Missouri guerrillas was invariably "Who are you?" They never called out "Halt," unless purposely to deceive an enemy.

rebels were running the other! The brush was thoroughly scoured for a mile or so, but no enemy found, and no good evidences that a single rebel had been killed. It became evident that only a handful of Thrailkill's command, placed to hold the rear so that the main command might escape, had caused all the trouble. They had fought on horseback, or with their horses near them, and when they concluded that their comrades were safe, galloped away themselves.

Of the militia forces, one man of the Stewartsville company was killed. Two men of the Daviess county militia were severely and some three or four slightly wounded. Maj. Cox had his horse shot. Of the Caldwell county men, Edward Johnson, of Capt. Noblett's company, was shot through the side of the neck; Capt. E. D. Johnson and Lieut. W. T. Filson each had a cheek grazed by a bullet; Hon. George Smith, then the Radical candidate for Lieutenant-Governor, was in the front of the fight when the stock of his gun was shivered by a bullet. He stood his ground, however, until the skirmish was over. Lieut. I. N. Hemry, who was at the head of the advance when it charged into the brush, was fired upon at close range by three of the rebels, and narrowly escaped being killed. If a single rebel was killed or mortally wounded, it was not certainly known to the Federals.

After the fight was over, and the stragglers and panic stricken had been collected, Maj. Cox moved his force on to Camden Point and camped for the night. The next morning the pursuit was taken up by the 2d Colorado. Thrailkill got his men together again about three miles from the scene of the fight, and moving southeast crossed the Platte river at Skinner's mill; two miles above he camped and disbanded his men for a time. Fletch. Taylor with all or nearly all of his company had left at Gosneyville and gone down into the Fishing river country, in Clay county, to await the arrival of Bill Anderson, whom he had sent for, and to organize for a raid into Iowa. Leaving his company in charge of his first lieutenant, Frank James, who knew all the country well, Taylor crossed over into Jackson county to secure the co-operation of George Todd and his men in the proposed raid into Iowa.

When they were in Kingston Taylor's company seemed to number about 60 men, all splendidly mounted and well armed with revolvers, carbines, shot-guns, etc. According to written statements made to the writer by Capt. Taylor himself, Frank James, afterward the noted bandit, was first lieutenant of this company, John Hope, of Independence, Mo., orderly sergeant, while there was no second lieu-

tenant, "for," says Capt. Taylor, "we didn't believe in many officers." Jesse James was a member of the company, having joined it a few weeks previously, it being his first experience in the guerrilla service. Many of Taylor's men wore the Federal uniform, and there was a Federal flag in the company, which was used whenever occasion required it.

Maj. Cox's command started back home on Saturday, July 23, and soon reached Caldwell, when the men from this county were given a hearty reception. Not far from Camden Point one of Thrailkill's men was taken prisoner. He made a written confession or statement under oath, from which the following extracts are made:—

My name is Andrew E. Smith. I am 26 years old and live in Platte county, two miles west of Platte City. I was a member of Capt. Johnson's company of Paw-paw militia, and served about six months. * * * I joined Thrailkill last Sunday, July 17, and was with him at Kingston, Mirabile and Plattsburg. Capt. Taylor took the goods which we stole at Mirabile and Kingston. After the fight yesterday I left Thrailkill. We had only 180 men. * * * Out of our militia company of 30 men, 25 joined Thrailkill. * * * Thrailkill promised to take us South as soon as possible. Five men have deserted from him since I was with him — Richard Lancaster, Stump Breckinridge, of Platte county, and three brothers, whose names I do not remember. We turned back in Carroll county, because we could not get south of the Missouri river.

On his way back to his company, "Fletch" Taylor was ambushed one night by a party of Federals in Rush Bottom, Jackson county, and had his left arm shot away. Of this incident Capt. Taylor says: "I had started back to cross the river with Thrailkill, Allen Palmer and others, when I ran against a chain stretched across the road, and instantly the Federals opened fire on us. One pistol was shot from my side, another from my hand, my horse was mortally wounded, and my left arm shattered just above the elbow. My horse went fifty feet and fell. With the assistance of Allen Palmer I mounted behind Thrailkill just as he received a ball in the back of his neck. Three days afterward my arm was amputated by Dr. Radsden, of Wellington."

Thrailkill recrossed the river, reorganized his command, passed down the river with George Todd and Anderson, who had taken charge of Taylor's company, was in the Centralia fight, crossed the river to the south side, joined Gen. Price's invading army, was made major of a newly formed regiment in Shelby's brigade, went to Mexico at the close of the war, and is yet there, a well known railroad contractor

and superintendent. After many narrow escapes Taylor survived the war, and is now one of the wealthiest and most respected citizens of Joplin, Mo., largely interested in banking and lead mining.

THE COUNTY TREASURY ROBBERY.

As stated elsewhere, upon the capture of Kingston the rebel raiders broke into and robbed the county treasury. By whom this was done and what was the exact amount of money taken can not here be stated. All accounts agree that some of Taylor's company did the robbing. Edwards' "Noted Guerrillas," a work of some authority as to performances of the Missouri guerrillas, although usually exaggerating and distorting everything, says (p. 351) of this incident: —

Resuming his march Taylor passed through Knoxville into Caldwell county. * * * At Kingston, James Commons, Theo. Castle, Nat Tigue and Gooly Robertson took from the county treasurer $6,000 in greenbacks and divided it among the guerrillas per capita — a sort of prize money scarcely legitimate and certainly of but little account so generally apportioned.

In a letter to the compiler Capt. Taylor says he knows personally nothing about the matter. He says he is certain that no such amount as $8,000 was taken or he would have known all about it.[1]

In December, 1864, County Treasurer John McBride made the following affidavit, which is still on file in the office of the clerk of the county court (see Record "A," p. 177): —

STATE OF MISSOURI, COUNTY OF CALDWELL — *ss.*

John McBride, late treasurer of the county of Caldwell, makes oath and says on or about the 20th day of July, 1864, a band of guerrillas and robbers, said to be under the command of one John Thrailkill, entered the town of Kingston, forced open the doors of the court-house and offices in same, also the doors of vaults in said offices, also broke open a safe belonging to the county, situate in the vault of the circuit clerk's office, and took therefrom a large amount of money, viz., $9,745.37, money belonging to the county revenue fund, school fund and school money. The above statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

[Signed] JOHN MCBRIDE.

Singularly enough, the records themselves do not agree as to the amount lost. Treasurer McBride's sworn statement, given above,

[1] Taylor further says: "After we had left Kingston some of the boys told me that Jim Cummings and others had got a lot of money. I asked them about it and they denied it."

says the sum was $9,745.37. But his books show, upon his own entries and statements, that a sum nearly $3,000 in excess of this was lost. That is to say, he has credited himself in various places in his ledger "to amount taken by one John Thrailkill and his band," etc., and the various sums so credited aggregate $12,734.87. The principal portion of the money alleged to have been lost belonged to the school fund, or interest on the same, and the loss was apportioned by the treasurer as per the following: —

	Interest on School Fund.	*School Fund Proper.*
Belonging to School Township No. 1	$1,291 67	$1,300 00
" " " 2	33 13	892 72
" " " 3	366 70	32 08
" " " 4	489 92	21 00
" " " 5	927 91	316 00
" " " 6	343 76	54 95
" " " 7	186 68	.....
" " " 8	331 86	268 89
" " " 9	89 40	116 47
" " " 10	190 83	.....
" " " 11	331 65	31 02
" " " 12	547 47	287 25
Total	$5,130 98	$3,320 38

As shown on the treasurer's ledger the amounts alleged to have been taken from the different funds were as follows: —

From the school fund interest	$5,130 98
" " proper	3,320 38
" county school fund	717 73
" " road money	10 95
" State school money	2 27
" county "	64 22
" " revenue fund	3,488 34
Total	$12,734 87

The amount of the county revenue fund which the treasurer's ledger shows was taken, $3,488.34, is found (within 1 cent) on the county court record (Record A, p. 176), where, in a statement by the treasurer, the item "stoled by bushwhackers, $3,488.35," is given. The statement of the amount of road money taken, $10.95, is also corroborated; but no other verification of the statements of the treasurer's ledger has been found by the writer. Mr. McBride, now very old and infirm, can not remember the exact amount taken or explain the discrepancies after the lapse of so many years.

The same evening of and the next morning after the raid the county clerk, Mr. John C. Lillard, picked up, in the clerk's office, about $3,000 in money which the robbers had overlooked. This was contained in an envelope and between the leaves of a pamphlet or book.

This amount is variously estimated. The county court record (Record A, p. 168) says there was "saved from the robbers, $3,089," but the first number of the *Banner of Liberty* after the raid said that the "sum of $3,200 was found among the rubbish around the safe that evening and the next morning, leaving the total loss to the county a little over $8,000," while in his evidence in the case of Sheriff Sackman Mr. Lillard swears that the amount he found was $2,600, of which $1,200 was in the pamphlet which he picked up the evening of the raid, and $1,400 in the envelope which he found next morning.[1]

In addition to the money of the county in the safe at the time of the robbery there were the following amounts belonging to the individuals named: To John H. Ardinger, $800; to G. W. Raley, $270; to H. J. Chapman, $105; to Charles Ross, $175; to George W. Buckingham, $142. A portion of these sums, especially Ardinger's, was in the custody of the sheriff, Jonathan Sackman. Treasurer McBride had a considerable sum belonging to the county at his house in the country.

Soon after the rebel raid insinuations were made that the guerrillas did not take the amount of money alleged from the court-house, but that the greater portion of the public money was taken by some of the citizens of the county before the raiders came, and the act charged to the bushwhackers. It was argued that an ordinarily prudent man would not have kept so large a sum as $12,000 in so unsafe a place as the court-house under the circumstances; that the presence of the raiders in the country, and their numbers had been known to all the people of Kingston for some days, and that nearly all having money had hid it or removed it; that there was no adequate force to defend the town, and that it was well known that the town must be given up to the rebels when they should demand it; that the court-house, in the event of capture, would certainly be plundered, and probably burned, by its captors and its contents taken and destroyed, and therefore those having charge of the money, if they did not remove it from the court-house, were grossly negligent, to say the least. On the other hand, the officials swore that the loss occurred as they stated, and, as they were men of high character, their statements were generally believed, and no attempt was ever made to controvert them.

The county court refused to settle with Treasurer McBride (who,

[1] See papers on file in the circuit clerk's office in case of Jonathan Sackman *v.* Caldwell County, for relief from liabilities for money taken by bushwhackers.

as previously stated, was not in Kingston when the raid occurred) and to discharge him from liability for the funds lost. Afterwards Judge George W. Dunn, of the circuit court, came up and had an examination of the matter, and fully exonerated and released Mr. McBride. In April, 1866, Sheriff Sackman instituted proceedings to be released from responsibility and liability for the money lost which was in his care and custody. A number of witnesses were sworn, among them John C. Lillard, Capt. H. J. Chapman, M. R. Streeter, Circuit Clerk Lemuel Dunn (a brother of Judge George W. Dunn), some ladies, and Maj. M. L. James. Sheriff Sackman claimed that he had left the funds with which he was charged in the vault in the circuit clerk's office, to which Lemuel Dunn, the circuit clerk, had the keys; that the evening previous to the raid Dunn went to St. Joseph to procure arms and assistance, and when the rebels came they broke into the vault and took therefrom a tin box in which he (Sackman) had his funds, mashed it open and left it lying on the floor. But certain witnesses swore that on the day of the raid, and a few minutes before the rebels entered Kingston, Sackman left town on a gallop, bearing his tin box in front of him, and that there was no battered or mashed tin box in the plundered office until next morning.

The court found against Mr. Sackman generally — that he had timely knowledge of the approach of the raiders, and of the defenseless condition of Kingston; that the tin box, called the "change box," contained, according to the statements made immediately after the occurrence by the sheriff and his deputy, Capt. Streeter, only about $65 or $75; "that the tin box alleged to have been broken open containing said revenue was in the possession of the petitioner that day and in his office, and was taken away by him from the said town when he fled just before the said force entered;" that the court house and its vaults were insecure places for the deposit of money at the time, and that the collector should have removed the funds belonging to his office before the said raid came, and that he did so remove *his own* funds.

THE 44TH MISSOURI INFANTRY.

In August and September, 1864, there was begun the organization of the 44th Missouri infantry volunteers, of which regiment R. C. Bradshaw, of St. Joseph, was colonel; A. J. Barr, of Richmond, lieutenant-colonel; and R. A. DeBolt, of Trenton, major. Into this

regiment many Caldwell county men enlisted. Company H was almost exclusively from this county. Its officers were:—

Captain, Wm. D. Fortune; first lieutenant, James D. McBride, who died at Nashville, Tenn., December 15, 1864; second lieutenant, Jacob H. Snyder; sergeants, Wm. Brant, John H. Williams (promoted to first lieutenant, January 24, 1865, but never mustered), C. H. Staas, Josiah Owens and L. C. Devinney; corporals, J. P. Platt, W. N. Shaffer, John Kayser, W. H. McCollum, W. A. Smith, James Streeter, Henry C. Dennison and W. N. Waters.

Some of our citizens were members of Co. C, Capt. Frank Hopkins, and Co. F, Capt. Isaac N. Hemry, the latter a Caldwell man.

The 44th Missouri rendezvoused at St. Joseph, which place they left for Rolla, September 14, 1864; was ordered south and arrived at Paducah, Ky., November 16; on the 27th arrived at Nashville and was immediately pushed to the front to help repel the Confederate invasion under Gen. Hood. Arriving at Columbia on the 29th, the regiment was attached to the 23d Army Corps, and took part in the action at Spring Hill. At the desperate battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864, the 44th Missouri bore a prominent and most gallant part. The official report of Lieut.-Col. Barr concerning its conduct contains the following:—

We arrived at Franklin about 1 o'clock, and got into position behind some temporary works, which we hurriedly threw up while the rest of the army was getting into position. Our left wing rested on the pike, extending down the right of the right center, which position we gallantly held against the determined efforts of the enemy throughout the entire fight. The battle opened about 3 o'clock a. m., and raged with great fury and desperation until 11 o'clock p. m. It may not be out of place to remark here that, at the commencement of the battle, several old regiments were sent out to receive the enemy, and gradually fall back as the force of the enemy made it necessary; but instead of this, they received one volley of musketry and then retreated in great disorder and confusion, literally running over the 44th, who, notwithstanding the shock, stood firm and received the enemy with undaunted coolness and courage, and with steady aim and rapid firing suddenly stopped the enemy, who seemed at this moment determined to break our lines, and thus at once divide our army. After having thus repulsed the enemy so gallantly in their desperate efforts to break our lines, about sunset we received orders to charge over the works and retake the lower ditch, out of which the enemy had driven several of our regiments in their first charge. In making this charge the whole regiment was exposed to a most galling fire, and

opposed by five times their numbers. Here Col. Bradshaw fell, pierced with seven balls, but fortunately not killed.[1] Lieut. Dunlap, Lieut. Warren, Lieut. Kirgan and 35 privates were killed. We were forced back to our old position, without being able to carry off our dead and wounded. This gave the enemy new courage, and like demons, they came rushing upon us two or three columns deep, making the very heavens reverberate with their yells, and the earth shake with their tread — but again they are repulsed, with terrible slaughter. The enemy made three more efforts during the night to break our lines, but were repulsed. At 12 o'clock we received orders to quietly withdraw, and, with the balance of the army, retreated to Nashville, at which place we arrived on the 1st of December, 1864, much fatigued, having been three nights without sleep, and fighting continually since the 29th of November. During the last two days fighting we lost, in killed, wounded and missing, about 300 men, among whom were the best of our officers.

Among the Caldwell men wounded at Franklin were Thos. J. Butts and Aloana Mumpower of Co. C, both in the arm, Butts severely. In Co. H, John Kayser, John A. Hays, Reuben Smith, Josiah Swisher, George C. Swigart, Adam Swigart, Samuel Hooker and Jacob Cox were wounded, and Wm. H. McCollum, David Toomey, Matthias Lynch, Thos. Clark, John Martin, Henry S. Phillips, Henry C. Dennison and Seth Stubblefield were reported missing.

A few days after the fight Lieut. J. D. McBride accidentally fell into a railroad cut sustaining injuries that resulted in his death.

Of the part taken by the 44th in the battle of Nashville, Tenn., December 15–17, 1864, and subsequent movements of the regiment, Col. Barr says: —

On the 15th we were ordered to take position on the right of the Charlotte pike, and engaged the enemy, participated in the battle on the 15th, 16th and 17th insts., and then followed in the pursuit of Hood's demoralized and conquered army. On the 27th we reached Columbia, where we first met the enemy. On the 28th we reached Pulaski, with two-thirds of the command barefooted. In this condition the regiment was compelled to march on the ice and snow to Clifton, 60 miles, where we arrived on the 2d of January, 1865 — men worn out and feet terribly mangled. On the 9th of January we embarked on steamer Clara Poe and arrived at Eastport, Miss., on the 11th. Here we were ordered into camp, where we remained until the 6th of February, 1865, with the exception of one short campaign to Corinth, with a small cavalry force. From Eastport the regiment proceeded by transport to New Orleans, at which point it arrived on

[1] Col. Bradshaw's body fell into the hands of the enemy, and for some time it was believed, and so published, that he had been killed.

the 21st. Left New Orleans on the 11th of March, and arrived at Dauphin Island on the 14th. Remained at this point three days; thence proceeded to Cedar Point, where it remained until the 22d, when orders were received to re-embark and go to Fish river, at which place we arrived on the 23d, when the regiment was ordered to immediately proceed to Spanish Fort, Ala., where it participated in the siege and capture of that fort. After the reduction of Spanish Fort it was ordered to Montgomery, Ala., at which place it arrived on the 25th of April; thence to Tuskegee, where it remained until the 19th of July. From here they were ordered to Vicksburg, at which point they arrived on the 28th of July, and remained there until the 30th, when orders were received to proceed to St. Louis, at which place they arrived on the 4th of August. Here the entire regiment was mustered out of service on the 15th day of August.

SOME TRAGEDIES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

During the Civil War in Caldwell two Union men, belonging to the militia, were murdered by the rebel guerrillas under Fletcher Taylor, during the raid in July, 1864; these are believed to have been all of the Union men killed in the county by the Confederates or those acting with them. No Union *citizen*, not in the Federal service, was murdered.

On the other hand the following Confederate sympathizers were killed by the Unionists: Judge James Steeley, John C. Myers, James Baker, George Baker, William Baker, Sr., Alex. Richey, H. D. Whiteneck, Rev. Frazee, R. S. McBeath, Absalom Harpold and Henry Gist, all of whom were citizens of the county. Following are the particulars in some of the cases; the others are elsewhere mentioned: —

JOHN C. MYERS.

In November, 1862, on the evening following election day, John C. Myers was killed by some Federal militia at the house of H. D. Whiteneck, in Rockford township, two miles south of Mirabile. Mr. Myers was an early settler and a well known resident of the county. He had been sheriff of the county, and held other positions of trust and responsibility.

When the Civil War came on, Mr. Myers sympathized with the Confederate cause, and went South. It is believed he took service with the Confederate army, but in what capacity can not here be stated. He returned to the county in the fall of 1862, and announced to certain of his friends that he would never surrender to the Federal militia then in the county. By his thorough knowledge of the country and the people, Mr. Myers managed to escape capture for some time.

On the evening of his death Mr. Myers went to the house of Mr. Whiteneck to pass the night. His former home was in Rockford township, near the house of Whiteneck, whom he regarded as a neighbor and friend. After supper Mr. Whiteneck tried to dissuade Mr. Myers from remaining where he was that night, saying, "You may get us both into trouble," but Myers laughed at the fears of his friend and assured him there was no danger. To Whiteneck's expressed opinion that he would better surrender himself, Myers replied, "Never."

A little after nightfall Miss Sue Whiteneck, hearing the footsteps of a number of men in the dry leaves of a grove near by, ran into the house and told Mr. Myers that the militia were coming. He ran forth, but was discovered, and ordered to halt; but he refused to and continued to run and try to escape through the field in which were some shocks of corn. The militia fired after him, and near one of these corn shocks he was shot down and killed. His death was largely due to his own rashness and self-will.

REV. FRAZEE.

In either 1862 or 1863 a man named Frazee, a Baptist preacher, who lived in Rockford township, about 4 miles northeast of Lisbonville, was taken from his home one night and killed by the militia. Mr. Frazee had been for a short time in the Confederate service, but had come home, taken the oath, and allowed to go to his home and remain.

He had been at home for some time, when one night some militia came to his house, took him out of bed from his wife and carried him away. A mile or two from his house, as they were riding and he was on foot, and the entire party was in a narrow lane, they opened fire on him, and gave him three mortal wounds. He did not die until the next day, and gave the names of those who killed him, saying, however, that he forgave them, "for surely," he said, "they did not know what they were doing." He contrived to crawl into a fence corner, where he lay until he was found. The killing was done by some of the members of Ross' company, who told the same old story, of an attempt to escape.

No specific violation of his parole was ever proved against Mr. Frazee, and indeed none was alleged. He is said to have remained quietly at home, never going away except to preach. He was about 32 years of age.

ROBERT S. M'BEATH.

On the night of April 2, 1863, Robt. S. McBeath, who lived in the eastern portion of Mirabile township, 4 miles west of Kingston, was shot by a squad of Enrolled Militia under Capt. John T. Ross. McBeath was regarded as a Southern sympathizer, and although he had never enlisted in the rebel army or fired a gun during the war, he visited Lexington the day following the surrender of Col. Mulligan and spent a day or two with Price's army, returning home when the army moved South. He never thereafter gave any substantial aid to the Confederate cause, but avowed himself in its favor and never concealed his opinions when asked for them.

Mr. McBeath was enrolled "disloyal," and was ordered to surrender to the military authorities what fire-arms he might have. He owned a spendid shot-gun, but this he refused to deliver though asked repeatedly to do so. At last he denied owning it. Certain friends advised him to comply with the order but he refused, saying, "The gun belongs to me, not to them; they have no right to it, and they shall not have it if I can prevent it."

Capt. Ross was stationed with the militia at Breckinridge. Word was brought that the situation in Rockford township needed inspection and taking 3 men with him he rode into the southwestern part of the county and scouted about for a day or so. On the evening of April 2, on the return to Breckinridge, the squad stopped at McBeath's house and the captain made another imperative demand for the shot-gun. McBeath again denied that he had it or any other kind of fire-arms about his premises, but two of the militia ran upstairs and brought down the barrels which had been removed from the stock and the two parts of the weapon hidden away in different places.

Upon this Capt. Ross was very indignant, cursed McBeath violently and putting a rope about his neck swore he would hang him to a tree in the door-yard. But Mrs. McBeath interfered and then the officer said he would take McBeath to Breckinridge and turn him over to the commander there. McBeath asked that his brother-in-law, Mr. S. W. Allen, might be permitted to accompany him, and Capt. Ross readily granted the request. Before starting off the captain promised Mrs. McBeath that her husband should not be killed. The party started off and after securing Mr. Allen set out for Breckinridge, Capt. Ross and Allen riding some distance in advance of the 3 militiamen and the prisoner. The night was rather dark.

A little more than half a mile west of Kingston, suddenly Allen and Ross heard pistol shots in their rear, and in a few seconds McBeath came galloping up, followed by the militia. Reaching Capt. Ross he halted, spoke some words that were not clearly understood, and then either fell or dismounted from his horse. The shooting continued and McBeath called out, "O, boys, you have given me enough." In a few seconds he was dead.

The party rode on to Kingston, taking the dead man's horse. Here Allen was released and ordered to take the dead man's body and horse back to his widow. The body was taken up the same night, carried to the porch of a residence not far away, and buried the next day. Mr. McBeath was 40 years of age.

The militia reported that McBeath was shot while attempting to escape; that as they were riding along he suddenly wheeled his horse and attempted to gallop away in the darkness when they fired on him. McBeath's friends, however, deny this and assert that the killing must have been unjustifiable murder, and that the claim of "Shot while trying to escape," was too often made to cover up the deliberate and willful shooting of a prisoner. One of the militia party, a reliable gentleman and now a business man of Kingston, declares, however, that the prisoner did try to escape as stated.

Mr. Allen writes that the shooting was against the positive orders of Capt. Ross, who seemed displeased that it was done, and rode on to Kingston for a doctor to help the wounded man. He says further: —

When they came up with us Capt. Ross asked them what they had been shooting for; they replied that McBeath had tried to run and they had shot him, but McBeath said it was false, for he would neither run nor beg. John Nosler then asked Ross to give him his pistol and he would finish the "d——d —— —— ——;" they then stepped behind Ross' horse and changed pistols and Nosler stepped back and shot McBeath and broke his leg and he fell to the ground. * * * Before we got to Kingston we heard more pistol shots where we had left McBeath. * * * When I got to him he was dying, with a bullet hole through his head, and his brains running into his cap.

ABSALOM HARPOLD.

On the night of June 27th, 1864, Absalom Harpold, a citizen of this county, was hung by the militia at Cameron. A week before he had returned to his home, west of Kingston, from three years of service in the Confederate army, having gone out with the Caldwell county company. Finding that it was dangerous even to surrender

himself to the militia, Mr. Harpold determined to leave the country and go to California and remain until the war was over.

Accordingly after a stay of one week with his family, Mr. Harpold boarded the cars at Kidder one night and set out for the West. But a man who knew him saw him at Kidder, and learning in some way that he would be on the night train for the West, galloped on a swift horse to Cameron and informed the militia. When the train arrived it was searched and Mr. Harpold discovered and taken off. Without any investigation of his case, he was taken to an old building in the town and hung to one of the beams. Word of his death was sent to the family and they sent for and buried his body. Mr. Harpold was 43 years of age, and left a wife and several children.

JAMES CROWLEY.

July 1st, 1864, James Crowley, a young man, and a nephew of Mrs. Mary Stephenson, of Rockford township, was killed by a party of militia from Mirabile. It is alleged that four of the party were James Sickles, Harvey Grove, Van Grove and James Mylar. No particulars of this tragedy can be given save that the militiamen first went to Mr. Stephenson's house and inquired for James Stephenson, and succeeded in taking young Crowley unawares.

HENRY D. WHITENECK.

On the night of August 15, 1864, Henry D. Whiteneck, who lived in Rockford township, two miles south of Mirabile, was murdered at his home by a squad of militia. Mr. Whiteneck was 60 years of age; he was born in Kentucky, but had resided in this county for some time. Although a "Southern sympathizer," he had never taken up arms or given any substantial aid to the Confederate cause. His son, John, had enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Caldwell county company, and had been killed at Vicksburg. It was at Whiteneck's house where John C. Myers was killed, two years before.

On the night of the murder Mr. Whiteneck and his family, consisting of his wife and daughter, were awakened about midnight by a young man who came to the door, and said that a party of Iowa troops were up in the road, a quarter of a mile distant, and wanted Mr. Whiteneck to guide them to Kingston. After some parleying Mr. Whiteneck started off with the young man and two other men in uniform who had suddenly come into view. A hundred yards from the house these men shot him dead and left him weltering in his blood. Soon after the noise of a dozen horsemen cantering away was heard.

Mrs. Whiteneck had for some time been partially deranged. Her daughter, Miss Susan, who now resides in Kingston, heard the pistol shots that killed her father, knew their fearful meaning and feared their effect on her mother. The latter, however, was for more composed than will be deemed possible. Miss Susan visited the place where the dead body of her father lay, composed it as well as she could and then with her own hands piled some rails about it to protect it from some hogs known to be running at large. The two women then made their way in the darkness to the house of a neighbor, half a mile distant, fearing to remain at home. Friends cared for the body when daylight came, and it was buried that day. It is not known — save possibly to the merest few — who did the killing, or why it was done.

HENRY GIST.

Henry Gist was killed on Monday evening, October 2, 1864, on Long creek, two miles south of Kingston. Court was in session at the time, and he had come in from Breckinridge, where he lived, to attend to some legal business. Kingston was full of Federal militia, and Gist fearing injury at their hands if he remained in town, started to the country to stay all night with a Mr. Mumpower. Some of the militia followed him and killed him before he reached his destination. It is said he was both shot and hung. The body was hauled to Kingston and thrown into the grand jury room of the court-house, where it lay without attention until the family sent for it and removed it to Breckinridge, where it was buried.

Mr. Gist was born in East Tennessee in 1797, and was therefore 67 years of age when he was murdered. He came to Kentucky in 1809, to Clay county, Mo., in 1821, and to Caldwell county, in December, 1841, locating near Breckinridge, of which town, as noted elsewhere, he was one of the founders. His enemies did not hesitate to charge him with certain offenses, but he was never convicted of any. When the first Confederate troops went south he accompanied them, but was only absent about two months. When he returned he had a horse which he claimed was captured from Gen. Sigel at the battle of Wilson's Creek; but he was certainly joking, for Gen. Sigel had no horse captured, and some ex-Confederate soldiers who claim to know say that Mr. Gist took no part in the battle of Wilson's Creek.

A citizen of the county, ex-member of the militia, who *knows* who killed Mr. Gist, says he was put to death "because he was a d——d old rebel rascal who ought to have been killed long before."

CHAPTER VIII.

SOME LEADING EVENTS SINCE 1865.

The New County Seat Scheme — Railroad Subscriptions to the Chicago and Southwestern and to the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad — Opinion of Hon. Willard P. Hall as to the Validity of the Latter — The Grangers — Notable Tragedies in the County since 1865 — Killing of Robert Bradley, Lou Marley, James R. Rogers, Pete Lewis, Sam Rogers, George Bohannan, Nathan B. Middaugh, Peter L. Boulton, John Q. Gray and Isaac N. Henry.

THE NEW COUNTY SEAT SCHEME.

In the summer and fall of 1867 a scheme was organized by certain shrewd individuals interested in the welfare of Hamilton to make that town the county seat. Being the metropolis of the county, and having railroad communication, its advantages are numerous and important, and nothing but the fact of its location so near the northern boundary has prevented its becoming, years ago, the county capital. But now the authors of the project referred to determined to remove this weighty objection by the removal of the town farther from the northern boundary of the county; and this was to be accomplished without the displacement of a single stone or the disturbing of a single article of personal property in the town.

Not to be enigmatic, it may be plainly stated that it was proposed to take six miles of territory, or a row of Congressional townships, from the southern portion of Harrison county and attach the same to Daviess; then six miles was to be taken from the southern part of Daviess and added to Caldwell, thus removing our county's northern boundary line six miles north of its present location and placing Hamilton in an excellent location to secure the county seat.

The scheme was well received in many quarters, but met with much spirited opposition in the southern portion of this county and elsewhere. Meetings for and against it were held in this and other counties. One against the project at Kingston, October 12th, was presided over by John Nosler and addressed by Hon. S. A. Richardson, of Gallatin, Col. James McFerran, of Chillicothe, and others. The following preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted: —

WHEREAS, The citizens of Hamilton have given notice through the public press that they will present to the General Assembly at its next session

a petition, the *avowed* purpose of which is simply to change the county lines of Caldwell, Daviess and Harrison, but the *real* object is, after such change is made, to remove the county seat of Caldwell county to Hamilton, and build up that town at the sacrifice and to the detriment of Kingston, and the growth, prosperity and improvement of our county generally; therefore, *Resolved*, That we regard the said move on the part of our neighbors of Hamilton as very unkind, ungrateful and unjust; and that, if they persist in their course, we shall feel forced to pledge ourselves to the use of all honorable means to turn from Hamilton trade, commerce and travel.

A county committee, consisting of three members from each township, was appointed to circulate remonstrances, obtain funds, etc., for the purpose of opposing the scheme to change the county lines. The representative of the county, Hon. J. M. Hoskinson, declined to commit himself upon the question until the wishes of a majority of his constituents could be learned, when he would act accordingly. But the scheme utterly failed in the Legislature, and its projectors abandoned it.

THE $200,000 SUBSCRIPTION TO THE CHICAGO AND SOUTHWESTERN RAILROAD — ALSO, THE "PRETENDED" SUBSCRIPTION TO THE "NORTHWESTERN BRANCH" OF THE TEBO AND NEOSHO RAILROAD.

In the spring and summer of 1869 the people of the county became greatly interested in the proposed building of the Chicago and Southwestern Railroad through the county. This railroad, virtually a branch of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific, and now a part of the main line of that road, was contemplated to run from Wilson, Iowa, to Kansas City. A proposition was made to build a portion of the line through Caldwell county in a general direction from northeast to southwest, coming into the county from Trenton through Livingston and Daviess.

Meetings in favor of the road were held at different points in the county, and in response to a largely signed petition, the county court, at a special term held June 26, 1869, agreed to subscribe in the name of the county $200,000 to the stock of the said Chicago and Southwestern, provided the assent of the majority of the voters of the county could be obtained at a special election to be held July 27 following. This order of subscription was amended July 17, ten days prior to the election.

There were various conditions to the subscription, among which were that depots were to be established at Breckinridge, Kingston, Mirabile, and at some point in Davis township; that the road should

be completed through the county before January 1, 1871, and that only $5,000 of the bonds of the county per mile should be issued while the road was being completed through the county, the remainder of the bonds to be delivered when the western or southwestern boundary of the county should be passed. (See Record "A," p. 524.)

The election resulted in favor of the subscription, as follows: For the subscription, 636; against, 461. There was talk of contesting the election, and of enjoining the county court from making the subscription, but Presiding Justice John H. Nosler hastened to Weston, where the subscription books of the company were, and made the subscription. (See Record "A," p. 549.) There was great indignation in certain parts of the county over Judge Nosler's action, which was denounced as unjust, illegal and underhanded. The subscription remained, however, and, had the road been built through the county in accordance with its terms, doubtless would have become valid and binding.

But the road was not built through the county. The adroit managers who were working up the subscriptions through this part of the State paltered with our people in a double sense, and while they kept the word of promise to their ears that the road should be theirs, they broke it to their hopes. Notwithstanding the county, township and individual aid guaranteed them — all, in fact, that they demanded — the road was in time located and finally built, in the spring of 1871, where it now is. It then became apparent that after all it was never intended that the road should run through Caldwell, and that all of the subscriptions made by this county had been used to secure larger ones from Daviess and Clinton and induce the people of those counties to give every cent possible in order to secure the road for themselves.

THE "PRETENDED" SUBSCRIPTION TO THE "NORTHWESTERN BRANCH" OF THE TEBO AND NEOSHO RAILROAD.

In the fall of 1870 an effort was made to secure a branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad through this county. The Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company is of decidedly unsavory memory among the people of certain counties south of the Missouri, and has long been extinct, the Missouri, Kansas and Texas and the Missouri Pacific acquiring its assets, with the exception of its bad fame. It was contemplated to build a branch of the Tebo and Neosho from Sedalia to or towards Nebraska City, Neb., through (among the other counties) Carroll and Caldwell. This was called the "Northwestern Branch" of said road,

and the part thereof in which our people were interested was the division from the north bank of the Missouri to Cameron.

In September, 1870, Dr. N. M. Smith and others petitioned the county court to transfer the $200,000 subscription made to the stock of the Chicago and Southwestern Railroad Company in July, 1869, to the aforesaid "Northwestern Branch." Before this petition was acted upon it was withdrawn, and October 4, Presiding Justice Isaac Merchant made an alleged — or what was afterward called "a *pretended*"— subscription of the county court of $200,000 "to the capital stock of the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad," upon certain conditions, viz.: That the road should be built through the county by January 1, 1872, that there should be depots established in Davis township, at Kingston, Far West and elsewhere, etc. The order was made by Judge Merchant alone, his associate, Judge Austin, dissenting, alleging that the proposition ought to be submitted to a vote of the people. The other justice, Judge Dodge, was not present. This order recited that the proposed road was to run from Carrollton to Cameron, and the subscription was an original, independent one, having no connection with or reference to the Chicago and Southwestern subscription, or any other. (Record "B," p. 51.)

November 7, less than a month after Judge Merchant's subscription, the county court convened, all the judges being present, and the order of subscription was annulled, revoked, and declared to have been made without any warrant or authority of law, Justices Dodge and Austin voting for the revocation, and Justice Merchant opposing. (Record "B," p. 55.) Whether this revocation was proper and legal, under the circumstances, is questionable, but was never authoritatively passed upon.

Certain parties, however, contended that Merchant's subscription was still binding upon the county, and in the summer of 1871, the county court asked for and obtained the opinion of Ex-Gov. Willard P. Hall, of St. Joseph, as to the legality of the said subscription.[1] The learned jurist answered that in his opinion the subscription was "entirely null and void," because it was made to an association or corporation which had no legal existence, viz.: the "*Northwestern Branch*" of the Tebo and Neosho. The inference is that had the subscription been made to the Tebo and Neosho proper, it would have been

[1] The county court issued a warrant for $300 to Gov. Hall, in payment for his opinion, but afterward upon petition of H. J. Chapman and others, withdrew it and ordered it cancelled. It is understood that Judge Dodge himself paid the Governor's fee.

valid, as that corporation was regularly chartered and possessed corporate powers, features which did not characterize the "Northwestern Branch."

Singularly enough this opinion of Gov. Hall's is incorrectly understood by very many of the people of the county to-day. A recent newspaper publication was made that the opinion not only maintained the validity of the subscription, but held that it was yet in force and could be collected by any other railroad company which should at any time build a road over substantially the same line proposed by the old "Northwestern Branch!" The editor was doubtless misled by current opinion, but how this opinion came to be current in the face of the facts is inexplicable. While Gov. Hall did not pass upon the question of the power of Judge Merchant, by himself, to make the subscription, or of the full court to revoke it, he did decide that the subscription itself was "utterly null and void" for the reason before stated. Following is the opinion in full, the original manuscript of which, in the distinguished counselor's peculiarly bad handwriting, is still on file in the office of the county clerk: —

To the Honorable Justices of the County Court of Caldwell County, Mo.:

GENTLEMEN — In accordance with your request I have examined into the legality of the pretended subscription of Caldwell county to the capital stock of the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company, and I have no hesitation in saying that in my opinion said subscription is utterly null and void.

The charter of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company authorizes the construction of a railroad from any point on the Pacific Railroad between the west bank of the Lamine river and Muddy creek, in Pettis county, in a southerly or southwesterly direction, and the construction of branch railroads into or through any counties the directors may deem advisable. Under this clause of the charter the company has made the city of Sedalia the terminus of its railroad in Pettis county, and it has also authorized the construction of a branch road from Sedalia in a northwesterly direction to Nebraska City, in the State of Nebraska. I find no power in the charter of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company to build any such branch. A railroad from Sedalia to Nebraska City is not a branch, but it is an extension of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad. The extension of a railroad, as has been decided by the courts, does not authorize a departure from the main line at the middle or any other part except from its terminus. And so a branch road can not start from the terminus of the main line, but it must take its departure from some point between the termini. It is no answer to this to say that the Northwest Branch Road is not made to start from Sedalia absolutely, but it is to leave the main line

at or near Sedalia. I apprehend that a road which takes its departure from the main line at or near its terminus, does, within the meaning of the law, depart from the terminus. The terminus in such cases is substantially the place of departure, and the law considers the substance and not the shadow, and neither corporations nor individuals can avoid the law by a resort to pretexts.

The subscription of your county is for $200,000 of the capital stock of the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company. What is the capital stock of that branch? What is its amount? Of how many shares does it exist, and what is the price of each share? The fact is the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company is not a corporation at all. It has no capital stock; it has no shares of stock. The corporation is the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company. Its capital is fixed by its charter. But the branch railroad has no capital, and a subscription to its capital stock seems to me an absurdity. It may be said that the act of March 21, 1868, entitled "An act to aid the building of branch railroads in the State of Missouri" authorizes subscriptions to the capital stock of branch railroads. This, in my opinion, is simply a mistake. There is nothing in that act which gives branch railroads a separate corporate existence, which authorizes them to sue or be sued, to contract or to be contracted with, to receive subscriptions of stock, or which gives them any capital stock, or which authorizes them to have a board of directors. On the contrary, it is the corporation which first decides whether the branch railroad shall be built or not, and after it is determined to build the branch, it is the railroad company, and not the branch, which is to receive the subscriptions; it is the railroad company, and not the branch, which is to issue certificates of stock; it is the railroad company, and not the branch, which is to borrow money and execute mortgages; it is the directors of the railroad company which control, manage and operate the branch, subject only to the control of "the holders of stock *in the railroad company*, which was subscribed in aid of the branch railroad." The fourth section of the act of 1868 moreover expressly provides that, "The holder of stocks in any railroad company, which was subscribed in aid of the construction of branch roads, according to the provisions of this act, shall have the same right as other stockholders in the company in the choice of officers."

If I am right in the construction of the act of 1868, there is still another fatal objection to the subscription under consideration. The directors of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company having never authorized subscriptions to the Northwestern Branch according to the terms of that act. The only resolution I have been able to find on that subject was adopted on the 30th of August, 1870. That resolution expressly provides that "The stock subscribed in the name of and to aid in building said branch shall not be voted in the election of directors of the said Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company, but the stockholders in said branch railroad shall control the

same as a separate and distinct property through the appropriate committee." Where the power to pass such a resolution is to be found I am not [able] to say. Certain it is that no such power is given by law. So far from it the law expressly declares, as already stated, that the holders of the stock subscribed to aid in the construction of a branch shall [have] the same right as other stockholders in the choice of officers, and that the directors of the railroad company shall manage the affairs of the branch subject to the instructions of the stockholders in such branch. Now, before the subscription of a county to a railroad can be valid, its terms must be in accordance with the law, and it must be accepted by the company. The Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company, as has been shown, has never authorized a subscription to the Northwestern Branch in accordance with law, but it has imposed upon such subscriptions conditions which are in the very teeth of the law. This difficulty it has been attempted to escape by the adoption of a resolution on the 28th of October, 1870, on the part of what is termed "the committee" of the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company, accepting the subscription of Caldwell county. But that committee had no power to accept or reject subscriptions. That is a duty belonging to the directors of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company, and can not be delegated to a committee, no matter how respectable that committee may be.

The subscription of Caldwell county is not at all strengthened, even if [it is] to be admitted that the act of 1868 formed branch railroads into separate and distinct corporations. That act having been passed since the adoption of the new constitution is of course subject to the provisions of that instrument. Hence any county subscription made to the capital stock of a branch railroad under that act will not be valid unless made by the assent of two-thirds of the qualified voters of the county, as ascertained by an election held for that purpose. So that, under no view that I have been able to take of the subject, do I believe your county subscription to the capital stock of the Northwestern Branch of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company to be valid.

It is proper here to call your attention to the fact that in October, 1876, the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company transferred all its franchises to the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad Company, and all its privileges, powers, real estate and other property, excepting only such as belong to the extension of the Tebo and Neosho line north from Sedalia via Boonville, Fayette and Moberly to the railroad bridge at West Quincy. I send with this a certified copy of the resolutions of the Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company relating to said transfer. I also send you copies of sundry resolutions with regard to the Northwestern Branch.

In conclusion, permit me to say that Col. Hale, the attorney of said branch, has been ready to give me all the information in his possession relating to the subject of this communication.

If the subscription in question is valid the courts ought to decide it

at once. If the subscription is invalid there is equal need of prompt action. I would therefore advise you to assent to any arrangement which can bring the subject before the courts for a speedy action.

Yours truly,

WILLARD P. HALL.

THE GRANGERS.

In the year 1873, what came to be known as the Grange movement, was begun in this county. Granges were established in every township, and a majority of the farmers of the county became at one time or another members of the order of Patrons of Husbandry. This order, a secret one, promised at one time much benefit to the farmers of the country. It contemplated their union for purposes of co-operation and protection, and was designed to be perpetual. While it existed here — or rather while it flourished, for it still exists — it accomplished much good in cheapening prices of many articles which the farmers were compelled to purchase, in stimulating investigation into the causes of the non-prosperity among farmers generally, and in various other ways.

But in time political demagogues came to control the Patrons or "Grangers," to a large degree; dissensions among themselves arose; indifference to the interests of the order prevailed, and finally the order dwindled away, until now the once powerful organization, which numbered millions of members, comprises but a few thousand zealous individuals who have held out faithful.

In this county the first important meeting of the "Grangers," or as it was then termed, the Farmers' Association, was a mass meeting held at Henkin's Grove, in New York township, August 21. From time to time other meetings were held at different points in the county, and the order was strong and effective. There are now very few, if any, working granges or lodges in the county.

NOTED TRAGEDIES IN THE COUNTY SINCE THE WAR.

Caldwell county has one page in its criminal calendar which it might well wish were blotted out. The record of homicides perpetrated in the county since the war is indeed not an enviable one, although it is insignificant and commendable when compared with that of some of the adjoining counties. In most instances the homicides in Caldwell have been at least partially justified; in many cases they have been decided by the juries and laws of the country to be entirely so. While there has never been a legal execution under the civil law in this county, there have been but few willful murders. Following are the leading homicides in the county since the war.

KILLING OF ROBERT BRADLEY BY JOHN MARTIN.

February 24, 1869, John Martin shot and killed his step-father, Robert Bradley, at the residence of the latter in Fairview township. It is claimed that Mr. Bradley, on the morning of his death, roughly demanded that his step-son, who was in bed, should get up. A quarrel arose and Martin showed a revolver. Very soon Mr. Bradley walked away from the bed and sat down. Martin was sitting on the bed with the revolver in his hand, when he claimed it was discharged accidentally and the ball struck Mr. Bradley in the back part of the head, killing him instantly. Martin was indicted for murder in the first degree. In August, 1870, he was tried and acquitted, the jury not believing that the killing was intentional.

KILLING OF LOU MARLEY.

In a quarrel at a dance at the residence of William McDonald, in Rockford township, January 2, 1873, John C. Fuller shot and killed another young man named Lou Marley. It was sworn to that Marley was the aggressor, and that at the time he was killed he had knocked Fuller down and was upon him when Fuller contrived to fire his pistol and lodge the fatal bullet. Fuller was indicted, but in February, 1875, he was tried and acquitted. Afterward he removed to the vicinity of Missouri City, Clay county, where he was assassinated by some unknown enemy, who called him to his door one night and shot him.

THE BRECKINRIDGE TRAGEDY — KILLING OF JAMES B. ROGERS BY DANIEL M. WEIST.

No tragic incident ever created more of a sensation in the county than did the shooting of James B. Rogers by Daniel M. Weist, at Breckinridge, on the night of May 14, 1875. Mr. Rogers was a young unmarried man, and at the time was a clerk and salesman in a dry goods store. Daniel M. Weist was an old man, 62 years of age, and lived and owned a brewery about three-fourths of a mile north of town. He had come from Pennsylvania to this county some years before. His wife, Emma, bore a bad reputation for chastity, of which Weist seemed to be aware. Living in Weist's household was another man, a German, named E. Wilhelm.

On the night of the tragedy, at about 11 p. m., Mr. Rogers and another man, whose name was never disclosed, started out to Weist's house for purposes best known to themselves. It is said that they

went on an invitation. As they neared the house they were fired on by some one, presumably Weist, who was in ambush, and Rogers was mortally wounded. He was shot in both wrists (or one hand and one wrist), through the knee and in the abdomen. He died in 48 hours. Before he died he gave the following particulars relating to the shooting:—

I was shot about 20 steps south of Weist's house, near a gap that goes into the yard. Weist was lying in ambush. I did not see Weist until after he shot me. After I was shot he (Weist) walked around me. I suppose he was about 30 feet from me. As he passed around me I told him that he had shot me, and he must come and help me up, but he did not speak to me. I think he had his gun by his side. I crawled up to the house to get some water, and tried to get some one to go for a doctor, but they would not let me in. I then crawled about one-fourth of a mile and got to the fence not far from Mr. Gallagher's. I know that Weist shot me.

(Signed) J. B. Rogers.
by J. B. Plumb.

May 15, 1885.

Weist was arrested the same night and had a preliminary examination before Esq. J. A. Halstead, who committed him to jail. He was afterward indicted and tried October 28, 1875, when he was convicted of murder in the second degree. A new trial was granted because while they were deliberating certain members of the jury had and used whisky in the jury-room. At the February term, 1876, of the circuit court he was again tried, and the jury returned a verdict of "not guilty." Soon afterwards Weist returned to Pennsylvania.

Pending the trial of Weist the German, Wilhelm, committed suicide by hanging himself.

The identity of the man who was with Mr. Rogers the night of the murder has, as before stated, never been determined. Rogers kept the secret to the last. He said that no good could come of revealing it, but much harm might result, and so it was buried with him.

SHOOTING OF PETE LEWIS.

July 24, 1880, W. M. Van Bibber shot and killed a negro named Peter Lewis, in Baker's saloon, in Breckinridge. The negro was drunk and entered the saloon to get more whisky. Baker, the proprietor, told him to stay out, but the negro rejoined, "I won't do it; I'll go where I please," and knocking or pushing Baker to the floor he strode into the room. Van Bibber, who was the barkeeper of the saloon, ran out from behind the bar and ordered the negro to go out

of the room. About this time he drew a revolver, when he was caught by a negro named Mose Trosper. Van Bibber jerked away, however, and again ordered Lewis to go out, adding, "I'll shoot you if you don't." Lewis returned, "Well, shoot." There was testimony that the negro was backing the barkeeper across the room, when the latter fired. The ball of the revolver struck the negro in the bowels. He walked out of doors, fell and expired. Van Bibber was never tried or even indicted.

KILLING OF SAMUEL ROGERS.

On the night of the 15th of August, 1881, a young man named Edward F. Gwynn shot and killed a negro man named Samuel Rogers, in front of Tanner's saloon, in Hamilton. The shooting was done at about 10 o'clock at night. Young Gwynn was intoxicated. Passing in front of Tanner's saloon at least twice he accosted rather roughly a group of negroes, of whom Rogers was one, whereupon Rogers asked on the second occasion if the reference was to him, saying, "Who are you hinting at?" Gwynn began cursing Rogers, and the negro said: "Ed, what's the matter with you to-night? I never seen a man go on so. You are either drunk or a fool. If you don't stop cussing and abusing me, I'll kick you." Gwynn rejoined, "You will, will you?" and drawing his revolver he shot Rogers through the body. Rogers fell and died within an hour. There was some evidence that Gwynn, a short time before the shooting, had burned another negro in the face with a cigar, and had said, "I intend to kill a d—n nigger to-night."

Gwynn was arrested, jailed and indicted for murder in the first degree. In October following the killing he took a change of venue in his case to Livingston county, and was there tried and acquitted. Public sentiment in this county was largely against him, and the change of venue was granted upon the prisoner's allegation that justice would not be done him here, owing to the existing prejudice.

THE CASE OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI *vs.* WM. H. ROSHONG,

For killing a negro named Geo. Bohannan, one mile southwest of Kingston, on the 16th of August, 1881, was tried in the circuit court of this county at the February term, 1882, and resulted in the acquittal of the accused. Roshong, who still lives near Kingston, is a white man of near middle age, a married man, of considerable information upon certain subjects, but of a very eccentric disposition. Some

parties had informed him of certain conduct of the negro Bohannan which made him very indignant. The negro was known as a "hard case," and Roshong was warned to look out for him.

On the day of the homicide, Bohannan and some other negroes went to the woods west or southwest of Kingston for wild plums. This was in the direction where Roshong lived, and he warned them not to gather any plumbs on the land he occupied. Returning, the party encountered Roshong in the road and Bohannan called out to him, "You had better come and get these plums." Roshong answered, "I would if they came off my land." Bohannan then said in a menacing tone that Roshong ought to "try to take them anyhow and see how he would come out." A quarrel resulted, and Roshong stated that the negro assaulted him with a stone. The negro woman who was walking with Bohannan when the altercation began passed on, and in a few seconds Bohannan came running past her with a huge knife sticking in his back. He ran but a few rods further when he fell and died. His brother picked up the knife, but Roshong forced him to drop it and took charge of it himself.

It seemed that Roshong had "fixed" himself for the meeting. He had ground down a corn-knife into a weapon of fearful proportions, with a resemblance to a mammoth bowie-knife or an Arkansas "tooth-pick." He carried this weapon habitually, and when he displayed it to the negro, the latter took to his heels.

MURDER OF NATHAN B. MIDDAUGH.

On the 4th of June, 1884, Nathan B. Middaugh, a respectable farmer of Kidder township, living two miles east of Cameron, was murdered by John W. DeHart. The latter had rented some land from Middaugh, and lived near him. Some difficulty had arisen between them regarding their business, and it is said that De Hart bore a serious grudge against Middaugh for another reason.

DeHart was a young married man, of a respectable family and possessing a more than ordinary education. But when roused he had a fiery temper and was a dangerous man to encounter. He was accustomed to haul his milk every morning to the factory, and in order to reach the main road he drove through Middaugh's dooryard. After the quarrel between him and Middaugh had progressed to some extent, Middaugh put a light fence around his dooryard to prevent DeHart from passing through.

On the morning of the tragedy DeHart came along with his wagon and drove through and over Middaugh's yard fence, breaking it down.

As he was passing through the yard Middaugh called to him, and when he stopped told him he must not pass through his dooryard any more. At once DeHart sprang up in his wagon, pulled off his coat, threw it upon the seat, and jumping out of the wagon swore that the quarrel between them should be settled then and there. And it was. Within a few seconds DeHart had knocked down Middaugh with an ax, crushing his skull in four places and giving him mortal wounds from which he died in a few hours.

The following testimony relating to the particulars of the murder was sworn to by the widow and son of the murdered man: —

Mrs. Middaugh's Testimony. — When DeHart drove up my husband said, "I want to speak to him." He said to him not to drive across the yard. DeHart drew his coat and jumped out of the wagon and made a strike at my husband, but he knocked the lick off. Then I ran out and told them not to have any fuss. My husband said he did not want any fuss, and for DeHart not to hit him again. I told DeHart to get off the yard and settle the business right without having any fuss. Nathan said, "Susan, you have a perfect right to order him off the yard." He then told DeHart to let him alone, for he did not want any trouble with him. I told them then they must not fuss and stood between them, but DeHart would not move. I said, "DeHart, what harm have I ever done you that you should act in this way in my yard?" He answered and said, "Mrs. Middaugh, you never did me any harm, but this d——d rascal has," meaning my husband. My husband says, "Why, have *you* not done harm? You have struck me, and she has ordered you off; and now you get out of this yard." Then DeHart said, "You have meddled with me long enough, and, d——n you, I allow to kill you." DeHart then struck at him with a piece of board and broke it. Then my husband threw a spring of a spring seat at DeHart and missed him. DeHart ran and got the ax, and said, "D——n you, I will kill you." As he came with the ax he jumped over a plank, one end of which was in the wagon wheel, and struck my husband with the ax. Nathan, my husband, said, "Oh! my God!" DeHart struck him again, and that brought him to his knees. I then turned my back. I heard him strike two more licks; then I went into the house. DeHart threw the ax down in the yard and got in his wagon and drove off.

Benjamin Middaugh's Testimony. — When DeHart drove up to the yard I was looking out of the window. Pa said, "I want to ask you one word," and DeHart said, "What is it?" Pa said, "I don't want you to drive through this yard any more," and DeHart said "I have this ground rented, and I will drive wherever I please." Pa said, "I have the boards and wagon setting there. I want you to drive around," and DeHart jumped up, pulled his coat off, threw it in the seat and jumped out of the wagon and grabbed a board and

struck at pa, but pa knocked the lick off, and DeHart said, "I will kill you," and grabbed a board and broke it over pa's shoulder, and pa throwed a spring at him and missed him, and DeHart said, "D——n you, I will kill you," and ran to the chopping block and got the ax and came running out and struck pa on the forehead, and I think it glanced and struck him on the arm; and DeHart struck him again and pa went down on his knees, and he struck him again and pa fell on his side. It was about about half past eight a. m.

BENJ. MIDDAUGH.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 5th day of June, 1884.

ELIAS BROWN, J. P.

DeHart was arrested and confined in Kingston jail awaiting his trial. Before he was tried he escaped from jail one evening, but was caught by Sheriff Clevenger just as he was climbing the fence enclosing the public square. A prisoner who had escaped a few nights previously had kindly sawed the iron gratings of the jail, so that DeHart could snap them off in a twinkling, and this advantage he was swift to improve.

At the February term of the circuit court, 1885, DeHart was tried at Kingston, and February 28 was convicted of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to the penitentiary for ten years. He is still in the penitentiary.

MURDER OF PETER L. BOULTON.

November 11, 1883, Peter L. Boulton, an aged citizen of Mirabile township, living just west of Old Far West, was beaten to death by his demented son, Homer L. Boulton. The murder occurred early in the morning. The father tried to take a shot-gun from his son, when the latter became infuriated, knocked his father down, and also his sister, and followed his fleeing father into the house, where he crushed his skull in a shocking manner. He then tried to kill the other members of the family. He was indicted and tried for murder, but acquitted on the ground of insanity, and is now an inmate of the St. Joseph Asylum. The testimony of his mother and sisters convicted him, and at the same time established his irresponsibility.

KILLING OF JOHN Q. GRAY BY WM. M'DONALD, JR.

On the 6th of July, 1885, in Lisbonville, Ray county, John Q. Gray was shot and killed by Wm. W. McDonald, a young man about 21 years of age. The homicide occurred within 500 feet of the Caldwell line — indeed, within 100 feet — and both men were citizens of Rockford township, in this county, living near Lisbonville. Mr. Gray was

past 50 years of age, and left a wife and children. He was a man of good character, and his death was universally regretted.

A year or more previous to the tragedy a wagon laden with goods for a merchant in Polo, and coming from Lawson, was mired near Lisbonville, and remained in the road over night unguarded. Some of the contents, including some pairs of boots, were stolen, and the owner swore out a search warrant, and proceeded to search certain houses in the neighborhood. Among others searched was that of Wm. G. McDonald, an old resident and a respected citizen of the county, one of the wealthiest and best farmers of Rockford township. None of the stolen goods were found at the McDonald residence, and nothing implicating any member of the family in the theft was brought to light; and Mr. McDonald and his household were greatly indignant that anything like suspicion should attach itself to any one of them, and considered the search a gross and inexcusable outrage. For some reason the family believed that Mr. Gray had caused the warrant to be issued and directed against them; but this Mr. Gray denied.

On the day of the tragedy Mr. McDonald and his son William had rode into Lisbonville, and Mr. Gray was also there. The two McDonalds were in front of a store when Gray appeared, walking from the mill with a sack of flour on his shoulder. Young McDonald said to his father, "There is old Gray; I am going to tackle him about them boots." Mr. McDonald replied, "Oh, let him alone." Young McDonald approached Gray and accosted him with an epithet too vile to be printed. A wordy altercation resulted, and finally Gray put down his sack and walked toward McDonald. The latter drew a revolver, and Gray picked up a stone, but whether McDonald displayed the revolver before Gray seized the stone is a matter of controversy. As Gray walked toward McDonald the latter said, "John Gray, you are walking into your grave, if you only knew it." McDonald at last shot Gray twice, both balls taking effect in his left breast. Wm. McDonald, Sr., ran up and struck Gray twice with his fist, after he had been shot. Gray walked into the store, in front of which the McDonalds had been sitting, and after a few words fell and died in a few minutes. A dozen men, probably, saw the whole affair from first to last, and never offered to interfere.

The McDonalds mounted their horses and left the village unmolested. Young McDonald fled the country, and was absent a few weeks when he returned and voluntarily surrendered himself to the authorities of Ray county. His preliminary examination resulted in

his commitment to jail at Richmond, where he now is, having been indicted by the Ray county grand jury, at the fall term of the circuit court.

The grand jury of Ray county refused to indict Wm. McDonald, Sr., but the Caldwell county grand jury, at its October term, found a true bill against him as principal in the second degree. Some days afterward he surrendered himself into the custody of Sheriff Clevenger and by his attorneys made application to the Court of Appeals at Kansas City for a writ of *habeas corpus*. The petition was argued before Judges Phillips and Ellison, resulting in the granting of the writ and discharge of McDonald on the ground that section 1697 of the Revised Statutes of 1879 is unconstitutional. That section provides that either county may have jurisdiction where an offense has been committed within 500 yards of the boundary line, etc. Judge Phillips delivered a lengthy opinion in the matter, defining an indictment, where and by whom found, and by whom a man should be tried. That running the gauntlet in one county and then being taken in hand by another, is a dual proceeding without any common-law precedent. The county where the crime is committed fixes the venue, and there he must be tried, except removed for cause — the Legislature having no more right to fix a limit of 500 yards than five miles, etc.

A suit for damages in the sum of $5,000, for assisting in the murder of her husband, was begun by Mrs. Gray against Mr. McDonald, and this suit is still pending.

MURDER OF CAPT. ISAAC N. HEMRY.

On Sunday morning, August 30, 1885, Capt. Isaac N. Hemry was assassinated on what is known as the Kenney farm, about one mile and a half west of Kidder. At the time of his death Capt. Hemry was in charge of the farm as the agent of a banking firm in Gallatin. The farm, a large and valuable one, consisting of several hundred acres, had formerly been in possession and ownership of Hon. P. S. Kenney, but after a long process of litigation had been sold by a decree of court to the bank, the judgment creditor of Mr. Kenney. (It is proper to say that Judge Kenney and his wife yet claim the property, or a considerable portion of it, and that the matter is in process of legal adjudication.)

Upon obtaining the farm the bank dispossessd Judge Kenney and placed Capt. Hemry in charge. In March, 1885, a body composed of two brothers of Judge Kenney, his wife and some other persons made a

descent on the fine residence, almost baronial in appearance, which Judge Kenney had built on the farm, and where Hemry was living at the time, forcibly ejected him and his family and removed them and their effects away. Soon after, however, the authorities placed Hemry again in possession.

On the morning of the assassination Capt. Hemry rose at about 6 o'clock and mounting a horse rode to the back of the farm, half a mile west, to salt some cattle which he was pasturing. His son, Grant Hemry, a lad 16 years of age, was engaged near the house in attending to some cows. His wife was about her domestic duties.

Suddenly Grant Hemry and his mother heard a gun-shot, apparently made near the place where they knew Capt. Hemry had gone. In a few seconds another report was heard. Suspicioning what had happened, young Hemry mounted a horse and galloped rapidly to the spot. Arriving at the pasture the first object that attracted his attention was a man walking in the direction of the timber near by, carrying a gun leading his father's horse. Riding nearer, the man turned and stopped, presenting his gun in a threatening manner. The lad halted, dismounted, placed the horse between himself and the assassin, and remained a few seconds. The man walked to the edge of the timber, fastened the horse, and disappeared into the woods.

Young Hemry then retraced his route to look for his father, and after a little search found him. He was yet alive, but died in a few moments. The boy raised the head of his dying father and asked him, "O, father! Will you die?" The father answered feebly, "Yes." "Who shot you?" asked the boy. Capt. Hemry made a motion with his hand in the direction which the assassin had gone, and almost immediately afterward expired. The boy then mounted his horse and rode rapidly to Kidder and gave the alarm. In a few hours scores of men were at the scene, and there was great excitement.

The coroner's inquest held that day had before it a large number of persons, all living near by, but found only that the assassin had fired from behind a hedge fence; that he had evidently used a double-barreled shot-gun loaded heavily with buckshot; that he had fired both barrels; that nine shots had struck the body, one above the left temple; that Capt. Hemry was unaware of his murderer's presence until after the first shot; and further, upon the testimony of young Hemry that the assassin was closely masked, and was a stout heavily built man. The body was buried the following day in the Hamilton cemetery, by the Grand Army of the Republic, of which organization the deceased had been a member.

At the time of his death Capt. Hemry was about 54 years of age. He was a native of Ohio, but came to this county some years before the war. He entered the Federal army in the early summer of 1861, as a lieutenant in James' company of Home Guards, and was connected with the Union service in one capacity or other until the close of the war. A portion of the time he was an officer in the militia, and while serving in that capacity was somewhat noted for his uncompromising hostility toward the rebels, and his harsh treatment of them at times. While operating in Ray county at one time he caused two of his prisoners to be shot, and the present sheriff of Ray county barely escaped execution at his hands. During the war, however, many of Confederate sympathies allege that they received numerous favors at the hands of Capt. Hemry; he married a daughter of Capt. Thompson, who had led the Caldwell county Confederate company.

After the war Capt. Hemry settled in Grant township, near the county line. While here he received anonymous letters warning him to leave the country or he would be killed in retaliation for certain injuries he had inflicted during his military experience. He soon removed to Oregon, but here he was confronted by enemies who held to old grudges and warned to leave that State. After a time he located in California, where he resided several years and then returned to Caldwell. It is said by one who says his information came from the Captain himself, that while in California the Confederate avengers were on his track, and that he was warned to leave *that* State.

Within a few weeks after the murder two self-constituted "detectives," who had been in the county for some time, stimulated by the offer of $1,200 reward, caused the arrest of young Grant Hemry, son of the murdered man, on the dreadful charge of having assassinated his father. After a long and very elaborate investigation before Judge James McMillan, of Kingston, a justice of the peace, the boy was discharged. The preliminary examination took the widest possible range, lasting more than a week, and scores of witnesses living near the scene or having or being supposed to have any knowledge of the circumstances, were thoroughly examined, but not one jot or title of inculpating evidence was given against the boy, who at the conclusion of the examination was at once discharged. No one claimed that anything damaging to the young boy had been developed. Indeed after the investigation had progressed two or three days, it was claimed by the detectives that his arrest was a sham, and that the investigation was only for the purpose of bringing out the facts, so that the real guilty party might be discovered.

Pending the examination a Mr. D. K. Ross swore out a warrant for the arrest of Edmund Kenney, charging him with the murder. He is a brother of Judge P. S. Kenney, and resides about a mile west of where Hemry was killed. The case against him was dismissed, however, and not even an examination was had. Not the least particle of evidence was even offered to be produced that would in any manner connect him with the crime. On young Hemry's examination Mr. Kenney's wife,[1] who was on the witness stand for the first time in her life, was subjected to a severe cross-examination, and became somewhat embarrassed and confused. This circumstance was the principal cause of her husband's arrest.

Up to the present there have been no further proceedings or developments in the case. Whether the old saying that "murder will out" will ever verified in this instance remains to be seen.

---

[1] Since the foregoing was written Mrs. Kenney was the victim of a railroad accident which caused her death. She and her husband were returning home from Cameron, and while crossing the track three miles or more east of Cameron, the engine of a train struck their carriage, throwing it from the track, severely injuring Mr. K. and causing the death of Mrs. Kenney in a few hours.

CHAPTER IX.

STATISTICAL MATTER RELATING TO THE COUNTY SINCE 1865.

Elections since 1865 — Census Statistics of the County — Property Assessments Since 1865 — Abstract of County Expenditures for 1884 — Assessed Valuation of the County in 1884 for the Taxes of 1885 — The Public Property of the County — Court Houses, Jail and Poor Farm.

ELECTIONS.

The vote on the adoption of the Drake Constitution, June 6, 1865, was as follows: —

Townships.	*For.*	*Against.*
Davis.	75	1
Grand River	16	0
Kingston	85	11
Mirabile	116	28
Kidder	51	4
Hamilton	27	5
Breckinridge	31	9
Total	401	58

A vote of nearly eight to one in favor of an organic law disfranchising all rebels and their sympathizers, indicates the Radical character of the people at that time.

In 1868 the Republicans carried the county by a majority of nearly 500, as follows: Grant, Rep., 843; Seymour, Dem., 379. Governor — J. M. McClurg, Rep., 831; John S. Phelps, Dem., 395. Congressman — R. T. Van Horn, Rep., 825; Gen. J. H. Shields Dem., 398. Gen. Shields received a considerable majority at the polls, but by throwing out the votes of three or more counties, on the ground of disloyalty, Van Horn was declared elected, and on a contest in Congress, by nearly a party vote, retained his seat. The vote for negro suffrage in this county was 687 to 482 against.

At the November election, 1870, closing the famous "Liberal" campaign, Caldwell county remained true to the Radical Republican party. Following was the vote:—

Governor — J. M. McClurg, Radical, 917; B. Gratz Brown, Liberal, 582.

Congress — Geo. Smith, Rad., 906; Abram Comingo, Lib., 544.
State Senate — R. H. Vandervort, 954, no opposition.
Representative — S. F. Martin, ———, 877; Danl. Proctor, —— 601.
Sheriff — D. P. Stubblefield, 1,084, no opposition.
Circuit Clerk — John A. Williams, Rad., 966; Thos. J. Reid, Lib. 509.
County Clerk — Walker Miller, 1,446, no opposition.

The amendments to the Constitution carried, though not without opposition. The second amendment, which abolished the test oath for jurors, received 1,088 to 240 against; the fourth, abolishing the test oath for voters, received 1,012 to 321 against; the fifth, abolishing certain distinctions on account of "race, color, previous condition of servitude, and former acts of disloyalty," received 985 to 324 against.

1872.

President — Grant, Rep., 1,330; Greeley, Dem. and Lib. Rep. 875; Chas. O'Conor, Straight Dem., 5.
Governor — John B. Henderson, Rep., 1,340; Silas Woodson, Dem., 912.
Congressman — Ira B. Hyde, Rep., 1,338; Charles H. Mansur, Dem., 904.
Representative — D. P. Stubblefield, Rep., 1,289; Joseph S. Halstead, Dem., 929.
Sheriff — J. W. Harper, Rep., 1,230; W. M. Esteb, Dem., 1,000.
Prosecuting Attorney — Crosby Johnson, Rep., 1,211; C. S. McLaughlin, Dem., 924.

While in many localities the Democrats refused to support Horace Greeley, their life-long bitter enemy, in Missouri, generally, and in this county especially, they voted for him very readily, the motto of the party being, "anything to beat Grant."

1874.

Governor — William Gentry, "Tadpole," 1,195; Charles H. Hardin, Dem., 820.
Congressman — Ira B. Hyde, Rep., 1,087; Rezin A. DeBolt, Dem., 968.
State Senator — William W. Mosby, Dem., of Ray, 969; L. C. Cantwell, of Ray, "Tad," 1,065; D. L. Kost, Rep., of Daviess, 37.
Representative — Ezra Munson, Dem., 1,134; J. W. Harper, Rep., 941.
Sheriff — L. B. Clevenger, "Peoples," 1,185; H. A. Welch, Rep., 839.

Circuit Clerk — Joseph Williams, "Peoples," 1,052; W. C. Adams, Rep., 966.

County Clerk — Samuel Russell, Dem.-"Peoples," 1,221; W. V. Walker, Rep., 838.

Prosecuting Attorney — Crosby Johnson, Rep., 1,006; John A. Cross, Dem.-"Peoples," 962.

The campaign of 1874 was known in Missouri as the "Tadpole," campaign, so-called because the opposition to the Democratic party that year was composed of the Republicans and certain disaffected Democrats, united into what was named the "People's party," which organization, the Democrats said, would in time become the Republican party, as a tadpole eventually becomes a frog. William Gentry, of Pettis county, the "Tadpole" nominee for Governor, was an old Democrat.

In this county political bed-fellows were considerably mixed. On the State ticket the Republicans were fused with certain Democrats, against the regular Democratic nominees; on the county ticket, the Democrats were fused with certain Republicans, as against the regular Republican condidates. The "fusion" county ticket was generally elected, and the result was that an old-fashioned Democrat represented the Republican county of Caldwell that winter in the Legislature.

1876.

President — R. B. Hayes, Rep., 1,384; Samuel J. Tilden, Dem., 1,058; Peter Cooper, Greenback, 115; Walker, Prohibitionist, 3.

Governor — G. A. Finkelnburg, Rep., 1,395; John S. Phelps, Dem., 1,066; Alexander, Greenback, 101.

Congressman — H. M. Pollard, Rep., 1,390; R. A. DeBolt, Dem., 1,129; F. A. Smith, Greenback, 28.

Representative — Daniel Proctor, Rep., 1,313; Austin R. Wolcott, Fusion, 1,231.

Sheriff — L. B. Clevenger, Rep., 1,313; James W. Thompson, Dem.-Fusion, 1,213.

Prosecuting Attorney — William McAfee, Rep., 1,299; T. J. Owen, Fusion, 1,247.

1878.

Judge Supreme Court — E. H. Norton, Dem., 954; A. F. Denny, Rep., 1,096; A. L. Gilstrap, Greenback, 499.

Congressman — Nicholas Ford, Gr. and Rep., 1,311; David Rea, Dem., 926.

State Senator — D. J. Heaston, Dem., of Harrison, 943; D. L. Kost, Gr., 1,266.

Representative — B. M. Dilley, Dem., 958; Saml. E. Turner, Rep., 902; W. H. Gaunt, Gr., 674.

Circuit Clerk —Winfield Miller, Rep., 1,092; Henry Murphy, Dem., 1,008; Sterling W. Baker, Gr., 431.

County Clerk — Thos. Johnston, Rep., 900; Saml. Russell, Dem., 1,304; Joel McGlothlin, Gr., 328.

Collector — Chas. W. M. Love, Rep., 1,191; T. D. George, Dem., 1,118.

Sheriff — W. W. Clevenger, Rep., 1,149; B. F. Brown, Dem., 978; W. H. Layton, Gr., 396.

Treasurer — Geo. Kautz, Rep., 1,104; W. D. Patterson, Dem., 957; Isaac Sackman, Gr., 466.

Probate Judge — John Wright, Rep., 1,136; Geo. H. Treat, 856; Thos. J. Reid, Gr., 549.

Prosecuting Attorney —Wm. McAfee, Rep., 1,002; O. J. Chapman, Dem., 796; J. D. Ross, Gr., 723.

Assessor — Thos. Laidlaw, Rep., 1,094; J. H. Tucker, Dem., 995; W. T. Filson, Gr., 434.

Presiding Justice — S. W. Orr, Rep., 1,090; P. S. Kenney, Dem., 951; W. A. O. Munsell, Gr., 485.

County Judges — Eastern District: E. H. Craig, Dem., 496; Alf. Cowley, Rep., 383; W. A. Michael, Gr., 294. Western District: A. W. Bishop, Rep., 729; Michael Gridley, Dem., 256.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1880.

TOWNSHIP	PRESIDENT.			GOVERNOR.			CONGR'S-MAN.		CIRCUIT JUDGE.		REPRESENTATIVE.			SHERIFF.		
	*W. S. Hancock.**	*J. A. Garfield.†*	*J. B. Weaver.‡*	*T. T. Crittenden.**	*David P. Dyer.†*	*Luman A. Brown.‡*	*James Craig.**	*Nicholas Ford.‡*	*E. J. Broaddus.**	*James M. Davis.†‡*	*B. M. Dilley.**	*J. W. Harper.†*	*M. C. Martin.‡*	*Dan'l. Booth.**	*David A. Glenn.†*	*Thomas O. Combs.‡*
Breck'dge	183	141	46	183	142	45	184	171	222	127	186	135	46	185	122	63
Gomer . .	79	68	45	79	68	45	78	109	74	111	84	61	46	95	62	35
Hamilton	164	233	34	164	233	34	163	202	150	213	183	206	40	237	171	25
Kidder . .	97	128	28	97	128	28	93	152	78	149	104	124	23	106	129	20
Mirabile .	67	125	13	67	125	13	65	128	69	117	74	116	14	66	126	11
Kingston	122	168	20	123	168	20	124	171	119	176	132	161	19	128	169	14
New York	43	91	67	43	91	67	44	121	38	126	42	89	68	48	90	63
Fairview	38	107	52	39	108	51	40	103	49	97	37	112	51	38	114	47
Davis . .	78	88	16	78	88	16	81	94	78	93	83	82	16	79	88	15
Lincoln .	84	65	10	83	65	11	83	75	81	76	82	65	11	88	67	3
Grant . .	109	70	29	110	71	29	107	94	105	94	112	66	33	100	98	11
Rockford	75	85	13	75	86	12	74	95	80	86	77	82	12	75	87	10
Total .	1139	1369	373	1141	1373	371	1136	1515	1143	1465	1196	1299	379	1245	1323	317

A star (*) denotes the Democratic, a dagger (†) the Republican, and a double dagger (‡) the Greenback candidates.

The aggregate vote on other county officers at this election was as follows: —

Collector — Joseph Orr, Rep., 1,300; D. G. McDonald, Dem., 1,211; S. R. Guffey, 360.

Treasurer — James A. Rathbun, Rep., 1,366; A. Wingate, Dem., 1,147; A. R. Wolcott, Gr., 367.

Prosecuting Attorney — Crosby Johnson, Rep., 1,478; John A. Cross, Dem., 1,233.

Assessor — Thos. Laidlaw, Rep., 1,383; N. Scarlett, Dem., 1,120; Geo. W. Nesbitt, Gr., 379.

Public Administrator — Augustus Mack, Rep., 1,374; John W. Brown, Dem., 1,303.

Surveyor — Wm. J. Boyd, Rep., 1,502; W. C. Adams, 501.

County Judges — Eastern District: D. Braymer, Rep., 554; E. H. Craig, Dem., 534; D. U. Hutchinson, Gr., 221. Western District: A. W. Bishop, Rep., 679; J. R. McDaniel, Gr., 336.

Restraining Swine from Running at Large — For, 1,545; against, 985.

Township Organization — For, 1,866; against, 588.

1882.

Judge Supreme Court — David Wagner, Rep., 1,307; T. A. Sherwood, Dem., 1,094; T. M. Rice, Gr., 272.

Congress — A. M. Dockery, Dem., 1,372; J. H. Thomas, Rep., 1,259; J. H. Burrows, Gr., 14.

Sheriff — D. A. Glenn, Rep., 1,468; Sol. Edwards, Gr., 1,107.

State Senator — B. M. Dilley, Dem., 1,450; L. C. Bohanan, Rep., 341.

Representative — Jeff. Van Note, Rep., 1,324; J. H. Hendrickson, Dem., 1,317.

Circuit Clerk — Winfield Miller, 1,390; Geo. T. Thompson, Gr., 1,121.

Recorder — C. W. M. Love, Rep., 1,455; I. J. C. Guy, Gr., 1,042.

County Clerk — W. H. B. Carter, Dem., 1,372; D. P. Stubblefield, Rep., 1,259.

Prosecuting Attorney — F. H. Braden, 1,321; Jesse D. Ross, Gr., 1,180.

Presiding Justice — James Cowgill, Dem., 1,493; Wm. Plumb, Rep., 1,122.

County Judges — Eastern District: E. H. Craig, Dem., 670; J. B. Luellen, 434. Western District: Jacob Buck, Rep., 745; Geo. H. Treat, Dem., 556.

Probate Judge — James McMillan, Rep., 1,317; John W. Brown, Dem., 1,316.

Treasurer — J. A. Rathbun, Rep., 1,360; C. R. Parker, Dem., 1,282.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1884.

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.			CONGRESSMAN.			GOVERNOR.			REPRESENTATIVE.			SHERIFF.		
	*Grover Cleveland.**	*Blaine & Butler, Fusion.*	*J. P. St. John, Pro.*	*A. M. Dockery.**	*Jos. F. Harwood.†*	*John F. Jordan.‡*	*J. S. Marmaduke.**	*Nicholas Ford, Fusion.*	*John A. Brooks, Pro.*	*J. H. Hendrickson.**	*Frank H. Braden.†*	*Daniel Proctor.‡*	*Jas. M. Collins.**	*W. W. Clevenger.†*	*M. R. Streeter.‡*
Breckinridge	199	193	1	202	170	22	193	196	1	198	177	22	211	161	18
Gomer	117	109	....	118	79	27	112	109	4	124	61	35	140	73	13
Hamilton	234	316	12	242	307	12	203	331	17	232	300	28	317	248	7
Kidder	105	163	1	110	145	7	86	171	4	110	153	6	93	173	4
Mirabile	65	133	2	65	113	18	56	137	3	65	116	18	62	118	12
Kingston	121	204	....	124	179	20	109	206	1	123	178	23	130	189	3
New York	67	149	....	71	92	54	59	157	....	66	80	70	77	127	10
Fairview	45	168	....	46	112	56	31	178	1	38	104	71	48	143	19
Davis	81	130	....	80	125	6	72	135	....	83	116	12	79	129	2
Lincoln	80	95	2	80	83	14	76	98	....	80	83	14	80	90	7
Grant	140	76	....	140	65	12	132	78	....	140	64	13	150	56	8
Rockford	89	114	....	91	103	3	85	113	1	91	103	8	96	102	2
Total	1343	1850	18	1369	1573	256	1214	1909	32	1350	1535	320	1483	1609	105

A * denotes the Democratic, a † the Republican, and a ‡ the Greenback candidates.

The vote on other county officers was as follows: —

Prosecuting Attorney — Stephen C. Rogers, Rep., 1,529: J. T. Bottom, Dem., 1,391; T. J. Reid, Gr., 243.

Treasurer — D. C. Hicks, Rep., 1,508; Jacob Houghton, Dem., 1,472; I. J. C. Guy, Gr. 209.

Surveyor — Wm. J. Boyd, Rep., 1,665; M. L. James, Dem., 269.

Public Administrator — Augustus Mack, Rep., 1,539; John W. Brown, Dem., 1,403; J. R. McDaniel, Gr., 253.

County Judges — Western District: Jacob Buck, Rep., 894; Wm. A. Wood, Dem., 766; Geo. Gurley, Gr., 88. Eastern District: E. H. Craig, Dem., 728; Elmer Waters, Rep., 455; J. A. Hawk, Gr., 194.

Township Organization — For, 2,005; against, 794.

CENSUS STATISTICS.

The population of Caldwell county, in 1838, during the Mormon occupation, is said to have been about 5,000, but in 1840, a year after the Mormons had been expelled, it was but 1,458. In 1850 it was 2,316.

In 1860 the aggregate population was 5,034, as follows: White males, 2,563; females, 2,247; total whites, 4,810. Male slaves, 106; females, 116; total slave population, 222. Free colored, one male and one female; total free colored, 2.

1868.

Total population, 8,001, as follows: White males, 4,090; females, 3,622; total whites, 7,712; colored males, 134; females, 155; total colored, 289. The population of Hamilton this year was 585, viz.: white males, 313; females, 241; colored males, 17; females, 14.

The number of horses in the county was 4,161; mules, 675; jacks and jennets, 45; cattle, 9,380; sheep, 16,437; hogs, 12,434. The number of bushels of corn raised in 1867 was 582,367; oats, 136,-119; wheat, 83,527.

1870.

In 1870 the population was 11,390, more than double that of 1860, all or nearly all of the increase having been after the close of the Civil War, in 1865. Following was the population by townships, as well as by nativity and race: —

Townships.	*Totals.*	*Native.*	*Foreign.*	*White.*	*Colored.*
Breckinridge	1,336	1,244	92	1,332	4
Davis	573	549	24	569	4
Fairview	910	840	70	909	1
Gomer	558	514	44	534	24
Grant	909	866	43	893	16
Hamilton	1,658	1,540	118	1,580	78
Kidder	922	820	102	922	0
Kingston	1,277	1,226	51	1,130	147
Lincoln	589	552	37	589	0
Mirabile	931	908	23	926	5
New York	857	811	46	857	0
Rockford	870	845	25	865	5
	11,390	10,715	675	11,106	284

The population of the towns was: Breckinridge, white, 512; colored, 3; total, 515. Proctorville, whites, 60. Hamilton, whites, 925; colored, 50; total, 975. Kidder, whites, 195. Kingston, whites, 357; colored, 57; total, 414. Mirabile, whites, 138; colored, 2; total, 140.

In 1876 the population of the county was 12,200.

1880.

Townships.	*Population.*
Breckinridge, including town of Breckinridge	1,704
Davis, including Black Oak	932
Fairview	890
Gomer	881
Grant	1,044
Hamilton, including town of Hamilton	2,004
Kidder	1,119
Kingston, including town of Kingston	1,509
Lincoln	896
Mirabile	900
New York	988
Rockford	779
Total	13,646

The male population was 7,053; female, 6,593.

Towns — Only a portion of the towns in the county were enumerated in 1880, as follows: Breckinridge, 777; Black Oak, 82; Hamilton, 1,200; Kingston, 470.

The colored population of the county in 1880 was 413.

As to the nativity of the total population of the county 6,721 were born in the State, 862 in Illinois, 619 in Kentucky, 1,278 in Ohio, 266 in Tennessee, 660 in Indiana, 355 in Virginia, 499 in Pennsylvania, 621 in New York, 281 in Iowa. There were 652 foreigners, of whom 151 were born in British America, 171 in England and Wales, 156 in Ireland, 23 in Scotland, 94 in the German empire, 5 in France, 5 in Sweden and Norway, and 39 in Switzerland.

The total number of militia was 2,703; of voters, 3,276.

PROPERTY ASSESSMENTS.

The following exhibits the assessments of the county for some of the years past, beginning with 1866: —

Years.	*Real Estate.*	*Personal Property.*	*Total.*
1866	$1,211,654	$489,313	$1,700,967
1867	1,526,773	505,091	2,031,864
1868	2,073,596	637,192	2,710,788
1870	2,305,295	1,049,190	3,354,485
1872	2,492,726	1,270,955	3,763,681
1873	2,493,522	1,305,651	3,799,173
1875	2,293,394	1,157,736	3,451,130
1880	2,289,095	1,583,183	3,872,278
1884	2,716,856	1,995,229	4,712,085

It will be observed that the assessed value of the real estate in the county in 1870 was greater than that of 1880; the valuation in 1872 and in 1873 was greater by $200,000 in each year; but in the four

years from 1880 to 1884 it increased nearly $500,000. From 1866 to 1873 lands rose rapidly in value, and in the latter year $40 and $50 per acre were common enough prices for improved farms. After the panic of 1873, and the dry season of 1874, improved lands depreciated in value until about 1881, when they began to rise. Every one understands that the assessed value of property does not at all represent its real value, and it is perhaps the truth that the fair valuation of all the property in Caldwell county is not far from $9,000,000.

ABSTRACT OF COUNTY EXPENDITURES FOR 1884.

Salaries.

Salary of the county clerk and deputy	$1,327 20
" " road and bridge commissioner	312 30
" " county school commissioner	30 00
" " commissioner of public buildings	132 50
" " prosecuting attorney	500 00
" " county treasurer	780 58
" " superintendent of the poor farm	600 00
" " county judges	244 76
" " sheriff	308 25
" " circuit clerk	52 05
Total	$4,287 64

Supplies and Repairs.

Books, blanks and stationery	$470 06
Printing for the county	5 50
Contingent expenses and minor repairs on court-house and jail	504 41
Wood for court-house and jail	148 28
Total	$1,128 25

Paupers and Poor Farm.

Bull for poor farm	$133 00
Medical attendance for paupers at the poor farm	83 50
Other expenses of the poor farm	380 70
Burial of paupers	37 00
Medical attendance of paupers not at poor farm	78 30
Other expenses of paupers not at poor farm	119 55
Total	$832 05

Circuit Court Expenses.

Grand and petit jurors and witnesses before grand jury, C. C.	$1,093 95
Costs in criminal cases	388 92
Total	$1,482 87

Permanent Improvements.

Repairing and construction of bridges	$9,281 34
Completing vault addition to court-house	602 74
Expenses of sidewalk in front of court-house	60 40
Expenses of building coal house	52 88
Improving county road	37 00
Insurance on court-house and poor farm buildings, 5 years	157 50
Total	$10,191 86

Miscellaneous.

Assessment of 1884	$243 28
Assessment of 1883	26 15
General election, 1884	311 60
School election, district No. 7, township 57, range 29	3 00
Expenses for the insane	752 16
Expenses of prisoners in jail	94 90
Wolf bounty	3 00
Total	$1,434 09

Recapitulation.

Salaries	$4,287 64
Supplies and repairs	1,128 25
Paupers and poor farm	832 05
Circuit Court	1,482 87
Permanent improvements	10,191 86
Miscellaneous	1,434 09
Total expenses of the county government for 1884	$19,356 76

ABSTRACT OF THE ASSESSED VALUATION OF THE COUNTY IN 1884, FOR THE TAXES OF 1885.

TOWNS'PS.	DOGS.		HORSES.		MULES.		CATTLE.		SHEEP.		HOGS.	
	M.	*F.*	*No.*	*Value.*	*No.*	*Value.*	*No.*	*Value.*	*No.*	*Value.*	*No.*	*Value.*
Davis	113	8	853	$35,825	93	$4,890	1,821	$31,530	2,489	$2,490	3,098	$6,998
Fairview	123	6	829	32,625	76	3,430	2,520	51,640	2,028	2,665	3,763	14,119
Breck'n'ge	91	8	789	32,940	67	2,860	1,939	36,290	10,870	16,365	2,499	5,675
Gomer	83	10	637	23,765	55	2,070	1,928	31,638	4,733	5,285	3,321	7,325
New York	147	5	778	33,760	69	2,880	1,984	32,185	1,770	1,858	4,173	9,550
Lincoln	111	6	764	32,695	192	8,730	2,191	40,564	301	217	3,668	9,240
Grant	102	...	745	33,555	164	7,985	2,208	32,450	1,530	1,532	3,363	9,138
Kingston	112	4	714	31,339	53	2,452	1,920	31,457	889	1,043	3,315	7,589
Hamilton	155	6	942	39,120	215	9,105	3,118	57,600	2,046	2,035	2,950	7,475
Kidder	115	9	672	26,940	26	1,175	2,631	41,380	1,480	1,460	2,467	6,325
Mirabile	105	2	585	25,775	35	1,895	2,302	39,810	1,171	1,780	2,755	6,325
Rockford	92	7	595	21,860	167	6,830	2,216	38,240	670	575	3,079	6,770
Totals	1349	71	8903	370,199	1212	54,332	26,778	464,784	29,878	37,305	38,351	96,529

There were 26 jacks and jennets, valued at $1,890; and 204 head of "other live stock," valued at $3,592.

ASSESSED VALUATION OF 1884—*Continued.*

TOWNSHIPS.	*Money, Notes and Bonds.*	*All other Personal Property.*	*Total Personal.*	REAL ESTATE EX. TOWN LOTS.		*Town Lots.*	*Grand Total, Personal & Real.*
				Acres.	*Valuation.*		
Davis	$36,022	$14,432	$133,920	22,866.97	$153,025	$4,595	$291,540
Fairview . . .	46,275	21,166	172,105	22,870.50	170,970	1,020	344,095
Breckinridge . .	119,275	32,250	245,905	22,694	190,725	90,225	526,855
Gomer	14,105	14,682	98,870	22,734.50	214,385	8,335	321,590
New York . . .	31,845	22,999	135,077	22,870.47	217,070	4,222	356,369
Lincoln	21,252	21,293	134,660	23,066.88	222,669	. . .	357,329
Grant	31,515	15,855	132,055	23,038.98	200,550	. . .	332,605
Kingston . . .	94,813	26,054	196,257	22,664.75	186,810	39,105	422,172
Hamilton . . .	150,195	52,815	318,625	21,318.51	227,345	193,140	739,110
Kidder	23,675	21,610	122,935	22,834.34	223,025	19,535	365,495
Mirabile . . .	67,235	16,710	159,530	22,938.60	174,420	5,915	339,865
Rockford . . .	60,190	10,335	145,290	22,887.70	169,770	. . .	315,060
Totals . .	$696,397	$270,201	$1,995,229	272,786.29	$2,350,764	$366,092	$4,712,085

Total valuation of land, exclusive of town lots, $2,350,764; of town lots, $366,092; total real estate, not including realty belonging to the railroad company, $2,716,856. Total valuation of personal property, $1,995,229. Grand total valuation, $4,712,085.

THE PUBLIC PROPERTY — COURT-HOUSES.

The first court-house in Kingston was put up in 1843, upon the establishment of the county seat. It was a log building, two stories, or one story and a half, high, and stood on the south side of Main street, opposite the center of the square. In point of architectural beauty it was not very attractive.

The second court-house was built in 1854–5. It was a two story brick, and stood on the south side of the square (on the north side of Main street), about midway from east to west, and the greater portion being south of the present structure. The upper story of this building was never entirely finished and occupied. The building fronted to the south, and the two front rooms on the first floor were occupied by the clerks. The court-room was on the first floor, in the rear of the clerks' offices.

On the night of April 19, 1860, this court-house was burned. The fire broke out in the county clerk's office, which was on the first floor, in the southwest corner of the building, about 11 p. m. When discovered the entire interior of the office was in flames, and it was not possible to rescue any of the books and records. The fire swept

rapidly across the south end of the building, swiftly mounted the stairways and flashed the inside of the upper story suddenly into flame. Very soon the roof caught, and the entire structure was soon a huge bonfire.

Not a single thing of value, not a book, or record, or paper was saved. There were no means at hand for extinguishing such a fire as it was after it had gotten under headway, and it had got well started when the alarm was given. The few citizens that had gathered together stood about with water buckets in their hands, and a few gallons were aimlessly and uselessly thrown into the fire. The lower rooms, where the original records were — priceless in value, because they formed the most interesting part of our county's history and can never be replaced — took fire first, and when the crowd had gathered they could not be entered. Only one record book of the probate court, which happened to be in the residence of the probate judge, Hon. W. F. Boggs, was saved. As the probate court had been established a little more than three years previously it may be imagined that its records were not very voluminous. But all other books and papers pertaining to the public business of the county were consumed — the county and circuit court records, the treasurer's and the sheriff's papers, the records of the deeds and mortgages, everything of the kind.

Everything went to show that the building was set on fire, but the incendiary was never discovered. Some believed he was some party indicted for crime, who hoped to destroy the indictment and evidence against him and escape punishment. Others had various improbable theories. But whatever the motive, the results were very disastrous. Lucky indeed was he who had in possession the deeds to his lands. All those who had not were forced to have their titles quieted by the courts, and even to this day there is occasionally a controversy that might be avoided but for the burning of the court-house and records in April, 1860.

A week after the second court-house was destroyed the county court convened to take action in the premises. Sheriff John C. Myers was appointed commissioner of public buildings, but was succeeded in a few months by Hon. Chas. J. Hughes. The first thing to do was to provide temporary offices for the use of the officials and to provide for new books and records. The upper room in the north end of "the brick store," on the east side of the square, and "the old post-office building," were rented of Tilton Davis for the circuit

and county clerks, the school commissioner, the treasurer and the probate judge. The latter official occupied the post-office. Circuit court was held in the Southern Methodist Church building, in the eastern part of town. June 19, 1860, the contract for building the present court-house was let to J. A. Crump and Geo. A. Kice, of Lexington, for $20,000, the contractors to furnish all the materials, and the building to be completed by September 1, 1861. The work was completed by Geo. A. Kice, to whom Crump assigned his part of the contract. The work was finished according to the stipulations, and gave general satisfaction.

JAIL.

The present jail building was built in the year 1869. The county court first took action in February. In May it appropriated $8,000 to build the structure and appointed J. D. Cox commissioner. In June the contract was let to Burton Edwards and Morgan Sullivan, and was completed in November. The total cost of the jail was $10,-148, as follows: Paid Edwards & Sullivan, the contractors, $9,884; paid J. D. Cox, for services as commissioner, $216; paid for advertising, etc., $48. Although the structure is very substantial, built of heavy stone and iron-lined, the nearly universal opinion is that its cost was excessive, and that more expense was incurred in its construction than was necessary.

POOR FARM.

The Caldwell county poor farm is partly in Kingston and partly in Mirabile township. It comprises portions of sections 13 and 24 in Mirabile, and portions of sections 18 and 19 in Kingston, and contains 218.02 acres. It was purchased April 22,1873, at a cost of $18.83 per acre, its area being computed at 220 acres. Since its purchase the county has greatly improved the buildings and farm. The farm was occupied in the month of March, 1874. The superintendents who have remained in charge of this eleemosynary institution have been Valentine Eckelberry, Ephraim Cooper, Eldert Fort and John Klepper.

BRIDGES.

The following are the principal bridges in the county, with their location, length, cost and date of construction, and the material.

The information has been received from W. J. Boyd, the present county surveyor: —

	Streams.	*Sec.*	*Tp.*	*Range*	*Material*	*Built.*	*Length.*	*Cost.*
NEW YORK TOWNSHIP.								
Bonanza	Shoal Creek	19	56	27	Iron	1883	190 feet	$6,000
Otter Creek	Otter Creek	11	56	27	Iron	1875	120 "	4,000
Craig	Cottonwood Cr.	9	56	27	Iron	1878	140 "	3,600
Henkens	Cottonwood Cr.	14	56	27	Wood	1870	140 "	5,000
MIRABILE TOWNSHIP.								
Gardner Ford	Shoal Creek	5	56	29	Iron	1884	110 "	2,500
Stoner Ford	Shoal Creek	3	56	29	Iron	1876	130 "	4,000
Goose Creek	Goose Creek	23	56	29	Wood	1870	100 "	600
BRECKINRIDGE TOWNSHIP.								
No name	Panther Creek	35	57	26	Iron	1884	150 "	5,000
Turkey Creek	Turkey Creek	33	57	26	Wood	1884	60 "	500
KIDDER TOWNSHIP.								
Brush Creek	Brushy Creek	9	57	29	Iron	1876	120 "	4,000
Steer Creek	Steer Creek	36	57	29	Wood	1885	88 "	440
KINGSTON TOWNSHIP.								
Kingston	Shoal Creek	22	56	28	Wood	1859	150 "	6,000
Long Creek	Long Creek	34	56	28	Wood	1884	76 "	600
Log Creek	Log Creek	27	56	28	Wood	1878	112 "	656
GRANT TOWNSHIP.								
Crooked River	Cr. River Branch	33	55	28	Wood	1884	150 "	600
Brush Creek	Brush Creek	1	55	28	Wood	1884	72 "	576
HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.								
Tom Creek	Tom Creek	35	57	28	Wood	1878	88 "	500
Mill Creek	Mill Creek	17	57	28	Wood	1885	60 "	300
DAVIS TOWNSHIP.								
Mud Creek No. 1	Mud Creek	26	55	26	Wood	1884	70 "	420
Mud Creek No. 2	N. Mud Creek	22	55	26	Wood	1884	60 "	500
Mud Creek No. 3	N. Mud Creek	16	55	26	Wood	1884	40 "	320

CHAPTER X.

KINGSTON TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Streams — Stone — Coal — Early History — First Land Entries — Organization — General History of the Town of Kingston — Incorporation — Present Situation — Churches — Secret Orders — Biographical.

Kingston township comprises township 56, range 28, and occupies a central position in the county. The general surface of the township is hilly and broken, owing to the numerous streams which flow through all parts, and there is perhaps more timber than in any other township in the county.

Shoal creek traverses the township from northwest to southeast, and there flow into it in this township from the north Jim creek and Tom creek, and from the south Log creek and Long creek. The two latter unite in the southern part, a mile southeast of Kingston town, and thence two miles to the mouth the stream is called Log creek.

There is an abundance of fine building stone in this township. Along Shoal creek, on both sides, and in the hills overlooking Long and Log creeks there are exposures of a very superior quality of limestone of the variety known to geologists as encrinital limestone. No extensive quarries have been opened, the stone being so abundant that it may be obtained on nearly every section. In the bluffs, near the junction of Log and Shoal creeks, is an inexhaustible supply of sandstone, admirably suited for building purposes.

COAL.

Coal is reasonably abundant in Kingston township. In the summer of 1885 a company composed of some gentlemen of Kingston town sunk an exploring shaft a little south of the town (northeast corner se. 1/4 of ne. 1/4, sec. 28) on Log creek, and at a depth of 194 feet struck a 28-inch vein of coal, similar in character and quality and of the same formation as that of the Hamilton Coal Company, mentioned in the history of Hamilton township. Nothing was done after the coal was discovered, and the company is awaiting developments before proceeding further. A previous experiment in the neighbor-

hood had proved a failure, owing to the fact that somebody dropped a section drill into the shaft, and this constantly interfered with the movements of the auger.

The following is a section of the boring at Kingston, which is of interest, as showing the earth formation at this point, and which has been kindly furnished by J. F. Heiser, Esq., of Kingston : —

1. 12 ft. 10 in. dark soil, yellow clay and gravel.
2. 2 ft. yellow shell rock [shales].
3. 2 ft. 5 in. gray "sponge rock."
4. 4 ft. 4 in. white sandstone.
5. 8 ft. 3 in. in light blue limestone.
6. 1 ft. blue soapstone.
7. 3 ft. black slate.
8. 4 ft. 2 in. gray limestone [glass flint].
9. 3 ft. brown flint.
10. 4 ft. blue limestone, with "cloth" mixed.
11. 8 ft. blue clay.
12. 5 ft. blue clay, mixed with gravel.
13. 36 ft. blue soapstone.
14. 8 ft. gray "cloth."
15. 13 ft. fire clay.
16. 9 ft. blue clay.
17. 8 ft. blue conglomerate limestone.
18. 9 ft. blue soapstone.
19. 5 ft. blue soapstone, mixed with gravel.
20. 19 ft. blue soapstone.
21. 4 ft. brown flint.
22. 8 ft. blue limestone.
23. 3 ft. gray sandstone.
24. 2 ft. white "cloth."
25. 8 ft. white sandstone.
26. 1 ft. 6 in. white "cloth."
27. 5 ft. black slate.
28. 2 ft. 4 in. coal.
29. Fire clay.

Total depth of boring, 194 ft. 3 in.

The coal company of Kingston, which has leased about 10,000 acres of supposed coal land in this county, is satisfied that coal can be reached at a reasonable distance elsewhere in this township.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first settlements in Caldwell county were made within what are now the boundaries of Kingston township by Jesse Mann, John Raglan, Ben Lovell, and Jesse Mann, Jr., in the spring and summer of 1831.

But these are so fully mentioned in Chapter II. of this volume that a further mention of them here would be entirely superfluous. Following are the land entries made in the township prior to 1840: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Ransom Beecher	w. ½ ne. sec. 2	Aug. 16, 1838
John Anderson	s. ½ nw. sec. 7	Jan. 12, 1837
F. G. Williams	nw. sw. sec. 7	Dec. 26, 1837
John M. Burk	sw. sw. sec. 7	Oct. 27, 1837
David Whitmer	se. sw. sec. 7	Nov. 9, 1837
Calvin Beebee	se. se. sec. 7 and e. ½ ne. sec. 18	Feb. 6, 1837
Jacob A. S. Yantis	nw. ne. nw. se. se. sec. 11	July 10, 1839
Abijah Bradley	ne. se. sec. 11	July 10, 1839
Daniel Kenyon	w. ½ se. sec. 13	June 19, 1837
Elkanah Timmons	nw. sw. sec. 13	Nov. 20, 1839
Henry Lee	sw. se. sec. 15	Nov. 3, 1835
Henry Hill	sw. se. sec. 15	Nov. 19, 1839
Joel Shearer	nw. ne. sec. 22 and e. ½ sw. sec. 15	July 13, 1837
James Daley	nw. se. and nw. sec. 17	June 3, 1837
Milo Andrews	se. nw. sec. 17	Sept. 17, 1837
John Whitmer	sw. nw. sec. 17	Nov. 14, 1836
Hiram Page	sw. ne. ne. nw. sec. 18	Jan. 13, 1837
Newel Knight	sw. se. sec. 18	Dec. 12, 1836
Frazier Eaton	se. sw. sec. 19	Nov. 24, 1837
William Wightman	se. ne. sec. 30 and sw. se. sec. 19.	July 3, 1837
Charles Wightman	se. se. sec. 19	Oct. 21, 1837
Charles Hunt	ne. nw. sec. 21	Oct. 27, 1837
Adam C. Hubbard	sw. ne. sec. 21	May 12, 1837
Noah Hubbard	e. ½ ne. sec. 21 and w. ½ nw. sec. 22	Nov. 1, 1836
Roswell Stevens	se. ne. sec. 27 and e. ½ se. sec. 21	June 8, 1837
Amos Sumner	nw. se. sec. 21	Jan. 23, 1837
Abraham Couts	w. ½ sw. sec. 22	Sept. 24, 1835
Henry Hill	e. ½ sw. sec. 22	June 17, 1835
Jesse M. Mann	w. ½ se. sec. 22	June 17, 1837
Henry McHenry	ne. se. sec. 22	May 23, 1837
Benjamine Stone	ne. ne. sec. 27 and se. se. sec. 22	Sept. 29, 1837
Erastus Dodge	ne. nw. sec. 22	July 12, 1837
Burr Riggs	se. nw. sec. 22	Aug. 23, 1837
Rensselaer Miller	ne. ne. sec. 22	Oct. 18, 1837
Samuel Hill	sw. ne. sec. 22	Nov. 2, 1835
Gilbert V. Miller	nw. sw. sec. 23	July 12, 1837
Eleazer Miller	sw. sw. sec. 23	Nov. 8, 1836
Asa Rockhold	w. ½ ne. sec. 23	Feb. 10, 1836
Aaron C. Lyon	sw. sw. sec. 24	Aug. 17, 1836
Carlos W. Lyon	nw. sw. sec. 24	Jan. 13, 1837
Wm. Turnidge	sw. se. and se. sw. sec. 24	July 4, 1835
Wm. Murray	nw. se. sec. 24	June 25, 1837
Wm. Turnidge	w. ½ ne. sec. 25	July 4, 1835
Jesse Fletcher	e. ½ sw., w. ½ se. and nw. sw. sec. 25	July 16, 1835
John Raglan	w. ½ nw. sec. 25	July 24, 1833
John Raglan	e. ½ nw. "	June 8, 1835
Solomon Cox	e. ½ ne. "	April 6, 1839
John P. Barnard	sw. sw. "	Sept. 23, 1836
Wallace McAfee (or McFee)	se. ne. sec. 26	Oct. 1, 1835
John Wheeler	w. ½ ne. "	July 13, 1837
Stephen Tarwater	nw. se. "	Mar. 30, 1838
Nahum Benjamin	se. se. "	Sept. 23, 1836
Chas. W. Porter	n. ½ sw. "	Aug. 21, 1837
Windsor P. Lyon	sw. sw. "	Nov. 25, 1836
Samuel Massengale	ne. nw. "	Oct. 12, 1839
Abraham Miller	se. nw. "	July 13, 1839
Timothy N. Benjamin	ne. se. sec. 27	Jan. 25, 1837
Wm. Givens	nw. se. and nw. sw. sec. 27	Sept. 9, 1839
Chas. H. French	e. ½ nw. and sw. nw. sec. 27	May 9, 1836
John Rowland	w. ½ ne. sec. 27	Aug. 11, 1836

John M. Davis	sw. sw. sec. 27	May 21, 1839
Andrew Rose	se. se. & se. sw. sec. 28 & nw. ne. sec. 33	Sept. 6, 1836
James M. Ramsay	n. ½ ne. sec. 28	July 13, 1839
Melcher Duncan	se. ne. "	May 23, 1837
Jonathan Oyler	sw. ne. "	July 18, 1837
John N. Buxton	ne. sw. "	July 27, 1838
Oliver Cowdry	nw. ¼ sec. 31 and w. ½ se. sec. 30	June 22, 1836
George Johnson	w. ½ nw. sec. 30	July 5, 1837
Jefferson Hunt	sw. sw. sec. 32	Dec. 6, 1836
Guernsey Brown	w. ½ ne. "	Sept. 1, 1837
Ebenezer Brown	ne. ne. "	Sept. 1, 1837
Moses Clawson	e. ½ ne. sec. 31 and ne. se. sec. 30	Dec. 15, 1836
Edward Weaver	se. se. sec. 30	Mar. 11, 1837
James Johnson	sw. sw. "	May 30, 1837
John Miller	se. sw. sec. 31	April 1, 1839
Elisha Hill	ne. sw. "	June 8, 1837
Avery Smith	nw. sw. "	Aug. 29, 1836
Jesse Mackarl	sw. sw. "	Sept. 23, 1837
George P. Dykes	nw. ne. "	June 17, 1837
John Bozarth	sw. ne. "	Jan. 28, 1837
Daniel Shearer	ne. se. "	Feb. 13, 1837
Patrick Lynch	se. se. "	April 16, 1839
Jotham Maynard	nw. nw. sec. 32	Jan. 21, 1837
Elijah Reed	sw. nw. "	Mar. 11, 1837
Timothy B. Foot	nw. sw. and se. sw. sec. 32	May 25, 1837
Albern Allen	e. ½ nw. sec. 32	Dec. 27, 1836
Caleb Odell	ne. se. "	Sept. 3, 1835
Francis Odell	se. ne. "	Sept. 10, 1836
Dolphus Babcock	nw. se. "	Feb. 9, 1837
Wilson Vanderlip	ne. se. "	June 2, 1837
Joseph Miller	se. sw. sec. 33	July 12, 1837
Wm. B. Bryan	sw. ne. "	July 13, 1839
John M. Davis	e. ½ ne. "	May 21, 1839
James Burnham	ne. se. "	June 29, 1837
Francis McGuire	e. ½ ne. sec. 35	May 30, 1835
Sherman Brown	ne. nw. sec. 36	Aug. 19, 1836

John Rowland " squatted " on a piece of land in section 16 in 1838, and lived there for some time. Odell lived in a cabin on the north bank of Shoal creek, about a mile northeast of Kingston, in an early day.

ORGANIZATION.

Formerly Kingston township formed a portion of Blythe township, which was organized long before the Civil War, and at one time took in what are now Grant, Kingston and Hamilton townships, and some other territory. This township was named for Riley Blythe, an old pioneer who hunted and trapped along Shoal creek and its tributaries more than fifty years ago, and who is now living, at an advanced age, near Camden, Ray county. November 4, 1867, Blythe was broken up and Kingston and Hamilton townships organized out of its territory — a line running east and west between sections 12 and 13 to Shoal creek, in township 56, range 28, then up Shoal creek to range 29, being the dividing line between Kingston and Hamilton. In 1870 the boundaries were reduced to their present lines. Since the recent township organization the officers have been as follows: —

1881. — Trustee, Elmore H. Johnson; collector, Eli Gapen; clerk, John Colvin; justices of the peace, Augustus Mack, Thomas J. Reid; constable, L. B. Clevenger.

1883. — Trustee, E. M. Prickitt; collector, Eli Gapen; clerk, John Colvin; justices of the peace, John Wright, John Theilman; constable, C. J. Johnson.

1885. — Trustee, E. M. Prickitt; collector, Horace Johnston; clerk, M. C. Canon; justices of the peace, James McMillan, John Theilman; constable, John T. Brown.

THE TOWN OF KINGSTON.

What is now the east half of the town of Kingston, including the public square, was entered by Abraham Couts, September 4, 1835. The west half was entered by Roswell Stevens, June 8, 1837. Mr. Couts had a cabin on the east side of his land, nearly half a mile east of the present court-house, and this building was torn down about 1840. In 1841 Isaac Creason, a son of Willis Creason, who lived down on Crooked river, built a cabin on where is now the northeast corner of the square, cleared a "patch" of ground, and resided here a year or two, when he moved back to Ray county.

After the Mormons left the county Far West continued to be the county seat until the spring of 1843. Meantime the center of population of the county had been removed to somewhat near the center of the county itself. It became very inconvenient for the large number of people then living on lower Shoal creek to go to the county seat and many complaints arose. At the August election, 1842, John Skidmore was chosen the Representative from this county, and it was demanded of him that he procure a removal of the county seat. So December 16, 1842, soon after the assembling of the Legislature, a bill was passed appointing commissioners to relocate the capital of the county of Caldwell. The commissioners appointed under the bill were George W. Dunn, of Ray; Littleberry Sublette, of Clay; Robert D. Ray, of Carroll; John Austin, of Livingston, and Milford Donaho, of Daviess.

It is said that only Dunn, Ray and Donaho acted as commissioners, and that after looking the county over they at first selected the site on a tract of land south of Log creek, two miles southwest of where Kingston now is, but the owner of the land, W. B. Bryan, refused to donate over forty acres to the county, and so the commissioners went elsewhere, and at last selected the site where it now is. The owners

of the land, James Ramsey and William Hill, cheerfully donated between them 160 acres of land to the county for county seat purposes.

In the spring of 1843 the town was regularly surveyed and laid off into lots and blocks, and Charles J. Hughes, then a young lawyer of Far West, was appointed county seat commissioner to conduct the sale of lots, etc. The site of the town was chiefly a brush patch, although Creason's improvement still remained.

The commissioners, upon request of a large number of citizens, named the town *Kingston*, in honor of Judge Austin A. King, of Richmond. Judge King had been circuit judge of this circuit, and was well and most favorably known. In 1848 he was elected Governor of the State on the Democratic ticket over Hon. James S. Rollins, the Whig candidate, and served four years. When the war came on he was a decided Union man, and was taken prisoner by Gen. Price's forces and held for some days. In 1862 he was elected to Congress from this district, and served one term. Gov. King was a native of Tennessee.

The first house in Kingston is still standing on the northeast corner of the square, a two-story building, part log and part frame, but has been enlarged since first erected. It was hauled from Far West, and was originally built by a Mormon. It was placed in its present position July 5, 1843, by Walter A. Doak, now residing in the northern part of Mirabile township. Mr. Doak was born in East Tennessee, near the famous "Kit Bullard's mill, on the Big Pigeon." He and his wife Elizabeth kept open house for some months after they settled in Kingston, entertaining travelers and others as best they could in their little domicile, which at first was but a small frame building. Mr. Doak was a shoemaker, and followed his vocation here for some time.

A man named Marsh, a Yankee, built the second house, a small shanty, on the southwest corner of the square, where Heiser's furniture store now is. This was about the last of July, 1843.

The first merchant in the place was a Mr. Baxter, who purchased Doak's house in August or September, 1843, and opened a store therein. Baxter enlarged the building and kept a hotel in it for a time. Not long after Baxter opened his store Free and Ned Sisson, merchants at Camden, sent up a stock of goods in charge of Joseph Hord (or Hoard), who bought Marsh's building and opened the second store. Perhaps Ardinger and Woodson were the next merchants.

In the fall of 1843[1] the first court-house, the log building mentioned elsewhere, was built. The second was built in 1847 by Hawkins Green, and was the two-story brick burned in April, 1860.

The first attorney in Kingston was Charles J. Hughes, who came in 1843, and the second was Volney E. Bragg. The first practicing physician that located here was Dr. Evans, who came from Ohio in 1844, and now lives in Plattsburg.

July 4, 1843, a large crowd assembled on the town site of Kingston to celebrate the Fourth of July. There were no houses in the place except Creason's cabin, and so a large brush arbor was erected on the south side of the public square, and under this the exercises were held. There was a bountiful dinner, plenty of whisky, everybody was happy, but nobody very drunk, and the crowd enjoyed itself hugely.

Charles J. Hughes, then a young attorney of 22 or 23, was the orator of the day. Just forty-two years afterward, on July 4, 1855, on a similar occasion at Kingston, he again delivered the oration in commemoration of the anniversary; but on the last occasion not more than a dozen of the hundreds who heard him speak in 1843 were present, although the crowd was ten times as large.

Maj. T. W. Higgins had prepared a fine flag for the first celebration and this was raised by the mayor amid the shouts and cheers of the multitude.

At night there was a great dance under the arbor. The ground had been cleared off and covered with sawdust, making a very respectable "floor," and the lads and lassies, as well as some of the older folks, enjoyed themselves immensely — as well doubtless as their descendants and successors now do, on the same site, in Davis & Spivey's hall.

No post-office was established in Kingston until in 1845. John H. Ardinger was the first postmaster. Mails came in twice a week from Richmond and Plattsburg. Mr. Ardinger was a merchant in the place at the time.

Other pioneer merchants and business men in Kingston were Martin D. Hines, who built a two-story business house in 1844; Frank Haines and —— Marshall. After a time George Johnson kept the hotel which had formerly been managed by Baxter.

The first church building was the Christian, built in 1859. Previous to this religious meetings were held in the court house. The

[1] Mr. Doak is positive that the first court-house was not built until 1844.

first school house was built by the township of Blythe in 1846. It was a brick and stood south of the public square.

Massingale & Wilhoit's mill, on Shoal creek, a few hundred yards up the stream from the bridge, on the Hamilton road, was the first mill in the neighborhood of Kingston. It is fully mentioned elsewhere.

INCORPORATION.

Kingston was incorporated by act of the Legislature, November 21, 1857, as a town. The following is an extract from section 1 of the act of incorporation: —

The inhabitants of the tract or district of country known by the name of Kingston, in the county of Caldwell, situate and lying in the following boundary, to wit: The east half of the southwest quarter of section 22, in township 56, of range 28, shall be, and they are hereby created a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of the "Town of Kingston," etc.

In April, 1872, the foregoing section was amended and the boundary extended by the Legislature, so that the limits of the town should comprise "the east half of the southeast quarter of section 21, and the west half of the southwest quarter, and also a strip 59 rods wide off of the south side of the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 22; also, that part of the west half of the northwest quarter of section 27 which lies north of Log creek, all in township 56, range 28.

The present population of Kingston is about 600, although 750 is claimed. It has three general stores, one exclusive grocery and provision store, one hardware store, three drug stores, two livery stables, one furniture store, two hotels, two newspapers — the *Caldwell County Sentinel* and *Kingston Times;* one banking house, the Caldwell County Bank, capital $50,000, John D. Cox, proprietor; two or three millinery establishments, mechanics' shops, a steam flour and grist mill, ten or a dozen attorneys, half a dozen physicians, etc. There is a fine two-story brick public school building, and a comfortable frame school-house for the colored children of the district. There are three church buildings — Christian, Presbyterian, and Congregationalist. The town is connected with Hamilton by telephone.

Free from the bustle and busy turmoil of large railroad towns, Kingston is without many of their advantages; but it is also without many of their disadvantages, without their vices and their crimes, their corruption and prevailing sentiment of distrust and thought of evil. The people of Kingston are generous, hospit-

able, socially disposed, and confiding. The stranger, if his walk is at all circumspect, is not looked upon with suspicion, but is trusted and made welcome. The true nobility and gentility of character of the men and women of this town can not be too highly commented upon. The slanderer and the backbiter do not ply their calling here. People choose to hear and to talk of the good traits of their neighbors rather than of their weaknesses.

The young people are pure in character and correct in true deportment, but withal are full of merriment and jollity, fond of each each other's society and of harmless recreation and amusement. The young ladies are alike well qualified to serve in the kitchen, to grace the parlor, and to shine in the ball room and at the reception, and their many charms of person and manner attract to them hosts of admirers.

God bless and prosper the people of Kingston!

CHURCHES OF KINGSTON.

Christian Church.— December 24, 1865, this church was organized with the following members: Dwight Dodge, Lemuel Dunn, J. D. Cox, J. P. McKinnie, H. B. Nelson, Walker Miller, Susannah P. Thompson, Rowanna McKinnie, Emma A. Dunn, Lydia W. Dodge and Harriet C. Northup. The church building, a frame, was purchased from the Southern Methodists in 1869, at a cost of $1,200. The pastors of the church have been Revs. Joseph T. Rice, C. P. Hollis, Samuel P. Johnson, Benj. F. Matchett, Wm. Trader and M. L. Smith. The present membership is 49.

Presbyterian.— The Presbyterian Church of Kingston is of recent organization, and has but a small membership. It was organized May 15, 1884, and the same year bought the Congregational Church building, a frame, for $750. The original or constituent members were E. D. Johnson, A. W. Bishop, Dr. Daniel A. Neff, Jacob Kautz, Joseph Frazier, J. A. Rathbun, Emily Johnson, Julia A. Bishop, Mary Kautz, Mecca Frazier, Mary S. Rathbun, Belle Buxton, Laura Dodge, Hannah L. Lambert, Mary C. Spivey, Mary Higgins and Jennie Mills. The present membership is but 18, and the pastor is Rev. Goodale.

SECRET ORDERS.

Odd Fellows Lodge.— Kingston Lodge No. 154, I. O. O. F., was instituted by Rt. W. Charles H. Mansur, D. D. G. M., of Chillicothe, assisted by D. W. C. Edgerton, of the same place. The dispensation was issued September 8, 1865, and the charter May 16, 1866.

Among the charter members were N. M. Smith, J. P. McKinnie, Joseph Williams and A. C. Davis. The first officers were: N. M. Smith, N. G.; J. P. McKinnie, V. G.; A. C. Davis, secretary; Joseph Williams, treasurer. The hall is of brick and was erected in 1875, at a cost of $2,000. The present membership is 30.

Masonic Lodge. — Kingston Lodge No. 115, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by Samuel Hardwick, D. D. G. M., of Liberty, January 19, 1866. The dispensation is dated December 22, 1865, and the charter October 19, 1867. The charter members and officers under the dispensation were N. M. Smith, W. M.; Elias Lankford, S. W.; J. S. Orr, J. W.; I. R. Esteb, Geo. H. Windsor, John Hale, Asa Goodrich, J. H. Filson, A. W. Rice, W. A. Northup, J. D. S. Cook, T. D. Clarkson and A. S. Gray. The first officers under the charter were: N. M. Smith, W. M.; I. R. Esteb and T. D. Clarkson, wardens; I. Merchant, treasurer; Lem. Dunn, secretary; E. T. Duncan, tyler; J. D. S. Cook and A. B. Miller, deacons. The hall (a brick building) was erected in 1884 at a cost of $1,200, and is but half paid for. The membership at present writing is about 40.

Grand Army of the Republic. — Ben Loan Post No. 33, G. A. R., was instituted by A. P. Pease, A. A. A. G. The charter is dated September 26, 1882; the first officers and members were John A. Cross, post commander; John Calvin, senior vice; E. D. Johnson, junior vice; J. F. Heiser, quartermaster; Eli Gapen, surgeon; J. G. Everett, chaplain; P. D. Kenyon, officer of the day; W. L. Smith, officer of the guard; C. W. M. Love, adjutant; B. F. Klepper, sergeant-major; D. A. Glenn, quartermaster sergeant; J. C. Adams, W. P. Doak, Leroy Ellis, Howard Lester, A. B. Mills, Joseph Myers, Jonathan Palmer, R. D. Sackman. At present there are about 20 members. Since its organization the post has lost three members by death: John Dixon, Eli Gapen and Henry Tospann.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE R. ALEXANDER

(Dealer in Drugs, Paints, Oils, Window-glass, School Books, Wall Paper, Druggists' Sundries, etc., Kingston).

Among the more recent acquisitions to the business interests of Kingston, the establishment of which Mr. Alexander is proprietor has

taken a place such as one might well think belonged to an older established house. It was early in the present year that he became located at this point, at which time he purchased his present business, and the stock which he now carries is one to be found only in a well kept, reliable store. It includes a complete assortment of drugs, paints, oils, window-glass, school books and druggists' sundries; and if a thorough knowledge of the business, together with necessary and natural qualifications for its successful carrying-on, amount to aught, then surely Mr. Alexander's future career is bright with promise. His personal popularity is also the cause of considerable patronage. He is a Virginian by birth, born February 9, 1834, at Alexandria, Alexandria county. In endeavoring to trace his genealogical record we find that the family lineage can be followed in an unbroken line to the fifteenth century. The name has become well known in the affairs of the world in different capacities. William B. Alexander, the father of George R., was a cousin to the celebrated Archibald Alexander, a noted Presbyterian divine. He (Wm. B.) was married after reaching manhood to Miss Susan Brown, also of Virginia birth, whose father was the owner of the Bull Run Mill, in Fairfax county, Va. George R. Alexander was a resident of his native State until 9 years old, when he accompanied his parents to Kentucky, remaining in the Blue Grass State some three years. Coming to Missouri soon after this, he settled in Saline county, thence going to Lafayette county. During all this time he had been perfecting himself in the knowledge of drugs, compounding of medicines, etc., and it was this fact which led us to say above that he was perfectly qualified for the management of a drug establishment. In 1862 Mr. Alexander went to Nevada and made his home west of the Rocky mountains the greater part of the time until 1885. In 1885 he took up his permanent location at Kingston. He was married September 21, 1868, to Miss Lucy Wilson, a daughter of Capt. George Wilson, of Iowa. They have two children, Georgia A. and Susie. Mr. Alexander is a prominent member of the Masonic order, in which he has risen to the 32d degree. The I. O. O. F. also finds in him a warm friend and member.

JOHN BETHEL

(Farmer, Section 15, Post-office, Kingston).

Mr. Bethel was about two months past the age of 22 when his marriage to Miss Sharlie Duston, of this county, born in June, 1859, occurred. Her father is Mr. J. H. Duston, an outline of whose life is given within these pages. Her mother was Miss Martha J. Hawks, of Indian and English birth, born in Tennessee in the year 1833. She removed to Missouri, and in the year 1852 married John H. Duston, and of this union there were born eight children, five of whom are living, the eldest daughter marrying John Bethel. The marriage was consummated October 1, 1878, and of this union three children have been born, C. Maud, Robert A. and Ugene L. Though now only a little over 30 years old Mr. Bethel has achieved a place

among the agriculturists of this township by no means an inferior one, and one which many older in years and experience might well feel proud to occupy. He came originally from a state of progressive agriculturists, and was a descendant of a prominent and extensive farmer, Chapman Bethel, of Adams county, Ill., born December, 1818, who, until his death in January, 1865, was closely identified with the interests of that vicinity. He left a widow and a large family of ten children to be brought up; but how well the trust left to this noble woman was fulfilled is evident in looking upon those who have grown to manhood and womanhood. The maiden name of his wife was Miss Eliza Fetherngill, married in the year 1840. She was a Kentuckian by nativity, and in 1866 she came to Caldwell county, Mo., and located where she now resides with her son — two miles from Kingston. She had to practice economy in rearing her young family; though by great judgment and capability she can now look back with pride on her success. John Bethel was born in Adams county, Ill., August 17, 1855, grew up upon the home farm, and after his father's death assisted in caring for the family. He now owns a good farm of 20 acres, which is being cultivated according to advanced ideas. He has thus far been very successful in life, and his outlook for the future is promising.

JUDGE A. W. BISHOP

(Farmer, Section 20, Post-office, Kingston).

In the year 1877 the subject of this sketch was chosen to occupy the position of judge of the county court of Caldwell county, and after discharging the duties of this office in a manner highly creditable to himself, and with none the less satisfaction to the people of the community, he was again made county judge. To the excellent natural ability possessed by Judge Bishop were added the wisdom and experience of a useful and well spent life, and there was no reason to view his official career with disappointment when he left the bench. Still less than 50 years of age at this time, he was born March 24, 1837, in Athens county, O., the son of James and Sylvia (Wines) Bishop. The father was a native of Ireland, the mother of New Hampshire, and of their family of four children, all of whom have achieved honorable positions in life, A. W. was the eldest. One of his brothers is a resident of Knoxville, Ia., another is a practicing physician at Centerville, the same State, and his sister is now Mrs. S. S. Aten, of Dexter, Ia. Upon the removal of his father's family to Knoxville, Ia., in about the year 1852, young Bishop, then 15 years of age, also located there and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was favored with exceptionally fine educational opportunities, which he did not fail to improve. In August, 1862, the usual quietude of this portion of the country being disturbed by the mutterings of civil war, he enlisted on August 11 in Co. A, 33d Iowa infantry, serving in that regiment until the close of the conflict. On July 11, 1865, he received a honorable discharge at New Orleans,

having been a participant in the following battles: Helena, July 4, 1863, where he was wounded by one of Gov. Marmaduke's regiment; the ball received in that struggle he still carries; Spanish Fort, Prairie du Chien, Little Rock, and several others of minor importance. Returning now to his old home in Knoxville, Mr. Bishop resumed his farming operations until 1871, when he became a resident of Caldwell county, Mo., taking up his location in Rockford township, but in 1881 he settled on his present homestead. This embraces 80 acres of choice land, the improvements of which are of a superior character, and in addition to this he is the owner of 240 acres in Mirabile township. In May, 1860, Judge Bishop was married, Miss Julia A. Fort becoming his wife. She was a native of Troy, N. Y., and a daughter of E. Fort, Esq., now of this county. This union has been blessed with five children: Charles E., James, Lillie, Albert and Chester A.

JOHN H. BOTTHOFF

(Postmaster, Kingston, Mo.)

Mr. Botthoff's father, Jacob Botthoff, a carpenter by occupation, was a native of Lancaster county, Pa., as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Mary A. Trout. The senior Mr. B. with his family removed to Montgomery county, O., in 1855, living there until ten years later, when they came to Caldwell county, and here he followed agricultural pursuits. He was the owner of the farm known as Salem Farm, somewhat noted for having been the site of the old Mormon town of Salem. Jacob Botthoff died July 30, 1880, from the effects of an accident caused by falling in a well. He left two children, John H. and Horace. His widow still survives and finds a pleasant home in the family of her son, John H. Botthoff, who was born in Lancaster county, Pa., October 29, 1848. His knowledge of the world was only such as could be learned on the home farm until his twenty-fifth year, when he commenced a mercantile career. He first entered a drug store as clerk; this was in 1873, and May 5, 1879, he engaged in the drug business in Kingston on his own account. June 14, 1882, he suffered a severe loss in the burning of his establishment, with only a partial insurance, but he has long since recovered from the effects of this misfortune. Re-engaging in business he built up a prosperous trade, carrying a large and extensive stock in his line and personally superintending the concerns and details of the establishment. Mr. Botthoff is a first-class druggist and pharmacist, and a reliable, popular business man. In the summer of 1885 Mr. Botthoff, at the solicitation of certain friends, became an applicant for the postmastership at Kingston upon the expiration of the term of the then incumbent, A. B. Mills. Although not a strenuous and unreasonable partisan, Mr. B. has always been a Democrat in politics. Exercising a freeman's privilege, he has at times refused to indorse certain nominations of his party, but in its principles and its cause he has ever been a consistent believer. The selection of postmaster was left to the Democratic patrons of the Kingston office. Opposed by

popular and worthy gentlemen, Mr. Botthoff was three times declared the choice of the voters, each time by a large majority. Had he insisted that the first, or at least the second, election was final and determining, it might have been so declared, but he waived all considerations that were in his own favor, declaring that the choice must be entirely satisfactory to everybody. As before stated he was chosen by a large, clear majority, received the recommendation of Congressman Dockery, and in the early fall the appointment from Postmaster-General Vilas. Everybody was gratified, and had the whole people, irrespective of politics, been given a choice in the selection of a Democrat to the place, the result would have been the same. Upon his appointment Mr. Botthoff sold his drug business to Mr. Geo. Alexander, and now devotes his attention almost solely to the duties of his office, giving entire satisfaction to its patrons. Mr. Botthoff was married August 4, 1868, to Miss Rettie Arowood, who came originally from North Carolina. To them have been born three children, two of whom are living, "Cutie," a bright, winsome, and accomplished young lady, admired by all who knew her, and Prior Essie, the beautiful little pet of the family. One child, Archie, is deceased. Mr. Botthoff is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W.

LOUDEN BROWN

(Deceased).

A man well known to the earlier settlers of Caldwell county was Louden Brown,—one respected for his upright, straightforward course and beloved by all for his noble Christian qualities of mind and heart. He was born in Virginia, in 1790, moved to Kentucky about 1817, settling in Pulaski county, in 1838 located in Lafayette county, Mo., and in the year following he came to Caldwell county and soon purchased 400 acres of land. In 1812 he was married in Virginia to a Miss Gover, a Virginian by birth, born in 1795. They reared to maturity seven daughters and five sons, all of whom married and all but three daughters and one son survive. Louden Brown was an exhorter and a class leader in the M. E. Church and died in the full faith of a life beyond, October 14, 1858, aged 68 years. His widow died in 1877, as a Christian. None of her folks were ever in Missouri; her father and two brothers were drowned in Kentucky about 1825. The Brown family, as a family, have always been among the most respected members of society and influential residents of this county. Three of the brothers crossed the plains in 1850—John W., William L. and Samuel T.—but returned but little improved in a financial sense. John W. Brown has borne more than an ordinary part in the affairs of this county and it is but proper that an outline of his career should be inserted here. He was born in Pulaski county, Ky., June 27, 1823, one of a pair of twins born to his parents, there being four children in the family older. In 1838, when 16 years old, he came to this State and this has since been his home. From 1856 to 1861 he lived in Harrison county, but from that time to the present

has resided in Caldwell. He has devoted his attention to farming and now owns 700 acres of land, his homestead including 160 acres of the old home place in Kingston township. In 1854 he was elected one of the county judges, and in 1860 he also filled a like position in Harrison county. In 1878 he was elected public administrator. In 1848 Mr. Brown had been appointed by the county court one of the commissioners on organization to form the county into school townships. From 1867 to 1874 he served as township clerk. Judge Brown was married January 4, 1849, to Miss Margaret C. Gay, of Washington county, Va., and to them 11 children were born, seven of whom survive: Louden W., Polly F., Martha J., Elizabeth, Rosa J., Lilburn W., Virginia. All are married except Lilburn. The Judge is an extensive raiser of fine stock.

WILLIAM M. BUTTS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Kingston).

Mr. Butts, a man who, full of zeal and enthusiasm in the cause of the land of chivalry, enlisted in 1861 in the six months' service, is a son whom Missouri proudly claims as her own. His father, Col. T. N. O. Butts, a Virginian by birth, was one of the early pioneers to Ray county, this State, having removed there in 1832. Seven years later, or in 1839, he became a settler of Caldwell county, and until his death was prominently and intimately identified with her material affairs and prosperity. He died in January, 1864. William M. Butts was born in Ray county, November 28, 1837, though his early training was given him in this county, where his education was also received. His chosen calling in life has been that of farming. In 1861 he became a member of Co. D, of Col. Hughes' regiment, with which he remained until the close of the six months' term. Then joining the Confederate service he enlisted in Col. Reaves' regiment of Ray county, and with that command participated in the battles of Oak Hill, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Iuka, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Big Black and Vicksburg. At this place he became a cavalryman, under Col. Lawther, subsequently taking part in the engagements at Gaines' Mill, Camden and several others. He sustained wounds at Vicksburg and Big Island. Surrendering at Shreveport, La., when peace once more

"Lay like a shaft of light across the land"

Mr. Butts wended his way homeward, after having spent four years in defense of the cause which he believed to be right. Altogether he was in more than 100 engagements. On April 14, 1870, he was married to Miss Mary Bethel, like himself a native of Missouri. The fruits of this union are four children: Alice O., Ella Lee, William Jesse and Georgia A. Mr. B. has a good homestead of 200 acres upon which are excellent improvements. He gives his principal attention to raising stock.

THOMAS J. BUTTS

(Farmer, Section 23, Post-office, Kingston).

Thomas J. Butts, a brother to William M. Butts, a sketch of whose life immediately precedes this, is a worthy representative of the family whose name he bears. He is a son of Col. T. N. O. Butts, mentioned elsewhere in this volume as being among the earliest settlers and esteemed residents of Caldwell county, this having been his home for many years prior to his demise. His estimable compamion was formerly Miss Harriet C. Ellis, who came to this county in 1840. Born in Caldwell county January 26, 1845, Thomas J. Butts has, like his brother, followed the pursuits of agriculture as his principal occupation during his lifetime, though for some two or three years after returning from the battlefield he devoted his attention to the study of law, first under the tutorship of Col. C. T. Garner, of Richmond, Mo., following the practice of his profession for about eight years. A career passed in this vicinity from his very birth has caused him to become widely and favorably known to the people of this county and community, and he is recognized as a progressive agriculturist and stockman. It was on August 9, 1864, when he enlisted in the Missouri volunteer infantry, becoming a member of Co. C, 44th regiment, and serving with that command until August, 1865, when he was honorably mustered out and then returned home. Mr. Butts has been twice married; first, August 14, 1873, to Miss Kate Stirman, of Missouri, whose death occurred August 12, 1876. She left an infant son, who also died in about nine days after her death. His second wife was formerly Miss Mary A. Reynolds, and their union was consummated January 15, 1885. Mrs. Butts is a daughter of Thomas and Mary J. (Smith) Reynolds, and was herself born and brought up in Missouri. It should have been mentioned in connection with Mr. B.'s military career that he participated in a number of serious engagements, among others those of Union Mills, Mo., Spring Hill and Franklin, Tenn., where he received three wounds, from the effects of which he still suffers to some extent.

JOHN A. CANON

(Druggist and Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Cigars, Tobacco, Fruits, Candies, Druggists' Sundries, etc., Kingston).

Mr. Canon is a young man who is rapidly and surely making his way to the front among the energetic business men of this community. Though only in his thirty-sixth year he has built up a constantly increasing patronage, and by attending strictly to each minor detail of his chosen calling can not fail of success. His stock is complete and always fresh. Mr. Canon was born in Columbiana county, O., December 31, 1849, his father, David F. Canon, also being a native of that State. The latter married Miss Mary F. Drake, who came originally from Europe. The father, a farmer by occupation, moved to

Caldwell county, Mo., in 1867 (having previously purchased land here), and to a farm life the subject of this sketch was brought up, partly in Columbiana county, O., and also in this county. His inclinations, however, led him to enter into active business life, and he accordingly commenced his mercantile experience in 1877 as a clerk. In 1880 he was enabled to start for himself, and his outlook for the future is full of promise. October 14, 1880, Mr. Canon was married to Miss Luella Inskeep, a most estimable young lady. Her native place was in Coshocton county, O. Two children have blessed this union, Helen and Gail.

WM. H. B. CARTER

(Clerk of Caldwell County, Kingston, Mo.)

The public services of Mr. Carter since 1875 have been characterized by a noticeable devotion to the welfare of this county, and his ability and fidelity in his present position have made a lasting impression upon this sphere of public duty. For many years his name has been closely connected with the history of Kingston. It was in 1873 that he became a citizen of Caldwell county, his time and attention having just previous to that year been given to merchandising in Kansas City. Prior to the war he took a trip West visiting Colorado, Montana, etc., and for four years was engaged in freighting and mining. In 1866 he returned to Missouri and settled at Kansas City. It can safely be said that no other man besides Mr. Carter mentioned in the biographical division of this work can claim Kansas as the place of his birth. He was born in Kansas while it was still a territory March 7, 1843. His father, Luther M. Carter, was a Kentuckian by birth, and upon reaching this then wild West assisted in building the old Shawnee Mission, near Shawnee Town, Kansas, afterwards removing to Wyandotte. His wife, the mother of the subject of our notice, was formerly Miss Susan Threlkeld, from Kentucky. Of their six children living, W. H. B. is the fifth child and third son. It was in 1844 that he was brought to Missouri, and in this State his early scholastic advantages were enjoyed, though only such as the common schools of that period afforded. His career since then has been briefly noted. In 1875 he entered the county clerk's office as deputy, which position he held for six years, when he was appointed by the Governor to fill the place made vacant by the resignation of his chief Mr. Russel. In 1882 he was elected to fill the same office, the duties of which position he has since continued to discharge. Mr. Carter is also something of a landholder, having in his possession a farm of 210 acres of good land. His marriage to Miss Mattie E. Russel occurred October 20, 1869, she having been born in Kentucky. Their three children are named Nellie S., Willie L. and Samuel R. Mr. C. is Democratic in politics ; in social life he is kind, courteous and affable in his demeanor to all classes, and a man who attracts the regard of all who approach him. He is universally reverenced by his fellow-citizens.

WILLIAM CATES

(Farmer, Section 23, Post-office, Kingston).

The entire life of Mr. Cates has been one unmarked by any unusual occurrence outside of the chosen channels to which he has so diligently and attentively given his time and attention. A native-born citizen of the State, he has ever been occupied in tilling the soil, and the manner in which he has acquired his present estate denotes him to be an energetic, successful agriculturist. He was born in Howard county, Mo., March 25, 1839, but when young he was taken to Ray county, where he was principally reared, his education being acquired in the common schools. In 1880 he purchased 80 acres of land in Caldwell county, and in 1884 was in a situation to add to this original tract another 80 acre farm, thus forming an excellent landed estate of 160 acres, which is being improved to the best advantage. March 10, 1859, Mr. Cates was married to a most worthy lady,—Miss Eliza Kemper, a native of this State and a daughter of John Kemper, Esq., one of the first settlers of Linn county, Mo. He was a Kentuckian by birth, and after reaching manhood was married to Miss Jane Boyer, who came originally from Tennessee. Wherever a family of Kempers have resided they have been recognized as prominent and influential citizens. Mr. and Mrs. Cates have an interesting family of four children: John P., Susie L., Martha Belle and Leah May. Mr. C. and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

WILLIAM W. CLEVENGER

(Sheriff of Caldwell county, Kingston).

Mr. Clevenger, the popular sheriff of this county, though born in Union county, Ohio, June 10, 1853, has resided here from his fourth year, and the confidence which the people have in him is therefore intelligently placed, for they have known him from boyhood and have had every opportunity to judge of his character and qualifications. His father, Lewis B. Clevinger, is well remembered by the earlier residents of Caldwell county, for he was long associated with its agricultural interests. He was a native of Greene county, O., born April 27, 1827, and from that place, after having been raised there, he went to Illinois, where he made his home for one year, the year of 1856. In 1857 he cast his fortunes with this county. Here he resided until his death, one of the well known and respected men of the community. In 1862 he entered the army as a member of the 6th M. S. M. cavalry, and was made first lieutenant, thereafter soon being promoted to captain. He served until 1865, was then mustered out, returned to Caldwell county, and resumed farming. In 1866 he was appointed a member of the board of registration for the county, and in 1868 was a candidate for county judge, though defeated by a small majority. In 1874 he was elected sheriff, and so well did he fill that position that at the next general election he was again

called to the same office. His death occurred April 4, 1882, from the effects of a wound received at Yelville, Ark. His widow still survives and finds a pleasant home among her children. Her maiden name was Miss Mary Elizabeth Spencer, of Union, county, Ohio. Six children of her family are now living, William W., Mary E., now Mrs. Cross; John C. F., Florence M., now Mrs. Faulkner; Oliver L. and Lewis B. William W. Clevenger was brought up in this county and received his education here. He remained on the home farm until 1874, when he was appointed deputy sheriff during the term of his father, and in 1878 was elected for one term. In 1884 he was again elected to the same position, having in the interval between his two terms acted as deputy. It is but saying the truth when the statement is made that no more capable man for the position could be found than Mr. C. He is very popular with all, kind and courteous in his intercourse with his fellow-men (a secret doubtless of his great popularity), and always willing to aid an enterprise which tends to the interest of his adopted county. Mr. Clevenger's wife was formerly Miss Permelia E. Sackman, of this county, to whom he was married September 7, 1876. Five children have been born to them: Orie D., Myrtle B., Blanche M., Ella E., and Lulu L. M. He is a member of the following orders: A. F. and A. M., I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W. His father was connected with the Masonic and I. O. O. F. fraternities.

JOHN DENNIS COX

(Banker, Kingston).

In any worthy history of Caldwell county the name that heads this sketch will always be given an enviable place among the leading citizens of the county and its self-made wealthy business men. His experience in life has been a varied one, but at the same time one that reflects only credit upon him as a man. His parents were Solomon and Deborah Cox; the former was born in Grayson county, W. Va., and in 1818 took up his location in White county, Tenn., going thence to Lafayette county, Mo. His attention and time during life had been given to farming and milling, so that upon his removal to this county, in 1842, he erected a mill on section 24 of Kingston township, which was successfully conducted until 1857. This was one of the earlier mills in Caldwell county, and one of no small reputation in that early day. In 1849 Mr. Cox, Sr., took a trip to California, drawn thither in common with thousands of others by the overdrawn pictures of mines of wealth to be had almost for the asking. However, he never returned to the home which he left east of the Missouri, his death occurring November 26, 1849. He left ten children living: James, John D., William B., Lewis W., Robert W., Patsey, who married L. Fine; Ruth, now Mrs. Coles; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Hampton; Malvina, now Mrs. Ray; Mary, now Mrs. Johnson. One son, Elias, died in 1847. John Dennis Cox, the sixth child of his parents' family of children, was born November 26, 1824, in Lafayette county, Mo. He was reared there

and as he grew up learned the lessons of industry, frugal habits and economy — lessons which he has never forgotten. They have ever been characteristics of his subsequent life and conduct. Up to 1849 he divided his energies between the farm and mill; but at that time he, too, went to California, where for one year he was occupied in working in the mines. He returned then to Lafayette county. In 1852 and 1853 Mr. C. again crossed the plains, the last time driving 500 head of cattle, and remaining until June, 1855. Continuing to make his home within the borders of Lafayette county for about eight years after this, he then settled in Caldwell county, moving into Kingston in 1867. From that period until 1882 he gave considerable attention to money matters, trading in stock, land, etc., and in this business he met with the success due a man of his stamp. Impressed with the favorable opportunities presented in Kingston for the establishment of a solid banking institution, he opened the Caldwell County Bank in 1882. This has become well known as one of the substantial and reliable banks in this portion of the community, a fact greatly to Mr. Cox's credit. During the war, a stanch Union man, he was the object of many cruel indignities, the outgrowth of that long and terrible struggle; and even after the cessation of hostilities some unworthy office-holders, not satisfied with the record which he had gained during the four years of civil strife — a record which any true man would be proud to have — endeavored to disfranchise him. This was indeed only adding insult to injury, and since that time Mr. Cox has steadfastly refused to vote. On the 10th of January, 1860, he was married to Miss Mary C. Robinson, of Lafayette county, Mo., who died December 21, 1860. Mr. Cox's second marriage occurred July 14, 1867, when Miss Amanda J. Buford became his wife. She is also a native of Missouri. They have five children: Kate M., Robert, Arthur, Frankie and John D. One son, William, died in infancy.

THOMAS G. CURTIS

(Kingston).

Mr. Curtis has resided in this county since 1863, his principal occupation during this period being the one to which he was reared, that of farming. However, he embarked in his present business in 1883. He is now engaged in conducting a saloon and billiard hall, and has met with good success in this calling; and though his trade is large, he prides himself on his quiet, orderly house. His standing in society illustrates forcibly the truth that —

> "Honor and shame from no condition rise,
> Act well your part; there all the honor lies."

Mr. Curtis is a native Missourian, born in Barry county April 22, 1856. Thomas G. Curtis, his father, was a North Carolinian by birth, as was also his mother, whose name before marriage was Sarah Henderson. The former pursued agricultural pursuits as his occupation in life. In 1863 he came with his family to this county. September 5, 1875, the subject of this sketch was married to Miss Sarah

Kiple, who was born in Ohio, and to them three children have been given: Annie, Levi and Ivie.

JEFFERSON DAVIS

(Attorney at Law, Kingston).

The subject of this sketch is a native born resident of the county and as such is looked upon with considerable pride by the people of this locality as a representative son of a cultured and refined commonwealth. To live an entire life in one community and still retain the reputation which Mr. Davis enjoys is by no means as easy as it is for a stranger to come into a place where he is entirely unknown, and by his upright conduct of a short time win the estimation of the public. The acquaintances of Mr. D. therefore know who and what he is. He is now having a very fair practice in his profession, and in the management of his cases displays considerable ability and sagacity for one of his years. His energy and determination to succeed cannot fail of assisting him to rise to considerable prominence. His father was Thomas Colson Davis, a Kentuckian by birth, who came to Howard county, Mo., in an early day, and in 1853 to Caldwell county. He was a farmer by occupation and took for his wife Miss Mary Emmerson, also of Kentucky birth, though brought up in Howard county, this State. Jeff. was born June 30, 1855, and grew up in this county, though the principal part of his education was acquired in William Jewell College, that well known and widely distinguished institution of learning at Liberty, Mo. In 1873 he commenced the study of law, and in June, 1877, after a most searching preparation, was admitted to the practice. Since then he has closely applied himself to following his chosen profession. Mr. Davis is a married man, his marriage to Miss Ada Smith having transpired on January 13, 1878. She was born in Jackson county, Mo. Their family numbers four children: Eda, Jeff., Forest S. and Grover Cleveland. The latter name was given to their youngest son on account of Mr. D.'s strong Democratic proclivities, and it is to be hoped that this child upon growing up may only have the sterling qualities of that glorious President.

HENRY DICKINSON

(Merchant Tailor, Kingston).

Mr. Dickinson was born in Yorkshire, England, May 22, 1834, and was the son of Joseph and Mary (Green) Dickinson, also natives of that country. The former early learned the business of a woolen manufacturer, and met with good success in that calling for many years. Deciding to come to America, he brought his family here in 1854, and at once settled in Lowell, Mass. He and his wife had seven children: John, Henry, Thomas, Charles, Anna, Margaret and Elizabeth. Henry, the second in the family, was brought up in England, where he thoroughly qualified himself for the trade of a tailor. This he has followed the greater part of his life, with most

gratifying results. In 1857, he left Lowell and settled in Adams county, Ill., where he made his home until 1868, then coming to Caldwell county, Mo. Mr. Dickinson's career since his location here has been one of industry and great material benefit to the community. He has done much for the advancement and progress of the different places in which he has resided, and is well known as a public-spirited enterprising man. He was one of the first settlers of Polo, and among the early business men of Hamilton. Since becoming a resident of Kingston he has succeeded in building up a good patronage, and the quality of the goods which he turns out has gained for him no insignificant reputation. He at one time discharged the duties of judge of the county court with efficiency, receiving an appointment to that position from Gov. Hardin. Besides his business interests, Mr. Dickinson owns two farms in this county, one of 80 acres in Grant township, and the other of 160 acres in Kingston township. He is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Mary J. Hinchelaiff, of Warsaw, Hancock county, Ill.; to them have been born two children, Jennie and Harry. Mr. D. belongs to the I. O. O. F., and has held the position of Noble Grand. He is also a member of the Encampment.

ROBERT L. DODGE

(Attorney at Law and Pension Attorney, Kingston).

Mr. Dodge is a representative of a well known family of physicians who were prominently identified with the medical fraternity at an early day in the history of New York. Both his father and paternal grandfather, each of whom were named John, were regularly educated and qualified physicians, as well as skillful and experienced practitioners, and at the same time men of advanced general culture. Coming of such an ancestry, perhaps it is not to be wondered at that Robert L. Dodge has succeeded in reaching his present high position as a member of the legal profession of Caldwell county. But the reputation he has acquired has been gained largely through his own individual efforts, and at the expense of diligent study and hard, practical experience. He spent his youth in his native State, New York, and there received an education far above the average, having attended an academy at Fairfield, Herkimer county, which he supplemented with a course at Union College, of Schenectady. From this well known institution he was graduated in the class of 1850. Mr. Dodge now took charge of an academy at Spencertown, Columbia county, and acted in the capacity of principal with eminent success for one year, when he resigned in order to enter upon the study of law, towards which he had turned as the source of his future labors. He soon commenced to read law, and thoroughly fitted himself for an examination for admission to the bar; having in the meantime removed to Missouri, he was licensed to practice in all courts of record in the State of Missouri, at Savannah, Mo., in 1853, and soon located at Gallatin, where was begun a career that has since developed into one of considerable prominence. From 1856 until 1869 he followed

the practice of law, but in the latter year was elected to the position of judge of the court of common pleas and probate court of Daviess county, Mo. The excellent manner in which he discharged his official duties are too well known to need any additional words of compliment; suffice it to say that during his term of office the records show that there were fewer of his rulings reversed than those of any one who ever occupied the same position. In 1878 he came to Kingston, and since that time has devoted the larger part of his time to the pension business, in which he has met with unusual success, a fact well understood by the people of this community and one which they have not failed to appreciate. Mr. Dodge was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., November 16, 1823, and was the son of John and Sophia (Cheesman) Dodge, of the same State. He was married in 1853 to Miss May E. Barnett, a native of Missouri, who died June 12, 1858. His second wife was Miss Laura Kautz, of Caldwell county, Mo., and their union was consummated in 1861. To them four children have been born: Robert K., Emma, George K. and Nellie. Mr. R. belongs to Kingston Lodge No. 118, of the A. F. and A. M.

JOHN HENRY DUSTON

(Farmer, Section 14, Post-office, Kingston).

Mr. Duston's farm of 340 acres is one of the finest for successful agricultural purposes to be found in this part of the township, and the manner in which it is conducted is in full keeping with the personal characteristics of its owner, a man of great energy, determination and of much perseverance. For over thirty years he has resided upon his present place, having entered it in 1852, and his entire life since that time has been spent in attending strictly to his chosen calling. By so doing he has done much to advance the reputation which the county enjoys as a prosperous farming community, for it is a sturdy, intelligent and energetic class of citizens who give life to any portion of a country. From the age of 10 years Mr. Duston has made this county his permanent home, though when 19 years old he went to Galesburg, Ill., and entered as a student the well known Knox College. In 1849 he took an overland trip to California and remained in that far-off land (as it was then considered) for two years, not however without substantial evidences of success. In 1852 he returned to this county and has continued to reside here, as mentioned above. The family of Dustons are of English origin, the first record we have of them in this country showing that they settled in New Hampshire. John's father, also John Duston, removed from that State to New York, locating in Oneida county. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. His marriage occurred in Whitesboro, N. Y., when Miss Sophia, daughter of Judge White, became his wife. He it was from whom the town of Whitesboro took its name. In about the year 1820 John Duston removed to St. Louis, Mo., and after leaving there settled in Saline county, and later in Lafayette county. In that vicinity he remained until 1838, when he came to

Caldwell county, being among the pioneers here. He was a civil engineer by profession, and as such his services were in frequent demand. He enjoyed an extensive acquaintance and was highly respected. Of his family of children eight grew to maturity. John Henry, the fifth child, was born in Saline county, Mo., on the 9th day of September, 1827. April 29, 1852, he was married to Miss Martha J. Hawks, a native of Tennessee, who died February 4, 1871, leaving a family of five children: Archie A., William W., Charlotte L., wife of John Bethel, of this county; John H. and Sarah Etta. Three were deceased: Ora, Ida H. Sturges and Martha S. Mr. Duston's second marriage occurred February 23, 1873, to Miss Mary A. Bowers, a native of Missouri. They have five children living: Russella L., Alice C., Barnard E., Dessa M. and Ann J. They lost one son, Hugh H.

JOHN T. ESTEB

(Farmer, Section 21, Post-office, Kingston).

The parents of Mr. Esteb, J. M. and Nancy J. (Fisher) Esteb, went to Indiana at an early day and there reared a family of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the fourth child. His father was a native of North Carolina, but the mother was a Kentuckian by birth. Young Esteb was born in Wayne county, Ind., on the 4th day of May, 1837. His youth and early manhood were passed in the State of his birth, and after attaining his majority he engaged in the mercantile business, becoming connected with his father, and in which he continued for about nine years under the firm name of McKinnie & Esteb. In 1864, disposing of his mercantile interests, Mr. E., Sr., removed to this county, and located where his son, John T., now resides — a place of 160 acres. The latter now owns this tract, which is well improved, and, in fact, a valuable piece of property, besides having an undivided interest in the Esteb estate. Careful and painstaking in the cultivation of his land and thorough in everything connected with its management, it is, perhaps, not to be wondered at that he is meeting with good success. His marriage occurred August 9, 1865, at which time Miss Alice O. James, a native of this county, became his wife. She was the daughter of John P. and Melcena A. (Butts) James, both of whom died when she was an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Esteb have a family of six children: Mary F., John M., Hattie, Cora, Edith L. and Thomas O.

THOMAS C. FORT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Kingston).

Of all the infamous persecutions which history records as having been the result of religious intolerance, none are more terrible or bloodthirsty than the massacre of the Huguenots on St. Bartholomew's Day of 1572, when from 40,000 to 100,000 victims were butchered at the instigation of the debased Catherine de Medici. From that time on until the famous Edict of Nantes in 1598, numerous Huguenot fami-

lies left France and emigrated to other countries, among others some of the ancestors of T. C. Fort. They settled in New Jersey, and after reaching America went thence to Virginia, and subsequently to the French grant, in Ohio. The father of Thomas was Benjamin Fort, and he finally settled in Indiana. Thomas Fort, the fourth child in a family of eleven children, was born in Henry county, Ind., November 20, 1834. As soon as he was old enough certain duties upon the home farm were given his attention, and in connection he familiarized himself with stock dealing. At the age of 22 he commenced the study of medicine, intending to follow that profession as his calling in life; but after devoting two years to preparatory study he found that branch of learning somewhat unsuited to his tastes, and resumed his former occupations. These he has since continued, and with what success it is unnecessary for us to say, as all are acquainted with his substantial worth, not only as a citizen, but as a man. In 1865 he came to this county, and in 1872 to his present farm, which embraces 230 acres of fine land. As a stock farm this is one of the best in this vicinity, and Mr. Fort is greatly interested in raising graded cattle. He was probably the first man in the county to introduce Moore's Poland-China hogs, and owing to his enterprise and encouragement in stock matters this interest has been largely and materially developed in the community. Mr. F. was one of the organizing members of the Caldwell County Agricultural and Mechanical Association at Kingston, and he it was who drew up the articles of agreement for the same, and he sold the first 100 shares. He was married November 12, 1858, to Miss Mary E. McKinnie, a native of Henry county, Ind., her father having been born in Ohio. Their family consists of six children living: Benjamin H., Jesse E., Alice C., Rhoda E., Thomas E. and Fannie M.

JOSEPH FRAZIER, D. D. S.

(Kingston).

Dr. Frazier, still a young man only little past the age of 30, is however, conceded to be one of the leading dentists of Caldwell county. He is a native of Maryland and was born in Alleghany county, April 8, 1854. His parents were Ferdinand and Matilda (Barrick) Frazier, both of whom were born in Hampshire county (now), W. Va. In 1863 the family removed to McLean county, Ill., and after a residence there of several years came to this county in 1866, and here it was that the subject of this sketch was principally brought up. He divided his time between working on the farm and attending school, where he received a good practical education, and in 1879 he commenced the study of dentistry at Hamilton, under Dr. W. H. Simcock as his preceptor. Some time after this he entered the Missouri Dental College, at St. Louis, in which he took a thorough course. Upon leaving that institution he returned to his home in this county thoroughly imbued with its enterprise and the magnificence of his future, and located at Kingston in 1882, where he has

since resided, and quietly and faithfully pursued the practice of his profession. His ability and learning are well recognized in this community, the people of which are giving him an excellent patronage. Dr. Frazier is a married man, Miss Mecca Bridgewater becoming his wife October 24, 1883. She is one of the native born daughters of Caldwell county. Of this union one child has been born, Mary Ethel.

WILLIAM C. FUGITT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Kingston).

It was in 1855 that Mr. Fugitt first became a resident of Caldwell county, having come here from Randolph county, this State, where he learned the rudiments of farm life. Later on, and in fact ever since then, he has given his entire time and energies to the pursuit of farming, in which he has had more than the average success. His first location in this county was on the site of the present Poor Farm, but in 1870 he improved and moved upon his present homestead which consists of 485 acres. Everything about this place is kept in good condition, all necessary buildings forming a prominent feature of the improvements. Mr. Fugitt was born in Maury county, Tenn., May 10, 1817. When three years old he was taken by his mother to Randolph county, Mo., his father having departed this life in Tennessee some time before. She continued to remain there until December 2, 1856, William making his home with her until reaching his majority. On September 25, 1843, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Alexander, originally from Kentucky, and she has borne him eight children, four of whom are now living: Mary J., wife of Joab Houghton, a well known resident of this county; William, Josephine, now Mrs. Walter Hill, and John. Four are deceased: James, Dona Maria, Eliza and an infant. The first named, James, was a brave soldier in the late Civil War, and being taken a prisoner, was confined for two years in Andersonville. He was released April 13, 1865, but the confinement and suffering had so undermined his health that he died at Albany, Ga., a few days after. Though now quite advanced in life, Mr. Fugitt is remarkably well preserved in years, the "ravages of time" having had but little effect upon him. He is widely honored by those who know him.

ALLEN GILLETT

(Farmer, Section 1, Post-office, Hamilton).

A lifetime of hard, earnest endeavor in pursuing the occupation to which he now gives his attention, coupled with strict integrity, honesty of purpose and liberality in all directions, have had a result to place Mr. Gillett among the truly respected and honored agriculturists of the county. It was in 1868 that he came here from Illinois, at which time he settled on his present homestead, improving a farm of 170 acres. To this he has constantly added improvements of a high order until now everything about the place is in excellent condition.

Besides farming in a general way, he handles stock to no inconsiderable extent, a branch in which he is well known. Mr. G. was born in Otsego county, N. Y., August 21, 1825, and there it was that he received his schooling and grew to manhood. In 1854 he went to Belvidere, Ill., where he remained for about 14 years, then, as before stated, locating in this county. The Gilletts originally were early settlers of Vermont, and from there members of the family removed to Connecticut. Allen's mother was formerly Olive Granger, and of her 8 children he was the third. On the 1st of February, 1850, Mr. Gillett was married to Miss Alzina Dailey, like her husband a native of Otsego county, N. Y. Nine children in their family are living as follows: Juliet, wife of Jacob Snider, whose biography appears in this work; Viola, widow of Lewis Nelson, who died a few months after marriage; William D., of this county; Charles M., now of Nebraska; Ida Jane, Wallace B., Jerome B., of New York; Abraham and Stephen A. One daughter, Selina Brown, died April 3, 1881. Mr. G. is a loyal Republican through and through.

DAVID A. GLENN

(Insurance Agent and Ex-Sheriff of Caldwell County, Kingston).

It was in 1873 that Mr. Glenn became a citizen of Caldwell county, and from that time to the present he has been intimately connected with its advancement and material interests in more ways than one. Upon settling here he commenced selling goods at Polo, and only discontinued that business when elected to the position of sheriff in 1880. His majority in that year over his opponent was 78, but in 1882, so faithfully and efficiently had he discharged the duties as sheriff, that he was complimented with a re-election, and a majority of 390. It is a well known fact that his services while in this position were of great benefit to the people of Caldwell county, and his constituents have never had cause to regret the support which they gave him. Since the expiration of his official term, he has given his attention to the insurance business. Mr. Glenn's father was John Glenn, a Virginian by birth, who studied medicine for some time and afterwards taught school and also engaged in farming. He was among the earliest settlers of this county, coming here in 1838, and soon thereafter he went to Knoxville, Ray county. In 1850 he was among those who took a trip to California during the gold excitement, but his death occurred there in 1851. He left six children: David A., Sarah, now Mrs. Teegarder; Rebecca Ann, since deceased; Malinda, since deceased; Catherine, now Mrs. Odell, and Mary, now Mrs. Henderson. His widow is still living, at the age of 77, and finds a pleasant home with her children; her maiden name was Mahala Lewis, a native of Virginia. David A. Glenn, was born in Abington, Washington county, Va., September 15, 1836. He was principally reared in Ray county, Mo., on a farm up to the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the 6th Missouri cavalry, and served for three years in Southwestern Missouri. After the close of the conflict he returned to

Knoxville in 1865, and clerked for J. M. Stone, then deputy sheriff, for a time. In 1867 he became occupied in clerking for John Grimes, after which he devoted himself to his farming interests. As mentioned elsewhere he came to this county in 1873. Mr. Glenn's marriage was consummated in 1867, at which time Miss Susan Vinsant, daughter of Richard Vinsant, of Knoxville, though born in Campbell county, Tenn., became his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Glenn have six sons: John, Richard, William, David K., Robert, Alvin. Mr. G. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and the A. O. U. W. fraternities.

J. F. HEISER

(Dealer in Furniture, Undertaker's Goods and Agricultural Implements, Kingston).

A native of Union county, Pa., Mr. Heiser was born on the 24th of November, 1833, and is now, therefore, in his fifty-second year. His parents were Benjamin and Elizabeth Heiser, *née* Meyers, both of whom were also Pennsylvanians by birth. Up to the age of 13 young Heiser's youth was passed at his birthplace, but in 1846 the family removed to Illinois and located in Stephenson county, where he was taught the rudiments of farming. He also familiarized himself with the trade of a machinist, and became thoroughly qualified to follow that business. In 1859, becoming possessed of a desire to see something of the West, he went to Colorado, but in 1861 located at St. Joseph, Mo., where he lived for a time. It was at this period that he entered upon a career which for four years caused him to endanger his life and endure the hardships of a soldier's lot. On the 9th of May he enlisted in the 16th Illinois volunteer infantry, the first regiment of Union troops to enter Missouri, and during the war followed the fortunes of that command through its long and terrible struggle. He was a participant in the capture of New Madrid, Island No. 10, siege of Corinth, and many others which we can not here mention. After returning from the army Mr. Heiser removed to Caldwell county, Mo., and for one year was engaged in farming, after which he settled at Kingston and embarked in wagon-making. For 10 years he carried on a most successful business, but on the 1st of April, 1869, he turned his attention to the conduct of a furniture and undertaking establishment. Later on he became interested in selling agricultural implements, in which he is meeting with good success. As a business man generally Mr. Heiser ranks among the foremost in Kingston, and the patronage which he receives is only such as he deserves. He is careful and painstaking in all matters connected with his undertaking department, and in all lines carries a full and complete stock of goods. He has been called upon to serve as a member of the town board, and has also been mayor of the place, a position which he acceptably filled. Mr. H. was married to Miss Sarah A. Goodman, in December, 1869. She was born in Caldwell county. The names of their three children are Edgar Frederick, Blanche and Benjamin B.

REV. C. W. HIGGINS

(Proprietor of the Caldwell County *Sentinel*, Kingston).

Rev. C. W. Higgins bought the Caldwell County *Sentinel* about five years ago, and has since had control of that paper as proprietor, though its editorial management is chiefly in the hands of his son, C. C. Higgins. The *Sentinel* is one of the old and well established country journals of this portion of the State, and has ever exerted a potent influence in public affairs and the general interests of Caldwell county — never more so than in late years whilst under the direction of its present proprietor. It has a good patronage, and as a journal commands the respect and confidence of the entire reading public among whom it circulates. Mr. Higgins is a gentleman of culture and large general information, scrupulously conscientious in all he says and does, and one who does as much good for the community as lies within his power, and as little harm. These are qualities which he esteems to be of the first importance in any calling in life. For many years he was engaged in the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, and did valuable work for that denomination while occupying the pulpit at different places. Rev. Mr. Higgins came originally from Massachusetts, having been born in Hampshire county, January 18, 1823. His father was Luther Higgins, also of an early colonial family of that State; he married Miss Lydia King, and of the family of children born of this union C. W. was the fourth child. The senior Higgins during life was occupied in both farming and pursuing his trade as mechanic. His death occurred in 1846, his wife departing this life in 1866. The subject of this sketch was reared in Massachusetts, and as he grew up learned farming upon the old homestead. His school advantages were, perhaps, superior to those of the general average of youths in that part of the country, and he succeeded in obtaining a good education. He attended Williston Seminary and also Williams College, and after this, having decided to devote himself to the ministry, he took a theological course at Auburn Theological Seminary, commencing his studies in 1850. After three years of close and studious application he was graduated in 1853. Mr. Higgins began at once to preach, and subsequently was engaged in the State of Wisconsin for two years, as well as in New York for some time. In 1868 he accompanied a colony from Binghamton, N. Y., to Osborne, DeKalb county, Mo., and remained there as pastor of the Presbyterian Church until 1880, in the meantime preaching to various congregations. In 1881 he came to Caldwell county and purchased the *Sentinel*, and from that time to this he has been identified with the interests of this community in different capacities. Mr. Higgins has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Hattie Chapin, of Rochester, N. Y., a daughter of Judge Chapin. She died in 1872 leaving six children: Carrie, now Mrs. McKinlay; Willie, editor of the Udall (Kas.) *Sentinel;* Mary, now the wife of Rev. W. T. Scott, of Laclede; Edward, an attorney at law; Charles and Lucy, at home.

Mr. Higgins' second marriage occurred in 1874 to Miss Mary Frazier, a native of Ohio, and of Scotch parentage. Mr. Higgins is devoting much attention to bee culture, an occupation in which he is greatly interested. He is meeting with success in this departure, and is recognized as one of the most prominent apiarists in the county.

WILLIAM A. HOGSETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Hamilton).

From the age of about 26 years, and for some 23 years thereafter, Mr. Hogsett was engaged in an occupation which we feel safe in saying that but few men in this county have ever followed — that of pump making. This branch of business he commenced in Ohio, whither he had removed from his native State of Virginia, in 1847, and this is the principal exception to an otherwise lifetime of farming which has received his attention. His entire career during life has been a remarkable one; he commenced in the world for himself with absolutely nothing, and the success which has crowned his efforts and the competence to which he has achieved, are due only to his own perseverance, energy and good management. As has been intimated Mr. H. was born in Virginia, in Augusta county, November 5, 1821, and from that time on until leaving there he worked on the home farm. In 1868 he settled in Caldwell county, Mo., and has since resided here upon his homestead of 100 acres. Upon this place he is at the present time erecting a commodious dwelling. Miss Margaret I. Cauffman, also a Virginian by birth, became his wife in July, 1842, and this union has been blessed with a numerous family of children, eight of whom survive, viz.: Mary J., Martha E., wife of Louis Mecklin, of Ohio; James F., of Hardin county, O.; William O., George, Ann, now Mrs. H. T. Baker; Laura, wife of William Brent; Lucretia, whose husband is a Mr. M. Downing, of Illinois. One daughter, Elizabeth Margaret, is deceased. In connection with his farming operations Mr. Hogsett is taking great interest in raising stock, of which he makes quite a specialty. In this he has been quite fortunate.

GEORGE W. HOUGHTON

(Farmer, Section 19, Post-office, Kingston).

Mr. Houghton, a man over whom more than 40 years have passed, is native to Missouri and also to this county, having been born here December 25, 1844. His father, John S. Houghton, is well remembered among the earliest settlers of the county, for he was a man who for a long time was actively and usefully associated with the interests of Caldwell county and vicinity. The Houghtons were early comers to this country and, as far as we are able to trace their history, they were from England, locating first in New Jersey after reaching this continent. George's grandfather, William Houghton, was a soldier of the Revolution. His son, John S., before referred to, first saw the light in New Jersey, from which State he removed to Cort-

land county, N. Y., when 23 years old. While there he met and espoused Miss Lucy K. Alvord, a lady of rare personal attractions and beauty of character, and who at this writing retains a brightness of memory and intellect so marked that she describes very vividly reminiscences which occured years ago. She is now 77 years of age, remarkably well preserved in every particular. Members of the Alvord family were also participants in the Revolutionary War. Their name has become more than ordinarily well known in this country,and especially prominent is it in the State of New York,where many of their representatives have filled prominent positions and responsible ones, too, in the social and political history of the State. Numerous judges, legislators and lieutenant-governors have born this name. The family of John S. Houghton and wife consisted of six children: William, Alice C. (Brown), Charles H. H., Geo. W., Joab, and Rachel E. (Orr). Rachel and Charles are now deceased. In 1844 Mr. Houghton, Sr., became a citizen of this county and here he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was highly esteemed by those who were favored with his acquaintance, and once represented with ability his county in the Legislature. He died August 28, 1865. Brought up in this county, and also educated in the schools in this locality, George W. Houghton has a very extensive acquaintance of the people and the country around about. When 17 years of age he returned to New York and attended the Homer Academy, at Cortland, where he supplemented the course of instruction received here. In 1865 he returned to his home and since then has been industriously occupied in tilling the soil. His farm of 80 acress embraces some choice land and is well improved. Mr. H.'s wife is the daughter of John Orr, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. Her maiden name was Mary A. Orr, and their marriage was consummated October 4, 1881. One child has blessed this union, Charles H.

JOAB HOUGHTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Kingston).

In every community and among all classes there are always a few men who seem to become leaders in whatever they do, whether of a commercial or agricultural nature; and these same men are the ones who perhaps unconsciously take a prominent and active interest in promoting any movements which may be thought capable of tending to the welfare of the county or vicinity in which they may reside. Such a one is Mr. Houghton, a native-born citizen of Caldwell county, and a man highly respected by every one who knows him. His parents were Hon. John S. and Lucy (Alvord) Houghton, who came originally from Cortland county, N. Y., to this county in 1844; and it was some four years after this, on August 1, 1847, that Joab was born. Though spending his boyhood and early manhood here, he accompanied his parents to Cortland county, N. Y., when they returned there in 1860, but remained only until 1865, when this county again became their home, and here the subject of this sketch

acquired a good education. He has since been giving much attention to the stock business, particularly to buying and shipping, and his choice landed estate of 220 acres is one of the best tracts for stock raising purposes in this section of the county. It is well improved and in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Houghton is a married man, his wife having originally been Miss Mary J. Fugitt, a native of Illinois, but brought up in this county. She is a daughter of William Fugitt, an outline of whose life will be found in a few pages before this. Their marriage occurred on the 9th of March, 1871. This union has been blessed with an interesting family of four children, all of whom are living. Their names are, in the order of their births, Fannie May, Carrie F., John S. and Alice B. Houghton.

MAJ. M. L. JAMES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 23, Post-office, Kingston).

Not without justice Maj. James is conceded to hold an enviable position among the prominent and successful men of Caldwell county. He served his county and State in a most acceptable manner during the war, but has rendered it even more valuable service, not only as a reliable public official, but as an industrious farmer and law-abiding citizen. He came to this county before reaching his majority, in fact when but 16 years of age, and had established himself thoroughly in his farming operations at the outbreak of the war. Descended from a family who were renowned for their military instincts, he at once threw himself into the conflict, and in June, 1861, organized a company of home guards, of which he was captain, the company being called "Capt. James' Company of Home Guards." The following October he organized the 5th battalion, and was soon commissioned major, his command being stationed at Cameron until May, 1862. The term of service for which the battalion had enlisted having expired it was mustered into the 6th regiment, M. S. M. cavalry, of which Maj. James was also made major. In September of the same year he resigned his commission and returned home. In 1862 he was also elected sheriff of Caldwell county; but in consequence of his farming and stock interests he could not devote the time necessary to discharging the duties of that office, and at the same time do justice to his own affairs. Therefore he was compelled to decline the honor which had been conferred upon him. Upon his present place he moved in 1865, and this contains 200 acres of well improved land, the buildings upon it being models of neatness. He was married February 12, 1845, to Miss Mary Eleanor, daughter of Gen. Thomas Butts, a Kentuckian by birth. Her parents emigrated to Ray county, Mo., in 1830, and to this county in 1840. There is one son living of this union, John Milton, one being deceased, Thomas William, as is also a daughter, Hattie Elizabeth. Maj. James was born in Kentucky December 13, 1825, his ancestors having been early settlers to that State from Virginia. They had become located in this latter State prior to the War of the Revolution, and five of the family were

soldiers in that conflict. It was Maj. John James who displayed considerable courage by knocking down at Charleston Capt. Artesof, of the British army. M. L. James in early manhood learned the tanner's trade, which he followed some time, devoting the greater part of his time, however, to agricultural pursuits until he came to this county in 1841. He then located on a farm in Mirabile township and improved it, and in 1852 was elected county surveyor, having served the county in that capacity for several terms. His subsequent career has been noted. Maj. James' son, John M. James, was married April 14, 1881, to Miss Lucy Jane Reynolds, who was born in Johnson county, this State. Their family consists of two children: Mary Ellor and Lolla Lee. The Major is meeting with substantial success in his present calling.

EDWARD D. JOHNSON

(Kingston).

Edward D. Johnson, the seventh child and third son of Robert and Jane (Stevenson) Johnson, was born in Coshocton county, O., November 28, 1828. His parents were of Irish ancestry and themselves natives of Ireland. The father emigrated from that country to Ohio in 1810; he is still living at a ripe old age, honored and beloved by all who know him. There were nine children in their family. Edward, as soon as old enough, was at once put to work upon the home farm and there acquired a taste for agricultural pursuits; when the duties of the farm permitted he attended the common schools. In 1846, upon the outbreak of the Mexican War, he enlisted in Co. B, 3d Ohio infantry, with which command he served fifteen months. After his return from the battle-field he settled in Benton county, Ia., and made his home there for five years. At the expiration of that period he became located in Caldwell county, in 1854, though it was merely a matter of chance that caused him to stop here, as he was at the time on his way to Texas. But immediately turning his attention to farming and stock raising, he continued that calling with much profit for several years; and, indeed, the greater part of the time until within the past few years. During the progress of the Civil War he was prominently identified with the Federal army as captain in Co. C, of the 6th regiment, M. S. M., and such a strong defender of the rights of his country was he that at the very first outbreak he raised a company for the United States service, the first one in North Missouri. He was a participant in the Blue Mills fight. In 1848 Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Emily Shafer, originally from New York State. A family of three children has been given them: Josephine, now Mrs. James Orr; Miriam, now Mrs. McAfee, and Robert. The career of Mr. Johnson in this county has certainly been one of much influence. For some time he held the position of county judge, the duties of which office were carefully discharged. Besides his property interests here he has property in Springfield, Mo., and Eureka Springs. Mr. J. is well known in this county as a man of great application and strict integrity. His business qualifications are best attested by his success,

for prudent foresight, sound judgment and an active mind have proven to be his best friends in his long business career. His social qualities are of a high order. He is a member of the G. A. R.

SAMUEL GREEN JOHNSTON

(Farmer and Carpenter, Section 29, Post-office, Kingston).

Though in more recent years Mr. Johnston has given his attention principally to farming as his chief calling, he is an experienced carpenter and builder, and many evidences of his ability and skill in this direction are to be seen in various portions of Caldwell county. He has erected many buildings in Kingston and vicinity and now upon his present homestead he has a neat and commodious dwelling, homelike in all its appointments. In 1866, upon coming to this county, he purchased a farm of 100 acres a mile and a half west of Kingston, upon which he still resides. This is being cultivated to advantage. Mr. Johnston is a native of Huntingdon county, Pa., born March 6, 1835. He was reared in the vicinity of his birthplace, and at the age of 16 commenced to learn the trade of carpenter and builder, in which he subsequently met with most encouraging success. In 1855 he removed to Illinois and was engaged in building until the breaking out of the war, when he responded to his country's call and enlisted in the State service. Soon after he was mustered into the United States service, and in May, 1861, became a member of Co. G, 13th Illinois volunteer infantry. In June, 1864, he was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., after having participated in the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Champion's Hill, Jackson, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and several other engagements. After leaving the army he followed his vocation in Illinois until coming to this county in 1866. On the 14th of November, 1867, Mr. Johnston was married to Miss Kate McConnell, who came originally from Ireland. This union has been blessed with two children: John W. and Kate May. The same success which followed Mr. J. in his carpentering business seems to be attending him in his farming operations, but all will admit that he deserves his success.

J. R. JONES, M. D.

(Retired Physician and Surgeon and Farmer).

Among the people of Caldwell as well of surrounding counties the name that heads this sketch is by no means an unfamiliar one; for for many years he was actively and successfully occupied in the prosecution of his chosen profession, and during this time his career as a practitioner and thorough student of medicine won for him no less a reputation than did his personal characteristics as a citizen and neighbor. Of recent years he has endeavored to avoid as far as possible the practice of medicine, preferring to give his entire attention to the management of his large farming interests; but occasionally an importunate patient is found who is not willing to risk his treatment to

any but Dr. Jones. The doctor came originally from Wayne county, O., where he was born March 7, 1828. He was there brought up and educated, and in addition to the course of instruction which he received at home he attended both the Jefferson College, of Philadelphia, and the Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati, O., from each of which institutions he subsequently graduated. Thoroughly qualified for the practice of medicine Dr. Jones commenced his professional career in his native town of Wooster, but afterwards traveled extensively in this western country until attracted to Caldwell county. In 1858 he located in Mirabile, and in 1874 came to his present homestead near Kingston — a place consisting of 840 acres. This large estate is all under fence and improvement. The doctor's father, Hon. Benjamin Jones, was born in Winchester, Frederick county, Va., but in 1812 became a resident of Wooster, O., engaging in mercantile pursuits on a large scale. He was prominently identified with the private and public affairs of that community; represented Wayne county in the State Senate for two terms, and in 1832 was elected a member of Congress from that district, and was re-elected in 1834. It is recorded of him in the history of that county that "there was a genial, sunshiny humor, playful but caustic wit, and broad hospitality about him that attracted and fascinated; honesty of purpose and rectitude of conduct in the discharge of his official duties in the various offices he filled, gained him the esteem and approbation of his constituents. So ardent were his feelings for the happiness, prosperity and glory of his native land that, in a conversation with his family a few days before his death, in remarking upon the situation of our country, he observed that he had lived to see the adoption of the Constitution which bound the States in union with each other, and that before he should be called to witness a dissolution of the Union he hoped God in His provision would dissolve his existence." Dr. J. R. Jones was married to Miss Catherine Davis April 18, 1860. She was a daughter of Thomas C. Davis, one of the early settlers of Howard county, this State. Four children of their family are living: Benjamin C., Charles K., Quinby and Lutie Lake. Two are deceased, Wayne and an infant.

PHINEAS D. KENYON

(Miller and Auctioneer, Kingston, Mo.)

It was on the morning of the 29th of July, 1840, over 45 years ago, that Mr. Kenyon was ushered into life. Hague, Warren county, in the State of New York, was the place of his birth, though when quite young he was taken by the family to Carroll county, Ill., and it was there that he passed his youth and early manhood. His education was received in the common schools and the Mt. Carroll Seminary, an institution of high merit as an educational center, where he secured a thorough intellectual training. In 1868 he left Mt. Carroll, where he had so long and successfully followed farming, and came to Caldwell county, Mo., giving his attention to agricultural pursuits until 1881. He then became engaged in conducting a grist and saw mill,

which he has since continued, and in addition to this he has also been occupied in selling stock, a calling in which he has achieved no inferior reputation. As an auctioneer he is, without doubt, one of the most competent in this section of the country, and his services as such are well recognized. While the life of Mr. Kenyon has been one of which he may well feel proud, though perhaps uneventful in the ordinary walks of his career, his record as a soldier is deserving of more than passing notice. It was in 1861 that he enlisted from Mt. Carroll, Ill., in Co. K, 15th Illinois infantry, with which he served in many battles, among them those of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, in which 26 out of the 52 men in the company were killed and wounded and the engagements during the siege of Corinth. For meritorious conduct and bravery displayed at the battles of Fort Donelson and Pittsburg Landing he was promoted to the position of first lieutenant while on the field of action at the latter place, and as such served in West Tennessee until October 5, 1862. He participated in the battle of Hatchie, and was promoted to captain, December 1, 1862, participating also in the battles at Vicksburg and Jackson, Miss., and up to that of Meridian, on February 3, 1864, where one-half of the regiment veteranized. After a 30 days' furlough Mr. K. returned to join Sherman's army, which he did at Ackworth, but on October 4, of the same year, he was captured by Hood's command, and as a prisoner was thrust into Andersonville prison. From there he was transferred to Macon, then to Columbia, S. C., and finally, on the 14th day of February, 1865, when it became known that Sherman's army was approaching, he was run through to Goldsboro' and from that place paroled. He was subsequently sent to the Union lines, and after being mustered out returned to his home in Illinois, from whence he came to this county as before noted. To the facts here mentioned we can not add anything of a complimentary nature for they speak for themselves in a manner which will not fail to be understood. Mr. Kenyon's marriage to Miss Louisa S. Bauman occurred in 1866. She was born in Ephratah, Lancaster county, Pa. To them 8 children have been born: Stella C., Howard, Albert G., Frank L., Warren J., Austin W., and Linnie H. M., are now living and one daughter, Lida E., is deceased. Mr. Kenyon is a member of the G. A. R., belonging to Ben Loan Post. In politics he is Republican.

CHARLES W. M. LOVE

(Recorder of Caldwell County, Mo., Kingston).

Mr. Love, one of the most efficient recorders this county ever had and a man well known in the community, has been an incumbent of his present position since 1883. Previous to that he had discharged very satisfactorily to all the duties of county collector for two years, and when it became necessary to select some one to occupy the office of recorder, Mr. Love was wisely chosen as the proper person. Born in Miami county, Ind., July 10, 1845, Mr. L. is now therefore in his forty-first year. His parents were James S. and

Sarah (Fiers) Love, the former of whom still lives in Indiara, but the mother is deceased. The life of Charles has been by no means an inactive one. From the home farm he enlisted in the 151st Indiana volunteer infantry, and followed the fortunes of that command through all the vicissitudes and hardships of a soldier, until his discharge in September, 1865. He then returned to Indiana, resuming his former occupation as a tiller of the soil until 1869, when, attracted by the superior advantages offered by Caldwell county to men of enterprise and energetic business principles, he came here and for ten years handled grain at Hamilton with most pleasing results in a pecuniary point of view. His subsequent career has been noted above and is one which would do honor to any one. Mr. Love is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Sue Jameson, a native of the same county as himself. They have three children, Otto E., Don O. and Gladys. Mr. L. is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. fraternities.

WILLIAM McAFEE

(Attorney at Law, Kingston, Mo.)

Mr. McAfee is a good example of what can be accomplished in life when a thorough determination to succeed in any calling is coupled with energy, perseverance and close application in the direction chosen. From his earliest recollection up to the age of 18, his time was occupied with the monotonous duties of farm life, but at that period, becoming desirous of supplementing the primary education which he had received in the vicinity of his home with a more thorough knowledge such as could be obtained in advanced institutions of learning, he left the parental homestead and for some time worked as a farm laborer in order to obtain the means with which to prosecute his studies. Subsequently he attended Johnson College, where his career was marked with rapid advancement. Now thoroughly qualified to enter upon a career which was destined to be a bright one, he engaged in teaching school, and for four terms taught in Kingston. He was one of the first teachers, acting as first assistant, to occupy the new school building here, teaching in it three terms. Mr. McAfee had long been eager to follow the practice of law as his profession in life and in February, 1873, he commenced its study. The same characteristics which marked his progress at school were prominent in his legal studies, and after a thorough course of instruction in the office of Dunn & Johnson he was admitted to the bar in June, 1876. The same year he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county and again in 1878. His practice is steadily and substantially increasing and his outlook for the future is promising. Mr. McAfee was born in Blue Lick, Clark county, Ind., September 19, 1850. His father, Hamilton McAfee, also a native of that State, was a cooper by trade and in 1865 came to Caldwell county, Mo., embarking in agricultural pursuits. His wife was formerly Hannah Hosea, of the same State as himself. She died in the spring of 1876. The father is now living

in St. Joseph. Mr. William McAfee was married April 1, 1875, to Miss Marium Johnson, daughter of Capt. E. D. Johnson. She is native to Caldwell county. They have one child, Agnes. Mr. McA. belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. and A. M. orders.

JOHN McBRIDE

(Retired, Kingston).

A history of any community, large or small, is made up to a greater or less extent of the lives of its citizens, and it is apparent to any intelligent observer that the history of this county is only such as has been made by those who have been identified with its development from the very first. Among that class of pioneers we can not fail to mention "Uncle John" McBride, as he is reverently called. Though a resident of this county less than thirty-five years, he has still been so prominently associated with its material progress and development, both in private and public life, that we feel it but just to number him among that honored few now living, who were brave enough to open the way for civilization. Uncle John was born in Hampshire county, Va., June 21, 1802, his father being Thomas McBride, a native of Ireland, born in 1770, and who came to America in 1785. John's uncle, also John McBride, upon coming to this country served for seven years as a brave and true soldier in the Revolutionary War. He settled in Hampshire county, Va., after his marriage to a German woman. Thomas McBride, a farmer by occupation, was married in Hampshire county in 1797 to Polly McVicker, a native of New Jersey. Her father, Duncan McVicker, also a native of Ireland, but of Scotch descent, took part in the War of the Revolution. He was a stanch Presbyterian of the Old School type. Thomas McBride, after participating in the War of 1812, and returning home in 1815, disposed of his farm in Virginia in 1816 and the following year removed to Richland county, O., where he died in 1824. His widow died in 1833, leaving five sons, viz.: Alexander, John, Archibald, Duncan and Wilson — all born in Hampshire county, Va. — and two daughters, Nancy and Mary. The occupation of a farmer has been the calling to which John has devoted himself during life. Upon his settlement in Richland county, O., then a boy of 15, he grubbed five acres of land for his uncle, and also a like amount for his father. June 29, 1826, he was married, Miss Sally McBride becoming his wife. She was born in York county, Pa., in 1806, her father having moved to Mansfield, O., in 1823. They had the following named children: Thomas, now living near Kidder; Mary Jane, married in 1852 to William Brandt; Ann Maria, widow of William Brown; Esther, now Mrs. Hopkins, married in 1866; Artemesia, at home; James and John, both of whom died while in the Union army; their bodies are interred in the home cemetery. In 1851 Mr. McBride came to this county and at once made it his permanent home. His career from an humble beginning in life to the present position which he occupies is one of honorable ascent and

reflects great credit upon him. August 20, 1873, Mrs. McBride died, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. The next spring, or in March, 1874, Mr. McB. rented his farm and purchased a place near Kingston, where he has since resided. March 7, 1881, he sustained a severe injury by falling upon the ice. In 1862 he received the appointment from the Governor as treasurer of this county, but in November following he was elected; during his term of service, on July 20, 1864, an armed gang robbed the office of $7,000. During her life Mrs. McBride was a firm adherent to the Presbyterian faith of her fathers. In 1824 she united with the Associate Reformed Church, of Mansfield, under the pastorate of James Johnson, by whom she was afterwards married. In 1827 Mr. McB. united with the same church, under the same pastor, and in 1851 it was he who granted them letters of dismission to unite with another church. There being no Presbyterian church at Kingston in that early day, they went about eight miles west to Plum's Creek school-house. After worshiping there for four years a Presbyterian Church was formed at Mirabile, and Mr. McBride and his wife joined it. In 1858, notwithstanding his protestations to the contrary, he was elected an elder, which position he filled until the outbreak of the war. On the 3d of June, 1865, they became connected with the Congregational Church at Kingston. He was elected deacon, trustee and treasurer of that church. Though well advanced in years Mr. McBride is remarkably well preserved, his memory especially showing no indications of the ravages of time.

C. S. McLAUGHLIN

(Attorney at Law, Kingston).

Mr. McLaughlin is a man who is steadily and surely making his way to the front in the profession of law, and as a prominent and useful citizen. Of thorough education, a close student of and well versed in law, he has at the same time, to more than an ordinary degree, the natural attributes essential to a successful career at the bar and in public. Full of life and spirit, he is also a man of studious habits, and closely applies himself to whatever he has in hand. He is the possessor of much personal popularity and highly esteemed by all who know him; for his prominent characteristics are an acute sense of honor, unquestioned integrity and singular fairness and liberality, a mind just and liberal, and generous of heart and character. With all these he is very unassuming in his demeanor. Mr. McLaughlin has an excellent law library, is an energetic worker and since his admission to the bar has been connected with Mr. Charles Mansur, of Chillicothe, in the practice of law. He came originally from Springfield, Clarke county, O., where he was born June 29, 1848, being the fifth child and second son of Cyrus D. and Sarah J. McLaughlin, *née* Wharton, also natives of Ohio. The former engaged in commercial pursuits and was postmaster at Springfield under appointment of President Pierce at the

time of his death. Before his removal to this State the life of young McLaughlin was passed in either Ohio or Illinois, and in the latter State he was reared to a knowledge of farm life. The principal part of his education was acquired in Ohio, and he obtained an excellent course in the Southwestern Normal School. In 1868 he settled in Missouri and soon commenced reading law in the office of Donaldson & Farris, of Richmond, Mo. (in 1871). The same year he was admitted to the bar after a most searching examination, and immediately came to Kingston, where he has since been successfully devoting himself to the practice of law, in connection with Mr. Mansur, of Chillicothe. Mr. McLaughlin's marriage occurred in October, 1875, when Miss Fannie Cannon became his wife. She was born in Ohio. They have one son, Frank D.

JUDGE JAMES McMILLAN

(Judge of the Probate Court of Caldwell County, Mo.)

Judge McMillan, a resident of this county for nearly 20 years, is a worthy descendant of an old and highly respectable Scotch family. He is himself a native of the grand old commonwealth of Scotland, having been born there November 10, 1842. His parents were James and Margaret (Biddle) McMillan, both of Scottish origin, the former being a mechanic by occupation. It was not until 1864 that young James determined to leave the place where he had passed so many important years in his labor about the farm and in acquiring an education; but in that year he emigrated to America, settling first in Pennsylvania. Moving westward then, he took up his location in Illinois, continuing to make his abode in Jackson county for two years. In 1867 he settled upon Missouri as the most suitable State in which to find a place for a comfortable home and very wisely selected Caldwell county as his permanent residence. He at once, with the energy and industry of his forefathers, devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and for 8 years found a profitable source of revenue in the cultivation of the rich land of this county. About the year 1875, he suspended his farming operations and engaged in the insurance and real estate business, also discharging such duties as were incumbent upon the office of justice of the peace, to which he had been elected. He was also commissioned notary public. In 1883 he was elected probate judge. Judge McMillan has become a prominent citizen of the county, respected and esteemed by all for his sterling integrity, sober, sound judgment, broad intelligence and liberal progressive ideas. He is a man whose decisions are not made without careful and painstaking study of the evidence adduced, but on the contrary all feel that his judgment can be relied upon. He has been twice married. First, in 1866, to Miss Jane Stewart, a native of Scotland, who died in 1875, leaving three children, James, George and Mary. The Judge's second wife was formerly Miss Vina Miller, of New York, to whom he was married in 1876.

AUGUSTUS MACK

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Saddles, Harness, Etc., Kingston).

This respected citizen of Kingston has been a resident of the place since 1860, during which time he has been engaged in business, and not without substantial results. He is the oldest business man in point of continuous business experience here, and the reputation which he has acquired for safe, thorough and reliable transactions in the affairs of every-day life is one which he deserves. He has been quite prominent in local political matters for some years, and during the war was postmaster. The duties pertaining to the office of justice of the peace were discharged by him in a satisfactory manner for quite a while; and besides, the people of Kingston selected him to be their mayor a number of terms. For three terms he was public administrator, and is the present incumbent of that position. This record speaks more for his popularity than any empty complimentary remarks we might offer. Mr. Mack was the son of Jacob Christian Mack, who was born in Wertheim, Germany, and who upon emigrating to America settled in Indiana in 1865. He was a dyer by occupation. Augustus' birth occurred in Wertheim on December 26, 1831. He came to this country in 1850, expecting to resume the trade of dyer, which he had previously followed for some time; but this not agreeing with him he served an apprenticeship of three years at the harness making and saddler's calling. After two years of "jour" work in various places he came to Caldwell county in 1856, worked here a few months and then went to Plattsburg, where he made his home for four years. Mr. Mack now formed a partnership with William Goodman in Kingston, which existed until 1864, when he purchased Mr. G.'s interest, and has since conducted the business alone, and to good advantage. In 1856 Miss Mary Schreck, of Indiana, became his wife. Their marriage occurred in Aurora, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Mack have six children: Edward, Anna, Carrie, Willie, Freddie and Nellie. Mr. M. and his wife are connected with the Methodist Church. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

ELIJAH MILLER

(Proprietor of the Kingston Hotel).

Since October, 1884, Mr. Miller has been occupied in conducting the hotel with which he is still connected. By good management, hospitality and fair dealing he has succeeded in gaining an excellent patronage, and his earnest endeavors to see that the wants and needs of his patrons are satisfied have made him personally very popular. His native State was Tennessee, where he was reared until 1842, and after prosecuting the study of medicine for some time he subsequently went to Iowa, becoming prominently identified with the affairs of Page county. His worth and ability were soon recognized and he was appointed district clerk. Later elected surveyor of the county, it was

while holding this position that he laid off the town of Clarinda. He discharged the duties of surveyor for six years and afterwards was county school commissioner for ten years. Mr. Miller now resumed the practice of medicine for a while, but in 1882 came to Missouri, and to Kingston, as above mentioned, in the fall of 1884. He was born in Anderson county, Tenn., January 2, 1825, his parents being Isaac and Susan Miller, *née* Davis. The former, also a Tennesseean by birth, was by occupation a millwright and surveyor. He took up his location in Platte county, Mo., in 1842, but finally went to Iowa. The mother of the subject of this sketch, originally of North Carolina, died in Buchanan county, Mo. Mr. Miller was married in 1852 to Miss Alethea Loy, who, like her husband, came originally from Tennessee. Six children have been born to them: Josephine, Webster C., Sophia, wife of John Aikin; Alice, Noah and Charley B.

WINFIELD W. H. MILLER

(Clerk of the Circuit Court, Caldwell county, Mo.)

Though by birth of Pennsylvania ancestry, Mr. Miller was brought up in Caldwell county from the age of 13 years, and this has continued to be his home from that time. His father is John M. Miller, also a native of Pennsylvania, who, by trade a carpenter and joiner, is now engaged in farming with most satisfactory success. He married Miss Anna E. Swartzwelder, originally from Lancaster county, Pa., and in 1856 with his family he removed to Illinois, settling in Mt. Morris, where he continued to live for about a year. For nine years succeeding this he made his home in Decorah, Io., but at the expiration of this period he came to Caldwell county in 1865. This is now his home, and he is the possessor of many warm friends and acquaintances among the people of this portion of the State. Winfield W. H. Miller was born April 23, 1852, in Reading, Berks county, Pa. He was reared to the life of a farmer, but his education was only such as he received before attaining his thirteenth year. However, he improved his opportunities to the best advantage, continued to till the soil for five years and subsequently taught school for nine years in the common and high schools of Caldwell and adjoining counties. He now began to cast about for some pursuit in life congenial to his tastes, and almost instinctively turned to the law, commencing at once its regular study. During this time he was nominated and elected circuit clerk and recorder, in 1878, and in 1882 he was re-elected. He has since continued to be the capable incumbent of that position. At the expiration of his present term of office he will begin the practice of law, and it requires no gift of prophecy to predict for him a long and successful career in that profession. In 1884 Mr. Miller was admitted to the bar of Caldwell county. He is a man of family, having been married October 12, 1880, to Miss Edith E. Filbey, of Wayne county, O. Two children have blessed this union, Blaine Heston and Winfield Clarence Miller. Mr. M. belongs to the A. F. and A. M. and the Chapter connected with that order; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F. and Encampment.

ANSON B. MILLS

(Late Postmaster, Kingston).

Anson B. Mills, the son of Edward W. Mills, was born in Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., November 1, 1841. His father was a native of England and a millwright by occupation, and in 1830 he emigrated to America. In 1850, his father, being of an enterprising turn of mind, took his way westward, locating with his family in Wisconsin. His mother was formerly Miss Phebe A. Rose, whose birth occurred in the State of Connecticut. Young Anson was only about nine years of age when taken to Wisconsin, and there he was developed into a man, his youth being passed in common with others of the vicinity where he made his home. Upon the outburst of the war cloud which had been hovering above the country for so long a time, Mr. Mills volunteered his services in defense of the old flag and enlisted as a private in Co. G, of the 30th Wisconsin, with which he served until 1864, being discharged therefrom February 16, 1864, to accept promotion as second lieutenant of Co. A, of the 3d regiment of Missouri volunteer infantry, A. D., what was afterward designated as the 67th U. S. colored troops, and was mustered out as first lieutenant in the 65th U. S. colored troops, November 20, 1865, by reason of surgeon's certificate of disability. His career as a soldier was marked by fearlessness and intrepid courage, and he returned home with the consciousness of having faithfully performed his duty. In the spring of 1866, he came to Caldwell county, Mo. In 1854 Mr. M. had entered a printing office in Wisconsin, where he thoroughly fitted himself for a career as a journalist; and upon his removal here, he in company with John T. Ross, started the *Age of Freedom* on the 16th of August, 1866. This partnership was continued one year, Mr. Mills then retiring and afterwards establishing the *Sentinel*. For ten years Mr. L. M. Spivey was associated with him in this enterprise but owing to Mr. Mills' appointment to the position of postmaster in 1881, the relation was dissolved. He has several times been called upon to serve the people of the county in an official capacity, and his duties have always been discharged with faithfulness and to the satisfaction of all. In 1874 he was elected coroner, which position he filled until entering upon his present office, when he was compelled to resign. He was appointed to fill the vacancy as a member of the school board in 1873, and was a member when the contract for the new school building was awarded in that year. Subsequently he was elected and served as secretary of the board for two years. In addition to these mentioned Gov. Fletcher appointed him superintendent of registration of the Fourth Senatorial District, in 1868, and in that capacity he acted for two years. He has ever taken a warm interest in local political affairs and on this account has been called upon to fill the chair of the Republican executive committee of the county from 1870 to 1872; again in 1874 he was made chairman of the county Republican committee, which place he filled four years. From these few facts an idea may be formed of the estimation in

which Mr. Mills is held by those among whom he has made his home. He is a man of family, having married July 4, 1867, Miss Jennie Spivey. Three children have been born to them: Kittie, Albert L. and Willie A. Mr. M. is prominently connected with the Masonic and G. A. R. orders. He has served as worshipful master of Kingston Lodge No. 118, A. F. and A. M. and as high priest in Hamilton Chapter No. 45, R. A. M., and has been commander of Ben Loan Post No. 33, of the G. A. R., Department of Missouri.

HENRY MOHLER

(Wagon-maker, Blacksmith and Dealer in Agricultural Implements, Kingston).

Mr. Mohler has been engaged in his present business for about four years, and has become established as one of the permanent and enterprising residents of Kingston. His war record is one which he may well feel proud of; for a long time he followed the stars and stripes through their many conflicts and struggles on to victory, and at last returned to his home with the full satisfaction of having served his country well. He was a member of the 130th Indiana volunteer infantry, and with his command took part in the battles of Resaca, Atlanta, Franklin, and others of prominence. He continned to make his home in Indiana after the war until removing to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1870, at which time he commenced farming. To this calling he gave his attention until starting in his present business. He is having a good trade, and in addition to doing wagon-making and blacksmithing on a general scale, he handles carriages and wagons, together with farm implements. The Studebaker wagons are sold by him. Mr. Mohler is honest and upright in all his dealings, and has acquired a fine reputation for the thoroughness with which he turns out goods of his manufacture. He is well respected by all who know him, and his promise of a successful future is very bright. Born in Cumberland county, Pa., May 5, 1832, he was the son of Henry and Susan Mohler, the former a native of Lancaster, Pa., and a brushmaker by trade. Henry worked on a farm until 18 years of age and then learned the blacksmith's trade, at which he worked four years, then removing to Preble county, O. Some three years later he went to Montgomery county, that State, and subsequently to Wabash county, Ind., from there entering the army. His life since has been noted above. Mr. M. was married July 26, 1855, to Miss Susan Early, who came originally from Rockingham, Va. They have six children: Francis M., in Oregon; John Monroe, Rosa Bell, the wife of Reuben Altman, of Indiana; Mary S., now Mrs. D. D. Temple; Henry A. and Nevada. He is a member of the German Baptist Church.

DR. DANIEL NEFF

(Physician and Surgeon, Kingston).

The parents of Dr. Neff, John and Elizabeth (Schener) Neff, were both natives of Pennsylvania, the former having been born April 13,

1784. They left that State in 1834 and went to Ohio, where they continued to make their home for many years. Their deaths occurred the same year, and within a short period of each other, the father dying March 12, 1873, and the mother February 6, 1873, both highly respected and worthy citizens of the community in which they made their home. Their son, the subject of the present sketch, and a physician of more than ordinary ability, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., July 14, 1826, and from an early age displayed an eagerness for study and a desire for a professional life. Eight years of age when taken to Ohio, he was reared there, mostly upon a farm, and improved the most of the excellent educational advantages offered him. He attended school at Dayton, of his adopted State, and supplemented this course with an attendance at the Delaware Wesleyan University. Now prepared to follow out a long cherished desire young Neff entered upon a course of medical study, reading under the preceptorship of J. J. McIlhenney, M. D., and later attended medical college at Columbus. Subsequently he was graduated from the medical department of the Western Reserve College, of Cleveland. While preparing for his college course Mr. Neff had taught school in order to obtain means with which to prosecute his studies. His first location in the practice of medicine was at Enon, Clarke county, O., from which place he removed to Litchfield, Ill., in 1859. This continued to be his permanent place of residence until 1868, when he was prevailed upon to settle in Caldwell county. Since then he has made his home here and has acquired no inferior reputation for his ability as a physician and surgeon. He has several times occupied places of distinction of a local nature, and since 1873 has acted as county physician. He is an interested member of the County Medical Society, and in the affairs pertaining to medicine is numbered among the most prominent. He has also held the position of pensioner examiner. In February, 1873, Dr. Neff was called upon to pass through the most trying ordeal which can befall a man on this earth, the loss of a true and loving and beloved wife. Her maiden name was Miss Jane A. Cannon, originally from Ohio. Mrs. Neff was a lady in every sense of the term, one whose refined presence and noble qualities of mind and heart had endeared her to a large circle of friends. Her loss to her own immediate family was a severe one. The Doctor is a Presbyterian in his religious preferences. Politically he is a Republican.

MRS. MARY E. (WEAVER) NEVEL

(Post-office, Hamilton).

Mrs. Nevel (whose maiden name was Weaver), the relict of Jacob Nevel, Esq., was born in Pennsylvania, her ancestors of the Weaver family having come from Germany at a very early day and settled in Pennsylvania. There she received her education and was reared to womanhood, and subsequently, on the 18th of November, 1866, she was united in marriage with Mr. Nevel, who was also a Pennsylvanian by birth. He had been taught the occupation of farming on growing

up, and this he immediately resumed after marriage. In 1868 he removed with his family to this county and settled on the land now occupied by his widow. This he continued to improve and cultivate until his death, on the 18th of November, 1884. He left besides his worthy companion two children to mourn his loss, George Alvin and Mattie May. The former is a young man of considerable promise and has intrusted to him the full management of the home farm. This he conducts in a careful, painstaking manner, managing it in a practical as well as theoretical way. The homestead place on section 4 embraces 40 acres, but in addition to this they own another tract of 90 acres on section 3. This is all good land, and improved in a substantial manner. Mr. Nevel was a brave and gallant soldier during the late Civil War, having enlisted March 10, 1862, in Co. H, 84th regiment Pennsylvania volunteer infantry. He was engaged in the battles of Rappahannock, Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Kelley's Ford, Locust Hill, and several others of minor importance, being honorably mustered out June 29, 1865.

MUMFORD D. NORTHRUP (DECEASED)

(Late of the Vicinity of Kingston).

In many respects the life of Mumford D. Northrup was an eventful one, and it was a life that demonstrated how much may be accomplished and acquired even under most unfavorable circumstances. His birthplace was in the State of Rhode Island, and his parents were substantial people, but not blessed with too great an allowance of this world's goods. Early in youth he learned the carpenter's trade and afterwards lectured on phrenology and physiology in various parts of his native State, achieving for himself quite a reputation in this direction. Upon leaving Rhode Island, where he was reared, he went to Albany, N. Y., and subsequently to Wisconsin, through which he traveled extensively. Moving westward, he located at Atchison, Kas., and in 1863 came to Caldwell county, Mo., where he at once engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was doing a good business and enjoying a successful patronage until, during Thrailkill's noted raid through this portion of the country, his store was completely stripped of all its contents. This was sufficient to discourage a person of the most sanguine temperament, but Mr. N. again established himself on a sound footing. After a time he disposed of his interests in this line and set out a vineyard, and to this he continued to give his attention until his death, on the 24th day of July, 1883. He was a man whose character and ability and whose services in the private walks of life entitle him to lasting remembrance. His wife was formerly Miss H. C. Wiley, a native of Massachusetts, and to them were born four children, one of whom, Sarah, is the wife of Elwood Lewis, of Gallatin, Daviess county, Mo. One son, William A. Northrup, and at whose instance this biography is inserted in this work, was born at Newport City, R. I., November 9, 1839. He was educated in that State and also at Albany, N. Y., and in 1861 he enlisted in Co. D,

15th Illinois infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. He took part in many severe engagements, among them being the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, all the skirmishes on the way to Corinth, first and second battles of Corinth, Hatchie river, Resaca, Rome, Altoona Pass, and many others of minor importance. He also accompanied Sherman on his march to the sea. After being mustered out he returned to Caldwell county, which he had made his home some years before, and here he has continued to reside, one of the intelligent and substantial citizens of the county. December 25, 1884, he was married to Miss Lillie Rhea, who came originally from Iowa.

JOSEPH ORR

(Farmer, Section 20, Post-office, Kingston).

Among the representative families of this county none are more favorably known or more highly respected than that to which the subject of this sketch belongs. As noticed elsewhere in this work, Mr. Orr's father, John Orr, came to Caldwell county in 1865, and since that time has been prominently identified with its material growth and development. His wife was formerly Miss Sarah Haley, a native of Ohio, and on the 18th of November, 1840, she became the mother of Joseph, his birth occuring in Holmes county, Ohio. Like most of the youths of that vicinity, as he grew up he devoted his time and attention to farming, receiving in the meantime a good common school education. Upon the breaking out of the war, laying aside his agricultural implements he volunteered as a member of Co. A, 102d Ohio volunteer infantry, with which command he remained until the close of the war. During his term of service he was never absent from duty, but fortunately escaped unharmed. He took part in the engagements of Decatur, Ala., Pulaski, Nashville, and others of minor importance, receiving his discharge at Nashville in June, 1865. After this he resumed his operations of tilling the soil, and in September, 1865, he settled permanently in this county, where he has continued to be occupied with agricultural pursuits. His farm embraces 120 acres, in addition to which he has another tract of 30 acres. The improvements upon the homestead are excellent and the neatness and system displayed in and about the place indicate to a certainty the progressive and intelligent citizen that he is. Some good graded stock is upon the place. An event which occured in 1880 proves to what a position he had risen in the estimation of the people of the county when he was chosen to fill the office of county collector, the duties of which were discharged in a very satisfactory manner. Mr. Orr has been twice married; first, October 1, 1868, to Miss Rachel E. Houghton, who died July 20, 1878, leaving two bright and interesting children, Fannie I. and John H. His second wife was formerly Miss Barbara E. Spivey, whom he married May 24, 1881. She was born in Ohio and accompanied her parents to this State in 1858. She is a lady of many estimable qualities, and one who makes home attractive and happy.

JONATHAN PALMER

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Boots and Shoes, Kingston).

For several generations back the ancestors of Mr. Palmer have been natives of Maryland, and there, he, himself, was born January 22, 1842, Frederick county being the place of his birth. When only an infant one year old he was taken by his parents, Michael and Elizabeth (Leedy) Palmer, to Franklin county, Pa., where he was brought up and educated, learning the trade of shoemaker. This was the occupation to which he gave his undivided attention until coming to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1868, with perhaps one exception, which we cannot fail to mention. That was during the time he served in the war. In 1862 he enlisted in the 126th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, in which he continued some nine months; then he re-enlisted in the 21st Pennsylvania cavalry, and with that command remained until it was mustered out. Still desiring to fulfill his whole duty as a soldier, and eager and anxious to do his full part in suppressing the Rebellion, he became a member of the 209th Pennsylvania infantry (at which time he was promoted to sergeant for his faithful performance of his duty), and with them served until the close of the war. He participated in a number of closely contested engagements, among them being the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Fort Stedman, Petersburg, and many others. Surely such a career in the defense of one's country is not to be overlooked, and the descendants of Mr. Palmer may be proud to look back upon this record as that of one of the bravest of soldiers. In 1866 Mr. P. was married to Miss Almira Appenzellar, who was born in Franklin county, Pa. The complement of their family circle numbers seven children: William H., Edgar, Gracie, Charlie, Jonathan, Lola and Robert. Mr. Palmer is a member of the G. A. R., being connected with Ben Loan Post. Since his settlement here he has been engaged in working at his trade of boot and shoe making, and his business thus far has been one of gratifying success. He has built up a custom which insures him a prosperous future in the boot and shoe trade, and being a man of superior skill in this calling, is able to meet the wants of customers in every instance. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES A. RATHBUN

(Deputy Collector and Treasurer of Caldwell County).

Among the men who early cast their fortunes in the then new county of Caldwell was one whose memory is still treasured by the few remaining pioneers of a rapidly passing age as a man of honest integrity and true sterling worth. We refer to Enoch Rathbun, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was the son of Allen Rathbun, and in 1837 accompanied him to Caldwell county, Mo., settling in New York township. Enoch was then about seven years old, having been born in Wayne county, O., in 1830. After his location in this community

he was daily instructed as he grew up into the mysteries of farm life, following that avocation, as had his father before him, until he was called away from this earth by death in 1870. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Thompson, also originally from Indiana, who removed to the State of Missouri when five years of age. She is still living, and is the worthy companion of Mr. J. B. Taylor. To Mr. and Mrs. Rathbun were born six children: Mary L., now Mrs. P. S. Proctor; James A., John S., Elizabeth, wife of R. C. Friziell; Laura, now Mrs. William A. Bay, and Enoch E. James A. Rathbun, though comparatively young in years, has already risen to a position in life which many of greater age and experience might well covet. He is a native born citizen of the county, his birth having occurred May 26, 1857, and he is now the youngest man in the State who was ever elected to the position of county treasurer. While growing up he attended the common schools, where he obtained a good practical education; but this course he supplemented by attending the State University. Until 18 years of age the greater part of his attention was given to the duties of the farm; but after leaving school he commenced teaching, continuing to wield the ferule until 1880. In this year one of the greatest compliments which could have been given was conferred upon him when the suffrages of the people placed him in the office of county treasurer. In 1882 he was re-elected to the same position, and since that time he has been deputy collector and treasurer. Two of the strongest characteristics in Mr. Rathbun's nature are strict honesty and remarkable business capacity, both of which he is exercising to advantage. October 27, 1881, he was united in marriage with Mary S. Spivey, a daughter of William Spivey, and who was born in Kingston. They have one child, Ethelyn L. Mr. R. is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is secretary of his lodge.

STEPHEN C. ROGERS

(Attorney at Law and Prosecuting Attorney, Kingston).

The greater part of the life of the subject of this sketch has been passed within the Northwestern portion of Missouri and his acquaintance, therefore, is an extensive one. His career has been one of much benefit to the people of Caldwell county, and especially so when we consider what he has done for the promotion of education in this community. Mr. Rogers is and has always been a warm friend of schools and all institutions of learning, and it was the knowledge of this fact, together with his eminent fitness for the position, that caused him to be selected for the office of school commissioner. After one term's service he was re-elected and discharged the duties which were imposed upon him with great satisfaction. His career in this position extended over a period of five years. Besides this his charge of the schools of Kingston existed from September, 1874, until 1883, and doubtless would have continued until the present had it not been for his determination to commence the practice of law. He had been brought up in Clinton county upon a farm, there also receiving a pri-

mary education which he completed at the State University at Columbia, where he was graduated in the class of 1873. Having chosen the legal profession as his calling in life, he returned to the law school at Columbia in September, 1873, and after a thorough preparation was admitted to the bar in 1875. In 1884 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and thus far has unquestionably made an able, successful and just, but not illiberal, public prosecutor, one who has shown good judgment and heart enough not to make his office an engine of inhumanity and injustice. Stephen C. Rogers was born in Claiborne county, Tenn., March 20, 1848, his father, Hu L. W. Rogers, and also his mother, whose maiden name was Barbara Cawood, being natives of that State. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in 1856 removed to Clinton county, Mo., where, as has been said, Stephen grew up. The latter was married December 24, 1874, to Miss Mattie Edwards, of Boone county, this State. This union has been blessed with one child, Lalla Rookh. Mr. Rogers is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

GEORGE ROYER

(Farmer, Section 22, Post-office, Kingston).

One of the neatest farms in Kingston township is that owned by Mr. Royer, containing 146 acres and situated just out of the town of Kingston. It is all in cultivation, and upon it are besides the residence other necessary outbuildings. It is admirably adapted to the raising of either grain or stock. Having come from Ohio he has advanced ideas as to how a farm should be conducted, and endeavors to combine the practical with the theoretical in its management. Born in Montgomery county, of the Buckeye State, June 10, 1818, Mr. Royer traces his ancestry back to good old German stock, the first settlement of the family in this country having been made in Virginia. His parents went to Ohio in a primitive day and there reared their family, George being the youngest of six children. His whole life has been spent in the pursuit of agriculture, and in this calling he has met with the results due a lifetime of active and determined energy. After leaving the State of his birth he moved to Indiana in 1838, and from there came to this county in 1863. This has since been his home and he has come to be regarded as one of the reliable, substantial citizens in this community. In 1869, though a comparatively new man in the county, such was his popularity among those who knew him that he was nominated for county judge; his own township he carried by an overwhelming majority, but owing to his unacquaintance in other parts of the county, he was defeated by only eight votes, the successful candidate being Judge Dodge. Mr. Royer was married in September, 1839, to Miss Sarah Landes, a native of Ohio. By this union were born four children: Lavina, wife of Benjamin Arnet, of Ohio; Louisa, now Mrs. Will Pemberton, of this county; Mary Ann, wife of R. Spivey, of Hamilton and Jacob. This wife died in July, 1853, and in October, 1854, Mr. R. was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Young, originally from Ohio. They have six children liv-

ing: William C., George W., Ida J., Grant W., Frank L. and Emma T. One daughter, Amanda, is deceased. George W. Royer, the second son, is a young man of excellent ability and fine business capacity, and besides is quite an inventive genius. He had patented a fence of his own invention which is something of much merit and in other articles he is displaying considerable thought and ingenuity. He has been a lifelong resident of this county and is well known.

RICHARD D. SACKMAN

(Dealer in Groceries, Kingston, Mo)

Mr. Sackman's father, Jonathan Sackman, a native of Franklin county, Pa., left the place of his birth when young and removed to Richland county, O., where he made his home until about 25 years of age. During life his time and attention were occupied in agricultural pursuits, in which he was not unsuccessful. He was sheriff of Caldwell county for eight years, from 1861 to 1868, filling the office with honor and credit to the county. It was in 1840 that he located in Caldwell county, and here he continued to live until his death in 1874; two children survive him, Rufus and Richard D. His wife was formerly Miss Barbara Shanabarger, originally from Maryland, though she was reared and educated in Ohio. She is still living, a lady well preserved in years and highly respected. Richard D. Sackman, one of the oldest native born residents of the county now living within its limits, has made his home during his entire life in this immediate vicinity, and it is but the truth to say that no man in Caldwell county is better or more favorably known than he. His birth occurred July 12, 1841, consequently he is in his forty-fifth year. Brought up to a knowledge of farm life, he very naturally chose that occupation as his calling in life when it became necessary for him to select some permanent industry; but with keen business foresight, and realizing the advantages to be gained in conducting an exclusive grocery store, he embarked in his present business some four years ago. The experience which he has had since that time has only proved the wisdom of his judgment. Since his identification with Kingston as a business man he has been active and enterprising, and has done much in his line to increase and extend the trade and influence of the place. He is thoroughly honest and reliable in all his transactions and naturally draws to his house a large custom. Mr. Sackman was married in 1865 (May 7) to Miss Kate Dunn, the daughter of Dr. Dunn. She was born in Ray county, Mo. They have no children living, but one daughter, Sallie, died at the age of 7 years. During the war Mr. S. served for some time in the M. S. M.

N. M. SMITH, M. D.

(Kingston).

Dr. Smith is descended from a family of Smythes, well and favorably known at Rahway, N. J. His paternal grandfather, Prof. Samuel

Smythe, emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, about the close of the Revolutionary War, and was President of Rahway Academy for many years, a position he occupied at the time of his death in 1798. Prof. Smythe married Mary Baker, of New York City, a niece of Cornelius Baker, a well known and celebrated shipper and importer of New York in his day. Samuel B. Smythe, father of the subject of this sketch, was born January 25, 1792, at Rahway, N. J. After his father's death, he was taken, reared, and educated by an uncle at Camden, in that State, to the age of manhood. At the breaking out of the War of 1812, he volunteered in the service of his country, serving during the war in the Philadelphia Guards, under Gen. Patterson. In 1815 he married Martha Siegfried, near Philadelphia, and in 1816 they emigrated West, settling in the vicinity of Wheeling, Va., where Nathan M. Smith was born April 17, 1825, the fifth child of a family of nine children. When about seven years old they removed to Belmont county, O., where he was brought up and educated, taking a thorough academic course of study. Choosing the profession of medicine, he entered the office of Drs. Kirkpatrick and Smith in 1842, and remained with them until 1845, completing his medical course at Columbus, O. February 22, 1849, the Doctor was married at Mt. Gilead, O., to Mary French, daughter of Samson French, Esq., who had recently removed from Cherry Valley, Otsego county, N. Y. In March, 1852, he came to Missouri, locating at Sibley, Jackson county, where he resided and practiced his profession extensively and successfully for 11 years. The desolations of war, however, drove him from his home in March, 1863. Receiving a timely warning from a friend, Dr. J. P. Henry, of Independence, that Gen. Ewing's order No. 11 would be issued in a short time, he concluded to make his hegira to a more congenial locality. He crossed the Mississippi river and settled at Richmond, Ray county, where his family rejoined him, removing thence to Kingston, Caldwell county, where he has since resided. At the siege of Lexington in September, 1861, he was a conscript surgeon, and served in Gen. Rains' division under Surgeon-General McMurry, in the hospital of Dr. Cravens, of Gallatin, at the Aull residence, during the siege and capitulation, and for some time after the Federals recaptured the city of Lexington. About May 1, 1863, he was appointed post-surgeon for the posts at Kingston and Hamilton, where he officiated until May 1, 1864, when he was commissioned surgeon of the 33d E. M. M., serving as field surgeon till August, 1865, and up to the time the hospital at Kingston was abandoned; but he never received a discharge, and, as he expressed it, is "still on duty!" Since the war the Doctor has closely and assiduously adhered to his profession, which has been a success professionally and financially. It goes without saying that he is a careful and thorough physician and surgeon, especially as a gynecologist and bone-setter. He has been the osteological surgeon of Caldwell county for over 20 years. He is highly respected for his noble qualities of mind and heart. He is a person of excellent conversational powers, and well posted in the topics of the day, keeping up with the advancement and progress of

the times and science of medicine and surgery, and being a liberal subscriber to the leading medical and surgical journals of the day. Both the A. F. and A. M. and I. O. O. F. fraternities have found in the Doctor one of their warmest advocates. He was the first W. M. of Kingston Lodge No. 118, of the Masonic order, and the first N. G. of Kingston Lodge No. 54, of the Odd Fellows. He is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He is a charter member of the Grand River Medical Society, and ex-President of the Caldwell County Medical Society. Besides attending to his extensive practice he conducts a first-class drug store. Dr. Smith has three children: Willie is a lawyer in Denver, Col.; Ada, wife of Jeff Davis; and Stella, Charlie, Louie and Mary (Mamie), the pet of the family, are still at home.

JACOB H. SNIDER

(Farmer, Section 1, Post-office, Hamilton).

In endeavoring to trace the genealogy of Mr. Snider, we find that his ancestors came originally from Germany, the first mention of them in this country being at the time of their location in North Carolina. His father became a resident of Indiana in 1821, and it was in that State that Jacob was born January 13, 1835. He moved from there in 1836 to Caldwell county, Mo., and in 1838 went to Adams county, Ill., thence into Lee county, Ia., in 1845, and from thence to Andrew county, Mo., in 1847, then in 1851 to Caldwell county, Mo. From this time on until the breaking out of the war he passed his entire time in attending to the duties of carrying on a farm. But upon the call for troops to suppress the outbreak which had arisen in the country he laid down the implements of peace for the weapons of warfare, and in September, 1861, enlisted in Co. A, 1st battalion, for a six months' term; in March, 1862, he entered the Enrolled Militia as first lieutenant, in which he remained until 1864, and on the 9th of August, of that year, he enlisted in the United States service in Co. H, 44th Missouri volunteer infantry, of which he was made second lieutenant. With this command he participated in the battles of Franklin, Tenn., Nashville, Spanish Fort, and others of minor importance. His term of service expired September 15, 1865, at which time he was mustered out. Returning home in the full consciousness of having done his duty faithfully and well, he again resumed the occupation which he had previously followed, and since then has met with substantial success. Two hundred and forty acres comprise his place, a farm well adapted to the purposes of general farming, to which he attends principally. His improvements are of a good order. Mr. Snider was married on the 16th of November, 1879, to Miss Julia Gillett, whose birthplace was in New York. The two children which have been given them are named Alice Jane and Eli C. Mr. Snider has held the position of supervisor of registration.

JOHN W. SNYDER

(Farmer and Builder, Section 3, Post-office, Kingston).

Were it necessary for us to include in the sketch of Mr. Snyder's life any items pertaining to his ability and skill as a mechanic or builder, perhaps the greatest compliment that could be paid him would be for us to point to those monuments of his handiwork which now grace so many of the homesteads in this portion of Missouri. He was brought up as a farmer but at the age of 23 commenced to learn the trade of builder, which has since been a principal source of work for him. Continuing to labor at his chosen calling in the State of his birth — Ohio — until 1864, he then went to California, where he remained some two years. Upon returning to Ohio he sold out there the same year and settled at Chillicothe, Mo., where he immediately identified himself with the building interests of that locality; and many buildings northeast of that place attest his efficiency as a mechanic. In 1881 he moved to his present location where he has 80 acres of land under fine improvement. Some of the best barns and residences in this county were erected by him. Mr. Snyder was born January 9, 1836, in Ohio, where he was reared and educated. February 23, 1860, his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Tilton occurred, she also having been born in Ohio. The names of their eight children now living are Mabel, Francis M., Nancy J., Mary E., William T., Alburtis, Dora B. and Alledelpha. One son, Oliver Leadon, is deceased. Mr. S. now gives his attention to both his farming and building interests, in which he is, as all will acknowledge, an adept of a high order.

LEVI M. SPIVEY

(Editor and Proprietor of the Kingston *Times*, Kingston).

Under the efficient policy and management of Mr. Spivey, the *Times* has come to be regarded as one of the representative country journals for a wide scope of country in this part of the county. Though it has been established only since January, 1885, he has proven himself to be a man of good judgment in directing the editorial policy of his paper. He has ever been an earnest advocate of all public enterprises calculated to benefit Caldwell county, and through the columns of this journal has wielded no slight influence in directing the proper steps to be taken for a worthy movement. Born in Hancock county, Va. (now West Virginia), October 5, 1852, he was the son of William Spivey, also a Virginian by birth and a millwright by trade. The latter emigrated to Missouri in 1857, locating in Caldwell county, where he was successfully occupied in milling. His wife was formerly Sophronia McCaskey. Levi M. Spivey early commenced to acquaint himself with the printing business, after which, in 1872, in con-

nection with Mr. Mills, he began the publication of the *Sentinel*. This he continued to conduct until selling out in 1882. In 1885, as stated above, he started the *Times*. Mr. S. belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment of that order. He has held the position of Noble Grand. June 15, 1880, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary C. Kautz, a native of Rising Sun, Ind., and daughter of Jacob Kautz of this place. They have two children, Flora Colleen and Edward Bruce. One son, Harry, died in 1881.

MILTON A. SWITZER

(Proprietor of Livery, Feed and Sale Stables, Kingston).

Milton A. Switzer was born in Hancock county, O., March 19, 1840. His father, Samuel Switzer, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, born in 1811. By occupation he is a farmer and is now living in Johnson county, Kas. The mother of Milton, a native of Ohio, was Julia A. Royce before marriage. The subject of this sketch, the eldest son and fourth child in a family of eight children, was reared to the experience of farm life near Fort Finley, O., and continued to make his home there until 1866, when he came to Caldwell county, Mo. He at once became engaged in the livery business and farming, and stock breeding, which he has since continued to follow, and at this time he has a good stable fitted with a complete line of carriages and horses. He is especially popular with commercial men, for his charges are reasonable and good rigs are provided for transportation. As a man no one doubts the reliability and rare personal characteristics of honor and integrity which Mr. Switzer possesses. He is quite prominently connected with the I. O. O. F. lodge at this place, and indeed all things of a public nature which point to the material benfit of the county receive his support. June 5, 1862, occurred his marriage to Miss Amanda Essex, who came originally from Ohio. Of the five children born to them but three survive, Amos R., Effie M. and Otho. Two are deceased, Ola and Russell.

PERRY TANTLINGER

(Farmer, Section 28, Post-office, Kingston).

A gallant soldier for four years in the Federal army during the late war, and a man whose life has been an active one, and one not without the substantial reward of years of toil, Mr. Tantlinger is now occupied in cultivating his farm of 140 acres, located in this township. He has only resided here since 1876, but more than sufficient time has elapsed since then to determine the character of the agriculturist that he is. His present homestead is among the best small farms in the county, and upon it is a fine spring, and one that is unsurpassed in the State. While living in Livingston county, Ill., he was married to Miss Laura V. Downing, a Kentuckian by birth, though brought up in Illinois, and to them have been born two sons, Thomas Edwin and George Perry. In tracing the history of the family, of which the sub-

ject of this sketch is a representative, we find that they came originally from Scotland to this country, and members of the family have participated in every struggle from the Revolutionary War down to the present. Mr. Tantlinger was born in Somerset county, Pa., May 7, 1840, being the son of John and Caroline (Canady) Tantlinger, who, in 1843, removed from Pennsylvania to Iowa City, Ia., where the father was engaged in the harness business for a few years. In 1845 he commenced farming, and in 1848 his death occurred, caused by overwork in the harvest field. Young Perry went to Woodford county, Ill., in 1854, and began life for himself as a farm laborer. By economy, industry and close adherence to this occupation he was fortunate enough to become possessed of some means. When the Civil War broke out he at once offered himself as a soldier and enlisted in Co. I, 47th Illinois volunteer infantry, with which regiment he served until the close of the war. He was a participant in the battles of Jackson, Miss., Vicksburg, Mechanicsburg, Richmond, Henderson Hill, Pleasant Hill, Nashville, Siege of Spanish Fort, besides numerous other battles and skirmishes. He was wounded at Spanish Fort in the left ankle and this still troubles him to some extent. In July, 1865, he returned to Woodford county, Ill., and remained there about 18 months before recovering sufficiently to resume his chosen calling. However, in 1867 he went to Livingston county, in the same State, partially improved a farm there and then came to the place which he now occupies. He is indeed a prominent agriculturist in this township.

DAVID D. TEMPLE

(Attorney at Law, Kingston).

To show what industry, perseverance and good management can do in following the legal profession as a calling in life, it is only necessary to record the facts of Mr. Temple's career at Kingston. He came here from Livingston county, Mo., in 1882, having been engaged in farming in connection with the practice of law for some time in that locality, and not without substantial success. But since his residence here he has worked hard, studied closely, and by living an upright life has won the esteem and confidence of the community. He is now about 35 years of age, having been born on the 8th of September, 1850, in Washington county, Pa. His parents were both natives of the Keystone State. His father, William Temple, has during life pursued the peaceful career of a farmer. His wife's maiden name was Lydia Devore. In 1864 the family removed from their old home in Knox county, Ill., where they continued to reside for some four years, coming thence to Livingston county, Mo., and from there David transferred his residence to Kingston, as before mentioned. His early life was passed in agricultural pursuits, and his education was received in Pennsylvania, Illinois and Missouri, his advantages for attending school being above the ordinary. Determining to enter upon the practice of law as his occupation, he began reading with Judge Davis, of Utica, Livingston county, and after thorough prepar-

atory training was admitted to the bar in 1876. He is now enjoying a good practice. Mr. Temple was united in marriage November 23, 1882, to Miss Minnie Mohler, a native of Indiana. By this union there is one child, Nevada. Mr. T. belongs to the I. O. O. F.

JOSEPH O. WALTERS

(Farmer, Section 19, Post-office, Kingston).

Nowhere in Caldwell county is there to be found a young man of more energy or determined will or force of character than Mr. Walters possesses, and no young agriculturist is deserving of greater success in the conduct and management of a farm than he. Born in Holmes county, O., November 2, 1860, he is only little more than 25 years of age. His father, Isaac Walters, came originally from Pennsylvania, but when a youth was taken to Ohio, where he gave his attention to the blacksmithing business. This he followed until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in Co. A, 102d Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he was identified until the cessation of hostilities. Receiving his discharge at Nashville in May, 1865, he came the same year to this county and at once entered upon the career of a farmer. Young Walters was, of course, very young when brought to this county, so that really his entire life almost has been passed within the neighborhood of his present home. His education was acquired here in the common schools. He is now actively and assiduously occupied with farming, and can not fail of soon taking a place in the front rank of the prominent men of the county. The farm which he cultivates includes 100 acres of choice and well improved land. In another portion of this volume is mentioned the name of Mr. Walters' mother, who was formerly Miss Rebecca Orr, a daughter of John Orr, a leading citizen of the county. Maud Walters, a sister of J. O. Walters, was born in Caldwell county, Mo., March 20, 1871.

JUDGE WILLIAM A. WOOD

(Attorney at Law, Kingston).

Judge Wood, an attorney of some eight years' experience in the practice, and a lawyer of thorough preparatory training, both literary and professional, as well as a gentleman of good ability and excellent business habits, is a native of Missouri, having been born at Weston, Platte county, July 19, 1855. He comes of two families well known, not only in this State, but, indeed, over the entire country — the Woods and Loveladys. His father, James Wood, a Kentuckian by birth, was born in Owen county, and by occupation was a farmer, though he also gave some time and attention to merchandising. His wife was formerly Miss Margaret Lovelady, daughter of James Lovelady; both parents are still living. William A. Wood was reared in Platte county, living there until 22 years of age, and he was given a well grounded and thorough common English and classical education. He was for a long time engaged in the store of B. J. Woodson,

brother of ex-Gov. Woodson, after which he commenced school teaching, and in this he was interested until beginning the study of law under two able and influential lawyers of Platte county — Judge E. H. Norton and Hon. R. P. C. Wilson. Continuing the study of law for some time, he was admitted to the bar in 1877, and soon thereafter he opened a law office in Platte City, where he followed the practice. Upon leaving that place he went to Maysville, DeKalb county, in the winter of 1877, and in the spring of 1879 he came to this county. Since that time his success in the practice of his chosen profession has been something almost phenomenal. In 1881, when Judge Orr resigned his position as presiding judge of the county court, Mr. Wood was appointed by Gov. Crittenden to fill out that term, and sincere commendation was the opinion expressed everywhere of his career as an official judge. Judge Wood's wife was formerly Miss Anna M. John, a daughter of Dr. John, of this place, and they have one son, William A., and one daughter is deceased, Mary Edith. For several years, besides attending to his professional duties, he served as adjuster for the American Insurance Company, of Philadelphia, for the States of Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska. Various local positions have been held by him, in all of which he has proven himself competent to discharge his official duties. He has served six terms as city attorney, and has been a member of the town board and school board several terms. His library is among the very best in the State, containing the choicest volumes on all subjects of interest and information, together with about 1,000 volumes of law books. Personally he is a man of pleasing appearance, energetic and thorough in all his undertakings, and as a lawyer possesses solid, substantial talents. His future points to a successful career in his profession. Mr. Wood belongs to the A. F. and A. M., also to the I. O. O. F., and in the Encampment of the latter order he has taken all the degrees.

JOHN WRIGHT

(Retired, Kingston).

John Wright, the subject of this sketch, was born on the 28th of May, 1817, in County Chester, England, being the son of John Wright, of the same county. The latter was a shoemaker by trade and was very successful in the management of a large business. He was married in England to Miss Hannah Sharret, also of that vicinity, and to them eight children were born, of whom John was the eldest. Young John was reared and educated in his native county, spending his youth and early manhood on a farm until 19 years of age, when he met with a severe accident. This disabled him from manual labor, and he therefore entered the employ of a gentleman with whom he remained until emigrating to the United States in 1844. For the following two years Mr. Wright made his home in either St. Louis, Mo., or the State of Illinois, but in August, 1846, he came to Caldwell county and engaged in farming in what now constitutes Mirabile township. The settlers in this community were very limited in numbers in that

day and he can well be considered one of the county's pioneers. Removing into Kingston in November, 1865, he was appointed by the county court to fill the unexpired term of George W. Buckingham as judge of the probate court, and again in 1866 he was re-elected, to discharge the duties of another unexpired term. The same honor was conferred upon him in 1868 and also in 1870, when the office was declared vacant. His ability and peculiar fitness for this position were only too apparent, for in 1874 and again in 1878 he was called upon to occupy the chair as probate judge. Further nominations he was compelled to firmly but kindly decline. To attempt to pass upon the career of Judge Wright while on the official bench would be an undertaking which we feel ourselves incapable of doing. His constant re-elections to the position and the manner in which the people of the county sanctioned his course while in office speak more for him as a man than any remarks we might make. Indeed his entire life has been one without a shadow of reproach. Closely identified with the county's progress and development from almost the very first, he has done as much as any man for its material advancement and prosperity. In an early day he did a successful business in land sales, and since that time has not failed to be numbered among the foremost citizens of Caldwell county in every worthy movement calculated to benefit her. He enjoys to an unlimited extent the confidence of the community and is widely respected. Judge Wright was married December 16, 1843, to Miss Elizabeth Jackson, who was born in England. Their three children are now deceased, one son, Thomas John, having given up his life for his country during the war; he was a member of the 44th Missouri, and was 19 years of age. The Judge and Mrs. Wright are members of the Christian Church.

CHAPTER XI.

MIRABILE TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Early History — First Land Owners Before the Mormons — The Mormon Settlements — Early Gentile Settlers — Items — Official History — The Village of Mirabile — General Historical Sketch — Churches — Secret Orders — Cornet Band — Biographical.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

This township comprises Congressional township 56, range 29, and lies midway from north to south in the western tier of townships in the county. There is nothing in its natural features to distinguish it from the other townships of the county, containing as it does prairie and timbered tracts in beautiful proportions, with the prevailing rolling character of the land. Good soil, timber, stone and water are here.

Shoal creek runs from east to west through the northern part of the township, and Goose creek, which heads in the southern portion, traverses the southeastern. Steer creek empties into Shoal creek in section 1, in the northeastern corner. There are numerous small branches.

North of Far West, in section 11, coal was found many years ago in a natural exposure, and James Swartz, an old time blacksmith, of Kingston, used it in his forge. The coal was obtained by merely digging it out from near the top of the ground without much trouble of stripping the earth. Near by, on land belonging to Mr. Stoner, coal has been discovered, but no mines have as yet been opened.

EARLY HISTORY.

Perhaps the first settler in what is now Mirabile township was David Gwynn (the name is also spelled Guinn), who came in the fall of 1834 to the southeastern part, and January 10, 1835, entered land two miles northeast of where Mirabile town now is (w. ½ se. section 25), and there lived for some years. Jesse Clevenger came up from Ray county in the spring of 1835, and August 27th following entered 80 acres near Goose creek, on section 23 (w. ½ sw. ¼). These are known to be the first owners of land in the township.

Following were the entries made in this township prior to the coming of the Mormons: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
David Guinn	w. ½ se. ¼ sec. 25	Jan. 10, 1835
David Guinn	sw. nw. and nw. sw. sec. 34	Aug. 5, 1835
Jesse Clevenger	w. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 23	Aug. 27, 1835
Hannah Errickson	se. sw. sec. 33	Sept. 17, 1835
Thomas Huntsucker	se. nw. sec. 25	Sept. 19, 1835
Samuel Kimball	sw. se. sec. 26	Mar. 3, 1836

It was in this township where the Mormon settlement was made, and the Mormons are the next white settlers known to have come in after Gywnn and Clevenger, though there may have been others who were squatters, and did not enter the land on which they lived.

THE MORMON SETTLEMENTS.

After John Whitmer and W. W. Phelps had selected this county as a location for "the Saints," the Mormons, as elsewhere stated, came in rapidly, and in 1836 and 1837 nearly every quarter section in what is now Mirabile township was entered and settled upon. A majority of the entries were made in the latter year. To give the names of all the Mormons who located here would require too much space.

June 22, 1836, the west half of section 27 was entered in the name of the Prophet Joseph Smith, and soon after many other tracts in this township were entered in his name. Other tracts in different portions of the township were located in the name of Bishop Edward Partridge, W. W. Phelps, Hiram Smith, Thomas B. Marsh, and others. It is understood that these lands were held in trust by the Prophet and his associates for the general benefit of the church, and especially for the benefit of indigent Mormons unable to buy lands of their own. Among the many others who came in with the Mormons were the Bozarths (sometimes pronounced Bozier), of whom Squire, John and Abner became well known citizens of the county. In June, 1837, John Bozarth settled upon and entered the e. ½ of the se. ¼ of section 29, and moved a house upon it from Far West. He had lived in Far West and near Fugitt's mill. Abner Bozarth entered the w. ½ of the s. ½ of section 18 in 1837.

In October, 1837, the sw. ¼ of section 30 was settled by Ezekiel Billington and another Mormon named Sanders. The north half of this section was also settled by Mormons about the same time.

The town, or city, of Far West, the first county seat of Caldwell county, and the headquarters of Mormonism for more than two years, was in the northeastern portion of this township. Its history and description are detailed in preceding pages of this volume.

EARLY "GENTILE" SETTLERS.

After the Mormons were expelled from this township Gentile settlers, in considerable numbers, came in and settled upon their lands, many of which had been improved to a greater or less extent.

Wm. H. Cross came in October, 1839, from Ohio and settled on the n. 1/2 sw. 1/4 of section 29. This tract was entered in May, 1837, by the Mormon Gen. Geo. M. Hinkle and Thos. King. It is said that Mr. Cross improved five other farms, and finally located on section 28, a mile east of his first location.

George Strope, an ex-veteran of the War of 1812, came from New York in July, 1838, and settled on section 31, in the southwestern part of the township. The land was then owned by Roswell Prindle, a Mormon, who entered it in 1836. In 1842 Mr. Strope moved two miles northeast, on the sw. 1/4 of section 28, where Mr. Cross had once lived. This tract was entered in June, 1837, by James Durfey, who laid the foundation of a mill here, but never completed it.

Christian Smith, from Ohio, located on the ne. 1/4 of section 29 in 1840. The land had been entered in the name of Bishop Partridge and Squire Bozarth in December, 1836. A man named Milstead, a Tennessean, came to this vicinity in 1839.

Rev. Jones, a Methodist minister, settled the nw. 1/4 of section 20 in 1839; the land was entered by Alpheus Cutler, in October, 1836.

In 1839 David Stoffel made a settlement on the nw. of the ne. of section 29, half a mile northeast of school house No. 3; land entered by Bishop Partridge in December, 1836.

The northeast quarter of section 27 was entered in the names of Joseph Smith, Isaac Bebee, and Reed Peck, in July, 1836, and after the Mormon expulsion was settled on by Esquire Kelso.

Thos. Grover settled on the se. 1/4 of section 19 in the fall of 1837, and entered the land in January, 1838.

Solomon Musser settled the ne. of section 21 in 1839; land entered by Joseph Holbrook in December, 1836. John Musser settled on section 18 in 1839, and the same year Wm. Gilbert made a permanent location in the extreme southwest corner of this section or the northwest corner of section 19, on the Clinton line.

Humphrey Beckett settled three-fourths of a mile west of Mirabile about 1839. Beckett died in this township, but his widow is yet alive. In November, 1840, Daniel Sackman came in from Ohio and bought the farm settled on by Beckett. Mr. Sackman was a blacksmith, and worked at that occupation while his son Jonathan, after-

ward sheriff of the county, managed the farm. Henry Clark lived two miles northwest of Mirable in 1840. Henry Sackman came with Daniel and located one-fourth of a mile north of Mirabile, but returned to Ohio in a year or so.

The southwest quarter of section 27, on Goose creek, was entered in the name of Joseph Smith in 1836, but afterwards, about 1840, Eli Penny settled it, and it is now well known as the Penny farm.

John Whitmer moved back from Ray County and July 9, 1840, settled on the north side of section 14, half a mile east of the temple site at Far West. It will be remembered that he had previously entered this land in his own name in 1836, as a portion of the town site of Far West.

ITEMS.

In 1837 the Mormons built a school house in the center of section 29, near the site of where school house No. 3 now is. It rotted years ago. The Mormons had numerous good teachers among them and schools were plenty. In the winter of 1837–8 spelling schools were common enough in this township. Brigham Young, John Taylor, Orson Hyde and other prominent Mormons took part in them.

The first mill in the township was Fugitt's, a mile north of Far West, on Shoal creek (s. w. corner of section 2,), which was built in about 1837 and was washed away in the spring of 1859. This mill was much resorted to by the Mormons during their occupation of the county. As late as 1870 some of the saw-logs hauled to it by the Mormons in 1838 had not entirely decayed, and were plainly visible.

A man named Gardner had a horse-mill three-fourths of a mile north of Mirabile in 1840, which was resorted to by the settlers in that quarter. Gardner sold this mill to Gibson, and afterward it was the property successively of Anderson, Smith, Adams, Bragg, Robt. Walker, Isaac Sackman, Robt. Henderson, and Renner.

Some fine farms in this township, and some magnificent stretches of country deserve more extended mention than can be given them. There were a number of first-class farms here before the Civil War, and the township was in good state of improvement.

Mirabile was thoroughly Union in sentiment during the Civil War, and it is claimed that nearly every able-bodied man in the township did duty in the Federal service. A few entered the Confederate service. Capt. Johnson's and Capt. James' Home Guards were organized in Mirabile in June, 1861.

OFFICIAL HISTORY.

What is now Mirabile township formed a portion of Rockford, which comprised the western tier of Congressional townships from 1860 to May 6, 1867. On the latter date the county court, on petition of Wm. H. Frederick and others, divided Rockford into two civil townships. It must be borne in mind that Rockford then comprised all of range 29, or the west six miles of Caldwell county. Shoal creek was made the dividing line between the two new townships. All north of the center of the stream was called Kidder, and all south was called Mirabile.

Three years later, or May 4, 1870, the boundaries of Mirabile township were re-established as at present, comprising all of township 56, range 29. The voting place was established at Mirabile. Jacob Dewalt was appointed the first constable under the last organization.

Since the township has had independent organization its officers have been as follows:—

1881 — Trustee, Jacob Buck; collector, I. S. Mylar; clerk, J. P. Renfrew; justices of the peace, John Allen, David E. Cross; constable, J. C. F. Clevenger.

1883 — Trustee, L. L. Frost; collector, I. S. Mylar; clerk, J. P. Platt; justices of the peace, Wm. H. Alleman, Wm. Dudley; constable, Wm. Beckett.

1885 — Trustee, L. L. Frost; collector, J. H. Conley; clerk, W. T. Frederick; justices of the peace, Leonard Sparks, I. B. Haworth; constable, Edgar Boner.

THE TOWN OF MIRABILE.

The site of the village, a town of Mirabile (the se. 1/4 of the sw. 1/4 of sec. 34), was entered by John Gregg, Nov. 9, 1836. He was a Mormon, and left the State with his brethren for Nauvoo in the spring of 1839. Not long after the Mormon exodus Wm. E. Marquam (pronounced Marcam), who was an Indianian, visited the locality, and it is said then purchased Gregg's land.

In 1848 or 1849 Mr. Marquam purchased a stock of goods and the log building in which they were exposed for sale at Far West, and removed them to his land, and thus laid the foundation for the town of Mirabile. The logs and all the other material in the building were brought from Far West, and it stood on the north side of the western part of Main

street, just east of the present Crawford building. About the same time Mr. Marquam established a blacksmith shop in the southeastern part of the town, and soon after an ox-mill, which ground both corn and wheat, and bolted the latter into good flour. Some years afterward he started a carding mill, which he operated for some time. Marquam's old store-house burned down years ago, but the carding mill is still standing, and is used as a stable.

Mr. Marquam is remembered as a worthy citizen and a most estimable gentleman. An old settler says: "Everybody liked him, and he liked everybody." Some time after the Civil War he removed to Iowa and died there.

For a time the locality was called "Marquam's Store," but after some years a second store was opened by Joseph Hoard, who built a store-house in the southeastern part of town. Then John Burrows built a brick on the south side of Main street, next door east of the brick hotel. Isaac Stout built the brick hotel, a tavern. Mr. Marquam had a town or village laid out and platted, and named it *Mirabile*, from a Latin word signifying wonderful.

After John Burrows, perhaps the next store was that of Cheshire & Partin, a frame structure, which stood on the north side of Main street. A man named Jones put up a steam saw and grist mill and carding machine sometime before the war. At first, and until the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was built, all the merchants in Mirabile hauled their goods from Camden on the Missouri river.

During the war Mirabile was headquarters for the Unionists in this section of country. The Union drums were beaten first in this village in the summer of 1861, before in any other in this quarter of the State, and the two companies of home guards, under Capts. James and Johnson, were among the very first organized in Northwest Missouri. The old brick tavern was used as quarters for the soldiers. The raid on Mirabile by Thrailkill's Confederates is fully noted elsewhere.

Dr. William H. Crawford, who came to the place before the war, has been a prominent citizen of Mirabile. He was for many years a merchant, built a fine residence, assisted largely in building the Catholic Church, and in various other enterprises, and made a large circle of friends. The Doctor now resides in Cameron.

Being situated away from a railroad Mirabile has made but little advancement since the war. It contains a good steam saw and grist mill and carding machine, two general stores, two hotels, a drug store, mechanics' shops, etc. It has a daily mail to Kingston.

CHURCHES IN MIRABILE.

Presbyterian Church. — The first organization of what afterward became the Presbyterian Church of Mirabile, was effected at the Plum creek school house, northwest of the village, November 26, 1853, by Revs. J. M. Canfield and J. B. Harbison and Elder Saml. Rannells. The constituent members were Hugh Cochran and wife, Wm. Stockton and wife, Saml. Rannells and wife, Mrs. Frederick and Mrs. Jane Marquam. The next day George Smith, John McBride, Mr. and Mrs. Stoffel, Malissa Jane Rannells and Sarah Morton were added to the membership. Saml. Rannells was the first ruling elder. In 1854 a small frame church building was erected in Mirabile at a cost of $325; the trustees at the time were Geo. Smith, Hugh Cochran, and John McCartney, and the builder was J. Q. A. Kemper. The organization was called Plum Creek Church until in 1855, when the name was changed to Mirabile. During the Civil War services were practically suspended, but in 1866 the church was reorganized, and for a time bade fair to enjoy a permanent and prosperous existence. In 1879 the old church building was sold to Isaac Sackman and removed (now used as a barn), and a fine new structure erected on its site at a cost of $1,600. The new church was dedicated in 1880, by Rev. Geo. A. McKinley. The only pastor remembered under the old organization is Rev. Ralph Harris. Since the reorganization in 1866, there have been Revs. J. P. Fox, Joseph H. France, Geo. A. McKinley, J. F. Clarkson, Wm. Smith, and W. T. Scott. The present membership of the organization is 26, but for some time there has been no pastor or stated supply, and no regular services are held. A union Sunday school is held in the church, with an average attendance of 40. A. W. Moffitt, of the Protestant Methodist organization, is superintendent.

Protestant Methodist. — In January, 1885, a congregation of the Protestant Methodist church, numbering 35 members, was organized in Mirabile. Regular semi-monthly services are still held in the Presbyterian Church building. Rev. Andrew Johnson is the pastor.

Catholic. — Some years since a neat little Catholic Church was built in Mirabile, which is still standing, although services are not regularly held. Rev. Father Dennan, of Cameron, comes down occasionally and says mass.

SECRET ORDERS IN MIRABILE.

Odd Fellows. — Lyon Lodge No. 174, I. O. O. F., at Mirabile, was instituted by N. M. Smith, district deputy grand master. The char-

ter is dated September 13, 1867. The first officers and members were R. A. Renfrew, noble grand; J. P. Reynolds, vice grand; O. H. Black, secretary; J. T. Ross, permanent secretary; John Renfrew, treasurer; Thos. Harvey, E. W. Shinn, Thos. Dock, J. H. Browning and Thos. Clark. The lodge meets in a frame hall, built in 1869 at a cost of $1,500. The present membership of the lodge is small, numbering about 10. J. P. Platt, one of the members, is D. D. G. M.

Masonic. — The oldest Masonic lodge in Caldwell county is located in Mirabile, but owing to the refusal of the tyler to permit an inspection of the records, and of the secretary to furnish information, no correct or complete sketch can be given — a circumstance much to be regretted.

Good Templars. — Mirabile Lodge No. 107, I. O. G. T., was granted a dispensation December 4, 1884, and a charter February 11, 1885. It was instituted by Mrs. S. A. Williams, State deputy. The charter members numbered 41, and the first principal officers were J. T. Ballinger, W. C.; Flora Folker, W. V.; F. L. Treat, secretary; W. H. Alleman, P. W. C. The lodge now numbers about 75 members, and is in a highly prosperous condition.

MIRABILE CORNET BAND.

An institution of the village held in much esteem is the Mirabile Cornet Band. In the winter of 1869 what was called the Mirabile Silver Cornet Band, an organization with $400 of stock, was formed, with James Medley as leader. In about four years it "played out," but enough members were got together July 4, 1876, to play at the Kingston celebration. The present band was organized August 12, 1879, with the following members: John C. Coffing, teacher; W. C. Coffing, leader; John H. Alleman, 1st b-flat; J. L. Trout, 1st alto; Wm. Sturgiss, 2d alto; J. W. Elliott, baritone; J. P. Platt, tuba; T. J. Ballinger, 1st tenor; R. F. Elliott, bass drum. The instruments were purchased July 18, 1879, at a cost of $160. The band has a wagon which was built by some of the members, and cost less than $100. The present members are Ulysses S. Grant, leader; R. Elliott, 2d e-flat.; Hiram Trout, 1st b-flat.; J. T. Ballinger, baritone; J. D. Sackman, 1st alto; Ed. Grant, 2d alto; Wm. Rhea, 1st tenor; James Elliott, tuba; J. P. Platt, bass drum; Richard Grant, tenor drum. President, James Elliott; secretary, J. P. Platt; treasurer, J. T. Ballinger.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

OAKLEY H. BLACK, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Mirabile).

Oakley H. Black was born in Clarke county, O., May 21, 1828, his parents being persons of good education and high culture. His boyhood was passed in his native State, where he acquired a taste for studies of a scientific nature which gradually became of great interest to him. These, however, he laid down upon the call for volunteers in the Mexican War, and though but 17 years of age he accompanied the United States army on their career for five years, winning an enviable record as a brave, fearless soldier. His term of service having expired, he traveled extensively over the western and northwestern portions of this country, and being a close observer, he is recognized to this day as a man of more than ordinary general information. Finally he became settled in Campaign county, Ill., and this continued to be his home until Caldwell county, Mo., claimed him a citizen, in 1865. Two years later he located in Mirabile. At the age of 26 young Black had determined to study medicine, and in this desire met with no opposition; soon after a thorough course of study and subsequent collegiate training he commenced the practice of his profession in Illinois, a calling to which he has since devoted himself. His present patronage extends over a wide territory and in the practice of medicine he is meeting with the favor which a thorough knowledge of his calling, together with a kind, gracious manner and unlimited acquaintance, warrant. While living in Illinois Dr. Black met Miss Susan Hyde, a young lady of Indiana birth, to whom he was married in 1854. After 15 years of happy married life she died in February, 1869, leaving 9 children, 8 of whom survive: Julia E., Emma W., Olive M., Cordelia A., Sarah C., Agnes B., Minerva L., and Rosana M. In November, 1870, the Doctor was united in marriage with Miss Mary T. Rinaman, a native of Ohio. By this union there are 3 children, Charles T., William A. and Mary E.

CHARLES H. BOROFF

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Kidder).

To attempt an extensive or voluminous description of the career of Mr. Boroff while a soldier in the Federal army, during the late war, would necessitate the insertion of a longer sketch than the nature of this work would permit. Briefly his military record is as follows: At the breaking out of the war he was engaged in farming, to which he had been reared, but in October, 1861, he enlisted in Co. H, 55th Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he remained until the cessation

of hostilities. He took part in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chattanooga, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Siege of Atlanta, and others, amounting in all to 17 severe engagements and 15 skirmishes. He was mustered out at Cleveland, O., July 20, 1865. Mr. Boroff was born in Ohio in September, 1843, and to that State he returned after leaving the battle-field, again taking up the implements of farm life. Farming has always been his principal business, and the energetic manner in which he has ever taken advantage of all methods and ideas tending to the enhanced value of his property has had a great deal to do with obtaining the competence which he now enjoys. He became a citizen of Caldwell county in 1867, and here he owns 180 acres of land, devoting special attention to stock raising, which he is making a prominent feature of his farming industry. The estimable wife of Mr. Boroff was formerly Miss Ann Hawkins, to whom he was married March 25, 1874. The personal attractions of this lady, as well as her loveliness of character, have made for her many friends.

HENRY R. BOULTON

(Farmer, Section 9, Post-office, Cameron).

Upon the farm which Mr. Boulton now occupies is to be found a relic of no small historical interest, it being a building perforated to a considerable extent by bullets fired during the Mormon troubles in this community. This building will ever recall to memory the remembrance of that war, with which so many residents of this locality are familiar. The entire life of Mr. Boulton has been passed within the borders of Missouri, for it was on February 7, 1857, that he was born in Buchanan county. However, for almost 28 years he has been a citizen of Caldwell county, for in the same year of his birth he was brought here by his prrents, Peter L. and Ann E. (Baker) Boulton. Henry was the tenth child in their family. The father died in November, 1883, but his widow is still living with her son, the subject of this sketch. They were both Kentuckians by birth. Brought up to the life of a farmer, Mr. Henry Boulton has since continued that calling with care and perseverance. The estate which he now manages embraces a body of land 464 acres in extent, and on this place he gives his attention to general farming in connection with the raising of stock, for which industry his farm seems to be peculiarly fitted. Mr. B. was united in marriage on the first of January, 1882, to a young lady who was born in Indiana, — Miss Lydia P. Davis. They have had two children born to them but only one daughter is living, Nellie D. A son, Freddie, is deceased.

WILLIAM JOHNSON BOYD

(County Surveyor, Post-office, Mirabile).

William J. Boyd, the present efficient incumbent of the office of county surveyor, was born on June 15, 1840, in Coshocton county,

O., the locality in which his youth was trained for after life. His only school advantages were such as could be obtained in the common schools, but to this he added courses in Spring Mountain and Coalville Seminaries, and upon leaving these institutions of learning was thoroughly fitted to enter into any position in life. But before his term in the latter seminary had been concluded, the murmuring of war caused his attention to be drawn from his books. Casting aside all personal consideration, and thinking only of his country's peril, he enlisted in Co. I, 97th volunteer infantry, and served with it at the battles of Perryville, Stone River and Missionary Ridge, where he was severely wounded. This caused a paralysis of his right arm for upwards of three years, and in consequence of the injuries received he was honorably discharged from further duty August 25, 1864. In November of that year he returned to Ohio and remained until 1866, when he came to this country, settling in Mirabile township. He first engaged in teaching, but in the following fall was appointed deputy surveyor of the county. His duties were so well discharged in this capacity that at the election in 1868 he was elected to the position of surveyor, in which he continued for four years. At the expiration of this time he steadfastly refused to again accept this office, but finally, in deference to the entreaties of his friends and the general voice of the people, he yielded to the nomination, and received the full support of the county, less about 500 votes. Since that time he has been re-elected with scarcely any opposition. Having mastered the fundamental principles of surveying, his long and extensive service in his present position has endowed him with an accomplished experience. In October, 1870, Mr. Boyd was married to Miss Elmira, daughter of John N. and Isabel (Duncan) Elliott. They came originally from Holmes county, O., settling in Rockford township, in this county, in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd have two children: William Rollin and Elmira. Mr. B.'s homestead is situated about three-fourths of a mile from Mirabile, and is a well improved farm of 170 acres.

LEWIS CORBIT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 35, Post-office, Mirabile).

It will be seen by a perusal of this sketch of the life of one of the most respected citizens Caldwell county ever had — Lewis Corbit — that his educational advantages in youth were very meager; and though perhaps deficient in general learning, his vigorous mind has so grasped and embraced the opportunities which have presented themselves, that he is accounted among the most intelligent and learned men of this vicinity. Born in Adams township, Coshocton county, O., June 1, 1821, he was a son of Robert and Susan Corbit, *nee* Fuller, and a grandson of Jesse Corbit and James and Catherine Fuller. The father of Lewis was a native of Hancock county, Mo., and it was in 1804 that he became a resident of Ohio. His son was from the very first taught everything connected with farming. In a log school-house he pursued his studies, his first primer being a single leaf

pasted on a paddle. To the few months of schooling he added self-application to books at night and by his own fireside. Among other public offices to which he was elected in the State of his birth was that of justice of the peace, the duties of which he discharged for upwards of 21 years. Though a stanch Republican in his political preferences, the township in which he was so often elected was strongly Democratic. Upon coming to this county Mr. Corbit selected his present desirable farm of 320 acres, a place the improvements of which are especially conspicuous for their beauty and completeness. He has made of this quite a stock farm. Mr. Corbit was married August 27, 1842, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Adam and Mary (Cochran) Carp, of Ohio. Five of their 13 children are living: James, Wilson, Edward, George W., who was married December 23, 1884, to Miss Laura Smith, of Coshocton county, O., and Adam. The three oldest sons were killed while fighting for their country: besides these Sarah A., Susan, Mary E., Laura A. and Almeda are deceased.

Edward Corbit, a worthy son of such a representative father, has resided upon his present farm since the spring of 1884. Here he devotes his time to tilling the soil, in connection with conducting his own place having the management of a part of his father's estate. He is now in his thirty-second year, having been born April 21, 1854, in Coshocton county, O. He was brought up there and also educated and on the 29th of September, 1881, took for his wife Miss Ellen Sondels, whose parents were John and Nancy (Norman) Sondels. The latter is now living with her daughter and her husband, in which she finds a pleasant home. Mr. and Mrs. Corbit have two children, Byron and Ada.

JAMES W. DeGEER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Cameron, Mo.)

It is a fact well recognized among all intelligent people that a thorough education and advanced acquaintance with books of learning are of great material benefit to a man, no matter in what channel in life his path may lie. The career of Mr. DeGeer furnishes a striking illustration of this truth. His elementary schooling was received in the district in Canada where he was brought up. Following this he was engaged for some time as a clerk or salesman in a mercantile establishment, and subsequently, at the age of 21, he went to Michigan. Soon after he entered as a student Hillsdale College, in which he remained for three years, acquiring in that well known institution an education of more than ordinary thoroughness. Now well qualified to enter into any calling, he came to this county in 1868 and devoted his attention to the profession of teaching until 1873, with the utmost satisfaction to those whom he served. But a desire for some other occupation caused him to turn to agricultural pursuits as his future labor, and in this branch of industry substantial results have followed him. He has a fine farm of 220 acres which he devoted almost exclusively to stock raising. In the conduct of this estate Mr. DeGeer gives each detailed portion of work his personal and close observance,

and the care and method ever exercised have contributed to place him among the foremost farmers of this vicinity, as he is one of the most intelligent citizens. He is now in his forty-second year, having been born November 26, 1843, in Canada West. He was married December 5, 1871, at which time Miss Emma J. Renfrew became his wife. She was a daughter of John and Hester Renfrew, *née* Johnston, mention of whom has been made in other parts of this work. They are among the most highly respected residents of this county. Mr. and Mrs. DeGeer have four children: Cora I., Eva M., Renfrew I. and Vaughn. Mr. DeG. has been called upon at different times to serve the people of his township in different capacities, and besides having been township clerk for several years, he is now (1885) collector.

WILLIAM DUDLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 18, Post-office, Cameron).

The father of Mr. Dudley was William C. Dudley, a native of New Jersey, who, after reaching manhood, was married to Miss Lydia Karnes, of the same State as himself. In 1854, they removed from their former home in Columbiana county, O., to Jefferson county, O., but upon leaving there came to Caldwell county, Mo., in March 1854. Here they continued to remain, but William, who had been born in Columbiana county, March 24, 1842, and was therefore about twelve years of age when his parents settled in this county, soon went to Chicago, and from there returned to Ohio. His home continued to be in the Buckeye State until the sound of war caused him to enter into the career of a soldier. With a patriotism which did not stop at the dark outlook for the future he enlisted September 17, 1861, in Co. K, 3d volunteer infantry, remaining with that regiment until the expiration of their term of service. Then he was transferred to Co. F, 33d Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he served until his term of enlistment had expired. Mr. Dudley now returned to Ohio, and although having served a sufficient time in the army to have satisfied most men, he re-enlisted in Co. A, 5th Ohio volunteer cavalry. In the fall of 1865, he was discharged at Columbus, O., having held the position of sergeant while a member of Co. A. After the cessation of hostilities, he again located in this county and has since lived here, a period now of some 20 years, his entire time being given to the conduct of his superior farm. He owns 360 acres of land, the improvements of which are of a good order, and well suited to the proper carrying on of his specialty, stock-raising. His stock is composed of animals of good grade. Mr. Dudley is a married man, his worthy wife having formerly been Miss Jane Hockenberry, a native of Ohio, to whom he was united in marriage November 18, 1866. She is a lady of true worth and character, and well fitted to be the companion of such a husband. Two children comprise their family, Della and Ora. Mr. and Mrs. Dudley are influential members of the Christian Church at Pleasant Grove, in which the former has been an elder since its organization. A genial, hospitable, and sincere

Christian couple, they are held in high esteem by those who know them.

CALEB B. ENTRIKIN

(Farmer and Raiser of High Graded Stock, Section 28, Post-office, Mirabile).

Upon growing up Mr. Entrikin was instructed in all the details of farm life, but in connection with this acquired a mechanical skill to no ordinary degree. He was subsequently engaged in building for some time, but his principal occupation in later years has been that of farming and stock raising. His cattle are mostly animals of a high grade, in the handling of which he has been unusually fortunate. He has given considerable attention to the raising of Chester White and Big Bone China hogs, the crosses of these breeds resulting in a large boned, easily fattened grade which the farmers of this vicinity would do well to investigate. The stock thus secured is distinctive from all other classes, and Mr. Entrikin is deserving of much credit for the interest and efforts which he has put forth in the promotion of the stock industry of the county. His life has been one of unremitting toil, and though he commenced for himself without means, he is now in possession of a fine property, the result of honest industry and perseverance. The respect shown him is worthily bestowed. Mr. Entrikin was born in Columbia county, Ohio, June 27, 1835, and continued to remain in that locality until coming to Caldwell county in 1868. Here he owns 280 acres of choice land, besides having an interest in 190 acres in the vicinity. His marriage to Miss Anna M. King, of Pennsylvania, was consummated January 20, 1859. They have eight children: Ferdinand L., William H., Samuel L., Elmer G., Eliza E., Eli E., Charles B. and Susan A.

ELDERT FORT

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Mirabile).

Mr. Fort has passed the allotted age of three score years and ten, but were one to judge by personal appearance and vivacity of manner we should consider him far younger than the majority of men of middle age. Well preserved and of bright intellect, he is well informed on the general topics of the day, in which he keeps thoroughly posted. The family's early history is one of thrilling interest. Eldert's great-great-grandfather was a full blooded Frenchman; and under the Colonial Government had the name changed from Lafort to Fort, it being a French name. He married a Holland lady and soon emigrated to America, and hence it is that the family are now called descendants of Hollanders. Eldert's grandfather, Simeon Fort, was captured when a you that the sacking and burning of Schenectady, New York, by the Indians in 1688, and eight years after, his father, Abraham Fort, learning of his whereabouts, in company with a friend, crossed the unbroken wilderness to Montreal and redeemed his son at a ransom of $800. The boy at this time was 18 years old, and had been adopted into the tribe. Mr. Fort was born April 25, 1808, in Albany county,

New York. At the age of 17, he apprenticed himself to learn the trade of wagon making, which he continued to follow until reaching his majority. He now entered the employ of the Government at the Watervleit Arsenal, remaining so engaged until 1840. While there he was one of the excursionists on the first railroad in the State, and claimed by many to have been the first one in the country. Among the latter class is Mr. Fort, whose thorough acquaintance with the matter has rendered his evidence of more than ordinary weight. In 1840 he came to Coshocton county, O., and embarked in farming, and this was his chosen occupation until his retirement from active pursuits in March, 1884. In 1855 he located in Knoxville, Ia., but in 1866, removed to this county and improved a farm of 140 acres. June 4, 1829, he was married to Miss Margaret Shafer, of Albany county, N. Y., and this honored couple have now (1885) enjoyed the blessings and happiness of a union of upwards of 56 years' duration. They have reared a worthy family of nine children, eight of whom survive: Eleanor, wife of S. M. Bassett; Daniel, Elizabeth, George, Julia Ann, wife of A. W. Bishop, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this work; Helena, Sarah, now Mrs. S. T. Boerstler; Harriet, wife of Jacob Clute. One son, Peter, died July 20, 1840. Mr. Fort has had charge of the poor farm of this county for five years. He and his wife are connected with the Presbyterian Church.

LYMAN L. FROST

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 27, Post-office, Mirabile).

The early annals of the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut are replete with many reminiscences of the part which the two families of which the subject of this sketch is a representative took in their development and progress. Primarily from England, the Frosts became located in Massachusetts in a primitive period of the country's history, while the Uffords date their settlement in Connecticut from a time now quite remote. In 1815 the parents of the father of Lyman Frost (Lyman Frost, Sr.), took him to New York, where he was brought up and married to Miss Hannah Ufford, who died April 25, 1884. The names of his parents were Samuel and Keziah Frost. In 1830 Mr. Lyman Frost removed to Tioga county, Pa., where his son, Lyman L., was born January 8, 1848. From that time on for many years the character of this youth was modeled in such a manner that it was natural for him to look, perhaps unconsciously, upon farming and stock raising as the only calling in life with which he should identify himself. His educational advantages were appreciated to the fullest extent. In 1868 the family left their home in Pennsylvania and came to Caldwell county, where they have since turned their attention almost exclusively to stock raising. The excellent farm upon which Mr. Frost resides contains 407 acres, under good improvement, and on this he is raising graded cattle. The success which seems to attend his efforts in the stock industry is well merited for no one is more thoroughly

interested in this calling, or gives it greater attention. Mr. F. was united in marriage December 28, 1869, to Miss Mary Jane Allen, born May 23, 1846, and a daughter of William and Prudence (Newberry) Allen. The former was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., and was a man remarked for his Christian purity and benevolence and high sense of honor. He died at Hollidaysburg, Pa., April 28, 1884. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Frost are four in number: Sidney D., born April 5, 1871; Isaac A., born May 28, 1873; Sarah A., born October 26, 1875, and Alice R., born November, 28, 1877. One son, Georgie Garfield, born July 11, 1880, died September 27, 1881. Mr. F. is now holding the position of township trustee.

RICHARD L. HUDSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Kidder).

Upon reaching the age when it became necessary for him to choose some calling in life to which he would afterwards adhere as his chosen occupation, Mr. Hudson at once wisely adopted agricultural pursuits, and this has continued to receive his attention. As well known as he is, it is unnecessary for us to add what the results of these years of labor have been. In 1861, however, upon the breaking out of the war his farming operations were disturbed somewhat, and in August of the year mentioned he enlisted in Co. G, 49th Ohio volunteer infantry, serving with that regiment until the expiration of his term of enlistment. He was discharged as sergeant of his company. Owing to disability he was unable to veteranize. Of the many battles in which he took part might be noticed Shiloh, where he received a severe scalp wound, Stone River, Liberty Gap, Chickamauga, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, besides others of less importance; he was discharged at Chattanooga, in August, 1864. Soon after this Mr. Hudson returned to his home in Ohio and resumed the occupation of previous years, remaining in that State until 1867, when he became located in Caldwell county. Here he has secured him a fine farm of 170 acres, under good improvement, upon which he is raising considerable stock. Its management and appearance indicate the character of the owner to a noticeable extent. Mr. H. owes his nativity to Wyandot county, O., having been born there April 13, 1835. It was in that locality that he was reared and received his education. About twenty-one years ago, or in October, 1864, he was married, Miss Sarah E. Boroff becoming his companion; like her husband she was born in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Hudson are the parents of six children: Elvie, Luranie, Halley, Hayes, Olivia, Grettie. Mr. H. and wife are members of the M. E. Church. The former belongs to the Masonic fraternity, G. A. R. and the Good Templars.

CHRISTOPHER F. KERR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Kingston).

Of Kentucky nativity Mr. Kerr, from the date of his birth, October 28, 1838, has resided either in Kentucky or this county. His youth

and early manhood, however, were passed in the State of his birth, and there he attended the schools which favored him with a good education. His father was James Kerr, who married after growing up Miss Catharine Simpson. Christopher is the youngest of four children now living who were born of this union. The others are Mary J., McBeath, Nancy W. Morris, and Elizabeth I. Allen, of Texas. From the very time of his settlement here Mr. Kerr has applied steadfastly to agricultural pursuits, and with what success may be inferred when the fact is mentioned that he is now the proprietor of one of the best improved half-sections of land in this portion of the country. Upon his 320 acres are to be seen a large number of cattle and hogs, stock raising receiving a considerable share of his attention. In the various affairs of the county and township he exerts an influence which all feel. For two terms he has held the position of township collector, discharging his official duties in a most satisfactory manner. Mr. Kerr's wife was formerly married to a Mr. Johnson, and they had two children, Ellen E. and John E. Her maiden name was Sarah E. Whitmer and her marriage to Mr. K. occurred September 6, 1882. She was the daughter of John and Sarah M. Whitmer who were among the earliest and most respected citizens of the county. She claims Caldwell county as the place of her birth. Mrs. Kerr is a believer in the doctrine of Mormonism as taught by Joseph Smith, but has no support for the infamous practice of polygamy introduced by Brigham Young. In her possession is an original copy of the Mormon Bible printed by Joseph Smith, Jr., at Palmyra, N. Y., in 1830.

ALLEN W. LEWIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Mirabile).

During Mr. Lewis' lifetime he has resided at different times in four States, and in each of them has his attention been devoted to the agricultural affairs of the communities in which he has made his home. When 12 years of age he accompanied his parents from his native county in Pennsylvania to Ohio, but they remained there only about five years. In 1865 he settled in Illinois and in 1873 became identified with the progress and development of Caldwell county. His present homestead was purchased in 1878. This contains 120 acres of good land, well adapted for the purposes of stock raising. In the conduct of his farm he is meeting with substantial results. Mr. Lewis was married in September, 1877, to Miss Ida E. Van O'Linda, whose birth place was in Ohio. Heaven has blessed this union with two children, William C. and Anna Grace. Personally Mr. L. is respected for his many estimable qualities. It should have been mentioned before that his father, William H. H. Lewis, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, as was also the mother, whose maiden name was Rachel K. Dooren. Their family consisted of four children, of whom only two are now living, one besides the subject of this sketch, Ephraim E. Lewis, a resident of Osage county, Kansas. Allen W. was born in Jefferson county, Pa., April 15, 1848, and is therefore in the thirty-eighth year of his age

JOHN M. MORRIS

(Proprietor of Mirabile Flouring Mills, Mirabile).

The subject of this sketch is a Kentuckian by birth and bringing up, and has inculcated in him the sterling principles of the better class of citizens of the Blue Grass State. He was born June 13, 1821, and as soon as a suitable age was reached he was placed in school, where the opportunities afforded were enjoyed to the best advantage. For upwards of 50 years he was actively and successfully occupied in farming in Kentucky, or until coming to Caldwell county, Missouri, in 1877, at which time he purchased an excellent farm on section 16, of this township, which is still in his possession. In February, 1885, he bought the Mirabile Flouring Mills, a mill which is supplied with three run of stone and fitted in other respects in a thorough and complete manner. The work here turned out is remarkably satisfactory, and the patronage which has been attracted to this place for milling purposes is steadily being increased. If close application and study of the wants of his customers will serve to make a permanent success of this mill, then Mr. Morris need have no fear as to the outcome of his venture. His endeavor is to please and keep up with other institutions of a like nature. March 10, 1842, he was married to Miss Catherine Denney, also of Kentucky nativity, and to them four children have been born: James H., Mary A., wife of William Rice; Charles and David T. The father of Mr. M. came from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day, and while an orphan boy. His wife was formerly Miss Rachel Mounce, of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. John Morris are members of the Baptist Church.

HENDERSON C. MORRIS

(Farmer and Stock-Raiser, Section 24, Post-Office, Kingston).

In the early settlement of the State of Kentucky, among the families who were closely identified with its material affairs, and associated with its progress and development, were the Morrises. A respected representative of this family is found in the subject of this sketch, who was born on April 10, 1827, in the Blue Grass State. Like so many of the substantial citizens of this county at the present time he was initiated into the mysteries of farming from the very first, and this has since continued to be the calling to which his attention has been directed in life. In 1858 he became located in Caldwell county, and has here made for himself a finely improved farm of 260 acres. This is fitted with all necessary and convenient buildings, etc., and well adapted to the purposes of stock raising, which he makes a specialty. During the war this portion of the county suffered to a considerable extent from the depredations of those who claimed to be either Federal or Confederate soldiers, but in truth, men who made a cloak of their devotion to one side or the other as a pretense for robbing and even murdering unoffending people; however, Mr. Morris es-

caped without serious harm. To his wife, formerly Miss Nancy Kerr, he was married October 16, 1849. She is a Kentuckian by birth. Their family circle includes six children: James F., Charles I., Robert M., Catharine Isabel, Henderson E. and William A. Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the M. E. Church South. Among their acquaintances and friends the respect shown them is in full keeping with their well established reputation for hospitality, and true sincere cordiality.

JAMES H. MORRIS

(General Merchant and Post-master, Mirabile).

The mercantile interests of this portion of Caldwell county have been ably represented for several years by Mr. Morris, first at the time of his connection with Mr. G. H. Treat, and since then he has carried on his own well known business house. It was in 1880 that he came to Mirabile and formed the partnership with Mr. Treat which existed for two years. In 1882 this relation was dissolved and Mr. Morris opened a stock of goods which he has continued to keep up. General merchandising, of course, necessitates the carrying of a varied assortment of goods, but in his stock Mr. M. has a variety which cannot fail to satisfy every want of his patrons. In 1883 he was appointed postmaster of the place, a position he still holds. James H. Morris, a Kentuckian by nativity, was born May 6, 1843, in Wayne county, of the Blue Grass State. Growing up there he commenced his mercantile career in a store at Mill Springs, conducting a business of no inconsiderable importance until April 1878, when he came to Missouri. Immediately he became occupied in agricultural pursuits in this county, continued it for two years and then entered into business at Kidder, and soon after was compelled to suffer a severe loss in the destruction of his place by fire. Satisfied of the superiority of Mirabile as a business center over Kidder, he located here in 1880, as before mentioned. The business which he now enjoys has increased from time to time, as it is still doing. Mr. Morris is the husband of an estimable wife — Miss Amanda Van Hoozer, a native of Kentucky, their marriage having taken place January 8, 1870. They have two sons living, John Frank and George. One boy, Willie, is deceased. The Morris family, as is well known, have been prominent in the affairs of Kentucky for many years. They were originally located in Virginia.

ISAAC S. MYLAR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Mirabile).

The military record of Mr. Mylar as given below would naturally lead one to suppose that he is descended from some gallant old fighting stock, and such is the case, for his great-grandfather, Ezariah Mylar, an intrepid soldier in the Revolutionary War, was one of the participants in the storming of Stony Point, under that eminent commander, Gen. Anthony Wayne. The grandparents of Isaac were Robert and Ann (Wilson) Mylar, and his parents were Joseph and

Sarah Mylar, *nee* Taylor. The former was born in the present county of Clarion, Pa., March 30, 1807, went to Ohio in 1828 and remained there until coming to this county in 1868. His marriage occurred January 6, 1831, his wife having been the daughter of Col. Isaac Taylor, who was himself a cousin of old "Rough and Ready." She died October 28, 1873. Mr. M. has had six children, four of whom are living. Isaac S., the second son in the family, claims Wayne county, O., as the place of his birth, the date of which was October 21, 1833. Taught farming as an occupation, he continued it until August 14, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. H. 120th Ohio volunteer infantry. At Snaggy Point the regiment was nearly annihilated, over 600 men laying down their lives on that battlefield, and only about 130 escaping, the combat lasting but 20 minutes. The few men that were left were then united with the 114th Ohio, and with that command Mr. Mylar served until the close of the war. He was discharged at Houston, Tex. Though having entered the service as private, for gallantry and meritorious service he was promoted to a second lieutenancy. Among the battles in which he was engaged were Chickasaw Heights, Arkansas Point, Siege of Vicksburg, Mobile, Ft. Blakely, and others of less importance. He received a wound at Vicksburg. Returning to his home in Ohio, crowned with the laurels of a noble soldier, he engaged in building principally until coming to this county in 1868. Shortly before this Mr. M. had been married to Miss Elizabeth Stevenson, July 3, 1866. She was born in Pennsylvania but brought up in Ohio, where she was engaged in teaching. After their marriage each taught school for a term in this county. Mr. Mylar has been township assessor and collector. His farm embraces 70 acres of well improved land. He and his wife have two children: Edward T. and Mettie Belle.

JOHN ORR

(Post-office, Kingston).

In a very early day in the history of this country members of the family from whom Mr. Orr is descended left England and took up their location upon this side of the Atlantic. Any one at the present day who is acquainted with the history of Pennsylvania is familiar in a measure with the Orr family, for they have inhabited a section of that country from the time of its earliest settlement. Mr. John Orr was the second child in a family of seven children. He was of Irish origin on his mother's side, though his father was a native of Armstrong county, Pa. They resided in this latter State until 1825 when they removed to Holmes county, O., there rearing their children. Young John, born in Armstrong county, September 15, 1812, was 12 years of age when his parents went to Ohio. He was not favored with many opportunities for attending school and consequently his educational advantages were quite limited, the greater part of his time being occupied in farming and handling stock. In this latter industry he was very extensively interested before coming to Caldwell

county, Mo., a movement which occured in 1865. At that time he located where he still resides, his home place containing 220 acres of land well adapted for stock raising purposes as well as for general farming. An abundant supply of water for stock is an important feature of the place. Mr. Orr also owns 440 acres in other parts of the county. September 1, 1836, Miss Sarah Haley, of Ohio, became his wife, but she died in 1854 leaving a family of seven children: Rebecca, widow of Isaac Walters, of Kingston township: Joseph, Elizabeth, died in 1878: Elennett, died in 1884; Benjamin, James Haley and John S. (now dead). His second marriage was on October 6, 1857, to Miss Prudence Crisswell, daughter of Jehu Crisswell, who was a brave soldier in the War of 1812, and who survived to a good old age, enjoying the respect of all who knew him. By the last marriage there are five children, William, Mary A., wife of George Houghton; Sarah, now Mrs. Robert Morris; Ida T. and Charles C. Doubtless no man in this county is more universally respected than Mr. Orr. To know him is to have a high admiration for him, for he is possessed of those sterling characteristics which make a true man. Genial and hospitable in his intercourse with those around him, he has a host of warm friends.

JAMES R. AND THOMAS PAXTON

(Farmers and Raisers of Thoroughbred and High Grade Durham Cattle, Horses, etc., Section 27, Post-office, Mirabile).

To the stock industry of the various townships in the county must be given a large share of credit for the reputation which Caldwell county enjoys as a wealthy, progressive community. And to those leading men who have contributed so materially in the building up of this reputation should be extended the sincere thanks and good-will of the persons who have been benefitted by their course. Prominent in all movements relating to stock the Paxton Brothers have become so well known that nothing need be said by us as to their reliability and responsibility. On the excellent farm of these brothers, known as "Rural Retreat," embracing in its extent 410 acres of a superior quality of land, may be found an extensive herd of thoroughbred cattle and high graded Durhams. To the raising of horses much attention is also given. In fact, all of their interests in the stock line are resulting only in an increase of the wealth and substantial character of both James and Thomas Paxton. They are the sons of James D. and Mary E. (Ritchie) Paxton, who came from Kentucky to this county in the spring of 1850. The Paxtons were originally of Scotch-Irish descent, three brothers moving in 1745 from Pennsylvania to Rockbridge county, Va. From there a branch of the family moved to Kentucky in about 1800, residing there until their location in Missouri. James D. Paxton and wife had seven children, six of whom are living: Sallie A., wife of James M. Kemper; William R., Robert D., James R., Thomas and Benjamin F. Mr. P. died December 23, 1863, his birth having occurred February 27, 1806; his wife, who was born October

8, 1815, died August 16, 1878. Besides the property mentioned the Messrs. Paxton own 190 acres of choice land in the vicinity. James R. Paxton is an influential member of the M. E. Church South, in which he holds the position of clerk. A more extended genealogy of the branch of the Paxton family to which the subjects of this sketch belong has been given in a former publication by the publishers of this work,— the "History of Clay and Platte Counties, Mo.," pp. 961-964, to which we would refer our readers.

THOMAS L. PEDDICORD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Kingston).

Mr. Peddicord is one of the most extensive land owners in Caldwell county, having an estate which comprises 765 acres. This land is of an excellent quality and besides being devoted to general farming, is admirably adapted for the purposes of a model stock farm. To the feeding of stock quite a large interest is given and he annually has upon his place cattle which are being fattened for market. His improvements also are above the ordinary and are worthy of mention. Probably no man in the county has traveled more extensively or is better posted on matters of general information than Mr. Peddicord. In his travels he has visited many portions of the West and Southwest, and is thoroughly conversant with the geography of this portion of our country. He, too, is numbered among the men of Kentucky nativity who are so closely connected with the farming interests of this county. Born in Clark county, of that State, February 5, 1834, he remained there until 1856, when he accompanied his parents to Pettis county, Mo. His father, Nathan Peddicord, was a native of Maryland, and his wife, formerly Nancy Dawson, was a Virginian by birth. They had a family of ten children, of whom Thomas was the eighth. Leaving Pettis county in March, 1858, he at once identified himself with the future welfare and prosperity of Caldwell county, which has continued to be his home, a period now of some 27 years. Mr. Peddicord's wife was also born in Kentucky, — Miss Caroline Jones, whom he married on the 4th of August, 1861. They have five children: Mertie, Minnie, Gertie, Willie and Johnnie.

JOHN P. PLATT

(Mirabile).

For several years past Mr. Platt has been a resident of this place engaged as a salesman in the mercantile establishment until lately conducted by Mr. Geo. H. Treat, frequently mentioned elsewhere in this work. Previous to entering upon his present position he had been occupied for 16 years in teaching school, a profession in which he displayed a talent of no mean order, proving himself to be possessed of thorough, substantial learning which he did not fail to impart to those under him. Mr. Platt's career as a soldier is deserving of mention. At the age of 17 he left the farm on which he had grown up

and offered himself as a volunteer in Capt. Johnson's company, of the Missouri Home Guard. In this command he had his left knee injured while on drill, and after being honorably discharged he returned to his old home in Ohio, but subsequently came again to Missouri in 1863. Then he enlisted in Co. H, 44th Missouri volunteer infantry, serving in that command until the close of the war. During his term in the army he was a participant in numerous engagements, among others those of Nashville, Franklin and Mobile. Leaving the field of battle, Mr. Platt now came home, and for some time following traveled south, becoming well informed on matters pertaining to the communities through which he passed. It was after this that he commenced teaching as stated above. Mr. P. is now a little past the age of 41 years, having been born June 28, 1844, in Coshocton county, O. He was partly educated in that locality and in 1857 came to this county, where he supplemented his primary instruction with attendance at the schools here. As is well known these advantages were appreciated. April 4, 1867, he was married to Miss Maggie L. Zener, whose birthplace was in Jefferson county, Ind., and to them three children have been born, Effie, Sadie and Thomas. Mr. and Mrs. Platt are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. The former, from the time of his connection with Mr. Treat, has borne himself in a manner which has redounded not less to his own credit than to the profit of the establishment. Of extensive acquaintance gained by long residence in the vicinity, and his own personal popularity, he is recognized as a man ever ready to aid or encourage any enterprises having the improvement of the commonwealth at large in view. The announcement of the death of Mr. Treat on the 30th of January, 1886, of disease of the brain, was the occasion of universal sorrow. Reference is made to this occurrence in another portion of this volume.

JOHN RENFREW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-Office, Cameron).

John Renfrew, a respected resident of this county for over 25 years, and a man of extensive and popular acquaintance, was born in Richland county, O., January 16, 1824. In early life his time was divided between working upon the home farm and attending the common schools of the period, where he pursued the studies which he could learn with great assiduity. Upon reaching the age of 22 he left the old home and went to Iowa, where he remained until 1854, his location having been in Benton county of that State. Returning to Ohio in 1854, he resided there until coming to this county in 1860, and since that time his career has been so intimately interwoven with the development and growth of the community as to give him an almost unlimited familiarity with its residents and their habits and customs. He is a large land holder, owning an estate of 340 acres, which he devotes almost exclusively to the raising of stock. For over 35 years the worthy companion of Mr. Renfrew has been permitted to share with him the joys and sorrows which have tempered his walk in life.

She was formerly Miss Hester J. Johnson, and their marriage occurred in Coshocton county, O., November 2, 1848. Four of their children are living: James P., a sketch of whose life appears herewith; Emily J., wife of James W. DeGeer; Mary E., now Mrs. L. W. DeGeer, and Hessie Lou. Mr. R. in former years held the position of registering officer for quite a period.

James Philander Renfrew, referred to above, and whose present homestead is on section 17, of this township, is closely associated with the agricultural affairs of Caldwell county. He came here with his parents, John and Hester J. (Johnson) Renfrew, in 1860, and has made his home in this vicinity ever since that time. He accompanied the family on their various moves, as mentioned previously, though but five years of age when they went to Richland county, O., from Benton county, Ia., where he had been born August 31, 1849. During his residence in the county he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and with substantial results. He was married August 31, 1871, to Miss Julia Ellen, daughter of Dr. Black, of Mirabile, who became a citizen of Caldwell county in 1867. Their three children are Rufus O., John A. and Lillian Emma. Mr. Renfrew is a man of recognized ability in this community, and has served his township in various capacities. In 1872 he was appointed registrar, besides which has held the position of assessor, etc. He and his estimable wife are esteemed and genial members of society.

WILLIAM RHEA

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Feeder and Dealer, Section 13, Post-office, Kingston).

Among those in this township who are, and for some time past have been, giving their attention to the stock business as a principal part of their farming interests, there is no man more prominently associated with that industry than Mr. Rhea. When it became necessary for him to start out in life for himself, he very naturally and wisely chose the occupation to which he had been reared, and from that time to the present his success has been such as only a thorough acquantance with his calling and years of experience might lead him to achieve. About five miles west of Kingston is situated his pleasant homestead and excellent farm of 560 acres, the improvements of which are by no means of an inferior order. Well adapted to the stock business, Mr. Rhea has endeavored to carry on quite extensively the feeding and shipping of stock at his place; and as intimated, he is recognized as a leader in this line hereabouts. It was in 1876 that he located in Caldwell county from Illinois, his native State, so that his residence here covers a period less than ten years. His birth occurred in Sangamon county, of the Prairie State, December 11, 1831, and there he was brought up and educated, following agricultural pursuits as an avocation. Mr. Rhea was married February 12, 1857, to Miss Bettie McCausey, a native of New York, and a most estimable lady. The names of their three children are: Charles, William and Emma, one, Mary, being deceased. Mr. R. is a member of the Masonic Order.

In all worthy movements of a nature calculated to benefit the community at large he is found among the leaders.

WILLIAM B. SACKMAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Mirabile).

The present landed estate of Mr. Sackman extends over 270 acres, comprising a choice farm on which he has resided for many years. The improvements are all of a substantial character. His knowledge of this county and acquaintance with its residents date from a very early period of her history. When only eleven years old he was brought by his parents from his native home in Richland county, O., to Caldwell county, Mo., and here he has grown up, identifying himself with all matters tending to the advancement of the community in which he has so long made his home. As has been intimated, he was born in Richland county, September 28, 1828, and on the 29th of August, 1852, was married to Miss Sarah E. Bozarth, a Missourian by birth, and an early settler to the county. A family of seven children born to this worthy couple are now living: John F., Martin D., Parmelia E., wife of W. W. Clevenger, a sketch of whose life is given in another portion of this work; Isaac W., Cora V., now Mrs. David A. Henderson; Homer B. and Ella J. Mr. and Mrs. Sackman are connected with the Christian Church.

JOSEPH H. STONER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Cameron).

Joseph H. Stoner, one of the most highly respected and deservedly popular citizens in Mirabile township, was born October 27, 1842, and is a native of Tiffin City, O. When about 18 years of age he began the occupation of marble cutting, but after the bursting of the cloud which so long hovered over and about the people of the two sections, enveloping them in civil strife, he shouldered his musket in defense of his country and enlisted in the three months' service in April, 1861. In the following September he volunteered as a three years' soldier, and at the expiration of that term of service he veteranized in 1864, continuing in active duty until the close of the war. His first enlistment was made into Co. C, 15th Ohio volunteer infantry, then the 49th Ohio volunteer infantry, in Co. F, and in that regiment also when it veteranized. While in the service he was made hospital steward. Among the engagements in which he took such an active part were the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chicamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, Resaca, and Atlanta, in all 26 regular encounters, besides numerous skirmishes. At Shiloh he received a severe wound. His discharge was dated at Victoria, Tex., in December, 1865. Returning now to Ohio, Mr. Stoner remained there following his former calling until 1866, when he came to Missouri and located in a community devoted almost exclusively to farming. In 1868 he settled where he at present resides, purchasing a homestead which contains

300 acres of a quality of land unexcelled by any in this vicinity. The improvements upon the place are complete and neat in all respects. Stock-raising, in conjunction with his farming operations, he is making a specialty. In all his transactions Mr. Stoner is of unquestioned integrity. Industrious, honest, and not afraid of honorable work, he is the possessor of many warm friends.

GEORGE H. TREAT

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Mirabile).

In including in this work the sketches of prominent business men of Caldwell county, none are more deserving of recognition than that of George H. Treat, a man who for 19 consecutive years, has carried on an extensive mercantile establishment at Mirabile. He has been engaged in trade for a longer continuous period than any other man in the county, having come here in 1866, at which time the business which has since been maintained with such remarkable success was inaugurated. Since 1883 he has conducted it alone, but previous to that time he had been in partnership with James H. Morris and others. The confidence and respect which have ever been shown Mr. Treat are almost unlimited. His personal popularity is due doubtless to his genial courteous manner and considerate attention to the wants of his customers, though in social life he is no less a favorite. His stock of general merchandise is one of surprising extent, and the patronage which he enjoys is not confined entirely to this locality but reaches over a large section of the country. Upon examination we find that the family of which our subject is a representative came originally from England, settling in this country in an early day. George was born in the town of Trenton, Oneida county, N. Y., a short distance from Holland Patent, in 1827, February 13. Owing to the death of his mother when quite young, a home was found for him with Josiah Owens, in a place called Steuben. Here he remained until disability caused by exposure and rheumatism, led him to embark in the art of photography. This he followed until 1851, and in that year turned his attention to merchandising, first clerking for a Mr. Watkins of Prospect. From 1852, and for three years thereafter he made his home in Martinsburg, but in 1855 he took up his residence in Fond du Lac, Wis. His career from that time on has been as follows: He remained in various parts of Wisconsin until 1858, then returned to Holland Patent, going thence to Prospect, and in 1860 commenced the mercantile business again at Holland Patent. In 1864, he once more sought a home in Wisconsin, and was interested in agricultural pursuits until 1865. Then up to 1866 he lived in New York, but in the year mentioned first came to Missouri. Upon a thorough and careful observation he chose his present location as the scene of his future home, and in a business point of view, at least, the fondest anticipations which he then harbored have been more than realized. Mr. Treat was married June 27, 1866, to Miss Josephine E. Treat, a lady of rare personal appearance, highly accomplished and in

every respect worthy of her husband. She was a native of Adrian, Mich., and a daughter of David and Sarah (Davis) Treat, also of Michigan. One of their children is living, Harry H. One daughter, a twin sister to Fred, is deceased. Fred L. died January 22, 1886, in his eighteenth year, of congestion of the brain, after a short illness of less than a week.

[Since the above was written, we have heard of the death of Mr. Treat, an occurrence which cast over the community that sorrow which is only felt when a good man dies, when a useful man of society is taken away. January 30, 1868, a little after the death of his son, he, too, was called to that world from which no one has ever returned. — Publishers.]

JACOB D. WHITMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 11, Post-office, Kingston).

The career of Mr. Whitmer is one which has been passed without any especial departure from the pursuit of farming; and as far as his acquaintance with this county is concerned, perhaps no one is more familiar with it, for it is his birthplace. Born here on the 26th of May, 1844, he was educated at the common schools of this vicinity, and from his very birth has been closely associated with the county's growth and identified with its interests. His parents were John and Sarah M. Whitmer, *nee* Jackson, both from Ohio, in which State Mrs. W. was born and brought up, though her husband was a native of New York. After their marriage in Ohio they came to this county in 1833, being among the very first families to locate in the community. This continued to be their home for many years and during the time of their residence, the agricultural affairs of Caldwell county were worthily represented by Mr. Whitmer and his noble companion. The father died in 1878, the mother in 1872. The son, Jacob Whitmer, now occupies the farm which they had improved. On the southwest corner of this place there can be seen at this writing (1886) the excavation and some of the rock intended for the old Mormon Temple, to be known as Far West. This estate embraces 216 acres of choice land, with superior improvements. The dwelling is a tasteful one, surrounded with flowers and beautifully arranged lawn, plainly indicating the home of enterprise and culture. Perhaps this is not to be wondered at when we consider Mr. Whitmer's natural characteristics. He is of German origin, his grandfather, John Whitmer, having come to America with his parents at an early day in the settlement of the Mauch Chunk Valley. Representatives of the family have since settled in various places. Mr. W. was married April 27, 1871, to Miss Celia Tatarshall, who was born in Hornellsville, N. Y., but accompanied her parents to this county in 1868. One son, Harry, has been born of this union.

CHAPTER XII.

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

General Description — Origin of the Name of Poor Tom Creek — Coal — The Hamilton Coal Company's Works — Early Settlement — First Land Entries — Organization — The City of Hamilton — General Historical Sketch — The "Firsts" — Miscellaneous — Incorporations — Churches — Secret Orders — District Fair Association — Biographical.

Hamilton township comprises Congressional township 57, range 28. No more beautiful tract of land six miles square can be found in the State. The surface is of the same general character as the other townships of the county, but the northern and central portions are exceptionally fine and fertile, and were originally prairie.

Mill creek in the western portion, and Tom creek in the eastern, both flowing south into Shoal, are the principal streams.

Tom (or Poor Tom) creek was named from the following circumstances. At a very early day a party of bee-hunters, or honey-hunters, from Ray county, were up in this township, and on this little stream found a number of fine bee trees. A young man, a son of one of the hunters, was with the party, who camped one night on the stream. The young man had eaten very heartily of the delicious honey taken that day, and during the night was attacked with a species of colic, or "honey-founder," as the hunters called it. His groans and contortions alarmed his fond father, who sat by him until morning, exclaiming at every groan "Poor Tom! Poor Tom!"

The roarings of the young man and the exclamations of his fond parent greatly disturbed and annoyed the other hunters, who believed the case not a serious one, and occasionally one of them would mutter, "O to the devil with his 'poor Tom!' why don't he give him a drink of turkey oil, and then make him stop his noise?" The next morning "Tom" had recovered, and as the men were breaking camp one of them inquired the name of the stream, and when informed that it had never been named he said, "Well, let us call it '*Poor Tom*' creek," and the stream has borne that name ever since.

There is an abundance of timber and stone in the southern part of the township, and good brick clay on every section. One feature of Hamilton township, which is also characteristic of Gomer (if not of other townships), is the fine, well kept roads. These run along almost

every section line, and the supervisors and citizens made a point of seeing to their keeping.

COAL.

The great bed of coal which it is believed underlies the greater portion of Caldwell county is especially prominent in Hamilton township. The existence of the valuable mineral here was long ago asserted by geologists in accordance with certain well known facts, but recent investigation and developments have settled the question — if it ever was a question — beyond controversy.

In the spring of 1882 the Hamilton Coal Company was organized with a view of prospecting for coal in this township. Of this company N. C. Gibson was the first president, and from him 320 acres of land were leased. In the fall of 1883 the company was chartered, with a capital of $14,000, which, in the spring of 1884, was increased to $30,000. The president of the company under the first charter was J. F. Colby.

In the spring of 1883 the company began sinking a shaft on the s. 1/2 sw. 1/4 of section 26, and in November following struck a 26-inch vein of coal at a depth of 306 feet from the surface. In August, 1884, the company put up buildings and machinery at the shaft for the purpose of working the mine to its best advantage, and since that time the mine has produced from 1,200 to 2,000 bushels of coal daily. In the spring of 1885 a switch railroad was built from the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, half a mile west of the Hamilton depot, to the mine, two miles distant. The railroad company owns the iron, and the coal company the rest of the track.

The coal is of superior quality. It burns brilliantly to a white ash, leaving no "clinkers," and has large heat and gas-producing power. Careful analysis show that for all practical purposes it is very valuable, and experience demonstrates that it gives entire satisfaction to consumers.

The company owns the coal in the following tracts: —

Description.	*Purchased From.*	*Acres*
s. 1/2 sw. sec. 26	N. C. Gibson	80
s. 1/2 sw. sec. 23	N. B. Bell	80
n. 1/2 sw. sec. 23	J. W. Harper	80
s. 1/2 se. sec. 22	E. S. Low	80
ne. 1/4 sec. 23	J. W. Harper	160
w. 1/2 ne. 1/4 nw. 1/4 sec. 23	J. W. Harper	20
n. 1/2 se. sec. 22	J. W. Harper	80
nw. 1/4 sec. 22	Eli Townsend	160
Total number of acres		740

There are about fifty employes in the company's service, who board

in a building erected by the company. The present officers of the company are: Frank Clark, president; Dan. Booth, secretary; J. N. Morton, treasurer; J. W. Harper, superintendent. Following is a section of the main shaft: —

49	feet	surface.
2	"	blue limestone.
15	"	soapstone.
31	"	soft limestone.
7	"	shale, with 4 or 5 inch rock seams interspersed.
2 1/2	"	black slate.
8	"	sandy shale.
1 1/2	"	gravel.
15	"	spotted hard flinty rock.
10	"	sandy shale.
8	"	limestone.
4 1/2	"	gravel.
82	"	soapstone shale.
12	"	full sandstone.
15	"	coarse sandstone.
1 1/2	"	flint seams.
3	"	"Kimball" soft paint material.
21	"	soapstone shale.
4	"	hard limestone.
2	"	"Kimball" soft paint material.
5	"	hard flint.
2	"	fine-grained sandstone.
2	"	clod.
1	"	black slate.
2 1/3	"	coal.
1 1/4	"	fire clay.
3	"	gravel.
14	"	fine sandstone.
324 1/2		

A mile east of Hamilton, near the railroad, a boring has been made and it is said coal in largely paying quantities has been found at a depth of 360 feet. A shaft is now being sunk, and at least apparent preparations are being made to develop the mine extensively. The owners are, however, very "close-mouthed," and it is said to be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to learn anything of their real intentions, or much concerning the real character of their property.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Perhaps the first settler in what is now Hamilton township was Nathaniel Marsh, a Yankee, who located three miles northwest of Hamilton (on section 4) near the Daviess county line, in the spring

or summer of 1837. It is both affirmed and denied that Marsh was originally a Mormon, with a strong probability that he was not.

It is certain, however, that during the Mormon occupation of the county a few settlements were made in this township by the Mormons. There were two or three cabins on Mill creek in 1838, and in the fall of 1837 there were two cabins and clearings on Poor Tom, where the Hamilton and Kingston road crosses the stream — one on each side of the stream. The land was entered by Roswell Stevens and John Harvey, but it is not certain that they made the settlement. Stevens was a wealthy Mormon, who entered several tracts of land in various portions of the county for the benefit of his more indigent brethren.

Following were the land entries made in this township prior to the year 1840: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
John H. Morehead	n. ½ ne. sec. 1	Sept. 23, 1839
Nathaniel Marsh	w. ½ nw. sec. 4	Oct. 16, 1837
Philo Dibble	w. ½ sw. sec. 8	Sept. 30, 1837
Isaac Hamblin	e. ½ sw. sec. 8	Sept. 21, 1837
James Hunter	ne. sw. sec. 17	Nov. 3, 1837
Oliver Freeman	se. nw. sec. 20	Nov. 16, 1837
E. S. Stevens	sw. sw. sec. 26	July 20, 1837
Wm. Frye	w. ½ sw. sec. 31	Sept. 21, 1837
Caleb W. Lyons	sw. nw. sec. 32	Nov. 25, 1837
John Lyons	se. nw. sec. 32	Nov. 25, 1837
Roswell Stevens	e. ½ nw. sec. 34, e. ½ nw. sec. 35	June 24, 1837
John Harvey	ne. sw. sec. 35	Nov. 22, 1837
Ransom A. Beecher	se. sw. sec. 35	Aug. 16, 1838
Chas. Patton	w. ½ ne. sec. 35	Dec. 13, 1839

ORGANIZATION.

As stated in the sketch of Kingston township the first organization of the municipal township of Hamilton was in November, 1867, when it ran from the county line on the north to Shoal creek on the south, but its present boundaries were defined in the general township reorganization in May, 1870. Of course it was named for the city of Hamilton.

Following have been the municipal officers of the township since the last organization in 1881:

1881 — Trustee, Jacob F. Naugle; clerk, L. M. Love; collector, S. A. Mooney; justices of the peace, S. M. Young, H. W. Markham; constable, B. F. Pickell.

1883 — Trustee, J. F. Naugle; clerk, Thos. Laidlaw; collector, Wm. Wagonseller; justices of the peace, H. W. Markham, J. W. Knapp; constable, B. F. Pickell.

1885 — Trustee, D. G. McDonald; clerk, Moses Nevitt; collector, Wm. Wagonseller; justices of the peace, J. W. Knapp, L. D. Van Volkenburgh; constable, Wm. Altman.

THE CITY OF HAMILTON.

Up to the fall of 1854 the site of the present city of Hamilton was unbroken prairie, covered in the warm seasons with tall, waving grass and other wild verdure, luxuriant pasture for the wild deer, and rarely traversed save by hunters and sportsmen. The nearest house was Nathaniel Marsh's three miles to the northwest. The land belonged to the United States.

In the early fall of 1854 after the line of the projected Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad had been surveyed and located where or near where it now is, certain gentlemen formed a "town company," for the purpose of locating and building a town or towns on the line of the road in this and other counties. It was at first contemplated to build a town some miles east of where Hamilton now is, near Nettleton, and it was expected to purchase the land of its owners.

But in the fall of 1854, Mr. Albert G. Davis, then a resident of Mirabile, concluded that a certain tract of land in this quarter *had never been entered*, and was still owned by the Government. He determined to investigate the matter, knowing that land could be entered much cheaper than purchased from private owners. The town company had already entered the land on both sides of the suspected non-entered tract, which, it was generally believed, belonged to the railroad company. So, one evening, Mr. Davis set out from home and about 9 o'clock the same night he succeeded in finding the section corner between sections 1 and 2, township 57, range 28. Having with him a rope and some stakes, he set up the latter and stretched the former in a line with *Polaris*, or the north star, using the "pointers" to aid him, in a manner understood by surveyors. Stretching taut his rope and making it fast, he repaired to the house of Mr. Marsh and spent the remainder of the night.

The next morning Mr. Davis returned to his rope and stakes, and keeping a course due south at first, for three miles, finally surveyed section 13 and found, true enough, that the southwest quarter was unentered. He immediately sent his nephew, Tilton Davis, to the land office at Plattsburg, and had the tract entered in the name of Edward M. Samuel, of Liberty, the president of the town company. Not long afterward the company decided to locate the town here.

In the spring of 1855, 40 acres (w. ½ se. and e. ½ sw. sw. section 13) was laid off into lots and blocks. The land was held by Mr. Davis as trustee of the town company, having been deeded to him by Mr Samuel. Eighty acres more outside of the original plat

were also held by Mr. Davis as trustee. From the best information now attainable, the Hamilton Town Company was composed of Edward M. Samuel, Greenup Bird, John Berry, Michael Arthur, Simpson McGaughey and Stephen Ritchey, of Liberty; John Ardinger and Ephraim B. Ewing, of Richmond; Albert G. Davis, of Hamilton; Chas. J. Hughes, of Kingston; Thos. T. Frame, of Gallatin and M. Jeff. Thompson, of St. Joseph, and John Burrows, of Mirabile.

It was first intended to name the town Prairie City, but the christening falling upon Mr. Davis, he named it *Hamilton*, partly, as he says, in honor of Alexander Hamilton, and partly for Joseph Hamilton, a brilliant lawyer of olden time, and likewise a gallant soldier who was killed under Gen. Harrison, at the battle of the Thames, in Canada, October 5, 1813, during the late war with Great Britain.

The first sale of lots was in October, 1855. There was a grand time! The sale had been largely advertised, and a big crowd was in attendance. The town company had provided a free dinner and plenty of free whisky. A majority of the buyers were soon under the influence, felt rich and bid lively. Judge Parrott, of De Kalb county, was the auctioneer, and he was a good one. John Berry, of Liberty, bought the first lot. A large number of lots were sold at an average price of $33. The site was then nearly all covered with high grass. Only one house was in the place. But the old road — what had formerly been known as the "pioneer trail" — between Kingston and Gallatin, passed through the place and the locality had come to be well known. The second lot sale was in June, 1856.

Upon laying out the town the streets were named for the proprietors, or some of them, as Davis, Ardinger, Hughes, Frame, Burrows, Ewing, and Ritchey (running north and south), names they still bear. Davis is the principal street running north and south. The first three streets north of the railroad running east and west were named Bird, Arthur, and Samuel. The street along which the railroad runs is named McGaughey; the first south is Berry.

The first house in Hamilton was built by Albert G. Davis, in the summer of 1855. It is still standing, and is a two-story frame, situated on lot 2, block 21, of the original town — on the east side of Davis street, near the corner of the second block from the railroad. The pine lumber of which this house is composed was purchased in St. Louis, shipped up the Missouri river to Camden, Ray county, and hauled thence to Hamilton by ox teams. The lumber cost, delivered, $70 per thousand feet. This house was standing when the first lot sale came off, but was unoccupied until April, 1856, when Mr. Davis

moved his family into it, and this family was the first in the place. For a long time this building was known as the "lone house," and was a notable object, standing solitary and alone in the midst of a wide expanse of prairie, with scarcely a tree in view. It was used by Mr. Davis as a hotel for some time and was called the "Hamilton House."

The second house was also built by Mr. Davis, in the spring of 1857. It was a log building, and stood on the southwest corner of block 28. It was rented by Mr. Davis to Henry Holmes, a German, a brickmaker, who lived in it with his family, and who, Mr. Davis avers, made the best brick ever made in Hamilton.

In the spring or summer of 1857, Mr. Davis built the first store house in Hamilton. It was a frame, and its location was on the southwest corner of block 27. Mr. Davis took on a debt a stock of general merchandise which had belonged to John S. Houghton, of Kingston, and exposed it for sale in this building. His (Mr. Davis') brother-in-law, John H. McClintock, had charge of the store.

In the fall of 1885, David Buster built a small "box" saloon or "grocery," as it was then called, on the southwest corner of block 29. In the following spring, he built a dwelling-house, and moved his family to the town. Buster was an old settler of the county, and located on Shoal creek bottom, northeast of Kingston in about 1840.

Presley M. Thomas came to Hamilton in about 1858. The second merchant was R. F. Owens, of Gallatin, and his store stood a little north of the depot; the building is yet standing. Mr. Owens did not remove his family to Hamilton.

The railroad was completed through Hamilton February 14, 1859, and the first engine came in from the West the very next day. The railroad company made a bet with the contractors that they would not have the track ready for the engine by St. Valentine's day, and the contractors rushed things. Ties were laid on frozen lumps of dirt, and the track was cobbled up in every way but a substantial one so as to win the wager, which was ten gallons of whisky. The company won, and 75 railroaders partook of the wager. The proceedings may be imagined! As originally surveyed the road was intended to run one block north of where it was finally located and now runs, and this is the reason why the first buildings were located where they were.

The first depot was built in the fall of 1859, some months after the road came. Albert G. Davis was the first railroad and express agent. Prior to the building of the depot he stored the freight in a sort of

wen near the track, but often he was forced to pile it on the ground and hire a guard to watch it, until the owners came and took it away. The first depot now forms a portion of the western part of the present.

For a few years after the first settlement of Hamilton, in September or October of each year one could go out a mile or so to the heads of the hollows and ravines, and find plenty of deer in the tall grass. Oftentimes three or more deer were killed daily by the citizens, and venison was a staple article of diet among them. But after a time the locomotive whistles and the steady incoming tide of immigration drove the deer away. Upon the outbreak of the war there were perhaps 25 houses and families in the place, and farm houses stood near the town on all sides.

THE FIRSTS.

The first post-office at Hamilton was established in 1858. Albert G. Davis was postmaster and Wm. P. Steele was his deputy. The office was kept in Davis' store.

Religious services were held in the depot building, before the war, and Rev. Eli Penny, Old School Baptist, and Rev. Fine, of the Christian church, were the first ministers. Father Hogan (now Bishop), of the Catholic Church, visited the place in about 1859, but it cannot be learned whether or not he held services at that time.

The first school of any sort was taught at the residence of Mr. Davis before the war by Miss Mary Gartland. She taught the children of Mr. Davis, Mr. Buster, and perhaps of one or two other families. The first school house, used as such, was a small log building, which Mr. Davis moved up to the place from his farm. Two or three terms were taught in this building, the average attendance being about 15. The second building used as a school house stood on the corner of block 30, south and west of the present M. E. Church.

The first physician was a Dr. Kavanaugh, who was a young man, unmarried, and boarded with Mr. Davis. He remained in the place but a few months.

The first resident attorney was Marcus A. Low; the second, Junius A. Holliday.

The first child born in Hamilton was Joseph Davis, a son of A. G. Davis, and the date of his birth is June 13, 1857. The second child born in the place was a son of William Williams, a stage driver on the Quincy and St. Joseph stage line. Mr. Williams' child was born in Davis' Hotel.

The first death is believed to have been that of a child of James Nichols, in 1859. The next occurred the same year, and was that of

Mr. Davis' negro slave woman, "Polly," a faithful and trusted servant. The first adult white person that died was a poor Magdalen, called Parthenia, who died in 1861.

MISCELLANEOUS.

During the Civil War one house was built and one was burned in Hamilton, so that the town only held its own during the four years from 1861 to 1865. The town was loyal by a large majority, only a few "rebel sympathizers" being in the place, and these were made to take the oath of loyalty and allegiance to the Gamble government in the fall of 1861. The first Federal troops regularly stationed here were a company of the 50th Illinois and some of James' battalion of Home Guards. These came in the fall of 1861, and thereafter until the close of the war the town was seldom without troops.

In the fall of 1865 a public school house, costing $1,480, was built, and the town began to improve and increase slowly. In 1867–68–69 it built up very rapidly, and the population increased to several hundred. The M. E. Church building, the first in the place, was erected in 1868 at a cost of $3,700; size of the building 34x60. Its bell, weighing 650 pounds, cost $130. The Methodist Protestant Church, size 30x45, was finished in 1871, and cost about $3,000. It was occupied by the Presbyterians half of the time at first. Rev. J. Kennedy was the Presbyterian pastor in 1870, and Rev. A. Burr ministered to the Protestant Methodist. September 14, 1870, the Protestant Methodist Conference was held at Hamilton.

In 1859 Samuel Hill, who owned 40 acres of land southeast of the original town, laid off the tract into lots and called it Hillsboro. Afterwards it was called Hill's Addition. In 1867 the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company laid off an addition west of, but adjoining, the original town, called the Railroad Addition. In 1868 Samuel's Addition was laid out, and the following year Miller's Addition, east of a portion of the original town, was platted. All these additions have been incorporated into and now form a part of the city of Hamilton. Miller's Addition was incorporated last, — April 16, 1877, — comprising the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 13, north of the railroad.

After the depression caused by the panic of 1873 had been lifted, the progress of the town of Hamilton was rapid and substantial. In time the first small one-story frame business houses gave way to splendid and imposing brick blocks, and large and complete stocks of merchandise of all kinds were brought in. Every branch of business has been well

represented. The merchants and business men have uniformly been gentlemen of intelligence, enterprise and integrity. They have always stood by the town and its interests. Every enterprise for the public weal has always been warmly welcomed and substantially encouraged. If a railroad was projected anywhere in this quarter, Hamilton, as one man, reached out for it. If a church or school house was to be built, it was but little trouble to do it. The two newspapers in the place, the *News-Graphic* and the *Hamiltonian*, are ever on the watch for opportunity to say something or do something for the town, and however widely they may differ as to party politics, they are of one party and one opinion when the interests of the town are to be considered.

The merchants and business men, too, are gentlemen of integrity and high character, and their reputation in this regard has become proverbial. No scandals of defalcation, embezzlement, or breaches of faith have ever existed among them, and no complaints of short weights, scant measures, and extortionate prices at their hands are heard. The financial and commercial standing of the business men are first class. Though not millionaires, they are "solid." Nearly every man's paper is as good as gold, and his word is as good as his paper.

Two popular banking houses with ample capital; two enterprising handsomely printed, and really ably conducted newspapers; two splendid hotels whose bills of fare and accommodation are unsurpassed in the interior of the State; a magnificent $15,000 school house, numerous church buildings, a commodious, well-arranged public hall; beside steam flour mills, grain elevators, machine shops, splendid stores and shops — these are among the institutions that make Hamilton the busy, enterprising, substantial town that she is — not forgetting by any means, her first-class railroad, the Hannibal & St. Joseph, which gives her easy and speedy connection with the outside world. The present population is not far from 1,800.

INCORPORATIONS.

Hamilton was first incorporated by the county court, as a town, August 3, 1868, on petition of M. A. Low and others. The boundaries of the town were declared to be as follows: —

Commencing at the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of section No. 13, in township 57, range 28; running thence south to the center of section No. 24, in said township and range; thence west to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of said last named section; thence south to the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of said last named sec-

tion; thence west to the southwest corner of said last named section; thence north to the northwest corner of said last named section; thence west to the southwest corner of section No. 14, in said township and range; thence north to the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of said section 14; thence east to the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of said section 13, the place of beginning. And that the common in said town is bounded as follows, to wit: On the north by School Street, on the east by Hughes Street, on on the south by Park Street, and on the west by Frame Street.

The first board of trustees was composed of Geo. S. Lamson, Anthony Rohrbough, F. P. Low, J. N. Morton, and Wm. Partin. The first chairman of the board was F. P. Low, and the secretary was Marcus A. Low.

The town was governed under this incorporation by a board of trustees until October 5, 1880, when, by a vote of 112 to 21, it was organized under the laws of the State as a city of the fourth class, which it now is. The mayors under the recent incorporation have been J. F. Naugle, to April, 1881; B. M. Dilley, from April, 1881, to December, 1882; Crosby Johnson, from December, 1882, to May, 1885; and S. M, Young, from May, 1885, to the present. The city clerks have been B. M. Dilley, E. D. Rearden, R. G. Dildine, and L. M. Love. The city's affairs have been admirably managed, and at present the corporation is entirely out of debt and has a considerable sum in its treasury.

CHURCHES OF HAMILTON.

M. E. Church.—The first organization of this church dates from the year 1867, and the following year the building, a frame, was erected at a cost, including the bell, of near by $4,000. The pastors have been Revs. J. G. Thompson, H. S. Beardsley, H. Chadeayan, W. G. Fowler, A. M. Brown, L. V. Ismond, J. W. Bovee, Isaac Hill, Wm. Hanley, W. F. Clayton, W. H. Welton, Thos. Wolcott, A. H. Powell and D. H. Johns. Two notable events in the history of the church are the revival meetings in 1878, when 127 new names were placed on the church rolls, and the rebuilding of the parsonage in 1884, which was accomplished at a cost of $675. At present the church numbers 155 members, the Sabbath-school 100 scholars, both in effective working condition. The latter is superintended by R. G. Dildine.

Christian Church.—In the fall of 1865, Elder Samuel Rice organized a congregation of the Christian Church at Hamilton, with but 17 members. Services were held somewhat irregularly until 1873, when the organization failing to be self-supporting, they were abandoned. In 1873, Elder James Whitt came to Hamilton to make his home, and

soon after his arrival he interested himself in gathering together the faithful members of the Christian organization, and services were held in private houses until in July, 1876, when a reorganization was effected with 35 members. In 1878, a frame church was erected which cost about $800. Although the organization has never had a regular pastor, the following elders have ministered to it, viz.: Revs. James Whitt, P. R. Claypoole, S. P. Johnson, W. S. Trader, John F. Jordan and L. A. Engle. The present membership is 85.

Baptist Church. — The first Baptist Church of Hamilton was organized in 1868. Rev. B. Whiteley, W. P. Withers, I. C. Griffing, E. H. Green, James Highland, Frances Whiteley and Nancy Bustee were the original members. The church building, a frame, was built in 1877, at a cost of $2,000. The pastors have been Revs. B. Whiteley, W. H. Dolby, F. J. Leavitt, J. E. Petty, T. S. M. Kenney, and W. G. Thomas. Present membership, 139. The Sabbath-school has 80 scholars and is superintended by Dr. P. N. Norton.

Congregational Church. — The history of the first Congregational Church of Hamilton may thus be summarized: It was organized September 25, 1868; original members, Rev. Wm. Wilmott, Clara E. Wilmott, Nancy M. Perkins, Leonidas Keck, Sarah E. Keck, Margaret M. Courter, Benj. Livermore, Mary Livermore, Ebenezer Foster, John B. Tattershall, Mrs. Gee and Mrs. Barnes; the church house, a frame, was built in 1870, at a cost of $2,200, and dedicated May 8, of that year, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. E. B. Turner, then the State superintendent of mission churches; pastors, Revs. Wm. Wilmott, G. G. Perkins, Thos. T. Wicks, B. P. West, L. E. Danks, and R. J. Matthews; present membership, 33. The Sabbath-school has 45 members, its being superintendent Rev. R. J. Matthews.

Episcopal.— Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church of Hamilton had at one time 14 communicants, but this number has been reduced by deaths and removals to three or four. Some of the first members were Mrs. Geo. Reddie, Mrs. Brosius, and Miss Alma Clark. The church building was erected in 1870, and consecrated April 28, 1871, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Robertson. It is a frame and cost, including the site, about $1,400. Rev. J. H. Waterman and Rev. Moore have been the pastors who have served the church.

Presbyterian. — The first Presbyterian Church of Hamilton was organized in April, 1867, the constituent members being William and Lucinda Gibson, George and Mary Wilson, Wm. G. and Lucinda Stewart, Andrew and Elizabeth King, S. P. Wilson, Saml. Quick,

Miss Mary McAdoo, and Jane Collins. The pastors have been Revs. J. P. Fox, Joel Kennedy, Wm. M. Reed, T. C. Armstrong, J. C. Young, and H. W. Rogers. Present membership, 76; number of scholars in the Sabbath-school, 113; superintendent, W. T. Lindley. The church building is a frame.

SECRET ORDERS.

Royal Arch Chapter. — Hamilton Chapter No. 45, A. F. and A. M., was chartered October 8, 1868. The original members were Wm. Wilmot, high priest; W. Griffin, king, W. P. Withers, scribe; John Courter, W. W. Orr, J. S. Orr, J. L. Filson, J. J. Squire, H. J. Post, and John B. Sherman. The present membership is 55.

Masonic Lodge. — At one time there were three Masonic bodies in Hamilton, viz.: Hamilton Lodge No. 224, Hamilton Chapter No. 45, and Kadosh Commandery No. 21, beside Eastern Star Lodge No. 122. The commandery, however, has been removed to Cameron. Hamilton Lodge No. 224 was instituted by Grand Master John D. Vincil. The dispensation was issued June 25, 1867, and the charter October 14th following. The charter members were Willis Griffin, master; Wm. Partin and Wm. G. Stewart, wardens; Geo. S. Lamson, treasurer; Otis B. Richardson, secretary; S. G. Anderson, chaplain, Howard F. Baker and A. J. Bessmer, deacons; T. P. Ward and Albert G. Davis, stewards; and F. W. Burt, H. H. Houghton, J. M. Kemper, Marcus A. Low, Cortland M. Morrow, B. F. Van Buren, Geo. S. Wilson. The present master is Joseph W. Harper and the secretary is A. R. Torrey. The lodge meets in a good hall and has a membership of 65.

Odd Fellows. — Eden Lodge No. 190, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 28, 1868, the charter members being James McAdoo, noble grand; W. W. Giles, vice grand; J. H. Nunn, secretary; Wm. Echelberry, treasurer; A. Kindig, Isaac R. Esteb, and a few others. The present membership is 90, and there is no better lodge in the State than this. It meets in a hall of its own, which cost nearly $2,500. The present noble grand is J. A. Austin; the vice grand, F. M. Masters; the secretary, C. H. Lampton, and the treasurer, T. H. Hare.

Hamilton Encampment No. 77, was organized May 24, 1874.

THE HAMILTON DISTRICT FAIR ASSOCIATION.

This association, which is such a prominent factor in the enterprise of Hamilton, was organized November 18, 1882, at a meeting held in Anderson's hall. The first board of directors was composed of Chas. McCrary, of Daviess county; E. P. Tiffin, of Ray, J. N. Rozzell, of

Breckinridge township, Caldwell county; Ira Houghton and E. H. Craig, of Fairview; Joab Houghton, of Kingston; T. D. George, of Lincoln; James Cowgill, J. S. Orr, J. W. Harper, R. D. Paxton, Joseph Anderson, and J. F. Spratt, of Hamilton.

The first executive officers were J. S. Orr, president; J. W. Harper, vice-president; A. C. Menefee, secretary; J. F. Spratt, treasurer.

Ten days after the organization of the association, it purchased 70 acres of land for grounds, for $3,000; but afterwards sold 30 acres to George Thompson, and March 1, 1883, bought 40 acres more (sw. nw. sec. 13–57–28) for $1,710.

The first charter of the association was issued April 27, 1883, and under it the capital stock was $7,225. A dividend of ten per cent was declared on the first year. August 18, 1884, the charter was amended and the stock declared increased, under the law, to $10,000.

The first fair of the association was held August 28, 29, 30, and 31, 1883. The receipts were $2,740.68, and the premiums paid amounted to $1,548.30. The receipts from all sources the first year of the existence of the association were $9,966.36, and the expenditures $9,331.92, leaving a balance in the treasury at the end of the first year of $624.44.

At present the association is in excellent condition financially. It owes no man a cent, and has money in its treasury. It has recently expended $700 in the improvement of its driving track, and its buildings are valued at $3,000.

The officers for 1884 were J. W. Harper, president; J. S. Orr, vice-president; R. B. Houston, treasurer; the first three named composed the executive committee. The directors were C. L. McCrary, J. W. Harper, J. S. Orr, J. F. Spratt, A. C. Menefee, R. D. Paxton, R. G. Whitman, J. N. Rozzell, J. A. Crane, James Cowgill, T. D. George, E. P. Tiffin, Jos. Anderson.

The officers for 1885 were R. G. Whitman, president; Jos. Anderson, vice-president; J. F. Spratt, treasurer; A. C. Menefee, secretary. Directors — J. S. Orr, Ira Houghton, Jos. Anderson, Geo. Gurley, Jno. F. Spratt, R. D. Paxton, Chas. McCrary, J. N. Rozzell, C. S. Crane, T. D. George, W. G. Merryman, Geo. F. Rogers, R. G. Whitman.

The officers for 1886 are Joseph Anderson, president; James Cowgill, vice-president; J. F. Spratt, treasurer; A. C. Menefee, secretary.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ABEL ALLEN

(Farmer, Section 7, Post-office, Kidder).

Though now in his sixty-ninth year, Mr. Allen is well preserved in mind and body, active to a remarkable degree, and as energetic and industrious as many men at 40. His entire life has been one of activity and perseverance and not without the substantial rewards which must necessarily follow such close application. His fine farm embraces 360 acres of land, on which is one of the best orchards to be found in the county. This land is being cultivated to advantage. Mr. A. was born in Surry, N. H., October 6, 1816. His father, also Abel Allen, had in his family four sons and three daughters, of whom two sons and two daughters are still living. Young Abel worked on the home farm until he reached his majority, receiving in the meantime as liberal an education as could be obtained at that early day. March 27, 1842, he was married to Miss Lucinda S. Mackintosh, of Canton, Mass., a granddaughter of Roger Sherman. She died March 2, 1850, leaving four children: Abel, Jr., Theodore P., Delana A., and Lucinda S., all living save the last named, who died at the age of 27 years. In 1853 Mr. Allen came from New Hampshire to Columbia county, Wis., where he was engaged in farming until 1868, then settling in Caldwell county, this State. December 24, 1851, he was again married, Miss Harriet Robbins, of Acton, Mass., becoming his wife. The fruits of this second marriage are two boys, George W., who died in infancy, and Moses G. Mr. Allen was clerk of the town of Leeds, Columbia county, Wis., for eight years during his residence there. He is a man of liberal views and his wife is a lady of culture and refinement. They are respected by all.

WILLIAM ALTMAN

(Dealer in Stock, Hamilton).

It is a fact to be deprecated that there are those people in every community who do not appreciate the influence exerted by the public school system of the present day, expressing the opinion that because they have gotten through life well enough their children need not waste time in endeavoring to obtain something which will not prove of practical benefit. At the same time another class must not be lost sight of, those who, by their aid and encouragement, do much to build up and promote excellence in study in these schools. Such a man is William Altman, who, though in possession of a good farm and comfortable competence, has removed into Hamilton for the express purpose of permitting his children to attain to such knowledge

as comes within the limit and scope of the city school. Mr. Altman was born in Holmes county, O., September 5, 1847, his father being Elijah Altman, a Pennsylvanian by birth. His worthy companion was formerly Miss Mary Beck, of Ohio nativity. Leaving the State of his birth when 12 years old, William moved to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he was brought up as a farmer's boy. His home continued to be in that locality until he came to Hamilton, Caldwell county, Mo., in 1869. Here he owns a farm of 240 acres, land unexcelled for fertility and adaptation to stock interests. In his stock business Mr. Altman displays a thorough acquaintance with his animals, and he is reputed a man cautious and safe in all transactions. His present possessions have been gained entirely through his own unaided efforts. In 1871 he was married to Miss Anna Jones, who came originally from Pennsylvania, and to them two daughters have been born, Rosabelle and Mattie J. It is needless to say that these girls fully appreciate the advantages which they now enjoy. Mr. A. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM C. ATHERTON

(Carpenter and Contractor, Hamilton).

In this county and the country surrounding it are many fine buildings, models of architectural skill and beauty, such as only a thorough master of his trade could expect to erect. None, however, show to better advantage, or are finer specimens of mechanical ability, than the Hamilton school building, a structure built by Mr. Atherton. Besides this he has constructed many others of less importance. His chosen calling he learned in Boston, whither he had gone from his native home in Maine for the especial purpose. A New Englander by birth and bringing up, he was born in Waterford, Oxford county, Me., March 25, 1820. William was the eldest of ten children born to Crombie and Mary (Wheeler) Atherton, his parents also having been natives of the Pine-tree State. After fully preparing himself for carpentering and contracting, William left Boston in 1857 and went to St. Paul, Minn., which continued to be his residence for four years. Returning eastward, he settled in Pennsylvania, Venango county, and remained there until coming to Caldwell county, Mo., in September, 1866, — nearly 20 years ago. Since then he has been prominently interested in the building prosperity of the county, and the personal pride which he has always manifested in his work has doubtless been a great cause of his popularity as a contractor. Mr. Atherton was married in 1865 to Miss Elizabeth B. Seeley, of Wayne county, N. Y. Francis M., May I. and Edith are the names of their three children. In his religious belief Mr. A. is a Universalist. He is connected with the I. O. G. T.

JUDGE J. A. AUSTIN

(Hamilton).

Prominent among the citizens of Hamilton, as well as of Caldwell county, Mo., stands the name of Austin — a prominence arising from

personal worth as well as from distinguished family connection and honorable ancestry. Jacob Austin was a native of New York State and always made it his home; he was a farmer by occupation, and a man whose ideas of farming were of the most advanced type. His wife's maiden name was Theresa Allen, also of New York nativity, and a woman well worthy to have been the companion of such a husband. Among the children born to them was the subject of this sketch, a son whose early impressions were at once directed towards the channels of agricultural pursuits. His birth occurred in Oneida county, N. Y., January 9, 1825, and until 1865 Mr. Austin remained among the scenes of his childhood. In that year he came to Missouri and selected a farm site in New York township, this county, where he purchased 700 acres of land. Here he continued to give his attention to farming and stock raising for 12 years. In 1869 his superior intelligence and fine abilities became recognized by the numerous friends whom he had gathered around him in his new home and he was elected county judge, a position the duties of which he discharged for four years, and in such a manner as to give assurance to honorable people that they had the right man in the right place. When efforts were put forth to start the Hamilton Savings Bank he took active part in its organization and was subsequently made its president, his recognized financial judgment in matters of business rendering him a most suitable officer in that capacity. The entire life of Judge Austin has been one upon which he can look back with pride and satisfaction, for it has been attended with the substantial success which only comes of close application and energetic effort to works chosen. At this time he owns 30 acres of land adjoining Hamilton, on which he has erected a commodious and attractive dwelling and other necessary and convenient buildings. It is a fact worthy of mention that upon first coming here his course in the erection of such substantial improvements was severely criticised by the very persons who have since adopted his ideas in regard to home comforts and surroundings. Judge Austin excels in one thing if in no other — obtaining the best prices for the produce, etc., that he may sell. He is a plain, unassuming farmer, but of sound, practical judgment, and highly respected by every one. December 25, 1853, he was married to Miss Irene Graves, an estimable lady, who was born in Jefferson county, N. Y. They have had three children: Fred, now at Osborn; Ella, the wife of Joseph Anderson, Esq., a leading citizen of Hamilton; and Albert. The judge is a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM WALLACE BALDWIN

(Farmer, Section 7, Post-office, Hamilton).

The intelligence of any community is greatly augmented by the advanced educational facilities which it sustains; and it is a well known fact that to a limited few is due the credit of keeping up and supporting an educational interest in a town or county. Caldwell county is fortunate in numbering among her citizens one who has

given much attention to the advantages afforded for the youth of her various districts to attend school. He comes from a state recognized for her intellectual worth — New York — having been born in Madison county, September 23, 1838. Of four children born to his parents, Moses and Ruth (Miles) Baldwin, he was the youngest, and much of the responsibility of the duties of the home farm were placed upon him. His father was a native of Massachusetts, and as his adopted calling in life followed the plow. Upon his place William was reared to manhood, great pains being taken with his early training; his education was obtained in the common schools. The outbreak of the late Civil War caused him to enter the Federal army and for three years he was a member of Co. G, 157th New York infantry; with that command he participated in the battles of Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, bombardment of Fort Sumter on Morris Island, and others. Subsequently he returned to New York and made his home there until January 1, 1870, when he came to this county. His farm embraces over 92 acres of land and is conducted in a manner characteristic of most Eastern farmers, its improvements being neat and convenient. Mr. Baldwin was married in May, 1865, to a lady originally from the same county as himself — Miss Ophelia Watson. She died, however, in September, 1869, leaving one son, William W. In 1870 Miss Etta P. Alden became Mr. B.'s second wife, and to them three children have been given, Etta F., Minnie D., and Charles C. Mr. Baldwin is a member of the G. A. R.

THOMAS BENNETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Hamilton).

It is a recognized fact that among those who have made their home in this county the men of foreign birth have contributed their full share to the development and prosperity of a community known as one of the best in this portion of the State. And it is also apparent that those of English nativity have occupied no inferior position in all matters tending to the improvement and continued progress of Caldwell county. Mr. Bennett is a man who has come up in the affairs of life solely through his own individual efforts. Born in England, March 14, 1831, he passed his youth and early manhood there and in 1855 emigrated to the United States, where he commenced to carve out a career which has been of great credit to him. Landing at New York, he soon settled in Adams county, Ill., living there for eight years, and afterwards became located in Hancock county, of the same State. Some five years later, or in 1871, he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., where he has since been engaged actively and industriously in farming and stock raising. He owns 160 acres of excellent land, with good improvements, and is managing it in a careful, thorough manner. The stock interest is receiving a considerable part of his attention. Mr. Bennett's wife is also of English ancestry and birth. Her maiden name was Betsey A. Gibson, to whom he was married in 1856. They have a family of 11 children: Harriet,

wife of Hiram Smith; James, Elizabeth, wife of William Howard; Mary A., now Mrs. L. Eckelbery; William, John H., Minnie, Sadie, Effie, Nancy, Jane and Mertie. One son, Frederick Thomas, was poisoned at the age of 9 by eating berries. Mr. Bennett is truly one of the well respected men in this township, and by his quiet, unpretentious course has made many friends, and at the same time been very successful.

DANIEL BOOTH

(Cashier of the Hamilton Savings Bank, Hamilton).

Though now only in his forty-fifth year, Mr. Booth is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of Hamilton. He has become possessed of a comfortable competence, and his career in later years has been a repetition of the history of his earlier life — one of energy, perseverance and close adherence to the chosen channels of business life. Until long after reaching manhood Mr. Booth was engaged in following agricultural pursuits, the calling to which he had very naturally been reared by his father, John Booth, a man well known in the community where he resided and one recognized for his success as a farmer. He was a Virginian by birth and in early life married Miss Elizabeth Radcliff, who became the mother of Daniel. He was the fifth child in a family of six children, his birth occurring in Vinton county, O., where his father had permanently located, May 25, 1841. This continued to be his home for many years, his time being passed without any events of special importance until 1872. His education was an ordinary one, such as the common schools afforded, but his opportunities were appreciated to the best advantage. In the year just mentioned Mr. Booth decided to come West with his wife, whom he had recently married, and upon reaching this county settled here on a farm. Before leaving Vinton county, however, he had been selected by the citizens of the county as a person well fitted for the position of sheriff. For four years he discharged the duties of this office with marked efficiency and with credit. In 1881, becoming possessed of a desire to enter more actively into business life, he removed to Hamilton and was subsequently largely instrumental in establishing the bank with which he is now connected as cashier. Its president is Crosby Johnson, a well known and influential resident of this place, and the capital stock of the bank amounts to $50,000. Good dividends are annually paid on the stock represented. Besides his portion in this institution Mr. B. is considerably interested in merchandising, being connected with two of the large mercantile establishments of Hamilton. As a business man he is regarded as safe, reliable and prudent, and his success is largely due to the caution which he has ever exercised in his transactions. It was in October, 1871, that his marriage to Miss Helen Pugh occurred. She was the daughter of E. B. and Cassandra Pugh. Mr. and Mrs. Booth have a family of two children: Lizzie and Bertha. In his political preferences Mr. B. is Democratic.

ALSTON BOWMAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

In endeavoring to trace the ancestry of Mr. Bowman we find that as far back as can be gone he is of Swiss origin — that is to say his great-grandfather, Drury Bowman, was himself of Swiss descent. His son was born in England, and was the husband of a lady of German birth. To them was born Vincent Bowman, the father of Alston. Vincent Bowman's birthplace was in Amherst, Va., and after reaching manhood he married, Miss Jane McLean becoming his wife. She was a native of Westmoreland county, Pa., and a daughter of Charles and Elizabeth McLean, *née* West, who after their marriage continued to make their home in Westmoreland county for many years. The father of Charles McLean came originally from Ireland, and survived to a remarkable old age, dying when about 100 years old. Alston Bowman, the eldest of his parents' family of nine children, was born June 18, 1818, in Nicholas county, Ky. In that State he passed his time in attendance at the primitive schools of the period and at such work as he could accomplish upon the home farm until 12 or 14 years old, when he accompanied his parents to Brown county, O. This continued to be their home for about five years, the next settlement being made in Marshall county, Ill. For 31 years Mr. Alston Bowman lived in that county, following the life of a farmer. His career during that time was one unmarked by other than ordinary events, but at the same time, not without substantial results. In 1865 he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and almost immediately engaged in the lumber business at Hamilton, conducting a successful trade for quite a while. But disposing of his interests in this business he again turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and to this he has since devoted himself. Though residing in town he has in his possession 360 acres of good land which is now being cultivated. Mr. Bowman has passed the allotted age of three score years and ten, but time has dealt gently with him, and he bids fair to see many more summers. He and his worthy wife are among the truly respected residents of this place. Mrs. Bowman was formerly Miss Johanna Story, a native of Fleming county, Ky. The names of their four children are Ambrose M., Albert L., Emily M., and Charles M.

CHARLES E. BOROFF

(Dealer in Books, Stationery, Toys, Confectionery, etc., Hamilton).

The success which has attended the career of this young business man is something remarkable, and the position to which he has risen since commencing for himself is one which a person might feel satisfied to enjoy after many years of business life. Upon establishing his house Mr. Boroff had but $300, but this small amount was invested to good advantage and has brought many returns. So prosperous has he been, and such ability has he displayed, that in 1885 he was en-

abled to erect a new brick building, 44 x 80 feet in dimensions, the lower floor of which is devoted to two attractive store rooms. And on the floor above he has supplied a long felt want in the opening of a skating rink, the floor of which is of hard maple, and as all lovers of the sport know the best material to be found for skating purposes. Mr. Boroff was born at Dayton, O., March 3, 1858, his parents also being natives of the Buckeye State — Henry and Margaret Boroff, *nèe* Downer. The former was a mechanic by occupation. Of their family of five children Charles was the youngest. He was brought up in Ohio as a farmer's boy, but upon coming to this county in 1878 he engaged in the book business, which he has since conducted, and with the substantial results already referred to. Personally Mr. Boroff is held in even higher esteem, if such a thing is possible, than in business circles, and all concede that he merits his success.

TINSLEY BROWN, M. D.

(Hamilton).

To omit at least an outline of the life of Dr. Brown's father, George Brown, would be an error greatly regretted, for although he was not identified with the interests of Caldwell county for as long a period as many, yet the memory he left and, above all, the worthy family of children which survive him, renders it most desirable that his name be favorably mentioned. George Brown was born May 4, 1822, in Vinton county, O. In growing up he was taught the rudiments of farm life, a calling to which he ever adhered, and with results far from being unsuccessful. In 1847 he married Miss Jane Wilkinson, of the same county as himself, and they continued to remain there until removing to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1873. Mr. Brown departed this life January 13, 1880, leaving a family of a wife and five children to mourn the loss of one who had been to them a loving husband, father and counsellor. Their names are Tinsley, Lyman D., Howard J., Riley W. and Emma J. One son, Irvin, died July 25, 1874, when 22 years old. At the present time the three brothers of Dr. Brown are engaged in the conduct of a shoe store in this place. Tinsley Brown first saw the light of day December 23, 1849, in Vinton county, O., in the same house in which his father was born. His education was carefully watched over by his father and in addition to the primary instruction received in the common schools of his native place he obtained a course of study in the Normal School at Bloomington, Ill. It may have been this insight into advanced books of learning which caused him to adopt the profession of medicine as his calling in life. Howbeit, he read under the supervision of Drs. R. Ressegrews and Mitchell and subsequently was admitted as a student into the Missouri Medical College in 1874. After graduating in 1876 he began practicing in Caldwell county, continued it one year and then went to Kansas, where he remained eight months. In order to better qualify himself and attain to a more thorough knowledge in his profession, Dr. Brown attended lectures in New York during the winters

of 1880–81, and since that time has been in his present location. His qualifications as a physician are well known, in fact too much so to need any words of praise from us. He is connected with the Caldwell County Medical Association, Grand River and Missouri Medical Associations, and the American Medical Association. May 18, 1881, the Doctor was united in marriage to Miss Hettie I. Martin, of Hamilton, Mo., who was born in Van Buren county, Ia., June 15, 1858. She died November 1, 1883, leaving two children, Merle and Hettie I. The latter died January 5, 1884.

ROBERT S. CASH

(Of the firm of Cash, Cowgill & Co., Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps, etc., Hamilton).

Robert S. Cash, the second of four sons in the family of Alburn W. and Eliza A. (Robinson) Cash, was born in Christian county, Ky., August 10, 1851. His father's birth occurred April 18, 1814, in Amherst county, Va., from which locality he subsequently removed to Warren county, Ky., and later on to Logan county, of the same State, where he attended to a large practice acquired by incessant labor in the medical profession. His wife was a native of Christian county, Ky. The names of the brothers of Robert S. were James F., Dudley F. and Oscar O. Robert directed all his energies to farm work in the county of his birth until 17 years old, when, May 1, 1869, he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., his journeying here being somewhat different from the manner in which he might make the trip at the present day. Now it was that he began the career which has been one of special note in recent years. Eager and willing to do for himself, he commenced working as a farm hand for Mr. Thos. D. George, and while in his employ, with indomitable energy and industry, attended school during the winter seasons, subsequently entering as a student the Kirksville Normal School. Mr. Cash worked for Mr. George some five years, then entering into partnership with him in the stock business, which was continued for two and a half years. The dry goods business next received his attention, and at Breckinridge he opened out a store with Mr. J. D. Thompson, May 8, 1878, the firm being known as Thompson & Cash. After a period of about two years and eight months its style was changed to Russell, Cash & Trosper, and a year later it became Cash, Trosper & Co. In 1882 Mr. Cash came to Hamilton and at this time the present establishment of Cash, Cowgill & Co. was formed, a house without a superior in the commercial circle of this or adjacent counties. These gentlemen are both men of strict business capacity, thoroughly posted in everything that goes to make up a representative business establishment. Their stock embraces the latest and finest goods contained in the various lines carried, including dry goods, clothing, carpets, boots, shoes, hats, caps, etc., and these are placed at a price within the reach of all. Surely in the perusal of such a life history will be found encouragement for all, and especially for young men. With only his individual merits,

by moral and commercial rectitude, by prompt attention to business, he has already — at the age of 34 years — attained to honorable distinction as a merchant and an untarnished name in commercial circles. Thus soon has he carved success on his youthful banner. Mr. Cash belongs to the Baptist Church. He was married October 3, 1882, to Miss Pattie E. Vaughan, whose natal place was Estill county, Ky., born in 1859. Her parents were James W. and Mary E. Vaughan. They have one son, who bears his father's name. Mr. C. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. His wife is connected with the Christian Church.

W. F. CATRON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Post-office, Hamilton).

Considering that Mr. Catron is still a young man, and that he began for himself with but little means, his career has been a more than ordinarily successful one. At the age of 36, he is now quite a property holder in this county, all his possessions having been accumulated by persevering and incessant industry. He owes his nativity to Caldwell county, N. C., where he was born January 20, 1849, being one of 10 children which blessed the union of John and Elizabeth (Dula) Catron. The father was a Virginian by birth. The mother was born in Caldwell county, N. C. The names of the other members of the family were Virginia, Mary, now Mrs. Pfost; Thomas, Corrana, now Mrs. Turner; James, Sophia, now Mrs. Bliss; Laura, Fice, and one, John, deceased. In 1866 the parents became located in Clay county, Mo., from which they removed to this county two years later — in 1868. The home farm embraces 250 acres, cultivated in a manner which only comes of thorough knowledge of farm life and a deep experience in matters pertaining to agriculture. Mr. Catron, Sr., died in 1875 but the mother is still living, an estimable lady and respected by all who know her. W. F., as the eldest son in the family, has full charge of the farm. He is unmarried. Of the raising of fine horses he is making a specialty and he has some excellent animals on his place.

FRANK CLARK

(Proprietor of the Hamilton Flouring Mills, Hamilton).

Mr. Clark is conceded to be one of the leading spirits of Caldwell county. His father, Henry Clark, was a native of Rhode Island, and by occupation a miller. The history of this man in the capacity of milling, as well as other branches of business, shows him to be possessed of great energy and business tact, qualities which have descended to his son to a remarkable degree, added to which is the fact that his industry, prompt attention to business and shrewd, legitimate transactions in the affairs of the world, have secured him a situation that other and more experienced men have failed to attain. Henry Clark was married after reaching manhood to Miss Aurilla Eldredge, of Connecticut birth, and of the family of children which she bore three are living, Frank, Elmer E. and Wilbur J. The former accom-

panied his parents to Missouri in 1870. He was born in Vernon, Tolland county, Conn., October 22, 1852, and from a very early period in his existence devoted himself to milling, an occupation the minutest details of which he thoroughly understands. Since 1874 he has carried on business for himself. When his father first came to Caldwell county he purchased the Hamilton Mills, then owned by Mr. Austin. These mills had been erected and fitted by John Sigman, Esq., who sold to Mr. Austin, and the latter, as stated, to Mr. Clark. In 1874, Frank Clark bought the interest of his father in the mill, and has since conducted the well known Hamilton Mills with signal success. On September 28, 1878, a fire destroyed this property, but in six months after Mr. Clark, not to be discouraged by this unfortunate mishap, had them soon rebuilt and in running order. In 1882 it became a full roller mill, and at this time has a capacity of turning out 125 barrels of flour per day, the quality of which is well and favorably known, being surpassed by none in Northwest Missouri. It meets with a ready sale, the demand more than equaling the supply. In addition to this interest he deals extensively in grain. Mr. Clark is one of the organizers of the Hamilton Coal Company, of which he is now President. He was married October 22, 1874, to Miss Nettie L. Eldredge, who was born in Connecticut. Mr. C. is a Knight Templar in the Masonic order. No man has been more prosperous in the accumulation of wealth than Mr. Clark, and he certainly has as much energy as any one in the county. A good miller, an excellent financier and salesman, he is ever ready to aid to the utmost any movement which he thinks will tend to benefit Hamilton.

JACOB CLEM

(Farmer and Dealer in and Breeder of Poland-China Hogs and Short-Horn Cattle, Section 15, Post-office, Hamilton).

Every life has a history of its own; and although in appearance it may seem to possess little to distinguish it from others, yet there are marks and characteristics which give a distinct individuality. A marked activity has been noticeable in the career of Mr. Clem. He was the son of Noah and Magdaline Clem, *née* Ridenour, the former a native of Virginia, and was himself born in Allen county, Ind., December 2, 1841. The seventh child and second son of eleven living children, he was brought up to a farm experience, following it in connection with the raising of stock in the State of his birth until coming to Caldwell county, Mo., in October, 1865. From that time to the present his life has been one of energy, close application and steady adherence to his chosen calling. His farm consists of 403 acres of excellent land, well suited to the successful conduct of a stock business. A person would have to go a long way before finding a herd of cattle superior to the twenty-five head of thoroughbred Shorthorns which he owns. These embrace representatives from the well known families of Goodness, Daisies, Rubys, Lady Elizabeth, Mistress Mott and others, all of which are registered when over one year old.

In the breeding of Poland-China hogs much care is given to secure only the best breed to be obtained. These animals are also registered in the American Poland-China Record. At the head of the Shorthorns is a Bracelet, Bracelet Duke IV (61,820), sired by Vice Count Oxford VII (49,489). Mr. Clem's judgment in matters pertaining to stock is everywhere recognized for its true worth. Of thorough-going habits, his success is natural. He belongs to the A. O. U. W., in which he is a Select Knight. Mr. C.'s wife was formerly Miss Minerva J. Grove, to whom he was married October 26, 1869. She was born in April, 1850, in Caldwell county, and is the mother of six children: Nora E., Nathan M., Robert E., Noah R., Edith and Ira.

J. F. COLBY

(Of the firm of J. F. Colby & Co., Lumber Dealers, Hamilton).

A native of Springfield, Sullivan county, N. H., Mr. Colby was born February 18, 1823. To one acquainted with him it might be readily supposed that he was brought up in New England, for there is something about a person from that portion of the country which is at once known wherever observed. In 1832, or when about 9 years old, he accompanied his parents to Connecticut, and from that State to Rhode Island, where young Colby remained until attaining to manhood. At the age of 18 he commenced to learn the mercantile and manufacturing business, in one or the other of which he has since been engaged. In 1868 he came to Missouri and settled in this county, soon embarking in the lumber business, which he carried on for some time alone. But at this writing his son, William F. Colby, a young man of recognized business capacity, is associated with him. Their stock is large and complete in all lines and their yard is one of the best appointed on the line of the Hannibal & St Joseph Railroad. They command an extensive trade from a long distance in every direction, and in addition to their lumber interests carry full assortments of building material, hair, lime, plaster, cement, as well as doors, sash, blinds, mouldings, etc., selected to give the best satisfaction to their patrons. Mr. Colby was largely interested in the organization of the Hamilton Coal Company, and in view of his labors in this direction was made president of the company. He has been three times married, his first wife, formerly Miss Adaline Foskett, of Charlton, Mass., having died in 1862. William F. Folby was the issue of this union. His second marriage was to Miss Caroline Johnson, of Rhode Island nativity, whose death occurred in 1868. In 1870 Mr. C. was married to Miss Mary Newton, who was born in Bolivar, Allegany county, N. Y. Three children have blessed this union: Alice, Elizabeth and Emma.

William F. Colby owes his nativity to Rhode Island, where he was born January 23, 1856. He came with his father to Missouri in the year above mentioned, and has since been with him in the business which they are now so successfully conducting. His marriage to Miss Libbie Van Winkle was consummated June 24, 1884. She was born in Ohio.

WILLIAM C. COLE

(Fruit-grower and Nurseryman, Section 4, Post- office, Hamilton).

To successfully conduct any business it is very evident that one must not only keep thoroughly posted as to advances made in different callings, but it is necessary that additions to the qualities and varieties of various articles should be made. This is as true in fruit-growing and the nursery business as in any other occupation, and it is with pardonable pride that Mr. Cole can point to the progress made in his pursuits since his location here. He owns 100 acres of land a part of which is devoted to the nursery business and the raising of fruit and vegetables, in the latter of which he is unexcelled. His nursery embraces stock of all varieties adopted to this section and soil, and there is a constant increase of new varieties. Mr. Cole was born in Portage county, O., April 14, 1827, and was the son of Jedadiah and Elizabeth Cole, *née* Noah, the latter a native of Pennsylvania. The father was a Canadian-Frenchman by nativity, his occupation being that of a farmer and carpenter. William was reared upon a farm and in 1849 went to Georgia, in company with a cousin of Mrs. Garfield. He remained in that State for 20 years, at first engaged in grafting fruit trees, but subsequently he turned his attention to the revival of the Revolutionary War claims and real estate transactions. Ten years were devoted to mining and to the mercantile business. Since 1869 Mr. Cole has been a resident of Caldwell county, and he has become well known to the people of this community. His success is steady and sure. November 15, 1853, his marriage to Miss Nancy N. Park was consummated. She was born in Hall county, Ga., and reared in Atlanta, her father being Henry Park, Esq. Their family consists of six children: Asenith, wife of E. H. Hill; Eva C., now Mrs. M. V. Bray; William, Perrino, Leticia and Alice.

HON. JAMES COWGILL

(Hamilton).

From the biography of every man there may be gleaned some lessons of genuine worth; for here we discover the secret of his success or failure. In the history of James Cowgill, one of Caldwell county's active and progressive citizens, we find much to commend. He was born in Henry county, Ind., April 2, 1848, and was the son of William and Rhoda (Phillips) Cowgill, of Kentucky and Virginia nativity respectively. The former was a close applicant to the pursuits of agriculture, and the son in growing on towards manhood was taught farming as an occupation. This does not mean simply that he learned how to attend to routine duties, but in everything connected with the successful conduct of a successful homestead thoroughly familiarized himself. The approach and subsequent continuance of civil war caused him to lay aside the implements of peace in order to take up the weapons of warfare, and in 1864 he became a member of

the 9th Indiana infantry. Included in the list of battles in which he took part might be mentioned two of special importance, Franklin and Nashville, besides others of less severity. Upon being mustered out at the close of the war, Mr. Cowgill returned home, continuing to remain there until 1868, when he was induced to come to Caldwell county, Mo. He at once identified himself with the more advanced farming and stock raising interests of this community, a position which he has continued to occupy since that time, and to what extent may be inferred when the fact is mentioned that he now owns a landed estate of 1,140 acres in Lincoln township. For several years past he has given particular attention to the stock business, with the same success which has characterized his labors in other directions. In 1883, in company with Mr. Robert S. Cash, he engaged in merchandising at Hamilton, a relation which has since been sustained. An exhaustive account of the business conducted by this well known establishment has been given in the biography of the career of Mr. Cash, preceding this, and in this connection let it be remarked that all that has been said there relating to the business capacity and popularily of Mr. Cash is equally applicable to Mr. Cowgill. In 1882 he was elected a member of the county court of Caldwell county, and as a judge his course was so marked with diligence, fidelity, fearlessness and integrity as to make him a great favorite with the bar. In his intercourse with the world he is outspoken and frank, discountenancing anything of a deceitful nature, unostentatious in manner, but the soul of honor. His public-spiritedness has been manifested on more than one occasion. September 22, 1867, Judge Cowgill took to wife Miss Permelia E. Myers, a native of this county. Her father was John Myers, Esq., an efficient and popular ex-sheriff of the county, who was ruthlessly murdered during the war. The Judge and wife have three children: Leah Effie, Jessie May and Cora F. Politically he is identified with the Democratic party.

JOHN D. COX, JR.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Hamilton).

One of the largest landholders in Caldwell county and a young man not yet 30 years of age, Mr. Cox has attained to a position in the community which one is apt to think belongs only to those older in years and experience. But the success which has thus far attended his course through life is deservedly bestowed, and none regret the circumstances which have tended to bring him forth among the representative men of Caldwell county. Mr. Cox is a worthy son of the county, having been born here November 10, 1856. His father was numbered with the pioneers of this locality, a man intimately associated with the farming and milling interests of the county in the primitive days of her growth. James Cox was a Virginian by birth, while his wife, whose maiden name was Sallie Brown, came originally from Kentucky. Two children of their family are now living. John D. Cox, while growing up, passed 10 years with his uncle, Dennis Cox, at Kings-

ton, and there acquired the practical knowledge of farming which proved to be the foundation of those habits of sterling, industrious farm life which have formed a part of his subsequent career. He owns in all over 900 acres of land, beautifully adapted to the various purposes for which it is used. His improvements upon the home place are above the average, and in every particular just suited to the many needs of a characteristic homestead. Mr. Cox is a married man, Miss Jennie Ford having become his wife January 5, 1879. An interesting family of two daughters have blessed this union, Nancy and Sallie. Mr. Cox gives considerable attention to the stock business.

WILLIAM H. CRAMBLIT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Cramblit, a popular and successful agriculturist of this township, is a native of Guernsey county, O., where he was born January 23, 1833. His father was Andrew Cramblit, who, after reaching manhood, took to wife Miss Susan Hawley; they were both born in Ohio, and as enterprising and progressive farmers of that advanced agricultural community instilled into their son those principles which have so marked his career in life. When young he was taken to Muskingum county to live with his grandparents, and from that time on for many years he either farmed or gave his attention to milling. In 1881 he left the State of his birth and took up his residence in Missouri, settling in Caldwell county, on the place which he now occupies. This embraces a landed estate of 200 acres, upon which are substantial improvements and all necessary buildings for the successful conduct of a good farm. Mr. C. is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Julia A. Honnold, of Muskingum county, O., and a daughter of James Honnold, Esq. Her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Roof. Their marriage was consummated in 1849 and to them six children have been born: Lida, wife of Rufus Jones; John J., Andrew P., Willie E., Minnie M. and James W. Mr. Cramblit is a member of the Methodist Church and also belongs to the A. F. and A. M. He was a member of the Federal army during the late war, having enlisted August 20, 1862, in the 114th Ohio volunteer infantry regiment. He took part in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Big Black River Bridge, and the sieges of Vicksburg and Blakely, Ala.

ALBERT GALLATIN DAVIS

(Retired, Hamilton).

Perhaps there is no man living in Caldwell county who is as well acquainted with its history as Albert G. Davis. Certainly there is no man better posted in its affairs from the first, and ever since his settlement here his one aim seems to have been an individual desire to do everything in such a manner that this vicinity would be benefited. He it was who laid out the town of Hamilton, and subsequently he

had charge of the sale of the town lots. For many years he did an extensive real estate business, becoming well known in that capacity, and he was also interested in merchandising, many of the present residents of the county remembering him as one of the early merchants here. Hamilton is especially indebted to him for the part he took in her growth and improvement, for in devious ways he gave to the outside world a knowledge of the superior advantages afforded to all classes in this community. Mr. Davis is now living on his farm of 80 acres adjoining Hamilton — one of the respected, highly esteemed citizens of the county. He is a native of Missouri, having been born in Howard county, March 12, 1820. His father was Augustus C. Davis, a Virginian by birth, and one of the number who followed Daniel Boone's trail to Missouri, his first settlement being made in Franklin township, Howard county, where he devoted his after life to farming. He was a son of Leonard Davis, the latter a son of Louis Cave Davis, who was one of seven sons that emigrated to the United States from England. Five of these were killed during the first and second wars with Great Britain. Augustus Davis departed this life in Howard county, Mo., in June, 1837. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Colson Holladay, a daughter of Ben Holladay, of Kentucky, and on her maternal side a Hampton, died in 1855. She had borne her husband nine children: Martin H., Augustus Cave, Thomas C., Owen S., Sylvester H., Pleasant I., Albert G., Tolbert J. and Wade Hampton. It was but natural that Albert G. Davis should be taught the rudiments of farm labor in growing up, an occupation to which he gave his attention afterwards for many years. His first visit, if such it could be called, to Caldwell county, was as a soldier in the Mormon War, under Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county; but in 1838 he returned home. On April 18, 1846, he again came to this county, and has continued to live here, closely identified with all its interest. His wife was formerly Miss Julia A. Penney, a daughter of Rev. Eli Penney. She was born in Anderson county, Ky. To them three children have been born, Mary F., Albert G. and Joseph H. It was in 1855 that Mr. Davis turned his attention from farming to other pursuits in life, and his career from that time on has been noted. His acquaintance extends over a vast territory.

HARRISON L. DEAM

(Hamilton).

Harrison L. Deam, a man of no little prominence throughout the entire State of Missouri, and now a respected resident of Hamilton, owes his nativity to Troy, O., where his birth occurred December 29, 1837. He was one of six children born to Abram and Martha (Hamer) Deam, both also of the Buckeye State. The father was a farmer by calling and also the proprietor of a hotel at Troy. Harrison L. was more than ordinarily well favored with educational opportunities and he did not fail to improve his advantages. He attended school at Fort Wayne, Ind., and took a scientific course of

study, graduating in 1858. For three years after this he farmed and then entered the army, becoming a member of the 34th Indiana volunteers, in which he was first orderly sergeant and then second lieutenant. Subsequently he was promoted to captain, and in two years thereafter to major, winning for himself an honorable reputation as a brave and fearless soldier. He was mustered out in 1866 at Brazos, Santiago, Tex., after having served for 4 years, 5 months and 26 days. Returning to Indiana, Maj. Deam remained there until coming to Missouri in 1867. Here he soon became identified with educational matters as teacher in the public and other schools, and for 16 years continued in the instruction of the young. For one and a half years he served as assistant postmaster at Breckinridge, under J. W. Plumb. In 1877 he associated himself with the A. O. U. W. and served three consecutive terms as master of the lodge. During his administrations from 1879 to 1881 the lodge doubled its numerical strength. In 1880 he was instrumental in having the organization of Select Knights instituted and was made commander. For two years he served as deputy grand master of the A. O. U. W. and deputy grand commander of the Select Knights, or until July 20, 1881. Then he was chosen as grand commander of that order, holding the position for four years, and at the recent session of the Grand Legion at Moberly he was again elected to the same office. During his administration 85 legions have been instituted in Missouri. He now devotes his entire time and attention to this order, and the present high standing of the lodge in this State is due largely to the attention and careful oversight which has been given it by Mr. Deam. In 1884 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Bill, of Pennsylvania. They have one daughter, Amelia.

ROBT. G. DILDINE

(Dealer in Real Estate, Hamilton).

It was in 1880 that Mr. Dildine came from Livingston county, Mo., to this county, at which time he embarked in the real estate business; and although his residence here extends over a period of only about five years, so closely has he identified himself with the interests of this community in all matters of improvement, advancement and progress, that one might well consider him a native-born citizen of the county. His birthplace was, however, in Franklin county, O., where he was born September 30, 1845. He was the son of Jesse and Elizabeth J. (Chandler) Dildine, also both natives of Ohio, and both of Franklin county. The father gave his attention almost wholly to agricultural pursuits. Brought up in the State of his birth, young Dildine received a common school education, acquired largely while assisting his father in the management of the farm. In addition to this he attended the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, O., and after leaving school became engaged in teaching, which he followed for some time. In 1871 he removed to Carrollton, Mo., and interested himself in merchandising for four years. Then he gave his attention to farming in

Grundy county. After living in Livingston county some time he came to this place, as mentioned above. In his present business Mr. Dildine has been very successful. He makes a specialty of lands here and further west and is meeting with a trade which more than fulfills his anticipations of five years ago. His estimable wife was formerly Miss Mary E. McLain, daughter of Henry McLain, Esq., and their marriage occurred May 15, 1872. Mrs. Dildine was born in Mt. Vernon, O. One bright little daughter has blessed this union, Jessie. Mr. D. is connected with the A. O. U. W.

HON. B. M. DILLEY

(Attorney-at-law and State Senator, Hamilton).

There is in the development of every successful life a principle which is a lesson to every man following in its footsteps — a lesson leading to higher and more honorable position than the ordinary. Let a man be industriously ambitious, and honorable in his ambitions, and he will rise, whether having the prestige of family or the obscurity of poverty. We are led to these reflections by a study of the life of the subject of this sketch. Bushrod M. Dilley was born in Licking county, O., November 21, 1843, and was the son of George W. and Mary (Shacklett) Dilley, both of whom were Virginians by birth. The father was a prominent merchant and to his son gave an excellent mercantile training. Of the family of five children born to George Dilley and wife, Bushrod was the second. He enjoyed all the facilities of such common schools as that day afforded in Ohio, and later on entered as a student Parker's Academy and Denison University, of Granville, O. When at school his ambition was not satisfied with anything short of excellence, and he generally stood high in his classes. Some time after leaving school he was engaged in teaching, but determined on a more independent course he at once entered upon the study of law. Entering the law office of John W. King, of Zanesville, a lawyer of decided ability, he read and studied with him until 1868, when he came to Caldwell county. The next year he was admitted to the bar and since that time has devoted himself to the chosen channels of professional life. As a politician Mr. Dilley stands high and very promising in this section of the State. His first position as office holder was in the capacity of city attorney. In 1879 he was selected to represent this county in the Thirtieth General Assembly. Upon the expiration of his official term which had been characterized by a course remarkable for one of his years, he was made mayor of Hamilton, a position which he resigned in December, 1882, to accept the honor conferred upon him by those who had elected him to the State Senate. At the present time he is the incumbent of that office from Caldwell county. Yet a young man, a broad and inviting field of usefulness opens out before Mr. Dilley, and as a lawyer he has achieved a fair success at the bar. His public career, however, has not interfered with his pleasant home relations. His wife was formerly Miss Corinne L. Har-

vey, a native of Indiana, though brought up in Keokuk, Ia. Mr. Dilley in his political preferences is a Democrat. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. and for years has held the position of district and special deputies in both branches of that order. He has also had some experience as a journalist and attained some prominence as a local editor and writer.

B. P. DODDRIDGE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hamilton).

The life of Mr. Doddridge might, perhaps, be divided into three periods, during which he has been engaged in such occupations as have given him a military, mercantile and agricultural experience. Whatever has received his attention, however, has been carried on with an energy and determination which could not but have a successful result. Born at McArthur, Vinton county O., October 18, 1846, he was the son of Joseph Doddridge, of Wellsburg, Va., originally, but who, as a physician and surgeon, practiced his profession at McArthur for 33 years. He came to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1876 but the same year died here, leaving one child besides Blackston, Louisa E., now the wife of George E. White, of Oregon. His widow still survives, an esteemed lady now 77 years of age. She was formerly Miss Nancy Farabee, a native of Washington county, Pa. Up to the time of the breaking out of the war the subject of this sketch passed his time on his father's farm in Ohio, but at the first call for 75,000 men to suppress the invasion of the enemy he enlisted in the 18th Ohio volunteer infantry, and served for three months. He re-enlisted soon after for three years and took part during his term of service in the battles of Cheat Mountain, Shiloh, Stone River and others of no small importance. At the expiration of his term he became a member of the 148th Ohio infantry for 100 days. Upon the close of the war Mr. D. returned to McArthur, where he remained for about a year and a half, engaged with his father in the hardware business. In 1867 he sold out his interest and went to Wapello county, Ia., living there for three years and then coming to this county. Since that time he has devoted himself to carrying on his landed estate of 160 acres, a place well adapted for general farming purposes. In October, 1867, Mr. Doddridge was united in marriage with Miss Sarah P. Winder, whose birth occurred in Bucks county, Pa. They have three children: Joseph, George and Winder.

HON. JOHN F. DODGE

(Deceased).

The name that heads this sketch was that borne by one of the most highly respected and esteemed residents Caldwell county ever had. For three years John F. Dodge made his home in Hamilton, actively and closely identified with all movements of enterprise and merit. In an official capacity he had served the people at a time in

the country's history when only men of broad but firm principles and ideas could discharge duties in a decisive manner. His death on July 20, 1885, was the occasion of universal sorrow, for all felt the loss which would be sustained by the departure of such a man. John F. Dodge was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., May 24, 1824. His father was a minister of the Christian Church — Rev. Dwight Dodge, and he was also by trade a blacksmith. His wife was formerly Miss Susan Monroe, whose father, M. Monroe, Esq., was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. In 1829 the family removed from Cayuga to Cortland county, N. Y., John accompanying them, and in the latter county he was favored with such educational advantages as the district schools afforded. He remained there until 1846 and at that early day came West, locating in what now constitutes Caldwell county, engaging in farming at once. About the year 1861 he was elected county judge and served the county in that capacity for sixteen years, only resigning on account of ill health about 1878. He was obliged to decline further public preferment, though sought to do so. Of great popularity, Judge Dodge discharged his duties in a faultless manner and with great satisfaction. During the war he desired to enlist but was prevented by his constituents who would not release him from the position he then occupied. He was possessed of considerable property and at his death left a large estate. His wife was formerly Miss Louisa M. Walter, daughter of George Walter, of New York State. Two children were born to the Judge and his wife: John G. died when eighteen (18) years old, and Mary L. is now the wife of James F. Morris of Hamilton. Mrs. Dodge now resides in Hamilton, where she is held in great respect by those who are favored with her acquaintance.

DR. J. M. DONALDSON

(Physician and Surgeon, Hamilton, Mo.)

It was in 1868, or about a year before coming to Caldwell county the first time, that young Donaldson was enabled to fulfill his cherished desire to study medicine in order to prepare himself for a lifetime of activity in that profession. One would suppose that the influences surrounding him in youth would have led him to adopt mechanical rather than professional pursuits, for his father was a blacksmith by calling and a thorough master of his trade. James B. Donaldson was a Kentuckian by birth, and in 1845 removed to Missouri, settling in Marion county, where he assiduously followed his chosen avocation. He subsequently located in this county and here died in 1883. His wife was formerly Charlotte Timms, a native of Pennsylvania; her death occurred in 1861. Of their children, J. M. was born June 5, 1848, Marion county, Mo., being his native place. Upon commencing to prepare himself for a physician he studied under Dr. James as preceptor, now a practitioner of Lawson, Mo., then of Clinton county, where he received a careful training. Soon after he was sufficiently

advanced to attend medical lectures, consequently he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, being a member of the class of 1871–72. In casting about for a suitable location in which he might successfully rise to a position above the ordinary in the medical fraternity, Dr. Donaldson commenced practicing in Ray county but three years later came to Hamilton, where he has built up a patronage highly complimentary to his skill and ability as a physician. The Doctor is a married man and the head of a family of three children. Miss Mary W. George, of Ray county, Mo., became his wife November 27, 1874, a lady of many estimable qualities of head and heart. The names of their children are George W., Clarence W. and Josie B. The Doctor is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

JACKSON EDMINSTER

(Farmer, Hamilton).

In endeavoring to write an outline of the life of Jackson Edminster we can not fail to give a sketch of his father, Aaron Edminster, a man honored and esteemed for his true worth and sincere piety, and upright Christian walk among his fellow-men. Aaron Edminster was born in Morris county, N. J., February 27, 1795. When he was 20 years of age he removed to Western New York, settling in a sparsely inhabited region near Ithaca. Up to 1854 he remained there, then going to Columbia county, Wis., where he made his home until coming to Caldwell county in 1869. Here he continued to live until his death, which occurred March 18, 1885. He was a stanch member of the Baptist church, with which he had united in 1830, being baptized on July 4, of that year. To him the church was a home, and no one manifested greater zeal or did more in proportion to his means than Mr Edminster. Especially towards building up the church in Hamilton did his true character shine forth, and he long served as one of its deacons. A man to be depended on, he was ever ready to render aid when and where necessary, and in all church work he was prominent. Mary Edminster, his worthy companion, had preceded her husband to that other world in 1876. Their family had numbered six children: Rachel, Horace, Charles, Nancy, Lewis and Jackson, the subject of this sketch. The latter, a representative son of such a father, has grown to manhood with a thorough knowledge of farming. His birth occurred in New York June 19, 1842; consequently he is past his forty-third year. In 1854 he accompanied his father on the latter's move to Wisconsin, from which locality he came to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1869. Adjoining the city of Hamilton he has a comfortable home where he resides, and a noticeable feature of its surroundings is the neatness and system with which everything seems to be conducted. Mr. E. is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Mary Gardner, to whom he was joined in wedlock in 1869. Her native State was New York.

JOHN ELLENWOOD

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Ellenwood, now closely approaching the age of four score years, comes of an ancestry the line of whose descent is remarkable for men of strong mind and sterling character. Born in Geauga county, O., October 29, 1806, he passed his youth in the vicinity of his birth. In early life his means and opportunities for acquiring even a fair education were limited; and many difficulties and embarrassments surrounded him in his studies. But his unwearied perseverance overcame every obstacle. After leaving Ohio he went to Illinois and settled in Henry county, where for thirty years he steadily and quietly pursued the peaceful occupation of farming. His health became somewhat impaired while in that State, and it was this which induced him to come to Caldwell county, in the hope that a change of climate might prove of lasting and permanent benefit. In August, 1883, he purchased a farm of 80 acres adjoining Hamilton which is being managed in an excellent way by his grandson, and here he lives, enjoying the veneration and respect of those who are favored with his acquaintance. Conscious of a life well spent and resting in the assurance of having done his duty toward all mankind, Mr. Ellenwood can look back to the past with pardonable pride and without regret, and to the future without fear. He was married in October, 1838, to Miss L. Wedge, and of this union there are four children living: Sarah, now Mrs. Hollister; Vesta V., now Mrs. Vanduyn; Lucy A., now Mrs. Lund; and Eliza C., Mrs. E. C. Webster, of Hamilton. Mr. Ellenwood is the son of Daniel and Esther (Tucker) Ellenwood, the former of Massachusetts, and the latter also of sturdy New England origin. Daniel Ellenwood removed to Ohio in an early day and lived to be 84 years of age. John, the subject of this sketch, was the eldest in his parents' family of six children.

WASHINGTON J. ERVIN

(Druggist and Dealer in Druggists' Sundries, Paints, Oils, School Books, etc., Hamilton).

The father of the subject of this sketch, William Ervin, owes his nativity to North Carolina, having been born in Onslow county. He was an early settler in Missouri and located in Lexington, Lafayette county, in 1835, going thence the same year to Ray county, and in 1842 to Daviess county. A participant in the Mormon troubles in this county in an early period of her history, he was present at the surrender of Joe Smith at Far West. His birth occurred January 6, 1808, and after being reared in North Carolina on a farm he married Miss Siddie A. Hamilton, in 1829, originally from South Carolina. To them nine children were born: Thomas E., died in Virginia City, Nev., in 1881; Washington J. and Huldah J., died in 1871; John A. removed to Nevada; William P., of Jefferson City, Mon.;

Eliza J., wife of Dr. R. W. Higgins; Susan A., now of Kansas; Alexander H., in Minnesota, and R. H., who died in infancy. In 1865 Mr. Ervin, Sr., came to Hamilton and has since continued to make his home here. Washington J. Ervin was born in Bedford county, Tenn., March 4, 1833, and during his father's various moves as mentioned was with him. The greater portion of his life, therefore, has been passed within the borders of Missouri, and under the training and influence of his father he was led to follow agricultural pursuits. His mercantile experience was begun in a drug store in Hamilton, in 1867, and this business has since continued to receive his attention. During the late civil war Mr. E. served as a soldier in the Confederate cause, being a member of the 3d Missouri infantry. After serving in many severe battles during that conflict he laid down his arms at Selma, Ala., with the assurance and belief that he had done his duty for what he considered right. Among the engagements in which he participated were Lexington, Pea Ridge, Wilson Creek, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Black Water, Vicksburg, and the campaign from Dalton, Ga., to Lovejoy Station. At five different times he was wounded, the last at Altoona, Ga. Returning to Gallatin he soon after came to Hamilton, where he is now recognized as a thoroughly reliable and well established druggist and pharmacist. His stock is always fresh and exhaustive. Mr. Ervin was married in October, 1866, to Miss H. K. Kelso, of Daviess county, Mo. Their two children are named William E. and Ione.

CHARLES B. FRANKE

(Hamilton).

Of the many men of Eastern birth and bringing up who have become settled in Caldwell county, none have occupied a more conspicuous or enterprising part in its development than Charles B. Franke. Since his location at Hamilton he has succeeded by a course singularly upright and straightforward in becoming one of the most popular citizens of the place, and in more ways than one his enterprising spirit has been manifested. The Rhoads House — a large brick building, an ornament to a city of much larger size than Hamilton — is one evidence of his public-spiritedness. Soon after coming here he opened a general merchandise establishment and did a very large and successful trade for some time, recently disposing of his mercantile interests to Messrs. Hale & Bro. As a business man he was not less popular than as a private citizen. Mr. Franke was born in New York in 1843. As he passed the various stages of boyhood and youth he attended school and received a good education. In 1861 he entered the 9th N. Y. regiment, Hoggins' zouaves, was sent to North Carolina and from there to the Army of the Potomac. His first enlistment was for two years and he afterwards re-enlisted and served in all the engagements of the campaign. Among others were the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, Gettysburg, and the Wilderness, receiving a saber wound

while in North Carolina; he was at the surrender of Appomattox Court House and after being promoted to first lieutenant was mustered out at Governor's Island, in October, 1865. Mr. Franke now entered the employ of the Government in the Treasury department at Washington and subsequently, from 1868 and 1873, was commercial traveler. In 1878 he settled at Hamilton and his career since that time has been, as all know, one of marked activity. Mr. F. was married in Virginia November 30, 1875, to Miss Emma Block. He is a member of the Masonic Order, in which he is a R. A. M., and has also done much for the building up and continuance of the G. A. R. — Stephen A. Hurlburt Post No. 32, to which he also belongs.

THOMAS D. GEORGE

(Merchant and Dealer in Stock, Hamilton).

The life history of this esteemed resident of Caldwell county, though it extends over a period less than forty-five years, has been such as to render necessary a sketch of his life in any work which purports to be a worthy record of the county. He was the son of David and Arreneous George, *née* Walker, both Kentuckians by birth, the former a farmer by occupation, and in their family were seven children. Thomas, the second son and third child, was born in Anderson county, Ky., June 22, 1841. With unremitting attention he served his father in the capacity of a farm hand, thereby gaining no meager knowledge of that necessary and lucrative industry as he grew towards manhood. In 1853 he moved to Missouri and settled in Carrollton, where he remained for two years, then coming to Caldwell county and locating near its southern part. He soon found out that alertness, activity, persistence and decision were necessary and component parts of every day's successes; and fortunately for him the habits of his sturdy youth were the scaffolding to such qualities. His subsequent career has shown that he regarded his occupation as a decidedly grave species of amusement. Since his residence here he has become possessed of 1,200 acres of land, an estate equaled by none in point of extent. His stock business has reached to proportions of extended dimensions and to this he gives his personal supervision. In 1883 in connection with Mr. D. G. McDonald and others he embarked in the general merchandise business in Hamilton, and the trade which their establishment controls is large and constantly increasing. Mr. George is conceded to be one of the best and most reliable men in Caldwell county. Of unquestioned integrity and upright conduct, he enjoys the confidence of those with whom he is acquainted to a marked degree, and, be it said, few men know better how to appreciate such relationships and honor their laws. His high social standing strengthens the idea that he was formed for friendships. November 16, 1869, the marriage of Mr. George to Mary Ella Rozzelle, of Scott county, Ky., was consummated. The names of the three children born to them are Lillie, T. D., Jr., and Bertha M. Mr. and Mrs. G. are prominent members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. George served in the C. S. A. from January 15, 1861, to May 16, 1865, in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

HENRY P. GEORGE

(Stock-dealer, Hamilton).

Mr. George is a native son of Missouri and as such he has been content to remain in the State of his birth, quietly but persistently devoting himself to either farming or the stock business. His father, Warren George, a Virginian by birth, became located in Ray county, Mo., at an early day in the history of that county — 1836 — and there cultivated an estate of moderate area, assigning to his son as he grew up the task of helping in its labors. The wife of Mr. George, Sr., was formerly Miss Jane E. Peyton, also of Virginia. In their family were nine children, and of this number Henry P., the eldest son and second child, was born February 9, 1843, in Ray county, Mo. On starting out in life for himself it was natural that he should choose agricultural pursuits as the calling to which his subsequent time and attention would be directed. During the war, however, his operations were interrupted to such an extent that he enlisted in the 3d Missouri infantry, C. S. A., in June, 1861, and served with bravery throughout that long and terrible contest. When the stars and bars went down at Shreveport, he, too, surrendered and returned home, but with the satisfaction of having fulfilled the duty he thought right. In June, 1864, he was wounded at Napoleon, Ark. He took part in many engagements while in service, among others the battles of Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, second battle of Corinth, Iuka, the surrender of Vicksburg, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, and many others equally as severe. For the past ten years Mr. George has been engaged in the stock business and since his location in Caldwell county has won for himself a name as being a thorough stock man and reliable in all enterprises with which he is identified. He is interested in the stock business at this time with Mr. Thomas D. George, one of the best known and respected citizens in the county. Mr. G. was married February 19, 1885, at which time Miss Addie Martin became his wife. She was born in Iowa.

NEHEMIAH C. GIBSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 23, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Gibson is indeed fortunate in being the possesser of an excellent tract of land, the value of which is greatly enhanced by the presence of coal in abundant quantity, and which is being worked continually. He it was who made the discovery of coal, and he was one of the organizers of the Hamilton Coal Company, an organization of substantial worth and reliability. At this time he is one of three on whose land this company are operating. By nativity Mr. Gibson is a New Englander, his birth having occurred at Canterbury, Merrimack county, N. H., May 8, 1823. From the time he was old enough he

worked on a farm in his native State, acquiring a good knowledge of agricultural life, and besides this he was also engaged in quarrying freestone. In 1856 he left his birthplace and removed to Ohio, settling in Loraine county, where he made his home for 13 years, giving his attention principally to farming. In 1869 he became located in Caldwell county, and here he has since been identified with the agricultural interests of the community. His estate includes 400 acres of land, well improved and stocked. Mr. G. was married December 25, 1849, to Miss Elizabeth Clough, who was born July 23, 1830. She died July 21, 1858, leaving two children: George, born August 11, 1853, and Joseph, born July 21, 1855. Mr. Gibson's second marriage occurred May 7, 1860, when Miss Martha A. Clough became his wife. She has borne her husband two children: Edwin, born September 9, 1866, and Frank H., born October 12, 1879. Mr. Gibson's oldest son, George Gibson, is a successful tiller of the soil and thoroughly fitted for the successful discharge of the duties of the home farm. He now has charge of the farming operations of the homestead, and upon the place has a herd of seven fine Hereford cattle, all registered, and which are deserving of especial mention. Joseph Gibson, the next eldest son, is an engineer, in the employ of the Hamilton Coal Company. In October, 1882, he was married to Miss Mollie A. Wingate, who came originally from Macon county, Mo.

FRED C. GIBSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Hamilton).

Among those in this country who have come from other continents and have made for themselves representative homes in this new country, the men of English origin and birth should not be overlooked. Fred C. Gibson, a native of Lincolnshire, England, was born March 17, 1845. James Gibson, his father, upon reaching manhood married Miss Elizabeth Carrott, who, like her husband, came originally from Lincolnshire. In their family were eight children, of whom Fred was the sixth child and fifth son. In 1852 the family determined to emigrate to the United States, and soon thereafter they became settled in Adams county, Ill., where the father resumed the pursuit which he had previously followed, farming. Here Fred grew up until the age of 22 at which time he embarked in the nursery business, and this has since continued to be a source of his energy and attention. On the 1st of March, 1867, he came to Caldwell county, and secured possession of the place one mile south of Hamilton formerly owned by Judge Dodge, upon which he started another nursery. His land covers 90 acres and is indeed handsomely improved. To his present calling Mr. Gibson has ever given that assiduity which is necessary to the attainment of any eminence in whatever occupation one may engage. His marriage took place on October 22, 1868, when Miss Eunice C. Dodge, of Missouri, became his wife. The dates of the births of their four children are as follows: John Dwight, November 10, 1869; George F., June 10, 1872; Bertha E., July 6, 1875, and Sylvia S.,

July 16, 1879. The parents of Mr. Gibson are both deceased. Mrs. G.'s father was Silas D. Dodge, formerly of Cortland county, N. Y., who was born in 1818. May 22, 1844, he married Miss Mary A. Hull, of the same county, and in June of the same year they settled in Caldwell county. Here Mr. Dodge died, leaving, besides Mrs. Gibson, Susanna, now Mrs. McCollum; Dwight D., and Frances N., now Mrs. Clarkson. Mr. G. holds membership in both the Encampment and the Subordinate lodge of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM D. GILLETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Hamilton).

A life-long experience in the channels of agricultural pursuits has contributed not a little towards the success which has fallen to the lot of Mr. Gillett since he began farming for himself. He is still comparatively a young man and is already in the possession of 280 acres of land — an estate which he may feel proud to own. This is being successfully managed and cultivated and upon it there is an excellent grade of stock, of the raising of which he makes quite a specialty. Mr. Gillett is, as might be supposed, of Eastern birth, being the third child and eldest son of Allen and Alzina (Daley) Gillett, both of New York nativity. He himself was born in Otsego county, of the Empire State, March 18, 1852. In 1868 he accompanied his parents to this county and has since remained here, closely adhering to his chosen calling. The improvements upon his farm are of a superior order. Mr. G. was united in marriage December 5, 1878, to Miss Nellie A. Streeter, a daughter of H. B. Streeter, of this county, formerly from New York. To this worthy couple four interesting children have been born: Nellie M., Herbert E., Homer D. and Eugene M. Mr. and Mrs. Gillett are connected with the Baptist Church.

JOHN C. GRIFFING

(Wagon-maker, Hamilton).

Now in his sixtieth year, Mr. Griffing is actively engaged in the trade of wagon making, an occupation with which he became familiar in early youth, and which he has continued to follow with great perseverance and assiduity ever since. In the conduct of his business at this point he is gaining his share of custom. Born in 1825, at Aurora, Ind., he was the son of Ebenezer and Catherine Griffing, the maiden name of the latter being Lee. She was a Kentuckian by birth, born in 1780; the father was born in Pennsylvania in 1770. They were married near Cincinnati in 1803, and afterwards made their home in Licking county, O., for several years, subsequently moving to Indiana, where the father died in 1849. By profession he was a physician and a man of superior intellect and an extensive practitioner for twenty years. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity and during the Masonic troubles in 1825 was a Master Mason. His widow survived until 1859. The Doctor had been twice married, the

five children borne by the first wife (formerly a Miss Cherry) now being deceased. By the second union there were nine children, two of whom survive, Willis in Western Texas, and the subject of this sketch, who was brought up and received his education in Tippecanoe county, Ind. He lived there about thirty years, following, besides his trade, the mercantile business and trading in stock. In 1859 he went to Montgomery county, Ind., carried on a store there for three years and then resumed his trade. He there married in 1859 Miss Frances Ellis, daughter of D. B. Ellis. Their children are Sally Ann, wife of Harry Bassett; Jennie, Lizzie, wife of George Hughs; Harriet B., Mrs. John Hughs; Charles, Catherine, Fred, Willis, and J. H. Anderson, a stepson and railroad man. In 1868 Mr. Griffing came to Hamilton, previous to which he had resided for some time in Daviess county, where he filled the position of justice of the peace for a while. He has since remained here. For about thirty years he has been a member of the Baptist Church, as were also his parents before him.

L. L. GRIGSBY

(Dealer in Hardware, Jewelry, House Furnishing Goods, etc., Hamilton).

It was in the capacity of a teacher that Mr. Grigsby first became acquainted with the people of Caldwell county, and they with him, and such was the record that he gained in that calling that upon opening his present establishment success was assured him from the very first. In 1876 he came to Caldwell county and for two years taught at Hamilton, his field of labor for the next two years being at Kingston, and then he embarked in the hardware business, which he has since continued. Time has proved that his judgment was wisely displayed in making this change, especially in a financial point of view, for the business which he now carries on is one which demands his entire attention. In November, 1883, he started a branch hardware store at Kingston, the county seat of Caldwell. His trade is not limited to the county immediately adjacent to Hamilton, but is wide in area. His complete stock embraces all goods generally found in a hardware store, besides stoves, house furnishing goods, etc., and outside of this he manufactures a combination fence. Jewelry is also to be had here. Mr. Grigsby came originally from Jay county, Ind., where he was born February 7, 1849. James L. Grigsby, his father, was of Virginia birth, and in March, 1882, became permanently located in this county. His wife's maiden name was Rheney Ann Morgan, a native of Ohio. The senior Grigsby by occupation was a farmer, a pursuit with which the subject of this sketch became familiar while in Indiana and Ohio. His primary education was supplemented with a course in the Northwestern Normal School at Lebanon, O., and after leaving that institution he filled the position of teacher for four years in a school at Middletown, O. Subsequent to this Mr. Grigsby took up his location in this county, where his career since then has been noted. In 1880 he was united in marriage with Miss Ida J. Shellaberger, a lady of esteemed qualities of mind and heart,

who was herself born in Indiana. By this union there are two children, Gracie and Cleta. Mr. G. is prominently connected with the I. O. O. F.

ISAAC J. C. GUY

(Real Estate, Loan and Collection Agent, Hamilton).

A long residence in Caldwell county and thorough familiarity with its territory, as well as an extensive acquaintance with the people who comprise its population, have contributed very materially to the successful conduct of the business in which Mr. Guy is now engaged. Since 1868 he has been identified with the interests of the county in different capacities. Soon after coming here in the year mentioned he purchased a stock of goods and started a family grocery, buying out Mr. J. F. Spratt, now of the firm of Houston, Spratt & Menefee, bankers, subsequently erecting a building and opening a hardware store. At that time wheat was the principal cereal raised for the market here. Mr. Guy, seeing the farmers compelled to trade the only product they had to sell for goods which, if they had money they could buy much cheaper, conceived the idea of erecting a small elevator on the railroad here (an enterprise that was discouraged, however, by our influential citizens), which he, in company with a Mr. Naugle, carried into execution the following season, they being the first to make a permanent market in this county for grain. For years succeeding this he devoted his attention to farming, but in 1875 he formed a partnership with Mr. Frank Clark to again carry on the grain business. They handled large quantities of grain and had extensive transactions in this line, buying from wagons alone more than 20,000 bushels during the year 1876. In 1881 Mr. Guy sold his farm and opened a real estate and loan office in Hamilton, which he has since carried on. In the prosecution of his labors in this direction he has succeeded in building up a business of no mean proportions and this is not confined to Caldwell county alone, but reaches over the adjoining counties where he is almost equally as well known. His reputation as a man of strict integrity in all business matters is of a high order. He has done much for Hamilton and Caldwell county and his worth is recognized. His term of service as a member of the city council is indignantly remembered by the whisky element whom he most strenuously opposes. Mr. Guy was born in Wayne county, Ind., on the 25th day of December, A. D. 1837. John Guy, his father, was a native of Newmarket, Va., and was by trade a tailor. He enlisted and served in a Virginia regiment in the War of 1812 as a private soldier. In 1836, being an anti-slavery man he could not bear to see human chattels, he loaded his effects (which consisted mostly in children) in wagons and directed his course towards the far West. He settled first in Wayne county, Ind., remaining here, however, only about two years, when he removed to Miami county, Ind., which was just opened to settlement. His wife's maiden name was Winifred Bussel, a lady who, although American born, was full-blooded Scotch of the old Scotch Presbyterian stock. Isaac was the youngest

child in his parents' family of 10 children, five boys and five girls, of whom two boys and three girls still live; his mother died when he was only four years old and his father died when he was about twelve, leaving young Isaac to battle with the world alone, with no fortune but an iron will and a fixed determination to make his mark in the world. His idea was first to get an education, if possible, but the facilities were very limited; three months was the longest term of the public school in this county, and the school buildings were generally made of round logs; the writing desk was a broad board fastened to the wall, the seats were slab or puncheon, with holes bored in the ends for legs to fasten in. Being quite a slender lad it was but little he could earn, consequently when he could make money enough to purchase blue jeans sufficient for a new suit, he was very proud and comfortable. He worked doing chores for his board and attended the district school, never missing a day during the term on any account. He made it a rule to study until ten o'clock each night, and for the purpose of light and warmth he had to build a big log fire in the capacious fire-place, and read by the light of the fire, as the people with whom he boarded would not allow a candle burned after they retired to bed. He made such rapid progress in his studies that at the age of 17 years he applied to the county examiner and obtained a license to teach common school for two years, which was the longest time the law permitted certificates to issue. At that time the grade of scholarship was determined by the length of time covered by the license to teach. His first ambition was to teach his first school in the county where he was born. He packed his valise with the few clothes he had and started for old Wayne county, distant about 100 miles; arriving there on Wednesday, he visited the director, and on Saturday night was duly employed to teach the district school for three months, at $25 per month, which was more money than he had ever owned at one time before. He continued to teach school winters, with the exception of two years, for the next 12 years. In 1856, with about $20 in his pocket, he started for the far West, which was then in Iowa, landing in Des Moines, in September, "without a dollar." Des Moines was then a village of about 2,000 inhabitants, but was improving very rapidly. Young Guy immediately turned carpenter and was employed by a contractor, by the name of Thomas White, at $2 per day. He continued to work at carpentering until the following June, when Omaha, Neb., began to boom and a great demand for carpenters was reported. He packed up, boarded the stage for Council Bluffs, and after four days' and nights' constant staging they arrived in Council Bluffs, tired and sleepy. A job was immediately obtained at $2.50 per day, but the great excitement in Kansas over the introduction of slavery into that Territory aroused his fearless spirit, and he once more packed his tools and started for Kansas, taking passage on the steamer John Warner. When he stepped to the clerk, and offered to pay his fare to Leavenworth, the captain said to him: "Young man, don't you know that a Northern man can not land at that point." Arriving at Leaven-

worth, no opposition was offered to his landing. He traveled through the Territory seeking employment, but finding none. One day, while traveling along the highway, he met a company of what was then called border ruffians. He made up his mind who they were, and what to do very quickly. He marched straight up to them, was halted and asked where he was from, to which he immediately replied "from Virginia," and that he had come out there not to fight, but to vote for the South. After a few more questions he was told to pass on, as they guessed he was all right. Returning to Leavenworth "dead broke" he crawled into a government wagon to spend the night. He found a young man by the name of Garland had taken the same room, although it was dark and he was without supper. He soon told his stranger companion how he was fixed and was invited to remain with him, which he did. Next morning they both hired to W. S. Caldwell, of Kansas, to assist him in surveying in the southern part of Nebraska, with orders to start the next morning, young Garland advancing the money to purchase an outfit for both. There were six started and four returned, two having been frozen by being caught out in a Nebraska blizzard. They arrived at Leavenworth on their return January 7, 1857. Mr. Guy then started for home, stopping at Jefferson City, Hermann, Gasconade station and St. Louis. He married Miss Sarah Cole, formerly of Hancock county, Ohio, November 7th, 1858, who died August the 22d, 1863, leaving two children, John and Ellsworth. He took a course at H. J. Eastman's branch business college at Indianapolis. He enlisted as a soldier in the 100 days' service February, 1864, and was assigned to the 134th regiment of Indiana volunteer infantry; was immediately appointed orderly sergeant of Co. K. A vacancy occurring in the second lieutenancy of his company, he was commissioned by Gov. Morton second lieutenant of the same company, and served in that capacity until being mustered out on account of expiration of term of service. He re-enlisted on the 25th day of February, 1865, and was commissioned by Gov. Morton first lieutenant of Co. C, in the 151st regiment of Indiana volunteer infantry, but was soon after detailed by Col. Henley as acting adjutant, in which capacity he served until the regiment was mustered out September 27th, 1865. He obtained leave of absence on the 29th day of July, and returned to his home in Indiana where he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Griffith, of Miami county, Ind., August 23, 1865. By this union there are three children: Charles, Effie and Phocion. Mr. G. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and the G. A. R.

DAVID C. HARDMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 27, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Hardman is a man whom nature seems to have especially designed to be a tiller of the soil. The pursuit of agriculture has afforded him high gratification, and in the conduct of a farm the principles which he has held have been peculiarly adapted to the successful development and improvement of the varied elements of farm

life. Of unquestioned honesty and integrity, his course through life has been unmarred by criticism. Mr. Hardman was born March 28, 1827, in Darke county, O., his father and mother having come respectively fromKentucky and Pennsylvania. His father was Jonathan Hardman, who married Sarah Cable, and of the eleven children resulting from this union, David C. was the ninth child. From his earliest youth he spent his time on a farm at his birthplace until 1866, when he came to Caldwell county, Mo. Immediately he took such a position in the community as he fully deserved, and since then has gone steadily forward. He owns 320 acres of land, upon which he has erected complete and necessary buildings, his barn especially being deserving of mention. It is one of the best in the county, and almost perfect in its appointments. Mr. H. is a married man, his marriage having occurred in 1848 to Miss Hettie E. Bosserman, of Pennsylvania. Their family circle includes seven children: Salome, Solomon, Charlotte, wife of Geo. Simpson; John, Fanny, now Mrs. Frank Shutt; David and Laura. Mr. Hardman is connected with the German Baptist Church.

THOMAS H. HARE

(Photographer, Hamilton).

The business in which Mr. Hare is engaged is one that can be successfully followed only by a person thoroughly acquainted with every detail of the art of photography. In this respect he has long occupied a front rank among the artists in this vicinity, for the work which he turns out is ample proof of his skill and ability as a superior photographer. Mr. Hare was born December 31, 1839, and owes his nativity to Allegheny county, Pa., his parents also having been born in that State. His father, Robert Hare, was a farmer by calling. The maiden name of the mother was Margaret Negley. Of the family of ten children which blessed their union, Thomas was the fourth child and third son. His childhood days and earlier manhood were passed in the vicinity of his birthplace, and he was employed about a farm until eighteen years of age, when he commenced to learn the photograph business, which he soon mastered. For three years he made his home in Johnstown, and also for the same length of time in Uniontown, after which he lived at Greensburg for a year. In 1869 he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and has since resided here, following from 1870 his present occupation, in which he has built up a well merited reputation. In 1864 he was married to Miss Agnes Johnson, a young lady of many estimable characteristics, originally from the Keystone State. The three children which have been born to them are named Maggie, Willie and Ottie, and besides this one son, Ora, is deceased. Mr. Hare is a member of the I. O. O. F.

COL. J. W. HARPER

(Proprietor of Durham Meadow Fine Stock Farm and Raiser of Thoroughbred Short-Horn Cattle, Post-office, Hamilton).

The history of every community is made up, so far as its more interseting and important features are concerned, of the events and

transactions of the lives of its prominent, representative citizens. No worthy history of Caldwell county would, therefore, be complete without an outline at least of the life of the subject of this sketch, for he is recognized as among the most progressive citizens of the community. Born in Huron county, O., July 13, 1839, he was the son of Joseph Harper, a native of Vermont, and Susan (Williams) Harper, who after their marriage became located in Ohio, subsequently moving to DeKalb county, Ill. Young Harper in growing up was reared to a mercantile experience at Belvidere, Ill., and in May, 1861, he enlisted in the 15th Illinois infantry and served three months; then he entered the 9th Illinois cavalry, received a commission as second lieutenant and afterwards was promoted to first lieutenant, then to captain and lieutenant-colonel, and finally was made colonel. His war experience was one of active and severe service, for he took part in 140 engagements and skirmishes, and served until October 31, 1865, gaining for himself an honorable name as a brave and fearless soldier. He received one wound at Nashville. Returning to Boone county, Ill., after being mustered out, Mr. Harper remained there until 1867; in 1868 he came to this county, and at once engaged in farming. Industry and close attention to his agricultural interests soon began to bear their usual fruits and in ample abundance, and he shortly became one of the well established and prosperous farmers in the county. His farm adjoining the city limits embraces 340 acres, a fine tract of land, underlying which is an excellent quality of coal. In 1872 he was elected sheriff of Caldwell county, and in 1880 Col. Harper was nominated by the Republican party as their candidate from this county for the State Legislature. He was elected, and during his official career labored earnestly and zealously for the best interests of the State and community in which he made his home. For some time he has been giving his attention to the raising of short-horn cattle, a calling in which he is acknowledged to be a leader, and at this time he has 100 head of registered animals, or eligible to registry. He was one of the organizers of the Hamilton Coal Company, and became its superintendent. In every position in life he has sincerely deserved the success which has attended him, for no one has risen to prominence more honorably or accepted their good fortune more humbly than he. In 1860 the Colonel was married to Miss Frances Allen, originally from Herkimer county, N. Y. They have four children: Irving E., Minnie S., Myrtie and Frank. He is closely identified with the Masonic Order, belonging to the Knights Templar of that order.

HAMAN HEMRY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Hamilton).

As far as is known, the name which is borne by the subject of this sketch is one which belongs to no other family in the United States save the Hemrys of this county, and here Mr. Hemry is numbered among our most enterprising and substantial tillers of the soil. He came to the county in 1855 in company with his brother, Isaac Hemry, and immediately commenced farming, to which he has since

devoted himself with ceaseless activity. He purchased the first reaper and mower — a Buckeye — ever brought to Hamilton, one of five shipped to that point, and the mention of this fact but serves to show that in all worthy movements he has been a prominent leader. He owns 465 acres of land, making a specialty of raising horses and mules, and the competence which he now enjoys is indeed a handsome one. Haman's father, Abraham Hemry, was a farmer by occupation and a native of Pennsylvania, as was also his wife, formerly Miss Catharine Shuman, though she was of German ancestry. When 3 years old Abraham Hemry accompanied his father, Henry, to Carroll county. Haman, the sixth child and fourth son in his parents' family, was born in Carroll county, O., September 9, 1830, and continued to remain in that locality, growing up on a farm, until 25 years of age, when he made his home in Caldwell county. November 23, 1856, he was married to Miss Eliza J. McDonald, a daughter of Randolph and Lockey McDonald, of Ray county, Mo. Mrs. Hemry died July 26, 1884, of consumption, leaving 10 children: John W., Belle Everett, now Mrs. Gibson; Mary Ellen, Lockey Jane, Emaline, Charles, Katie, Jimmie, Raymond and Bessie.

In this connection it is but proper that a brief sketch of the life of Mr. Hemry's brother, Isaac N. Hemry, be given, for up to his sad death a short time ago he was well known to nearly every one. He was born in Carroll county, O., July 23, 1828, was reared as a farmer, and when 18 years of age commenced teaching school, an occupation which he followed to a greater or less extent until coming here in 1855. For one or two years after that he continued the same calling, gaining the reputation of being a most excellent instructor. Subsequently he engaged in farming and later purchased a stock of goods, but the enterprise proved an unprofitable one and in 1857 he went to California, where he lived three years. Returning home, he farmed until the outbreak of the war and then raised the first company of Home Guards organized in the county; his war record is that of a brave and fearless soldier. At the close of the war he purchased a hotel at Macon City, in company with his father-in-law, at a cost of $14,000, but shortly it was burned, a light insurance causing a heavy loss upon them. Next he farmed, then made two trips to Oregon and California, and farmed for four years in the latter State, near Sacramento. His next venture was as a general merchant at Richmond, Kan., from whence he later moved his stock, first to Kansas City, then to Wyandotte, Kan., next to Cameron, Mo., and finally to Hamilton, where he disposed of his goods. After farming for a time he was employed to take charge of property known as the Kinney farm, which he did until August 30, 1885, when he was most cowardly and atrociously murdered by being shot. A full account of this murder is given in another part of this work. Mr. H. married in 1865 Miss Sallie, daughter of David Thompson, of this county. She survives her husband and has five children: Lola, Grant, Cora M., Pearl and Jewell. Isaac Hemry was noted for his great powers of persever-

ance. Though unfortunate in many transactions it seemed to be impossible to keep him down, but above all obstacles he would rise again, to meet with either success or partial defeat. The manner of his taking off was most brutal.

BENJAMIN F. HOLMES

(Farmer and Stock Dealer, Hamilton).

Among those who have become intimately associated with the stock interests of this county we can not fail to mention Mr. B. F. Holmes, who, from a very early period in life, has given his attention to this channel of business life, gaining for himself a reputation which may be a source of pardonable pride. His birth occurred in the town of Washington, Kent county, R. I., February 6, 1837. His parents were Pelig and Mary A. (Tillinghast) Holmes, the former of Plymouth, Mass., and the latter originally from Rhode Island. In their family were six children. The father devoted himself during life to agricultural pursuits and handling stock, becoming well versed in each branch. In the fall of 1849 he removed to Cortland county, New York, and continued to make his home there up to the time of his death. Benjamin F. Holmes, the second son and child in his parents' family, remained at home upon the farm for many years, preparing himself thoroughly for an advanced position in matters pertaining to stock. This, as all will acknowledge, has been accorded him in subsequent years. He is the owner of the bay stallion, Beloit Chief, 3 years old, by Beloit 1015, dam (the dam of Carrie R. record 2 : 31¾) said to be by Pilot, Jr., 12, bred by W. J. Neely, Ottawa, Ill. In the spring of 1868 he left New York and came to this county, at once engaging in farming. He now owns a small body of land just on the edge of Hamilton, where he gives a good share of his time to the feeding and shipping of cattle. In this he has been quite fortunate. Mr. Holmes was married in 1857, Miss Julia M. Gee becoming his wife. She is an estimable lady, the daughter of Israel Gee, and was herself born in Cortland county, N. Y. They have four children: Ella, now Mrs. J. E. Harper; Alice, Belle and Robert. Mr. H. is connected with the I. O. O. F.

J. J. HOOKER

(City Marshal, Hamilton).

Mr. Hooker was one of the many whose war experiences were such as shall never be forgotten. Not only was he obliged to undergo the hardships and privations usually attendant upon a soldier's life, but soon after the surrender of Atlanta he was captured and taken to Andersonville prison, from which he was subsequently moved to Miller prison and afterwards to Savannah, being paroled at Vicksburg. Later on he went to St. Louis, and thence to Ogle county, Ill., where he gave his time to farming until 1867. That year he

became a resident of Hamilton, and was engaged in teaming until 1885, when he was elected to the position of city marshal, an office the duties of which he is now discharging in such a manner as gains for him much credit. Mr. Hooker was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1836, his parents also being natives of the Empire State. Octavus Hooker, the father, died in 1845, his widow following him to the grave in 1847. Her maiden name was Ursula Evans. Their children were Addison, who died in 1860; Henry H., B. P., H. G., Jennie, who died in California; and J. J., the subject of this sketch. He was reared and educated in New York, removing thence to Rockford, Ill., in 1858. In 1861 he enlisted in the 15th Illinois volunteer infantry, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Hatchie and Jackson, besides others. His career after his capture has been noted. Mr. Hooker was married in 1863 to Miss Mary Thomas, daughter of James A. Thomas, of Ogle county, Ill. Their family numbers three children: F. W., a farmer; E. N., a student, and Minnie, five years old.

R. B. HOUSTON

(Of the Banking House of Houston, Spratt & Menafee, Hamilton).

The establishment with which Mr. Houston is connected is one not unknown to the people of Caldwell county, and its recognized condition as a banking institution of sound financial standing is an important factor in its continued growth and prosperity. This result, however, has been obtained only through the individual efforts of its proprietors and to no greater extent to any than to Mr. H. is due credit for the reputation which it enjoys. Of Virginia antecedents, Mr. Houston was himself born in Lafayette county, Mo., June 18, 1837, Lexington being the town of his birth. His father was Samuel Houston, a native of Virginia, and a man of ability in agricultural matters. After becoming of a suitable age he married Miss Rebecca Wear, of Tennessee, who subsequently became the mother of R. B. Upon leaving Virginia, the senior Houston located in Lafayette county, Mo., but at an early day in its history he removed to Ray county, where his son received the greater part of his education. Like so many of the young men of the present day who were brought up to a farm life, young Houston left the farm home upon which he had been reared and engaged in mercantile pursuits, which he followed with success until 1868 in Ray county. The town of Hamilton was then in its infancy, but seemed full of promise for the future, and thither Mr. Houston came, and later on started into the business which has since received his attention. This bank is one of the solid institutions of North Missouri, and its conservative course and at the same time liberal dealing with its customers, together with careful management, have given it the confidence of all. Mr. Houston is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Sarah Linville, a native of Ray county, to whom he was united in marriage September 27, 1867. Her father was John Linville, Esq., born in Campbell county, Tenn.,

September 9, 1805, and the maiden name of her mother was Martha A. Stone, a Kentuckian by nativity. Mr. Linville was one of the participants in the Mormon War, and of the party who captured the prophet, Joe Smith. He died February 10, 1885. Mr. H. is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order.

CROSBY JOHNSON

(Attorney at Law, Hamilton).

Mr. Johnson is one among the number who became located in Caldwell county soon after the war, and though then but a young lawyer he was destined to exert an influence which was to be felt in the ranks of the legal profession, as subsequent years have proved. The popularity which he enjoys as a lawyer and practitioner at the bar has not been derived from any factitious circumstances, but a permanent and spontaneous tribute to his merit. March 10, 1838, Mr. Johnson was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, and in that State he familiarized himself with farm duties on the homestead of his father, John M. Johnson. The latter was a native of Ohio, as was also his wife, whose name before her marriage was Joanna Bagnall. Crosby may have excelled in the advantages which were offered him for acquiring an education, but realizing at an early age the benefits to be derived from the possession of a thorough and advanced knowledge of books of learning, he closely applied himself to study, attending, besides the ordinary common schools, an academy and Allegheny College, at Meadville, Pa. The profession of law seemed to have an especial attraction for him and soon he was prevailed upon to commence its study. This was interrupted by the breaking out of the war, and with characteristic patriotism he volunteered his services in Co. G, 76th Ohio volunteer infantry, his military record extending over a period of 3 years and 10 months. During this time he was a participant in the battle of Fort Donelson and all the principal encounters in which the regiment was engaged, latterly accompanying Sherman on his march to the sea. Upon returning home Mr. Johnson resumed his legal studies at Coshocton, O., becoming well acquainted with the knowledge of law. In 1866 he came to Caldwell county and so well known had he become the following year that he was honored with the position of county attorney. In 1872, his worth and ability were still further recognized when he was elected prosecuting attorney, an office which he filled for four years. In 1880 he was chosen to the same position. March 23, 1878, Mr. J. was married, Miss Elizabeth Chain being the maiden name of his wife. Her birth occurred in Ohio. The two children born to them are named Crosby C. and Grace, bright and promising children. Mr. Johnson belongs to both the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R. In his political affiliations he is a Republican. He has evidently lost none of his studious habits in later years, and, aside from his acquired accomplishments, he is a man of force and originality of character. He stands well in this community.

JOSEPH JONES

(Farmer, Section 10, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Jones is a member of that well known family of Jones to whom reference is so frequently made in these pages. Though a name common in itself there are many bearing it who are by no means on a level with those who seem to constantly disgrace it. Joseph Jones has ever been classed among the better farmers of the community in which he has so long made his home, a substantial, unassuming agriculturist, but neat and thrifty, and of true worth. Of sterling New England ancestry, he was born April 27, 1825, in Washington county, Me., his parents, Robert and Anna (Preston) Jones, being natives of the same State. As was the custom among the youth of that locality, he was grown to manhood with an experience in both farming and lumbering, and after leaving there he went to Potter county, Pa., where the same business was continued. After a residence in this locality for some eighteen years, Mr. Jones came to Caldwell county, where he now farms 40 acres of land. His wife was formerly Miss Matilda Jones, an estimable lady, and the daughter of Joseph Jones, Esq. A son and daughter born of this union are now living, Freddie and Annie, the wife of William Altman. During the war, and before leaving the Keystone State, Mr. Jones enlisted in the 210th Pennsylvania infantry, which was connected with the Eastern army. He was at Petersburg and Richmond, and was an eye witness of the surrender of Gen. Lee at Appomattox. As will be noticed he is now in his sixty-first year.

WILLIAM JONES

(Farmer, Section 10, Post-office, Hamilton).

To one glancing over the biographical department of this work will be seen the sketches of the lives of a number of Joneses, and it is a remarked fact that where they have devoted themselves to farming and kindred pursuits they have risen above those who are contented to move on in the same monotonous manner which may have characterized the careers of their grandfathers or previous ancestors. The subject of this sketch comes of substantial New England stock. His father, Joseph Jones, was a native of Maine, and by occupation a lumberman and farmer. Upon leaving the State of his birth he went with his family to Pennsylvania, settling near the New York State line, where the same business continued to receive his attention. William, who had been born in Washington county, Me., February 13, 1829, accompanied the family on the move just mentioned and in his new home also followed the calling in which his father was engaged for several years. But he was soon destined to enter upon a career which was to prove one of bitter experience and to undergo hardships from which even the most hardened might well shrink. The war cloud which had been hovering over the country during this period now burst in all its fury, and at once Mr. Jones enlisted in the 85th New

York infantry, Co. D, serving in that command for four years. In the Peninsula campaign he was with McClellan's command, and through the North Carolina march under Gen. Foster, and finally was taken prisoner in 1864. Now commenced the hardships and sufferings incident to prison life. He was confined in Andersonville for one year, but the same brave, uncomplaining course which had marked him as a gallant soldier distinguished his behavior in that loathsome pen. In 1865 he was released and immediately thereafter returned to his home, which he left in 1868 to come to Caldwell county, Mo. Subsequently he purchased 139 acres of land, in the present conduct of which he is neat, careful and painstaking. Mr. Jones was married in 1853 to Miss Catherine Manuel, a native of the same county and State as her husband. There are six children living of this union: Allen, Rufus, Lillie, wife of P. Martin; Ida, now Mrs. Guy; James and Sadie. Politically Mr. Jones is a Republican. He is connected with the M. E. Church and is also a member of the G. A. R.

WILLIAM HENRY JONES

(Farmer, Section 10, Post-office, Hamilton).

William H. Jones, the sixth living child and fifth son of Robert and Annie Jones, was born on the 22d of July, 1829, and, like other members of the family whose names are frequently mentioned in this work, came originally from Washington county, Me. His father was also native to that county, and during his lifetime worked assiduously at both farming and the lumbering business, in each of which he displayed those peculiar qualities of energy, perseverance and thoroughness that have marked the subsequent course of his son. The experience of William H. Jones in growing up was that incident to farm life, the calling of which he afterwards followed upon removing from Maine to Pennsylvania. His duties here, however, were interrupted by the mutterings of civil strife. Not content with remaining at home and peacefully folding his hands when his country was in danger, he promptly volunteered his services, and in 1862 enlisted in the 148th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and remained in action until the close of the war. Among the engagements in which he participated were the battles of Kelly's Ford, Robinson Tavern, Mine Run, Seven Days' battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Pole River, Cold Harbor, and in the second line when the fort was blown up in front of Petersburg. The command of which Mr. Jones was a member was armed with seven shooters, and when entering the battle of the Wilderness the company was full. What a contrast to the time he left the company, when they stacked only five guns! During their term of service they lost seven captains. Upon an honorable discharge being given him, Mr. J. returned to his home and remained until coming to this county in 1869. His purchase of forty acres of land now includes a good farm, and though perhaps not as large in extent as others we might mention, is, nevertheless, in a good state of cultivation. July 4, 1862, Miss Phebe Sherman became the

wife of Mr. Jones. She was born in New York. Their interesting family numbers two children, Franklin O. and Ella.

DANIEL JONES

(Farmer, Section 10, Post-office, Hamilton).

The military career of Mr. Jones forms a not uninteresting feature of his career in life, — one which has ever been marked by a conscientious, upright course among those with whom he has mingled. Enlisting in the 184th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry in February, 1861, he served until the close of the war, participating in many severe battles. At the siege of Petersburg, after having taken part in the battles of Cold Harbor and the Wilderness, he was made second corporal, of the second division, of the second brigade. At the close of the war his home was still in Pennsylvania, and thither he returned. But in 1868 he decided to locate further west and accordingly made a settlement in this county, where he has since continued to apply himself strictly to farming. On his present place of 116 acres he has made all the improvements, and these are of a high order. His residence and barn especially are such as to attract the eye of the passer-by, and in all their appointments are equal to any in this part of the county. Mr. Jones is a New Englander by birth and bringing up, having been born in Washington county, Me., May 18, 1841. His parents were Joseph and Mary (Preston) Jones, both also natives of Maine. The father was engaged in lumbering in connection with farming, though in early life he had been interested in the cod fisheries. In about the year 1851 the family removed to Potter county, Pa. Of the 11 children born to Mr. and Mrs. Jones, Sr., nine arrived at maturity. Daniel, the seventh child, worked on a farm in Pennsylvania during the summer months, but in the winter seasons gave his attention to lumbering. His time since leaving Pennsylvania has already been noted. July 3, 1866, Miss Mary E. Hill, a native of New York State, became his wife. They have three children: Hattie E., Clara B., and Charlie H. Mr. Jones belongs to the Encampment connected with the I. O. O. F.

RUFUS JONES

(Farmer, Section 10, Post-office, Hamilton).

In the sketch which shortly precedes this has been given a biography of the life of one of the respected, progressive citizens of this township, William Jones, Esq., a man whose war record forms not an unimportant item in his history. To himself and wife, Catherine (Manuel) Jones, were born six children, and among them was Rufus, the subject of this sketch, a young man now in his twenty-eighth year. Rufus first saw the light in Allegany county, N. Y., February 2, 1858. In 1868 he came with his parents to this county and was here principally reared and educated, farming having always been the occupation to which his attention has been directed. He now owns a good estate of 70 acres, well improved and in good cultivation, and bids fair to

attain to the position now occupied by his father. Mr. Jones was united in marriage March 27, 1883, with Miss Eliza Cramblit, a daughter of Wm. H. Cramblit, a well known citizen of this county. She is a worthy member of the M. E. Church, while Mr. Jones is associated with the Missionary Baptist Church.

WILLIAM C. JORDAN

(Dealer in Pianos, Organs and Musical Instruments, Hamilton).

To the citizens of Caldwell county and the country which surrounds it, there is perhaps no name more generally or favorably known than that of William C. Jordan, whose business, since his establishment here in January, 1880, has achieved such proportions as leaves no doubt in the minds of those most skeptical as to the reliability of this house. A personal acquaintance with nearly every citizen of the different townships in this county has tended to make him exceedingly popular, and especially successful in the handling of his organs and pianos. His leading brands of the former are the William C. Jordan and Sterling organs; while the Sterling and Paris pianos meet with a ready sale. Another recognized cause of his large patronage is his extensive advertising, a feature which can not fail of producing the desired results. He is the pioneer in his line in this county, and he has numerous representatives in Daviess, Livingston, Clinton and other counties. William C. Jordan was born April 17, 1856, in Columbia county, O., his father being William J. Jordan, of the same State, and a prominent and leading attorney in the vicinity where he made his home. He married Miss Emily Crane, also a native of Ohio, and to them a family of eight children was born, of whom William C. was the eldest. His early scholastic advantages as he grew up tended to increase the natural desire which he possessed to follow the legal profession, and after fitting himself for its practice, under the careful and watchful guidance of his father, he was admitted to the bar in April, 1879. Subsequently he practiced with his father a short time but soon went to Osage county, Kan., from whence he traveled over all sections of the State. This he continued until his removal to Hamilton, as above mentioned. August 31, 1880, Miss Hattie R. Pickell became the wife of Mr. Jordan. She was born in Lancaster county, Pa., the daughter of George Pickell. Mr. and Mrs. J. have two children: Maud and William J. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M., being a Royal Arch Mason.

ROBERT HARVEY LINDLEY

(Farmer and Wool Grower, Section 11, Post-office, Hamilton).

Robert H. Lindley was born March 16, 1833, on a farm in Washington county, Pa., and was the eldest in a family of three children, two of whom were girls. His father, Zebulon Lindley, Esq., was also a native of the Keystone State, and after his marriage to Miss Julia A. Parkinson, also of Pennsylvania, he settled on the farm which has

continued to be his home for so many years. Although well advanced in years he is active in mind and body and is acknowledged a man of good judgment and clear perception. Robert obtained his early education in the schools of his native county. When but a small boy he delighted to handle stock, and particularly cared for lambs, his father having devoted considerable attention to the raising of sheep in connection with farming. From the first the son had in view the care and improvement of sheep. Reared as he has been to the habits and customs of this class of stock, his success in the management of them has been much superior to those who have commenced the industry in more mature years of life. In 1878 he left the old home in Pennsylvania and came to this county, where he now owns a farm of 90 acres. This is a typical sheep farm. Mr. Lindley's friendly intercourse with the leading writers, thinkers and workers in the sheep and wool growing business, together with his own experience, has been a thorough schooling to him. His judgment in respect to this stock is of recognized value and often has he been called upon to purchase sheep for other parties. As a man his integrity is unquestioned. Mr. L. was married December 27, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Craig, of the same place as her husband. One son has been born to them, W. T. Lindley, a young physician of ability and bright prospects for the future. Mr. Lindley is Democratic in politics.

DR. W. T. LINDLEY

(Physician and Surgeon, Hamilton).

The professional minds of physicians may be divided into two separate and distinct classes, aptly designated the perceptive and the memorative. To one class belongs those whose medicinal knowledge and perception depend upon memory; to the other, those who depend chiefly upon their own conscious resources and mingle them with their own judgment. To those acquainted with Dr. Lindley it is unnecessary for us to say to which class he belongs. His career in this place speaks for itself. Born in Washington county, Pa., March 15, 1856, he was the son of Robert H. Lindley and Elizabeth, *née* Craig, the former of Pennsylvania, a farmer and stock-raiser by calling, and the latter of Washington county, Pa. His paternal grandfather, Zebulon Lindley, is still living; he was also a farmer, as was his father, Benjamin. Mrs. Lindley's father, Baum Craig, is now a resident of Pennsylvania. The education which young Lindley received in his youth was one of more than ordinary benefit and value. In 1875 he entered the Normal School at Claysville, Pa., and in 1876 he attended the California State Normal, and subsequently was a student at Waynesburg College, of Greene county, Pa. After completing his college course he was prevailed upon to teach in his native county, which he followed for some time; but having acquired a taste for a knowledge of medicine, he commenced preparations for its study. Later on he enterd the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, from which, after a thorough and complete course, he was graduated March

2, 1881. He immediately selected Hamilton as the scene of his future labors and established himself in the practice of his profession, which has already reached a point highly complimentary to his skill and proficiency as a physician. Dr. Lindley is prominently connected with the Presbyterian Church, in which he is an elder. He was married October 20, 1881, to Miss Lillian Patton, who was born in St. Louis county. They have two children, Clara and Marion Erle. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Association, is vice-president of the Grand River District Medical Society, and also vice-president of the Caldwell County Medical Society, which he helped to organize.

LEWIS M. LOVE

(Real Estate, Loan and Collection Agent, Hamilton).

Lewis M. Love, the seventh child in his parents' family of nine children, owes his nativity to Miami county, Ind., where he was born on the 9th of December, 1853; consequently he is now only a little past the age of 30 years. Owing to the fact that his father was a farmer more than to anything else was the reason he grew up with a complete knowledge of farm labor. When not attending the duties of the home place he attended school and acquired as much of an education as there was afforded. Up to January, 1874, he gave the greater part of his attention to farming, but in that year he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and became engaged as a traveling salesman in the interest of a sewing machine company. This was continued for some time with varied success and subsequently he clerked in different positions until embarking in the insurance business in company with Mr. S. N. Young, in 1882. This relation existed for about three years, but in May, 1885, it was dissolved, since which time Mr. Love has managed it alone with satisfactory profit. In such a business he is of necessity closely associated with the interests of Hamilton, and, indeed, to the country adjacent to it, and it is but the truth to say that no one has had cause to regret the confidence which they may have placed in him. He is the representative of some of the best insurance companies known, among others the Ætna, of Hartford; Continental, of New York; the Pennsylvania, of Philadelphia, and the American, of the same place; Northern, Merchants and Mechanics' and Niagara, of New York. The promptness with which each of these companies adjust losses and settle all claims is well known, and no fear is entertained by any one of them as to adjustments being properly made by Mr. Love. His business is constantly increasing. His official career covers the periods when he held the position of deputy county collector, that of county clerk, and also assessor, the duties of all of which were ably discharged. Mr. Love was married September 23, 1880, to Miss Ennola Elliott, who was born and reared in Ohio, a daughter of William Elliott, Esq. They have two children, Irene E. and Vos. The parents of Mr. Love were James S. and Sarah (Fiers) Love. The former was a farmer by occupation and a native of West Virginia, though brought up in Ohio; the mother was born in Ohio.

T. D. McBRIDE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 20, Post-office, Hamilton).

The owner and proprietor of a landed estate of 328 acres, Mr. McBride is descended from one of the most highly respected families in Caldwell county, and himself shares in the esteem which is given to his honored father, John McBride, of Kingston. Mention of him has frequently been made elsewhere in these pages besides a sketch of his life given among the biographies of the citizens of Kingston township. As there appears, John McBride married Sarah McBride, who subsequently became the mother of Thomas D. The latter first saw the light in Richland county, O., August 22, 1828, and from that time to the present his life has been one of ceaseless activity. His beginning was on the home farm in Ohio where he remained until coming to this county in 1857, and since that time he has been occupied in no other calling than that of farming and stock raising. Like his father he has arisen in the material affairs of this world entirely without aid, and by his own efforts, and his career is one which the youth of the present day might well uphold as an example. In the conduct of his farm he is successful, and the competence which he enjoys is sufficient to enable him to spend the remainder of his life in comparative ease. Martha A. Brandt, of Franklin county, Pa., became his wife April 17, 1853. Mr. and Mrs. McBride have six children living: John D., James, in Kidder township; William R., in Crawford county, O.; Charles D., of Kidder; Thomas G., also in Crawford county, and Oliver, at home. Albert is deceased.

JAMES W. McCLELLAND

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

James W. McClelland, an honored and respected resident of this county, considerably past the allotted age of three score years and ten, has had a career in life such as few men can boast of. Like many of the older inhabitants of this community he is a Virginian by birth and antecedents, that grand old Mother of States having been the nativity of both his father, William McClelland, and mother, formerly Miss Polly Wilson. James W. was born in Rockbridge county February 20, 1808, the second son in his parents' family of seven children; and whenever the means of subsistence were to be provided his services were demanded at home on the farm. Remaining in Virginia until 1833, he subsequently came to Missouri in 1837, and upon reaching Richmond, Ray county, his team was pressed by Quartermaster Milstead, for the purpose of carrying a load of flour from Lexington to Far West, to supply troops. Mr. McClelland was present at the taking of the Mormon leader, Joe Smith, and was one of those appointed to guard that "prophet." After the close of the Mormon War he went to Grundy county and opened up a farm, on which he continued to reside for 17 years. Disposing of this prop-

erty he purchased land in Daviess county, farmed there 7 years, and in 1863 entered as a soldier into McFerrin's regiment, of the Federal army. He served for some time during the war, but owing to disability resulting from a fall from a horse he received an honorable discharge, having participated during his term of service in the battles of Lexington, Kirksville and others. Mr. McClelland was married February 20, 1833, to Miss Jane Clemmends, originally from Washington county, Va., and a daughter of Dr. Clemmends, who was himself a Pennsylvanian by nativity. A worthy family of seven children has been born to this estimable couple: Washington W., Albina J., James A., who died while in the war; Harriet, now Mrs. Anderson, Alice, now Mrs. Doll; Andrew J., grain dealer and shipper of all kinds of produce, South Pueblo, Col.; George, cashier of the First National Bank at Idaho Springs, Col.; and Helen, now Mrs. Smith. Mr. McClelland at this time resides on his place of 40 acres, where he is living retired from the active duties of every-day life.

DANIEL G. McDONALD

(Of the Firm of McDonald, George & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Hamilton).

Among the representative business houses of Hamilton the establishment of which Mr. McDonald is a member is regarded as a leading and prominent one. It has been established for a period of considerable length, though primarily known under another firm name, but since 1883, when the present partnership was formed, it has steadily taken place with the most substantial concerns to be found in Caldwell county. Its senior partner, Mr. McDonald, is of Canadian birth, but of Scotch parentage. John McDonald devoted himself to agricultural pursuits with a perseverance and industry characteristic of the people of Scotland. Upon leaving his native country he emigrated to America, and soon settled in Canada, where his son, Daniel G., was born June 2, 1845. The wife of John McDonald was formerly Sarah Gillis, who became the mother of 10 children. The subject of this sketch was the seventh child and fifth son born to his parents. Of such a large family, his opportunities in youth were no better than those of his brothers and sisters, with whom he shared in the duties of the home farm. His educational advantages were well improved, but his desires for learning did not stop when his attendance at school was discontinued. All his life he has been a close student and deep thinker. In August, 1866, he came to the United States and took up his location in Missouri, spending four months in Shelby county. He subsequently engaged in school teaching, and also continued it after removing to Clinton county, finally, however, embarking in the mercantile business at Vibbard, Ray county. In 1877, going to Kingston, Mr. McDonald opened a store in connection with Mr. Switzer, under the style of McDonald & Switzer, a relation that existed for some time. In 1881 he came to Hamilton, and in March, 1882, the copartnership of Russell & McDonald was formed, this in 1883, being succeeded by the present proprietors, McDonald &

George. Mr. McDonald is pre-eminently a business man — business is his life and pleasure. He has made moderate gains annually, and that satisfied him; slowly but surely he has made his way to competency, with the pleasing retrospection that it has been fairly acquired. December 25, 1861, he was married to Miss Fannie Madden, of Clinton county, Mo. The names of their five children are Forrest, Oakle, Johnnie C., Jimmie and D. G.

ADDISON McKEE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Kidder).

The family from whom the subject of this sketch is descended has ever been a worthy one in the history of this country; and wherever its representatives have settled they have been recognized as prominent, influential members of society. The life of Addison McKee forms a profitable study for young beginners. He was one of thirteen children born of the marriage of John McKee and wife, formerly Jane Watson, which union was consummated in Blount county, Tenn., in February, 1804. The former was born in Scotland in 1775, emigrated to the United States October 10, 1784, landing at Baltimore, and subsequently devoted himself to tilling the soil in Tennessee, where he was brought up. His father, also John McKee, was a native of Scotland, and in Scotland followed teaching as a profession. Addison's mother was originally from North Carolina and a daughter of James Watson, who lived neighbor to the grandfather of James K. Polk, Col. Ezekiel Polk. Her father became located in Blount county, Tenn., in 1799. John McKee, Jr., was a soldier under Jackson in the War of 1812, and in the same company with him were two of the brothers of the renowned Sam Houston, of Texas. It is a fact of interest that Sam Houston himself grew to manhood in Tennessee in the neighborhood of Mr. McKee's father. John McKee was brought up a Scotch Presbyterian; he moved to Indiana in 1815, settling in Sullivan county in 1817, where he was numbered among the pioneers of the vicinity. He planted his home and lived in that place until March 2, 1849, when he died. His widow survived until 1858, and their remains now lie in the same burying ground. The children in their family beside Addison were James Stuart, Alexander Stephenson, Salina S., William McGuffy, Margaret H., Elizabeth Ann, Malinda, Calvin, John A., Sarah J., Josiah Young, and an infant. Addison's birth occurred February 3, 1828, in Sullivan county, Ind., and there he was reared to a farm experience. Up to the breaking out of the war he continued that calling, then enlisting in the 11th Indiana cavalry, with which he served as first lieutenant of Co. G, for sixteen months. He now resigned his commission, on the certificate of the surgeon, owing to disability, having participated in the battle of Franklin and many skirmishes and engagements of minor importance. After being mustered out, Mr. McKee returned to Indiana, but in 1865 purchased a farm in Macon county, Mo, to which he removed in 1866. Here he lived until 1872, and then came to Cald-

well county, and no man stands higher in this community to-day as farmer, citizen or neighbor than Addison McKee. He owns 170 acres of improved and well cultivated land. January 24, 1850, his marriage to Miss Lavina Butner, of Madison county, Ky., was celebrated. Her parents were Edward and Nancy Butner. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. McKee are ten children: John E., in Kansas City; Nancy J., wife of Wm. A. Guyselman, of Colorado; William S., in Iowa; Alice A., now Mrs. C. L. Shaw, of this county; Luella, Alexander E., Ada May, James O., Addison E. and Eddy L. From early life Mr. McKee has belonged to the M. E. Church. His entire career in life has resulted in making for himself an honorable name.

JOHN MARENS

(Editor and Proprietor of the *News-Graphic*, Hamilton).

Mr. Marens was recently appointed postmaster at Hamilton, but his predecessor declined to yield the office until Mr. Marens pressed him sorely. A sketch of the editor's life is accorded a worthy place in this volume. Born in County Kildare, Ireland, Easter Sunday, 1846, in 1850 he was landed at Newark, N. J., with his parents, Daniel and Winnie (Welch) Marens, who, in 1851, moved to Callaway county, Missouri. In 1857 the family came to St. Louis, where Mr. Marens attended school and assisted in delivering and selling newspapers. In 1858 he went to Boonville and became a clerk in John Bernard's store, attending school during the winter months. In 1860 he entered the old Boonville *Observer* office as an apprentice, but the paper — then owned by A. W. Simpson — suspended, on account of the war, and Mr. Marens went with Mr. Simpson to Jefferson City and there finished his trade on the *Examiner*. In December, 1863, he became a compositor on the St. Louis *Democrat*, but in February, 1864, he went to Kansas with Col. Dart, of Pennsylvania, and a Mr. Nesbit, to raise a regiment of Indians. The project was a failure, and he accepted a position on the papers at Lawrence. In the spring he joined the Kansas militia under Capt. John Wilder and participated in the campaign against Gen. Price, in 1865 going to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he attended school until the summer of 1866, then returning to work as a compositor on the Titusville *Herald*. Leaving there, he came back to St. Louis for one year, departing again in 1867 for Wyoming, where he established a ranch. He abandoned the ranch in 1868, returned to Missouri and became a dealer in horses and mules. In 1870 he was married at Council Grove, Kan., to Miss Sarah L. Steele, a native of Pike county, Missouri, daughter of Thos. Steele. For five years Mr. Marens improved two claims on the Kaw Indian reservation near Council Grove, but in 1875 he bought a farm near Unionville, Putnam county, Mo., and returned to the State. In 1879 he quit farming and bought the Hamilton *News-Graphic*, of which he has made a financial and journalistic success. This journal is found to be a welcome visitor in the numerous homes into which it enters. A great deal of the success which has attended Mr. Marens' career here

is due, doubtless, to his personal popularity. Democratic in politics, his paper is a worthy advocate of the principles of that party, and he has proven himself to be not only a good writer, but of excellent judgment in directing the editorial policy of the paper, which, under his good management, has become well established as one of the representative country journals of this portion of the State. Five bright and promising children have been born to himself and wife: James Leon, Winnie S., Emmett C., Paul, and Inez Essey. He is the present postmaster at Hamilton, having been appointed in January, 1886. Mr. Marens' father died in 1876, and his mother in 1856. They were both natives of Ireland, and the parents of three sons and one daughter.

HIRAM W. MARKHAM

(Real Estate and Insurance Agent and Notary Public, Hamilton).

It is but the plain, honest statement of a well known fact when we say that H. W. Markham has done much for Caldwell county since his residence within her limits, not only at home but abroad. It was in 1868 that he removed here, at which time he commenced working at his trade of shoemaking, then turning his attention to the insurance business; and during the past four years he has combined a real estate and loan business with his insurance interests. He represents several of the prominent and reliable insurance companies of the day, accident, fire and life, and is also agent for the National and International Bureau of Information. He has twice been honored by the people of Hamilton with the position of mayor, and recently his third official term as justice of the peace expired, he at first having been appointed and since then three times elected to the position. His duties were discharged in a manner above reproach. His last term expired in April, 1885. Mr. Markham was born in Berkshire county, Mass., March 18, 1819, and comes of good ancestry. His father, Asa Markham, of the same State, was a blacksmith and farmer by occupation. He removed in 1839 to New York State, where he lived until his death, January 11, 1869. His wife, formerly Miss Mary Townsend, was also born in the Bay State. The ancestors of each were soldiers in the Revolutionary War, Hiram's great-grandfather having been a cousin to William Penn. Asa Markham's wife died five days after his own death. Hiram W., the second son and child, was reared until 20 years old in his native place; when 14 he began learning the shoemaker's trade which he followed more or less for fourteen years. In 1839 he accompanied his parents to New York, worked at his trade in connection with farming, and subsequently returned to Massachusetts where he resided until 1862, when he went to Cleveland, O., from whence he came to Caldwell county in 1868. September 13, 1838, Mr. M. was married to Miss Louisa W. Turner, also from Berkshire county, Mass. They have two children: Mary, wife of Rev. L. E. Danks, and Hattie A., now Mrs. Shaw. Both Mr. and Mrs. Markham are members of the Congregational Church in which the former has held the positions of deacon, clerk, etc., for many years.

MARION C. MARTIN

(Carpenter and Builder and of the firm of M. C. Martin & Son, Proprietors of the City Planing Mills, Hamilton).

An experience of over 30 years in the capacity of carpenter and builder — time spent in active, energetic and honest labor — has without doubt obtained for the subject of this sketch the reputation and position which he so well deserves among the foremost mechanics in this portion of the county. Of Kentucky antecedents, he was himself born in Illinois, his birth occurring on the 26th of April, 1830, in Marion county. His father was Samuel Martin, a farmer by occupation and originally from the Blue Grass State (Fayette county). Leaving there in 1818 he became located in Illinois, from whence he went to Van Buren county, Ia., in 1838. This continued to be his home during the remainder of his life, his death taking place in 1857. When a young man he had been united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Mercer, of North Carolina, and she survived until 1872, when she died in Appanoose county, Ia. In their family were originally twelve children, of whom only six are now living. In growing up Marion C., as might naturally be conjectured, followed farming as an occupation, though upon reaching the age of 22 he commenced to learn the trade of carpentering. To this he closely applied himself until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the 30th Iowa infantry. After a service of twelve months he was honorably discharged on account of disability. Returning home Mr. Martin resumed his calling as carpenter and joiner and continued it there until coming to Hamilton in 1866, September, and this has since received his attention. His present mill business has reached good proportions and the goods which are here made embrace the usual lines of store fronts, counters, shelving, brackets, wood and iron turning, etc. A celebrated hay rack is also manufactured by this firm. Mr. Martin's wife, to whom he was married January 6, 1852, was formerly Miss Helen P. Kinne, of New York nativity. They have four children: Eugene A., editor of the Pattonsburg *Call;* Duane P., in business with his father; Lillie and Lauren M., a telegraph operator.

HENRY MAYFIELD

(Farmer, Section 1, Post-office, Hamilton).

Among the agriculturists of this county, so many of whom are mentioned in these pages, is Mr. Mayfield, the owner and proprietor of a landed estate of 160 acres. His home is on section 1, and to his chosen calling he gives close attention, and with the result which only such conduct can produce. Born in Louisville, Ky., March 3, 1842, he was descended from a man also of Kentucky birth, James Mayfield, a farmer by occupation, whose wife was Mahala Mayfield. The former, upon leaving his native State, came to Missouri and took up his location in Daviess county, where Henry was reared to a farm

experience. In 1878, he settled in Caldwell county, and has since remained here, as stated above. It was in 1866 that he was married to Miss Eliza Lewis, who, like himself, was born in Kentucky. Their family numbers four children: Alice, William, Cynthia and Josie. Mr. Mayfield's outlook for the future is by no means an uninviting one.

JOHN MINGER

(Dealer in Groceries and Proprietor of Bakery, Hamilton).

The career of Mr. Minger illustrates to a marked degree what can be accomplished where the qualities of industry and close application are supported by a willful determination to move forward in the affairs of the world and a willingness to do himself what others might leave for some one else to perform. In his different stations in life he has met with difficulties and disappointments sufficient to dishearten any man, but above all obstacles has he risen to a position of recognized substantial prominence in the business and social esteem of his acquaintances. Born in Stark county, O., December 6, 1842, Mr. Minger was the son of Benedict and Margaret (Gardhefner) Minger, both of foreign ancestry and birth; the former a native of Switzerland and the latter of Germany. The father emigrated to the United States in 1840 and for some time thereafter continued to follow his trade of tailoring. Up to the age of 18 years John Minger occupied himself with the duties of farm labor, but about 1860 commenced to learn the baker's trade and the grocery business at South Bend, Ind. That calling he has since continued and with what success may be imagined when the succeeding facts are observed. In 1864 he decided to start in business for himself at South Bend, but soon after getting nicely established his building and store were burned. In April, 1867, he came to Missouri, determined to obtain a new start. At first his business was necessarily small, but from time to time he has made such additions as were desirable until at this time his stock of groceries, provisions, queensware, etc., is probably one of the largest in Hamilton, and the building which he occupies is one erected by himself. In addition to the lines mentioned Mr. Minger carries a full assortment of agricultural implements. These branches do not include all his possessions, for near town he has a comfortable farm of 260 acres, well adapted to stock raising purposes. In Febuary, 1866, he married Miss Mattie Altman, who was born in Holmes county, O. They have five children: Flora E., Robert, Freddie, Harry and Ezina. One son, Eddie, is deceased. Mr. M. belongs to the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM MOFFIT

(Proprietor of Planing Mill and Contractor's Job Shop).

Mr. Moffit, a young man not yet 30 years of age, is engaged in a business the extent of which can only be realized by a visit to his planing mill and an examination of the various branches of work to which

he gives his attention. He has been established here since 1880, and his mill (which is run by a 10-horse power engine) is now fitted up with band saws, rip, cut-off and jig saws, wood and iron turning lathes and formers — a full and complete line of machinery necessary to the successful carrying on of such a business. In general jobbing and contracting he is kept constantly employed — the best evidence of his mechanical skill. Fancy scroll sawing is by no means an unimportant feature of his work. Mr. M. is a son of George W. Moffit, a native of Pennsylvania, who married Miss Harriet Smith, of West Virginia. William, the eldest in a family of three children, was born in Jackson county, W. Va., October 22, 1856, and until the age of 16 lived in the place of his birth, occupied in the pursuits of farm life. In 1872 he accompanied his parents to this county and continued farming until 21 years old, when he learned the carpenter's trade, and this has since received the greater part of his energy and consideration. To his present position Mr. Moffit has risen by means of perseverance and a vigorous devotion to his chosen calling, as well as by the natural faculties which he possesses for mechanical work. His standing among the residents of Hamilton is a substantial one. He was married December 28, 1881, to Miss Sallie Foley, of this State, and daughter of John T. Foley. They have one child, Clyde. Mr. M. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

STEPHEN A. MOONEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Hamilton).

Every community is bound to have among her citizens a few men of recognized influence and ability, who, by their systematic and careful, thorough manner of work, attain to a success which is justly deserved. Among this class is Mr. Mooney, a man esteemed to be a prominent and substantial, as well as progressive, farmer of this township. Since 1867 he has been a resident of Caldwell county, and from that time has been actively engaged in the cultivation of his farm. This now contains 130 acres of land well adapted to general farming purposes. In the conduct of his place the same qualities are observed which he would display in any other occupation in life. Mr. Mooney was born in Cortland county, N. Y., September 5, 1842, and was there reared. Coming from such a locality, perhaps it is not to be wondered at that his labors have been so liberally rewarded. His father, Lewis Mooney, of Orange county, N. Y., became the husband of Miss Eliza Adams, who bore him five children. Stephen A., the second son and third child in the family, left the State of his nativity and bringing up, in 1868, and went to Woodford county, Ill., where he remained until taking up his location in this county. On the 30th of September, 1880, he was united in marriage with Miss Lucinda Jennison, of Indiana. They have an infant child. Mr. M. is connected with the I. O. O. F., belonging to the Encampment of that order. It is a fact well known throughout the county that no man has more friends or is more universally popular than he.

WILLIAM A. MORTON

(Editor and Proprietor of the *Hamiltonian*, Hamilton).

Mr. Morton was a son of Charles E. Morton, a man well known to citizens of this county, and it is eminently proper that a sketch of his career should be given here. Born in Hatfield, Mass., June 11, 1811, he lived at his birthplace until six years old, then accompanied his parents to Rochester, N. Y., where he lived until the age of 20. Then he removed to the Western Reserve, in Ohio, settling in Orange, near Cleveland, and his nearest neighbor was the mother of the late Gen. J. A. Garfield. For a number of years he continued to make his home in that locality, carrying on a large foundry and machine shop. In 1854 he emigrated to Missouri and settled in Daviess county, five miles northeast of Hamilton, where he embarked in agricultural pursuits. October 15, 1833, he married Miss Hulda Atwater Noah, of Ohio nativity. At the presidential election in 1860 Mr. Morton was one of those who cast his ballot for Abraham Lincoln, and while others were intimidated his courage and determination were too well known to meet with serious resistance. During the late war he was a strong Union man and his influence was often sought by both Federals and Confederates. He was of an energetic disposition, courageous and hopeful, upright, just and firm in all transactions. He died May 13, 1883, leaving besides his widow four sons and three daughters. His life was one that his family can review with pride, for there is not a stain of dishonor on a page of its history, and his precepts may be followed by the best and his example emulated by the purest. William A. Morton, the third child and second son, was born in Orange, O., and removed with his parents to Missouri, living on the home farm until the outbreak of the war in 1861. Then he enlisted in Co. I, 25th Missouri infantry as a private, and was afterwards promoted and commissioned first lieutenant, serving with the company until January, 1864, when he was appointed quartermaster of the First Engineer regiment, Missouri volunteers. Later on he served on the staff of Gen. Howard with the rank of acting assistant quartermaster. He was in the battle of Shiloh, the engagements at and around Corinth, and the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., September 1, 1864, and accompanied Sherman's army on the memorable march through Georgia to the sea. Remaining on the staff of Gen. Howard until April 1, 1865, he then received an honorable discharge. In 1877 Mr. M. became managing editor of the *National Weekly*, a paper published in Chicago, and in July, 1878, he established the *Hamiltonian*. In November, 1881, he was appointed postmaster at Hamilton, and until recently held this position. Mr. Morton is a gentleman of culture and large general information, and a ready, vigorous and agreeable writer. Though he gives with accuracy all the latest news in each issue of his paper, he is careful to permit nothing to enter the homes of his neighbors and friends through the *Hamiltonian* that might possibly prove hurtful or offensive to the most sensitive or refined. In a word,

the *Hamiltonian* is a journal of dignity, purity, and thorough reliability. These are the qualities which its editor esteems to be of the first importance in a successful, worthy newspaper.

JOHN N. MORTON

(Dealer in Hardware, Stoves, Tinware, Agricultural Implements and Blacksmiths' Supplies, Hamilton).

Mr. Morton, who is one of the important factors in the business growth and prosperity of Hamilton, is justly entitled to more than a passing notice in this volume. Since his identification with the city as a business man no one has been more active and enterprising and no one has done more in his line to increase and extend the trade and influence of the place, keeping always on hand one of the largest stocks to be found in towns of greater population, and goods of the best class. By dealing fairly with his customers and treating every one courteously and politely, he naturally draws to his house a large trade. The name of Charles E. Morton, his father, is familiar to the residents of Hamilton and has been since the organization of the town, although he was a citizen of Daviess county. In the sketch of W. A. Morton, which immediately precedes this, a brief outline of his (Charles') life has been given. John N. Morton was born in Orange, Cuyahoga county, O., May 2, 1835. Reared in his native State he lived there until 1854, acquiring a good average education and commencing when comparatively young active business life. His first mercantile experience was as clerk in his father's store — a hardware establishment — and it might be said that he was brought up to the business. In January, 1862, he enlisted in the 25th Missouri infantry and served his country faithfully for three years. Entering the army as a private, he was subsequently appointed quartermaster sergeant and was transferred from the 25th Missouri to the Engineer's corps. Among other engagements in which he participated were the battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Atlanta, and with Sherman on his march to the sea. After being honorably discharged Mr. Morton returned to Missouri, whither he had removed in 1854, and in May, 1865, he embarked in his present business. His career since that time has proven him to be one of the most successful merchants in Caldwell county. He was a member of the first town council of Hamilton and for five years a member of the school board. He was one of the organizers of the Hamilton Coal Company and at this time holds the position of its treasurer. Mr. Morton was married June 26, 1867, Miss Mary E. Mills, a native of Belleville, N. J., becoming his wife. Their two children are named Blanche and Anna E. Politically Mr. M. is a Republican and in his religious preferences a Congregationalist.

RUFUS W. NAPIER

(Proprietor of the Palace Drug Store, Hamilton).

Among the business industries of Hamilton the establishment known as the Palace Drug Store, at the head of which is Mr. Napier, whose

acquaintance extends all over the surrounding country, can not fail to attract attention. Situated as it is in one of the most desirable locations to be found in Hamilton, stocked with a complete and fresh assortment of goods, and fitted up in a manner in which taste and variety are displayed — this is sufficient of itself to draw a patronage and substantial custom that other older established institutions might feel proud to enjoy. However, personal popularity has had not a little to do with Mr. Napier's success, and this, combined with a thorough knowledge of the business and care exercised in the compounding of prescriptions, has placed him in a front position with other druggists of the county. His store is unsurpassed for neatness, and his stock of goods embraces paints, oils, glass, school books, drugs, medicines, and druggists' sundries. Notwithstanding the superior quality of the different articles in his line, he is able and does compete in prices with any house in North Missouri. Close attention to business is one of his most prominnent characteristics, and this can but result in success. Mr. Napier is a native born resident of this county, his birth having occurred here February 7, 1861. His parents, a sketch of whom is given herewith, had seven children, the others beside Rufus (who was the eldest) being Winston T., Frank, Sallie, Joseph, Nannie and Maud. Our subject was reared in this vicinity, and it might be said that he grew up in his present business. His first experience in it was as clerk for B. P. Doddridge and W. J. Ervin, in 1875, and since the year 1879 he has conducted a store by himself. February 15, 1881, Mr. Napier was united in marriage with Miss Ida M. Sigman, a young lady of extensive acquaintance and esteem, the daughter of Mr. John Sigman, of this county. She came originally from Ohio. One daughter has been born of this union, Nettie. Mr. Napier is connected with the I. O. O. F. It should have been mentioned before that Mr. Napier's grandfather, Joseph F. Napier, was born in Virginia and when young moved to Kentucky, there following farming. He married Frances E. Fitzpatrick, of the same State as himself, and eight of their children grew to maturity: Richard C., John E., Elizabeth A., Winston C., William A., James T. and Sarah F. Mr. N. died in 1843, and his wife in 1874. William A. Napier was born in Casey county, Ky., March 8, 1831, and there grew up until the age of 17 on a farm. In 1848 he came to Warrensburg, Mo., where he sold goods, and four years thereafter settled at Kingston, moving thence in a year to Pattonsburg, Daviess county. About the same time was passed here, and a year was then spent at Linn Creek, in Camden county, and after this he returned to this county, where he has since resided. His marriage to Miss Sarah A. Buster occurred February 15, 1859. She was born in Kentucky in 1838 and brought to Missouri in 1840. Her parents were William and Sallie Buster.

GEORGE NETCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Hamilton).

Not only has Mr. Netcher become well recognized as an agriculturist of advanced ideas and practice, but the reputation which he enjoys as

a mechanic of no mean order is one well deserved. Up to the age of 17 he was taught the principles of farm life, but after going to Fremont, Sandusky county, O., about the year 1846, from his adopted home in Pennsylvania, he served a regular apprenticeship at the trade of cabinet making in Toledo. Following the completion of the knowledge of this trade he worked for a time in Toledo, and subsequently as a journeyman was employed in various places. Some time later he became a partner in business with his former employer, and this relation was sustained until 1853, when he went to Indiana. In about two years thereafter he became located in Delaware county, Ia., gave his attention to agricultural pursuits for a while, and then on account of ill health disposed of his interests and returned to Ohio. From that time to the present his time has been passed as follows: Settling at Swede Point, Boone county, Ia., he soon left there and took up his residence in Galesburg, Ill. While there he was married to Miss Ann Benson, daughter of Robert C. Benson. Again he made his home in Swede Point, Ia., afterwards returned to Illinois, lived in that State some years, and finally, in 1881, settled permanently in Caldwell county, where he has continued to improve his place of 120 acres, devoted to general farming purposes. In the life work of Mr. Netcher can be seen the predominant characteristics of the German race — industry, energy and indomitable will, elements which can not fail of success. He has made what he now owns entirely by his own efforts. Born in Germany, February 12, 1829, he was the son of Lewis Netcher, of the same country, and a cabinet maker by trade. The latter emigrated to this continent while his son was quite young, settling in Cumberland county, Pa., where he resided four years. Mr. Netcher and his wife have four children: Sarah J., wife of C. L. Dorsett; Jerome, Cora and Clara.

MOSES F. NEVITT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Nevitt's farm embraces 120 acres, conducted in a manner that can result only to the best advantage for the labor expended. The improvements are of a good class. He is of Ohio birth and bringing up, though his father came originally from Maryland. He married Miss Sarah Romain, a Virginian by nativity, who bore him two children. Moses, the eldest of these, was born in Muskingum county, of the Buckeye State, in 1849, March 16. Joseph Nevitt, the father, was engaged in mercantile pursuits as his calling in life. Moses, though reared as a farmer, early became occupied in the coal business and carried on mining until 1880, when he came to this county. Besides his estate above mentioned he also owns a timber tract of 10 acres. Mr. Nevitt was united in marriage with Miss Quintella Power, June 1, 1868. Her birth occurred in Morgan county, O., and she is a daughter of David H. Power, of Caldwell county, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. N. have a family of two children: Rollin and James A. They are connected with the Baptist Church, and are recognized as worthy members of society. On all matters of general information Mr. Nevitt is well posted, keeping up with the current affairs of the outside world.

PRYOR N. NORTON, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Hamilton).

On the 18th of May, 1838, in Grant county, Ky., there was born to George and Martha (Brumback) Norton a son — the subject of this sketch — a man whose career in life has been almost wholly devoted to caring for the afflicted and alleviating the sufferings of those diseased in body. His father was also a native of the Blue Grass State, though after leaving there he became located in Daviess county, Mo., in 1855; his wife, a Virginian by birth, died in Kentucky. George Norton gained for himself and family a livelihood by tilling the soil. To himself and wife were born 14 children: John R., Mary, Eliza, William G. and Harriet Sharp died prior to 1860; Charles J. and Robert H. have died since that date and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Crall; Rebecca, Mrs. McCormick; Stephen, Pryor N., Louisa, Mrs. Castor; Alice, Mrs. Norton, and George R. are living. The senior Norton departed this life in Daviess county, in 1860. Pryor N. had grown up on the old homestead and had reached the age of 17 years when he accompanied his father to Missouri. Almost at once he commenced to prepare himself for the calling to which he had determined to devote his after life — the study of medicine. Under the thorough and careful guidance and instruction of Dr. Miller, of DeKalb, he made rapid progress in his course and subsequently attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, O. From this well known institution he was graduated in 1868. During the war, however, Dr. Norton had entered the 20th Kentucky volunteer infantry, and at first received an appointment as hospital steward. Subsequently, he was promoted to assistant surgeon and in this capacity served for three years. After this he began the active practice of his profession, spending one year in Illinois and then coming to Kidder, Mo., in 1866, where he remained up to 1872. He then went to Kentucky, but in 1881 came to Hamilton, where he has continued to devote himself closely to following his chosen profession. The Doctor was married November 5, 1863, to Miss Mary L. Pierson, of Lexington, Ky., though brought up at Frankfort, and their union was one of much happiness until dissolved by the death of Mrs. N., October 5, 1885. She was a truly noble woman, of many accomplishments and rare personal worth. Prominently identified with the Baptist Church, she was looked upon by every one who knew her as a Christian whose example was worthy of imitation. Her loss was keenly felt, not only in the home but in outside circles. Dr. N. is also a member of the Baptist Church and a leading Sunday-school worker, being the present superintendent. He is connected with the Missouri State Eclectic Medical Society, and ranks as a physician of decided merit and ability among those best qualified to judge of his attainments.

JOHN PARMENTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 34, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Parmenter's parents were both of English origin, — William and Judy Parmenter, *née* Wilkins. The former belonged to that class of successful agriculturists whose natural aptness for farming was whet-

ted by close and continued application. He was a man who depended entirely upon his own conscious resources for his welfare in life, and these qualities of mind and heart have descended in a remarkable degree to his son. John Parmenter was born in Swaffam, Cambridgeshire, England, November 15, 1832, and there remained until 1855. In that year, having become possessed of a desire to settle in America, he emigrated to the United States and took up his location at Barre Centre, Orleans county, N. Y. In 1862 he went to Haldimand county, Canada, and in 1866 came to Caldwell county, Mo., and this has since been his place of residence. Success has attended the career of Mr. Parmenter in his efforts to secure for himself an honored and respected name in this community, and by his industrious and persevering habits he has made a host of warm friends. His estate embraces 120 acres, well improved. In every worthy movement Mr. P. occupies a place of no small importance. He married in 1864 Miss Maggie Doherty, of Canadian birth. The fruits of this union are six children: William R., Susanna C., Orphia L., Ada M., Nettie M. and J. Pearlie.

H. SCHAFER

(General Contractor and Dealer in Ties and Piling and Hardwood Lumber).

In mentioning those of foreign birth who have become closely associated with the business interests of Hamilton, we should not fail to present an outline of the career of Mr. Schafer, for it is one which has fully borne out the reputation of that class of industrious, energetic men of Prussian nativity who have risen to prominence in different portions of this country. He was born February 6th, 1849, in the Territory of Brunswick, in the town of Bramke, in which community he continued to remain until 18 years of age. His occupation was that of shepherd in the old country, from his fourteenth to his eighteenth year. Becoming possessed of a desire to seek a new home in a free country, he emigrated to the United States in 1869, and immediately came to St. Louis, thence going to Marshall county, Kan., to work on the St. Joseph and Denver Railroad. He commenced taking contracts in the year 1869, for masonry, and kept in the line until he reached Hastings, Neb., and also built 9 miles of grading on the same road in 1872. In the fall of 1872 he took a contract of one mile on the Amazonia cut-off on the Kansas City, St. Jo. and Council Bluffs Railroad, and in the spring of 1873 came to St. Joseph. He secured various contracts up to 1876, and then constructed Bush Branch sewer, doing various city contracts, such as grading and macadamizing streets, and he also macadamized the Union Stock Yards at St. Joseph and a large amount of masonry and macadamizing about the machine shops of the K. C. & St. Jo. R. R. For the same company he also built two miles of the "Y" at Winthrop. In 1876 he commenced the timber business by taking a contract of the St. Jo. & Denver R. R. Co., the A. & N. R. R., the Central Branch of the U. P. R. R., the H. & St. Jo. R. R. Co. and also the Ft. Scott & Gulf R. R. Co., to furnish ties and piling and bridge timber in large quantities. He has also furnished counties and bridge companies with their necessary sawed timbers. Besides this he has made a specialty

of furnishing fine walnut timber for various manufactories in the East. Mr. Schafer came to Hamilton in the spring of 1878, and has since resided here continuously, operating with various parties in the neighboring counties. He opened a hardwood lumber yard in this city in the year 1880, and is also running a saw mill, continually manufacturing lumber. He is the owner of a large body of land in Daviess county, Mo. Hamilton has reason to be proud of him as a citizen, for besides the addition which he laid out to the town, he also built a switch 2¼ miles in length for the Hamilton Coal Company last season, and is one of the largest stockholders in the Hamilton Coal Company's mines. Mr. Schafer has furnished employment to more laborers than any man in the county since his arrival here, and all business and laboring men have been benefited by his various enterprises. In 1877 Mr. Schafer was married to Miss Lena Hankie of the same Territory as her husband, but from the town of Dousing of Prussia. They have two children: Emma and Henry. Mr Schafer and his wife are both members of the Lutheran Church, and he is also a member of the I. O. O. F. He has two brothers who have been in America since 1851.

JOHN SIGMAN

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Hamilton).

A person who devotes almost a lifetime to any one calling is reasonably expected to achieve a thorough and accurate knowledge of the details connected with every branch of his business. The reputation which Mr. Sigman enjoys as a miller is not a local one, as a glance at this sketch will show. He commenced his career in life on a farm, subsequently served 3 years at cabinet-making in Cambridge, O., and then he followed the carpenter's and joiner's business 9 years. When 24 years of age, he started to work at mill machinery and was one of the first to put portable saw mills in operation, a saw mill on exhibition at a fair in Ohio in that early day attracting curious observation and criticism. He remained in the employ of machinists in Zanesville, O., and sold machines all over the States for many years, putting up and setting in order the mills thus disposed of. It is worthy of remark that he erected the first flour mill in Hamilton and helped to make the machinery at Zanesville. This contained two run of stone and the buhrs were brought from Nordyke & Morman, Richmond, Indiana. Selling his interest in the mill to Mr. Benjamin Austin and he to Mr. Clark, who now owns the mill, Mr. Sigman then moved upon the farm which he still occupies, containing 90 acres. This is in good condition and well improved. He is a native of Guernsey county, O., born March 11, 1825. His father, who died May 28, 1885, was George Sigman, of Williamsport, Pa., born June 7, 1803, and by occupation a farmer and shoemaker. He took for his wife Miss Margaret Crawford, of Ireland, who was brought to the United States when young. John was the eldest in their family of six children. The subject of this sketch has been three times married. First, January 18, 1849, to Miss Martha Frances Allen, born April 26, 1824, in Ohio. She died March 10, 1855, and

on November 12, 1857, Miss Marinda Heskett, also of Ohio, became his wife. At her death, September 14, 1872, she left 3 children; Emmet W., Ida May, now Mrs. Napier, and Sitha Jane. His third marriage occurred March 17, 1875, to Miss Maggie Ford, a native of Canada. They have one daughter, Nancy Vernie. Mr. S. is a member of the Christian Church.

DR. S. V. STOLLER

(Physician and Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

In this sketch of a successful man, yet on the incline of life's hill, will be found another demonstration that it is wise, generally, in parents to let their children follow the bent of their business inclinations. The father of the subject of this sketch was Philip Stoller, a farmer of New York State, he having been born in Fulton county. He had married after reaching manhood Miss Eliza Brower, also of New York nativity. Among the children born of this union was our subject, his natal day being November 10, 1834, and his birthplace in Montgomery county, N. Y. Up to the age of about 20 years young Stoller remained at home in attending to the duties about the farm, but in 1854 he removed to Illinois, settling in Winnebago county, where he finally settled the desire long had to follow the practice of medicine as a profession. In 1856 he commenced studying medicine, and under the thorough preceptorship of Dr. James McFatrich, of Rockford, Ill., he made rapid progress in his studies. This preparation he supplemented with a course at the Eclectic Medical College, of Cincinnati, O., from which institution he was graduated in 1858. Soon after this Dr. Stoller became located in Union county, Ill., where he practiced his profession for two years, then going to Rock county, Wis. Two years later he made his home in Green county, same State, for a period of two years, at the expiration of which time he came to Missouri and settled permanently in Caldwell county. His residence has continued to be in this county and for almost 20 years he has passed his time in endeavoring to alleviate the sufferings of the afflicted and to contribute, as best he could, to every movement tending to benefit his fellow-man. His practice would of itself be sufficient to employ all his attention, but in connection with that he has found time to cultivate his fine farm one mile north of Hamilton, containing 90 acres. Besides this he owns 120 acres of land in Chariton county. The Doctor is of a genial disposition and excellent social characteristics, receiving the deepest respect of his friends and acquaintances. It was in December, 1867, when his marriage to Miss Phebe A. Twist, of Montgomery county, N. Y., occurred. They have lost two children born to them: Olivia and an infant son. Dr. Stoller is a charter member of the State Eclectic Medical Society, a member of the National Eclectic Medical Society, and also belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

HORACE B. STREETER

(Farmer, Section 35, Post-office, Hamilton).

This name is by no means an unfamiliar one to the many readers of the "History of Caldwell County," for besides the honored and

respected subject of our sketch, he has a number of sons who have worthily borne themselves in the agricultural affairs of this community. Horace B. Streeter, a man slowly but surely approaching the allotted age of three score and ten years, began his life in the town of Genoa, Cayuga county, N. Y., where he was born, April 2, 1819. Washington county, N. Y., was the birthplace of his father, Josiah Streeter, who, in early life, found a worthy companion in the person of Ruby Stebbins, of Massachusetts. Heaven blessed this union with seven children, of which number Horace was next to the eldest. His entire life has been passed without any great deviation from the pursuit of farming, to which he was brought up, but this he has assiduously followed, until 1855 in New York, but since then in Missouri. This has been his home for about 30 years, a period long enough in itself to give him an extensive acquaintance, but which his kind and genial manner has largely increased. He owns 120 acres of improved land, in good cultivation. Mr. Streeter, on May 7, 1845, was united in marriage to Miss Cornelia L. Gillett, like himself originally from New York, though born in Erie county. They have six children: Judson H., Charles E., George W. and William H. in this county; Martin J., in California; and Nellie A. Two children are deceased, Burdette and William Henry. The property which Mr. S. now owns has only been gained through unremitting toil, and a lifetime of hard, earnest endeavor. His present competence, however, is a comfortable one.

ISAAC STRUBLE

(Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

An honest, upright man, and one whose life has been without reproach in his intercourse with his fellow-men, Mr. Struble is now in his sixty-fifth year. Having come to this county about the year 1852, he has resided here over thirty years and has become well acquainted with its affairs and citizens. His first purchase of land here he still owns, this consisting of ninety-four acres. Mr. S. was born October 4, 1821, and is a native of Sussex county, N. J., being one of twelve children of George I. and Phebe (Moore) Struble. The former was also of New Jersey birth, and a physician by profession. He was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812. The names of their children are as follows: John, a farmer in New York; Henry, a physician in the same State; Joseph, in Michigan; George W., in Iowa; Barbara A. and Simeon, in New York; Emily, in Michigan. Isaac accompanied the family to Ontario county, N. Y., when twelve years of age and there grew to manhood upon a farm, making his home in that vicinity until some thirty years of age. His next move took him to Michigan, from whence he came about nine months later to this county. November 10, 1850, Mr. S. was married to Miss Sarah Stevenson, originally from Belfast, Ireland. Seven children have blessed their happy married life: Robert, in Ohio; Edward, Janie, in Colorado Springs; Sarah E., in Hamilton; Addie, in Iowa; and George and Rettie at home. In youth though denied the advantages of an education himself, he has ever been a warm advocate of the public school system of the present day.

U. H. SWISHER

(Of the Firm of Swisher Bros., Dealers in Groceries, Provisions, etc , Hamilton).

Born near Columbus, Ohio, in 1842, Mr. Swisher is the son of Isaac and Amanda (Denison) Swisher, the former a native of West Virginia, and the latter originally from the Buckeye State. The former was born in 1815 and his wife in 1817; their marriage occurred in Licking county, O., in 1839. There Isaac Swisher continued to give his attention to agricultural pursuits until 1863, when with his family he removed to Indiana, settling near Warsaw. In 1865 he decided to come westward, and accordingly took up his location at Gallatin, Daviess county, Mo., moving to Hamilton in 1879, where Mrs. Swisher died in 1881. The father is now retired from active business life. He and his wife both joined the M. E. Church when at an early age. They had the following children: O. J., wife of W. C. Martin, of Daviess county; Henry L., in Daviess county; Victorien, now Mrs. Peter Galpin; Mary O., wife of E. W. Galpin; Emma, wife of James Wallace; J. F., a member of the firm of Swisher Bros.; A. C., wife of Mr. Drake, and U. H., the subject of this sketch. He was reared and educated near Columbus, O., and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in the 46th volunteer infantry, being sent soon after to the Western Department in Tennessee. He was with Sherman on his march to the sea, participating in many engagements at that time, and was also along the Mississippi river from Island No. 10 to Vicksburg, taking part in the engagement when Gen. McPherson was killed. At the close of the war he was mustered out at Crystal Springs, D. C. Going now to Gallatin, Mo., Mr. Swisher embarked in the grocery business, following also the carpenter's and builder's trade for about seven years. After teaching school for a short time he came to Hamilton in 1875, where he has since become well known and recognized as a substantial and successful merchant. At first he engaged in carpentering and building, but in 1885 he resumed the grocery and provision business in connection with his brother. Mr. S. owns a finely improved and cultivated farm of 160 acres, upon which are all necessary buildings. In 1869 he was married to Miss Mary E. Surface, of Ohio. They have three children: Carl, Maud Pearl and John. During his lifetime Mr. Swisher has held a number of positions of trust and responsibility. In Daviess county he was public administrator, and since, in Hamilton, he has been a member of the council for three terms and also of the school board. He belongs to the Encampment and Degree Camp of the I. O. O. F.

PETER A. SWITZER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Hamilton).

One of the finest farms in Caldwell county and one of the best improved is that owned by Peter A. Switzer, who, during his residence

here, has not only been intimately associated with agricultural matters, but by his upright and worthy course has risen in the esteem and respect of the people to a degree which he has reason to consider with pride. It was in 1870 when he first located in this county, his settlement then being made in the southern limit of its boundary. After living on that farm for several years he came upon his present place in 1881, May 7, and immediately commenced the improvements which are now such as to attract universal attention. Without doubt his farm as a whole is unexcelled in the character of its improvements. His barn is a structure such as is seldom seen in an agricultural community, while his house is a model of neatness and comfort, constructed with a view to beauty only less than to convenience. Various outbuildings, necessary and complete in their appointments, pronounce him at once a leader in the affairs of farming. This peculiar trait seems to be a marked characteristic of the Switzer family, for two of his brothers are the owners of homes and farms hardly less perfect than his own. In the construction of the buildings upon his place 26,000 feet of oak lumber were used; some idea can therefore be formed of the truth of the statements here made. Peter A. Switzer was born December 10, 1836, in Richland county, O., the son of John and Elizabeth (Alexander) Switzer. The former was a native of Somerset county, Pa., and subsequently went to Ohio, and in 1841 moved with his family to Ray county, Mo. In the family were 10 children, nine sons and one daughter, and of these Peter was the fourth son. The greater portion of his life in youth was passed in farming, and his subsequent career has doubtless been influenced largely by the principles there acquired. At this time Mr. Switzer's landed estate embraces 760 acres. January 28, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Ford, of Canada, and this union has been blessed with an interesting family of three children, all boys, Johnnie, Whitney and Clyde. It is a fact worthy of mention that the secret of Mr. S.'s success lies in his devotion to the work itself, not looking to the rewards. Politically he is a Republican.

JOHN B. TATTERSHALL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 28, Post-office, Hamilton).

In the record of the life of J. B. Tattershall we have that of a brave soldier, a successful agriculturist, a respected citizen, and a man of deserved popularity among his acquaintances. He is now in his forty-eighth year, and just in the meridian of life, is in possession of a comfortable competence and with a bright outlook for the future. The improvements upon his farm of 120 acres are of a substantial order. Mr. T. was born in Luzerne county, Pa., March 26, 1838, the son of John Tattershall, Esq., a native of Yorkshire, England. The latter emigrated to the United States in 1818 and continued to make his home in Pennsylvania until 1839, when he removed to New York. By occupation he was a merchant and for many years, or up to the time of

his death, followed that calling in New York. His wife was formerly Miss Caroline M. France, of German-English origin. John B., the eldest of his parents' family of eight children, accompanied his father to New York when an infant and was there when the mutterings of war aroused his patriotism. At the outbreak of the struggle which was to prove so terrible in the shedding of human blood, he enlisted in the 136th New York volunteer infantry. He fought with conspicuous gallantry in the battles of Chancellorsville, second engagement at Gettysburg, Lookout Valley, Ga., Mission Ridge, numerous skirmishes in the continuous fight to Atlanta, through the engagements while with Sherman on his march to the sea, Bentonville, N. C., and finally to Washington, where he was mustered out. Soon after that Mr. Tattershall went to McLean county, Ill. He married in 1874 Miss Retta Wright, a lady born in Ohio. Of this union one son has been born, John W. After a residence in Illinois for about two years Mr. T. became located in Caldwell county, and since 1868 he has steadily but quietly pursued his chosen avocation, and not without the results which must necessarily follow perseverance and industry. He belongs to the Congregational Church.

LESTER TENNAL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Hamilton).

It has been truly said that some men "think out their work and then work out their thoughts." They comprise that class who, without early advantages, rise through their own efforts to positions of prominence and respect. Mr. Tennal's career in life has been different from that of most men. Born in Arkansas, near Little Rock, January 25, 1832, he was not privileged with any educational advantages while growing up, and it was not until he was 21 years of age that he learned to read. This he accomplished by self application, and at the expense of hard study. He was reared in Texas to the stock business until 19 years old, after which time he lived in various places until 1853, when he made a settlement in Kansas. In October, 1856, he came to Caldwell county, and here he now owns a farm of 160 acres, well improved and in good condition. The competence which he now enjoys is a comfortable one. Mr. Tennal has been married three times. First in May, 1859, to Miss Mary E. Clevenger, of this county, who died in 1879, leaving eight children: Allen P., Adelia M., Samuel M., Lucy A., Sarah E., Dode, Lester and Charles. His second wife he married in 1880 — Mrs. Lydia Gilbert, born and reared in Caldwell county. Her death occurred in 1884. March 8, 1885, Mr. T. married Mrs. Hannah Shoufler, of Ohio. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and also belongs to the Methodist Church. Mr. Tennal is an active, straight-forward man, earnest and sincere in all his convictions; possessing keen perceptions, he has a mind capable of great penetration. He is a deep thinker and by his intelligence is far above many whose youthful opportunities were more favorable.

HENRY THORNTON

(Proprietor of Livery, Feed and Sale Stable, Hamilton).

Henry Thornton, the well known livery stable man, was born June 3, 1818, in Mason county, Ky. Perhaps it is not strange, therefore, that he should be such a well posted man in regard to horses, coming from a locality noted for the excellence of its horse flesh. His father was Joseph Thornton, also of Mason county, who, upon leaving the Blue Grass State, moved to Indiana in 1830, living there for eight years. Subsequently he located at Columbia, Boone county, Mo., where he died. His wife's maiden name was Miss Judy Asbury, also of Kentucky nativity, and her death also occurred at Columbia. They reared to maturity 13 children, nine of whom are now living, and of these Henry is the third child and son. Brought up on a farm, he early became familiar with that calling and continued to follow it until 18 years of age when he commenced to learn the plasterer's trade. At this he worked until 23 years old and in 1862 he came to Caldwell county and settled at Hamilton. There is but one man now living within the limits of this place who was here when he came — Mr. A. G. Davis — and his long residence here has contributed considerably to give him the popularity he now enjoys. He has been in the livery business for some 23 years and now conducts a stable which is well patronized, for he has it well stocked and equipped. Mr. Thornton was married in 1855 to Miss Pelelope Orr, who was born in Pike county, Mo. They have four children: Mary Inez, Charles, James O. and Harry. One is deceased. For a long time Mrs. T. has been in such ill health that the care of the household and family has fallen upon Miss Mary, a young lady of noble qualities of mind and heart, who, by her cheerful disposition and winning way and upright conduct, has become endeared to a host of acquaintances. She has discharged the duties of the home in a worthy manner, esteeming such a labor of love labor to be sought after. Mr. Thornton is connected with the A. F. and A. M. As one of the earliest settlers here he is highly respected.

DR. CLAYTON TIFFIN

(Physician and Surgeon, Hamilton).

There are few men of the present day whom the world acknowledges as successful, more worthy of honorable mention, or whose life history affords a better example of what may be accomplished by a determined will and perseverance, than the subject of this sketch; and, indeed, his career is one well worthy of imitation. He comes of a family known throughout the length and breadth of this land, and wherever their representatives have settled, the name has of itself been sufficient evidence of the character and worth of those who have borne it. As far back as we can go the Tiffins have been recognized as established physicians and surgeons of a high reputation. The great-great-grandfather of Clayton was a surgeon in the English army.

He had a grandson named Clayton, also a physician by profession, who, after reaching manhood, married Miss Catherine Saxton. Of that union there was born a son, John C. Tiffin, January 20, 1813, in Ross county, O. The latter in time became the father of the man whose name heads this biography. John C. Tiffin was brought up in the State of his birth until reaching the age of seventeen. Naturally, perhaps, he early formed a determination to follow the practice of medicine, and subsequently pursued his medical studies under the guidance of his father and a Dr. White. In 1835 he entered the Cincinnati Medical College as a student, and from that institution was graduated after being thoroughly qualified to enter upon the field of his chosen calling. His professional labors at first were directed to the territory about Clinton county, Mo., but later on he located in Ray county, where he continued to make his home. November 12, 1835, he married Miss Margaret Carder, whose death occurred in September, 1842. She had borne her husband two children, Clayton and Edward P. The former was born February 12, 1837, in Ross county, O., and until five years old remained there, then accompanying his father to Knoxville, Ray county, Mo., which continued to be his home until 1883. His early education was acquired both in Ohio and at the schools of Knoxville, and at the age of thirteen he was sent to Old Frankfort Seminary, of Frankfort, O., an institution of renowned learning. Favored with such superior opportunities for obtaining an education, Clayton did not fail to improve them, realizing that education was the *open sesame* to the storehouse of riches and success. When quite young he had exhibited a strong desire for the study of medicine, and a precocious ability for the practice of that profession, and his head and heart were fully bent upon a complete preparation for a proud position in the ranks of eminent medical men. First studying under the preceptorship of his father, he then went to St. Louis, to attend medical lectures, and was placed under the instruction of Dr. L. P. Perry, his uncle, and a physician of prominence. The latter was formerly a student at the Virginia University, and graduated therefrom with high honors. A member of the graduating class of 1856–57 in the St. Louis Medical College, Clayton subsequently attended three winters at that institution. Later on he passed a winter at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, attending a special branch and taking a general course in medicine and surgery. Following this he passed two winters at the Bellevue Medical College, College of Physicians and Surgeons and University College, in New York, in each of which the Doctor pursued general and special courses, after which he returned home. Visiting the Medical College of San Francisco, he there formed the acquaintance of Dr. J. S. Potts, a man of established reputation as a physician, and a resident of San Jose, Cal. This relation proved a most beneficial and enjoyable one, for with him Dr. T. visited Europe in 1880, in order to acquire a still more thorough knowledge in the general practice of medicine and surgery, as well as to acquaint himself with the peculiarities of different specialties. While in Lon-

don he spent his time at different hospitals and colleges, among others Kings' College, University Hospital, St. Thomas' Hospital, Bartholomew and also St. Mark's Hospital, enjoying the teaching of such men as Prof. Lester, on Surgery; Prof. Playfair and Spencer Wells on Diseases of Women and Children; Prof. Allingham on Diseases of the Rectum and Lower Bowels. From London he went to Paris, placing himself under the tutorage of Prof. Brown-Sequard, for the special study of Nervous Diseases. Leaving Paris he visited Vienna, Austria, to attend surgical lectures at the great hospital at that place under Prof. Bilroth, who is conceded to be the finest operating surgeon living. At Berlin, Germany, he gained much knowledge at the hospital there, later on attending the University College at Edinborough, Scotland, and finally the renowned Rotunda Hospital of Dublin, Ireland. Dr. Tiffin is an allopath in principle, but has attended both homeopathic and eclectic schools, his library, which is a rare and valuable one, containing different works on both schools; he has investigated and gleaned from all the schools of medicine and selected what was good for the healing of mankind. He is not only a general practitioner of medicine, but a specialist in the diseases peculiar to this county, among which we might mention diseases of women and children, eye and ear, nose, throat and lungs, stomach, liver and bowels, private diseases and errors of youth of both sexes, diseases of the nervous system and many others which might be enumerated. Besides this he has made cancer and morbid growth his special study for a long time, both here and abroad. In London Dr. Tiffin purchased the finest set of surgical instruments that could be found, and also instruments for special diseases, at a cost aggregating $800. To say that he is now one of the best and most prominent physicians in not only Missouri, but the whole country, would be superfluous, for it could not be otherwise. His complete set of surgical instruments are unequaled and in their use he has no superior. About two years ago he came to Hamilton and at once identified himself with the various means which were adopted to build up the town. Some of the most substantial improvements here are evidences of his public-spiritedness and interest in the place of his adoption. It is not only in professional ranks that the Doctor has risen to distinction, for during the war his military career was such as to win for him the mark of a brave soldier, and a fighter of superior skill, as well as a commander of keen discernment. In 1862, he enlisted in the Enrolled Missouri Militia, being made captain at once. His active and efficient service carried him through Ray, Clinton and other counties of Northwest Missouri, and in 1865, by order of Gov. Fletcher, he recruited an independent company for defense against bushwhackers and other lawless marauding bands. In the engagement at Glasgow, Howard county, he was captured by the enemy, but soon after exchanged. From 1862 to 1865 he was captain of Co. C, 4th Provisional Militia, and was engaged in numerous skirmishes with the most noted guerrilla leaders. His encounter on May 23, 1865, with Arch. Clemmon's command, in which the latter were defeated, was

the last engagement of the war. October 6, 1865, Dr. Tiffin was married to Miss Julia A. Larison, and they have one son, Alexis F., born December 28, 1871. Such has been the history of the life thus far of Dr. Tiffin, a man esteemed by those acquainted with him, and thoroughly respected by all. He is of pleasing address and most agreeable manners, possessed of a mind clear, penetrating and comprehensive, thoroughly posted in his profession and a practitioner of decided merit. Before closing this sketch it should be mentioned that in the family of Tiffins was the one after whom the town of Tiffin, O., took its name, Edward Tiffin, the great-uncle of Dr. Tiffin, and the first Governor of the State of Ohio.

EDWARD P. TIFFIN

(Proprietor of Livery, Feed and Sale Stable, Hamilton.)

Mr. Tiffin's life has not been entirely devoted to the business which now receives his attention, neither does he depend on this exclusively for a livelihood at the present time. He was brought up on a farm, and there acquired a taste for agricultural pursuits which has adhered to him, but upon reaching the age of 16 years he engaged in the grocery business, a calling which he followed for some 12 years. Since that time his time and care have been divided between conducting a farm, merchandising, and trading in stock. He is a large landholder, having an estate of 1,600 acres in Ray county, land well adapted to the purpose for which it is largely used — the stock industry. His stable at this place meets with a satisfactory patronage, a result due greatly to the personal magnetism and "willingness to do" manifested by Mr. Tiffin. In stock matters he is well posted and of recognized authority. In the sketch which immediately precedes this, that of Dr. Clayton Tiffin, will be found an outline of the ancestry of the subject of this sketch, for the latter is a brother to the Doctor. Edward P. Tiffin was born in Ross county, O., in 1840 and came to Missouri when 4 years old, settling in Ray county, There it was that he grew up. In 1864 he was joined in marriage with Miss Margaret Campbell, whose birth occurred in Jackson county, Mo., in 1846. They have two daughters, both married, Fannie, the wife of James R. Holman, a merchant and stock trader, and Aeda, now Mrs. Joseph Thompson.

HIRAM TILLEY

(Furniture Dealer and Undertaker, Hamilton).

Born in Hampshire county, Mass., October 9, 1842, Mr. Tilley is only a little over 43 years of age at this time. His father's name was George Tilley, who by occupation was a farmer. Upon reaching manhood he married Miss Hannah Sheldon, of Massachusetts. Hiram in growing up thoroughly familiarized himself with the duties of farm life, remaining at home until entering the army as a member of the 8th Massachusetts infantry. His conduct in that awful struggle was characterized by the utmost vigor and courage. After the close

of the war, in 1865, Mr. Tilley removed to Nebraska, and for four years resided in Omaha, from which place he went to Cameron, Clinton county, Mo. For twelve years he carried on a furniture business there with considerable success, but considering Hamilton a still better point for such an establishment, he moved here in 1877. Five years later, however, he returned to Cameron, but two more years there satisfied him of his error. Again, in 1884, did he come to this place, and in connection with his furniture interests he has made undertaking a prominent feature of his business. In early life Mr. Tilley had learned the trade of car building, an occupation to which he devoted himself for eight years. His present establishment is an extensive one, well stocked and liberally patronized. His success has long been an established fact. In 1877 he was married to Miss Fannie Reed, a native of Clinton county, Mo. One son, Dean, has been born to them. Mr. T. is connected with the Masonic Order.

L. D. VAN VOLKENBURGH

(Proprietor of the China Hall, Hamilton).

Mr. Van Volkenburgh, the proprietor of one of the leading business establishments of this place, was born in Canada West, August 6, 1832, his father being Timothy H. Van Volkenburgh, a native of New York. The latter was of Holland descent, and the son of David Van Volkenburgh. The wife of Timothy, who was also the mother of the subject of this sketch, was formerly Stina Letcher, of New York nativity. When he was three years old, the parents of L. D. removed from their residence in Canada to Ohio, but the same year settled in Coldwater, Mich., which continued to be their home for thirty years. The father was a farmer by occupation and to this calling the son was reared. In addition to his agricultural interests Mr. Van Volkenburgh, Sr., was engaged in the ministry of the Christian Church for forty years. He was a man of high sense of honor, and held veracity as one of the most sacred qualifications in every capacity of life. He died in Hamilton in 1873, at the age of 77, his worthy companion having preceded him in 1872, in Shelby county, Mo. L. D. Van Volkenburgh came to Missouri in 1869, and settled in Shelbina, of which place he was a citizen for four years. At the expiration of that period he came to Caldwell county, and in 1873 became occupied in the hotel business, later on giving his attention to railroading. In 1881, he opened his present store, known everywhere as China Hall. The stock to be found here embraces a most complete line of china, queensware and glassware, bric-a-brac, etc., ranging in value from the inexpensive to the most costly, a stock which would be a credit to a place of a far greater size than Hamilton. The patronage which has been built up by his close attention to business and good management is constantly increasing. Mr. Van Volkenburgh was married August 27, 1856, to Miss Harriet E. Crosby, of New York. They have four children: Ada, now Mrs. Eben T. Smith, of Daviess county, Mo.; Reubert B., married and in St. Joseph, Mo.; Stina, the

wife of P. H. Broughton, of Tacoma, Washington Territory, and Judson D. During the war he was in the Navy Department, and in 1863 he was on board the Keokuk when she sank off Charleston harbor. After a service of six months, he was disabled from duty by overheating in the fire room, and consequently wasdischarged. He now belongs to the G. A. R., and is also a member of the I. O. O. F. For four years he held the position of justice of the peace.

WILLIAM WAGONSELLER

(Contractor and Township Collector, Hamilton).

Mr. Wagonseller is now filling his second term as the collector of Hamilton township, and no man has ever held the position who was better fitted to discharge the duties connected with it than he. He was first elected in March, 1882, and at the expiration of his term in March, 1884, was re-elected and no one has had reason to regret the wise choice thus made in calling him to this official capacity. Mr. W. was born in Beaver county, Pa., June 24, 1821, the son of George and Letitia (Cavender) Wagonseller, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Maryland. There were six children in their family, of whom William was the fourth. He was brought up in Guernsey county, O., until 14 years of age (the family having removed to that locality in 1825), and continued to work about the home farm until leaving with an emigrant train for Iowa. He traveled all over that State at a time when the Indians were numerous in that section of country, but finally returned east to Madison county, Ind., where he remained for three years, occupied in farming. In December, 1840, he went to Crawford county, Ill., living there until 1867. In the meantime, however, he had enlisted October 5, 1861, in the 5th Illinois cavalry, in which he served for four years, entering the army as second lieutenant and being mustered out as captain. He took part in numerous engagements, among which were the siege of Vicksburg, battle of Jackson, and others. In 1867 he came to this county and commenced the business of contracting and plastering, in which he became well known. He is now a prominent member of the G. A. R., taking great interest in that order. February 4, 1844, Mr. Wagonseller was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Waldrup, who was born in Crawford county, Ill. She died March 4, 1863, leaving three children: Thomas H., Joe D., Mary E., wife of Daniel Coahram. Mr. W.'s second marriage occurred July 30, 1864, when Miss Eliza E. Garner, of Lawrenceville, Lawrence county, Ill., became his wife. There are three children by this union: George M., Nellie and Jessie. Mr. W. belongs to the M. E. Church.

W. V. WALKER

(Grain Dealer, Hamilton).

In the conduct of a successful grain business Mr. Walker has given close and untiring attention to the buying and selling of this article,

and in connection with Mr. Frank Clark, elsewhere referred to, has attained no inferior reputation in this direction. Up to 1879 he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but at that time commenced handling grain and seeds and has since continued that trade. He also has an elevator at this point and buys large quantities of grain on the line of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. He was born in Switzerland county, Ind., December 28, 1845, and is, therefore, in his 41st year. His father was J. O. Walker, born in Ohio in 1825; the maiden name of his mother was Sarah Waite. She was born in 1829 and is still living, her husband having died in 1869. J. O. Walker was by trade a cooper. He also followed steamboating to a considerable extent and ran the river from Cincinnati to New Orleans. Young Walker continued to live in the vicinity of his birthplace until after the war. He was favored with good educational advantages and was a student at school — Moore's Hill College — at the breaking out of hostilities, when he volunteered his services and enlisted in the 15th Indiana volunteer infantry. He was placed on detached service in the South and remained a soldier throughout the war, discharging all duties without flinching. Returning then to Indiana, he made his home there until 1868 when he came to Missouri, and in Caldwell county he farmed, as before stated, until embarking in his present business. Mr. Walker is a man of much personal popularity and richly merits the confidence and respect so widely shown him. His worthy wife was formerly Miss E. J. Martindale, a native of Fort Wayne, Ind., and to them three children have been given: Marion, Ada and Harvey. Mr. Walker's only brother, Prof. E. H. Walker, is now connected with the college at Prattville, Cal.

J. M. WASHBURNE

(Special Agent of the Hartford (Conn.) Life and Annuity Insurance Company, Hamilton).

Mr. Washburne has only been located at this place a short time, but he has already built up a good business in insurance matters; though perhaps this is not so much to be wondered at when we consider the reliability and substantial standing of the company he represents. He is the special agent of the Hartford Life and Annuity Insurance Company, of Hartford, Conn., for Northwest Missouri. As an energetic and thoroughly capable young man, there is no reason why he should not succeed, neither is there any doubt of his future prosperity. Born in Lowell, Middlesex county, Mass., April 26, 1851, he was the son of Thomas S. Washburne, of New Hampshire, a sea captain by calling, and Ann R. Washburne, *née* Rogers, also originally from Massachusetts. In their family were seven children, and of these J. M. was the third child and second son. He was educated primarily in the State of his birth and was so fortunate as to supplement his early schooling by a partial course at Bowdoin College, from which he entered into life thoroughly fitted for business life. At first he engaged in the profession of teaching, following it some years

in different States, but in 1885 he came to Missouri and soon located at Hamilton. Mr. W. was married in 1885 to Mrs. Letitia P. Wyman, a most agreeable young lady, a native of Ohio.

ROBERT L. WHITE

(Dealer in Groceries and Provisions, Hamilton).

A man who, through his fair, honest and satisfactory manner of doing business gains a large patronage, is sure to become one of the best known and respected men in any community. Thus it has been with Mr. White, and thus it will continue to be as long as his career is marked with such a course as has characterized his business life since 1879. His desire and intentions are to carry a complete stock of goods, but at the same time to sell for a price that may come within the limit of all, and his success in the past is the best proof of the good judgment he has displayed in adopting such a plan. Among the farming population about Hamilton he does a large business, for having been an agriculturist himself he is thoroughly acquainted with their needs. It was in 1869 that he came to Caldwell county, and from that time on until 1879, when he engaged in his present business, he devoted himself to farming. At this time he owns 80 acres of land adjoining the city corporation, beside two acres in this place. Another fact might be mentioned to illustrate his progressive business capacity by stating that he was the first to start a delivery wagon in Hamilton. Mr. White was born in McKeene county, Pa., February 14, 1829, and continued to live in that vicinity until 22 years of age. Upon growing up he attended the ordinary schools, acquiring a good education, and subsequently learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. Upon going to Allegany county, N. Y., in 1852, he made his home there for seventeen years, at the expiration of which time he became a citizen of Caldwell county. In 1853 Mr. White was united in marriage with Miss Percis Abbott, whose birth occurred May 2, 1824, in Allegany county, N. Y. To them four children have been born: Alice, now Mrs. Brocious; Emmet R., Roy L. and Ralph E.

JOHN T. WHITT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Hamilton).

Though a Kentuckian by birth the greater portion of the life of Mr. Whitt has been passed within the borders of this part of Missouri, his first settlement having been made in Daviess county, whither his parents with their family had located in 1844. The father of John T. Whitt was also native to Kentucky. He was four times married and became the father of a large family of children. His first wife was a Miss Ennis, who bore him seven children. His second marriage was to Miss Rebecca Patterson, of Kentucky, and by that union there were nine children. Miss Mary Clemmons, his third wife, was the mother of two children, and eight children were born of his marriage to Miss Eliza Murray, his last wife. John T., the eldest child

of the second marriage, was born in Lexington, Fayette county, Ky., April 14, 1840, and when but four years of age accompanied his parents to Daviess county, their settlement there dating from the 24th of December of that year. He began his present successful farming career in that county under favorable auspices and with bright prospects, but in 1861 commenced driving a stage from Hamilton to Gallatin, which he continued for nine years, becoming well known in that capacity. December 25, 1866, Mr. Whitt was married to Miss Belle Claypool, a daughter of Perry R. and Mary Ann (Burnett) Claypool, who were both born in Kentucky. Mrs. Whitt's birth occurred in Warren county, that State, in 1849. In an early day her parents, with their family of nine children, eight daughters and one son, became residents of Carroll county, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. W. have two children: Walter J., born September 2, 1873, and Mollie B., born April 6, 1880. The farm which Mr. Whitt is now cultivating in such an excellent manner embraces 120 acres of well improved land.

SETH M. YOUNG

(Attorney at Law, Hamilton).

Among those who have occupied the position of city attorney or mayor of Hamilton, no one has been more universally popular than Seth M. Young, the present partner of Hon. B. M. Dilley, in the practice of law. His early training was not towards a professional life, for his father devoted himself to the unremitting labor of farm life, and the son was made acquainted with farm duties at a period when quite young. Charles H. Young, a native of Maine, was one of the pioneer settlers of Boone county, Ill. His wife's maiden name was Eunice Blood, and her birthplace in the State of Indiana. In 1869 they came to Caldwell county. Seth M. Young had been born previous to their removal here, July 1, 1854, in Boone county, Ill. His education was received in that State partly, and after coming here he supplemented his primary schooling with an attendance at the institutions of learning in this county. His literary education was finally completed, but the legal education which he had determined upon was yet to be obtained. Commencing the study of law in the office of Shanklin, Low & McDougal, of Gallatin, Daviess county, Mo., he was soon prepared to present himself for admission to the bar, and in 1876 he was given his diploma as an attorney at law. In 1878 Mr. Young located at Hamilton, and in May, 1885, became associated with Mr. Dilley in the practice of his profession. At this time he is the mayor of the town, and has also been city attorney, and the political record which he may have gained is honorable and untarnished. He has not allowed outside matters to interfere with his professional duties, and as a consequence is rising in the ranks of the legal luminaries of this community. Mr. Young has been twice married First, in May, 1878, to Miss Mollie Selby, of Gallatin, Daviess county. She died November 12, 1881, leaving a daughter, Katie, and one son, Seth M., Jr., who died a short time after his mother. May 2, 1883, Miss Nellie Selby, also of Gallatin, became his wife.

CHAPTER XIII.

GOMER TOWNSHIP.

General Description — Early History — First Land Entries — Organization — The Town of Nettleton.

Gomer township comprises Congressional township 57, range 27. The greater portion of the township is rolling prairie, and a portion of the northern part has been only recently put into cultivation. Indeed there are some tracts into which a plow has never penetrated. Much of this land, it is safe to say, has been held for speculation, for it is all good and productive, and ought to have been plowed and tilled years ago.

Big Otter, in the southeast, Little Otter and Cottonwood in the southwest, Lick fork of Grand river in the northwest, and Long branch and Kettle creek in the northeast, are the streams (all small) that drain the township.[1] The central portion, along the line of the railroad, is elevated, and in wet seasons some fields are "drowned out." Whether this is for lack of proper and timely cultivation, or whether the land needs under-draining can not here be fairly stated.

Gomer township has very fine well kept roads, of which the people are justly proud. The bridges are always in good repair, the highways themselves in order. "Chuck holes" and "bad places" are almost unknown. The road supervisors seem to have hitherto been men who regarded their oaths of office and the citizens have seconded them in their fidelity, enterprise and public spirit. If there are good roads in a community it follows that the members thereof are enterprising, careful and bound to become thrifty.

Some excellent farming lands and some fine, well improved farms are to be found in this township. The citizens are chiefly from what are still known as the Northern States, and have brought with them

[1] An old settler says that in early days there were many otter "slides" on the stream now called Otter creek; that Cottonwood was named from the timbers which grew on its banks; that Lick fork was named from the saline banks or deer "licks" near its mouth, and that Kettle creek was named from the circumstance of finding an iron kettle on its banks where a party of explorers or "bee hunters" had camped, fifty years ago.

their enterprise, industry, love of the beautiful and regard for the comfortable.

EARLY HISTORY.

What is now Gomer township was perhaps the last settled in Caldwell county, owing to its scarcity of timber and want of attractiveness to the immigrant of early days, who uniformly preferred a "timber country." In the southeastern part of the township one George Williams is reported to have made a settlement on Big Otter creek as early as in 1836. J. M. Bowers and Richard Bowers located in the same neigborhood not far from the year 1840. They were Tennesseeans. Peter Tetrick located in the northern portion of the township, along Lick fork, during the Mormon occupation.

Following were the first entries of land in this township:—

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Peter Tetrick	se. sec. 5, se. sec. 7, sw. sec. 8	June 10, 1837
Geo. Williams	w. ½ sw. sec. 25	Sept. 6, 1836
John Fryer	nw. se. sec. 25	Mar. 10, 1842
Richard Walton	nw. nw. sec. 33 and ½ sw. sec 28	June 19, 1837
Henry Bryant	sw. sw. sec. 32	June 7, 1842
Edwin Billings	se. se. sec. 34	May 28, 1840
Lorenzo Warner	sw. ¼ sec. 33	Mar. 8, 1838
Robt. Rathbun	se. se. and ne. ne. sec. 33	July 26, 1837
John A. Morehead	nw. ¼ sec. 6	Sept. 5, 1839
Richd. Wooderson, Jr.	e. ½ sw. sec. 7	Feb. 26, 1842

Not until after the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was projected, and perhaps not until after it was built, did the township begin to settle up, except in scattered localities along the streams. The railroad company owned much of the land, and, cheap as it was, there was some difficulty in disposing of it. After the war the township began slowly to improve, and in the past ten years has kept pace with the other townships of the county.

ORGANIZATION.

Gomer was organized as a civil township, November 4, 1869. It was named for the village now called Nettleton. Under the recent township organization its municipal officers have been as follows:—

1881 — Trustee, Geo. Gurley; clerk, B. F. Higgins; collector, Wm. B. Wright; justices of the peace, Jason Kinne, M. G. Nichols; constable, Lytle Stagner.

1883 — Trustee, Wm. Mapes; clerk, James Van Note; collector, W. B. Wright; justices of the peace, James O'Toole, W. T. Fields; constable, Bryan Fahey.

1885 — Trustee, Geo. Gurley; clerk, James Tuggle; collector, Leander Alexander; justices of the peace, J. F. Naylor, M. O. Cox; constable, Wm. Tiernan.

NETTLETON.

The village of Nettleton is the only one in Gomer township. It is located in the eastern or northeastern portion of the township, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, and the town plat comprises all of section 14 and 200 acres off of the southern part of section 11. It is a town of magnificent proportions as to area certainly, whatever it may be in regard to population and importance. Truly, to use the oft-quoted expression, there is room for a big town here.

Nettleton was laid out by Hunt, Godfrey & Co., of Hannibal, in the year 1868. Maj. Josiah Hunt and C. O. Godfrey were well known railroad men and capitalists at the time. The town was at first called Gomer, a Bible name (one of the sons of Japheth), and a Hebrew word signifying *finished or completed*. In 1870 the name was changed by order of the county court to Nettleton, in honor of Geo. H. Nettleton, a former superintendent of the Hannibal and St. Joseph and a well known railroad man. Another station had been laid off on the road, in Marion county, and called Nettleton, but that station had "played out."

A railroad station was built at Nettleton in 1870. The same year a post-office was established and called Gomer. The postmaster was J. E. Hitt, who was also land agent for the railroad company. A Mrs. Sterling was first appointed to take charge of the post-office, but she was unable to erect a building in which to keep the office, and so Mr. Hitt was appointed. The village had one store in 1870. Its population in 1878 was about 50, and its present population is about 125. It has two general stores, a grain elevator, lumber yard, and daily mail.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LEANDER W. ALEXANDER

(Farmer and Raiser of Thoroughbred Hereford Cattle, Post-office, Nettleton).

The father of the subject of the present sketch, James Alexander, originally from Ohio, became a citizen of Missouri in 1840, and from that time to his death, which occurred August 16, 1882, he was intimately and prominently associated with the history of Ray and Caldwell counties. For some 15 years he resided in the former

county, coming here in 1862, where he ever afterwards was well known. His wife was formerly Miss Lavinia C. Nelson, of Belmont county, O. Of their family there are five children living and two dead, one son and one daughter, besides Leander, the second son: James F., of Daviess county; Lavinia C., wife of C. B. Morris, of Harrison county; Emma, wife of W. A. Wright, of this county; Alfred and Oliver, of this county. Leander, born in Ray county, Mo., November 12, 1843, was reared there and in Ohio, his father having returned to that State in 1851 and remained until 1858. Coming again to Missouri, he has continued to follow in the channels of the calling to which he grew up — farming and stock raising. At the present time Mr. Alexander is turning his attention to the raising of thoroughbred Hereford cattle, believing, and wisely too, that it costs in the end less to secure a good class of stock than a poor grade, and he is much interested in endeavoring to promote advanced stock matters in this community. Among his fine herd of cattle is the celebrated male animal, Temperance, No. 12,574, imported from England, and a direct descendant of "Old Count" the 2d. Mr. A. has been twice married. First in 1869 to Miss Emeline Petty, of Ray county, who died in 1875, leaving two sons, Ammi and Melvin. His second wife was Alice Cheshier, a Tennesseean by birth, to whom he was married February 24, 1878. Two sons have blessed this union, Flavius and Leander H.

ROBERT G. BROWN

(Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Brown is another member of that well known family whose name he bears, mention of whom has been so frequently made in these pages, and it is but the truth to say that he shares equally in the esteem and honor in which his brothers are held. An outline of the life of his father, George I. Brown, is given in the sketch which follows this, so that it is unnecessary to repeat what will there appear. Robert G. was born June 13, 1839, in Ontario county, of the Empire State, and like the other boys in the family worked on the farm until 17 years of age. After leaving the common schools he attended the Lima High School and subsequently was a student at the Dansville High School, the principal of which was J. J. Brown, an uncle of his. From this institution he emerged well informed in mind and for about a year following he farmed. In April, 1862, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Clara B. Stanley, daughter of John Stanley, Esq., a farmer of Dansville, N. Y. By this union there were three children: George S., Jesse J. and Willie, all living. Mr. B.'s second wife was formerly Miss Florence M. Polley, whose father, Rev. George W. Polley, was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Four children born of this second marriage survive. One, Robert, died in infancy. In 1867, Mr. Brown became located at Battle Creek, Calhoun county, Mich., and for some time was engaged in the sewing machine business. Previous to his removal there he had read medicine with Dr. Campbell, of Lima, N.

Y. Upon coming to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1868, he purchased the 80 acres of land upon which he now makes his home and devoted himself closely to agricultural pursuits until 1879, when he commenced the study of dentistry under Dr. Simcock, of Hamilton. Pursuing his studies assiduously for a year he was enabled to enter into partnership with Dr. S., and in 1880 commenced the active practice of his profession. He has a well appointed office, and his skill and ability in the treatment of the dental organs are too well known to need from us any words of commendation. His farm is well improved, an orchard of three acres forming an attraction of the place. The farm is six and a half miles from Hamilton.

JOHN N. BROWN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 27, Post-office, Hamilton).

As far back as can be traced the paternal ancestors of Mr. Brown were from Ireland, although the date of their immigration to this country is by the lapse of time entirely obscured. His father, Geo. I. Brown, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., November 3, 1815, and during life followed the occupations of farming and house building. His wife, formerly Miss Mary Ogden, was born in Connecticut, November 25, 1814. Their three sons were Robert G., a prominent dentist of Hamilton, born June 13, 1839; John N., born November 29, 1844, and Henry J., born October 27, 1847. In 1868 George I. Brown removed to Calhoun county, Mich., and located some 4 miles from Battle Creek, and for many years afterwards he was supervisor of that city. In 1871–72 he represented Calhoun county in the Legislature of Michigan. Both in private and public life he earned and merited the confidence and esteem of all with whom he came in contact. He was aggressive and industrious and up to the time of his death, July 23, 1883, the result of a fall from a building on which he was at work, the weight of years bore so lightly upon him that he seemed as active and vigorous as men much younger in years. His worthy and devoted wife had preceded him to the grave March 24, 1876. George I. Brown's father, John Brown, born in Dutchess county, N. Y., January 11, 1783, died in Michigan in 1831; Amanda Ingraham, his wife, born November 18, 1787, died in Livingston county, N. Y., October 8, 1845. They too were people of influence. John N. Brown was born in Ontario county, N. Y., and though not favored with many school advantages his early education was supplemented by three terms' attendance at a seminary at Lima, a neighboring town. In 1868 he left New York and with his father settled near Battle Creek, Mich., where he farmed about five years. In 1873 he took up his residence in this county and a year after moved upon the farm which he now occupies. Then it was raw prairie land, unfenced, but now it is one of the best 160 acre tracts in the township. The improvements are complete and the neatness and order noticeable about the home indicate the progressive agriculturist that he is. He handles stock to some extent. Mr. Brown's estimable wife was

formerly Miss Jennie Brown, whom he married October 23, 1866. She was born in Livingston county, N. Y., May 5, 1845, and was a daughter of Henry Brown, whose wife before her marriage was a Miss Atchison. Her parents were originally from Ireland. They have five children living: Mary, Harry, Bessie, Bertha and Nelson. Mr. B. is prominently and enthusiastically interested in educational matters, to the improvement of which he has done no little, and he is now president of the school board of this district. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church at Hamilton.

HENRY J. BROWN

(Farmer, Section 21, Post-office, Hamilton).

"Speak of me as I am; naught extenuate
Nor aught set down in malice."

In this sketch of one of the truly representative men of Gomer township appear facts which might be referred to with pardonable pride. The life of Henry J. Brown, while perhaps not of striking importance to the outside word, has been one which redounds with credit to himself, and one on which no breath of reproach has ever fallen. The branch of the Brown family which he represents are of Irish extraction, his ancestors having emigrated to this country in years long gone by. George I. Brown, the father of Henry J., and also his mother, formerly Miss Mary Ogden, were natives of Connecticut. The former was an active, successful tiller of the soil until the time of his death, July 23, 1883; his wife had preceded him to the grave March 24, 1876. Henry J. Brown was born October 27, 1847, in Ontario county, N. Y., where he was brought up until reaching the age of sixteen. He then moved to Michigan, settling near Battle Creek, Calhoun county. He was favored with good, ordinary educational advantages in both New York and Michigan, and remained with his parents until his marriage, October 25, 1870, to Miss Anna Franklin, originally from the Empire State. Her parents were Oren and Sarah (Brigham) Franklin. Some twelve years after locating in Michigan, Mr. Brown came to this county, in 1873, but only stayed one summer, returning thence to Michigan. Two years later he bought his present farm and has occupied it since the spring of 1887. This contains 180 acres of land devoted to pasture and general farming purposes. The buildings upon this place are neat and attractive, his dwelling bearing evidence of the taste and refinement of its occupants. It is situated at the forks of two mainly traveled roads, a little over two miles from Hamilton. The farm is well watered and stocked, a superior grade of Norman horses and fine Merino sheep being found upon it, besides a good orchard. Mr. B. has made this property without assistance, and this may be one reason why he is held in such high esteem. He is a brother of Dr. Brown, of Hamilton, and also of John N. Brown, a respected resident of this township. Himself and wife have three children: Leo E., born June 9, 1876; Oren, born April 25, 1881, and Mabel, born May 10, 1884.

JOHN NIXON CATHCART

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Nettleton).

The entire life of Mr. Cathcart has been passed without any great change from the ordinary routine of tilling the soil and attending to the raising and feeding of stock; for, taught the rudiments of this calling in his youth, he grew up thoroughly familiar with all its details, and has acquitted himself in later years with great credit as an agriculturist. His present place contains 240 acres of improved land, which is managed to the best advantage, as its appearance will indicate. Mr. Cathcart has resided in this county for many years, and it was after coming here that he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Pawsey, December 19, 1869. She was the daughter of J. W. and Nancy Pawsey, the former of whom was a native of Yorkshire, England; he departed this life in February, 1882. Mrs. C.'s birthplace was in Daviess county, Mo. She and her husband have four children: Mary Catherine, William Frederick, Alta Mabel and Bessie Belle. For one year during the war Mr. Cathcart was located in Colorado, after which he returned to his home. His father and also his grandfather were early settlers to Caldwell county. The former, Joseph B. Cathcart, of Tennessee, married a native of the same State, Miss Elsie Guffy, and of the seven children born to them, John N. is the oldest now living. His birth occurred in Livingston county, Mo., September 9, 1844. When the senior Cathcart first settled here he owned the farm now occupied by Mr. Austin, in New York township. Mr. C. is unassuming in his intercourse with those about him, but is a man widely respected.

JOHN P. CLARK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 22, Post-office, Nettleton).

Mr. Clark is one of those sterling men of New York nativity, so many of whom we are favored with in this portion of the State, who possess such qualities of character as make them successful and prominent almost without exception wherever their lots are cast. He was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., October 5, 1825. His parents were George and Lydia Clark, *née* Lamson, the former a native of New York, and the latter originally from Vermont, and of their family of nine children, John P. was the third son and fourth child. The father was an agriculturist by occupation and instilled into his son the principles of farming, to which the latter has always given his attention. And in this he has met with the substantial rewards of success. About the year 1865, leaving the county of his birth where he had so long resided, he took up his settlement in Pike county, Mo. and for four years he made his home south of Vandalia, Audrian county, subsequently coming from there to his present location. Here he owns three-fourths of a section of well improved land, devoted to general farming and the stock industry. His attention to the stock business is divided

between cattle and sheep. Mr. Clark was married June 30, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth W. Bell, of Rhode Island, and to them two children have been born: John C. F. and Henrietta DeB. John C. F. Clark, the only son of John P. Clark, was also born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., September 6, 1856. He was also brought up on a farm, and after reaching manhood married Miss Ida Music, of Macon county, Mo. By this union there is one child, Bessie. Mr. Clark is now assisting his father in the management of the home farm. Mr. Clark and his worthy wife are noted for their warm-hearted hospitality and genial disposition, and it is, indeed, a pleasure to be permitted to visit them.

GEORGE C. GURLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 28, Post-office, Hamilton).

Upon the entire extent of the road running north and south on which Mr. Gurley lives there is no farm which would sooner attract attention of the passer-by on account of the manner in which things seem to be conducted, or of the appearance of the improvements, than the place which he now owns. His residence, barns, outbuildings, and in fact all necessary conveniences, indicate the quality of farmer that he is. The same systematic condition of affairs about his home is apparent in his course as a man. Thorough in all that he does, he allows no worthy movement to drag for want of support if in his power to help it. Mr. Gurley has 168 acres of land, and upon this excellent farm is raising cattle, sheep and hogs. His flock of Merino sheep will aggregate some 350 head, while he has some fine Berkshire hogs. Special attention, however, is now being given to the raising of a superior grade of driving horses. In all his efforts in this direction he is meeting with the success which seems to be characteristic of the progressive Eastern agriculturist. Of New York nativity, he was born in Oneida county, December 6, 1839, the son of Uriah B. and Phila (Barrows) Gurley, both natives of Connecticut. Of their family of children six grew to maturity, and of these George was the fourth child and second son. Up to the outbreak of the late war he lived on the farm upon which he was reared, having in his younger days attended schools in the vicinity of his birthplace. In 1861, fired with the spirit of patriotism, he enlisted in the 117th New York infantry, and served for three years. During his term of duty he was in numerous engagements, among which were the battles of Drury Bluff, siege of Petersburg, Charleston, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Chapin's Farm, capture of Fort Fisher, and others of less importance. Returning to his home in New York, Mr. Gurley remained there until 1868 when he came to this county. And it is but the truth to say that in his intercourse with the people of this vicinity no man has achieved a more enviable reputation for honesty and true substantial worth than he. In social life he is as widely respected. January 29, 1868, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Raymer, of Ontario county, N. Y., and a daughter of Henry Raymer, Esq. They have four children: Charles A., Edwin F., Willie and Clarence.

JOHN E. JONES

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Nettleton).

The mercantile business at this point is well represented by Mr. Jones, a young man only a little past the age of thirty years, and with the prospect of a business career before him which is most promising. He has been located here since 1883, and by his uniform fair dealing, honest endeavor and strict attention to the needs of those who patronize him, together with a courteous demeanor to all, has built up a patronage of no small magnitude. His success and present standing are due largely to his careful, painstaking manner of doing business. Mr. Jones was born August 5, 1854, and is a native of Wales, as are also his father and mother, Thomas D. and Esther, *née* Evans. The former came to the United States in 1868 and settled near Dawn, Livingston county, Mo. John E., the third child and second son in a family of seven children, was reared to a mercantile experience, and before leaving his native place in Carmarthshire, clerked in a store for one year. Going to Chillicothe he clerked there also for a number of years, and from 1879 for four years was occupied in a like capacity in Omaha, Neb. In 1883, as mentioned, he became identified with the interests of this place. Mr. Jones is a married man, his wife having previously been Miss Hannah Jones, originally from Pennsylvania. Their union was consummated May 1, 1881, and to them one child has been born, Etta J.

HUGH R. KAUTZ

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Hamilton).

Three hundred and twenty acres are contained in the homestead which Mr. Kautz, a representative agriculturist of this portion of the township, now owns. Since 1859 he has resided in Caldwell county and during this time has given his attention to farm pursuits, his career being one not marked with much commotion, but all the more active for being so quiet. Reared as a farmer, he is thoroughly familiar with every detail necessary to the management of a successful farm, and to his theory he adds excellent practice. The improvements upon his place are of a good order and kept in proper condition. Before settling here Mr. Kautz had been a resident of Pope county, Ill., for five years, having gone there from his native State of Indiana, where he was born November 6, 1848. He was the son of Jacob Kautz, originally from Ohio, and Mary A. (Walker) Kautz. His parents were well respected in the communities where they at different times made their home. March 4, 1874, Mr. Kautz was united in marriage with Miss Sophia Houghton, whose birth occurred in New York State. This union has been blessed with a bright and happy family of six children: Bertha, Holland, George, Leslie, Otis and Albert. Mrs. Kautz is the daughter of Otis Houghton, Esq. She is a most estimable lady and descended from a well known and worthy family.

MOSES S. KELLOG

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Proprietor of Dairy, Section 21, Post-office, Hamilton).

The average of the citizens of Caldwell county have become prominent in the various branches of business to which their attention has been directed; and among the leading agriculturists of the community who have from time to time introduced other features of farm life, outside of tilling the soil and raising stock, is Mr. Kellogg, now successfully occupied in the dairy business. The patronage which he has built up in this business is one to be envied, and the reputation which he has acquired in this direction is by no means a local one. From the milk of twenty-two cows in 1884, 4,586 pounds of butter were made, an average of 208 pounds for each cow. His animals are native and graded Durham cattle, though he is introducing at this time some Guernsey heifers of a superior breed. In 1885, 6,200 pounds of butter were made from the milk of twenty-five cows, an average of 248 pounds for each cow, the increase over the preceding year being due to his having twelve grade Guernsey heifers giving milk the last half of the year. Besides this, Mr. Kellogg raises stock to quite an extent, and he also conducts something of an apiary, having fifteen stands of Italian bees. Moses Smith Kellogg, the youngest in a family of thirteen children, was born February 2, 1820, in Hampshire county, Mass. His father, Josiah Kellogg, born July 15, 1767, and his mother, formerly Hannah Smith, born December 3, 1774, were both natives of Massachusetts, the former of Hadley, and the latter of Ashfield, their marriage occurring at Ashfield, October 29, 1794. Josiah Kellogg died January 16, 1856, and his widow April 27, 1864, both at Hadley. Only three children of their large family are now living. Moses S. in early life grew up upon a farm though such an education as he received was obtained mostly before reaching his tenth year. At the age of about twenty he went to Michigan, remaining engaged in farming in Genesee county for some four years. Leaving there in 1845, he returned to Hampden county, Mass., but in 1863, he came West and located in Caldwell county, Mo., purchasing land near Breckinridge. In the spring of 1882, he moved upon the farm which he now occupies, containing 240 acres. The improvements upon this place are deserving of especial mention, for in addition to his commodious dwelling is a barn acknowledged to be one of the best in the county. In dimensions it is 42x70 feet and 39 feet high, with a good deep basement. It has a capacity for 100 tons of hay, besides cattle. November 2, 1842, Mr. Kellogg was married to Miss Eleanor, daughter of Henry and Experience (Clark) Chapin, of Massachusetts, though Mrs. K. was born at Hartford, Conn. Her parents had five children, of whom she was the second. To Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg six children have been given: Ellen, born August 23, 1834, wife of William Crowningshield, of Greenfield, Mass.; Ellis C., born February 9, 1846, married Miss Sarah Crowther and living in Centre City, Tex.; Josiah H., born June 19, 1853, married Miss Kate Korn, and a resident of Salida,

Col.; Olive Maria, born September 25, 1856, died June 27, 1857; Arthur Smith, born November 2, 1858, and married to Miss Sadie Taliaferro; Henry Chapin, a young man still on the home farm, born January 22, 1865, and married November 10, 1885, to Miss Sultana E. Taylor. Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg are zealous, consistent members of the Baptist Church, in which he has held the position of deacon for 25 years. Personally, he and his wife are widely respected by all who know them.

JASON KINNE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Hamilton).

Located in the midst of one of the finest agricultural centers of Caldwell county, the farm which Mr. Kinne owns and occupies is conceded to be among the best in this vicinity, and this is saying not a little, for on every hand may be seen superior places, whose ownership indicates thrift and prosperity. Mr. Kinne is descended from a race who have given their attention principally to farming. His father, Robert B. Kinne, was born in 1808 in Oneida county, N. Y., and there wielded considerable influence in agricultural matters. He married Miss Anjuline Humiston, whose birth occurred in Oneida county, N. Y., September 8, 1814. They became located in this county in 1868. Three sons and two daughters were born to them: Jay, Jason, Ira, Sarah Ann, now Mrs. Lansing Oliver, and Ester J. Jay died in infancy. Robert B. Kinne departed this life in Caldwell county, September 9, 1885, aged 77 years and seven months; his wife was called to her reward on June 12, 1883, when 69 years old. Jason Kinne, the subject of this sketch, a worthy son of an honored father, first saw the light in Oneida county, N. Y., May 18, 1837, and is therefore less than 50 years of age. It fell to his lot to grow up with a farm experience, and from the very first he has closely and energetically applied himself to the obtaining of a thorough knowledge of agricultural matters, which it is almost needless to say, he has successfully acquired, as the surroundings of his place plainly denote. After reaching his majority July 31, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary C. Kinne, whose father, Rufus W. Kinne, was of Allegany county, N. Y. In Niagara county, that State, Mr. K. continued to make his home until 1868, when he located in this county. Here, with his worthy and respected family, he lives at this time, in the enjoyment of the highest consideration and regard of his fellow-man. For several years he served as justice of the peace in this township, and was also clerk and school director for several years. His position in respect to educational matters is well known, for he has contributed much towards increasing and developing school facilities in the county. His fine farm of 240 acres has upon it two good dwellings, and other necessary outbuildings. A small herd of Short-horns and an excellent flock of Merino sheep are to be seen here. Mr. and Mrs. Kinne have had seven children: Tressa, born June 24, 1865, a highly educated young lady; Marshall B., born March 26, 1867, and a student at the Hamilton High School; Maynard J., born March 15, 1870; Ira R.,

born March 12, 1873; Burton and Bertha, twins, born August 4, 1878; and Ollie E., born April 23, 1884. Bertha died April 4, 1879.

EDWARD N. LARMON

(Proprietor of Green Lawn Sheep Farm, Section 19, Post-office, Hamilton).

To a person who first comes into Caldwell county the stock interests of the community are early mentioned as a prominent source of her wealth; and there is one man within the vicinity of Hamilton whose name is widely known in connection with the sheep industry of the United States, E. N. Larmon. The proprietor of one of the largest and best sheep farms in the State, he is actively and successfully engaged in raising this stock, and has done much in recent years for the promotion and improvement of the grades of sheep handled by the agriculturists of our different townships. His large farm, devoted almost exclusively to pasture, embraces same 700 acres of a rich and fertile soil, most productive in its nature, upon which about 4,000 sheep feed annually. In the raising of this stock both the wool and mutton qualities are considered, the Merino, Oxford Down grade combining these two elements to the best advantage. Underneath his farm Mr. Larmon has reason to believe that coal will before long be obtained, and on either side of his place at the present time this mineral is being worked. Mr. Larmon is a native of Logan county, Ky. His father, Edward Larmon, was a farmer by occupation. In his family were 13 children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the tenth child. The latter was very naturally brought up to a farm experience, though subsequently he entered a mercantile establishment. When the California gold excitement broke over the country in 1849, he started overland for that far-off coast, occupying seven months in making the trip. Upon reaching that locality he first entered the mines, but later on became interested in both merchandising and the stock business. In 1852 he returned to his home in Kentucky, but only for a short time, for in 1853 he took up his residence in Chicago. He was quite prominently identified with the real estate interests of that city and by the great fire of 1871 sustained no inconsiderable loss, and in 1871, he removed to Nevada, and worked in the silver mines where he now has large interests. In 1872 he came to this county and purchased the place now everywhere known as Green Lawn Sheep Farm. The improvements upon this land are extensive and numerous; it is without doubt the very best improved sheep farm in the United States; a good orchard is just north of the commodious dwelling, which latter is situated in the midst of a superior grove. Mr. Larmon was married in 1854 to Miss Ella Pell, a Kentuckian by birth, and daughter of Charles Pell, Esq., a native of Paducah, Ky. She, however, was only spared to her husband a few brief months, dying early in 1855, in Chicago. Since that time Mr. L. has never married.

JAMES M. LAWRENCE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Nettleton).

A young member of the medical fraternity in this county, but a physician of an already established reputation, Dr. Lawrence is meeting with good success, due largely to the care with which he directed and superintended the minutest details of professional study, and the constant and close attention he has given to subsequent practice. His present position has been acquired entirely by his individual efforts. James M. Lawrence was born in Clark county, Ky., April 5, 1856, and was the son of a physician of wide repute in the Blue Grass State — Andrew J. Lawrence, who, after reaching manhood married Miss Elizabeth Lott. She became the mother of six children. In 1867 Dr. A. J. Lawrence removed from his native State to Missouri, locating in Clay county, where he continued to live ten years. Then settling at Osborn, De Kalb county, he has since continued to follow the practice of his chosen profession there, and not without the substantial reward of years of constant application to the needs of the afflicted. James M., the second child and eldest son in his parents' family, grew up principally in Missouri, receiving the advantages of good educational training. After leaving school he prepared himself for the study of medicine, and under the careful guidance and instruction of his father and Dr. C. W. Watts was soon fitted to enter college. Martriculating at the Northwestern Medical College of St. Joseph, Mo., he was graduated from that well known institution after a thorough course in 1882. Coming to Nettleton, he commenced to practice and has since remained here; with what result has already been mentioned. Before commencing to practice, however, he was occupied in a store for two years, worked on a farm for three years and spent two years in nursing the sick. April 5, 1883, the Doctor was united in marriage with Miss Lillie Pausey, of this county. Her father, William Pausey, was one of the well known citizens of English birth in Caldwell county. At his death he left seven children, five daughters and two sons. Doctor and Mrs. L. have one daughter, Nora. The former belongs to the County Medical Society.

STEPHEN McCLAIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hamilton).

The military experience of Mr. McClain during the late war — that of a brave, gallant, and fearless soldier — forms a not unimportant feature of his career during life. Upon the call for volunteers to suppress the rebellion he offered his services, was accepted and became a member of the 184th Ohio volunteer infantry, serving until the cessation of hostilities. Previous to his enlistment he had been peacefully pursuing the occupation of farming, to which he was

reared, and upon returning home again put his hands to the plow. After leaving Ohio he went to Warren county, Ill., made his home there for seven years and subsequently, in 1872, came to this county, where he has since been numbered among the progressive agriculturists of the community. He owns 120 acres of good land, under a fine state of cultivation and with all necessary improvements, and here he devotes himself to a proper conduct of his place. Mr. McClain is a native of the Buckeye State and owes his nativity to Greene county, where he was born October 27, 1844. His father was James McClain, originally from Maryland, born February 20, 1818. In 1840 he was united in marriage with Miss Isabelle Varner, and to them seven children were born: William, Elizabeth, Stephen, Margaret J., John, James and Mary Belle. Mrs. McClain departed this life in 1874, and her loss was sincerely mourned by many who had known her as possessed of many noble qualities of mind and heart. Mr. Stephen McClain's marriage to Miss Luzannah Andrews occurred September 20, 1873. Her birthplace was in Warren county, Ill. The only child, Stephen, was born March 19, 1881.

WILLIAM MAPES & SONS

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Section 35, Post-office, Hamilton).

On the road leading eastward from Hamilton some six miles and a half, and situated about three miles from Nettleton, is to be found the excellent farm owned and cultivated by William Mapes and his sons. This embraces 160 acres, and while not as large as many that might be mentioned, it is an evident fact that the labor bestowed on this tract is sure to bring forth better results than the same amount of work expended in the cultivation of a body of land greater in extent. There is a young orchard upon the place, 15 acres of timber, and convenient buildings, and Mr. M. devotes his attention to the raising of stock, particularly sheep, and the growing of grain, grass, etc., the latter as pasturage for his stock. In his farming operations he has displayed the methods peculiar to the farmers of the East. But he has come by these characteristics naturally, for he was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., January 16, 1830. In the fall of 1836 he was taken to Battle Creek, Calhoun county1, Mich., living there until 1879, when he removed upon his present place in this county. In Michigan he divided his time between farming and painting. His father, John Mapes, also of New York nativity, was a miller by occupation and for 30 years conducted one mill at Battle Creek. His wife, formerly Miss Nancy Babcock, was of the same State as her husband. John Mapes now lives with his son, William, at the advanced age of 79; his companion died in 1851, aged 53 years. March 4, 1852, William Mapes married Miss Laura J. Van Tuyl, daughter of James and Rhoda Van Tuyl. The former died in 1865, but the mother is still a resident of Battle Creek. Mrs. Mapes was born June 22, 1834, in the Empire State. The children by this union are Frank, born December 8, 1852; Jay, born September 19, 1854; Etha A., born September 23, 1856;

and John, born June 25, 1865, died July 19, 1880. Mr. Mapes is now ex-township school trustee of this township, a position he held while in Michigan. His maternal grandfather held the position of justice of the peace in New York and his uncle, Joseph Babcock, is now a like official at Battle Creek City, Mich. The sons mentioned in this sketch are unmarried. Mr. William Mapes is the only surviving son of five children born to his parents.

JAMES F. NAYLOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Naylor was one of a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, of Charles and Diana (Weisner) Naylor. His father was a native of Bucks county, Pa., and as a trade followed blacksmithing, which he had learned in his youth. His wife came originally from Cayuga county, N. Y. It was in that county and State that James F. Naylor was born on the 12th day of November, 1833, though he only remained there until four years of age, then being taken to Lorain county, O. As he grew up upon the home farm he became thoroughly conversant with that calling, and was also taught the carpenter's and joiner's trade, besides for a time following merchandising. In 1864 he enlisted in the army, becoming a member of the 187th Ohio volunteer infantry, with which command he served one year. After being mustered out he returned to his home in Ohio, where he remained for many years. In March, 1882, he became a resident of Caldwell county, Mo., settling on the old Markwick place, which he now occupies. This embraces 202 acres, substantially and comfortably improved, with good barn, outbuildings, etc. Upon his farm he is raising an excellent grade of Holstein cattle, some of which are registered, and to this business he is giving no inconsiderable attention. His success in this direction is worthy of notice. Mr. Naylor was united in marriage, February 23, 1854, to Miss Priscilla Dibler, a native of Ohio, and a most estimable lady. Their family circle numbers four children: William, Mary, wife of Charles Holt, of Fulton county, O., Charles and Frank.

LAFAYETTE PALMETER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hamilton).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Orlando Palmeter, a hale and hearty gentleman of the age of over 80 years, is still living and finds a pleasant home in the family of his son. He was born October 16, 1805, in Herkimer county, N. Y., and from early youth gave his attention to farming, which has continued to be his chosen occupation during life. After reaching manhood he married Miss Elizabeth Weber, also of the Empire State. She died in 1857, having borne her husband three children, Mary, wife of Eli Welch, in Charlotte, Mich.; Margaret, now Mrs. Lepard, of Ionia county, Mich., and Lafayette, whose name heads this memoir. His birth occurred

in Chatauqua county, N. Y., November 1, 1836. When quite young he accompanied his father on his move from New York to Ohio, and from that time on he passed a considerable portion of his time upon the home farm in Seneca county. In 1861 he was led to drop agricultural pursuits for the time being and at once became a member of Co. I, 66th Ohio infantry. He participated in a number of severe engagements, among others the battles of Gettysburg, Cedar Mountain and Chattanooga, not missing a day's duty during Sherman's march to the sea; besides these he was in a number of skirmishes and fights. Upon receiving his discharge near Louisville, Ky., in July, 1865, Mr. Palmeter returned to his residence in Ohio, which he left, afterwards coming thence to Caldwell county, Mo., where he has since made his home. He owns a well improved farm of 172 acres and is conducting it in a manner which indicates a thorough acquaintance with the details of farm labor. On August 10, 1865, he married Miss Almeda Holmes, a daughter of John and Sabina Holmes, and originally from Seneca county, O. Mr. and Mrs. P. have three interesting children: Amos, Clinton and Almeda.

WILLIAM H. SLOANE

(Residence, Nettleton).

Mr. Sloane is a native of the Buckeye State, and so also were his parents, John Sloane and Cynthia Sloane, *née* Gowdy, the latter a daughter of John Gowdy, Esq. Their union resulted in five children, and of that number William was the third child and eldest son, his birth having occurred in Hancock county, O., August 14, 1840. He was reared in this locality until 14 years of age, but at that time went to Indiana, where he pursued the trade of carpentering, with which he familiarized himself thoroughly. When hostilities broke out between the North and South in 1861, shouldering a musket he went immediately to the front as a member of the 30th Indiana, Co. B, and remained in active service some three years. During this period he was present at the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Champion's Hill, numerous skirmishes up to the battle of Stone River, Chickamauga, and with Sherman from Chattanooga to Atlanta. Subsequently he was mustered out after having served faithfully for the enlisted term of service. Mr. Sloane now returned to Indiana and continued to live there until 1868, when, becoming possessed of a desire to settle further West, he located in Caldwell county, Mo., continuing to follow agricultural pursuits for two years. Moving into Nettleton, he embarked in the mercantile business, with which he was identified until the past year (1885). For 11 years of this time he discharged the duties pertaining to the office of postmaster, and for quite a while acceptably filled the position of justice of the peace, finally resigning his official duties. In whatever position in life Mr. Sloane has been placed, he has done the best he knew how to do, and in looking back over his past career this must be a source of great satisfaction to him. His marriage occurred February 28, 1879, when Miss S. E. Camp, a

native of Illinois, became his wife. The names of their three children are Willis O., Tessie and Cassie.

HON. JEFF. VAN NOTE

(Farmer and Ex-Representative, Post-office, Hamilton).

It is well known all over the county that he whose name heads this sketch is among the most influential and public-spirited citizens of Gomer township. Owning an excellent farm of 128 acres, all under fence and with every improvement and convenience, Mr. Van Note conducts his business according to the most enterprising and enlightened methods. His home place is a model of neatness and comfort — just such a one as he, with his love of home and family, would be expected to possess. A representative son of the State of Illinois, he was born in Morgan county, January 5, 1839, his parents being Charles and Ann (Sturgis) Van Note, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Ohio, a daughter of James Sturgis, Esq. Charles Van Note left the State of his birth when 13 years of age and went to Ohio, locating near Cincinnati, where he was subsequently married. Jeff., as he is everywhere familiarly but respectfully known, was the eldest of a family of five children. His earliest recollections are those of spending his time upon the home farm, and there he grew up, farming having continued to be his chosen calling in life. Upon the breaking out of the war in 1861 Mr. Van Note immediately offered himself as a soldier, and it was during his military career that the hidden qualities of the man were first brought forth. Enlisting in the 3d Illinois cavalry, he was made orderly sergeant, and during his entire service participated in many severe engagements, a full account of which might of itself fill a volume. Among the most prominent were the battles of Pea Ridge and Sherman's repulse at Vicksburg, where, as a member of the advance guard, he was one of the first to fire a shot. He was also present at the encounters at Arkansas Post, Champion's Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Black River and a number of skirmishes of less importance. He was mustered out September 5, 1864, after which he returned to Illinois. In a short time, while passing through this portion of Missouri on his way to Kansas, he became so impressed with the appearance of the country that he determined to locate here, which he did in 1869. Since then this county has been his home. In 1882 the people of this vicinity manifested the confidence and respect which they had always entertained for Mr. Van Note by electing him to represent them in the State Legislature. To say that his official duties were discharged in a satisfactory manner would be superfluous, for it is known that his career in the House was a marked one. He was a member of the Committees on Roads and Highways and Township Organization ; and an important item in regard to the service of the former committee was a bill of unusual length and great importance which met with but seven dissenting votes on its passage through the House. His legislative term expired in the fall of 1883. Besides this Mr. Van Note has been a

member of the county court, serving as one of the "twelve apostles" as they were humorously styled. His marriage to Miss Mary M. Carter occurred October 16, 1870, her birthplace being in Morgan county, Ill. Their family consists of six children: Iva M., Mary Etta, Edith E., Estella, Charles and William Derwood. Mr. Van Note belongs to the I. O. O. F.

GEORGE H. VOKES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hamilton).

It is a fact unnecessary of denial that a person is better fitted to follow the occupation with which he became familiar in early life than to engage in an undertaking learned in later years. This truth is borne out by the career of Mr. Vokes, who from a boy has known all the minute details of agricultural life. To this acquired knowledge may be added a natural faculty for that calling, for his father, John Vokes, was also a farmer. He was a native of England, as was also his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Leadly. They emigrated to the United States in 1840 and soon became located in Wayne county, N. Y., where their son George was born August 14, 1841. When four years of age he accompanied the family to Wisconsin where he reached manhood, remaining a resident of that State until 1870. In that year he took up his location in Caldwell county, Mo., and has here continued to make his home. His place embraces 190 acres of land well adapted to the general purposes of farming and stock raising. Mr. Vokes is a practical farmer and the surroundings of the homestead indicate the successful agriculturist that he is. On the 14th of August, 1870, Miss Sallie Ann Cox became his wife. She is a Kentuckian by birth, the daughter of Mr. Levi Cox. One child has been given this worthy couple, Julia Elizabeth. Mr. and Mrs. Vokes are members of the M. E. Church.

CHAPTER XIV.

NEW YORK TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Mineral Springs — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Tragedies of the Civil war — Killing of George Irvin — Wm. Hawks — Organization — Historical Sketch of Bonanza and Its Spring — Church Organizations.

New York township comprises Congressional township 56, range 27. Its surface is diversified, and in many parts broken. The numerous streams running into and through the township are lined with timber, and the topography of the country in their neighborhood is, of course, irregular. The prairie tracts, which are chiefly in the southern portion, are very fine, and in fact the general character of the land in the township is good.

Shoal creek runs through the township in a general direction from west to east, and there flow into it from the north Tom creek, Cottonwood and Otter, and from the south Crabapple and Log creek, all of which streams have their outlets within the boundaries of this township, while there are Willow and Turkey branches, which take their rise in the eastern part of the township, and run through it for some miles.

The township has two noted mineral springs, Bonanza and Ponce de Leon. The former is fully mentioned elsewhere. The latter is situated on Shoal creek, in section 14, six miles south of Nettleton and ten miles southeast of Hamilton. The locality near Henkins' bridge is a popular resort for picnic parties and for various meetings. Of the virtues and properties of the water in the Ponce de Leon spring, Prof. Albert Merrell, a noted chemist of St. Louis, who analyzed it, says: —

This is an alkaline-calcic water, and combines the properties of the two classes. Rheumatism, renal difficulties, as diabetes and gravel; gastricatonry, catarrh of stomach, and resulting disorders of digestion and assimilation are cured or benefited by the water.

Prof. Juan H. Wright, also of St. Louis, recommends the use of the water in inflammation of mucous membrane, including nasal catarrh, and also in lead poisoning.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Just who were the first settlers in what is now New York township can not be stated; but they were Mormons and came in 1837, settling for the most part along Shoal creek. Following were the first land entries in the township made prior to 1840: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Lorenzo Warner	ne. sw. sec. 2	Aug. 3, 1839
Hiram Rathbun	nw. ne. sec. 2	Aug. 1, 1837
Chas. A. Miller	w. ½ ne. sec. 2	Aug. 3, 1839
Wm. Gilbert	sw. se. sec. 9	Sept. 1, 1837
Benj. Turner	e. ½ se. sec. 9	Sept. 1, 1837
Cornelius B. Turner	se. ne. sec. 9	Nov. 27, 1837
Thos. McBride	sw. se. sec. 11	April 18, 1838
Thos. Bolds	se. se. sec. 11	Sept. 5, 1837
Isaac Clark	sw. sw. sec. 12	July 1, 1837
Wm. M. Willis	se. sw. sec. 12	July 10, 1838
Alex. Williams	nw. se. sec. 12	July 1, 1837
Polly Lee	sw. se. sec. 12	Feb. 19, 1836
Wm. H. Pye	s. ½ nw. and ½ ne. sec. 15	May 5, 1837
Arthur Cady	nw. nw. sec. 15	Aug. 15, 1837
Luther Sweat	nw. sw. sec. 15	Mar. 1, 1837
Wm. J. Thompson	sw. sw. sec. 17	July 21, 1838
Philip Ballard	s. ½ se. sec. 18	May 16, 1837
George W. Hinkle	nw. se. sec. 18	May 17, 1837
Jacob Harrier	nw. sw. sec. 18	Dec. 1, 1837
Danl. Kinyon	se. sw. sec. 20 w. sw. sec. 18	June 19, 1837
Josiah Richardson	nw. ne. sec. 19	Mar. 14, 1838
Julius Thompson	nw. sw. sec. 20 & ne. ne. sec. 19	Aug. 24, 1838
John D. Lain	e. ½ sw. sec. 19	April 5, 1839
Reuben Middleton	w. ½ se. sec. 19	Feb. 11, 1837
Wm. Middleton	ne. se. sec. 19	Feb. 13, 1837
Wm. Turnidge	w. ½ nw. sec. 20	Feb. 6, 1837
Johnson Bentley	ne. sw. sec. 20	May 22, 1837
Abraham Keeney	ne. nw. sec. 21 & nw. sw. sec. 22	Jan. 9, 1838
James Keeney	se. ne. sec. 21	June 29, 1835
John Gregg	ne. ne. sec. 21	April 25, 1837
John Keeney	sw. nw. sec. 22	June 29, 1835
Jonathan Stone	se. ne. sec. 27	Mar. 29, 1838
Geo. B. Houts	sw. nw. sec. 27	Feb. 22, 1837

May 5, 1837, Robt. Culbertson entered a number of tracts of land in this township, viz: the sw. sw. sec. 15, the sw. sw. and nw. nw. section 22, the nw. nw., w. 1/2 sw., ne. sw. and w. 1/2 ne. section 27.

Thos. McBride, the seventh named on the list, was an old soldier of the Revolution, but an Irishman by birth. He was murdered in the massacre at Haun's Mill, and his body horribly cut and mangled by a man named Rogers, of Daviess county.

TRAGEDIES OF THE WAR.

During the late Civil War the territory now included in New York township was the scene of certain military episodes and of one or two tragedies. Capt. Noblett's "Wolf Hunters" were largely made up from this township, and his lieutenant, W. T. Filson, lived here.

KILLING OF GEORGE IRVIN.

In the fall of 1863 a man named Geo. Irvin was killed by Capt. G. W. Noblett, at the residence of James Arrowwood, in this township. Irvin had married a daughter of Arrowwood's, but his wife was dead at this time. He had, it is said, been in the Federal service, but no one seems to know exactly when or where. It is also alleged that he was at one time in Gen. Price's army, but whether as a Federal spy or in good faith cannot here be positively stated. In the summer of 1863 he returned to Caldwell county and voluntarily attached himself as a volunteer to Capt. Noblett's company of enrolled militia, and did service for some weeks.

On one scouting expedition of the company some horses were taken from "rebel sympathizers," and one of these Irvin rode and took home with him. When Capt. Noblett sent for the animal Irvin declared that the captain only wanted to steal it, or at least to convert it to his own use; that the name of the "Wolf Hunters" ought to be changed to "Horse Thieves," for that the chief object of the company, under its then leadership, was stealing horses, and robbing and plundering. Hearing this, Capt. Noblett, Lieut. Filson, and Wash. Fulton rode over to see Irvin. The latter was shaving shingles at Arrowwood's. An altercation resulted in regard to the charges made by Irvin against the militia. Irvin attacked Noblett with a drawing-knife, and the latter gave back some distance. Fulton was firing at Irvin, and Irvin was striking Noblett with the drawing-knife, when Noblett turned and fired and shot Irvin, who fell and died in a few minutes. Noblett was wounded in two places. James Arrowwood and Rawley Henkins witnessed the affair, and chiefly on their testimony Noblett — who voluntarily surrendered himself to the civil authorities — was acquitted.

WM. HAWKS.

About the last of September, 1864, Wm. Hawks, a much respected citizen of this township, was called to his door one night and shot down on his threshold. He died in a day or two. His murderers have never been made known, but it is believed he recognized some of them, although he died without declaring who they were. He was called by some a "rebel sympathizer," although he was an original Union man, and assisted in raising the stars and stripes at Kingston in June, 1861. He was certainly never guilty of any overt act against the Federal cause.

ORGANIZATION.

This township was first organized as a municipal township Nov. 4, 1869, and called Grand River; but December 20, following, a little more than a month afterward, the name was changed to New York, because of the number of citizens within its borders from the Empire State. Certain communities had been known as the New York settlements for years before.

Since 1881, the date when the township organization system was last adopted in this county, the municipal officers of New York township have been as follows: —

1881 — Trustee, Sol. Edwards; clerk and assessor, John Laidlaw; collector, Samuel Filson; justices of the peace, Wm. Parmenter, Henry Lockridge; constable, C. A. Michael.

1883 — Trustee, B. C. Hicks; clerk and assessor, B. L. Gildersleeve; collector, Algernon Wingate; justices of the peace, Walter N. Bennett, W. P. Parmenter; constable, C. A. Michael.

1885 — Trustee, W. T. Filson; clerk, A. Wingate; collector, W. M. Hawks; justices of the peace, W. N. Bennett, Robert Long; constable, Joseph King.

BONANZA.

The town of Bonanza is situated on Shoal creek, in the western part of this township, three and a half miles due east of Kingston, and seven and one-half miles southeast of Hamilton (w. ½ se. ¼ sec. 19). The origin of the village is due to the existence of the now noted Bonanza spring, which is located within the bed of Shoal creek on the town plat. The history of the spring and of the town are almost identical.

Prior to the spring of 1881 the virtues of the Bonanza spring waters were unknown, save to a few individuals in the neighborhood. As early as 1850, Saml. Jones, a Welshman, and a well known citizen, used the waters with much benefit, and subsequently they were drank by John H. Ardinger and others, who pronounced them very efficient in certain diseases. The spring was known to the early pioneers as one that never froze even in the coldest weather. Hunters camped by it frequently, and Mr. Charles Ross remembers that he and his brother Nimrods frequented it often, because it could always be depended upon to furnish plenty of water. When in early days Mr. Hulser purchased the land on which the spring is situated, the family avoided the water, thinking, from its taste, that it was poisonous. Hulser sold the land to Wesley B. Rutherford.

In the spring of 1881, Dr. N. M. Smith, of Kingston, formed a copartnership with the owner of the land, W. B. Rutherford, Esq., and in June of that year the town was laid out, County Surveyor Boyd doing the work of surveying.

Under Dr. Smith's direction the water was analyzed, the spring improved at a cost of $850 and the town fairly started during the summer of 1881.

The first house was completed by July 4, and was used first as a restaurant and then as a store. It was built and owned by Dr. Smith, whose wife afterwards conducted the general store. The second house was completed in August, and occupied by David Young as a grocery store. James R. Switzer built the first hotel, called the "Bonanza Springs Hotel," in the fall of 1881; John N. Donahue, built the second, and John Cormona the third, soon after. Switzer's hotel was burned in August, 1882. B. O. Fellows erected and operated the second general store. Kern & Farrabee opened the first drug-store, in the fall of 1881. Dr. Routh also built a store-house.

During the summer and fall of 1881, and the season of 1882, hundreds of persons visited the spring daily, and in one year from the laying out of the town eighty-five lots had been sold. The fame of the location increased, and it bade fair to become a place of considerable importance, when in 1883 an unfortunate controversy arose between the proprietors. Dr. Smith, who had previously acted as agent of the firm in disposing of lots, was prevented from exercising his power in the future, improvements stopped, the citizens became dissatisfied, and the town has since been at a standstill, comparatively.

The post-office was established in December, 1881, and Manford Kern was the first postmaster. The town was named by Dr. Smith *Bonanza*, a Spanish word signifying a "good venture." In March, 1882, Bonanza was incorporated by the county court as a village. The mayors have been B. O. Fellows, John Cormona, J. C. Pryor, Duncan Ross, and J. C. Pryor again, the present mayor.

The location of the town is excellent and advantageous, being upon a main road from Richmond to Hamilton, and also from Kingston eastward. A splendid iron bridge spans Shoal Creek at this point on the Richmond and Hamilton road. The town is also on the line of the railroad survey from Kansas City to Chicago, and if the road is ever completed will undoubtedly be a point thereon.

The medical virtues of Bonanza springs are well and truly established as a curative for all diseases for which chalybeate springs are

adapted, as hundreds of people who visited them will attest. A great number of cases of scrofula, ulcers, old sores, erysipelas, sore eyes, skin disease, rheumatism, jaundice, dropsy, bilious disease, dyspepsia, chronic chills, disease of the kidneys and all diseases arising from impurities of the blood have been completely cured. As a tonic, alternative and diuretic, Bonanza springs are not equaled by any medical mineral spring in the United States.

The following is a chemical analysis of the water of the spring, as made by Wright & Merrill, of St. Louis: —

Specific Gravity	1.015
Temperature	54 deg.
Total solids per gallon	18.02 grs
Carbonate Magnesia	3.09 "
Carbonate Calcium	5.86 "
Carbonate (of Oxide) Iron	2.75 "
Chloride Sodium	1.64 "
Chloride Iron	.61 "
Chloride Magnesia	.53 "
Alumina	1.17 "
Silica	.88 "
Organic and Volatile matter	1.49 "

Carbonic Acid Gas .84 cub. in. per gal.[1]

The water much resembles the famed Ravenden springs, of Arkansas, and the chemists commend it in high terms.

The spring itself is situated within the bed of Shoal creek which overflows it at every flood tide or high water, but is so admirably enclosed and arranged that no serious damage can result from any overflow. Farther up the bank is a pump which connects with the spring vein, and is resorted to when the lower reservoir or spring proper is under water. This pump is rarely overflowed. The work of enclosing and arranging the spring was superintended by Prof. S. C. Rogers, of Kingston, and the expense was borne by Dr. Smith.

A public park of three acres including the spring has been reserved from sale for public use. A speaker's stand, a band stand, and seats for 1,000 persons have been erected therein.

A population of 75 is now claimed for the village.

CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

Hopewell Church (Missionary Baptist) — Stands on section 22, in this township, and was built in 1867. It is a frame building and the

[1] The presence of such a large proportion of carbonic acid gas in the water — about as much as is contained in lager beer — has frequently caused the explosions of jugs and bottles in which the water has been closely confined.

cost of its construction was about $1,200. The church organization dates from November 10, 1866, and the original members were Elder Andrew Baker, Thos. Baker and wife, Nancy Baker, Catharine Carroll, Elizabeth Puckett, Deacon Samuel Jones and wife, John Williams and wife, William Williamson, Caroline Baker, Diana Baker and Sarah Cox. The pastors have been Andrew Baker, —— Dolby, Frank Leavitt, John Harmon, Ambrose Hunt, and Thos. Puckett. Prior to the erection of the church building, meetings were held in school houses in various neighborhoods in this quarter, Rev. Andrew Baker officiating as the minister. He is still living, and to him the church is largely indebted for its prosperity and efficiency. Saml. Jones, C. L. Gould, and others have also aided in the building up and strengthening of the organization. A good Sabbath school with 50 scholars — Jacob Swindler, superintendent, — is held in connection with Hopewell Church. The church organization is in a highly prosperous condition, and at present numbers 85 members.

Mound Chapel (M. E. South)—Was built in 1881. It is a frame building, cost about $1,000 and is located on section 22. The church organization was effected in August, 1871, and some of the first members were C. Smith, Phebe A., Ova and Ettie Smith; P. L. Truman, Bradford, Sarah, Nellie and Jennie Gildersleeve; Samuel, Lucy, Fannie and Martha Cox; and John and Elizabeth Curtis. The ministers who have served the church have been Revs. Daniel Penny, G. Tanquary, T. H. Swearingen, J. W. Perry, H. T. Leeper, T. E. Rose, J. McEwen and J. L. Meffert. The Sabbath-school in connection has 40 scholars and is superintended by J. T. Diddle. The present membership of the church is about 30.

Presbyterian Church. — An organization of the Presbyterian church was effected in this township in 1869. Some of the original members were Elder Wilson, Mary Scott, J. Q. Peck, Sarah Filson, Elizabeth Austin and Andrew King. For some years the congregation held services and conducted a Sabbath-school in the "Radical" school-house, but in 1879 a good frame church building was erected on section 11, at a cost of about $1,400. The pastors of the church have been Revs. Joel Kennedy, of Hamilton, who served 7 years; T. C. Armstrong, 2 years; Wm. Reed, 1 year; J. C. Young, 3 years, and Chas. P. Blayney, the present pastor. The present membership of the church is 30. Number of scholars in the Sabbath-school about 50; superintendent, Ira Houghton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ANDREW BAKER

(Retired Minister and Farmer).

Rev. Andrew Baker, one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Caldwell county, and a man who for many years was closely identified with the advancement and growth of Christianity in this community as an active, earnest minister of the gospel, and who is now retired from the ministry on account of the infirmities of old age, is one of the honored pioneers of this portion of Missouri. A Virginian by birth, he was born in Washington county of the Old Dominion, July 25, 1797, and is therefore in his eighty-ninth year. He is one of a family of 8 children born to Henry and Mercy (Tilson) Baker, the former a native of Ashe county, N. C., but the latter originally from Virginia. The father of the former, and the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Andrew Baker, was born in North Carolina, and during the Revolutionary War served his country as captain and also chaplain. He was a man of remarkable energy and bravery, gentle and kind to all, and did much for his church, family and the community in which he resided. He was long identified with the Baptist Church as a preacher. Henry Baker died in the county of Washington, Va., in his thirty-third year, leaving besides his widow a family of 8 children in limited circumstances. As the second child in the family much of the responsibility of caring and providing for those younger than himself fell upon Andrew; but right nobly did he discharge the duties so unfortunately thrust upon him, and not a murmur escaped him during this labor of love. His educational opportunities were very meager, but in subsequent life, by self-application and close attention to books, he acquired no mean knowledge of the higher branches. January 5, 1817, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Bryant, who was born in the same county as himself in 1794. In 1822 Mr. Baker removed from there to Monroe county, Tenn., where he resided until 1828, then going to Wayne county, Ind. Until 1860 he made his home in Wayne, Rush and Ripley counties, that State, in that year becoming a resident of Caldwell county, Mo. While living in Virginia, he united with the Baptist Church, and in 1837 was ordained as a minister of that denomination at Versailles, Ind. He at once entered actively upon the discharge of his ministerial labors, and for years no man toiled harder to preach Christ than he. In giving himself wholly to the work his farm was tilled by other hands and now he has a homestead of 400 acres in this township, which is being kept in excellent cultivation. Mr. Baker's first marriage resulted in 10 children: Henry, Mercy, Thomas, Eliza, James, Willfree, Caroline, Sarah, Alexander and Virginia. Mrs.

Baker departed this life November 2, 1861. He afterwards took to wife Miss Diana Bateman, March 27, 1864; she was born in Jackson county, Va., December 11, 1830, and to them two children have been born, Harriet A. and Grace T. A Democrat up to 1860, Mr. Baker has since voted with the Republican party. This venerable man of God has never had cast upon him any reflections as to his conduct in life. Warm-hearted and courteous to every one with whom he meets, no person leaves his presence without feeling that they have been in communion with a truly good man.

MRS. MARY S. BROUSE

(Post-office, Hamilton).

Mrs. Brouse, the daughter of Cyrus and Lucretia (Strong) Boutwell, was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., June 5, 1832. Her father was a native of Vermont and her mother of Massachusetts, but their marriage occurred in Jefferson county, N. Y., the parents of each having removed there in a very early day. To Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus Boutwell were born four children, one son and three daughters, who all grew to maturity. The son served as a soldier in the Civil War, and for several months was held as a prisoner at Belle Island and Libby prisons; however, he subsequently made his escape, and after enduring many hardships, privations and dangers, reached the Union lines in Tennessee, being a fugitive for three weeks. Mr. Boutwell was a stone and brick-mason by trade, and he and his wife always made their home in Jefferson county, where they were recognized as people of the highest respectability. He died in 1878, his wife having preceded him in 1860. Mary S. Boutwell continued to live at home until her marriage, January 30, 1853, to Justus M. Boutwell, whose birth occurred in Jefferson county, N. Y., January 10, 1833. After the consummation of this event Mr. and Mrs. B. moved to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where they resided until 1869, then taking up their location in Caldwell county, Mo., and in this township. Here he purchased 120 acres of land, commenced at once its improvement, and before long had it in a good state of cultivation. He made farming his occupation during life and was a hard-working, law-abiding citizen, enjoying to an unlimited extent the confidence of all who knew him. In politics he was a Republican, and in his religious preferences a Presbyterian. He died March 24, 1874, leaving two sons: Walter I., born November 11, 1853, in Jefferson county, N. Y., and Reuben W., born in St. Lawrence county May 15, 1857. Mrs. Boutwell was again united in marriage August 15, 1875, Mr. Abraham Brouse becoming her husband. He was born in County Dundas, Canada East, December 17, 1827, and remained there and in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., until 1870, then moving to Breckinridge, Caldwell county, Mo. Since then he followed both merchandising and farming with substantial results. After Mr. Boutwell's death his widow (Mrs. Brouse) administered upon the estate. She is a lady of good judgment and excellent executive ability, and possesses personal qualities of a high order.

JACOB CARROLL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

Since being brought to Caldwell county, Mo., by his parents in 1855 Mr. Carroll has continued to reside upon the old family homestead, a place of 230 acres, upon which he raises a good grade of stock, endeavoring as best he can to improve and advance the stock interests of this county. In his farming operations he combines the practical with the theoretical, his life-long continuance in that calling rendering him fully capable of doing so. Mr. Carroll has been three times married, and he now has an excellent family of eleven children. His first marriage was November 11, 1860, when Miss Paulina J. Hatfield, of Tennessee, became his wife. She was born September 11, 1838, and died April 14, 1869, leaving four children: Elmer E., Mary C., Joseph D. and Margaret E. Miss Sarah J. Hatfield became his second wife in 1869; she was also a Tennesseean by birth, born March 19, 1844, and her death transpired January 4, 1881. By this union there were five children, viz.; William L., Cyrus D., Lucy, Irene and an infant. November 9, 1881, Mr. Carroll was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Bashford, who was born in Noble county, Ind., February 5, 1852. Two children have been born to them, Albert L. and Kit. Mr. C. is of Irish ancestry on his father's side, his father, Daniel Carroll, having been a native of County Cavan, Ireland, while his mother came originally from Claiborne county, Tenn. The former was left an orphan when 14 years of age, and not having any family ties to keep him on that side of the waters, he emigrated to the United States, and about 1838 took up his residence in Brown county, Ill., where he was married August 11, 1839, to Miss Catherine Long. His family numbered five children, Margaret, Mary, Jacob and two that died in infancy. After following farming in that county until 1855, Mr. Carroll came to this county, and ever afterwards made his home in New York township. He was an industrious, hard-working man and accumulated considerable property. Before the war he was a Democrat politically, but after that a Republican. He died April 5, 1881, sincerely mourned by a host of friends. His widow survives him and lives upon the homestead. Jacob Carroll was born in Brown county, Ill., May 24, 1841. He is rapidly attaining to no light reputation for his thorough manner of farming, and well deserves his success. He has been holding the position of justice of the peace for ten years, with great credit. Formerly a Republican, he is now a Greenbacker in his political preferences.

EDGAR A. CLARK

(Farmer and Merchant, Post-office, Easterville).

It was in 1869 that Mr. Clark, then an unmarried man, came to Caldwell county, but since that time he has resided here and has been prominently identified with the interests of this section of the county.

How now owns 70 acres of land, and in connection with his farming operations is engaged to some extent in merchandising, with quite satisfactory results. He has held a number of official positions, in all of which he has acquitted himself creditably, and besides serving as township clerk he is now postmaster at Easterville. It was on March 18, 1870, that he was married, Miss Sarah L. Michaels becoming his wife. She was a native of West Virginia, born September 27, 1847, and they now have a family of five children: Alice V., Matie E., Nellie W., Hattie J. and Grover C. Mr. Clark came originally from Dearborn county, Ind., where he was born August 13, 1843, a son of Stephen M. and Caroline T. Clark, *née* Runnells. The father was a Rhode Islander by birth, and the mother a native of Indiana, both families having been early settlers in the latter State. In 1844 the family removed to Bureau county, Ill., where they ever afterward resided, engaged in agricultural pursuits. Their family numbered eight children. Both the Clarks and the Runnells are of English descent and came to America in early colonial times. They were possessors of those sterling qualities and noble attributes that are characteristic of the New England race. Rev. William Runnells, a celebrated divine of the M. E. Church, was chaplain of the lower House of Congress during President Filmore's administration. Stephen M. Clark for a number of years ran the Ohio river as a boatman. He died on his farm in Illinois in 1874, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1863. During his lifetime he held many offices of trust and honor, and had the respect of all who knew him. Edgar was fortunate enough to receive a good academic education in youth, and after leaving school he commenced teaching, which he continued during the winter months for several years. In the summer months he was engaged in farming. His political views side with the Democratic party, but in local politics he makes it a rule to support *men* and not party. He takes especial interest in the educational affairs of the county, and, indeed, is one of the best posted men on general topics that there is in this community.

BERRY DIDDLE (DECEASED)

(Late of the Vicinity of Easterville).

For over quarter of a century the name that heads this sketch was borne by a man who was identified with the interests of Caldwell county in more ways than one. Honest and worthy in every particular, his life was one of great industry, far above the average, spent in striving, as a good man, to bring up his family in a creditable way, and to leave a record of his career which would cause no blush of shame to mantle the face of those near and dear to him at the mention of his name. Berry Diddle was born in Augusta county, Va., April 17, 1816, and died in Caldwell county, Mo., August 7, 1882. His parents were John and Charity Diddle, Virginians by birth, and members of the family are remembered as having taken part in the wars with the mother country. Berry Diddle was reared

on a farm, but his educational facilities were extremely limited. He married Miss Sarah Offlighter March 20, 1843, her birth having occurred in Nelson county, Va., September 17, 1825. After this event they continued to make their home in Augusta county about six years, then removing to Western Virginia. In 1855, in company with Job Michael, Mr. Diddle came to Ray county, Mo., and in the spring of 1856 the latter settled on section 27, of New York township, Caldwell county, where he had purchased 160 acres of land. Having paid for his place and made some improvements his means were quite, or almost, exhausted; but he and his wife were possessed of great fortitude, indomitable energy and will, and these characteristics, combined with economy and perseverance, soon secured for them a comfortable home. To this original tract more land was added from time to time until it comprised about a section of land. Mr. Diddle was one of the hardest working men in the neighborhood in which he resided, but in the midst of it all he had a kind heart and was ever ready to do what he could, not only for his family, to whom he was a most devoted husband and father, but to humanity in general. He was a stanch Union man during the war, and for some time served in the State militia. He left at his death a family of eight children: Elizabeth J., Charity E., Cynthia A., John T., James W., Albert W., Benjamin F. and Bruce N. Mrs. Diddle is a lady of great force of character, and one worthy to have occupied the place she held by the side of her husband during their happy married life. She is now living upon the old homestead.

SOLOMON, AMOS AND HAYWOOD EDWARDS

(Farmers and Stock-raisers).

The names which head this sketch are those of three brothers, men well and favorably known among the people of this county, and especially of New York township. They are worthy representatives of a family which early became identified with the material development and progress of this county, and their memory is cherished with fond remembrance by those who recall the pioneer settlement of this community. The Edwards family are originally of English descent, members of which came to the colony of Virginia many years prior to the War of the Revolution, and not a few of them participated in that long and terrible struggle for Independence, on the side of the American army. One of these, Isaac by name, was the great-grandfather of the Edwards brothers who now make their home within the borders of Caldwell county. His (Isaac's) son was Anual Edwards, the father of Isaac B. Edwards, and the latter in turn became the father of the subjects of this memoir. Anual Edwards was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812; he was long interested in farming in Virginia and reared a large family of children, of whom Isaac B. was born in Carroll county, Va. He also grew to manhood upon a farm, after which he was married to Miss Nancy Moore, of Grayson county, the same State. Heaven blessed this union with the following chil-

dren: Celia, Solomon, Amos, Haywood, Rosamond, Ollie, Matilda and Ruth J. After his marriage Mr. Edwards continued to live in Carroll county, Va., until 1849, when he removed with his family to Caldwell county, settling in New York township (then Grand River township). He immediately resumed his farming interests and from that time until his death was actively and energetically engaged in tilling the soil. As a hunter he was very successful and many pleasant hours were passed in the pursuit of game on the mountains of Virginia or the prairies of Missouri. Kind-hearted, generous and hospitable to all with whom he came in contact, he made friends wherever he went, and to the last enjoyed the respect and confidence and esteem of all who were favored with his acquaintance. Politically he was a Democrat, and his religious preferences led him to become a member of the Christian Church. He died January 15, 1874, after a continuous residence in the State for 25 years, though for one year when a young man he had lived in Lafayette county.

Edward Moore, the maternal great-grandfather of the Edwards boys, was a North Carolinian by birth, and his ancestors for many years had been natives of that State. His son, George Moore, when a young man took up his residence in Grayson county, Va., where he met and married Nancy Hanks, they subsequently rearing a family of 11 children. Mr. Moore served his country in the War of 1812.

Solomon Edwards, one of the brothers referred to before, was born in Carroll county, Va., July 16, 1838. From his earliest boyhood his career has been characterized by hard work, for he was brought up as a farmer, obtaining such an education as could be acquired in the common schools; and soon after reaching his majority he started out in life on his own account. Farming received his attention for two years, and later he drove a team, finally freighting across the plains for four years, a portion of the time having charge of a train. In 1866 he returned home and commenced the improvement of the farm which he now occupies, having purchased it while away. Mr. Edwards was married January 28, 1868, to Miss Zerilda A. Hale a native of Daviess county, Mo., born December 23, 1845. Her parents were Mortimer B. and Nancy J. (Bowers) Hale, the latter of whom went to Daviess county about the year 1838, but the father did not settle there until after his marriage, which was in August, 1843. They still reside in that county and are among its oldest and best known citizens. Mr. Edwards now owns a farm of 140 acres, quite well improved, and upon it he is engaged in raising a good grade of all kinds of stock. He is accounted to be one of the practical and thorough farmers and stock-raisers of the township. Brought up a Democrat, he was until about eight years ago ever ready to cast his vote in the interest of that party, but since that time he has been found within the ranks of the Greenback party. He has held the positions of township clerk and trustee. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards have five children: Granville D., Celia E., Mitchell M., Benjamin D. M. and Laura E. Mr. E. is a member of the Christian Church.

Amos Edwards, the second son in his father's family of children, was born January 4, 1841, and like his brother is a native of Carroll county, Va. He, too, was reared to a farm experience, and during the late war he was engaged in driving a Government team, carrying supplies, etc., from Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., to Ft. Union, N. M., and also served in the militia of the State, the latter part of the summer and fall of 1864. He also made other trips, besides those mentioned, but with these exceptions has continued to look upon Caldwell county as his permanent home. He is one of the most progressive and successful agriculturists in this portion of the county and, what is better than anything else, he can feel that his entire possessions have been acquired only by his own efforts. He has 320 acres of cultivated land and has paid considerable attention to raising and improving superior grades of live stock; he now owns some valuable Durham cattle. March 28, 1865, Miss Polly A. Hawks became his wife. Born in this county, she was the daughter of William Hawks, an early settler here. Her death occurred March 29, 1876, and she left eight children: Sarah M., Rosa E., Hannah M., Mary S., Louisa A., Nancy P., Georgia A. and an infant, deceased. Mr. E.'s second wife was Mrs. Mary J. McCollum, whom he married March 27, 1877. She had previously been married to William McCollum, and her maiden name was Clark. By this last union there is one child, Polly A. Though formerly of Democratic proclivities, Mr. Edwards is now a Greenbacker. He is likewise connected with the Christian Church.

Haywood Edwards, the youngest of the three brothers mentioned in this biography, has had much in common with his two brothers just referred to. His birthplace was also Carroll county, the date of his entrance into this world being November 27, 1842. In the spring of 1864, he went West and passed two and a half years in the mines of Idaho with most satisfactory success. He then returned home and for three years followed farming on the old home place. He was united in marriage January 4, 1870, with Miss Elizabeth J. Diddle, daughter of Berry Diddle, a well known citizen of this county. She was born May 12, 1846, in Augusta county, Va. Their three children are named Sarah H., Aaron B. and Celia V. Mr. Edwards owns a good farm of 208 acres. He has, like his brothers, voted the Greenback ticket for some years past, and is also a member of the Christian Church.

These brothers, an outline of whose lives are here briefly sketched, are prominent in all religious and educational enterprises, and in fact all things that will build up the country or benefit their fellow-man. The respect shown them is as wide as their acquaintance.

CHARLES L. GOULD

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Horticulturist, Section 23, Post-office, Gould Farm).

Within the limits of Caldwell county there is not a man of greater personal popularity than Charles L. Gould, a man of recognized worth and substantial, progressive spirit. Of English extraction, he is descended from an old and influential New England family, his grandfather, Judge

William Gould, having in early life emigrated from New Hampshire to the wilderness of Western New York. There he reared his family and became well and favorably known. He was a fearless advocate of principles which he esteemed right, including the abolition of American slavery, temperance and immersion as the only correct mode of baptism, all of which at that day were unpopular with the masses. He assisted with his means in establishing the *National Era*, the first anti-slavery paper published at Washington, D. C., and liberally contributed to all worthy objects. His son, D. A. Gould, was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., and upon going to the sparsely settled region of Northwestern Pennsylvania, cleared a farm in Erie county, where he subsequently married Miss Minerva W. Read. To them were born seven children. D. A. Gould inherited to a marked degree the strong, fearless characteristics which so distinguished the career of his worthy father. He held many important positions, was twice elected to represent his county in the State Legislature, and to his joy lived to see the country free from the blot of slavery. For 40 years he was a deacon in the Baptist church and in every way a philanthropic, Christian citizen. Three of his sons were in the Union army during the war. William P., now a resident of Hartford, Kan., responded to Lincoln's first call, and after serving three months re-enlisted and took active part in nearly all of the battles of the Army of the Potomac up to the time Gen. Hooker was sent to Tennessee. He was with Sherman from Lookout Mountain to Atlanta, where he was wounded, and later as assistant commissary of subsistence, having been promoted from private to first lieutenant. Daniel, another son, was mortally wounded at the battle of Perryville, Ky., his death occurring within six weeks after his enlistment. The youngest of the family, his outlook for the future was most promising, and his loss was widely mourned. Charles L. Gould, the subject of this sketch, owes his nativity to West Springfield, Erie county, Pa., where he was born July 12, 1826. In early life he attended school in a log building and subsequently entered an academy at Kingsville, O., where he made such rapid progress that at the age of 17 he began teaching. From that time on until the age of 23 he taught school during the winter seasons and attended the academy and worked upon the home farm in the summer months, in this manner obtaining a good practical education. Going to Wisconsin with a view of locating there, he remained but a short time, then returning and resuming teaching. April 28, 1850, he was united in marriage at Attica, N. Y., with Miss Eliza P., daughter of Capt. Joshua Fuller, a soldier of the War of 1812. A short time following this Mr. Gould and wife moved to Sheboygan Falls, Wis., purchased and cleared a heavily timbered tract of land, and there two sons and three daughters were born to them: Albert A., now at Gould Farm, Mo.; Willie P., of Cerrilos, Santa Fe county, N. M.; Ellen G., wife of Thomas Campbell, a merchant of Hartford, Kan.; Marcella G., now Mrs. Dr. Thomas Henkins, of Burlington, Kan., and Louisa G., wife of William Pearse, a farmer of

this county. At the breaking out of the Civil War Mr. Gould, feeling that his country needed the services of every one in defending her, enlisted as a private in Co. F, 47th Wisconsin volunteer infantry, and while at St. Louis was detailed as clerk in Gen. Dodge's headquarters, serving also as clerk under Gens. Pope and Sprague during the period of his enlistment, when he was honorably discharged, then returning to Wisconsin. During his stay in St. Louis he was made aware of the great natural advantages of Missouri as a fruit-growing State, and having studied horticulture and become well versed in that branch of industry, he determined to dispose of his property in Wisconsin and remove to Missouri. Acting upon this, he located at DeSoto, Jefferson county, Mo., and for three years followed fruit growing and the nursery business. The locality proved unhealthy for his family and soon he came to his present place of residence, known as Gould Farm, where he has resided for the past 17 years, occupied actively in farming, stock raising and the raising of fruit. His farm is one of the best improved in the county, and his orchards and vineyards are unsurpassed. He has done much to improve and protect the fruit-growing interests of Northern Missouri, and as a writer on agricultural topics he is widely known. Among his productions may be mentioned "Field Notes" (18 papers), published in Coleman's *Rural World;* and also "Letters from the Farm" (18 papers). Besides this, he has contributed able articles to the Germantown *Telegraph*, of Pennsylvania, and other journals. For 18 years he has held the position of statistical correspondent of the Bureau of Agriculture. Mr. Gould was originally a Whig, but upon the entrance into that party of slavery principles he helped to organize the Free Soil and afterwards the Republican party. He is a prominent and consistent member of the Baptist Church and for a long time has been actively engaged in Sabbath-school work. He has been a leader in reforms of all kinds and to-day is recognized as a friend and supporter of all things that go to build up the country or benefit his fellow-man. In all his undertakings in life Mr. Gould has been ably advised and cheerfully assisted by his good wife, and to her, in a great measure, he owes his success in life. As a family Mr. Gould and wife, together with their children, are moral, intelligent, kind-hearted and hospitable, and as esteemed citizens occupy a front rank. Caldwell county would indeed be fortunate had she many more such.

WILLIAM HAWKS (DECEASED)

(Late of the Vicinity of Hamilton).

The name that heads this sketch was borne by one of the best known residents of Caldwell county, for from his settlement here at an early day he became closely connected with the affairs of this locality. Born in Grayson county, Va., October 22, 1809, he was taken by his parents when a child to East Tennessee, where he was reared and received a limited education. October 13, 1831, he married Miss Sarah Bowers, a native of Orange county, N. C., born February 16,

1813. She was the daughter of Green and Sarah (Cooper) Bowers, who moved with their family to East Tennessee in 1823. The Hawks are of English origin and have been settled in Virginia from early colonial times. The Bowers were also of English ancestry and were among the colonists who first inhabited the Old North State. In 1838 Mr. Hawks and family removed with the Bowers family (except Green Bowers) to Daviess county, Mo., where they passed the winter, in the spring coming to New York township, Caldwell county. They witnessed many privations and hardships in their new home but overcame all obstacles with a mighty will, and succeeded in making a splendid home for themselves and family. At the time of Mr. Hawks' death, which occurred November 26, 1864, they were among the well-to-do people of the county. Mr H. was no political aspirant, but was a lifelong Democrat. The Baptist Church found in him a consistent member, and in all the relations of life he was an upright consistent Christian man. His principal occupation was farming, but some time after coming here he erected a steam grist and saw mill on Cottonwood creek. To him and his wife were given the following children: Hardin T., Martha J., Green B., John V., Sarah E., Andrew M., William M., Polly A., James M., Nancy A., Charlotte C. and Charles C. Mr. Hawks and his wife were noted for their plain, courteous manners, generous and free-hearted hospitality and their dislike of display. Since her husband's death Mrs. Hawks has resided upon the old homestead, and is now recognized as being among the very oldest living settlers of the county. The home farm is principally in charge of Wm. M. Hawks, who is a native-born citizen of the county, born September 6, 1843. He was reared to manhood upon his father's farm and received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood, from boyhood being accustomed to constant and sometimes hard labor. In 1863 he entered the State militia, and August 19, 1864, enlisted in Co. H, 43d Missouri volunteer infantry, serving until the close of the war. He saw considerable active service and was taken prisoner at Glasgow, Mo., but soon released, or, rather, paroled. Upon his return home he began farming as an occupation, and this he has since continued. His first purchase of land was 40 acres, to which he has since added until his present place includes 160 acres of well cultivated land. His marriage to Miss Matilda Edwards took place April 20, 1871, she having been the daughter of Isaac Edwards; she was born in Carroll county, Va., March 31, 1849. The greater part of what Mr. Hawks now has is the result of his own labors, and he is known as a practical and successful agriculturist and stock-raiser. Politically he is in sympathy with the National Greenback party. He has held the positions of justice of the peace, assessor and is at present the collector of the township. He belongs to the Christian Church.

James M. Hawks, a brother to William M., was also born on the old homestead in Caldwell county, November 1, 1848, and was brought up on the farm, being the recipient of a common school education. He has always given his attention to tilling the soil, and now owns a

good farm of 90 acres. November 7, 1876, Miss Mary Simmons became his wife. The place of her birth was in Defiance county, O., and the date in 1854. To them have been born four children: Frederick, Leroy and Ettie, twins, and one that died in infancy. Mr. Hawks is a Democrat politically.

RAWLEY HENKINS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Gould Farm).

Since starting in life for himself Mr. Henkins has, to some extent, followed carpentering, but his principal attention has been given to agricultural pursuits, including the raising of stock. In these occupations he has risen to more than ordinary prominence. His first purchase of land in Missouri included 160 acres, but to this he has added from time to time until his present landed estate includes 410 acres. In the truest sense of the term he is a self-made man, for from a low beginning he has by energy, economy, and correct business habits, secured a good competency. His first vote was cast for Gen. Harrison, and he has always been either a Whig or Republican. During the war he served in the State militia, and was a stanch Union man, doing much to encourage those in the field of action, and keeping up a strong loyal sentiment at home. His sons, William B. and Abraham C., were both in their country's service, the former in the 11th Missouri cavalry, and Abraham in the 44th Missouri infantry. William was killed at Rolling Prairie, Ark., in 1863. The Henkins family are of German origin, and the name in the German is spelled *Heinkanous*. Their coming to America was in the colonial days, and the great-grandfather of Rawley was killed in one of the battles of the Revolutionary War. His son, Peter, married Catherine Shriver, and moved with his family to Monongalia county (now), W. Va., about the year 1800. He reared a large family of children, and he and his wife died in that county. Elijah Henkins, the eldest in the family, was brought up to hard work. He was a man of much natural ability, and held decided views regarding religious and political matters. Though a native of Virginia, he was opposed to the institution of slavery and up to the campaign of 1840 acted with the Democratic party; from that time, however, his influence was against that body. He was married in Monongalia county in 1815 to Miss Elizabeth Brown, of that county, after which he continued to live there and in Greene county, Pa., until 1853, when he moved with his family to Bureau county, Ill. There he still resides, at the remarkable age of 95 years, a man revered by all. His wife died in 1873. They reared a family of twelve children, who grew to mature years. One of these, Rawley Henkins, was born in Monongalia county, W. Va., October 15, 1816, and was reared a farmer. He only received very limited educational advantages, but remained at home until 25 years of age. His marriage to Miss Susan Maple took place May 27, 1841, she having come originally from Greene county, Pa. By this marriage there were ten sons and one daughter: Jacob

G., William B., Abraham C., John P., Hamilton M., Thomas J., Adam T., Elijah W., Mary E., Jerome M. and one that died in infancy. Mrs. Henkins died in 1862, and for his second wife Mr. H. married Mrs. Eliza Payne, of Missouri, though born in West Virginia. Four children blessed this union: Ellsworth G., Marthy Ellen, Margaret Etty and Charles R. Mrs. Henkins' death was in 1875. In February, 1878, he married Miss Caroline Wall, a native of Maine. After his first marriage Mr. Henkins lived in Greene county, Pa., until 1852, when he removed to Bureau county, Ill., residing there some six years, then coming to Missouri. He subsequently lived one year in Mercer county, Mo., then in Daviess county, and from there came to his present place in the fall of 1861. His career since that time has been noted above. He has held various township offices, and has ever been ready to assist in all enterprises tending to the public good.

BENJAMIN C. HICKS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and County Treasurer, Post-office, Gould Farm).

Benjamin C. Hicks was born in Switzerland county, Ind., April 5, 1832, one of two children of Stephen and Lucinda V. Hicks, *née* Carll, natives of Vermont and Maine respectively. The father of the former, Solomon Hicks, and the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, removed with his family from Vermont to Indiana in 1815, locating in what is now Switzerland county, where they ever afterwards made their home and where they reared a large family. Solomon Hicks was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was among the brave soldiers who took part in the battle of Sackett's Harbor. The Carll family were also early settlers of Indiana and it was here that Benjamin's parents were married. His father was a carpenter by trade and this he followed with farming for many years. He yet survives at a ripe old age, a highly esteemed resident of Switzerland county. His youngest son was named Stephen. Benjamin C. was from his youth taught the details of farm life, but owing to the limited school facilities of his day he was denied the advantages of an advanced education, the schools which he did attend being those principally in log houses. When twenty years of age he began life for himself as a flatboatman on the Ohio river, and continued to follow the river for about three years. For a like period he was engaged in carpentering, and his determination to rise to some honorable position of respect and influence in life were not without material results during this time. November 10, 1859, his marriage to Miss Salinda Dunning was consummated. She came originally from Switzerland county, Ind., also, her birth occurring July 30, 1840. Since the time that Mr. Hicks came to Caldwell county he has been prominently identified with her material development and prosperity. He has all his life voted in opposition to the Democratic party, but has several times been called upon to fill responsible positions of trust. He has been township trustee, has occupied the bench as judge of the county court, and in 1884 was elected to the office of treasurer of the

county, by no means an insignificant responsibility. He is one of the county's public-spirited citizens, advocating all needed reforms, and liberally contributing towards the support of all laudable enterprises. He owns a well improved farm of 160 acres, and gives some attention to raising stock. Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have a family of three children: Stephen P., Lucy J. and Bernice.

SAMUEL HULSES

(Section 20, Post-office, Bonanza).

The parents of Mr. Hulses were both originally from Freiberg, Baden, Germany, where they were reared and married. His father, Jacob Hulses, worked at cabinet-making until 1817, when he emigrated with his family to the United States, landing at New Castle in the spring of the following year. For about six years they resided in Pennsylvania and then went to Richland county, O., and in each of these locations Mr. H. followed his trade of a cabinet-maker. In 1838 he became a citizen of Caldwell county and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Algernon Wingate, of this township, purchasing about 200 acres of land. A portion of this tract is the present site of the village of Bonanza. This place had formerly been the property of a Mormon, and had upon it three cabins, but little clearing. This afterwards continued to be the home of Mr. Hulses, and here he reared his family in comfort, if not in luxury. He is well remembered among the older residents of the county. His death took place in 1861, and his wife, whose maiden name was F orena Broanbeard, died in 1840. Samuel Hulses, born in Richland county, O., in 1825, was reared upon a farm, but was denied the advantages of more than a limited education. For the most part he has followed farming through life, although he has worked some at the stonemason's trade; and being handy with tools, has frequently turned his attention to some things in the line of a mechanic. With the exception of five years spent in the West he has lived in this county since the time he was brought here. His farm contains 150 acres and he gives some attention to the raising of stock, conducting all his farming operations on thorough practical principles. Mr. Hulses was married in 1847 to Miss Finnetta Phillips, who was born in Saratoga, N. Y. She departed this life in 1852, leaving three children: Phebe, Urettia A. and Hannah F. Mr. H.'s second marriage was to Miss Urettia M. Phillips, a sister of his first wife, and to them have been born the following children: Jacob E., Finetta J., George J., Margaret E., Annie E., Martha E. and Stonewall W. W. L. Mr. Hulses has always voted with the Democratic party, but is no political aspirant. He is liberal in all his views.

Thomas Phillips, the father of Mrs. Hulses, was born in Saratoga, N. Y., in 1795. His ancestors came to the North American colonies during their earliest settlement, and many of them served in the early wars with the Indians. They held to the religious tenets of the Friends or Quaker Church. Soon after the Revolutionary War the

parents of Thomas Phillips moved to Saratoga county, N. Y., and reared their family. Thomas was married there to Miss Phebe Young, after which he removed to Crawford county, Pa., where, and in Northwestern Pennsylvania, he continued to live until 1838. He now came to Caldwell county and took up his location on Shoal creek, in New York township. He spent about twenty years in Oregon and Washington Territory, but save that has been in this county since his first settlement here, now nearly a half century ago. He is the father of eight children, among whom he now makes his home, and he is one of the oldest living pioneers of Caldwell county.

SAMUEL JONES (DECEASED)

(Late of the Vicinity of Catawba).

One of the most influential men in New York township, and a man who, during his residence here became the largest land-holder in the township, Mr. Jones was at the time of his death one of the county's wealthiest citizens. Not only was he rich in the accumulation of property, but above all rich in the possession of an inheritance far more noble than this life could give. Early uniting with the Baptist Church, he was ever a constant adherent to and supporter of that denomination, and for many years served as deacon. A useful member of society, always endeavoring to benefit those who were related to him, not only by the ties of blood, but of a common brotherhood, he was known as an upright Christian man, true to all of life's obligations. His death occurred March 26, 1885, and it is only the truth when we say that in his death the county keenly felt the loss of one of her true, noble men. Born in Brecnocshire, South Wales, June 8, 1818, Mr. Jones was the son of John and Ann (James) Jones, both also natives of Wales, and the parents of five children. The father died in the country of his birth, but his wife survived to a good old age, dying at the home of her son Samuel, in Iowa. Samuel Jones was instructed in the details of farming, receiving his education in his native tongue, and when about 17 years of age he entered the coal mines of Wales, in which he remained several years. He was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Holmes February 6, 1843, a lady born in Monmouthshire, Wales, April 15, 1822. Three years after their marriage Mr. Jones and his wife emigrated to America, landing at New York City October 1, 1846, soon after which they located in Luzerne county, Pa., which continued to be their home until 1857. Mr. Jones now went to Des Moines county, Iowa, and having been able, while in Pennsylvania, to save something from the wages received while working in the coal mines, he purchased 100 acres of land. After making his home in Iowa until 1865 he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., and bought quite a large body of land to which he subsequently added from time to time until he became recognized as the largest land-owner in this township, and one of the wealthy and prominent men of the county. To himself and wife were born the following children: Ann, Elizabeth, John M., Samuel,

Mary J., Hannah, Harriet, David, Ebenezer and Gomer. Mrs. Jones is also connected with the Baptist Church. She is a lady everywhere recognized for her womanly qualities of head and heart, and in this sad affliction has the heartfelt sympathy of all who know her.

JACOB E. KELLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Bonanza).

Mr. Kelley was hardly 18 years of age when he enlisted in the war for active service, and though his career in the conflict was, perhaps, not as long as that of others, the severity of the service and the struggles which he underwent are not to be overlooked. On January 2, 1864, he became a member of Co. A, 64th Illinois volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war, participating in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, and through the Atlanta campaign. His regiment was engaged in a terrible encounter July 22, 1864, but succeeded in repulsing the enemy and securing the body of Gen. McPherson. He also accompanied Sherman on his march to the sea, and finally was mustered out at Chicago, Ill., July 18, 1865. During his entire service he was not sick a day, and he took part in every battle in which his regiment was engaged. After his return he took up his residence with his parents, Charles and Nancy (Haws) Kelley, and in 1867 came with them to Missouri, and later to this county. He has always followed farming, the occupation to which he was brought up, and is now successfully and energetically conducting the place which he owns, and on which he raises some excellent grades of stock. His marriage to Miss Elizabeth Baker, a native of Switzerland county, Ind., was consummated December 25, 1872. She was born October 15, 1854. They have three children: Fannie M., Effie C. and Harvey A. Mr. Kelley was born in the town of Magnolia, Putnam county, Ill., February 27, 1846, his parents having been natives of the Buckeye State, where they were reared and married. In the fall of 1845 they removed to Putnam county, Ill., and after about five years to LaSalle county, at Ottawa, which was their home until 1867. At this time they came to this county, locating on section 32, of New York township. Charles Kelley has been a Whig and Republican in his political belief. He has ever been more anxious to secure a competence for himself and family and of laboring for their good and the public's advancement than he has of desiring notoriety. His wife died January 27, 1885, one of the respected and honored women of the county. Mr. K. is yet living at the advanced age of 84 years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was his wife also. They had a family of three sons and four daughters, all of whom are now living. Jacob E. in youth received only such an education as could be obtained by attending the winter terms of the district schools. However he has been a close student in subsequent years and is now recognized to be one of the intelligent, practical agriculturists of the township. He is a Republican in his political tendencies.

ISAAC P. KIPLE

(Merchant and Farmer, Post-office, Bonanza).

Since his residence in this county Mr. Kiple has been very prominently identified with the material affairs of this community, indeed, far more so than the average of men. Particularly in the direction of the stock business is this true. He began life for himself as a farmer when 20 years of age, and in a comparatively short time commenced grazing and handling cattle, meeting with more than ordinary success. In the fall of 1876 he and his brother, Jacob V., bought 80 head of young cattle in Nebraska, which they grazed and fed in Caldwell county. Later on they purchased stock in Iowa, Kansas and other States, bringing these also into this county at different times, often to the number of 1,000. This they continued in connection with farming up to 1884, and, owing to good judgment and correct business habits, derived considerable profits from the business. Isaac P. Kiple now owns about 400 acres of well improved land, all obtained through his own exertions. Few young men can look back upon a career so bright, or look forward to one so full of promise. He began merchandising at Bonanza in 1884, and here he keeps a general stock of goods to the amount, perhaps, of $7,000. As might be supposed, Mr. Kiple is of sturdy Pennsylvania stock, his parents, Harrison W. and Sarah R. Kiple, *née* Guerry, having been born in that State. Both the Kiples and Guerrys were of German extraction. Mr. K. was a stonemason by trade and followed this calling until coming to Caldwell county in 1867, after which he farmed in connection. For some nine years he had made his home in Eastern Ohio and also lived in Johnson county, Ia., Henry county, Ill., and Porter county, Ind., removing from the last named place to this county. He was a man used to severe toil, and, though never an aspirant for political preferment, was always a stanch Democrat. Mr. Kiple died March 20, 1884, his wife having preceded him on December, 2, 1879. They were the parents of nine children. One of these, Isaac P., was born in Bucks county, Pa., April 28, 1851, and during his youth he was a student at the common schools. In 1874 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Smith, who was born in Vermont, April 2, 1855. This union has been blessed with five children: Harry W., Charles, Gracie, Pearl and James E. Mr. Kiple is found within the ranks of the Republican party, though he is by no means radical in his views.

JOB MICHAEL (DECEASED)

(Late of New York Township).

On the 19th of April, 1878, died at his home in this township, Job Michael, one of the earliest settlers in this portion of the county and a man who, during his residence here, was closely identified with the agricultural interests of the township. He had removed from the county of Ray to Caldwell county about 1856, having lived in the former for

some 18 months, and upon settling here he located on the farm which afterwards continued to be his home. He was an industrious, frugal farmer, and with the assistance of his worthy wife succeeded in accumulating considerable property. Endowed with good common sense, and of a sympathetic nature, he was among the foremost in every commendable enterprise, and his death was keenly felt by all who knew him. His estate at his death consisted of 320 acres of land, but owing to the division among the heirs the old homestead now embraces but 120 acres, well improved. He left a family of six children: Charles A., Sandford S., Cecilia J., Mary C., Julia A. and Maria L. Mr. Michael's wife was formerly Miss Mary G. Conner, to whom he was married February 15, 1835. She was born in Preston county, Va., October 16, 1812, and after marriage they continued to live in Virginia until 1855. In April of that year they came to Ray county, Mo., and from there to this county, as already mentioned. Mr. Michael's native place was in Hardy county, Va., where he was born June 4, 1806. His parents, Nicholas and Mary (Conner) Michael, both also of the Old Dominion, reared a large family of children, one of whom, John Michael, died at Norfolk, Va., while in the service of his country. His father was likewise a participant in some of the early colonial wars. The Michaels, as a class, have always been famous for their career as an agricultural people, possessing those sterling qualities of mind which so distinguished the early settlers of Virginia. They have occupied many positions of trust in church, civil and military life, and many representatives of the family are in various portions of this country. Job Michael became accustomed to hard work when very young, the education which he received being only such as could be obtained in that primitive day. This deficiency was afterwards made up in later life. Mrs. M. is now living on the old home place, one of the truly good mothers of the county. She is a lady of rare social qualities and moral worth, and in every respect a useful member of society. It was she at whose instance this sketch has been written.

WILLIAM P. PARMENTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7).

The family from which the subject of this sketch has descended came originally from France, and the first record that can be found of them in this country is when some of their representatives settled at Sudbury, Middlesex county, Mass. As a family they were quite small of stature, but men of strong physical and mental endowments, and several of them took part in the Revolutionary War. Soon after the close of that struggle Elias Parmenter, the great-grandfather of William P., removed with his family to Western Massachusetts, where he successfully reared a large family. One of his sons, George, married Miss Annie Greene, of that State, and they subsequently took up their residence in Franklin county; eight children were born to them, the eldest of whom was George D. Parmenter. He was brought up as a farmer boy, receiving a common school edu-

cation, and in 1830 he took for his wife Miss Sarah H. McCune. Later along some eight years he became a citizen of Rock Island county, Ill., where for the most part he was engaged in farming. However, for some time he carried on a mercantile establishment at Edgington, also while there discharging in an efficient manner the duties of justice of the peace. Early in life he was a Democrat in his political affiliations, but after his removal to Illinois he voted in direct opposition to that party. He was long connected with the Presbyterian church, and in all the affairs of life was a man whom one could trust and rely upon for his true worth. His death occurred in 1850, he leaving two children, John G. and William P. His widow some years ago became the wife of Mr. Henry Chase, and they are both located in Caldwell county. She was a native of Windsor county, Vt., but Mr. P.'s birthplace was Bernardston, Mass. William P. Parmenter was born in Rock Island county, Ill., September 30, 1844, and with a single exception his entire life has been passed within the borders of two counties. For one year he was a soldier, participating in several engagements as a member of Co. K, 58th Illinois volunteer infantry. After his return from the army he resumed the calling of a farmer, to which he had been brought up, and has continued that occupation to the present with satisfactory success. In the spring of 1869 he came to this county, purchasing 120 acres of land, to which he has since added until he is the owner of 183 acres, well improved. The surroundings are excellent and denote the enterprising agriculturist that he is. Mr. Parmenter was united in marriage January 14, 1869, to Miss Sally Honeycutt, who was born in Claiborne county, East Tenn., May 20, 1841. They have four children: Frank A., Sarah L., Oma W. and Alice W. Politically he is a Republican, and in his religious preferences a Presbyterian. For ten years he has been an incumbent of the office of justice of the peace.

ROBERT J. PEARSE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 22).

Mr. Pearse is truly one of the self-made men of this township and his example of industry, and earnest, sincere endeavor to succeed in life is well worthy of imitation. He began life poor, and what he possesses is the reward of his constant and close attention to the calling which he now follows. He has 352 acres of well improved land, though during the past year he has disposed of about 170 acres. A native of England, he has imbibed many worthy principles from his excellent parents, John and Mary Pearse, *nee* Midway, each of whom came originally from Devonshire. They were people of intelligence and enterprise and reared their family to habits of morality and industry. They are both now deceased. Robert J. Pearse, one of five children, lived at home, assisting on the farm and in the mill of his father, until seventeen years of age. He had been born in Devonshire, England, June 30, 1827, and in 1844 went to London, where he began an apprenticeship with a cheese-monger. His employers

failed in about a year, but he remained in that city over three years, then emigrating to Canada, Wellington county, where he followed farming some four years. Changing his residence to Huron county, he tilled the soil there for fourteen years. It was during this time that he succeeded by the very "sweat of his brow" in saving considerable means. While living in Wellington county he was married March 26, 1849, to Miss Martha Brownlow, who was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, December 13, 1827. In 1869, Mr. Pearse and his wife came to this county and lived in Fairview township for about six years, then removing to New York township, where they have since remained. Their family numbers 11 children, all of whom but the youngest were born in Canada. Their names are: Margaret, Mary A., John, Robert, Joseph, William, George, Matilda, Elizabeth F., Robina J. and Robert G. Mr. and Mrs. P. are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and are in every way worthy and respected citizens. He is liberal in his political preferences, always preferring to support popular measures and honorable men rather than adhering to any distinct party.

WESLEY B. RUTHERFORD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Bonanza).

One of the older and well known citizens of Caldwell county, Mr. Rutherford is highly respected and very popular, for his life has been one of much value to this community, both in material affairs, as a public-spirited citizen and otherwise. Since June, 1849, he has resided upon his present place, where he has continuously given his attention to the calling to which he was reared, farming and stock raising. After coming into this new country Mr. Rutherford had many obstacles to meet and many discouragements to overcome in securing for himself and family a comfortable home; but this did not deter him from putting forth every energy towards the ambition of his hopes. And in this effort he was warmly aided by his good wife. Her maiden name was Elvira Graham, a Virginian by birth, born February 16, 1824. Their marriage took place in 1847. In farming Mr. R. has met with substantial evidence of success and his landed estate embraces 360 acres; he was formerly the owner of over 400 acres, but 80 acres were devoted to the laying out of town lots on the site of the present village of Bonanza. He was born in Washington county, Va., December 3, 1817, his parents William and Mary (Cornet) Rutherford, being natives of Virginia also. On his father's side he is of Scotch descent, but the Cornets are of Welsh origin, members of both families having settled in this country in early colonial days. William Rutherford was a brave soldier in the War of 1812. They were among the pioneers in the State of Virginia, and were people of recognized ability and respectability. After receiving only such an education as the limited schools of the period afforded Wesley B. Rutherford, when twenty-one years of age, began in life for himself by carrying the mail and running a stage line over the old Valley

route in Virginia, in which business he continued for some four years. During this time he had by economy saved some means which he determined to invest in a home in this Western country. So after about four years of active farm work he left his native State, and upon spending one season in Kentucky, came with his family to this county, and to his present location the following year. He was among the pioneers in this county and his name has become known in almost every household in the county, but upon it no word of reproach has ever fallen. Mrs. Rutherford died January 22, 1879. She had borne her husband ten children, all of whom survive save one son, Harden M., who died at the age of thirteen; the others are: Martha W., James O., William G., Sarah J., Wesley C., Cyrus E., Joseph B., Mathias E. and Albert G. Politically he has been a lifelong Democrat and he has held numerous official positions.

CHRISTIAN SCHNEITER

(Late a Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The county of Caldwell, already one of the best in the State of Missouri, would indeed be still much better off if it had more citizens with characteristics similiar to those possessed by Mr. Schneiter. A foreign-born resident of this locality, his career from the time of his settlement here and, indeed, from commencing in life, was one of only hard work, strict economy, and an intelligent application to the details of his various branches of business. He was born in Canton Berne, Switzerland, October 11, 1831, and was the son of Christian and Elizabeth (Zurcher) Schneiter, both natives of the same place. They had but one child born to them, he whose name heads this sketch. The parents were during life engaged in the pursuit of farming, and like the majority of the people of that country were frugal, industrious, moral, and lovers of justice and liberty, —qualities which their son inherited to a remarkable degree. Their deaths occurred in the country of their birth. Young Schneiter attended school until 16 years of age, and also worked on the home farm, subsequently learning the locksmith's trade which he followed in connection with blacksmithing until 1866. In 1867 he came to the United States and after resuming labor at the occupation of a blacksmith, in Pennsylvania, a few months, settled at St. Charles, Mo., and in a short time removed to the neighborhood of where he until recently resided. For several years he was engaged in digging wells, and at the expense of patient and untiring industry was enabled to purchase 20 acres of land. Later he had 160 acres, one of the good farms of this portion of the township. Mr. Schneiter was married in Switzerland in 1853 to Miss Susan Bischoff, of Canton Berne. Nine children were the fruits of this union: Susan, Elizabeth, Christian, Louisa, Lena, all born in the old country; and Emma, Rosa, Mary and Ernest, American born. Liberal in his political views, he generally voted the Republican ticket. He was a hard-working, intelligent citizen and a progressive agriculturist, and at the time of his death in September, 1885, was highly respected.

HENRY C. SEARLS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Hamilton).

Mr. Searls' father, Walter Searls, was the first white male child born in the town of Martinsburg, New York, to which place his parents emigrated in an early day, and in an especial early period for that portion of the State. The family were originally from Vermont. Mr. Searls married Miss Charlotte Cook, whose ancestors were from Massachusets. Many of both families were in the early wars and the wars with the mother country. Nathan Cook, of this family, was a colonel in the War of 1812. Mr. Walter Searls lived the greater part of his life in Lewis county, N. Y., engaged in farming. To himself and wife eight children were born, six of whom are now living; one son, Duane, served his country in the late war. Both parents are still living in New York at an advanced age. The father has ever been a stanch Democrat in politics. Henry C. Searls was born on the 19th of April, 1832, in Lewis county, N. Y., where he received the rudiments of an education in the district schools. Farming was the occupation to which his energies were directed in youth, and upon starting in life for himself he adopted agricultural pursuits as the calling to which he would devote himself in after life. In 1868 he took up his location in Caldwell county and soon after purchased his present farm, which contains 80 acres of well improved land. Though not as large as many in this township it is a valuable one, all its surroundings being kept in neat and excellent order. Stock of a good grade is found here. Mr. Searls was united in marriage February 1, 1855, to Miss Sarah M. Smith, who was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., March 27, 1831. Her parents, Peter G. and Mary (Hand) Smith, were themselves natives of New York. They had eight children and were numbered among the first settlers of Montgomery county. Both the maternal and paternal grandfathers of Mrs. Searls were participants in the Revolutionary War. Mr. and Mrs. S. have had one child who died when 10 years of age, — Mary Jessie. Mr. Searls has filled various official positions of a local nature and so far as his means would allow has contributed to the success and support of all laudable public improvements. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church; in religious matters he is liberal. He has always voted in opposition to the Democratic party save in local politics, when the man becomes the important consideration.

RICHARD STAGNER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 35, Post-office, Gould Farm).

Among the younger agriculturists of this township who are rapidly coming to the front as progressive and industrious farmers and stock men we can not fail to mention Mr. Stagner, now in his thirty-third year. Though comparatively a young man he has, by his own exertions entirely, accumulated 185 acres of land, and he has the satisfaction of

knowing that this property is only the result of years of hard toil and close attention to his chosen calling. He owns 185 acres, and from boyhood has been occupied to a greater or less extent in handling stock, and not without substantial profit. Reared a farmer, perhaps it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Stagner is thoroughly familiar with the details of farm life. He was born in Madison county, Ky., September 28, 1853, his father being James C. Stagner, and his mother (maiden name) Charlotte Ellridge, both Kentuckians by birth. The Stagners were early settlers of the Blue Grass State, and were well and favorably known and highly respected. Thomas Stagner, the grandfather of Richard, was a man of considerable local reputation and wealth. His son James was a soldier in the Mexican War, and held numerous official positions. He was a farmer during life, and some four years after his marriage, in 1850, he came to Caldwell county and settled near where Nettleton is now located. This was afterwards his home. In 1858, while on a visit to his old residence in Kentucky, he died, leaving a family of six children. Possessed of much natural ability he was greatly beloved. His widow subsequently married Mr. Jasper Bowers, and is still permanently located in Gomer township, this county. The subject of this sketch was married January 22, 1877, to Miss Ida M. Wolcott, whose birth occurred in Central New York August 5, 1861. The following children have been born of this union: Maude and John A. In his political views Mr. Stagner is very liberal, preferring to support men and measures rather than party.

JOSEPH S. SWINDLER (DECEASED)

(Late of New York Township).

On the 7th of July, 1860, Jos. S. Swindler, a man well known in this township, died at his residence near Gould Farm after a lingering illness. The announcement of his death occasioned universal sadness among his many acquaintances, for while his life had not been one of active publicity, perhaps, by his upright course in his every-day walk and conversation he had become endeared to very many. He was born in Montgomery county, Ind., December 12, 1827, and was reared to manhood there, receiving only a limited education. October 19, 1847, he married Miss Celina Liter, an estimable lady, born in Bourbon county, Ky., August 28, 1829. Leaving Indiana in the fall of 1858, they came West to Grundy county, Mo., where they made their home for two years, then removing to Caldwell county. Mr. S. immediately located in this township, where his family have continued to make their home. The children which were born to Mr. and Mrs. Swindler were eleven in number: Mary V., Clayton H., Jacob S., Adam W., William L., John C., Harriet E., Sarah A., George W., Lucy E. and James M. Mr. Swindler during his entire life followed farming and stock raising, and at the time of his death owned 173 acres of land. When quite young he had united with the Presbyterian Church, of which he continued to remain a consistent member. He was always interested in any laudable enterprises, particulary in

educational matters. In politics a Republican, he was formerly a Whig, and during the war he was a member of the State militia. The manifestation of sorrow at his death proved the friendship of those who knew him while living. Mrs. Swindler still survives, a lady of many noble qualities of mind and heart, and in the conduct of the old homestead is meeting with substantial success.

J. M. WAGGONER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Post-office, Bonanza).

Mr. Waggoner is of German ancestry on his father's side, and on his mother's side is descended from a well known English family, — Norcross. Both families came to America in early colonial times and some of their members served in the various Indian wars which occurred during that period, and also in the struggle for Independence. The father of the subject of this sketch, Josiah Waggoner, was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Rebecca Norcross; they were both natives of the Keystone State. To them were born eleven children, of whom J. M. was the youngest. They were people of the highest respectability and were always engaged in agricultural pursuits. Young Waggoner was born April 19, 1837, in Fayette county, Pa., and up to the age of thirty years remained upon the old homestead, which he was actively occupied in cultivating. In 1858 he was united in marriage with Miss Edith Peirsol, of the same State as himself, and by this union there were four children: Mary E., William J., Laura B. and Rebecca. Mrs. Waggoner died in 1865, and in 1867 Mr. W. took for his second wife Miss Clarinda Montgomery. She was likewise a Pennsylvanian by birth and afterwards became the mother of five children: Theodore F., George, Eliza A., Nancy M. and Jonathan E. Mr. Waggoner was again left a widower by the death of his wife August 27, 1882. He commenced in life for himself a poor boy, and though having met with many reverses and discouragements in his career, his pluck, energy and perseverance have carried him safely through all obstacles, and he is now in a comfortable position in a material sense. His farm contains 160 acres, under good improvement, and he gives considerable attention to the handling of stock, a calling to which he was partly reared. He removed from Pennsylvania to Iowa in 1869, and the following year came to his present location, where his true worth is fully recognized by an enterprising and substantial community. He has been a life-long Republican though never an aspirant for political advancement.

E. G. WALLACE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 34).

It is not often the case when looking over the history of the lives of individuals that one is met with whose career has been marked with such thrilling adventures or remarkable escapes from death as that furnished by Mr. Wallace. And yet during the war he was Provi-

dentially kept from harm at a time when death seemed inevitable. During the rebellion, while attempting to reach Gen. Price's army, he was captured with a number of Capt. Merrick's company, by some members of the Home Guards, and turned over to Capt. Gudgell. He and three others were then placed in charge of a squad of militia and started to Breckinridge; and while on their way the information was given that as they were considered guerrillas they should be shot. They were placed in line and four men detailed to execute the sentence. Whether by accident or otherwise Mr. Wallace was uninjured, but feigning death he fell with the rest. To make sure of the thoroughness of their work the militia now shot their victims in the head, or supposed they did, but again Mr. W. miraculously escaped, and subsequently joined the State militia. During his service he saw many dangers and hardships. After his term of service he crossed the plains, and on his return, at Nebraska City, Neb., he became acquainted with Miss Mary A. Kesterson, whom he married November 15, 1865. She was born in Ray county, Mo., May 2, 1843, and of this union three children are living, Pearl G., Berry A. and Orva. Soon after his marriage Mr. Wallace came to Caldwell county, but two years later returned to Nebraska, where he farmed about eight years. Since then he has continued to make this county his home, and here is recognized as one of the substantial and progressive agriculturists of the community. He owns a farm of 360 acres under cultivation, and raises stock to quite an extent. Mr. Wallace was born in Stewart county, Tenn., May 28, 1841, his parents being Abathal and Adaline O. (Stanford) Wallace, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee, in which latter State they were married. This family of Wallaces are of Scotch descent, and the first mention of them in this country was in the early colonial times. They are direct descendants of Sir William Wallace, and representatives of the family are scattered all over the United States, and are everywhere recognized as people of great social and moral worth. Abithal Wallace was a Mexican soldier, and during his lifetime held many positions of honor and trust. He was sheriff of his county while in Tennessee, and after leaving there and coming to Livingston county, Mo., in 1850, he served as county judge. During the war he moved to Ray county, where he died in October, 1867. A man of more than ordinary ability, he was highly respected by all who knew him. Politically he was an ardent Democrat. His wife died in 1872. E. G. Wallace has always been engaged in farming. His education in youth was limited, being confined to the common schools. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ALGERNON WINGATE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Bonanza).

Mr. Wingate has one of the best improved farms of its size in this township, and it is managed in a manner which at once stamps him the

successful and prominent agriculturist that he is. He owns 156 acres and upon his place raises stock of all kinds. Mr. Wingate is of English extraction, representatives of the family having come to America while it still belonged to Great Britain. John Wingate, the grandfather of Algernon, was a native of New Jersey, and subsequently he became one of the earliest settlers of Hamilton county, O. In 1815 he removed with his family to Scott county, Ind., where he resided until his death, being the father of a large family. He had served gallantly in the War of 1812. Among his children was John Wingate, a native of Hamilton county, O., who, after reaching manhood, married Miss Rebecca Faris, originally from Madison county, Ky., and they were the parents of the subject of this sketch. The senior Wingate and his wife were industrious, hardworking people, unassuming in their manner, but very kind and hospitable. They came to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1861, locating in New York township, and here the father died the following year. Mrs. Wingate's death occurred in 1881. The farmer was, politically, a Democrat. Of their family of three children, Algernon was the only son. He was born in Scott county, Ind., June 20, 1837, and was reared on a farm, obtaining a common school education. To the occupation of his earlier years he has since closely adhered and with what result has been noted above. He takes great interest in educational matters, and, indeed, in every movement calculated to prove of benefit to the community at large. He has frequently held township offices, always with credit; and he is esteemed one of the public-spirited citizens of the county, possessing also social qualities of a high order. He was married December 7, 1859, to Miss Martha J. Donohew, who was born in Scott county, Ind., February 28, 1835. In his political affiliations Mr. Wingate is a Democrat.

CHAPTER XV.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Description — Streams — Early History — First Land Entries — White's and Haun's Mills — First Schools and Churches — Rev. Witten's Experience — Items — Organization — Villages, Procterville and Catawba — Procterville M. E. Church — Biographical.

Fairview township comprises Congressional township 56, range 26. No better six miles square of land in better improvement and containing more and better or happier homes can be found in the Union. Houses stand on nearly every quarter section, churches and schoolhouses are numerous, and fine farms are everywhere.

Shoal creek is the principal stream in the township. It runs through the northern portion. It enters on the west side, nearly two miles south of the north boundary line, then with many meanders it flows to the middle of the east side of section 18, then bends upward far to the northwest, into the southern part of Breckinridge township, then turns southward, or east of southward, and finally leaves the township near the center from north to south of the east line of section 24, two miles south of where it entered the township. Dead Oak creek rises in the southwest portion of the township and flows southeast, emptying into Mud creek in Davis township.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first permanent settler in this township was Robert White, who came in 1834, or, as he states, the next year "after the stars fell." Mr. White is yet living and resides at Breckinridge. He is the oldest living settler in Caldwell county, except one — Mrs. Elizabeth Mann, of Lincoln township. The next year came Jacob Haun, from Green Bay, Wis. White was from King county, O. Both White and Haun built mills on Shoal creek, which are fully noted elsewhere. Haun's mill stood on the north bank of Shoal creek, on the nw. 1/4 ne. 1/4 section 17, and was the scene of the dreadful massacre described elsewhere. At least two of the Mormons killed in this massacre — John York and Josiah Fuller — were residents of what is now Fairview township, as were four of the wounded — Jacob Potts, Jacob Haun, Jacob Myers and George Myers.

The "Shoal Creek Country," as it was called, was, however, known long before this township was settled by anybody, and many a trapper and many a bee hunter and elk hunter visited this township when it would have been foolhardiness to settle here. This was a fine hunting ground, and the game was loth to leave it. Mr. Charles Ross says there were a few elk here as late as in 1839.

The Mormons poured into this township in 1836–37, and made settlements up and down Shoal in considerable numbers. By October, 1838, there were as many as 75 families, all Mormons, living in this township, although some of these were newcomers and were living in tents and wagons, and in the houses of their brethren who had come before them.

Following are the first entries of land made in this township. It is safe to say that every entry in 1836 and 1837 was made by a Mormon: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Austin Hammer	n. ½ ne. sec. 1	Dec. 7, 1836
Wm. Fryer	se. ne. sec. 1	Nov. 2, 1836
David Norton	sw. ne. sec. 1	June 24, 1837
John York	ne. nw. sec. 1	Nov. 26, 1836
Isaac Ellison	nw. nw. sec. 1	Aug. 5, 1837
Oliver Walker	e. ½ se. sec. 1	Dec. 7, 1836
James Huntsman	e. ½ nw. and nw. ne. sec. 2	June 7, 1837
Anthony Blackburn	se. ne. and ne. se. sec. 3	July 13, 1837
Henry H. Wilson	se. se. sec. 3	Dec. 13, 1837
James Sevier	sw. ne. sec. 3	Feb. 17, 1837
Gilman Merrill	w. ½ se. sec. 3	Aug. 20, 1836
Wm. Wingate	n. ½ nw. sec. 3	Aug. 27, 1836
Thos. Merrill	se. nw. sec. 3	Aug. 20, 1836
Jacob Foutz	e. ½ sw. sec. 3	Aug. 20, 1836
Lindsey Brady	nw. se. sec. 7 and nw. se. sec. 6	June 7, 1837
Sardis Smith	ne. sw. sec. 7	June 10, 1837
Geo. Miller	ne. se. sec. 7	June 10, 1837
Gilmon Merrill	sw. se. sec. 7	Feb. 17, 1837
Lorenzo Warner	se. se. sec. 7	Nov. 16, 1837
Daniel Hopkins	se. sec. 8	Aug. 10, 1836
Robt. White	ne. sw. sec. 9	Aug. 2, 1836
Thos. McBride	se. sw. sec. 9	Aug. 30, 1836
Jonathan Packet	sw. se. sec. 9	Sept. 17, 1836
Robt. Rathbun	se. se. sec. 9	Mar. 14, 1837
Geo. Meyers	w. ½ se. sec. 10	July 21, 1837
Samuel Zemmer	se. ne. sec. 10	July 23, 1838
Jacob Meyers	se. nw. e. ½ sw. sec. 11	July 21, 1837
Horace Alexander	s. ½ ne. sec. 11	Aug. 16, 1836
Oliver Walker	sw. ne. & e. ½ ne., & nw. & e. ½ se. sec. 12	Aug. 16, 1836
Mahlon Johnson	ne. sw. sec. 12	Nov 13, 1837
John Pye	w. ½ ne. sec. 13	June 5, 1837
James Earl	e. ½ se. sec. 13	June 5, 1837
Jacob H. Potts	w. ½ se. sec. 13	Dec. 9, 1836
David Norton	e. ½ nw. sec. 13	June 16, 1837
David Lewis	e. ½ ne. sec. 17	June 7, 1837
Jacob Haun	nw. ne. sec. 17	Dec. 7, 1835
Jacob Meyers	ne. nw. sec. 17	July 29, 1837
James Haun	se. nw. sec. 17	Nov. 16, 1837
Gilmon Merrill	nw. nw. sec. 17	Feb. 17, 1837
Robert White	sw. nw. sec. 17	June 16, 1837

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Thos. Merrill	e. ½ ne. sec. 18	Sept. 14, 1836
John B. Woodberry	e. ½ se. and nw. se. sec. 18	May 4, 1837
Robt. White	se. sw. sec. 18	Aug. 2, 1836
Josiah Fuller	sw. sw. sec. 18	May 23, 1837
Wm. Hudgins & S. Arbuckle	w. ½ nw. sec. 34	April 4, 1839

In nearly every instance those whose names are recorded above — especially those whose names appear but once — settled on the lands they entered.

In 1838 James Hamilton, who was a Mormon at the time, settled on Shoal creek, nearly two miles northeast of where Procterville now stands, but in a short time he moved back to Indiana, the troubles and dangers being "too much for him."

After the Mormons were expelled from this county settlers came into this township with some rapidity and took up the deserted Mormon homes and farms. Haun sold his mill to the Fryer brothers, who placed their brother-in-law, C. R. Ross, in charge, and he conducted it for some years. Mr. Ross took charge of the mill in the winter of 1839. He afterwards bought land from the county in section 16, the school land section.

The first school-house in Fairview township was built in 1847 on the nw. ¼ sw. ¼ section 16, a little more than a mile north of Catawba. John G. Pierce was the first teacher, and he had 20 or more pupils. The house, of course, was built of logs. The second school building was also a log structure, but it was 50 feet square. It was built in 1852, and stood near the center of section 29, not far from the site of the present Fairview school-house.

The first religious services held in the township, aside from those conducted by the Mormons, were held at the residence of C. R. Ross, on section 16, in 1847. Rev. Oster, a Protestant Methodist, from Michigan, conducted the services, and opened the first Sabbath-school in the township. A few days later Mr. Oster was struck by lightning and instantly killed while standing in front of a fireplace in the first house in Kingston, still standing on the northeast corner of the square, immediately north of the jail building. Rev. James Witten, of the M. E. Church, was probably the next preacher in the township after Oster. The first church building in the township was the Methodist Episcopal, at Procterville. Of his experience as a Methodist preacher in this quarter in 1856, Rev. R. R. Witten, son of James Witten, in his little pamphlet, "Pioneer Methodism in Missouri," says: —

I was admitted on trial at the session of the conference in the city of Hannibal, in October, 1856, and was appointed to the Knoxville circuit. That work then included the territory now embraced in thir-

teen pastoral charges in the Chillicothe district. I had twenty-seven appointments which required three hundred miles' travel to make the round. The field was one vast spiritual wilderness — not a church, not a parsonage, and no part of the Methodist machinery was at work except the preacher, his horse, and a few scattered members; but at this date we have in that same territory three thousand members, and $50,000 worth of church property. If I did the planting, others did the watering, and great is the increase.

I started one cold afternoon, when the sun was about an hour high, to go from Black Oak to the present site of Procterville. I had to face a dreadful wind storm all the way. There was but one house on the road, and that not a place where entertainment could be had. I soon found that it would be almost a miracle to avoid freezing to death. I was well wrapped, and exerted myself in every possible way, but suddenly a sense of drowsiness came over me, and I almost fell from my horse. I was alarmed at the sensation, and I instantly dismounted, and leaped and ran until the drowsiness left me. I reached the house of my good friend, Dr. Procter, with frozen toes, ears and fingers, but inexpressibly glad to have escaped such a shocking death.

There was but one bridge in all this territory, and that was at Kingston. On one occasion, after having traveled all day, the last four miles across Shoal Creek bottom I found to be almost impassable. I finally reached the stream, which was nearly bank full. I could not recross the bottom to find a shelter — the sun was almost down, and half a mile further was the place of my appointment, and I must reach it at all hazards. I was in a "straight betwixt two," but was not long in deciding which one I would accept. The path of duty led me *forward*, not *backward*, and in a moment my faithful horse was breasting the waves, and in due time brought me to the shore in safety. I soon reached my objective point, and found a good fire, and a chance to change my frozen clothes for dry ones. The Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was that year being graded. There was a group of shanties at one place called Breckinridge. One building stood at another place, which was called Hamilton. Kidder was a city of stakes. A family near this place said to me: "When you come again, we will be living in Cameron; stop and see us." There was nothing of Cameron then but stakes, but one month from that time I found a number of little box houses, in one of which lived the family referred to; that night I preached in their house, and organized the church in this city; this was the day of small things, and was in the year 1857.

ITEMS.

When the Civil War broke out a majority of the people of Fairview township were for the Union, although there were some secessionists. The log school-house in section 29 was the rallying point for the Union men, and here they met in the spring of 1861, and organized a

home guard company, with G. W. Noblitt as captain. The township sent a hundred men or more into the Federal army. During the spring 1863, the Confederate guerrilla, Joe Hart, with three or four men, passed northward through this township into Livingston, and on the way shot and badly wounded a Union citizen.

After the war the township began to settle up with people from the Northern States, from whence many of the former citizens had come, and these brought with them their enterprise and industry. Fairview is now in an excellent state of improvement. Judge E. H. Craig, of this township, one of the county judges, is given much credit for the building of bridges in the eastern part of the county, as well as for his regard for the interests of the entire county.

Murphy's mill on Shoal creek, five miles south of Breckinridge, was built in the fall of 1869.

ORGANIZATION.

Fairview township was organized November 4, 1869, and named for Fairview school-house, a large two-story building on section 29, built in 1867, at the cost of $2,100. This school-house and the M. E. Church near by formed a noted locality, and were the origin of the village or hamlet of Catawba. The township officers since 1881 have been as follows: —

1881 — Trustee, Eugene M. Procter; clerk, D. P. Stubblefield; collector, John T. Stagner; justices of the peace, Thos. Grice, Levi P. Bisell; constable, Levi K. Tunks.

1883 — Trustee, E. M. Procter; clerk, J. G. Mackey; collector, J. T. Stagner; justices of the peace, L. P. Bisell, John Havens; constable, Jack McKenzie.

1885 — Trustee, E. M. Procter; clerk, W, F. Blair; collector, S. P. Stubblefield; justices of the peace, J. M. Miller, A. Salsbury; constable, H. J. Stephens.

VILLAGES.

The village of *Procterville*, on the northeast corner of section 14, was laid out by Daniel Procter, in 1867. It contains a church, school-house, stores, and shops, a good grist and saw mill, and a population of about 75. The village was laid out March 22, 1869, and named for Hon. Daniel Procter, its founder.

Catawba, on the southeast corner of section 20 (or at the corners of sections 20, 21, 28 and 29), has also a church and school-house, two general stores, a hotel, wagon and carriage shop, etc. It was laid out and platted December 3, 1884. Present population, 150; tri-weekly mail. Marshall's flour and saw mill, two miles west, on Shoal creek, is a valuable institution to the community.

CHURCHES.

Procterville M. E. Church. — This church was organized May 21, 1856, by the venerable pioneer and apostle of Methodism in Missouri, Rev. James Witten. The church was first called Shoal Creek. The original or constituent members were Daniel, Mary, Henrietta, Edgar and Belinda E. Procter; Druzilla, Lydia, and Missouri Welker; Anthony and Jefferson Sharp; W. M. and Eliza Story; James Murphy, Sr., Jeremiah, James R., Mary E. and Hannah Murphy; George and Malinda Clarmo; Elmore, Francis, and Sarah A. Waters; John and Martha Stubblefield; Wm. McIntire, N. Kromsick and Jesse Givens. The first meetings were held at the house of Samuel Welker and old Father James Witten was the minister. Meetings were also held for some time in a building on the premises of Daniel Procter which was also used as a school-house. There were about twenty members in the organization then. At that day members of the M. E. Church, or "Northern Methodists" were not popular in Missouri and other slaveholding States. They were denounced as "Abolitionists," "Free-Soilers," etc., and in some counties in the State were not tolerated. In the spring of 1856, Father Holland, a Northern Methodist, was murdered by a mob in Andrew county, and Rev. Wm. Sellers was tarred and feathered. Rev. Anthony Bewly was another martyr, and so was Rev. C. H. Kelly, to the cause of anti-slavery Methodism in Missouri. Rev. James Witten, the founder of this church, was waited on by a mob in Clay county, and ordered to stop preaching under the penalty of tar and feathers for the first offense and a "stout hemp rope" for the second. "Come on with your rope *now*," replied Mr. Witten, "for I will commit *both* offenses if I live." But the mob did not "come on." The pastors that have served Procterville Church from first to last have been James Witten and his son Robert R. Witten, Chas. Morris, J. P. Buren, J. E. Gardner, W. D. Fortune, J. McKnight, J. R. Chamberlain, H. G. Breed, O. Bruner, E. Roszell, H. B. Barnes, T. B. Bratton, J. Hays, J. T. Stones, J. W. Bovee, A. J. Anderson and E. D. Rathbun. The church building which stands in Procterville was built in 1868. It is a fine large frame building and cost $1,500. The present membership of the church is twenty. The Sabbath school has 50 scholars; Oscar Sutter, superintendent.

Catawba M. E. Church. — The M. E. Church at Catawba has been connected with the Black Oak and Procterville circuits, and its ministers have for the most part been those mentioned in the sketch

of the last named church. It was organized in 1857, by Rev. H. G. Breed, and some of the first members were Elmore Waters, H. B. Meffert, John M. Stubblefield, John P. Wright, Thos. Watt, James Evans, and their wives, besides John G. Ross, John L. Mowder, R. W. Easter, Henry Allsap, Nancy Wright, Sarah Lane and others. The following year the church building, a frame costing $1,200, was built at Catawba. The present membership is reported as small, numbering but 12; but the Sabbath-school numbers 50 scholars, and is reported as flourishing; its superintendent is Geo. L. Hughson.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIARD F. BLAIR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Breckinridge).

As is well known the family whose name is borne by the subject of this sketch are of Scotch ancestry, and many of their representatives early became located in this country and for many years were residents of the Green Mountain State. George Blair, the grandfather of Williard F., moved to Genesee county, N. Y., with his family, and there later on his son, Freeman, a native of Vermont, grew to manhood. Subsequently the latter was married to Miss Malvina E. Shedd, of New York, and on her mother's side a descendant from the Brewers, who were among the first citizens of New Amsterdam, as a portion of New York was once called. Freeman Blair and wife had two children, Josephine, the wife of E. Humphrey, of this township, and Williard F., whose natal day was January 26, 1846, and his birthplace Hillsdale county, Mich. The senior Blair in early manhood followed school teaching but later on in life gave his attention to farming. He served in the State militia and held a number of positions of honor and trust up to the time of his death which occurred February 5, 1882, in Hillsdale county, Mich., whither he had gone with his family in 1834. As Williard grew up on the home farm he enjoyed common school advatages, but added to such instruction a general knowledge of the sciences, which he gained by self-application and desultory reading and study. In this manner he has become one of the better informed men of this community. Upon reaching his majority Mr. Blair went to Lee county, Ill., but in about a year came to Caldwell county, which has since been his home. March 31, 1875, he was married to Miss Olive E. Waldo, who was born in Marquette county, Wis., April 13, 1853. Four children have been born to them: Malvina H., Angeline L., Vashti S. and Olive S.

Mr. B. has always been engaged in farming except for some eight years that he taught school during the winter seasons. He owns 214 acres of well improved land, and handles and raises stock of all kinds. As a Republican, he labors zealously for the success of that party. At this time he is assessor for this township, a position to which he has been elected four times. Caldwell county has in him a useful and progressive citizen.

HON. EDWARD H. CRAIG

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Shipper).

Not only in Fairview township but throughout the length and breadth of Caldwell county Judge Craig is known and regarded as a leading, intelligent and influential citizen, and a man whose official career has been marked with a desire and personal effort to serve the people of the county in an impartial and upright manner. His first capacity as a judge of the county court was when he was appointed by Gov. Phelps in 1878; the ability and decided fitness for the position there manifested caused him to be elected in 1882 and also in 1884, and he is now serving as such. His landed estate is extensive in area and he has done much in the line of raising and shipping stock. Judge Craig is of Scotch descent and has inherited the marked traits of character peculiar to that people. His father, John Craig, left Scotland when 8 years old and came to the United States, locating in Vermont. In after years he married Miss Mary Dickey, who was born in Orange county, N. Y. She died in 1854. The father became familiar with the milling business and followed it for many years. Edward H. Craig is one of two children who survive the family born to their parents — six in number. The other is Susan. Edward was born in Orange county, N. Y., July 1, 1823, but his youth and early manhood were passed in Vermont, where he devoted himself to the pursuit of farming and also other occupations. In 1854 he removed to Massachusetts and made his home in that State until 1872. Two years later he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and embarked in farming and the stock business. This received his attention until his appointment to the official bench. The Judge has been twice married. First, in 1849, to Miss Maila Tabor, who was a native of the same place as her husband. She died in 1853 leaving two children: Daphine M. and Fannie Lola, who died March 15, 1880. To his present wife, formerly Miss Irene Laton, Judge Craig was married in November, 1877. She was born in Michigan.

CHARLES S. CRANE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Breckinridge).

C. S. Crane, a representative and progressive citizen of this township, was born in Bethlehem, Litchfield county, Conn., January 29, 1826, his father and grandfather also having been natives of that State. This family of Cranes are descended from one of that name who came to America from England over two hundred years ago. The

genealogy of the family is as follows: Henry Crane, a son of the first settler, married Concurrence Meigs in 1663; he died in 1711, leaving nine children, the eighth of whom, Henry, born in 1677, married Abagail Flood in 1703. Silas, the eldest of their four children, took to wife, in 1729, Mercy Griswold, who bore him 11 children. The fifth one, Robert, born in 1737, became the husband of Mary Camp; they had nine children, the seventh being Phineas, who was born in 1777, and married Irene Nichols in 1800. John N. was the eldest of 11 children born to them. His birth occurred in 1801 in Litchfield county, and subsequently he married Betsey Rodgers, of Woodbury, Conn. They had five children: Mary, Charles S., Harvey, Elizabeth and Sarah. Generally speaking, the family have been agriculturists by calling, holding also to the tenets of the Congregational Church; as a rule they have voted in opposition to the Democratic party. Prominently identified from time to time with various civil and military movements, they have occupied a number of positions of responsibility and consideration, ever being held in high esteem. Charles S. Crane from the very first was taught farming by his father, a shrewd, practical agriculturist. He succeeded in acquiring a common school education, and when 19 years of age was employed by a woolen mill company as finisher, continuing to be thus engaged for some time. Afterwards, until 1864, he was occupied in purchasing wool for several large concerns in the East, obtaining quite a reputation in this direction. In 1864 he moved to Michigan, carried on a grist and merchant milling business, and in 1875 bought 960 acres of land where he now resides. This has been increased gradually, until he now owns about twelve hundred acres, the greater portion of which is in grass. This makes an admirable pasture for the stock of all kinds which he raises, special attention being given to Percheon horses, Hereford cattle, Merino sheep and Poland-China hogs, and in this business he is meeting with the same success which has seemed to characterize other transactions. Mr. Crane married February 16, 1847, Miss Imogene J. Morris, daughter of Judson Morris, a descendant of one of the oldest and most respected families of Woodbury, Conn., where she also was born March 20, 1826. In their family are the following children: Robert L., Arthur J., Elizabeth I. and Hobart M. Mr. Crane has been either a Whig or Republican in politics.

COOPER DAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

The family of which the subject of this sketch is a representative belongs to good old English stock, the Days having resided for centuries in England, and it is very probable that they are descended from the ancient Britains. The father of Cooper Day was Joseph Day, who took for his wife Ann Adams, and they had eleven children, seven of whom are living. The father was a hard working man and followed farming as his occupation. In 1854 he left his native country and in company with his family emigrated to the United States and

located in Niagara county, N. Y., which continued to be their home for five years. Coming thence to Delavan, Tazewell county, Ill., they settled on a farm and improved it up to the time of the father's death in April, 1879. The mother still survives and resides at Lockport, N. Y. Cooper Day, an illustrious son of such a father, was born in Cambridgeshire, Eng., November 5, 1848. It was natural that he should be reared to a farm experience, and in attending the common schools he obtained a practical English education. January 18, 1872, he was united in marriage with Miss Lizzie Boucher, who was born in McLean county, Ill., August 30, 1853. Her parents, Davis and Mary J. (Douglass) Boucher, were natives of Harrison county, O., but at an early day became located in McLean county. A glance at the life of Mr. Day shows that he commenced for himself without means and has only obtained what he now possesses through his individual efforts. He has 160 acres of land well improved and stocked. It was in 1873 that he came to this county, having remained up to that time in Tazewell county, Ill. His first location here was at Black Oak, from whence he removed two years later to his present homestead. His family consists of three bright children: Mary A., Jennie J. and Eva J. In politics Mr. Day is a Republican; socially he is well respected.

THOMAS GRICE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

Perhaps it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Grice should devote himself to agricultural pursuits, for in looking back over the records of his ancestors in England, we find that their life occupations were those of farming. However, it has only been within comparatively recent years that Thomas has given his exclusive attention to this calling, for when young he learned the carpenter's trade, commencing his apprenticeship when 15 years old. Two years after he went to Chicago, Ill., and from there to Cedar county, Ia., where he worked at his trade for some time. Subsequently he remained for about a year in Michigan, later on following his trade in Illinois and Iowa until coming to Caldwell county in 1868. His first settlement was near his present home, where he divided his time between carpentering and farming, finally becoming occupied only in farming and stock raising. At this time he owns 166 acres of well improved land, and is interested to a considerable extent in raising good graded stock. In the management of his estate he displays practical, shrewd ability and through familiarity with the details of farm labor. Mr. Grice is a native of Canada, born near Toronto, July 31, 1839. His father was William Grice, of Yorkshire, Eng., who was married to a lady of the same nativity in Canada — Miss Sarah Roodhouse. The former was a butcher by trade, though in later years was a tiller of the soil. He died in Canada and afterwards his widow married and removed to the United States. She now lives with her children. Thomas was the fifth child in the family of nine children. His education in youth was a common school one.

OTIS, JAMES AND IRA HOUGHTON

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Hamilton).

The names that head this sketch represent respectively father and sons, and though not all residents of this township, we have purposely combined the biographies of their lives, for their careers as agriculturists, both individually and collectively, have been almost inseparable; it will be seen at a glance, therefore, that this should be a family memoir. Otis Houghton, the father of James and Ira, was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., November 8, 1811, the son of Elijah and Lucy (Haskell) Houghton, both natives of Massachusetts. They had removed from Harvard, Worcester county, that State, to Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1810. Both the Houghtons and Haskells were of old Massachusetts families, and, doubtless, of English extraction. Elijah Houghton died in Leroy, Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1811, when Otis was but 3 months old. His mother subsequently married Mr. Francis Herrick, moving thence to Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y., where, after living ten years, Mr. Herrick died. The family then returned to Antwerp, Jefferson county, the mother keeping house for Otis and an older brother, and he lived there until 17 years old, when he began working at the carpenter's trade, continuing it for some 12 years, and then resuming farming. June 13, 1841, he was married to Miss Elcy Sword, who was born in Jefferson county April 10, 1820. Her death occurred October 24, 1851, and on February 17, 1852, Miss Antha Holland became Mr. Houghton's second wife. She was born in England May 15, 1819, and died September 26, 1884, leaving two children, Sophia and Lucy. There were five children by the first union: James, Irving, Ira, Mary and George, two of whom died in youth. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Houghton came to Caldwell county, Mo., and located on section 6, of Fairview township, which has since been his home. This place is under good improvement and is being cultivated to the best possible advantage. In all his transactions Mr. Houghton has met with more than ordinary success. He at one time was the owner of a few small plots of land in different sections which he has disposed of for the accommodation of his neighbors. Of Republican proclivities, he is recognized as one of the best of the older citizens of the township and county.

James Houghton, the eldest of the family of children by his father's first marriage, owes his nativity to Jefferson county, of the Empire State, where he first saw the light March 24, 1842. He remained upon the old homestead until reaching his majority, when, on starting out in life for himself, he worked as a farm laborer for some time, or until by economy and industry he had accumulated a little means. He came West in 1865 and the same year purchased 160 acres of land on section 1, in New York township; he was recognized as being among the first "Yankees" as he was called, to locate in Caldwell county after the war. As will be seen by comparing his present possessions to his original purchase, he has added other property, which

has placed him among the substantial citizens, in a material point of view, in this community. January 20, 1875, Mr. Houghton was united in marriage with Miss Amy J. Hall, of Jefferson county, N. Y. She was born July 25, 1843. One daughter has been given them, Katie E. He votes the Republican ticket. In stock matters Mr. Houghton has risen to considerable prominence, for he has given no little attention to feeding cattle and hogs. With this branch of agriculture he is thoroughly familiar, and his excellent estate of 300 acres is well adapted to stock purposes. He has earned a well merited reputation for his success and complete knowledge of this business.

Ira Houghton is the third son of Otis and Elcy S. Houghton. His birth also occurred in Jefferson county, N. Y., the date being June 19, 1845. He, too, was brought up to a farm experience, an occupation which has been the principal source of his labor all during life. In youth he attended the common schools, where he closely applied himself to study, and in 1863 he became a member of Co. C, 20th New York cavalry, with which he remained until the close of the war. He was in a number of severe engagements. Returning to his old home, he resumed agricultural pursuits and continued them until his removal to Caldwell county in 1866, where he has resided since that time. An adept in all matters pertaining to the successful management and conduct of farming and the shipping and handling of stock, he has acquired a handsome competence of 435 acres in sections 6 and 7, Fairview township, including the old homestead, and without flattery it may justly be said that no man deserves to a greater extent the good fortune which has attended Mr. Houghton's efforts. His marriage to Miss Annetta Kautz was consummated December 23, 1869. She was a native of Rising Sun, Ind., born February 16, 1847. This union has been blessed with seven children: Jessie, Edith, George O., Ira A., Mary H., Elcy A. and Eugene. Politically Mr. H. is also a Republican; he is a worthy communicant of the Presbyterian Church.

These three men, whose life history we have endeavored to briefly outline, all take a warm interest in the growth and development of the country, favoring every measure tending to benefit the good of the community. 'Tis needless to say that the influence which they exert is felt by all.

EUGENE KEEFE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The farm upon which Mr. Keefe now resides contains 200 acres of land under good cultivation and well improved. This he secured in 1876, exchanging for it some 270 acres on Shoal creek, in New York township. In addition to this he also has 90 acres in other tracts. The home place is kept stocked and all necessary buildings are upon it. The life of Mr. K. has been one characteristic of the Irish race. He is a native of County Kerry, of the Emerald Isle, born March 4, 1840, being the son of Francis and Mary (Leary) Keefe, both also of Irish birth and lineage. The Keefes were an old family in Ireland —

of French extraction — and at one time large land-holders, but on account of their opposition to the English government their lands were confiscated from time to time until they were made poor. Such was the condition of Eugene's parents at the time of his birth, and consequently in growing up he received but a limited education. There were eight children in his parents' family, and in 1852, in company with his elder brothers, he came to the United States and located in Cass county, Mich., where he worked on a farm with an uncle until 1862. Then his thoughts turned to the scenes of war and he enlisted in Co. F, 12th Michigan volunteer infantry, serving for three years with that regiment. Afterwards he re-enlisted in an Indiana regiment and remained with it until the close of the war. His active service caused him to participate in numerous engagements, among which were Shiloh, Little Rock, Corinth and others. After the war Mr. Keefe came to Missouri and located in this county, where he has since resided. His first purchase was that of the 270 acres before referred to. His career since that time has become familiar to all our readers. In 1866, Miss Mary Carroll became his wife, but she died in 1874, leaving two children, Francis William and an infant. August 31, 1876, Mr. Keefe was married to Miss Mary Gwynn, a native of Noble county, O., born January 29, 1856. He has always voted with the Republican party and has been identified with all educational movements.

GEORGE KEPLEY

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Catawba).

Not very far from the allotted age of three score years and ten, Mr. Kepley has so lived that no word of reproach against his character as a man has ever been heard; for his whole ambition has been to do his duty in every capacity — as a father, husband, citizen or friend. Progressive in all matters, he has kept outside of the political arena, though voting with the Whig party first and then with the Republicans. His parents were George and Mary (Young) Kepley, natives of North Carolina, and among the first settlers of Washington county, Ind., where they passed the remainder of their lives. The father was a farmer by calling and himself and wife were respected Christian people. George, the third child of nine children, was born in Washington county, Ind., February 23, 1818. In growing up it was but natural that he should adopt farming as his future occupation, and from the very first he became acquainted with hard work; the death of his father before George had reached his majority interfered somewhat with the plans of the latter to secure an education. He remained at home until 24 years of age and in 1842 was married to Miss Eliza Phillips, whose birth occurred in Washington county, Ind., in 1819. In 1848 Mr. K. purchased and moved to a farm in Logan county, Ill., which he improved and lived upon until 1868, then coming to his present location in this county. Buying at that time 240 acres of land, he has continued to cultivate it in an exceptional manner, gaining for himself such a competence as has enabled him to give liberally

to worthy movements, besides providing for his children. Mr. and Mrs. Kepley have been blessed with a family of nine children, eight of whom are living: Mary A., Sarah A., Amanda E., Ransom W., Franklin P., Barbara E., Martha I. and George E. Mrs. Kepley's death occurred November 11, 1872, and her loss was keenly felt by a host of friends outside of her own family. Mr. K. has long been connected with the Christian Church, and in 1869 he was chosen and ordained an elder, in which capacity he has served ever since with honor.

C. C. LEEPER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Catawba).

There is now living in Livingston county, Mo., a man who is numbered among the highly respected, influential citizens of that locality, Isaac Leeper, the father of the subject of this sketch. He became settled in his present home in 1873, or at least at Avalon, in the same county, where he gave his attention to blacksmithing, the trade which he had previously followed as his chosen occupation. Subsequently, his personal popularity and well known and recognized ability for the position caused him to be elected sheriff of Livingston county, the duties of which office were acceptably discharged by him for four years. Isaac Leeper was by nativity a Kentuckian; his wife, whose maiden name was Jane Shellenbarger, came originally from Pennsylvania. Their marriage occurred in Warren county, Ill., whither their respective parents had moved in an early day. Of this happy union, C. C. Leeper was born September 18, 1855, in Warren county, Ill. In growing up he passed his years in the towns of Monmouth and Farmington, receiving in each of these places excellent educational training. Here it was that certain studious habits were formed and cultivated, which have since marked his career as a student of deep and careful research, and it must have been during the latter part of his youth that he became possessed of a determination to study medicine. About eighteen years of age upon coming to Missouri, he attended Avalon college for three years, then taking up the study of medicine with Dr. A. S. Cloud, of Chillicothe, under whom he acquired a thorough knowledge of his profession. Following this he took a course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College, of St. Louis, and also at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Keokuk, Ia., graduating from the latter institution in 1880. Well fitted for the active practice of medicine, Dr. Leeper now located at Catawba, in Caldwell county, where he has since remained, gaining for himself an enviable reputation as a practitioner of superior merit. The study of pathology has ever been one of interest to him, and he has been a leader in the use of new and rational remedies. The Doctor is connected with the American Medical Association and the District Association. He is identified with the Masonic Order. He pays but little attention to politics, voting usually for men and measures, rather than party.

JAMES G. MACKEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

The life of the paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was one of remarkable adventure and often of thrilling excitement, for he was a seafaring man, and as such owned and commanded vessels which ran between Liverpool and the United States. Late in life he exchanged his vessels for property in New York City, afterwards selling this and moving to Greene county, Tenn. He died in Knox county, Ky., at an advanced age. He was possessed of considerable education and reared a large family of children. Two of the sons, served in the War of 1812; one was killed in Canada and the other was captured by Indians and for three years treated as a slave, his release finally being effected by the payment of $200. Another of the sons, Alexander Mackey, was born at sea, his father, Elias Mackey, being a Scotchman by birth. His youth was divided between farm and city life, and after his marriage to Miss Sarah Golden, in Tennessee, he moved to South Carolina, and upon his father's death, to Knox county, Ky., where he remained until his death December 25, 1842. His widow survived him about 21 years. They reared a worthy family of seven children. James G. Mackey was born in Knox county, Ky., his natal day being June 30, 1830. After reaching manhood he was married to Miss Martha Cox, whose birth occurred September 15, 1840, in Knox county, Ky. The year following their marriage they came to Missouri on a visit, but things were so unsettled on account of the war that Mr. Mackey entered the State militia and six months later became a member of Co. A, 6th M. S. M. cavalry, serving for two years. For 13 months he was in the hospital at Kansas City, a portion of the time as steward. Upon his return home he resumed farming and in 1865 purchased 40 acres of his present tract, which has since been increased to 210 acres. This land is well improved and under as high state of cultivation as any in the township; and it is but stating the truth to say that all this has been gained only by close application, thorough, practical and superior management. It is remarked of Mr. Mackey that he ever favors movements calculated to benefit the community or his fellow-man; he has held a number of positions of a local nature. He was a stanch Union man during the war, and now favors the Democratic party. Himself and wife have the following children: Jennie, Kate, Stephen A., Benjamin F., John F., Samuel T. and Leona, all of whom have been given good educational advantages.

JOHN MESSENBAUGH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

It was about the year 1872 that Mr. Messenbaugh first came to Caldwell county, his location then being made near its western boundary. Some six years later, however, he settled on the place which has

since continued to be his home, where he has given his close attention to the improvement of his good farm of 240 acres. He also owns 25 acres of timber, and in the raising and feeding of stock is meeting with good success. The competence which he now enjoys has only been gained by industry and strict perseverance, for upon commencing in life he was a poor boy. Mr. Messenbaugh is a native of Maryland, born in Frederick county, August 30, 1824. His parents were John and Susannah (Dean) Messenbaugh, both also of Maryland birth. The grandfather of our subject, Jacob Messenbaugh, was of German ancestry and birth, and became settled in Maryland prior to the Revolutionary War. There he married and reared a family. John Messenbaugh, Sr., died while on his way with his family to Columbiana county, O., and the mother then returned to her old home in Maryland, where she ever after resided. Young John in growing up assisted in the duties of the home farm until 16 years of age, receiving only meager opportunities for attending school. For some eight years after leaving his native place he followed steamboating on the Western rivers, the greater part of the time running between St. Louis and New Orleans. Locating at Columbiana county, O., he purchased some wild land, improved it, and resided there four years, and then came West. After spending the summer of 1858 in Cass county, Mo., he went to Colorado and for four years was engaged in mining and freighting. In the spring of 1862 he returned to Ohio, and on the 30th of January, of that year, was married to Miss Susan McGavran, whose birth had occurred in Carroll county, O., September 24, 1832. Four children have blessed this union: John, Eli T., Sarah M. and Joseph F. The same year of his marriage Mr. Messenbaugh moved to Edgar county, Ill., and followed farming until becoming a citizen of Caldwell county some ten years later. In his political preferences he is liberal.

WILLIAM A. MICHAEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

Among other citizens here there is one man well known and highly respected by all his acquaintances — Daniel D. Michael — and in connection with the biography of his son, it is but proper that an outline, at least, of his life be given. Born December 16, 1814, in Butler county, O., Daniel D. Michael was the son of William and Margaret (Drellinger) Michael, the former of Virginia and the latter of Ohio nativity. They had a family of seven children, though by the father's previous marriage he had five children. Wm. Michael and wife died in Darke county, O. Daniel D. was brought up on a farm with no educational advantages, and in 1829 married Miss Nancy Tillet, a Kentuckian by birth, who bore him three children, who died in infancy. In 1842 Miss Ann Peterie became his wife. She was born in Barren county, Ky., in 1824. In 1835 Mr. M. moved to Ft. Madison, Ia., and one year later went to Pike county, Ill., living there and also in Adams county for a number of years. In 1851 he came

to this county, and now owns a large farm here. William A. Michael, one of the children born of his father's second marriage, first saw the light in Adams county, Ill., March 1, 1845. He was reared to a farm experience but his educational advantages were interrupted by the mutterings of war, and when sixteen years of age he enlisted in Co. E, 6th M. S. M. cavalry, Col. Catherwood commanding. His term of service extended over a period of three years, during which time he participated in twenty-seven engagements, both in Arkansas and Missouri — the battle of Lone Jack being not an unimportant one. Returning home, he attended school some time and then began farming and stock raising, and his present farm of 180 acres is as well improved and beautifully located as any place in the township. September 13, 1869, Mr. Michael was married to Miss Lucy E., the daughter of Hon. Daniel Proctor, of this township. She was born in McLean county, Ill., October 26, 1850. Their family numbers seven children: Ida M., Daniel L., William A. B., Eldro U. and Leda V. living, and Edgar and an infant deceased. Mr. Michael has held numerous township offices of responsibility and honor. He is a warm advocate of superior educational advantages for the young of the county. He is a member of the M. E. Church. At this time he is raising Norman horses, Durham cattle and Poland-China hogs — all of a very fine trade.

JOHN M. MILLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

An esteemed resident of Fairview township, Mr. Miller is now in his fifty-ninth year, having been born in Berks county, Pa., January 12, 1827. His parents were John and Catharine (Morris) Miller, the former of Montgomery county, Pa.; the latter was a native of Wales but had emigrated to America with her parents when 12 years of age. John Miller and wife passed their entire life in Berks county, occupied in agricultural pursuits, though the father in early life had followed the trade of weaving. In his family were nine children. He was a Democrat of the Jackson school and himself and wife were respected members of society. John M. Miller was reared to a farm experience, his education being such as the subscription schools of that early day afforded, but he now speaks the German and English languages. When 19 years of age he began working at carpentering, serving an apprenticeship of three years at the trade. In 1856 he left Pennsylvania and went to Ogle county, Ill., from whence he moved a year later to Winneshiek county, Ia. That locality continued to be his home until 1865, when he came to this county. His marriage to Miss Anna E. Swartzwelder occurred June 3, 1851. She was born in Lancaster county, Pa., July 9, 1832. Two years after settling in Caldwell county Mr. Miller purchased the farm upon which he now resides, and upon it he has made excellent improvements and has it well stocked. His stock embraces a good grade of different classes. He has ever been a stanch Republican in his political preferences, and at the present time is serving as justice of the peace; other

positions of honor and trust have been conferred upon him. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller seven children have been born. Two died in infancy. Winfield W., William E., J. Scott, Rosa V., A. Eva, Elmer E. and Clarence C. The first named son, Winfield W. Miller, is the present circuit court clerk, and has also held the office of county recorder. All these children have been favored with good educational advantages, their parents having always favored such movements as tended to improve the educational, social and moral growth of the community in which they live.

CHARLES W. MOWDER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

The family of Mowders whom the subject of this sketch represents originated from one Henry Mowder, a German by birth, who came to America prior to the Revolutionary War, serving as a soldier in the American army during the late war with the mother country. He was married in Pennsylvania, and after settling in the western part of the State reared a family of three sons and two daughters. One of these sons, John L. Mowder, was deprived of an education in youth, but in later life became a man of advanced, practical intelligence. When 18 years old he went to Harrisonville, O., and learned the cooper's trade, and December 2, 1830, married Miss Catherine Toland, of Harrison county, O. They lived there until the spring of 1834, then went to Clarke county, O., and for 20 years Mr. Mowder was engaged in farming and working at his trade. Soon after he came West, and upon spending a year in Central Illinois located in Caldwell county, Mo., where, the next spring, he purchased 360 acres of land, the homestead being on the present site of section 30, this township. He accumulated much property, owning at one time over five hundred acres of land. He died November 25, 1879, his wife having preceded him on July 2, 1875. Mr. Mowder was a man of pronounced views regarding right and wrong, and strongly opposed the institution of slavery. Politically he was against the Democratic party. Himself and wife were consistent, upright members of the M. E. Church, and as people highly esteemed for their Christian character and conduct. Charles W. Mowder, one of four sons and one daughter born to his parents (four children of whom reached mature years), made his appearance into this world August 10, 1834, in Clarke county, O., and from that time on for many years passed his days on his father's homestead. To the course of instruction which was given him in the district schools of his native place he added a two years' attendance at a school in Delaware, O. Two years after his parents came to Missouri he also took up his location in this county, following which for several years he taught school. In 1861 he went to Iowa, but only remained about a year. Mr. Mowder was married July 13, 1863, at Osceola, Ia., to Miss Sarah C. Pounds, whose birth occurred in Columbus, O., December 25, 1844. Five children were born of this union: Lilly A., Mary E., Ina D., Florence E., and an infant now deceased. Mr. M. now owns

280 acres in this township, of which he is one of the leading citizens. He has never aspired to political preferment, desiring rather the comforts of social and domestic life.

ELIAS NICKOLS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

The farm which Mr. Nickols now owns and occupies is numbered among the best in this township, and it is a fact worthy of consideration that this estate has been secured only through his individual efforts. A poor boy when he came to this county, he had, however, a capital composed of his hands, pluck and native energy, and these never have failed him. After working at odd jobs from time to time, he was finally able to pre-empt 120 acres of land, which he commenced to improve, and to this original tract other portions have been added until the estate comprises 400 acres. Mr. Nickols was reared on a farm and has never been afraid of hard work and the industry to which we recently referred is still one of his prominent characteristics. His educational advantages in youth were limited and on this account, perhaps, he has been a warm advocate of the public school system of the present day. Born September 5, 1832, in Athens county, O., Mr. N. is the son of Rufus and Polly (Johnson) Nickols, the former of Connecticut and the latter a Pennsylvanian by birth. The Nickols were located in New England prior to the Revolutionary War; the Johnsons are of Irish descent and were early settlers in the Keystone State. The parents of Elias, who had been married in Athens county where they had gone when young, had seven children. The father was a farmer by calling and a man well respected. The mother is still living at an advanced age. It was in the spring of 1852 that Elias Nickols came to this county and he has since lived here. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. E, 6th M. S. M. cavalry, and saw active service and many hardships for three years. After returning home he again turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1853 Mr. Nickols was united in marriage with Miss Cynthia Lane, of Missouri nativity, born in 1833. She died during the war while her husband was in the service of his country. They had five children: Susan, William R., George T., John W. and Amanda J. His second marriage occurred in 1866 to Mary Woodbury, a native of Ohio, born in 1835. To them were also born five children: Levi, Perry, Harvey, Dow and Harriet. Previous to the war a Democrat in politics, he has since been a stanch Republican, though no political aspirant, preferring rather the quiet of home life.

GALLATIN W. NOBLITT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

G. W. Noblitt, a man whose entire life of over three score years and ten has been one of almost ceaseless activity and upright conduct, is a member of a family which is descended from Thomas Noblitt, an

Irishman by birth, who, when a lad, came to America during the French and Indian War. At the battle of Quebec he was with that gallant commander, Gen. Wolfe, where he was wounded. Subsequently he took up his residence in Pennsylvania, where he married Miss Mary King, a German lady, and some years later removed to North Carolina. From that State he went to Grayson county, Va., and there his death occurred in 1818, at a ripe old age. He reared a large and worthy family of children, who have since become settled in numerous portions of the United States. One of his sons, Abraham Noblitt, born in North Carolina, was married in Virginia to Miss Elizabeth Nuckolls, a native of that State, and their union was blessed with seven children. The mother died in Virginia May 13, 1835, and in 1839 Mr. Noblitt came to Ray county, Mo., where he departed this life some four months after. During the greater part of his earthly career he had followed farming and kindred pursuits, and to this occupation Gallatin W., the subject of this sketch, was very naturally reared. He was born in Grayson county, Va., May 15, 1811, and became settled in Ray county, Mo., the year preceding his father's arrival. It is largely due to the fact that his own education in youth was so limited which has caused Mr. Noblitt to take such a leading interest in the instruction of the young in more recent years, but his position in this matter is well known. On November 1, 1840, he was married to Miss Louiana J. Davis, who was born in South Carolina January 17, 1821. By this union there were three sons and four daughters: John B., Charles C., Mary M., Elizabeth, Sonora J., Sonoma, Susan E. and William L. Mrs. Noblitt died January 18, 1858. Mr. N. was again married May 22, 1862, to Christine E. Mace, a Virginian by birth, whose death occurred January 28, 1866. She left one daughter, Cora A. March 20, 1867, Miss Mary A. Sconce, born in Ray county, Mo., January 7, 1834, became Mr. Noblitt's third wife. Her father, John Sconce, was one of the early settlers in Ray county. In 1854 Mr. N. took up his location on his present homestead in this township, and with the exception of about eight years he has devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, including stock raising. He owns 240 acres of land. Though reared as a Democrat, he has always voted against that party, his first suffrage having been cast for Henry Clay. During the Civil War he was captain in the State militia. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and he and his wife enjoy to a large degree the confidence and respect of all who know them.

WILLIAM OSTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

The name that heads this sketch is that of a family which has been intimately associated and identified with the welfare of this county from a very early date. He is himself a native of Caldwell county, born April 27, 1843, and in this connection it is but proper to give an outline, at least, of the life of his father, Conrad Oster, a man now nearly seventy years of age, and an esteemed resident of Davis

township. Conrad Oster was born in Randolph county, (now) West Virginia, December 25, 1815, the son of George L. and Rosannah (Silbaugh) Oster, the former of Maryland and the latter of Pennsylvania birth. Mrs. O.'s father, Conrad Silbaugh, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, as was also Jacob Oster, the father of George L. The latter named went to Virginia in 1810, and in 1816 to Richland county, O. He served in the War of 1812 and assisted in the building of Fort Meigs. In 1839 he came to this county and located in what is now Mirabile township. Conrad Oster married in Ohio, December 22, 1836, Mary A. Hays, born in Medina county January 1, 1819. He came here with his father, unloaded his wagon on the present site of Mirabile and lived there seven years, then moving where he now resides; he was subsequently followed to Davis township by his parents, who died here. To Conrad Oster and wife were born fifteen children: Leonard G., Mary J., Thomas, William, Matilda E., Allen, Henry, Daniel, Warren H., James, Susan L., Catherine M., Samuel, Grant and an infant, now deceased. The father and four sons were in the Union army during the war. He is now a Republican in politics, though before the war a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. His farm embraces 270 acres. William, the fourth in the family of children, was not favored with very good opportunities for an education. From early youth he was taught hard work, undergoing the privations of pioneer life. In March, 1863, he enlisted in Co. B, 11th Missouri volunteer cavalry, and served until July 27, 1866, being discharged at New Orleans. He was in a number of engagements and was once captured. Returning from the army, Mr. Oster purchased 40 acres of land, where he now resides, and began its improvement. From time to time he has added to this tract until it contains now 280 acres, the greater portion of it being in Livingston county, though his residence is in Caldwell county. The improvements about the place are of a high order. May 31, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Phillips, who was born in Indiana December 16, 1846. They have had ten children: Ida M., Nettie, Charles O., Florence, Merritt S., Jesse R., Eva, Noble K., Plorus A. and an infant deceased. Mr. O. raises stock of all kinds, feeding a number of cattle annually. He is a stanch Republican in politics and a member of the Christian Church.

JAMES M. PHARES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

On his mother's side Mr. Phares is of Scotch decent. Her maiden name was Eleanor Laird, and she was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, January 1, 1814. In 1816 she accompanied her parents to the location which they made in the United States, Warren county, O., and in Greene county, that State, she was married to Joel M. Phares. Their children were Mary, Eliza C., Sarah A., Amy E., Robert L., Jane, James M., Parmelia, Alice M., William W., Almeda, John L. and an infant that died. Joel M. Phares' birth occurred in Warren

county, O., December 20, 1810. The Phareses were an old and respected family in New Jersey, where they had resided from early colonial times. In 1846, Joel Phares and wife moved to DeWitt county, Ill., and from there, in 1856, to this county and township, locating the year following on the farm where Mrs. P. now resides. Her husband died March 23, 1876. During life he was either a Whig or Republican in politics, and a stanch Union man during the war. Himself and wife encountered many hardships in their new home at the first, but by working hard and exercising strict economy made for themselves and family a comfortable home. James M. their second son, was born in Butler county, O., January 22, 1843. The home farm was sufficiently large for him to become thoroughly familiar with the details of agricultural life, and the common schools found in him a constant attendant. Enlisting during the war in Co. E, 6th M. S. M. cavalry, he served for about three years in all the engagements in which the regiment was engaged. After his return home he resumed farming, which he has since continued in connection with stock raising. His homestead contains 170 acres of well cultivated land and on it he raises stock of all kinds, meeting with good success in his transactions. Mr. Phares' marriage to Miss Margaret A. Frazier was consummated December 30, 1869. She was born in Hampshire county, West Va., May 8, 1849. The eight children born to them are named Bessie D., Laura M., Robert L., Reginald F., John, Clarence E. and Arlo G. For the past few years Mr. P. has voted with the Greenback party. Previous to that he had been a Republican.

BENJAMIN F. PEIRCE

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Catawba).

In the early days of the county's history there was one man well and favorably known to the people of this community, — John G. Peirce, who, from the time of his first settlement here, bore an active part in its development and growth. He was the son of Gainer Peirce, a Virginian by birth, who removed with his family from the Shenandoah valley, in Virginia, to Ray county, Mo., in 1840. Some years later he settled in this county and was occupied in blacksmithing for a long time. His death occurred in Buchanan county. John G. Peirce became familiar with the trade of blacksmith through the instruction of his father, and for quite a period followed it as his chosen calling. He was a native of Loudoun county, Va., and in 1849 he married Miss Elizabeth Mays, of Tennessee birth. They had eight children born to them, but only two survive. Of a tender age when brought to Missouri, Mr. P. returned to Virginia when 14 years old, but subsequently came again to Missouri and soon enlisted to serve in the Mexican War; though not participating in any engagements, he saw many hardships and finally "brought up" at Santa Fe, where he learned that peace was declared. He was occupied at his trade as blacksmith in that city about a year, and then returned to Caldwell county, where he was variously employed for some time after. He gave his atten-

tion to farming until 1862, when he enlisted in Co. E, 6th M. S. M. and served some 16 months. Upon his return home he commenced the study of law, practicing that profession until his death May 29, 1869. This was an occasion for universal sorrow, for Mr. Peirce was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. Of much natural ability, he occupied many positions of honor and trust, among others, those of public administrator, justice of the peace and notary public. Though a Democrat, he was a strong Union man. His wife's family, the Mays, were also pioneers of this county, settling in it as early as 1835 or 1836. Mrs. Peirce died September 9, 1871. Benjamin F. Peirce, a rising young merchant of this vicinity, was born in New York township, of this county, August 21, 1850, and was reared on the home farm, receiving a common school education. He began life as a farmer, but in 1883 embarked in mercantile pursuits at Catawba. In 1884 he laid out the town and is constantly doing something for its advancement. His stock of goods is one adapted to the wants of this community, and complete in detail. He also owns 40 acres of well improved land. February 22, 1875, he was married to Miss Fannie A. Havens, whose birth occurred in Wethersfield, Conn., January 20, 1854. Their family numbers three children: John H., Irene A. and Benjamin F. Mr. Peirce's only sister, Miss Lauretta E. Peirce, is a teacher of considerable experience, and one of the most successful instructors of the county. Mr. P., though Democratic in his political preferences, is liberal in his views.

HON. DANIEL PROCTER

(Merchant and Farmer, Post-office, Procterville).

A plain, untarnished statement of the facts embraced in the life of Daniel Procter, a man well known to the people of Caldwell county, is all that we profess to be able to give in this history of the county; and yet, upon examination of those facts, there will be found the career of some one whose entire course through the world has been marked with singular honesty and fidelity of purpose, as well as sincere and efficient service to those whom he has been called upon to represent in different capacities. Following the sketch of his own life, we have endeavored to outline the personal history of a number of his sons — young men of whom the world may feel proud. Daniel Procter was born in Washington county, O., June 16, 1812, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wells) Procter, the former a native of Salem, Mass., and the latter of Rhode Island; their ancestors were colonial settlers of New England. Jacob Procter, when 18 years of age, became a member of the company who founded the town of Marietta, O., and there he subsequently married Miss Wells, who bore him six sons and seven daughters, all of whom reached mature years. By occupation he was a farmer. Daniel, the tenth child in the family, passed his youth and early manhood on the home farm, and in that early day was an attendant at the old log school-houses, afterwards entering an academy at Marietta. When 21 years old he

commenced to trade in grain and produce, shipping from the interior to numerous points on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers for about four years, and meeting with good success. March 23, 1836, he married Miss Mary Longworth, of Ohio nativity, and she became the mother of four children; Edgar A., Henrietta M., Belinda E. and Jacob R. Her death occurred October 27, 1848. In 1836 Mr. Procter removed to McLean county, Ill., and resided there for 20 years, engaged in farming, merchandising and the practice of medicine. In 1856 he came to this county and has since remained upon his present location. His first purchase of land embraced 320 acres, on which he erected a horse saw-mill, which he operated during the winter seasons until 1865. His landed possessions finally increased until they reached an extent of 2,000 acres. July 26, 1849, Mr. P. was again married, Miss Mary J. Story becoming his wife; she was born September 14, 1826, in Morgan county, O. They have been blessed with nine children: Lucy E., Palmer S., Marietta E., Eugene M., Spence G., John M., Amy G., Alice C. and William D., all married except the youngest. Mr. Procter and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is now a Greenback in his political preferences. During the war his stanch defense of the Union "provoked many to good works." It is as the representative of the people of Caldwell county in the State Legislature that the true elements of Mr. Procter's worth was so fully brought forth. His first term as a member of the Twenty-third General Assembly, and his second as a member of the Thirty-ninth General Assembly were marked with such conduct as gained for himself universal admiration. At that time a Republican, he served his constituents in a most creditable manner, introducing a number of bills which became popular laws. The most prominent of these was the one compelling the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad to pay largely for stock killed, thus necessitating that corporation to fence their tract, an act which their charter did not call for. Other positions of honor and trust have been held by him, and in all of them the best interests of those whom he has served have been considered. To every charitable object he is a liberal contributor. From his own income he has given almost without reserve to his children, but still enjoys a comfortable competence. As a man he is held in high esteem.

JACOB R. PROCTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The name which the subject of this sketch bears has already been given considerable prominence in this work, not, however, without justice, as all will acknowledge who have ever heard of the Procter family and their connection with Caldwell county. In the sketch just preceding this an extended account of the life of the father of Jacob R. Procter has been given — Hon. Daniel Procter — so it is unnecessary to repeat here what has already become familiar to our readers.

Jacob R. was reared as the majority of farmers' boys in this community, growing up on the home farm, and while not thus occupied, attending the common schools, where he received a good education. When 20 years of age he began for himself as a farmer and merchant, though agricultural pursuits have really been his life occupation. He now owns 280 acres of land, improved above the average of the farms of this county, and on this he raises good stock of all kinds, owning, in connection with his brother, Palmer S. Procter, a thoroughbred Norman horse. The stock interests of this vicinity have been materially advanced since his attention has been directed to this channel of farm life, and in other movements he is equally prominent. Mr. P. was married January 29, 1871, to Miss Sarah C. Wolford, who was born in Knox county, O., May 8, 1850. They have three children: Mary E., Oliver E. and Sylvia I. For some years Mr. Procter has voted with the Greenback party. In ideas and tendencies he is progressive and he is recognized as a useful man and respected citizen. He is now little past 37 years of age, having been born in McLean county, Ill., October 13, 1848.

PALMER S. PROCTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

Palmer S. Procter, another worthy representative of the distinguished family whose name he bears, has become well known to the farming community of Caldwell county since he first began to till the soil some thirteen years ago. It has not only been as an agriculturist that he has risen in the respect of those who know him, but personally, as a man and upright, honorable citizen, he is accorded a prominent place in the minds of his numerous acquaintances. Born in McLean county, Ill., January 10, 1852, to Hon. Daniel and Mary J. Procter, *née* Story, he, too, was brought up on his father's farm in this township, receiving also the education that was afforded those who were fortunate enough to attend the common schools. The occupation of farming has ever found in him an energetic, ceaseless follower, and his strict attention to this calling has resulted largely in the competence which has fallen to him. His estate embraces 300 acres of well improved land, and, like his brother, he finds the stock business a source of pleasure as well as profit. The fine Norman horse which these two brothers own has already been spoken of. In addition to this he owns many others of a superior grade. Mr. Procter is a married man, his wife's maiden name having been Miss Mary L. Rathbun, of this county. She was born October 7, 1855, and her marriage to Mr. P. was consummated November 12, 1874. Her parents were among the first settlers of Caldwell county — Enoch and Elizabeth (Thompson) Rathbun, frequently referred to elsewhere. Five children have been given to Mr. and Mrs. Procter: Charley O., Jennie, Floyd G., Orpha, and an infant now deceased. Politically Mr. P. is a Republican.

EUGENE M. PROCTER

(Of the firm of Procter & Son, General Merchants, Procterville).

Only a little past the age of thirty years, Mr. Procter is recognized as a young man of superior business capacity and advanced ideas in regard to matters of general information. He has already reached a position of no mean magnitude in the every-day affairs of life, and by his upright course is rapidly taking place among the foremost citizens of the county. He is a son of Daniel and Mary J. (Story) Procter, and was born in McLean county, Ill., October 5, 1855, though the greater part of his life has been passed within the borders of Caldwell county, for it was here that he grew up, receiving the advantages of our excellent common schools. In addition to this he fitted himself for a mercantile experience by attending Bryant's Business College, of St. Joseph, Mo., where he obtained a thorough course of instruction, graduating from that well known institution. In 1874 he became associated with his father in merchandising at Procterville, in which they are now engaged. The line of goods which they carry is complete, and of a good assortment, and their patronage is a substantial one. Mr. Procter, besides his business interests, has in his possession 80 acres of land, and a third interest in a 180 acre tract; he is also the owner of two lots and a residence in the village of Procterville. October 24, 1878, he was united in matrimony with Miss Harriet E. Donaldson, whose birth occurred in Monroe county, Mo., April 15, 1862. Two children have blessed this union: Leona M. and Stanley E. Mr. Procter has held the position of township trustee for five years, also being postmaster at this place for a considerable length of time. He is a warm friend of the public school system, and a supporter of every worthy movement. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

JOHN G. ROSS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

A native-born citizen of Caldwell county, Mr. Ross has become one of its most enterprising agriculturists, and has done much in a quiet, unassuming way to advance farming interests in this community. Charles R. Ross, his father, is among the most esteemed residents of the county at this time. He was born August 16, 1813, in Grainger county, Tenn., the grandson of Chas. Ross, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War under Gen. Washington. He had two daughters and one son, Martin, the latter of whom became the father of Chas. R. Martin Ross served under Gen. Jackson in the War of 1812. His wife was formerly Nancy, daughter of Thomas Hodges, of Grainger county. Charles Ross came to Missouri in 1838 and from his location near Utica, Livingston county, came to what is now Fairview township and bought of a Mormon 40 acres of land. He finally became possessed of over 500 acres. July 26, 1833, he was married to Miss Frances Potts, who was born in Warren county, Tenn., in 1814. Nine

children were given them, five of whom are living. During the late war himself and two sons were in the Union army. He was a member of Co. E, 6th M. S. M., and served 18 months, being discharged for disability, wounds received at Lone Jack. His second wife was Mrs. Emeline Davis, of Campbell county, Tenn., and the daughter of Hugh Clawson, who came to this county in 1843. Mr. Ross is at present keeping an excellent hotel at Black Oak. He is probably better posted in regard to the real estate and history of Caldwell county than any man in it, and the respect shown "Uncle Charley Ross" is extensive. John G., the third child in a family of eight sons and one daughter, was brought up on a farm, receiving a common school education. During the late war he served for about two months in "Merrill's Horse," and in January, 1862, enlisted in the M. S. M. cavalry, receiving a discharge in May, 1863, on account of injuries received. Upon returning home he began farming and has since given it his attention. What he now has he gained by his own exertions, his farm embracing 215 acres of well improved land. In stock matters he is among the foremost, and he has one of the best Clydesdale horses in the county. December 17, 1863, Mr. Ross was married to Miss Parmelia A. Phares, whose birth occurred in Butler county, O., June 16, 1843. Up to 1876 Mr. R. was a Republican in politics, but since then has voted with the Greenback party. He is a member of the M. E. Church. To himself and estimable wife have been born the following family of children: Charles E., August 10, 1865; Joel G., December 29, 1866; William O., October 9, 1868; James D., June 3, 1870; Ella M., May 29, 1873; Louisa J., May 19, 1875, died February 19, 1878; Wilbur W., born June 22, 1880, died March 7, 1882, and Oscar G., born February 17, 1882.

ANSON SALSBURY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Breckinridge).

The original family of Salsburys to which the subject of this sketch belongs is of English ancestry and was among the colonial settlers of New England. George Salsbury, the great-grandfather of Anson, was a Revolutionary soldier and for his services obtained a land grant ten miles square, situated in what is now Jefferson county, N. Y.; the family neglected to pay the taxes upon it and subsequently it passed into the hands of others. Cornelius Salsbury, George's son, was a pioneer settler of Central New York, afterwards moving with his family to Jefferson county, that State, at that time a wilderness. Here he reared a large family and died, among his children being Minzo Salsbury, of Otsego county, who, after growing up, married Miss Laney A. Bowman, a native of Oneida county, N. Y. From this time on Mr. S. continued to live on a farm in Jefferson county, gaining for himself and family a comfortable home. He died August 22, 1878, his widow still surviving and residing in Oswego county, N. Y. Anson, one of 10 children in his parents' family, was born in Jefferson

county, N. Y., May 27, 1842, and was reared to a farm experience, receiving also an academic education. Until 25 years of age he resided principally at home. December 5, 1864, he was married to Miss Rebecca Guild, whose birth occurred in Woodstock, Canada West, November 17, 1845. By this union there are three boys: George M., James H. and Fred A. In the spring of 1867, Mr. Salsbury came to Caldwell county, Mo., rented land for some time and then purchased 40 acres, to which he has since added until he now owns 300 acres well improved and in good cultivation. His success in life has been due almost entirely to his strict attention to the details of farm life, though it must be admitted that he seems to be naturally fitted for agricultural affairs. He has given no little attention to the stock industry, and has raised all kinds of stock, besides shipping, etc. In this calling he is acknowledged to be well posted. Politically Mr. S. is a Democrat, though in local movements he is not governed by measures. Various positions of honor and trust have been held by him and in all the progressive movements of the day he has ever taken a prominent interest. Himself and his worthy wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

CHRISTOPHER SEITTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

Of German birth and antecedents, Mr. Seitter possesses to a remarkable degree the qualities which seem to be characteristic of those of German descent — frugality, industry, perseverance and strict attention to business. His parents were people of like habits. Christopher and Caroline (Smidt) Seitter were natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, and farmers by occupation. In 1853 they emigrated to the United States, and settled in Hamilton county, N. Y., from whence three years later they moved to Cloversville, the same State, and in two years to Adams county, Ill. In 1860 they became located in Carroll county, Mo., where they resided about a year, then settling in this township and county. Mr. S. and wife had 10 children, eight of whom were born in the old country. In 1864 while crossing Shoal creek on their way to mill, Mr. Seitter and one of his sons were drowned. His widow still survives and lives upon the old homestead. Christopher Seitter, born in Wurtemberg, Germany, June 15, 1845, was reared as a farmer boy, and when not thus occupied, attended the common schools, where he closely pursued his studies. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. E, 6th M. S. M. cavalry, and after serving two years became a member of Co. C, 13th Missouri volunteer cavalry. With that command he remained for two years and two months, the last year being spent on the plains in subduing the Indians. Besides the battle of Lone Jack he was in a number of engagements against Bill Anderson and other guerrillas in Missouri and Arkansas. Returning home Mr. Seitter began farming, first purchasing a tract of 40 acres, which has since been extended to embrace his present place of 340 acres. He raises considerable stock, and annually ships 100 heads of cattle,

several car loads of hogs, and has also bought and shipped stock to some extent, a thorough knowledge of this business bringing him substantial results. February 13, 1872, he was married to Miss Christina Grouse, whose birth occurred in Muskingum county, O., February 14, 1854. By this union there are six children: John C., Frederick F., William R., Bertha E., Catherine A. and Rosa N. In the fullest sense of the term, Mr. S. is a self-made man. Politically he is a Republican. He belongs to the Christian Church.

GUSTAVUS G. SEITTER

(Post-office, Procterville).

Gustavus G. Seitter, the next to the youngest of ten children born of the union of his parents, Christopher and Caroline Seitter, *née* Smidt, both originally of Germany, is himself a native of Hamilton county, N. Y., his natal day being April 1, 1855. In the sketch of the life of Christopher Seitter, the brother of Gustavus, which immediately precedes this, an outline of the careers of their father and mother is given, so an unnecessary repetition of that matter will be omitted in this connection. Brought up to know all the rudiments and later experiences of farm life, Gustavus has applied himself closely to agricultural pursuits all his life. When young he was an attendant at the common schools, where he acquired a good practical English education. After the death of his father in 1864 much of the responsibility of caring for the farm fell upon him, and to this day he has lived on the old homestead, his mother finding a pleasant home with him. To the original 80 acres of land in the home place he has added from time to time until this has become a farm of 220 acres, well improved; and what is better than all, he may well feel proud of the fact that, to his own good judgment and management as a farmer and stock-raiser, much credit is due for the competence which he has gained. He is given a recognized position among the leading agriculturists of this township. In politics he is a Republican, and in all matters of education and progress he takes a warm interest.

ERNEST SHUMAN

(Apiarist and Farmer, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Upon first coming to Caldwell county in 1866 Mr. Shuman purchased 125 acres of land (the place upon which he now resides) and commenced its improvement, giving his attention to farming and stock raising exclusively for several years. Then he became interested in bee culture and in this business — for such it is — he has since been engaged. He had closely studied the habits and peculiarities of this family of *Apis*, devoting much time also to raising bees and becoming thoroughly familiar with the best methods of propagating them. He has not lost sight of the production of honey as a source of considerable revenue, and places upon the markets an excellent quality of both comb and extracted honey, obtaining annually from

1,000 to 4,000 pounds. Probably no man in Central Missouri is better posted in bee culture than he, and he endeavors to keep advanced in this direction, being a subscriber to a number of Apiarian journals. Mr. Shuman is a native of Cattaraugus county, N. Y., born August 10, 1837. He is of German origin, his parents, John and Maria R. Shuman, *née* Shonfelt, having been born in Saxony, Germany, from whence they emigrated to the United States in about 1835, locating in Cattaraugus county, where they afterwards followed farming. There was only one other child in their family besides Ernest — Amelia R., now the wife of Melvin Washburn. As a farmer young Ernest grew up, receiving a common school education, and in July, 1861, he left the farm for the battle field, enlisting in Co. I, 6th New York cavalry, in which he served for four years and three months. Active service caused him to take part in the battles of Bull Run, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, the Wilderness, Cedar Creek and many others; and he was one of seven out of twenty-eight in all who enlisted at the same time that returned home. Retracing his steps to his home, he remained there until coming to Caldwell county. Mr. Shuman was married March 10, 1867, to Miss Mary Scott, of Rockport, N. Y., born March 17, 1839. They have six children: Cora R., Amy P., Angeline W., Mary S. and Huber E. living, and Frank W., who died in infancy. Politically Mr. S. affiliates with the Republican party.

JOHN T. STAGNER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

In the history of Fairview and Gomer townships, in their development, growth, and continued advance to communities of wealth and influence in the county, John T. Stagner has borne a prominent part. His career during life has been such as to give encouragement to young men without means, for his present competence has been gained only through his own efforts. Born in Madison county, Ky., August 15, 1853, he was the son of James C. and Charlotte (Elledge) Stagner, both also of that county, of which their parents were pioneer settlers, people of the highest respectability. When quite a boy Jas. C. Stagner served in a Kentucky regiment in the Mexican War, under Gen. Taylor. After his marriage he followed farming in Kentucky, until 1857, when he came to Caldwell county, Mo., settling in Gomer township. In the fall of 1860, while on a visit to his old home, he died. He and his wife had six children: John T., Richard, Lytle, Elizabeth, James C. and Alice. Mr. S. held decided opinions regarding politics and religion, and always adhered to what he considered the best interests of the community at large. John T. Stagner early learned the rudiments of a farm life, attending as permitted the common schools. He began for himself as a farm hand, working by the month and saving his earnings until enabled to purchase eighty acres of railway land, which he improved and added to until he owned 240 acres in Gomer township. Besides this he made a success of his

stock interests. February 19, 1878, he was married to Miss Ida E. Mowder, who was born in Eagle Mills, Ore., July 10, 1858. They have one child, Mabel I. Mrs. S. is the daughter of Samuel and Mary E. Mowder, *née* Pitney, both natives of Ohio, and is the only surviving child of two daughters and a son. Mr. Mowder died while his family were residing in Washington Territory, May 13, 1867. He was a man of intelligence and taught school in that territory for some years. His widow was subsequently married and came to Missouri, where she died May 23, 1880. In 1879 the subject of this sketch came to his present location. He owns in Gomer and Fairview townships 580 acres of well improved land, and is cultivating it in a manner characteristic of a progressive agriculturist. As tax collector for Gomer and Fairview townships he has made an efficient officer; though a Democrat in politics, he does not let party interfere with his convictions of right. All matters of benefit receive his sanction and support.

HON. DANIEL P. STUBBLEFIELD

(Of the firm of D. P. Stubblefield & Bro., Dealers in General Merchandise, Catawba).

Born in McLean county, Ill., February 28, 1842, Mr. Stubblefield is little past his forty-fourth year, and a man well and favorably known throughout the county, especially in the vicinity adjacent to Catawba, where he is successfully occupied in the conduct of a mercantile establishment in company with his brother, Robert M. Stubblefield. Daniel's father, John Stubblefield, was born in Halifax county, Va., December 3, 1803. He was the son of Edward Stubblefield, and the latter a son of John Stubblefied, who, with two brothers, Edward and William, emigrated from England to America soon after the Revolutionary War, settling in Virginia. Edward Stubblefield (Daniel's grandfather) married Mary Lightfoot Munford, daughter of William Green Munford and Ann, *née* Stanhope. During the Revolutionary War she acted as private secretary to her father; the latter was a native of England, and in the early struggle for Independence served as a colonel. He was a wealthy man, and loaned the Government a large sum of money, which was never recovered, owing to the destruction by fire of the papers pertaining to the loan. However, in virtue of a provision made by Congress for the compensation of Revolutionary soldiers, Mrs. Mary L. Stubblefield, after the death of her father, applied for and obtained a land warrant for 6,666 acres of land, situated in what is now Fayette county, O., and which rightfully belongs to her heirs at this time, though occupied by others. In 1816 John Stubblefield moved to Ohio, and subsequently married Miss Tabitha Funk, daughter of Adam Funk and sister of Hon. Isaac Funk, later on a wealthy resident of Central Illinois. In 1826 John Stubblefield left Ohio and moved to McLean county, Ill., where his wife died August 4, 1837, leaving six children: Edward, Frances, Nancy, Simon P., John M. and Cassandra. His second wife was Miss Martha E. Goodwin, born in Fauquier county, Va., September 26, 1821. To them were born Daniel P., Robert M.,

Seth, Jesse, Enos, Stephen, Richard H. L., Mary L. and Sarah A. Stubblefield. Four of the sons were in the Union army during the late war: John M., Daniel P. and Robert M. in the 6th M. S. M. cavalry, and Seth in the 44th Missouri volunteer infantry. Shortly after returning home the latter died from injuries received while in his country's service. Mr. S., Sr., gave considerable attention to agricultural pursuits while in McLean county, Ill., though for a while he was engaged in merchandising at Lexington. In 1855 he came to Missouri and settled in what is now this township (Fairview), where he passed the remainder of his days, dying in 1869. He had the respect and confidence of all who knew him; an old line Whig in politics, he later became a Republican, and by his stanch support of the Union gave much encouragement to the loyalists at home and abroad. He and his wife were true Christian people, members of the M. E. Church. Daniel P. was reared like most farmers' boys, receiving a common school education. When 19 years of age he enlisted in the six months' service and afterwards became a member of the 6th M. S. M. cavalry, Col. Catherwood commanding. Serving for two years as a sergeant, he was subsequently made orderly sergeant, and during Price's raid in Missouri had charge of Co. E, taking part with that command in all the engagements in which they were engaged, and winning for himself an honored name as a gallant soldier. Returning home after the war, for some time he followed farming, or until being elected sheriff of the county in 1868. In 1870 he was again selected for the same position and in 1872 he was chosen to represent the people of Caldwell county in the State Legislature. He was made a member of the Committee on Banks and Corporations and was also placed on a special committee whose duty it was to redistrict the State into senatorial districts. He has held other positions of honor and trust, acquitting himself as an efficient, popular official, always laboring zealously for the best interests of his constituents. Mr. Stubblefield was united in marriage September 16, 1866, with Miss Alice M. Phares, who was born in DeWitt county, Ill., October 19, 1847. They have two children living, Mattie E. and Daniel L., and Robert Earl and Laura are deceased. Before coming to Catawba Mr. S. had been interested in a store at Black Oak for one year. His business at this place is one which is of extensive proportions and constantly increasing. Politically he has been a life-long Republican.

ASEL WALDO

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville.)

Asel Waldo was born in Lake county, O., October 24, 1822, the son of Eber M. and Olive (Sprague) Waldo, both natives of Herkimer county, N. Y., though after their marriage in Lake county they resided there for many years, their deaths occurring in Wisconsin, in which State they had moved some years previous. The Waldos are of French ancestry and the Spragues of English descent, both families having become located in New England in early colonial days. Seth

Sprague, the father of Mrs. Waldo, was a Revolutionary soldier and also served in the War of 1812, dying while in that war. Joseph Waldo, Asel's paternal grandfather, moved with his family to Lake county, O., during its first settlement. In both of these families there were a large number of children, and their representatives have become settled in various parts of this country. Asel Waldo was one of five children born to his parents. At the time he was reared school facilities were rather limited; consequently the greater part of his time was passed in attending to work on the farm cultivated by his father, who was a farmer by calling. On reaching his majority he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, but also traded in horses and other stock, a business for which he seemed to have a peculiar fitness. February 1, 1846, Mr. Waldo was married in Loraine county, O., to Miss Aurelia A. McNutt, who was born in Lake county, O., September 16, 1827. Three children blessed this union: Theodore G., Louise M., wife of J. N. Chapman, and residing with her father, and Olive O., now Mrs. W. F. Blair, of this township. The son is deceased. Mrs. W. died June 21, 1884. In 1846 Mr. Waldo removed from Ohio to Marquette county, Wis., where for 22 years he followed farming and stock raising. Coming thence to this county, he immediately located where he now lives, owning a large tract of land well improved, though most of it is in grass, affording excellent pasture for the large number of cattle which he feeds annually, besides other stock. His son-in-law, Mr. Chapman, is in business with him, and they are numbered among the prominent and successful stock men of Caldwell county. Mr. W. has ever voted in opposition to the Pro-Slavery and Democratic parties. He has held different local positions with credit. As a man he is progressive in all things and wields no small influence in the community where he makes his home.

ELMORE WATERS

(Post-office, Catawba).

One of the oldest and best known and most highly respected residents of Caldwell county, Mr. Waters is a man whose life has been an active one not without the substantial rewards of success. In 1855 he came to this county and at once identified himself with her interests. For several years registering officer, he also held the position of justice of the peace, besides other positions of trust and responsibility, not the least of which was that of county judge, the duties of that office being discharged in an efficient manner. During the war, though exempt from military duty, he enlisted in 1862 as a member of the M. S. M. cavalry and served something over a year, receiving a severe wound at the battle of Lone Jack. Though reared a Democrat and under the influence of slavery, he was bitterly opposed to it and has ever acted with the Republican party since its organization. Mr. Waters was born September 17, 1815, in Loudoun county, Va., one of a family of eight children of John and Catharine (Wyatt) Waters, both natives of the Old Dominion. Indeed, their respective

ancestors were colonial settlers of Virginia and of English descent. John Waters and several of his children died in Virginia, but the mother departed this life in Clarke county, O. Elmore remained at home until fifteen years of age, assisting in the duties about the farm, but his opportunities for securing an education were rather meager. In 1829 he entered the U. S. Arsenal at Harper's Ferry and worked at the manufacture of fire-arms for some nine years, but in 1838 he removed to Clarke county, O., which was his home for twelve years, except a residence of eighteen months in his native State. Going to Logan county, Ill., in 1850, he came from there to Caldwell county in 1855, and at once settled where he now lives, his excellent estate embracing 350 acres of land, improved to good advantage. Farming has been his occupation since leaving Harper's Ferry and in all its details he has become well versed, though only by hard work, good management and economy has he risen to his present substantial position. Mr. Waters has been twice married. First January 24, 1839, to Miss Fannie Kidwell, who was born in Loudoun county, Va., May 13, 1817. She died January 20, 1864, leaving eight children: Thomas W., Ophelia M., Sarah A., Joseph W., Elizabeth F., Esther E., Samuel J. and John F. Mrs. Hannah Bennett, *née* Lane, became Mr. Waters' second wife November 10, 1864. She was a native of Illinois, born October 7, 1833. Three children have been born to this estimable couple: Ulysses G., Jacob E. and an infant, now deceased.

NORMAN WELKER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

In this day too much can not be said in praise of those brave persons who were fearless enough to face the privations and dangers of a new country in order that it might be reclaimed from its primitive condition. The memory of such pioneers ought to be honored. In this work we do not desire to omit the name of Samuel and Hannah Welker, *née* Baughman, who came here at a very early day. In 1840 Samuel Welker started with his family in wagons to seek a home in the West, and upon arriving in Caldwell county was so impressed with the appearance of the country that he purchased 80 acres of land in what is now Fairview township, subsequently adding to this original tract until he became a large land-holder. As a man of energy and enterprise, he did much to build up this county. His death occurred December 28, 1884, his wife having died in the year 1869. Both parents were Pennsylvanians by birth. Samuel Welker when a boy was taken to Knox county, O., where he also endured the incidents of pioneer life. In that portion of Ohio there was a large family of Welkers, one of whom became Governor of the State. Of the 10 children given to Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Welker, eight are now living. One of the sons, Norman, was born in Knox county, O., March 5, 1836. Reared at a time when hard work was a necessity, he early became accustomed to laborious duties about the home farm, and, indeed, he has always remained upon the old homestead, caring

for his parents in their declining years. October 20, 1874, Mr. Welker was married, Miss Mary E. Anderson becoming his wife. She is a native of White county, Tenn., born August 4, 1852. The names of their two children are George and Iva. Mr. W. owns 400 acres of land under good improvement. Having been deprived of opportunities for attending school himself in youth, he feels keenly the necessity of giving his children the advantages which he was obliged to forego, and these they are improving. Though a Republican politically he usually supports men and measures, rather than party. During the late war he supported the Union cause and served for a time in the State militia. Mr. and Mrs. Welker are noted for the charity which they have bestowed on the poor and needy. Their house has become a home for the orphan.

LAFAYETTE WHITE

(Farmer and Raiser of Fine Horses, Post-office, Catawba).

The subject of this sketch was born in Athens county, O., May 15, 1827. His parents were Isaac and Mary (Dunkle) White, both natives of Massachusetts, the former being a farmer by occupation. He became located in Athens county, O., in 1812 or 1814, and there Lafayette commenced to learn the first principles of agricultural life. This was not his permanent calling, however, for he clerked in a store until 22 years of age, then being honored with the appointment as clerk of the court of common pleas at Vinton. This position he retained for some three years, when, in 1856, he removed to Clay county, Ill., and there embarked in farming. Taking up a settlement in Newton county, Mo., some time after, he continued to live there up to 1877, when he came to Breckinridge, Mo., purchasing and locating on the farm which he now occupies in Fairview township. Here he has since been so prominently connected with farming and stock interests, that it would be an omission inexcusable not to insert a brief outline of his career in this work. Especially in the raising and breeding of fine horses has he built up a well merited reputation, and at the head of his stud appears an imported Norman called "Champaign." Besides this he has 6 stallions of a high grade, all above the ordinary. In stock matters Mr. White is well posted, taking a foremost place among those interested in the business. He is recognized as a breeder of more than local reputation — indeed among the largest in the State; the animal above referred to was imported by him from France in August, 1884. His farm embraces 200 acres of well improved and cultivated land. Mr. White belongs to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery of the Masonic Order. He was united in marriage September 20, 1847, to Miss Sophronia A. Brown, at McArthur, O. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living: Isaac P., in Colorado; John B., in Kansas; Finley, Henry, Lafayette, George, Reynolds, deceased; Annie, wife of Mr. Kromach, and Frank Sherman.

JOHN P. WRIGHT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

In the early settlement of Chariton county, Mo., the maternal grandparents of the subject of this sketch bore a prominent part in developing and opening the way for civilization; and the Potters were leading members of society in that community. Charles Wright, the father of John P., a native of North Carolina, left home when a young man, and on coming to Missouri met and married Miss Nancy Potter. Soon after they removed to Kentucky and resided there until 1847, then taking up their location in Gentry county, Mo., where the father died in 1852. The mother survived for a long time, dying at an advanced age in this county. John P. Wright was born in McCracken county, Ky., November 10, 1838, and was the third child and eldest son in a family of seven children. As such much of the responsibility of caring for the family after his father's death fell upon him, and on this account his educational advantages were limited. March 15, 1860, Miss Elizabeth Woodbury became his wife. Two years previous to this he had moved with his mother and her children to Caldwell county, and here, in 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, 33d Missouri volunteer militia, serving about ten months, when he was discharged on account of physical disability. He returned home, and upon recovering his health resumed farming and stock raising, which he has since successfully continued. His farm of 160 acres he purchased in 1867, and this is now in a good state of cultivation. Though Republican in politics Mr. Wright has never aspired to official prominence. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in his daily intercourse with the world and his fellow-men endeavors to act out the religion which he professes. To himself and his worthy wife twelve children have been born: Frances S., Simon P., John W., Nancy E., Mary E., Charles P., Daniel, Samuel, Ira, Della, Belle and Orra.

CHAPTER XVI.

ROCKFORD TOWNSHIP.

Description — Streams — The Flat Rock Ford — A Pre-historic Indian Battle — Early History — First Land Entries — First Settlers After the Mormons — Items — Organization — Christian Union Church — Biographical.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Rockford is the southwest township of Caldwell county, bounded by Ray county on the south, Clinton on the west, and comprising Congressional township No. 55, range 29. It contains some very excellent land and many fine farms. The southern portion of the township, and along Crooked river, may be described as timber land, but by far the greater portion of the township is rolling prairie.

Crooked river runs across the southwest corner of the township, and Log creek heads in the eastern part, and runs northeast for about two miles, leaving the township in the northeastern part of section 18. Other smaller streams and branches are to be found in different portions of the township. Crooked river is a considerable stream for this section of the country, but is easily crossed in almost any season at any one of the numerous fords. The famous Flat Rock ford over Crooked river, in section 33, about one mile northwest of Lisbonville, is an interesting locality, and from it the township took its name. Here the Mormons crossed when they came up into the county in 1836 from Clay, and the crossing was widely known for many years in the early settlement of the country as the Rock ford of Crooked river.

A tradition is extant that a great Indian battle was fought near the Rock ford, more than a hundred years ago, between the Missouris, who were the natural inhabitants of this county, and some of the fierce Northern tribes, who made a predatory incursion into this quarter. In early days, fifty years ago, traces and evidences of the conflict — human bones, weapons, etc. — were plain to be seen.

EARLY HISTORY.

The early history of Rockford township is identical with that of the northwestern portion of Ray county. As early as 1825 John Fields,

from Kentucky, settled two miles southwest of where Lisbonville now stands, and in what is Polk township, Ray county (section 11, township 54, range 29), and in 1830 Samuel K. McGee, a Tennesseean, came to the same neighborhood. In October, 1832, McGee entered the ne. 1/4 sw. 1/4 of section 27, about one mile due north of Lisbonville, and it is believed he built a cabin and made a settlement there about the same time.

The first land entries were made as follows: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Wesley Hines	e. ½ ne. sec. 2	Aug. 26, 1836
Joseph Woods	e. ½ sw. sec. 2	Feb. 24, 1834
Samuel K. McGee	w. ½ nw. sec. 28	Dec. 7, 1833
Robert Murray	nw. nw. sec. 32	Jan. 13, 1834
John Crowley	e. ½ se. sec. 31	Jan. 2, 1835
Hiram Crowley	ne. sw. sec. 32	Nov. 11, 1834
Samuel Whitaker	nw. se. sec. 32	Sept. 25, 1832
James Crowley	se. ne. sec. 32	Jan. 20, 1833
Jeremiah McDonald	w. ½ ne. sec. 34	April 11, 1832

Jeremiah McDonald never became an actual settler. He lived at the foot of the Devil's Backbone, in Ray county, and died there after the civil war. He owned hundreds of acres of land, nearly a hundred slaves, and was very wealthy, yet he lived a life of extreme economy and frugality. He was the father of Randolph McDonald, who, though living just across the line in Ray, is well known in this township.

In 1836–37 nearly all of the tillable land was entered by the Mormons and much of it settled upon. Considerable improvements were made in some quarters, and much land was opened to cultivation. With the expulsion of the Mormons, however, these improvements were much impaired. A few Mormon houses were burned and fences destroyed, and in some instances fields grew up in weeds and underbrush and in twenty years were covered with tall saplings.

The following entries of land were made after the Mormons had left: John C. Lillard entered se. 1/4 of nw. 1/4 of section 1, July 15, 1839, and the same date Wm. L. Butts entered the nw. 1/4 of the nw. 1/4 of same section. August 2, 1839, Randolph McDonald entered the se. 1/4 of the nw. 1/4 of section 35.

Stephen Sloan came from Ohio in the spring of 1840, and May 26 entered the sw. of section 14 where he settled. A Mormon, named Walter Selvey, had previously lived in the neighborhood.

Soon after the Mormons left, Wesley Hine, and James Wallace settled in the northern part of the township. Wallace is still here.

In the spring of 1837 Thomas Crandall settled in the northern part

of section 30, half a mile west of Crooked river, and May 3 entered the ne. 1/4 of the nw. 1/4. Willis Creason afterwards lived here.

Thomas Yoho came from Ohio in 1843, and in 1848 settled in section 27, on land afterwards owned by Nelson J. Beckett. Fred Heck, also from Ohio, located on the nw. 1/4 of section 31, in the southwest corner of the township, in 1840; land entered by Henry Caffey and J. C. Clark, in 1836–37.

A. P. Free and Jesse Bartlett entered the nw. of section 21 in 1840, but a Mormon named Tidwell had previously lived there. This land afterwards formed a part of the O. M. Stofel estate.

H. P. Clark, a Tennesseean, settled in Clay county in 1830; in 1839 he removed to Mirabile township, and in the spring of 1846 settled on the se. 1/4 of section 4, in this township. The land had previously been entered by Justus Morse and Joseph Hartshorn, two Mormons, in 1836.

Joseph Free, a Mormon, settled on the sw. 1/4 of section 21 in 1837. The land was entered by his brother, A. P. Free. William King came to it from Illinois in 1850. John Free located on the western part of section 16 and the eastern part of section 17, in 1836. Joseph Karr afterwards owned the land.

Henry Ross came from Illinois in 1840 and located on Crooked river, in the center of section 19, half a mile from the Clinton line. The sw. 1/4 of this section was entered by J. C. Clark, in December, 1835.

Mr. Thompson, Henry Swiggert, and two other men named Mansfield and Dunlap, bought several hundred acres of Mormon lands in sections 5, 6, 7 and 8, and sold them to Anthony Kerns. Dr. W. H. Crawford afterward owned them. Joseph Karr owned 560 acres in this township at one time, 400 in section 16, and 160 in section 17.

More modern settlers in this township were John O. Sloan, who settled on and entered the ne. 1/4 of section 21, in 1851, and Samuel R. Bay, who entered the ne. 1/4 of section 8, in 1856, near school-house No. 2, long ago known as the Bay school-house. Both Sloan and Bay were from Ohio.

ITEMS.

There are no towns or villages in Rockford township, but Lisbonville, Ray county, is on the southern line, about midway from east to west, and Mirabile is on the north line, six miles nearly due north of Lisbonville. Lawson, Ray county, is the nearest railroad station for the people of the southern portion of the township, and Kidder is generally resorted to by the people of the northern part.

During the civil war Rockford was emphatically loyal, and furnished scores of men for the Union service. Sheriff John Myers, Judge James Steele, Rev. Frazee, and Henry D. Whiteneck, all Confederate sympathizers, and all residents of this township, were killed by the militia, as noted elsewhere.

ORGANIZATION.

About 1860 Rockford was first organized as a municipal township, and then comprised all of range 29, or what is now Rockford, Mirabile and Kidder townships. In May, 1867, the township was disorganized and called Mirabile and Kidder, but in May, 1870, it was recreated as at present. Since the last township organization the municipal officers of the township have been as follows: —

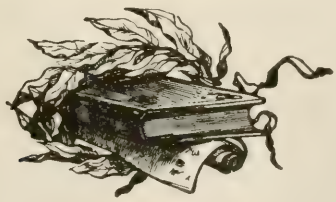
1881 — Trustee, John Shepard; collector, Alvin Karr; clerk, Noah T. Frederick; justices of the peace, John F. Hines, Jeff. Brelsford; constable, William King, Jr.

1883 — Trustee, John Shepard; collector, William M. Campbell; clerk, Jesse F. Parman; justices of the peace, John F. Hines, Andrew D. Elliott; constable, William C. Pollard.

1885 — Trustee, John Shepard; collector, William M. Campbell; clerk, Milton Brelsford; justices of the peace, C. H. Sturgis, George W. Arey; constable, John H. Hickman.

CHRISTIAN UNION CHURCH.

The only church organization owning a house of worship in Rockford township is Prairie Ridge congregation of the Christian Union. The church building, a frame, stands on section 15, and was completed April 28, 1885. The organization was effected December 2, 1876, with the following members: D. H. Ward, Aaron Ward, William Henry, Naomi Ward, Harriet J. Ward, Angeline Ward, Mary A. Smith, Hannah Henry, Luella Brelsford, and Liza Jones. The present membership is 161, and the church is in a highly prosperous condition. Its pastors have been Revs. Andrew Arnott, J. W. Mitchell, Wesley Harder, and J. V. B. Flack.



BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE W. AREY

(Justice of the Peace and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Mirabile).

For many years, or since his location in this county, the reputation which Mr. Arey has enjoyed has been not only that of a substantial and progressive farmer, but of an intelligent and thoroughly posted man in all public affairs. His military career forms no uneventful portion of his life in more recent years and is worthy of mention in this connection. Entering as a soldier into the Confederate army, he participated in some of the most severe engagements of the war, among them the battles of Chancellorsville, Richmond, Seven Days' fight at Gettysburg, Winchester, Union Church, Port Republic and others. Besides a flesh wound in the shoulder he had a forefinger shot off at Gettysburg. Five times he was taken prisoner but as often escaped from his captors. At the close of hostilities he laid down the weapons of warfare and, returning home, again took up the implements of peace and resumed farming. Born in Rockingham county, Va., July 2, 1833, he grew up there, giving some attention to the trade of farming in connection with rural pursuits. He left Virginia in 1871 and since that time has been identified with the interests of Caldwell county in more ways than one. His possessions aggregate 400 acres of land well improved, and managed in a manner which indicates the successful tiller of the soil. Mr. Arey's parents were both Virginians by birth, the father, John Arey, born in Rockingham county in 1800, and the mother in Rockbridge county, in 1805. Her maiden name was Carr. This family traces their lineage to Ireland and Scotland. In February, 1871, Mr. Arey was married in this county to Miss Elizabeth Carr, born in Miami county, Ind., in 1847. She was the daughter of David and Elizabeth (Hines) Carr. Mr. and Mrs. A. have three children: George C., born October 6, 1872; John D., born November 25, 1876, and Samuel, born January 21, 1879. Mr. Arey has been honored by the citizens of this community with the position of justice of the peace, which office he is now filling. Politically he is a Democrat.

EDWARD P. CARTER

(Farmer, Section 19, Post-office, Mirabile).

Although no children have brightened the otherwise happy married life of Mr. and Mrs. Carter, they have not been without the care and responsibility of youth resting upon them; for more than one person can bear testimony to the kindness and almost parental love which Mr. C. and his good wife have bestowed upon them. Several children

of their relatives and friends have been brought up, cared for, and subsequently started well in life through the assistance of this worthy couple. Surely such actions will not fail of being rewarded at the last great day. Edward P. Carter was born in Preble county, O., June 20, 1829, and was of Kentucky antecedents. His parents, Walter B. and Louisa (Dameron) Carter, were born in the Blue Grass State, though their ancestors came originally from Virginia. Like many of the better class of citizens of this county young Carter grew to manhood on a farm, attending when possible the common schools of his native county. In 1838 he accompanied his father to Cass county, Ind., but in the fall of 1856 took up his residence in Champaign county, Ill., where he continued to make his home until some ten years later. Moving westward in 1866, he became located in Ray county, Mo., on January 1st, of that year, and in March, 1867, Rockford township, Caldwell county, claimed him as one of her residents. Here he has since been intimately associated with its agricultural affairs. His farm embraces eighty acres of land under good improvement. Mr. Carter was married in Cass county, Ind., March 6, 1850, to Miss Lacky Black, born in Clarke county, O., January 16, 1820. Her parents were from Montgomery county, Va., the father, Samuel, born September 13, 1794, and the mother, Belinda, *née* Mitchell, born November 2, 1794. Mr. and Mrs. Carter are members of the M. E. Church at Mirabile.

SAMUEL DIVINIA

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Mirabile).

Mr. Divinia, who has a good farm of 170 acres of excellent land well improved in all respects, has been engaged in the raising of stock in connection with following agricultural pursuits all his life, and for the past 28 years has contributed no small share to the development and progress of his chosen calling in this county. His father, James Divinia, was born in North Carolina, as was also the mother, formerly Polly Wood, and they reared their son to the life of a farmer. Samuel's birth occurred in Guilford county, N. C., March 15, 1815, and though now above the age of 70 years, it might be mentioned that he comes of a long-lived family, for his grandfather was 101 years old at the time of his death; he had been one of the very first settlers in Guilford county. Upon leaving North Carolina after growing up there Mr. Divinia came to Clinton, Mo., settling there in the spring of 1846, and some 11 years later, as remarked before, this county became his home. In January, 1835, before leaving his native State, he had married Miss Charity Staley, of Randolph county, N. C. She subsequently died after having borne her husband four children: John, Margaret, Sam and Eliza. Mr. D.'s second wife's name was Martha Douglass. Her birth occurred September 4, 1821, and by this union there are four children: Belle, James, George and Will. During the late Civil War Mr. Divinia had two sons in the Federal army, John and Sam. The former was in the 44th regi-

ment Missouri volunteer infantry, and was in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., against Gen. Hood. Sam Divinia was under Gen. Sherman, in Gen. Peabody's command, participating in the battle of Shiloh among others. He served under Sherman until the close of the war.

SAMUEL ECKELBERY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Mirabile).

On arriving at the age when it became necessary for him to engage in some occupation in life, Mr. Eckelbery was led to adopt farming as the calling to which he would ever after devote himself. A glance at his present homestead of 200 acres will convince the observer that only a thorough, constant and laborious application to the cultivation of his farm could give this place the wide reputation which it enjoys. Truly, industry has rewarded this representative tiller of the soil. Upon this land is one of the best residences in the county, and a fine house is also on the eastern part of the farm. His entire improvements are in full keeping with those of the better class of agriculturists in the county. In a word, he has few peers in this community. Mr. E. is a native of Muskingum county, O., born April 18, 1832. His education was acquired in that vicinity and the most of his time passed there until 1883, when he came to this county. His purpose is to have a model stock farm here, and to this end all his endeavors are being put forth. He is a married man, Miss Charity Ellen Elson, of the same county as himself, having become his wife May 15, 1855. This union has been blessed with nine children, five of whom survive: Willis L., who married Lottie Sprague; Angeline, wife of Joseph Clark, of this township; Effie L., wife of John Sprague, also of this township; Hannah E. and Oren Elson. The four deceased were named Loren, Sarah A., Clayton and Amos M. Mr. and Mrs. Eckelbery are prominently connected with the M. P. Church. Mr. Eckelbery's parents were George and Martha E. Eckelbery, the former of whom was a farmer in Guernsey county, O. He died at the age of 85 years. His widow still survives and is 76 years old. Mr. E. has three brothers: John E., William E. and George W. E.

ZACHARY TAYLOR GRANT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Mirabile).

Mr. Grant, though still comparatively a young man, has already had an active career in agricultural pursuits and one that bids fair to place him in a still more prominent place among the farmers of this community than he now occupies, though this is by no means an ordinary one. He was born in Hampshire county, W. Va., March 24, 1849, a son of George W. and Elizabeth (Fouty) Grant, both of whom were also natives of the same county. The former was born April 11, 1823, and the date of the birth of the latter was March 29, 1832. As far as is now known, the ancestors of Mr. Grant were Virginians by birth. Zachary continued to live upon the old homestead

until the spring of 1855 when the family removed to Missouri and settled in Caldwell county. This has since been his home, and here he has given his entire time to farming and sundry pursuits. In the management of his agricultural affairs he has displayed great energy and good judgment, the result of which is now seen in the pleasant estate of 105 acres which he owns. This is in cultivation. Mr. Grant was united in marriage in this county August 29, 1870, to Miss Mary E. Lankford, a native of Kentucky, born August 13, 1847. Her parents were Elias Lankford, of Wayne county, Ky., born August 25, 1825, and Elizabeth, *née* Barnes, of the same county, born June 20, 1823. Elias Lankford left Kentucky in the spring of 1857 and settled in Daviess county, Mo., coming thence to Caldwell county. He was in Co. B, 6th regiment of the State militia during the war and for some time was captain of Co. B. He participated in the battle of Lone Jack, where he received a gun-shot wound in the hip. He was connected with the Masonic Order at Mirabile and also belonged to the Presbyterian Church as did his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Grant have five children: Ulysses, born July 16, 1871; John W., born July 10, 1873; Charles M., born August 20, 1877; Elmer O., born August 29, 1879; and Mary E., born April 23, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the Methodist Church.

JOHN B. HUTCHINGS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Post-office, Mirabile).

Among the early settlers of Caldwell county who have for many years occupied a position of respect and influence in agricultural centers, though perhaps quietly and unostentatiously, is Mr. Hutchings. He is a worthy son of Missouri, having been born in the county of Clay on November 29, 1836, and from his very first recollections has been engaged in the peaceful pursuit of farming, steadily but noiselessly pursuing his way in life, and to good advantage. Upon leaving the home of his birth he went to Ray county, in 1841, and farmed there until going to Holt county in 1843. From there he removed to this county, settling where he now lives in 1849. Here he is now giving his attention to the cultivation of his farm, of 120 acres, land well adapted to general farming purposes. Mr. Hutchings was married August 13, 1857, to Miss Eliza J. Funnel, whose parents were James M. and Catherine (Houston) Funnel; the former was born in 1813, and is still living, and the mother was born in 1816, but died at the age of 66 years. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Hutchings consists of the following children: William S., born June 7, 1858, died September 15, 1859; John, born November 23, 1859, died January 19, 1860; Marshall, born November 2, 1860, died December 15, 1863; Allen I., born November 1, 1862; James, born February 20, 1864; Leon, born September 4, 1868; Samuel, born October 20, 1870; Charles, born June 23, 1873, and Lena, born June 8, 1877. Mr. Hutchings has been connected with the Christian Church for 30 years. Politically he is Democratic. His grandparents were of

English extraction, and his father, David L. Hutchings, was born in Cocke county, Tenn., October 31, 1808. The maiden name of his mother was Rebecca Fulkerson, of West Virginia, born in 1811.

JESSE F. PARMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 20, Post-office, Mirabile).

Like a large portion of the people of Caldwell county, and especially of this vicinity, Mr. Parman is of Kentucky antecedents. His ancestry, however, on his father's side, dates back to England during the early part of the eighteenth century. His grandmother came originally from New Jersey. Jesse's parents were Frethias and Elizabeth (Curtis) Parman, both of Kentucky birth, the former born in 1797, and the latter March 29, 1809, in Knox county. The subject of this sketch was himself born in Kentucky, in Laurel county, July 15, 1840. The first ten years of his life were passed in the Blue Grass State. Early taught to know that honest labor was the surest course to rely upon in life, he did such duties on the farm as he was able, and in 1850 accompanied the family to Ray county, Mo. Some seventeen years later, or in 1867, he became located in this township, upon his present homestead, and here he has continued to adhere to the principles inculcated in him so long ago. Upon his farm of 180 acres he is engaged actively and industriously in raising grain, etc., and also gives considerable attention to the stock business. While living in Ray county, Mr. Parman was married, Miss Louisa Keeling becoming his wife April 12, 1863. Her birthplace and date of birth were in Todd county, Ky., in October, 1843. She was the daughter of Fleamar Keeling, born December 17, 1801, in Virginia, and Jane, *née* Starker, born March 11, 1811. They have seven children: Lillie May, born September 1, 1868; John, born July 4, 1873; Mary, born October 9, 1875; Emma, born April 12, 1877; Jesse, born March 29, 1879; William, born February 6, 1881; and Oliver, born August 5, 1883. Mr. Parman has occupied several positions of trust during his location here. For some time he held the position of justice of the peace by appointment and has also been assessor of this township. He is a member of the Christian Church, while his wife is connected with the same denomination. Politically he is a Greenbacker.

WILLIAM C. POLLARD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 24, Post-office, Polo).

The parents of Mr. Pollard were each Kentuckians by birth, Thomas W. Pollard, his father, having been born April 6, 1818; his wife whose maiden name was Anna E. Ireland, first saw the light July 16, 1818. The death of the former occurred in Bourbon county, Ky. William C., one of their family of children, came originally from Washington county, Arkansas, March 4, 1847, being the date of his birth. His parents had for some time previous to this been located in that

State and continued to remain there until about 1854. The son was brought up as a hard working, industrious youth, not unfamiliar with the avocation of farming, making his home in his native State until coming to Lafayette county, Mo., in 1854. Two years later, or in 1856, he moved to Caldwell county. In August, 1864, Mr. Pollard offered his services as a soldier in the Federal army, and was on active duty until the close of the war. The company with which he had associated himself was engaged in a battle against Gen. Hood at Franklin and also at Nashville Tenn., carrying the day at the latter engagement. Returning to his home in this county, Mr. Pollard resumed farming and stock raising, but in 1878, commenced conducting a drug store at Polo. Two years later he withdrew from this business, disposing of his interest to a Mr. Farber, and has since remained occupied in the channels of farm life. While relying upon his own exertions for support he has not been disappointed in the accumulation of a comfortable competence, for he owns a well improved place of 100 acres, in good cultivation. March 8, 1866, he was married to Miss Sarah F. Mumpower, born in Caldwell county, January 22, 1850. She was daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Gray) Mumpower, Virginians by birth. The names and births of the children of Mr. and Mrs. P. are Anna E., May 4, 1867; Wade Jacob, July 2, 1870; Silas Woodson, July 16, 1872; Benjamin F., September 14, 1874; Pearl, August 27, 1876; Maud, March 2, 1878; Nellie, February 3, 1880; and Mary, July 29, 1882. Mr. P. is a member of the Masonic order at Polo. He and his wife are members of the Christian Union Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

JAMES MYLAR

(Deceased).

The life of this illustrious and highly honored gentleman was one of more than ordinary success as well as activity; and the enviable position to which he attained was reached only by years of industry and strict adherence to the calling to which he was brought up — that of farming. Of Irish-English origin, he was the son of Robert and Margaret (Bain) Mylar, both natives of Cumberland county, Pa., the former born February 10, 1780, died April 2, 1851; and the latter born November 19, 1781, and now also deceased. In youth, James Mylar, whose birth occurred in Brooke county, (now) W. Va., December 17, 1815, received such educational advantages as the primitive subscription schools of that early day afforded, which, as is well known, were somewhat limited. In the fall of 1832 he accompanied his father to Jefferson county, O., and was there engaged in farming until October, 1859, when he went by boat to Camden, Mo., and finally became located in Rockford township, Caldwell county, which was afterwards his home. In 1861 Mr. Mylar enlisted in the Home Guards, and was made first lieutenant of his company, remaining in the service for about two years. He served in the M. S. M., receiving his orders from Gen. James Craig, of St. Joseph, Mo., as

first lieutenant. Mr. Mylar subsequently retired from the active duties of outdoor life and made his home with his son Robert, of which home he was a welcome inmate until his death, November 11, 1885. It was in Jefferson county, O., December 6, 1839, that he was married to Miss Sarah J. Story, of Jefferson county, born June 22, 1822. She was a daughter of John Story, Esq. At her death she left six children: Van Buren, born January 26, 1841; Mary X., born November 17, 1843; Theresa A., born February 2, 1846; Ella, born March 16, 1849; Margaret E., born June 11, 1851, and Robert, referred to above, born August 15, 1853. Mr. Mylar's second wife was formerly Sarah H. Hukill, whom he married August 13, 1861. She died December 30, 1863. Robert Mylar is the administrator of the estate of his father. His birth occurred in Jefferson county, O. In the fall of 1859 he accompanied his father to Missouri, and February 8, 1872, was married to Miss Mary J. Klepper. They have one son, E. B., born February 4, 1876. Mr. Mylar is actively engaged in the stock business. He resides at the old homestead.

MARTIN REHARD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Mirabile).

Probably the largest land-owner in Rockford township, and a man who has been unusually active in the affairs of this portion of the county, ever contributing by precept and example to live the life of an honest, upright and industrious agriculturist — such a man is Martin Rehard, well known to the many citizens of Caldwell county. He was born in Cumberland county, Pa., July 26, 1822, his ancestry, as far as can be learned, having originated in Germany. His father was Leonard Rehard, a native of Germany, born in 1794. Upon reaching manhood he married Miss Catherine Loos, whose birth occurred in Cumberland county, Pa. Up to the age of three years Mr. Rehard lived in Cumberland county, but at the expiration of that time settled in Coshocton county, O. There his principal training was received, his education being such as the common schools of the period afforded. Making his home in Ohio until 1865, on the 18th of August of that year he became a citizen of Caldwell county, Mo., and here he has continued to reside, one of the respected and influential members of the community. Reference has already been made to the large estate which he owns. This contains 860 acres of land, devoted largely to stock raising purposes, although he raises annually an abundant crop of grain. The improvements upon this farm are superior to the majority of those of the places in this township, and everything connected with the homestead is indicative of the substantial and progressive character of the owner. It was while living in Coshocton county, O., that Mr. Rehard was married, Miss Mary Ann Whoole, of Franklin county, Pa., becoming his wife August 13, 1848. She was born October 29, 1829, her parents having come originally from Maryland. To Mr. and Mrs. R. seven children have been born: Kinsey, June 4, 1849; Sarah Catherine, January 6, 1852, died

August 1, 1860; Emma C., April 27, 1854, died September 21, 1854; Florence H., March 20, 1857; Mary P., July 29, 1859; Pleasant A., December 31, 1862, and Abraham L., born April 21, 1865. Miss Florence Rehard was educated at the college at Kidder, Mo., and after a thorough and advanced course was graduated from that institution. July 7, 1875, she married the principal of the college, Dwight W. Learned. He is a minister of the Congregational Church and in 1875 was sent by the American Congregational Society as missionary to Japan. He and his wife are now at Kiota, where he is engaged actively and successfully in the work of his Master. He and his wife have a daughter, Grace W. Learned, born in July, 1876. In Tuscarawas county, O., Mr. Rehard joined the Masonic Order. He is now connected with the Protestant Church at Mirabile, while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN ROBISON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Mirabile).

The history of every community is made up, so far as its more interesting features are concerned, of the events and transactions of the lives of its prominent, representative citizens. In any worthy history of Caldwell county an outline of the life of the subject of the present sketch should not fail to be given, together with a sketch of his family. His parents were Elijah and Mahala (Mapels) Robison, both natives of Tennessee, the latter of Sevier county, and the former from the eastern part of the State. John's paternal grandfather was originally from Ireland. Born in Sevier county, Tenn., September 4, 1831, John Robison spent his youthful days there, occupied in attending to the duties of the home farm. His education was a common school one, the opportunities there afforded being enjoyed to the best advantage. His home continued to be in Tennessee until his removal to this county at an early date in its history — 1849. And since the 6th of November of that year, he has resided in Rockford township. His name in this community is by no means an unfamiliar one, and by reason of his long residence here and the honorable and successful efforts which have attended his career, the acquaintance which he now enjoys is a wide and respected one. Eight hundred and eighty-seven acres comprise his farm, 400 acres of which are in grass, well devoted to the raising of stock; 115 acres are in timber. During the war Mr. Robison was a member of the Home Guards, an organization for home protection, and was corporal in the provisional militia under special order 107. His marriage to Miss Lydia Zekel, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Zekel, was consummated February 22, 1860. She was born October 21, 1838, and is a Virginian by birth. To Mr. and Mrs. Robison the following children have been born: Mahala E., January 4, 1861; Catherine R., December 21, 1862; John H., May 30, 1865; Elijah A., October 3, 1867; James Grant, October 24, 1869; William Sherman, November 20, 1871, died August 8, 1873; Charlie O., born August 26, 1879; Archie L., Feb-

ruary 14, 1878; Dessa May, May 2, 1881; Lydia Iva, December 10, 1883. Mr. Robinson is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Mirabile. He also belongs to Ulysses Post No. 250, G. A. R., at Mirabile. In his political preferences he is Republican. The farm which he now conducts is one of the finest to be found among the many excellent ones in this vicinity, and the improvements are of a good order.

MRS. CHARLOTTE H. (FUNK) ROSS

Section 18, Post-office, Mirabile).

Mrs. Charlotte Ross, the relict of the late H. T. Ross, Esq., one of the best known men in this portion of Caldwell county during his residence here, was born in Wayne county, O., March 18, 1839. She was the daughter of Jacob Funk, Esq., a native of the town of Virginville, Pa., who at the time of his death was 84 years of age. His wife was formerly Lydia Tracy, who was born in Ohio in 1812. Miss Charlotte Funk passed her youth upon the home farm in her birthplace, attending school there and receiving a good education. In 1870 she became located in Clinton county, Mo., but was not destined to remain long in that vicinity, for soon Mr. Ross wooed and won her hand in marriage, the ceremony occurring in 1871. Mr. R. came originally from a place near Cincinnati, O., where he was born August 9, 1814. After his union with Miss Funk he resumed the occupation which he had ever followed during life, —that of farming and stock raising, with which he had met with more than the usual substantial results. At the time of his death (he was then 70 years of age) he was the owner of a landed estate of 1,600 acres, and had long been recognized as one of the leading and prominent farmers of the county. He died September 24, 1884, after a long struggle, but an unsuccessful one, with that dread disease consumption. In social life he was generous and kind and by his demeanor attracted the regard of all who approached him. Beloved by his family, he was greatly esteemed and universally reverenced by his fellow-citizens. He left four children: George W., born February 22, 1872; Arch. T., born October 24, 1873; Tabitha F., born April 23, 1875; and Burnis L., born October 23, 1877. For many years he had been closely identified with the Christian Church as one of its members.

CHAPTER XVII.

LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Miscellaneous — Glassville — Country Churches — Biographical.

Lincoln township comprises Congressional township 55, range 27. Its area embraces some of the best farming and pasture lands in the State. By far the greater portion is fertile rolling prairie, which at this time is generally well improved. Fine farms in a good state of cultivation and good commodious buildings are the rule throughout the township. The largest orchard in the county, a tract of about 60 acres, is in this township, on the southeast quarter of section 7, in the northwestern part of the township. It was planted by C. D. Brown, Esq., about the year 1870.

Crabapple creek runs northward through the west central portion of the township; the East fork of Crooked river across the southwestern corner, and Mud creek takes its rise in the southern part and flows southeast for two miles, and passes into Ray county. Besides these there are smaller branches.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The widow of Jesse M. Mann, of pioneer fame and memory, now resides in the southwestern corner of this township, on the fine farm where her husband made his last home. Though she is the oldest living settler in the county, coming in 1831, her first settlement was in Kingston township, not in this. It is difficult at this date to determine who were the first actual settlers in the township, but as early as in 1834 James Frazier entered land in the southwestern part, on the East fork of Crooked river, near school house No. 3. Following are the first entries of land in Lincoln township:—

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Allen H. Thompson	w ½ sw. sec. 29	July 17, 1838
James Frazier	e ½ nw. sec. 32	Oct. 1, 1834
Wm. Hudgins	nw. ne. sec. 32	July 3, 1840
Allen Thompson	sw. ne. sec. 32	Jan. 27, 1836
Allen H. Thompson	nw. se. sec. 32	Jan. 29, 1838
Richard and A. H. Thompson	e ½ nw. & w ½ ne. sec. 29	March 10, 1841
Stephen Groves	nw. nw. sec. 21	Jan. 23, 1840

The Mormons made no effort at settling this township — too much prairie, probably. The prairies here were noted in early days as famous deer pastures and wolf coverts, and afforded fine sport for hunters. The upper portion of the township was not settled until after the year 1850.

It was in this township where Wm. Baker and his son George and Alex. Richey were killed by the militia in 1862, during the Civil War. Here lived a few other "Southern sympathizers" also, who, at times, found existence a burden and longed for a change of circumstances. A few men from this township served in the Confederate army in the Caldwell county company.

ORGANIZATION.

Lincoln township was organized as a municipal township, November 4, 1869, and named for Abraham Lincoln. The township officers since the last organization law went into effect, in 1881, have been as follows: —

1881 — Trustee, Samuel F. Gallaher; collector, Thos. S. Harris; clerk, O. W. Dunsmoor, A. F. McCray; justices of the peace, Aaron Pfost, Ballard O. Fellows; constable, Stephen C. Hulett.

1883 — Trustee, J. T. Brewer; collector, Saml. G. Myers; clerk, J. H. Tucker; justices of the peace, F. M. Thompson, John F. McNew; constable, F. W. Hill.

1885 — Trustee, J. T. Brewer; collector, S. G. Myers; clerk, J. H. Tucker; justices of the peace, John F. McNew, Jacob Grey; constable, J. B. Brown.

GLASSVILLE.

The little hamlet or village of Glassville is situated near the center of Lincoln township, on the ne. 1/4 ne. 1/4 of section 15. It has never been regularly laid out and platted, and has no official existence. It has been a "local habitation" but a few years, and now contains a dozen houses, including two stores, a post-office, blacksmith shop, etc. Population, 25. It has a tri-weekly mail.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Missionary Baptist. — The church organization known as Cottage Grove Baptist Church was formed in August, 1870, by the union of the following members: Rev. R. C. Hill, John H. Petty, M. L. Ritter, William Chesher, L. Alexander, Hattie A. Hill, H. A. Cowley, L. Myers, V. M. Brewen, J. C. Brown, Hattie Brown, M. L. Cowgill, Hattie Brewen. The organizing meeting was held in a

school-house, Jacob Downing, of Breckinridge, acting as moderator. As will be seen, the constituent members numbered but 13, but during a protracted meeting held in January following there were 35 additions, and in less than two years the membership had increased to such an extent that the school-house was too small to hold it. The church building, a frame, stands on the southeast corner of section 19. Its cost was about $1,300. It was completed in 1873, and was dedicated in December of that year, Rev. T. M. Caldwell preaching the dedicatory sermon, and having charge of the services, being assisted by the pastor, John Harmon, and Rev. T. M. S. Kenny. The pastors of Cottage Grove have been Revs. R. C. Hill, F. M. Wadleigh, John Harmon, A. Pfister, J. E. Petty, J. J. Feltz and C. F. D. Arnold. Present membership, 108.

Presbyterian. — The Presbyterian Church of Lincoln (township) was formed by the Union of the First Presbyterian Church of Lincoln, organized August 13, 1870, at Eureka school-house, and the Pleasant View Church, which was organized May 28, 1874, at the Baker school-house, in New York township. There were 14 members in the prime organization of the consolidated church, as follows: David Cooper, Rachel Cooper, T. B. Gallaher, Jane Gallaher, S. T. Gallaher, H. W. Botsford, C. L. Botsford, Joseph M. Baker, Harriet Baker, John C. Adams, Jane Adams, Lizzie Adams, R. T. Mylar, Mary A. Mylar. The church building, a frame, costing $1,400, was built in the summer of 1884, and dedicated October 12th of that year by Rev. H. M. Rogers. The present pastor is Rev. Goodall. The membership is small, numbering but 20, and is equally divided between the sexes.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN AWBREY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Polo).

The subject of this sketch is the son of Thomas J. Awbrey, a Kentuckian by birth, who was born in 1828, and who became an early settler in Missouri, the date of his location here being in 1834. Shortly after, however, he went to Iowa, but returned in 1836, his next trip being towards the Pacific coast in 1849. Reaching Oregon he went on thence to California, where he remained until 1858. On

April 15, of that year, he was married at Eugene City, Ore., to Miss Eveline Mann. About a year after this Mr. A. removed to California, and from there to Cook county, Texas, where he engaged in farming and the mercantile business, continuing it up to 1861. At this time he was commissioned captain and raised a company for the Confederate service, under the command of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. His service, however, was broken by the hand of death, for he died August 20, 1862, at Chattanooga, Tenn. Mrs. Eveline Awbrey is the daughter of Jesse M. and Elizabeth Mann, frequently referred to in these pages, and was born in Caldwell county, October 4, 1836. Her father was the first settler in Caldwell county and as such was always well known. As an occupation he successfully followed farming and stock raising. He was a Tennesseean by birth, his death occurring August 11, 1881. Mrs. Mann, formerly Elizabeth Linville, a sister to Thomas and David Linville, old settlers of Ray county, is still living with her daughter, Mrs. Awbrey, at the age of 72 years. Benjamin F. Awbrey, a young man of much promise, was born May 9, 1862, at Gainesville, Tex., and in 1863 was brought by the family to Ray county, Mo. He now resides on the old homestead and has entire charge of the farm, which he is conducting in a most creditable and profitable manner. He has had a liberal education and is the possessor of an active mind and liberal views. In 1878 "Ben," as he is familiarly called, went to California and remained there about one year, at which time he finished his education at "Oak Mound" College, Napa City, California, the best institution of the kind on the Pacific coast. He returned to Missouri in 1879. Since then he has been stock raising, dealing and farming. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Order, belonging to Polo Lodge No. 232, and in 1885 he was representative to the Grand Lodge. Mr. A.'s only sister, Dicky, born in 1859, died in infancy.

WILLIAM H. BLUNT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 20, Post-office, Glassville).

To the person who closely applies himself to any occupation which he has chosen as his calling through life there can only come one result—that of success and a high position of esteem from those among whom he has made his home. And the case of Mr. Blunt is no exception to this rule, for it has only been by industry and strict attention to agricultural pursuits that he has attained to the situation which he now enjoys. He was born in Washington county, Va., April 29, 1854, the son of William Blunt, who was for many years the owner and proprietor of a mill. He died in 1863, when 45 years old. The mother is still living—an estimable lady. William H. Blunt, after growing up, was married January 19, 1880, to Miss Mary Davis, of Johnson county, Ia., and by this union there have been born two children: Charles D., born in December, 1881, and John R., born in February, 1885. Mr. B. has three brothers, all of whom are farmers. He owns 160 acres of land, under cultivation,

devoted to the raising of grain, stock, pasturage, etc., and on this place is a young orchard of 50 trees.

WILLIAM S. COFFMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Georgeville).

In this sketch of a truly representative citizen of Caldwell county may be found much of encouragement for the rising generation, and of admiration for those whose lives may have been passed in a manner similar to that of Mr. Coffman. John Coffman, his father, was born in Rockingham county, Va., and when only three years old was taken by his parents to Ohio. In after years he learned the trade of shoemaking and also followed farming up to the time of his death in 1863, at the age of 60. His worthy wife, formerly Miss Susan Barnhart, died in Ohio in 1874. There were eleven children in their family and an item of interest is found in the fact that the combined ages of these persons aggregated 578 years, 11 months and 12 days on February 1, 1885, last. Their names and ages are here given: William S., 59 years, 11 months and 3 days: Mariah E., 58 years, 9 months and 15 days; Grace, 55 years, 10 months and 24 days; Rebecca, 57 years, 4 months and 28 days; Martin, 54 years, 4 months and 19 days; Jesse, 52 years, 10 months and 27 days; Magdalena, 49 years, 8 months and 19 days; Margaret, 48 years and 16 days; John, 45 years, 11 months and 16 days; Susannah, 44 years, 1 month and 29 days, and Eliza Jane, 41 years, 7 months and 26 days — an average age for each person of 52 years, 7 months and 16 days. William S. Coffman was born in Fairfield county, O., February 25, 1825, and for 52 years he lived on and improved the same section of land upon which his birth occurred. He has always followed farming — working for his father until 23 years old. April 5, 1849, he was married to Miss Zeruah M. Williamson, of the same county as himself. Eight of the ten children born to them are living: Clara Belle was born March 15, 1855; Frank E., born October 8, 1856, married Miss Kittie J. Warder February 9, 1881; George W., born February 8, 1859, at medical college in Chicago; Henry W., born December 3, 1860, of the firm of S. F. & H. W. Coffman, of Georgeville; Clement L. V., born March 25, 1863; Cora M., born June 6, 1865, married to O. P. Harriman, January 20, 1886; Amon B., born December 16, 1867, and Orin W., born October 16, 1871. Mrs. Coffman's father, George W. Williamson, was born in Virginia in 1801 and died in Ohio December 10, 1879, aged 78 years; her mother is still living on the old homestead in Fairfield county, O. Mr. Coffman became a resident of this county in 1876, at which time he settled on the farm which he now occupies. This is one of the finest tracts of land in this vicinity. Of the 696 acres which he owns 272 are in Caldwell county and the remainder in Ray county, across the line. All convenient and necessary buildings and improvements are to be found upon this place. The dwelling, a model of beauty in outward appearance, by its interior indicates the

abode of refined and cultured people. The entire farm is under cultivation, well supplied with water, timber, etc., and embraces an orchard 12 acres in extent. Fine graded Short-horn cattle graze upon the excellent grass pastures. Mr. Coffman is no political aspirant, preferring to pass his time as much as possible in the company of his family; for eight years, however, he held the position of town trustee. Himself and wife are devoted, respected members of the Christian Union Church. Mr. Coffman is still in the vigor of life and the enjoyment of health. His beautiful home contains all that wealth can provide. He is a successful man — some say a fortunate man, though his labors are seen less than their results. In social life he has a host of friends, and in his domestic relations is most happy.

JESSE COWGILL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Bonanza).

The life of Mr. Cowgill has been passed in a great measure very much as have others whose names are mentioned in the biographical department of this work, and of course there is necessarily some repetition noticeable, perhaps, at a first glance. He has been a farmer all his life — was raised as a farmer's boy and at an early age acquainted himself with the details of agriculture. This pursuit he has continued to follow all these years and evidences of success may be seen in the surroundings about his home. He owns 120 acres, all improved, upon which is an excellent farm house, a small bearing orchard, abundance of water and timber. Surely this is all that is needed for conducting a good farm. Mr. Cowgill came to Missouri in 1877, though he is originally from Indiana, having been born in that State in 1843. His father now lives there, but he is a Kentuckian by birth. The mother of Jesse, whose maiden name was Rhoda Phillips, owes her nativity to Indiana. She is also living. February 24, 1867, Mr. Cowgill was married to Miss Margaret Myers, and they have six children, as follows: Ida May, born March 26, 1868; James E., born September 24, 1870; Alice R., born May 18, 1873; Julia F., born December 16, 1878; William M., born June 4, 1881, and Jesse M., born July 18, 1883. Mrs. Cowgill's father was once sheriff of Caldwell county and her brother, Samuel G. Myers, held the position of collector of Lincoln township for four years. William Myers is now a prominent farmer in this vicinity.

ALFRED AND GEORGE B. COWLEY

(Post-office, Glassville).

The names which head this sketch are those, respectively, of father and son, and as such are not unfamiliar to the many acquaintances whom they are fortunate to have in this county and the surrounding territory. The father's prominence is, perhaps, more noticeable in agricultural circles, while it is as a physician that the son has risen to

such a position of esteem and honor, and though yet a young man he has shown himself to be possessed of those characteristics and qualities which are bound to make themselves known sooner or later. Alfred Cowley was born in Uley, England, on August 24, 1827. His father was Thomas Cowley, a native of Gloucestershire, England, who emigrated to this country in 1837, locating in Lowell, Mass., where he engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods. Alfred was also a resident of Lowell until August, 1841, when he went to Pennsylvania, and in 1850 he took up his location in Wisconsin. In the fall of 1868 he came to Caldwell county, and this has since continued to be his abiding place, his connection with agricultural matters here having established ties which can never be broken. His father died in 1868, at the age of 71 years, the mother's death occurring at the age of 76, in 1876. On May 15, 1856, Mr. Alfred Cowley was united in marriage with Miss Hannah A. Carter, of Delaware county, Pa., whose parents were Joseph and Elizabeth Carter, both natives of England. To them a worthy family of 11 children have been born, as follows: Charles A., who married Miss Mattie Vanderpool, of Ray county, and is now engaged in merchandising at Polo; William H., now deceased; Anna May, died March 6, 1869; Willie, died March 7, 1869; Alanson A., Joseph H., Jane R., John H., Benjamin Franklin and Samuel R. Besides these just mentioned is George B., referred to later on. Mr. Cowley has served several terms as justice of the peace. He is recognized as a man of unswerving integrity and noble character, traits which all sincerely admire. He owns in section 19 of this township, 120 acres of land, most of which is under cultivation. This is devoted to general farming purposes, and is a good farm. George B. Cowley, still less than twenty-five years of age, is now a practicing physician of merit at Glassville. His birth occurred in Columbia county, Wis., May 16, 1861, and from that time until the spring of 1882 he made his home with his parents. Having when quite young formed a desire for the study of medicine, he prepared himself for entrance into the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis, where he took a thorough course, and in the spring of 1882 he was graduated from that institution well qualified to enter actively upon the practice of his chosen profession, and to do all that lay in his power for alleviating the sufferings of the sick. He at first located at Polo, but six months later removed to Glassville, where he has since been numbered among the leading professional men of the vicinity. His career is certainly one of marked determination and will, and the few years which he has already passed in practice is doubtless but the feeble ray of a light which must go out from him as one of the brightest practitioners whom this county has ever had. In the fall of 1884 he was elected to the position of coroner of the county, which he still holds. While studying medicine Dr. Cowley taught school two terms here. He has also obtained considerable celebrity as the writer of numerous and elegant poems, which have appeared from time to time in the local press.

DENNIS W. DAVIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 2, Post-office, Glassville).

Very frequently within these pages it has been necessary to refer first in one way and then in another to Samuel D. Davis, the father of the subject of this sketch, and it is but proper that the family should have special mention in the biographical department of this History. The senior Davis was until the time of his death in May, 1882, at the age of 63 years, closely and actively identified with all the material interests of Caldwell county, and in many ways did he serve the people, not only officially but in a private capacity, for he ever labored to promote and encourage any movement which had as its aim the benefit of the community. It was, therefore, only right that his name should be honored by calling one of the municipal townships of the county after him — Davis township. Samuel D. Davis was a native of Illinois and in 1836 he came to this county. For many years he was justice of the peace, and also served as county judge for three terms. His widow is still living in Davis township at the age of 63. Dennis W. was born in that township February 1, 1842, this being among the first births in the county. He remained here until 1877 when he went to Texas and he still owns 377 acres of land in that State. In 1880 he returned to Missouri and his possessions in this county now number 285 acres in this township and 120 acres in New York township, all of which is improved, stocked, watered, etc. There is a sufficient supply of timber for home use, and other conveniences. March 19, 1862, Mr. D. married Miss Eleanor Creamor, of Ray county, and they have twelve children living: Horace F., born February 27, 1863; Florence R., born August 9, 1864; Cora I., born August 16, 1866; Arthur D., born February 17, 1868; Sarah E., born October 16, 1869; Silva L., born January 19, 1871; Edwin D., born October 17, 1872; Dennis C., born June 22, 1876; Margaret May, born May 1, 1878; Samuel L., born May 30, 1880; Jesse B., born June 12, 1885, and an infant son, born June 5, 1883, but now deceased. Florence is Mrs. Daniel Love, of Kansas City, and Cora I. is Mrs. James Tibbetts, of Davis township. Mr. D. was in the Confederate army for six months, under Gen. Price, in Hughes' regiment, and participated in the battles of Wilson Creek, Carthage, Dry Wood and Lexington.

JOHN FARMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Bonanza).

It would be an undertaking of too great magnitude to attempt to mention in a work of this kind the names of all those citizens of foreign birth, now residents of this county, who have through their own efforts, unaided by outside influences, risen in substantial worth to places of esteem and respect. John Farmer is one of this class and deserves special mention for the manner in which he has come up

from a poor boy. He was born in South Wales and continued to live there for a long time, acquiring an average education. It was in 1870 that his father, also John Farmer, decided to emigrate to this country, and here some eight years later he gave up his life, dying in January, 1878. His worthy companion, formerly Rachel Lloyd, is still living, and makes her home with the subject of this sketch. Young John, as distinguished from the father, now owns 160 acres of land, improved and watered, upon which is a good orchard and maple grove. This place is from Augusta some six miles and about twice that distance from Hamilton. Some fine graded stock is to be found here. Mr. Farmer has one sister living with him. He is as yet unmarried.

LUKE FIRTH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Glassville).

On the 15th of July, 1834, there was born in the Blue Grass State to William and Anna Firth, *née* Stubbs, a son — Luke Firth — whom we now take as the subject of this sketch. Up to the age of 21 years he was employed on his father's farm and in attending school. When 28 years old, August 30, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Jane A. Thompson, daughter of George Thompson, Esq., of Dearborn county, Ind. They have seven children living: Alice A., born July 2, 1867; Robert W., born August 20, 1868; Mary E., born September 13, 1869; Viola E., born August 6, 1871; William T., born February 5, 1873; Luella, born June 24, 1874; Oliver, born March 11, 1877, and Fred L., born February 25, 1881. Mary died January 14, 1878. Mr. Firth came to Missouri in the fall of 1866, settling near Mirabile, Mo., till the year 1880, when he moved to his present farm in this county, which he has since been improving. His 220 acre tract is under good cultivation and adorned with substantial buildings; he gives considerable attention to stock matters, and in this he is well posted. This fine estate is the result of his own efforts, aided by those of his wife, a lady of energetic purpose, and a commendable spirit of "go-aheaditiveness." William Firth, an Englishman by birth, moved with his family to Indiana in 1837, where he devoted himself to his chosen calling — farming. He had three sons: Robert, William and Luke; the two former are residents of Indiana — prominent agriculturists in their community. These three sons were in the Union army. Wm. Firth died in Ripley county, Ind., in 1874, though his widow still lives on the old homestead there. In 1861 Luke Firth joined the 37th Indiana regiment as sergeant and served for three years and three months under Gen. Thomas, participating in all the important battles in which that gallant commander was engaged. Mrs. Firth was born September 3, 1838, in Dearborn county, Ind. Her father died August 5, 1873, though his wife still resides in the Hoosier State. Mrs. F. had three brothers: George W., superintendent of construction on an Iowa railroad; John, in the post-office at Cincinnati, O.; and Jacob, a carpenter and builder in Osage county, Kan.

SAMUEL F. GALLAHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Glassville).

Mr. G. is a son of Thomas Black Gallaher, who owes his nativity to Ohio, his birth having occurred March 4, 1810. He made his home in the Buckeye State for a long time, attending closely to agricultural pursuits until 1870, when, in March of that year, he came to this county. While in Ohio he served as assessor and since residing here he has been trustee of Lincoln township, the duties of which position have been satisfactorily discharged. He married Miss Jane Farmer, who was born August 20, 1813, and to them two children have been born that are now living: Hannah Eliza is the wife of William A. Brown, M. D., and lives in Linn county, Mo., and Samuel F. was born in Ohio, September 1, 1844. During the war he was in the Union army for 100 days and took part in the battle of Winchester. Before coming to this State he was married November 25, 1869, to Miss Mary Simmons, a daughter of John T. Simmons, of Ohio. This union has been blessed with two children: George L., born August 23, 1870, and Maggie Jane, born November 9, 1876. Mr. G. now owns 80 acres of land all under improvement, well watered and devoted to grain and grass. Mrs. Gallaher has five brothers living, four of them being railroad men. One of these, John W. Simmons, was in the Union army for four years, two years as first lieutenant and also as captain of Co. G, 80th Ohio infantry; he is now trainmaster on the Ohio and Midland Railroad; Nebraska, has been on the Panhandle Railroad for 15 years, four years as baggagemaster, and two others are engineers. Her father was probate judge of Coshocton county, O., for six years and is now mayor of Coshocton. Her mother died in the fall of 1857.

THOMAS S. HARRIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Glassville).

Adjoining the little town of Glassville on the west and north, situated on one of the highest points of land in Lincoln township, is located the beautiful and finely improved farm of Mr. Harris, containing 320 acres in section 10. On this land is an orchard of 200 trees, a comfortable dwelling, outbuildings, etc., and abundantly supplied with water for stock purposes. Thomas S. Harris was born in Tennessee February 4, 1839, and remained at home, attending school and working on the home farm, until 23 years of age. April 20, 1862, he was married to Miss Emily A. Townsend, daughter of William B. Townsend, of Pike county, Ill. In 1865 he removed from his native State to Kansas, where he lived one year, then returning to his old home in Pike county, Ill., where he remained until 1872; thence he removed to his present home. He came to Missouri with a capital of $500, but with a brave and willing determination to succeed, himself and wife went to work, the result of their efforts being seen to-day in the sub-

stantial competence which they own. Their eight children are: Magnolia, born April 27, 1863; George W., born August 13, 1865; Mary, born August 21, 1867; Eveline, born April 20, 1869; Flora, born October 5, 1871; Henry C., born December 11, 1876; Laura F., born March 15, 1874; Harvey H., born November 16, 1881 — all at home. Mr. Harris' parents, George W. and Mary (Ripley) Harris, were Virginians by birth, subsequently removing to East Tennessee, and afterwards to Pike county, Ill., at an early day. Of their four sons and five daughters all are living except three children. The parents still reside in Pike county, among the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of that section of the State. Not only has Mr. Harris provided for himself and family a competence of this world's goods, but what is far better his conduct has been such as to win the universal approbation and regard of all who are favored with his acquaintance. Of unswerving integrity, he is a consistent member of the M. E. Church. The only office which he has ever held was that of collector.

CAREY BAXTER HILL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Bonanza).

In tracing the ancestry of Mr. Hill, we find that he comes of English stock, members of the family having become located in this country at an early day. Especially were they prominent in the affairs of Virginia, and it is of this that we wish to speak particularly. Robert Hill, his grandfather, was born in the Old Dominion and subsequently served in the War of 1812. He held a number of official positions of honor and respectability, and once represented Madison county in the State Legislature. Carey's maternal grandfather was Charles Milton Hume, a large land-owner in Virginia and the possessor of a number of slaves. His father, Robert Chapman Hill, also of Virginia nativity, settled in Warren county, Mo., in 1834, and until locating in this county, in 1854, lived in Callaway, Boone and Ray. He was a minister of the Baptist Church, a man of great Christian fortitude, whose life was devoted to doing good. He died here, January 13, 1873. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Jane Hume, of Virginia, died February 13, 1875. Previous to entering the ministry the father was a merchant. He and his wife had nine children that are now living, there being deceased Dr. Robert L., Virginia M. and Judson B. The others are Thomas B., now in St. Joseph; Harriet A., Mrs. Riley Cheshier; William A., married, and in Jackson county; Fielding W. H., Marietta F., wife of William T. Petty, of Ray county, and Carey B. The latter was born March 12, 1849, in Warren county, Mo. He spent his boyhood days at home until 26 years of age, attending school, working on a farm and teaching school for two years in Jackson county and also in Linn, Ray and Caldwell. To his primary education he added a course of instruction at William Jewell College, Liberty, Mo. November 12, 1876, he was married to Miss Alice Cooper, daughter of John H. and Sarah Cooper, of Ray county, both natives of North Carolina, and at the time of their mar-

riage both school teachers. They have two children, Clara T., born August 25, 1877, and Tanta E., born February 10, 1885. Mr. H. is the owner of the finest and largest orchard in the county, one 52 acres in extent. In this are 12 varieties of fruit, the yield for the last three years having been 1,500, 2,000 and 2,500 bushels, respectively. His farm numbers 240 acres, well improved and in every way a model place. As a man, no less than as an upright citizen, Mr. Hill is well known.

FIELDING W. HILL

(Farmer, Post-office, Polo).

Still comparatively a young man, Mr. Hill's entire life has been passed in attending strictly to the chosen channels of farm life, and by his industry and perseverance he has acquired for himself a comfortable competency. He belongs in Missouri by right of birth, having been born in Warren county, October 6, 1852, and consequently his leading characteristics are well known. He owns 80 acres of improved land, well watered, a good house upon it and stocked with some good stock. His work is done in order and thoroughly, attributes which can not fail of success. He has worked on his own account since leaving home at the age of maturity. Mr. Hill was married April 29, 1876, to Miss Eliza Tidings, of Monroe county, Mo. Their happy union has been blessed by the entrance into their home of three children: Mary Jessie, Thomas Hugh and Maud T.

STEPHEN M. HUSSEY

(Farmer and Raiser of Norman Horses, Post-office, Glassville).

The father of Mr. Hussey, Elijah Hussey, was born in Greene county, O., on July 13, 1811, and continued to make his home there until 1854, then removing to Illinois. For several years he resided there, but in September, 1865, became located in Clinton county, Mo., where he now lives. While a citizen of Ohio he was assessor in one township for sixteen years, justice of the peace for four years, treasurer and collector of Logan county for a period of eight years; these facts fully show his character and standing as an upright, influential man. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Magill and she was born June 11, 1809. Of the seven children born of this union five are still living; Rebecca J., Fenton A., Walter, Jacob and the subject of this sketch. Mrs. H. died at Lathrop, Mo., November 26, 1879. Elijah Hussey is a prominent farmer and stock dealer and highly esteemed. Stephen M. Hussey was born in Ohio, October 20, 1838. Reared on his father's farm, he received a practical common school education and on the 4th of February, 1864, was married to Miss Mary E. Pervis, daughter of Rev. A. W. Pervis, a minister of the M. E. Church, of Illinois, now deceased. From 1864 to 1868 Mr. H. followed farming in Illinois, then settling in Clinton county, Kan., from whence he went to Shawnee county, Kan., about one year later. He remained there upon a farm for six years, and returning to Clinton

county, was engaged in tilling the soil there until 1881 when he located on his present farm. This embraces 80 acres, under a high state of cultivation, and with good improvements. He is giving considerable attention to breeding fine horses, and has upon his place superior imported Norman stock. Mr. and Mrs. Hussey have four sons and two daughters: Frank A., Abe, Charles E., Elizabeth, Mary A. and Stephen R. Mr. H.'s uncle was a major in the War of 1812. His grandfather, Stephen Hussey, was a captain in that war and was killed in the battle of New Orleans. Mrs. Hussey has one brother, John F., and three sisters: Amanda Jane, Emily P. and Martha A. Mr. H. is a well educated, intelligent man and a good business manager.

THOMAS FRANKLIN JONES

(Farmer, Section 15, Post-office, Glassville).

The life of Mr. Jones has not been one of any marked unusual character, but nevertheless it has had an influence — one of which he need not be ashamed. Born in Ray county, this State, in 1858, he has continued to live in this locality, attending perseveringly and courageously to the duties of quiet farm life, not desiring notoriety, but so endeavoring to live that none shall have occasion to say anything but good of him. And in this direction he has not been unfortunate. He was a son of Andrew Jackson Jones, a native of Tennessee, who died in 1874, at the age of 46 years. The maiden name of his mother was Sarah Ione Meador, and she still survives, a member of her son's household, in which she finds a welcome home. The father, at his death, left a competence appraised at $3,000 to be divided among his heirs, and of this amount Thomas F. received $235, the remainder of what he now owns having been gained by himself through hard work. His 160 acres of land are under improvement, well watered, and upon it is a good frame farm house and necessary outbuildings. A hedge a mile and a quarter in extent surrounds a portion of his farm. Thomas F. Jones was one of eight children, and of these three are now deceased. Mr. J. is well known in this county.

JAMES A. LINVILLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Glassville).

There is probably no man within the corporate limits of Caldwell county who does not in a certain sense feel himself acquainted with James A. Linville. His identification with the interests of the county are more than those of a pecuniary nature, though he is recognized as a man of substantial wealth also. But it is as a man, in his relations with his neighbors and in the private walks of life that the people of this community have come to esteem him so highly, and no one is more eminently worthy of this respect than he. On his magnificent farm of 680 acres is situated one of the most beautiful and imposing residences in the township and, indeed, in the county. For his stock,

etc., he has two excellent barns, a large supply of running water, some 80 acres of timber, an orchard five acres in extent, and, in fact, almost everything which one would suppose goes to make up the appointments of a superior farm. Mr. Linville takes a most commendable interest in the raising of stock, and at the head of his fine lot of horses is the thoroughbred animal "Ben Cockrell." He also raises Poland-China hogs, etc. Besides his property in Caldwell county he has a half interest in a ranch and herd of cattle on Hackley creek, Hodgman county, Kan., numbering 600 head, and a third interest in a half section of land in Reno county, Kan., where are feeding 200 head of stock. Mr. Linville was born on December 25, 1843, in this State. His father, Thomas Linville, was an early settler in Missouri, his residence long being in Ray county, where he died February 17, 1885. The mother, whose name before marriage was Martha Stone, is still living. All the property which Mr. Linville now possesses has been gained through his individual efforts. He has learned by experience what hard work means and is all the better prepared to enjoy and appreciate the comforts which are now his. His worthy and estimable wife was formerly Miss Molly Wallace, their marriage occurring February 13, 1873. Mrs. L.'s father came originally from Tennessee and was prominent in the affairs of Livingston county, holding among other positions that of county judge. Mr. Linville is ever ready to aid by his money or influence any movements which look to the advancement and development of his adopted home.

WILLIAM M. McCRAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Glassville, Caldwell County, Mo.)

The subject of this sketch, a widely known and respected influential citizen of this township, was born October 28, 1819, in Bourbon county, Ky. His parents were Edward and Sarah (Townsend) McCray, the former a native of Delaware and the latter of Maryland, both of whom, however, located in the Blue Grass State in an early day. Edward McCray settled in Callaway county, Mo., in 1828, where he died at the age of 35, his wife's death occurring at Columbia February 16, 1883; she was 81 years old. William's paternal grandfather, Andrew McCray, was for many years a prominent merchant in the town of Smyrna, Delaware. Edward McCray and wife had seven children, four of whom still survive: Peter is a large farmer at Millersburg, Callaway county; Jane married Robert Gallaway, a miller and grain dealer of Columbia, Mo.; Charlotte Ann is Mrs. John Broughton, of the same place. William M. McCray married Miss Nancy Carroll, whose father, John Carroll, a Kentuckian by birth, had moved to Missouri in 1841. This union was a fruitful and most happy one, but was dissolved by the death of Mrs. McCray on August 20, 1885, aged 63 years, 4 months and 20 days. She was a person universally esteemed as a loving wife and mother. Nine sons and two daughters were born of this marriage; three sons and one daughter are dead: Millard Filmore, of this township, was born January 8,

1851; James, born April 27, 1847, had a twin brother who died in infancy; he was in the Union army during the war and participated in the capture of Spanish Fort; he is now a leading business man of Cameron; Warren was born February 3, 1852, and is in this township; David O., a newspaper man at Leavenworth, Kan., was born March 10, 1855; Andrew F., born July 1, 1843, is well known in this county, having been elected county assessor in 1868 and re-elected in 1870, and in 1872 he was called to the position of county treasurer; he has been notary public for many years; during the war he was a member of Co. E, Sixth M. S. M. cavalry, and at the battle of Lone Jack lost one of his limbs; Mollie, an interesting and cultivated young lady, now superintending her father's household, was born August 27, 1864; Charles, a graduate of the Keokuk Commercial College, was born April 28, 1861. Previous to coming to his present home Mr. McCray lived in Pike county, Ill., where he held the position of postmaster. In this county he has been assessor and justice of the peace, but has only accepted these offices at the continued solicitations of his many friends. He now occupies one of the finest and most extensive tracts of land in the county, 910 acres, all under fence, besides owning 110 acres unenclosed. This place is supplied with everything necessary to its successful carrying on, and is in full keeping with the intelligence and progressiveness of its owner. Mr. McCray has been intimately connected with the Christian Church for 30 years.

ANDREW F. McCRAY

(Post-office, Glassville).

The sketch which precedes this is that of a well known resident of Lincoln township, and the subject of this biography is a worthy son of that honored father. A native born citizen of Callaway county, Mo., and reared in Caldwell county, he is one of its most respected ones and a man who has been active and prominent in public life. He was born July 1, 1843, and is, therefore, just in the prime of a lifetime of usefulness. Growing up here, he could not fail of having an extensive acquaintance, and, in 1868, when it was desired to elect an assessor for the county, Mr. McCray's name was proposed; he was nominated in convention and at the election received an overwhelming vote, and he was re-elected to the same office in 1870. He was also the treasurer of the county for one term. For a number of years past he has held the position of notary public, a commission which he is well qualified to retain. His personal popularity is, all will concede, well merited, for he is a man of recognized worth and ability. In 1866 he was commissioned by Gov. Fletcher to enroll militia, and afterwards he was appointed inspector-general for mustering in all the militia of Caldwell county, when needed. He was wounded at the battle of Lone Jack, Mo., August 16, 1862, and in consequence lost a lower limb. May 9, 1871, Mr. McCray was married to Miss H. J. Rhoades, of Oil City, Pa., and they have five children: Harry, Mary M., Alice, William and Frank.

WILLIAM McGLOTHLIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Township 55, Range 27, Post-office, Polo).

Like so many of the representative citizens of this county and township Mr. McGlothlin is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born in the Blue Grass State December 28, 1838. All his life has been devoted to farm labor and the branches intimately connected with that calling, and in this he has met with the result which he well merits. His present farm contains 160 acres, all under improvement and well watered, besides which he has some timber. The place is stocked with good graded animals, and has upon it convenient outbuildings and residence. Mr. McGlothlin's father was a blacksmith by trade, and he and his wife had two daughters: Sarah E. and Mary E., and seven sons: Ephraim, married and living in Ness county, Kan.; John, in the marble business at Excelsior Springs; Joel, of this county; Thomas J., a mechanic, in Nebraska; George W., a farmer in Ray county; Wesley P., a farmer in Washington Territory, and William. The latter has made his home in this county since 1867 — one of the respected citizens of the community. He has achieved all he now owns by hard work and ceaseless perseverance. Mr. McGlothlin has been twice married; first, September 6, 1866, to Miss Euphenia Hurnbarger, who died April 22, 1877. His second marriage occurred October 3, 1878, when Miss Johanna Thomas became his wife. Eight children have been born to Mr. McGlothlin: Ida, born February 11, 1868, died March 8, 1869; Mary, born January 16, 1870; Sarah Ann, born March 30, 1872; Edgar, born October 30, 1874; Kelly, born August 16, 1879; Lulu, born January 9, 1881; John T., born August 19, 1883, and Jesse, born October 16, 1885. Mrs. McGlothlin's parents are both living; her father is a carpenter. Mr. McG.'s mother was a Virginian by birth.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS MYERS

(Post-office, Glassville).

Mr. Myers has been a resident of this township or county for a period now of about 45 years and this is of itself sufficient to give him an extensive acquaintance, even if his personal characteristics were not such as to draw around him many friends. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1831, of which State his father, John C. Myers, was also a native. The latter came to Missouri in 1840 and settled in Caldwell county, subsequently serving as deputy sheriff. He died in 1862, another victim to the atrocious brutality of unprincipled soldiers on the Union side. William's mother, whose maiden name was Leah B. Brinnell, is still living with her son Samuel in Lincoln township, at the age of 74 years. Mr. Wm. A. Myers has been twice married: First, November 11, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth Harter, who died in March, 1864. Three of the five children born to them are living: Bernard H., married Elizabeth Potter, of Clinton county; he was born

in September, 1853; Samuel G., born November 22, 1854, married Ada Christopher, of Clinton county, and Laura, born in 1858, is now Mrs. John Sage, of Daviess county. Mr. M.'s second marriage occurred December 25, 1864, to Miss Elizabeth Owens, of Clinton county, daughter of Isham Owens. They have eight children: Joseph S., born July 30, 1866; John William, born July 4, 1868; Annie J., born November 3, 1870; Mollie M., born November 18, 1872; Jason E., born November 18, 1874; Benjamin H., born December 24, 1876; Martha Ellen, born March 4, 1878; Imogene E., born November 17, 1881.

ROBERT TAYLOR MYLAR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 6, Post-office Bonanza).

Robert T. Mylar, originally from the Buckeye State, was born in Wayne county, O., October 31, 1831, and is now, therefore, in his fifty-fifth year. He is the son of Joseph Mylar, a man of considerable prominence as a farmer in Mirabile township, this county, who was born March 7, 1807, in Virginia. He came to Missouri in 1869 and has since remained here. After reaching manhood he was married to Miss Sarah Taylor, a native of Ohio, who died here October 28, 1877. In their family there were five sons and one daughter, of whom two sons are now deceased. Isaac Mylar was in the Union army three years and was promoted to second lieutenant in the 120th Ohio regiment, where he was wounded; John T., also in the Union army, lives at Lathrop; Mary Jane is the wife of Joseph Myers at Kidder; Robert T., the subject of this sketch, was married December 25, 1855, to Miss Mary A. Leasure, in Wayne county, O. She was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., October 9, 1832, the State in which her father, Jesse Leasure, was also born. Her grandparents on both sides were originally from Germany. Jesse Leasure lived in Ohio for twenty years after leaving Pennsylvania, subsequently moving to Johnson county, Ia., where he died some ten years later, April 8, 1879, aged 72 years. His wife, Margaret (Hunter) Leasure, died in Iowa, April 16, 1871, at the age of 63 years. Mrs. Mylar has four brothers: John H. Leasure lives at Williamsburg, Ia.; Eli is justice of the peace in Richland county, O.; Jesse E. is a farmer near Ladora, Ia.; he was all through the war as a member of the 16th Ohio, part of the time as color sergeant; David D. farms near Iowa City, Ia. She also has three married sisters. Mr. Mylar was brought up as a farmer and has always followed this occupation to some extent, though for over thirty years he has taught school with great success. While in Pennsylvania he sold goods for two years at Philadelphia. His entire way in life has been made by individual toil. In 1871 he came to Missouri and settled in Caldwell county. Mr. and Mrs. Mylar have had six children: Charles Sumner, born February 15, 1857; Metta A. B., born April 16, 1862, married January 6, 1885, John H. Conley, of Waverly, Kan.; A. McCall, born January 1, 1869; Joseph H., born October 28, 1871, and two who are deceased, Robert R. and Isaac J.

WILLIAM THOMAS PETTY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 18, Post-office, Polo).

It would not be a difficult matter to find upon a map of Lincoln township the exact location of the farm of Mr. Petty, for it extends over an entire section and is known as the model farm of the community. This is saying a great deal, for there are many places of superior worth hereabouts. This place is six miles from Kingston and is all improved, his fine English cottage and magnificent barn, as well as other buildings, deserving separate and special mention. His orchard embraces both apple and peach trees. He gives considerable attention to the raising of Short-horn cattle and has some fine stock on the place. William T. Petty was born in Ray county, Mo., June 14, 1847, the son of John H. and Melvina Petty, the former a Kentuckian by birth and the latter of Tennessee. The father came to Missouri in 1830 and settled in Ray county, conducting for some time a grist and saw mill, but afterwards he moved upon a farm and died there May 2, 1885, aged 65 years. The mother is still living on the old homestead. They had five boys and four girls: John A., in Texas; James P., Charles O., Eddie C. at home; Emma, married L. Alexander and is now deceased; Tassie, now Mrs. A. B. Dow, of Kansas; Rebecca, wife of Samuel Myers; and Sophronia, at home. William lived at home on his father's farm until 25 years old and in 1864–65 he went to the Rocky Mountains, where he engaged in freighting. December 28, 1871, he was married to Miss Marietta F. Hill, daughter of Rev. Robert Chapman Hill, a minister of the Baptist Church and the organizer of the College Grove Church in this county. He was born in Virginia and died here in January, 1873, his widow following him in 1875. Both are buried in College Grove Church yard. Mr. and Mrs. Petty have two children: Ernie, born April 26, 1873, and Claudy, born December 10, 1881. Mr. Petty is a member of the M. E. Church, while his wife belongs to the Baptist Church. His rise in the world has been achieved only by hard work, perseverance and close attention to whatever he has undertaken. Surely such a career is deserving of all success.

ALVIN POOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Glassville).

Mr. Poor is one of the more recent acquisitions to the agricultural interests of Caldwell county, but he has already been found to be one whose leading characteristics are progressive and enterprising in their nature, and thus of much worth to the people of this community. Born in Jackson county, Ind., January 29, 1831, he was the son of Wendell Poor, a native of Massachusetts. The latter was a man of more than ordinary prominence and influence in the localities where he resided, and while a resident of Jackson county, Ind., held the position of sheriff. After going to Ringgold county, Ia., he served as

county treasurer and also as one of the county court judges, and besides this was made superintendent of public instruction. His father was an extensive shoe manufacturer in Massachusetts. Wendell Poor died in Iowa at the age of 85 years, December 6, 1884. His wife is also deceased. Alvin Poor, the subject of this sketch, after he grew up served as justice of the peace and notary public in Washington county, Ind. He also taught school for 25 years, and for 12 years of this time it was in one room. In 1876 he moved to Kansas, and in 1880 came to this county, where he now farms 120 acres of improved land, well watered. Mr. Poor was married August 9, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth E. Robinson, daughter of William Robinson, of Washington county, Ind., though a Virginian by birth. She was born March 9, 1832. They have seven children living: Margaret A., born June 14, 1855; William C., born November 2, 1859; Robert A., born April 6, 1861; Hannah E., born February 9, 1867; Mary Etta, born June 7, 1869; Alvin E., born July 30, 1872, and John K., born May 9, 1875. Two are deceased: Anna E., born July 7, 1859, died January 16, 1866, and Wendell M., born August 10, 1863, died June 10, 1872. William and Robert own a small farm in New York township and Margaret presides over their household affairs. She was a teacher in Wilson county, Kan., for two years. Mr. and Mrs. P. and all their children are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ALEXANDER SMITH

(Farmer and Raiser of Thoroughbred Stock, Section 3, Post-office, Glassville).

One of the very largest landholders within the limits of Caldwell county, a man whose property interests are closely allied to the welfare of this community — in fine, a citizen whom to know is to respect, Mr. Smith is worthily accorded a representative place among the foremost persons of this vicinity. He has achieved every success which has come to him through individual effort, and is not one who has had fortune suddenly thrust upon him. At this time he owns all of section 4, and 280 acres in section 3, besides 160 acres in section 33, of New York township, making in all 1,080 acres, under good improvement, with sufficient and necessary buildings, good water facilities, some four and a half miles of hedge, an orchard of 100 trees, abundance of grass for pasture, and, in fact, everything desirable in the maintenance of a superior place. As a stock farm this is unexcelled, and at the head of his famous herd of Short-horns are "Rose Bud," "Knight of the Garter" and "May Dimple." His graded horses are headed by "Denmark," and he also has some fine Poland-China hogs. This estate is eight miles from Kingston, and twelve from Hamilton. Mr. Smith was born in Boone county, Mo., December 25, 1822. His paternal grandfather was from England primarily, but on coming to this country took part in the Revolutionary War; he died at the age of 100 years. Alexander's father, Henry Smith, was a Virginian by birth, and farmed for a long time in Boone county. He died September 26, 1873; his wife,

formerly Miss Effa Hickum, died July 3, 1860. In their family were six boys and seven girls, all but two of whom survive. Alexander Smith, in 1861, started with some stock across the plains to California, and was 65 days in making the journey from Omaha to Sacramento. He returned to Missouri in 1865, and in 1867 came to this county. October 17, 1868, he was married to Miss Susan Mayes, daughter of Wiley Mayes, of Ray county, a farmer by occupation and a native of Tennessee, and Susannah Mayes, daughter of Thomas Powell. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have six children living: Geneva R., born July 22, 1869; Robert E., born January 17, 1871; Susie A., born February 25, 1874; John M., born January 22, 1876; Alexander J., born June 28, 1882, and Lillie F., born June 10, 1884.

E. STEPHENS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Glassville).

As an evidence of the usefulness and prominence to which those of foreign birth have seemed to attain in this county, attention may be directed to the subject of this sketch, a native of Wales. He was born August 12, 1852, his parents also having been born in the same country — John and Mary (Lloyd) Stephens, both of whom are still living, respected by all. The date of his father's birth was August 11, 1809. During his early life he taught school and was also an assessor and collector in the shire in which he made his home. For some years he was a police officer in the city of London. After coming to America with his family he became a resident of Caldwell county, settling in Lincoln township, where he now owns a highly improved farm of 160 acres. Evan Stephens accompanied his father to this county and has since remained here. He has four brothers and three sisters: Edward, married; Thomas, William, all in this township; Jane, now Mrs. William Lewis, of Wales; Mary, married Stephen Schuster, and Elizabeth, at home. Our subject has long been a resident of this community and has an extensive acquaintance. His farm embraces 80 acres, all under improvement, and here he devotes no little attention to the raising and breeding of stock, particularly Poland-China hogs. He also has some excellent graded Norman horses, and in his stock interests he is meeting with good success. His place bears evidence of unusual thrift and prosperity. Mr. S. was married in March, 1879, to Miss Jane Stephens, daughter of Richard Stephens, who was a native of Wales. He came to this country in 1874, located in Iowa, and then moved to Nebraska, where he owns a large farm, and there lives at this time. Mr. and Mrs. Stephens have three children: Martha Jane, born October 23, 1879; John E., born August 31, 1882, and Mary A., born July 11, 1884.

JACOB SWITZER

(Farmer and Stock-Raiser, Section 33, Post-office, Taitsville).

In another portion of the biographical department of this work mention is made of the branch of the family to which the subject of

this sketch belongs. His brother, Peter A. Switzer, a resident of Hamilton township, is numbered among the leading men of that vicinity, and what has been said of him personally is equally true of Mr. Jacob Switzer. The latter is the owner of a beautifully situated and highly improved farm of 750 acres, his dwelling house being unsurpassed in elegance by any in the county; five commodious barns, numerous and complete outbuildings and other necessary improvments are worthy of especial mention. Mr. Switzer is a little past the age of 45 years, and though his experience may not have been one of as great length as many, it certainly has been as varied and complete as most men who have reached more mature years. He is a native Missourian, born in Ray county October 8, 1840. His father was John Switzer, who, after his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Alexander, moved from Richland county, O., to Ray county, this State, in 1839. He is still living — one of the wealthiest farmers of his adopted home. One of the earliest pioneers to that county, he is widely known, the respect shown him being as extensive as his acquaintance. His worthy companion departed this life November 9, 1879. Of the ten children which she had borne, nine of whom were boys, all are living save one son, Jackson, who was killed while at work in a mine in California. Samuel is a merchant in San Francisco; Matthew is a farmer in Ray county; Peter A. has been referred to; Mary married Fletcher Kelse, an attorney at law; John F. farms in this county; James R. is in Southern Kansas; George A. in Ray county, and Marion B. lives in this township, the three last named being occupied extensively in agricultural pursuits. Mr. S. married Miss Lydia Robinson, daughter of B. F. Robinson, of Findlay, O., a prominent merchant in that State and for two terms collector of the county in which he lived. He died in March, 1878, aged 61 years, his wife surviving until June, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have had three children, two of whom are still living: Jessie B., born June 3, 1873, and Ora C., born December 19, 1877.

FREDERICK MILLER THOMSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Polo).

It was in 1873 that the subject of this sketch came into possession of the estate which he now owns and occupies — the old homestead, 310 acres in extent, situated in sections 29 and 32, a farm most admirably adapted to grass and stock growing and general farm purposes. On it are two of the finest springs to be found anywhere, while the dwelling which he abides in, as well as other buildings, are models of neatness and durability. Mr. Thomson is a son whom Missouri is proud to claim as her own. He was born in this county January 10, 1844, the son of Allen H. Thomson, a Kentuckian by birth, whose natal day was April 12, 1812. His wife, formerly Miss Susan Miller, was born in the State of North Carolina, August 4, 1819; they were married January 25, 1838, and of this union eight children were born: Hettie A., born October 30, 1838, died Decem-

ber 26, 1880; Elizabeth H., born March 27, 1840, is now Mrs. William Kincade, of Grant township; Joseph, born December 4, 1841, died June 6, 1862; Frederick M.; Agnes, born January 3, 1846, died June 22, 1848; Mary C., born March 10, 1848, died August 20, 1863; Belitha H., born March 21, 1850, is married to his second wife and has two children; he lives in this township; William S., born April 27, 1852, is a large stock breeder in Seymour, Tex. Mr. A. H. Thomson upon leaving Kentucky came to Caldwell county in 1835, being among the early pioneers of this section of the State. He was a man of sterling integrity. He died in this township May 2, 1853; his wife, an intelligent and interesting lady, now resides with her son, Frederick M. The latter was reared and educated as a farmer, working on his father's farm until reaching his majority. He received a liberal education and in 1861 enlisted in the 1st brigade, 3d Missouri infantry regiment, serving with that command through all the battles fought by them up to that of Franklin, Tenn., when he was taken prisoner and confined at Camp Chase, O. At the close of the war he was liberated, after which he returned home. While in service he was twice wounded. May 8, 1872, Mr. T. was married to Miss Mary A. Thomson, daughter of Richard S. Thomson, of Ray county; she is a person of culture and refinement and a most devoted wife and mother. They have five children: Sidney F., born August 14, 1873; Sam Mack, born December 3, 1875; Eller, born November 1, 1877; Crosby M., born March 21, 1880; and Richard A., born September 7, 1882. Mr. T. has been honored by the people of this county with the office of town collector, which he held two years; he was also justice of the peace for two years and elected supervisor of the township, and as such, according to the laws then in force, was one of the county judges.

HIDER N. TUCKER

(Post-office, Glassville).

Hider N. Tucker, the son of Daniel S. Tucker, owes his nativity to West Virginia, having been born in that State on the 20th of August, 1847. He continued to remain about the home farm, attending to such duties as he could discharge, and receiving an education in the common schools, until about the year 1870, when he came to Missouri. From that time on he applied himself to tilling the soil until the 15th of February, 1874, when Miss Barbara Shuster, a daughter of John Shuster, of this township, became his worthy wife. Soon after this happy event Mr. Tucker settled on the farm which he now occupies, and began in even greater earnest than before its improvement. This place includes a quarter section and is all under cultivation and fence. A substantial dwelling and other buildings are upon it and the home conveniences and necessities indicate the abode of a man of progressive ideas and habits. And such Mr. Tucker is as all will concede, and we can best refer to the estimation which he enjoys by mentioning his career as a public official. He has served as constable of Lincoln

township and road overseer and in these positions discharged his duties faithfully. Mr. and Mrs. Tucker are the parents of six children: William C., Lloyd L., Charles N., Howard H., John L. (who died February 13, 1883), Kelley E. and Susan A. Mrs. T. was born January 7, 1849. Her parents are both deceased; but she has three brothers. She is a devoted member of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM FRY TUCKER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Glassville).

Something over a year ago Mr. Tucker came to Glassville, Mo., and embarked in the mercantile business here, and his career since that time as a man and a merchant — one of uprightness and true substantial worth — is so well known that it would be folly to attempt any eulogistic words in this connection. He is a merchant whom the place need feel no shame in owning and the stock which he carries is kept up as the necessities of the community demand. Mr. Tucker's father, Joseph Tucker, was an early settler in Virginia and he himself was born in Grant county, of the Old Dominion, July 18, 1851. Up to the age of 25 years he lived at home, spending his boyhood days as other youths of the community and receiving a good education. In 1872 he became engaged in merchandising at Greenland, Va., remained there five years and in 1879 opened out at Claysville, W. Va., which continued to be his place of business till the fall of 1884. Then, as mentioned, he settled here. While in Grant county, Va., he served as deputy sheriff and also as deputy county clerk. September 10, 1878, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Smith, daughter of Abraham W. Smith, a prominent and influential merchant of Greenland, Va., and who represented Grant county in the State Legislature for two terms. Mr. and Mrs. T. have had three children: Lawrence, born June 30, 1879; Harry Walter, born May 30, 1881, died November 14, 1882, and an infant, born October 13, 1885. Joseph Tucker had six children, four of whom were sons. He is still living, a wealthy and influential farmer, born June 1, 1801. His wife, whose name before her marriage was Sarah Ann Michael, died in 1874 at the age of 57. Mr. Tucker's paternal grandfather was originally from Ireland and after coming to Virginia served as a soldier in the War of 1812. The brothers of William F. are all farmers in Grant county, Va.

JACOB W. WONSETLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Bonanza).

Originally from Stark county, O., Mr. Wonsetler is possessed of those advanced ideas and progressive principles regarding agricultural life which seem to be a part of the nature of men of Eastern birth. Although born in the Buckeye State he was reared in Pennsylvania, in Fayette county, and from a very early age was made thoroughly conversant with the details of farming in its various phases. When

21 years of age his determination to do for himself led him to leave home and he came westward to Missouri, in 1860, but subsequently returned as far as Illinois, from whence he went to Kansas. In 1865 he became located permanently in Caldwell county, and his long residence here has proven to the residents of the county their good fortune in receiving such a man into the community. Mr. W. has done much in a quiet way for the advancement of all matters tending to the public good, especially in the field of agriculture. He now owns 160 acres of improved land, two acres of which are devoted to an orchard, and surrounding the place are two miles of hedge. One excellent dwelling house is upon the farm, and a fine barn, and without doubt the farm is the very best hereabouts. It is located seven miles and a half from Kingston. Mr. Wonsetler was married to Miss Sarah L. Morrow, January 7, 1869. She was the daughter of William Morrow, deceased. They have two children: William W., born December 25, 1873, and Arthur C., born September 22, 1875. Clifford O., born August 15, 1880, and Herbert E., born August 7, 1883, both died in 1885. Mr. W.'s parents were Mathias and Mary (Edenburn) Wonsetler, the former of whom was born in Ohio on March 4, 1804, and died in Indiana in 1853. The mother died April 22, 1870. Of their ten children eight are living, four sons and four daughters. Jacob Wonsetler has a one-third interest in a half section of land in Kansas, on which he is feeding a number of head of cattle. His wife was born in Nicholas county, Ky. Her father died in April, 1871, but her mother, Mary F. Morrow, lives in this county, aged 58 years. She has two daughters and one son alive at this time.

SAMUEL Q. WONSETLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Bonanza).

The estate which is owned by the subject of this sketch is one of the finest in Lincoln township, and, indeed, in this portion of Caldwell county, and it is but the repetition of a truth well known to say that no man is more deserving of the possessions which he enjoys than Mr. Wonsetler. His land covers 320 acres, so located that mainly traveled roads run on the east, west and south sides of it. The place is situated seven miles from Kingston, twelve miles from Hamilton, and is all under improvement, his residence especially being worthy of mention, as it is hardly surpassed by any. An abundance of water furnishes a supply for stock. Mr. Wonsetler is not yet even a middle-aged man, for he was born August 10, 1850, the place of his birth being in Fayette county, Pa. When he was but two years old his father removed with his family to Boone county, Ind., from whence, in 1860, they came to Missouri, settling in Cass county. The father departed this life in 1855. Samuel was 17 years old when he began in life for himself. In 1864 he settled in this county and at first worked for Boland Brown by the month, then remaining in the employ of John McBride for two years. Subsequently he rented the James Cox farm on Shoal for some seven years, and was finally enabled to purchase a

farm in New York township, which he di posed of in about two years to remove into Hamilton. There he engaged in buying and selling horses and also in the lumber business for four years. In 1879 he bought his present farm and moved upon it in 1882. Such has been a brief outline of his life history and its perusal may well give encouragement to other young men who are desirous of starting out for themselves. Mr. Wonsetler was married December 21, 1875, to Miss Rutha J. Edwards, a daughter of Isaac B. Edwards, a Virginian by birth. She was born May 24, 1852. They have two children: Ollie J., born January 22, 1876, and Samuel L., born November 22, 1878. Isaac B. Edwards was a farmer by occupation and was killed by falling from a load of hay January 15, 1873. His wife, formerly Nancy Moore, is still living. Their three sons survive, Solomon, Amos and Hayward, and their daughters, Rosemand Bowers, Ollie Peabody and Matilda Hawks; one sister, Celia, died in infancy.

ROBERT YOAKUM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Bonanza).

The principal events of Mr. Yoakum's life might be separated into three divisions or periods — from his birth until his marriage; from that time to his removal to this State; and the last from that date to the present time, and doubtless all would be willing to concede that the last period has been by far the most enjoyable one, as he himself would admit. From an early age he has closely applied himself to the occupation which he naturally follows — farming — and to-day is the owner of a landed estate numbering 200 acres, all under improvement. To the cultivation of this place he gives his personal attention, and his thoroughness and skill in its management is seen on every hand. It is divided between the raising of grain and the growing of grass for stock purposes. Two houses are upon the farm for renters, on the road running north and south. Mr. Yoakum was born in Tennessee in 1835, and continued to make his home in that State until coming to Missouri in 1872. Some years before that, May 10, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary M. Rogers, and they now have 8 children: Aaron F., born June 29, 1861, married in this township; Newton Harrison, born January 26, 1864; Lucinda E., born April 2, 1866, wife of Harmon Rotzlaff, of Davis township; Minerva A., born February 17, 1869; George M., born March 1, 1872; Mary Florence, born September 19, 1874; Thomas A., born February 9, 1877; and Rhoda L., born April 24, 1880. Mr. Yoakum's father, Aaron Yoakum, was also born in Tennessee and was a farmer by occupation. He died in 1883 at the age of 80 years. His mother, formerly Lucinda Duke, also of Tennessee, departed this life in 1859.

CHAPTER XVIII.

KIDDER TOWNSHIP.

Description — First Settlements — First Land Entries — The Yankees — Organization — Sketch of M. E. Church at Barwick Chapel — The Town of Kidder — Congregational Church — Historical Sketch of Kidder Institute — Biographical.

Kidder township is the northwest corner township of Caldwell county, and comprises township 57, range 29. It surface is rolling or broken, partaking of the general character of that of other portions of the county. There is considerable timber along Brushy creek and the Steer creeks, and on their tributaries.

Some very beautiful lands are in this township, and some excellent farms. Much of the land in the northern part of the township has been but recently opened to cultivation.

Brushy creek, with its north or northeastern tributary, called Long branch, flows through the western part of the township from north to south, emptying into Shoal creek in the northern part of Mirabile. The Steer creeks, East and West, drain the eastern portion of the township, uniting in the southeastern corner and emptying into Shoal creek, a mile or more below.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements were made in the lower part of this township by the Mormons in the fall of 1836 and during 1837. Col. Lyman Wight settled on section 28, on lower Brushy creek, in August, 1836. Anthony Head located on west Steer creek, in section 26, about the same time. A few other Mormons made settlements in the summer or fall of 1836, but a majority came in 1837. In 1840 there was still standing a shanty on the ne. 1/4 of section 14 which was built by Joseph Clark in the fall of 1836.

During the Mormon war some of the men of this community, being ordered to repair to Far West to assist in repelling the Gentiles, built a number of shanties in the northern part of section 27, half way between Brushy and Steer creeks, and into these they removed their

families while at the front. For a long time the locality was known as "Shantytown."

Following is a list of entries of land in this township made before the year 1840: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Philo Dibble	sw. ¼ sec. 3 & e. ½ se. sec. 4	Feb. 15, 1837
Owen D. Stout	e. ½ sw. & nw. sw. sec. 4	Feb. 21, 1837
Samuel Egbert	se. sw. sec. 7	Jan. 17, 1837
James Annis	sw. ne. sec. 9	Feb. 17, 1837
Justus Morse	e. ½ ne. sec. 10	Nov. 16, 1837
Freeborn Demill	se. se. sec. 13	Feb. 13, 1837
Granville M. Jones	w. ½ nw. sec. 13	Mar. 13, 1837
Joseph Clark	e. ½ ne. & n. ½ se. sec. 14	Jan. 11, 1837
John Archer	se. sw. sec. 17	Aug. 8, 1837
Wm. G. McDaniel	w. ½ sw. sec. 18	May 12, 1836
George W. Parker	w. ½ nw. & e. ½ sw. sec. 18	Nov. 17, 1836
John Patton	e. ½ nw. sec. 18	Nov. 11, 1836
George Carson	nw. ne. sec. 18	Sept. 6, 1836
Wm. H. Carson	sw. ne. sec. 18	Mar. 18, 1837
Benj. Middaugh	nw. se. sec. 18	April 9, 1839
John Egbert	sw. nw. sec. 20 & se. ne. sec. 19	Mar. 17, 1836
Wm. Egbert	sw. sw. sec. 20	Feb. 17, 1837
John Killion	w. ½ nw. & w. ½ sw. sec. 21	Sept. 5, 1836
John McDaniel, Jr.	e. ½ se. sec. 21	May 12, 1836
Andrew Morse	sw. se. sec. 21	Mar. 6, 1837
Norvil Head.	sw. sw. sec. 22	Feb. 8, 1837
Joseph Peck.	sw. ne. sec. 23	Feb. 21, 1837
Samuel Billings	nw. ne. sec. 24	Feb. 13, 1837
Titus Billings	e. ½ ne. sec. 24	Feb. 13, 1837
John Pea	se. ne. sec. 25	May 22, 1837
Anthony Head	ne. sw. sec. 26	Oct. 26, 1836
Wm. Timberman	e. ½ se. sec. 27	April 3, 1839
Lyman Wight	nw. nw. sec. 27, w. ½ ne. sec. 28, ne. sw. sec. 28	Aug. 23, 1836
Elias Higby	sw. nw. sec. 27	Jan. 13, 1837
Asa Barton	ne. sw. sec. 29	May 22, 1837
Loren Babbitt	ne. sw. sec. 29	Sept. 21, 1837
David Trampton	se. sw. sec. 29	Feb. 7, 1837
David Jones	sw. sw. sec. 31	Jan. 3, 1837
Charles W. Patton	se. sw. sec. 31	Mar. 10, 1837
Wm. W. Patton	se. se. sec. 32	Jan. 25, 1837
Jacob Whitmer	nw. sw. sec. 34	June 14, 1837
Peter H. Burnett	e. ½ se. sec. 28	Feb. 2, 1837
John McDaniel, Sr.	e. ½ ne. sec. 28	May 23, 1836
Edward Laskey	sw. sw. sec. 34	Aug. 20, 1836
John S. Owen	e. ½ sw. sec. 34	Feb. 4, 1837
Jeremiah Mackley	w. ½ se. sec. 36	June 23, 1837
John Lytle	e. ½ se. sec. 36	June 23, 1837
Saml. Shepherd	e. ½ nw. sec. 35	Jan. 11, 1837
Wm. Campbell.	se. sw. sec. 26	Jan. 2, 1838
Uriah B. Powell	ne. se. sec. 35	Aug. 14, 1837

AFTER THE MORMONS.

In 1839 Judge Henry Parker and his brother-in-law settled in an abandoned Mormon shanty in the southwest corner of the township, section 31. Hugh Venable came from Kentucky in 1830 and bought a number of Mormon claims in section 32 and improved them. Some

of these lands were subsequently owned by Ezra Munson, Esq. Mr. Venable was a prominent citizen of the county and a leading man in his community at one time, but finally met with financial reverses and removed to Oregon in about 1853.

Charles McCrea came from Ohio to Saline county in 1839, and the following year came to section 27, in this township, and improved a place. J. J. Reed came from Kentucky in 1844, to the northwest quarter of section 29, in the southwest part of the township, west of Brushy creek and nearly six miles southwest of Kidder. The Knoch brothers came from Pennsylvania to the southeast quarter of section 23, in 1845.

In 1859–60 the Kidder Land Company, a New England corporation, organized not merely as an emigrant aid society, but chiefly for speculative purposes, purchased and entered large tracts of land along the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, and soon thereafter there came a number of colonists from Massachusetts and settled in the northeastern portion of the township. These "Yankees" were given a dubious sort of reception by their neighbors, but in time their enterprise, intelligence, and general worth were recognized, and their services in building up the county are now duly appreciated. On the other hand some of the Yankees were even more clannish and exclusive than the "natives," and held all Missourians in complete contempt as heathens and barbarians, and seemed to commiserate everybody who was not born in New England.

ORGANIZATION.

Kidder was first organized as a municipal township in May, 1867, and then comprised all the territory in range 29, north of Shoal creek; but in May, 1870, it was reduced to its present limits. Up to 1867 it comprised a part of Rockford. It was named for the town of Kidder. Since the recent township organization the township officers have been as follows: —

1881 — Trustee, Silas Munsell: clerk, C. R. Parker; collector, J. R. McDaniel; justices of the peace, James Wilson, Elias Brown; constable, James Waers.

1883 — Trustee, Silas Munsell; clerk, Theo. P. Allen; collector, A. D. Stafford; justices of the peace, James Wilson, Elias Brown; constable, James Waers.

1885 — Trustee, Silas H. Munsel; clerk, C. R. Parker; collector, Adam Ream; justices of the peace, Joseph Myers, S. C. Fisher; constable, James Waers.

METHODIST CHURCH — BARWICK CHAPEL.

The following extract from a letter of Rev. Wm. A. O. Munsell, the founder of this church, gives something of a sketch of its history, and as this is all the *data* concerning the church that has been obtained, it is proper to insert it as written by the reverend gentleman: —

* * * I came to Caldwell county, April 10, 1867; held meetings as a local preacher at the school-house known as Plumb's school-house occasionally, and partly organized the society by collecting the Methodists of the neighborhood, who were W. A. O. Munsell and wife, S. H. Munsell, Enoch Plummer and wife, old Mrs. McCrea, Mrs. Tygart and Stephen Frank and wife. In December, 1870, and Jauuary, 1871, I held a protracted meeting, assisted by Bro. Frank Feltus. Rev. E. Rozell, the then traveling minister on the circuit, was with us at his regular appointments. More than twenty persons united with the church at this time, some of whom were Maj. Wm. Plumb and wife, Charles Baker and wife, Mrs. Lorinda McCrea, Mrs. Hunter and Mrs. Maria Burket. Afterward there was regular preaching at the school-house until the chapel was built in the summer of 1879. This cost something over $1,200. The society now numbers about 100 members.

THE TOWN OF KIDDER.

The town of Kidder is situated in the northeastern corner of the township, on section 1, the plat extending even across the line into Daviess county. The town site is really almost a mile square, and there is plenty of room for a large city, which, to judge from the fine situation and the size of the plat, its founders intended it should become.

Prior to 1860 the only railroad station in this neighborhood was at the residence of Hon. P. S. Kenney a mile or more west of the present town site. Here was a post-office called Emmett, and a store, both presided over by Judge Kenney. Trains often stopped and passengers and freight were taken on and discharged. Mr. Kenney officiated as station agent.

Kidder was laid out August 3, 1860, by Geo. S. Harris, for F. W. Hunnewell and Ed. L. Baker, trustees of the Kidder Land Company of Boston, and named for H. P. Kidder. It is said that the first house was built a few weeks later by a Mr. Richardson, but early in September A. W. Rice, who was the local agent of the land company, built and opened a hotel called the Kidder House, and it is claimed

that this was the first building of any kind, except the depot, and that Mr. Rice's was the first family in the place. The nearest house to Rice's was Judge Kenney's nearly two miles away. Mr. Rice's hotel is even yet remembered for its excellence and popularity. Its good cheer was as noted, and well nigh as extensive as the good nature of its landlord.

The railroad depot was built in August, 1860, soon after the laying out of the town, and the first railroad and express agent was James Beaumont. The post-office was removed from Kenney's and the name changed from Emmett to Kidder, about this time. It is claimed that Simeon Miller opened the first grocery store in the fall of 1860, but Charles Kennedy and James Drummond were the first general merchants. Drummond opened in February, 1861. Mr. Kennedy sold to P. S. Kenney afterwards, and the hall above the store was often used for public meetings. This building was burned some years since. Judge Kenney states that his sales amounted to $30,000 annually.

In April, 1861, when the Civil War broke out, Kidder contained a dozen houses, but during the war its progress was not much impeded. The village was loyal, and was never raided. The public school-house was built in 1862, at a cost of $800, the money being furnished by the land company. After the war there were additional improvements. In 1869 the building of Thayer College was begun. In 1870 the Congregational and Methodist Churches were built, or begun. The Catholics held services in Kenney's Hall. Since then the progress of the town has not been remarkable, and there are few incidents in its history not already mentioned that are especially noteworthy.

The present population of Kidder is about 250. It has one large general store, a steam grist mill, shops, etc. It would perhaps be difficult to find a more intelligent, enlightened, and cultivated community than the village and its environs, taken as a whole, and the location and advantages of the place being considered. Good schools and churches and a healthy moral sentiment exist, and good order and an admirable state of society prevail.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The First Congregational Church of Kidder was organized in 1865, three of the constituent members being A. W. Rice, Ed. Allen and D. S. Richardson. Its present membership is 65. The church, a frame, was built in 1882, costing $1,700. The pastors have been Revs. Geo. G. Perkins, Saml. D. Cochran, D.D., O. H. Harrington and H.

C. Brown. What was formerly Thayer College, now Kidder Institute, is an outgrowth or offspring of this church, whose influence has always been for good, and whose efforts in that direction have uniformly been effective and successful. The Sabbath-school, which has about 80 scholars in regular attendance, is superintended by C. L. Shaw.

G. A. R. POST.

John A. Dix Post No. 76, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in May, 1882, with 44 members; John Burns, post commander. The past year the post completed a good hall, 24x70 feet in size, costing $1,500. Recently it has established a Grand Army Literary Club, before which it is proposed to have monthly lectures. The post now has a healthy organization, a good strong membership, is in first rate financial condition, and is located in a community whose members sympathize with its objects and admire its character.

KIDDER INSTITUTE.

The institution now known as Kidder Institute was founded, and formerly known as Thayer College, and was so conducted for five years, from 1871 to 1876.

In 1860, Mr. George S. Harris, superintendent of the New England Land Company, while passing through this section of the State, conceived the idea of founding a Christian institution of learning. On his return to the East, he was assisted and encouraged in this plan by other Eastern Congregationalists. Through Mr. Nathaniel Thayer, of Boston, a conditional offer of 636 acres of land was obtained from the New England Land Company. The condition to obtain this offer was that a corporation of trustees would raise $35,000, and erect a building for its uses with a portion of it. Kidder, on account of its natural advantages and healthfulness, was chosen as the seat of this enterprise. This offer was accepted, a charter secured, a board of trustees organized, composed of influential citizens here and able men abroad, and the enterprise undertaken. The Civil War beginning at this time delayed the work for some years.

In 1868 the matter was again agitated, and the result from this agitation was that the necessary money was subscribed and the land obtained to go on and complete the work as originally intended. In 1869 the Rev. S. D. Cochran, of Grinnell, Ia., was elected president of Thayer College. He held this position for five years, and was

the only president the institution has ever had. On June 9, 1869, the ground was broken and the foundation of the present building begun. The contracts were given to different firms, but amounted in all to $28,000; this amount augmented to $40,000 before the building was completed. In January, 1872, the college was opened and had regular sessions until June, 1876.

In 1874 Rev. O. Brown was given charge of the institution, and continued to manage it until 1876, when its doors were closed, to remain so for eight years. One class graduated from the college, and good work was done in all the classes, many of the students going to other colleges, where they completed their courses, and now hold honorable positions in different parts of our land.

By financial mismanagement the college became involved, and the Franklin Savings Bank, of Pawtucket, R. I., having a heavy mortgage, finally foreclosed it, and the building passed into its hands and was owned by the bank until September 25, 1885, when it once more passed into the hands of the Congregationalists.

During the eight years the Thayer College building was idle various attempts were made to secure the building and begin a school, but none were successful. In 1883, Rev. A. M. Brown, of Kidder, began this agitation again, and the result was that in January, 1884, ten of the most influential men of Kidder and the surrounding country secured a lease of the property for three years, on condition that they would pay the taxes and insurance on the property and sustain a school in the building during that time. The bank also made them a special offer of the building for a limited time.

In March, 1884, the institution was named Kidder Institute, a charter was secured, and the board of trustees organized and incorporated. By the articles of incorporation the Institute is under the control of the Congregational churches of Missouri, but it is in no sense sectarian, but emphatically Christian. In April, 1884, G. S. Ramsay was engaged as principal, and began his work July 1, 1884. The building having been idle so long had become somewhat dilapidated, and the first work of the principal and executive committee was to have it repaired and refurnished. The money for this purpose had to be raised by subscription. The trustees, executive committee and citizens joined heartily in the work and subscribed liberally to aid in this emergency. It is but simple justice to mention here the valuable services of Mr. A. Metz, chairman of the executive committee and treasurer of the board of trustees, rendered to the Institute at

that time. By his untiring energy and work the subscriptions were secured and the building properly repaired and furnished. He has spared neither his time nor money in aiding and assisting the Institute; and it is due largely to his efficient services that the Institute is on as good a financial basis as it is to-day.



KIDDER INSTITUTE.

September 3, 1884, Kidder Institute was opened with an attendance of 70 pupils, which number increased to nearly 90 by the close of the first term. The total enrollment of pupils for the year was 150. The second term of the second year is now in session, with an attendance of 100 pupils.

There are four courses open to the pupils of the Institute, viz.: The college preparatory, which embraces three years of Latin and two years of Greek, with a good course in mathematics, which prepares students for the freshman classes of the best colleges East or West. The English and Normal course embraces studies required for a State certificate, and takes three years to complete it. This is especially adapted to meet the wants of teachers in this and adjoining counties. The commercial course embraces book-keeping, commercial arithmetic

and commercial law, besides a part of the English and Normal course. The conservatory of music is ably conducted by Prof. and Mrs. Burmeister, both excellent musicians, who can give as thorough a course in music as can be obtained anywhere else in the State.

The faculty consists of six members, and it is expected to add to this number as the requirements of the Institute increase. The institution has a fair library and good apparatus for chemical and natural philosophy experiments. Tuition per term is $6, $8 and $10, with $1 additional for incidental fee. Other expenses are low, and the means of obtaining a higher education is within the reach of all if they wish to take advantage of it.

The Institute is purchased and the money subscribed to pay for it. There is no doubt now but that it will be permanent and go on and do the work its founders intended it should, viz.: furnish a Christian education for the young people of this part of the State.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THEODORE PARKER ALLEN

(Farmer and Raiser of Thoroughbred Cattle, Section 3, Post-office, Kidder).

Mr. Allen is a man who has risen to considerable prominence in the affairs of Caldwell county, not less in agricultural matters than in other circles of active business life. At this time he is the possessor of 180 acres of land adjoining the town of Kidder on the west, where he has a famous herd of Short-horn cattle, known as the "Buffalo Bill" herd, at the head of which is the fine animal "Prairie Lilly." This farm is well adapted to stock purposes, being conveniently watered, etc. Timber for domestic use is also found upon the place. The career of Mr. Allen has been one of much interest. For two years he was in the employ of the Interior Department of the Government at White River Agency, the place where Gen. N. C. Meeker was killed. Subsequently, in 1868, he came from Columbia county, Wis., to this county, and here his ability and worth were at once recognized. For two years he filled in an acceptable manner the position of clerk and assessor of Kidder township. November 1, 1876, he married Miss Maggie Fitzpatrick, daughter of John Fitzpatrick, formerly of Ontario, Canada. He was for some time employed

as a mechanic in a foundry at Kidder, but is now in the marble trade at Chillicothe. Mr. A. and his wife have three children living: Charles L., born May 3, 1879; Clifton, born May 10, 1881; Arthur Arnold, born April 3, 1884. One daughter, Lucinda, born September 14, 1877, died July 12, 1878. Mrs. Allen's grandfather, Peter Fitzpatrick, taught school for twenty-four years in Ireland and a like period in this county. At his death in Chillicothe in November, 1883, he was ninety-three years old. Mrs. A. has five brothers: William, in the marble business; Arthur, telegraph operator in San Francisco; Frederick F. and Robert, also operators; John, at home. She also has two sisters, Susan, wife of P. C. Woods, of Stanberry, Mo., and Ida, wife of Thos. McNally, Esq., treasurer of Livingston county. Mr. Allen's great-grandmother was Mrs. Ann Sherman. Her husband was Capt. John Sherman, whose father was Roger Sherman, of Revolutionary fame.

ABLE ALLEN, JR.

(Post-office, Kidder).

Mr. Allen is emphatically a self-made man. His career extends over a period of only a little over 40 years and yet during that time he has risen in the business affairs of this world to a position superior to many. He is possessed of excellent business principles and has been identified with the dairy interests of Caldwell county for ten years. In company with his brother Theodore he started the first cheese factory in the county; at this time he gives considerable attention to the raising of fine cattle, hogs, etc., in which he is meeting with good success. Mr. A. was born in New Hampshire February 11, 1843. In 1853, at the age of 10 years, he accompanied his parents on their move to Wisconsin, where he attended school and worked on his father's farm. In the fall of 1868 he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., and located on a farm of 395 acres near the town of Kidder, which he now owns. To the improvement of this superior place he is giving his attention at this time, and in its management he displays those peculiar traits of character indicative of a progressive, intelligent agriculturist. Mr. Allen has never married. His father, whose biography is briefly mentioned elsewhere, is an esteemed resident of Hamilton township — Able Allen, Sr. His mother died March 2, 1850. Mr. Allen is one who is ever found ready to aid any worthy movement tending to the good of the community. He takes much interest in educational matters.

ELIAS BROWN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Kidder).

A progressive, intelligent and respected citizen of this community, Mr. Brown is numbered among the better class of agriculturists hereabouts. He was born in 1838, in Wayne county, O., and is a son of

William W. Brown, also of the Buckeye State, now living and in his seventy-first year. The mother, formerly a Miss Lee, also survives and is seventy years old. There were seven sons in their family, three of whom besides Elias are living, and residents of Wayne county: Hugh M., who was wounded at Arkansas Post, while in the Union army; David and Stephen. The three sisters are married, and one makes her home in Henry county, O., Caroline, wife of John Batdorff; Mary married James Kerr, and resides in Wayne county; Phebe married Melvin Rickey and resides in Wayne county, O. The parental grandfather of Elias, John Buckner Brown, a Virginian by birth, moved to Ohio at an early day and was a pioneer in Wayne county; his father was a Revolutionary soldier and fought under Gen. Marion. His maternal grandfather, also a native of the Old Dominion, was in the War of 1812; he was a descendant of the old and respected Lee family of Virginia. October 2, 1862, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Jane Numbers, daughter of John Numbers, of England, now deceased. Some time after his marriage he entered the Union army and served about four months. In October, 1865, he left his old home in Ohio and came to his present location, where he has since remained. Of his 180 acres of land 100 acres are in cultivation and improvement. Good timber, abundance of water, convenient and necessary buildings and other desirable conveniences render this a model farm. He has some full blooded Shorthorn and thoroughbred Poland-China and Berkshire hogs upon the place. Mr. Brown has filled the position of justice of the peace in Kidder township for four years. Himself and wife have had ten children, those living being named Alveda, born October 2, 1870; Mamie, born November 18, 1876; Anne, born February 1, 1878; Asa, born September 2, 1881, and Arthur, born January 22, 1884. Mrs. Brown's mother is now living in her ninetieth year in Wayne county, Ohio. She was born in Virginia and was the mother of seventeen children, eleven sons and six daughters; five of each sex survive; two sons were in the Union army during the war.

JOHN P. BURKET

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Sections 22 and 28, Post-office, Cameron).

In the estate of Mr. Burket are 144 acres of land, 104 of which are found in section 22 and the other 40 in section 28. This land is well improved, with good buildings, orchard, etc., and on account of superior water facilities, an excellent stock farm. A portion of it is devoted to pasture. Mr. Burket's father, William Burket, was born in Virginia February 22, 1807, and died at the age of 73, December 18, 1880. His mother, Rhoda Burket, whose birth occurred January 28, 1813, died February 6, 1880, over 66 years old. John P. was the second son in the family, the others being Timothy, of this county; Thomas, of Seneca county, O.; he was in the army about three years and was taken prisoner at Winchester; Amos, now a widower in

Davison county, Dak.; he was in the army about 100 days; Samuel and Alfred, both farmers of this county; Albert, a twin brother to the latter, who died in infancy; his sisters are Sarah Ann, wife of Reuben Rader, of Hancock county, O., and the mother of two children, Rhoda and William; Nancy Jane, wife of Jacob Turner, Esq., of Caldwell county, and they have four children; Ivy, who married an agriculturist in the county, Jonas Leeper, and they have one child; Emily Burket died October 13, 1851. John P. Burket was born January 20, 1839, in Crawford county, O., and there grew to manhood on his father's farm. On October 24, 1860, he entered upon his career as a soldier, enlisting in Co. H, 55th Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he served for three years and nine months. During this time he participated in many severe engagements, which are deserving of especial mention and would be given were it it not for the space limited to this sketch. Among others, however, were the battles of Cross Keys, Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chattanooga, Resaca, Lost Mountain, Marietta, Peach Tree Creek, Siege of Atlanta, Charleston, Buzzard's Roost, at Johnston's surrender at Raleigh, and from Richmond on to Washington, where he took part in the grand review, May 24, 1865. He served as orderly and also commissary sergeant, and July 10, 1865, was promoted first lieutenant of his company, holding that position at the close of the war. November 29, 1868, Mr. B. married Miss Hannah M. McCrea, daughter of Charles and Lorinda McCrea, of this county. They have had three children: James Elmore, born October 14, 1869; Charles William, born July 30, 1874, and Edna Belle, born January 26, 1881, died April 8, 1881. Of Mrs. Burket's three brothers James H. is dead and John W. and Charles C. are living. Of her sisters Elizabeth A. married Charles S. Baker; Sarah E., Susan H., Anna R., Mary F. and Flora D. are unmarried; Almeda C. and Alice L. are deceased.

SAMUEL BURKET

(Farmer, Section 14, Post-office, Cameron).

In Kidder township there are to be found a number of men who, while perhaps not as large land-holders as many others in the county, devote themselves with such ceaseless energy to the estate they do own that the results are much more satisfactory than had the same amount of labor been placed upon a larger tract. Mr. Burket owns but 40 acres of land, nevertheless, he has all this under improvement, with a good orchard, complete and necessary outbuildings and other desirable conveniences. Upon his place are two Norman colts of a superior grade of stock. This farm is located six miles from Cameron and three miles from Kidder. Samuel Burket was born October 15, 1847, in Crawford county, O., and in the fall of 1865 came to Missouri, settling in this county. He was brought up as a farmer and is

thoroughly familiar with all its details. George, one of his brothers, is a commercial traveler and resides at St. Joseph and Samuel Hawkins was in the Union army for about three years, dying while a member of the 123d Ohio regiment. On the 1st of January, 1880, Mr. Burket's marriage to Miss Ellen Hawkins, of this county, was consummated. She was born in 1850, in Ireland, and was the daughter of Roger Hawkins, also of that country. Mr. and Mrs. B. have no children.

JOHN BURNS

(Carpenter and Contractor, Kidder).

The subject of this sketch was born in Clinton county, N. Y., in 1830, the son of Matthew and Mary (Little) Burns, both natives of County Meath, Ireland, and people possessed of many of the noble qualities characteristic of that race. They became settled in New York in 1830. Matthew Burns was an agriculturist and to that occupation reared his son John. The parents both died in New York about 1850. They had a family of eight children: Thomas, who went to California in 1849; present condition not known; Lorenzo, now in charge of the Fourteenth street depot in New York City; James, a machinist in Troy, N. Y.; William, deceased; Mary, the wife of J. R. Cozier, a molder by trade, and a resident of Troy, though deceased since 1880; Catherine, with the former in Troy; and Lydia B., at this time making her home with her brother John. John Burns has had a life by no means free from toilsome labor or disappointments, but he has not allowed himself to become discouraged by adverse circumstances. Brought up at Utica, N. Y., he was educated there in good graded schools and thoroughly learned the carpenter's trade, his course from the very first being without outside assistance. In 1869 he took up his residence at Kidder, where he has since followed with success carpentering and contracting. During the war he enlisted at New York in the 50th Engineers, 6th army corps, Col. Pettis commanding, and was in all the battles and skirmishes in and about Petersburg, personally engaging in the blowing up of the old fort there, an event which proved so disastrous to the Union forces. After being mustered out at Washington City he returned to Elmira, N. Y., and thence to Penn Yan, where his wife died. Her maiden name was Miss Agnes Mahr, to whom Mr. B. was married about 1859. She was the daughter of William Mahr, of Utica, and was a niece of the famous Gen. O'Brien, who was killed at the battle of Island No. 10, while leading a Union force. He was buried with great honors. To Mr. Burns and wife were born two children; Minnie and Lida, wife of George A. Williams, station agent at Moreyville. Mr. Burns is prominently connected with the G. A. R., being a member of John A. Dix Post No. 76, at this place. The success of this post is largely due to the influence which he has exerted in its behalf.

JAMES M. WILLSON CANNON, M. D.

(Homœopathic Physician and Surgeon, Kidder).

A little over seven years ago there was graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College, of Philadelphia, a class of young men who had closely applied themselves to the course of study given them, and who at the time mentioned — 1878 — were prepared to go out into the world and enter actively upon the practice of their chosen profession. Among that number was he whose name heads this sketch, now a young physician of established reputation as a practitioner, and one who is steadily rising in the channels of medical life. Dr. Cannon is only little past the age of 35 years, having been born January 21, 1851, in Westmoreland county, Pa. He was the son of Rev. Robert B. Cannon of the same county, and a man prominently connected with the ministry in the Reformed Presbyterian Church; his father was also a divine in the same denomination — Rev. John Cannon. The maiden name of the mother of James was Juliet H. Willson, and she was a native of New York. James Cannon was the second child and oldest son in his father's family, and when four years of age he accompanied his parents to Louisa county, Ia., where his early years were spent on a farm. From an early age he became much interested in acquiring an education, and having decided upon the practice of medicine as the calling to which he would devote himself in subsequent years, he commenced its study under the preceptorship of Dr. V. L. Moore, of Waukesha, Wis. After a five years' course of preparation he attended lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College, of Philadelphia, from which, as stated, he was graduated in 1878. Soon after Dr. Cannon moved to Cameron, Mo., and remained there until 1882 when he located in Kidder. His time since then has been devoted entirely to the relief of suffering humanity. As a man not less than as a physician he is held in the highest esteem. He enjoys a good practice, is a close student, and assiduously applies himself to obtaining an advanced knowledge in the science of medicine. The Doctor was married March 30, 1881, to Miss Tevis Kleppr, a native of Chicago, Ill. They have an interesting daughter, Juanita.

WILLIAM M. CARROLL

(Carpenter and Builder, Kidder).

Since 1852 Mr. Carroll has been a resident of Caldwell county, and during this period of over thirty years he has become well known to many citizens, not only in a business way, but in an official capacity. His first settlement was made in Lincoln township, and while living there he filled the position of justice of the peace in an acceptable manner. He has also been town clerk for a number of years. Born in Hardin county, Ky., October 31, 1833, he is now above the age of fifty years. His father was John Carroll, a native of the Blue Grass

State, and a prominent and extensive agriculturist and stock dealer. He died on October 13, 1864. His wife died in 1862. In 1861 Mr. Carroll became a member of the 3d Missouri infantry, and with that regiment participated in the battles of Lone Jack, Lexington and others; his term of service extended over a period of one year. January 24, 1856, Mr. Carroll was married to Miss Hettie A. Thomson, of Lincoln township, this county, who died December 26, 1880. They had 10 children, five of whom died in infancy. Those livingare: A. H., a physician; John F., Joseph H., James S. and Mary E. Mr. Carroll has a farm of 80 acres, which is being improved and cultivated. He also owns town property in Kidder. As a carpenter and builder his worth is recognized by all, and many buildings in this vicinity bear testimony to his skill and ability as a mechanic.

JOSEPH M. FERRELL

(Deceased).

On the 13th of June, 1885, there died at his home in Kidder township Joseph M. Ferrell, a man who, though among the more recent comers to the county, has gained for himself a reputation which left no doubt as to his standing and character as a citizen. He was the owner of a comfortable estate and this is now occupied by his widow, a person of many esteemed qualities, and his son, Joseph E. Ferrell, a promising young man, who is devoting himself to the successful management of the farm. Joseph M. Ferrell was born on April 3, 1830, at Conesville, O. He was the son of Joseph Ferrell, whose birth occurred in Mercer county, Pa., in 1808. The latter lived in his native place until 1826 when he moved to Ohio, there being twice married. His union to Miss Hannah Doughty was consummated in 1827 and in 1867 Mrs. Mary E. Johnson became his wife. She is still living, a resident of Dresden, O., but her husband was called to the other world in 1879, at the age of 78 years. The subject of this sketch for many years devoted himself to the mercantile business at Avondale, O. From 1863 to 1880 he filled the position of postmaster at that place and was also indentified with other movements of a local nature. He was an excellent business man, and above all thoroughly honest. During the war Mr. Ferrell served for three years as a member of the 51st Ohio infantry, under Capt. Hasket. On December 25, 1852, he was married to Miss Nancy Maxfield, of Orange, O. Their children were Josephine, born January 15, 1854; George, born November 19, 1855; Hattie, born May 18, 1856; Phebe C., born May 19, 1861; Joseph E., born August 19, 1866; Ezra M., born August 23, 1869; Walter, born February 16, 1872. Mrs. F. died in 1872 and the year following Mr. F. took for his second wife Miss Mary Funk, daughter of Mr. Daniel Funk, a prominent farmer living near Avondale. Of the children above mentioned all are now deceased save Joseph E., Ezra, Walter and Hattie; the latter married David Tipton, a farmer now living in Sumner county, Kan.

THOMAS L. HAMLET

(Farmer, Post-office, Kidder).

In 1842 there became located in Racine county, Wis., a man who had but just emigrated from Lancashire, Eng., and who was destined to occupy no inferior position among those of wealth and influence located in that county. Joseph Hamlet, the father of Thomas, was born in England. He became possessed of considerable means in his new home and subsequently died there December 9, 1879. His widow is still living, a resident of the Wisconsin homestead; her maiden name was Miss Mary Lee, the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Lee. Thomas Lee was also born in England, and in the year 1844 settled in Wisconsin, where his wife now lives, his death having transpired in 1869. Thomas L. Hamlet's grandfather, John Hamlet, was a tiller of the soil in England. Our subject now has one brother, James, a house-builder at Cameron, Mo., and four sisters: Betsey, now Mrs. Joseph G. Russell; E. Martha, wife of Amos Craig, of Kansas; Sarah A., married John Goddard, and living in Wyoming Territory, and Mary, the wife of Thomas N. Shanks, division agent of the Union Pacific Railroad, at Cheyenne, Wyo. Ter. Thomas L. Hamlet's wife was formerly Miss Sarah J. Tattershall, whose father, John Tattershall, was a native of Yorkshire, Eng., and a substantial merchant and farmer. He died September 7, 1867, at Burns, Allegany county, N. Y., at the age of 67 years. They have four children: Joseph, born April 4, 1871; Mary M., born June 1, 1875, and Ethel and Estel, twins, born June 15, 1879; Ethel died June 20, 1879. In February, 1868, Mr. Hamlet removed from Wisconsin to Missouri, settling in Kidder township, where he now owns a farm of 160 acres, improved in a manner which attracts universal admiration. His excellent dwelling, barns, etc., are neat and commodious; there is a good orchard upon the place and considerable stock is raised. In commencing in life Mr. H. had but $300 and the property which he now owns has been acquired as the result of his own industry.

MILTON HELWIG

(Farmer, Section 14, Post-office, Kidder).

It has only been comparatively recently that the subject of this sketch has become engaged in tilling the soil. For a number of years previous he had given his attention to conducting a boot and shoe business, in which he built up quite a trade. In March, 1885, having a taste, perhaps naturally acquired from his father, for agricultural pursuits he purchased land and commenced the improvements upon his present place. This embraces 40 acres of excellent land, all under cultivation, and upon it are good buildings. The surface of the place is gently undulating and well adapted to growing grass and grain. Mr. Helwig is the son of Peter Helwig, a native of Pennsylvania, but who, in an early day, removed to Ohio, his death occurring in

Defiance county May 10, 1848, at the age of 35 years. He was a prominent farmer during life and very successful in that calling. The mother of Milton is still living and resides at Cameron in her seventy-fourth year. Milton Helwig was born on the 19th day of April, 1838, in Tuscarawas county, O. April 23, 1868, he was married to Miss Helen Gifford, of Three Rivers, Mich. Five children were given them, three of whom are living: Jessie, born July 28, 1871; Roy, born January 6, 1874, and Mary, born September 1, 1876, all at home. In 1867 Mr. H. removed to Missouri and settled at Cameron, where he subsequently served as a member of the city council for two terms. There it was that he devoted himself to the boot and shoe business until moving to his farm in 1885. He has four brothers and one sister. Jacob lives at Trenton and is a carpenter, as is also George, now a resident of Chicago; John is engaged in carpentering in Newton, Kan.; Benjamin is in Los Angeles county, Cal., a fruit-grower, and Catherine, who is single, makes her home with her mother at Cameron.

AMBROSE HOPPER

(Farmer, Post-office, Kidder).

Among other depredations carried on by unprincipled men during our late Civil War, the many horrible murders and butcheries committed can never be forgotten. Innocent men, neutral in their position as to government, shot down without provocation, now rest beneath the sod; but their memories will still live on. John Hopper, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of those who lost their lives in this manner, his death occurring in the Ozark Mountains. He was originally from Kentucky, but had become settled in Jackson county, Mo., at an early day, where his son Ambrose was subsequently born March 22, 1848. He was reared to a farm experience, and was privileged with good educational opportunities in Jackson county. In 1883 he became located on his present farm in Kidder township, previous with that time having been engaged in agricultural pursuits in Daviess county. His land covers an area of 50 acres, and has been gained by industry and integrity in his labors. This he is cultivating in a manner which can but result in substantial returns. His enterprise and the esteem given him are well recognized. Mr. Hopper was married July 21, 1869, to Miss Sarah F. McCollum, of Livingston county, Mo. They have an interesting family of eight children.

JESSE JUDY

(Farmer, Post-office, Cameron).

Mr. Judy, a young man still under the age of 30 years, has always followed agricultural pursuits as an occupation, having become thoroughly familiar with the details of farm life when a mere boy. This, however, was perfectly natural as his father, Joab Judy, devoted himself to tilling the soil, and in the State of his birth, Ohio, was recog-

nized as a prominent and influential citizen. His death occurred in 1861, his wife, whose maiden name was Miss Sarah Stockman, also dying in 1861. In their family were six sons and four daughters, and six of the ten children are now living: Jacob L. lives near Washington, O.; M. K. is a farmer in Dakota; Sarah married John Matthews, of Madison county, O.; Susan is the wife of A. L. Hyland, a farmer of Fayette, O., and Martha A. Jesse Judy, the subject of this sketch, owes his nativity to the Buckeye State, having been born near Washington, Fayette county, April 23, 1857. During the intervals of labor upon the home farm he attended school and acquired a liberal education, which has been of much use to him in more recent years. In the spring of 1867 he came to Missouri and settled in Caldwell county, where he at once identified himself with her agricultural interests. He now owns a good farm in this township and has gained the respect of a large number of the best citizens of the community for his energy and enterprise. Mr. Judy married February 11, 1885, Miss Mary L. Weed, an accomplished lady, daughter of William and Rachel Weed, of Cameron, Mo., formerly of Berrien county, Mich. Her father died in 1869, but his widow is still living and finds a pleasant home in the family of her son-in-law, Mr. Judy.

JOHN KENDRICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Post-office, Cameron).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Robert P. Kendrick, was a Kentuckian by birth, born February 22, 1827. When quite a young man he came to Missouri and engaged in agricultural pursuits, subsequently marrying Miss Nancy S. M. Daniel October 23, 1852. She too was a native of Kentucky and brought to this State when only about six years old. Mr. Kendrick's death occurred August 17, 1870. Three of the children born of their union are living: Malinda, now the wife of James Whitaker; Launa F. and John. Two are deceased, Ewrith and Rosiland. John Kendrick, one of the promising young farmers of this community, was born in this county January 12, 1861, and here grew towards manhood, early becoming familiar with agricultural pursuits. His education was also received here, being such as the common schools afforded. He now manages the old family homestead, and conducts his operations in a neat, thrifty manner, indicating without doubt a progressive, enterprising proprietor. This estate embraces 189 acres, with comfortable and convenient surroundings.

HON. PATRICK S. KENNEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kidder).

There are but few men, if any, who have occupied a more prominent position or contributed more towards the development of the resources of Kidder than P. S. Kenney, a man whose life history has been so

intimately connected with the affairs of this township that to mention one necessitates a sketch of the other. He was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, August 10, 1831, the son of a prominent farmer in that country, Patrick S. Kenney, Sr. In the family of the latter were eight children: Patrick S., John S., Edward, Walter, James, Johanna, Mary and Catharine. In 1851 young Patrick emigrated from the country of his birth to America, settling in Shelby county, Ind., where he followed farming until 1853, then removing to Charleston, Clark county, of the same State. Here it was that he identified himself with mercantile pursuits and remained so engaged until 1856. At this early day Mr. Kenney became located in Caldwell county and at once opened a store at Breckinridge, which he conducted in a successful manner until coming to Kidder in 1858. He started the first mercantile house at this place, and it was about this time that the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was being constructed. He took and completed a contract for building five miles of the road. Subsequently, in 1860, he was appointed postmaster at Kidder (then called Emmett) and discharged the duties connected with that office until 1868. In 1862 he entered the Union army as first sergeant of Co. A, 1st Missouri cavalry, afterwards was promoted to first lieutenant of Co. G, same regiment, and on October 14, 1862, received the appointment of regimental quartermaster, a position he filled until April 11, 1865. During this period he participated in all of the leading engagements which occurred in the State. In 1873 Mr. Kenney's ability and worth were recognized by the people electing him to the office of county judge; in 1877 he was re-elected, and again at the general election in 1878, the last term filling the position of presiding officer. In 1875 he was appointed by Gov. Hardin a member of the State board of Centennial managers. On the 23d of December, 1858, Judge Kenney was united in marriage to Miss Elizazabeth Lindsey, an accomplished and estimable lady of Kentucky birth. They have three children: Isabel, born August 9, 1862; Patrick E., born February 22, 1866, and Elizabeth, born December 20, 1871. Isabel is the wife of T. J. Harter, of this township. At one time Mr. Kenney tilled some 1,200 acres of land near Kidder (400 acres belonging to Mrs. Kenney), and erected one of the finest houses in the county; but unfortunate enterprises (the burning of his forage and stock sheds in 1873 by a Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad engine and the destruction of his storehouses in 1874) and litigation, have made serious inroads on his magnificent estate, though he has left a fine property in lands, which is well stocked with graded cattle, and embracing nine miles of hedge fence. In 1860 Mrs. K. obtained from an aunt (Mrs. Beylis, of North Middletown, Bourbon county, Ky.) twenty bushels of blue grass seed, which was sown, and from which was started the beautiful blue grass fields now seen throughout this portion of the State. Mr. K. is possessed of great enterprise and public-spiritedness.

THOMAS LEEPER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kidder).

It was in the spring of 1866 that Mr. Leeper decided to leave his home in the Buckeye State for a new location in a country further west. Disposing of his interests in Ohio at that time, he came to Missouri and settled in Caldwell county, where he has become recognized as a substantial and influential agriculturist — and especially in a pecuniary point of view. His property has been made entirely through his own efforts and he certainly merits the competence which has fallen to him. Born in Crawford county, O., September 11, 1832, Mr. Leeper was the son of Thomas Leeper, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country when fourteen years of age. By calling he was a blacksmith and up to his death, in 1830, he devoted his attention to that trade and farming. Of a liberal education, he was a man of unswerving integrity and in the town where he has made his home filled the position of justice of the peace for a number of years. In his family were nine children: James, Joseph, farmer in Lynn county, Ore.; Peter, a farmer in Greene county, Kan.; Jacob W., an extensive farmer, cattle breeder and banker of Blackhawk county; Thomas, Susan, Elizabeth, Margaret and Harriet. The daughters are all deceased, as is also one son, James. Thomas Leeper was united in marriage on the 26th of August, 1846, to Miss Julia Winniger, of Richland county, O. To them have been born three children: Clements, who died when three years old; Jonas, a well-to-do farmer of this township, and George, also a tiller of the soil and residing near Winston, in Daviess county. Mr. Leeper's first wife departed this life May 22, 1860. On the 12th of May, 1861, he took for his second wife Mrs. Rachel Miller, daughter of Hon. Alfred Park, of Virginia. One daughter, Alice, married Mr. James Waers and now lives in Kidder. Successful in his farming operations Mr. L. is steadily accumulating a fair share of this world's goods, sufficient to permit him to pass the remainder of his days without danger of want.

JOHN LEWELLEN

(Farmer, Post-office, Kidder).

For something over twelve years Mr. Lewellen has been identified with the interests of Caldwell county, contributing in many ways to her advancement and progress, especially in the ways pertaining to agriculture. It was in 1870 that he settled here and he is now engaged in farming and to some extent in the stock business. Mr. Lewellen owes his nativity to Illinois, his birth occurring in Effingham county in that State, May 16, 1835. John Lewellen, his father, was a native of North Carolina, and by occupation a farmer; he was a citizen of decided influence in the communities where he made his home. The maiden name of the mother of John was Miss Nancy Chaly, and she was

also born in North Carolina. Her father was a soldier in the Black Hawk War under Gen. Harrison. The subject of this sketch was early made acquainted with the details of farm life. He remained at home until reaching maturity when he enlisted in 1861 in the 7th Illinois infantry, serving for three years under that gallant and honored old hero, Gen. Grant. He participated in many severe engagements, among which might be mentioned the capture of Ft. Donelson and others. After the war he returned to Illinois, remaining there until his location in this county, as before stated. March 6, 1865, Mr. Lewellen was united in marriage with Barbara Claniger, and to them have been born nine children: Joseph J., Addison, John Alfred, Edwin, William, Mary E., Ella J., Merta and Annie B., all single and at home.

GEORGE WASHINGTON LONGSTRETH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cameron).

The reader is herewith handed a plain statement of a useful man; for certainly, if what is of the most use is of the most value, then indeed it is in recording the lives of representative men that biography is to be useful to posterity. George W. Longstreth was born in Morgan county, O., April 2, 1832. His father, James Longstreth, was a native of Pennsylvania and a man highly esteemed. He held the position of justice of the peace for over sixteen years in that State. His death occurred at his home in Kidder township on the 1st of March, 1877, at the age of 80 years. His wife, whose maiden name was Dods, died at Cameron at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Prula Bay, July 10, 1872, when 68 years old. They had fifteen children, six of whom were sons: Samuel died in Morgan county, O., when 18 years old; Joseph is an influential farmer in Hocton, O., owning 1,200 acres of land; William died while in the army at Nashville, January 8, 1863; John J. is married, resides at Cameron, and owns a well stocked farm in DeKalb county; Thomas is a carpenter and builder and with his family lives at Albany, Gentry county, Mo., and George W. The daughters were as follows: Nancy, who married George Thrush, of Cameron; Mahala, the wife of Samuel Bay, of Carroll county, a prominent stock dealer and the owner of a 320-acre farm; Mary Ann, married to John Brown, of Malta, O., a member of the well known firm of Brown, Manly & Co.; Margaret, wife of E. C. Herron, undertaker and furniture dealer in Morgan county, O.; Prudence, who married C. H. Chadyeon, a Presbyterian minister, now in Kansas; Lavina married George Reed, a wealthy agriculturist of DeKalb county; Sabulia, married William Reynolds, a substantial farmer of Gentry county; Harriet, married a merchant named Martin T. Lindsey; he died many years ago and his widow has taught school for the past seventeen years at Cameron; Hester died March 16, 1869, and was the third person buried in the Cameron cemetry. George W. Longstreth now lives on the old homestead, a fine farm in this township, embracing 160 acres well improved. The dwelling, barns and necessary outbuildings are complete in all appointments and his

residence is situated on one of the highest points in the county, affording a superior view of the surrounding country. Brush creek runs through a portion of the farm, affording splendid opportunities for stock, to which branch his attention is largely directed. His fine bearing orchard contains 150 trees. August 13, 1868, he married Miss Nancy, daughter of Josiah Scott, formerly of Franklin county, Va., and an early settler of Plattsburg, Mo., whence he went in 1844. He still survives, an influential citizen of the place. He owns 500 acres of land. Mr. and Mrs. L. have had eight children: Joseph T., born July 10, 1869; Homer M., born February 2, 1871, died April 5, 1880; James A., born December 15, 1872; Scott, born November 5, 1874; Mary F., born September 19, 1876; Minnie M., born August 5, 1878; Thomas R., born January 28, 1881; and the youngest daughter, Harriet L., born September 24, 1883.

JOHN R. McDANIEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The subject of this sketch is one of the honored pioneers of Caldwell county. He has been located here for a period of over forty years, and has not only become well known, but the respect and esteem shown him is as wide as his acquaintance. His finely improved farm of 200 acres is adorned with an attractive and commodious house and other necessary buildings, and an orchard of 200 fruit trees deserves special mention. His really superior herd of graded Short-horn cattle is headed by "Clay Gem" and "David Butcher," thoroughbreds. Mr. McDaniel conducts all his farming operations as becomes a worthy son of the Blue Grass State, for such he is, having been born in Kentucky November 1, 1835. With his parents he came to Clinton county, Mo., in 1836, and there passed a number of years on his father's farm, moving thence to Caldwell county in 1856. After reaching manhood, November 1, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary Middaugh, and their family circle now numbers five children: William G., born December 21, 1861; Georgie, born March 21, 1863; Mary, born March 1, 1865; John, born April 30, 1869, and Melvina, born April 15, 1872. William G. McDaniel, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Kentucky June 7, 1806, and a man whose occupation in life was farming. In 1868 he was murdered in this county, and in another portion of our work will be found an account of this brutal crime. His wife also died here in 1841. John R. McDaniel has two brothers, Thomas P. and George W., the former a farmer in Clay county, and the latter an agriculturist and stock grower living in Pratt county, Kan., and one sister, Mrs. V. S. Kendrick; she lives in this county, her birth having occurred in Leroy county, Ky., August 10, 1834. Both brothers were in the Union army during the war, George receiving a serious wound at the battle of Murfreesboro. In brief, Mr. McDaniel is one of the leaders in the stock industry in this county. The position which he occupies both in social and business circles is a high one.

ABRAM METZ

(Real Estate Dealer, Kidder).

A representative citizen of Kidder and of Caldwell county, and a man recognized and respected as such wherever known, Mr. Metz is at this time largely interested in the real estate business, to which he has given his attention for some years past. He is a native of Lancaster county, Pa., born September 15, 1825, and was the son of Christian and Barbara C. Metz, *née* Kauffman, both also originally from that same State and county. The father was an intelligent, progressive agriculturist and when Abram was young moved with his family to Erie county, N. Y. There it was that Abram passed his boyhood days, growing to manhood upon the home farm, and enjoying with the other children in the family (of whom there were 15) the privileges of such common schools as were in the vicinity of their home. Leaving the place of his adoption, he spent one year in Kentucky and from 1852 to 1857 was employed by the Canandauga and Niagara Falls Railroad as a station agent. For two years, during 1857 and 1858, Mr. Metz resided in Kansas and in 1859 he became engaged in the flour and feed trade at Suspension Bridge, N. Y. In January, 1860, he was appointed deputy superintendent of the Erie county penitentiary, located at Buffalo, his official duties in this capacity extending until June, 1863. Following that he passed one year in Missouri and Kansas and then until 1869 represented a mower and reaper company west of the Mississippi river. In the year mentioned he took up his residence at Kidder, which has since been his permanent place of abode. For three years he was in the milling business and for four years carried on a grain trade, at the same time devoting himself considerably to real estate transactions. This now receives his attention and it has become a business of no small magnitude. Kidder has found in Mr. Metz a warm friend and active supporter and he has contributed liberally both of his time and influence in establishing the place on its present substantial footing. Pleasant and agreeable in business affairs, he is equally so in social life, and he is indeed one with whom it is a pleasure to meet. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Metz's wife, to whom he was married on May 30, 1861, was formerly Miss Lucy A. Simonds, of Niagara county, N. Y., a lady of many estimable qualities of mind and heart. They have one son, Charles A., born June 2, 1870.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, JR.

(Farmer, Post-office, Kidder).

In including in this work sketches of the lives of prominent young men, it would be an omission to be regretted not to include an outline at least of the life of Mr. Montgomery, a young man who has been located in Kidder since 1885. His birth occurred in Keokuk, Ia., his natal day being March 12, 1856. He was brought up as a

farmer and with the exception of one year passed with his father at the pattern-making trade he has devoted his entire career to agricultural pursuits. After spending his boyhood days on his father's farm and attending school he was married at the age of twenty-nine, March 5, 1885, to Miss Ida Zetta Atkinson, daughter of Charles Atkinson, of Hancock county, Ill. In August, 1860, he accompanied his parents to Hancock county, living there until May, 1880, when he went to Hannibal, Mo. After following farming there a short time he returned to Hancock county, and in 1885 settled in Caldwell county. Energetic and industrious, with an amiable and agreeable companion, his future outlook is very promising. Mr. M.'s father, William Montgomery, emigrated to this country from Scotland in 1851 ; as has been referred to he was a pattern maker by trade. He had five children : Robert died December 7, 1873 ; James is a farmer in Gentry county ; Agnes married Henry Winchester and lives in Washington Territory ; Jessie M. a teacher in King City, Mo. One son, Robert, now deceased, was an engineer for the St. Louis Tunnel Company, and also for the St. Louis Bridge Company, later acting as foreman of the Eagle Foundry and Machine Works, of the same city. On April 11, 1884, while traveling through Iowa on the Wabash Railroad, Mr. M.'s parents were seriously injured by the wrecking of a train. The mother's maiden name was Miss Blacklock, a daughter of James Blacklock, originally from Scotland, who was killed by lightning. One of her brothers, Thomas Blacklock, was the proprietor of a large foundry in St. Louis. Mr. Montgomery's parents are still living.

WILLIAM PLUMB

(Post-office, Kidder).

It is a common error to suppose that biography is useful only when applied to extraordinary men ; it is often objected of particular lives that they are not distinguished by any striking or wonderful vicissitudes. This error, however, must be eradicated when we consider that in the esteem of uncorrupted reason what is of most use is of most value. What is vitally important all have an interest in understanding ; hence, he who has done the most to meet the wants of the many in different capacities is a subject above all others for that biography which promises and establishes the most good for the greatest numbers. The reader is here presented with a plain sketch of an unassuming, useful man — a man who is entitled to be invested with all the commendable elements of character which truth can furnish for having made a diligent use of his talents. William Plumb was born in Preston county, (now) West Virginia, March 14, 1821. His father, Jacob Plumb, was also a Virginian by birth, in which State he followed the double occupation of physician and farmer. His grandfather, William Plumb, was captain of a company in the Revolutionary War, and also a contractor for army supplies, an enterprise in which he lost about $50,000 through the depreciation of Continental scrip. William had three brothers and two sisters, the latter being deceased.

One brother, Jacob, also died in Virginia in 1862. John, another brother, is a Baptist minister, and Eugene, the youngest, is a farmer; both reside in West Virginia. In 1840 the subject of this sketch left Virginia and settled in Southern Ohio, where he lived until 1844, then settling in Caldwell county, Mo. In 1846 he went to Mexico and joined the United States forces in repressing a revolt, in which a number were killed. In 1847 he entered the employ of the Government as express carrier in New Mexico, also having charge of the grazing camps of Government stock for two years. In 1850 he started for California, *via* Chihauhau and Durango, the journey occupying 32 days. Returning to Missouri in 1853, Mr. Plumb resumed farming. At the outbreak of the war in 1861 he raised a company of Union troops of which he was elected captain, and for meritorious conduct at the battle of Lone Jack was promoted to major. It was at this battle he received serious wounds, and was confined in a temporary hospital when it was assaulted and burned by the enemy; he was among the foremost, however, in repelling that murderous attack, and in caring for those more severely injured than himself. Mr. Plumb is a man of indomitable will and energy. His life has been one of great usefulness, and as he approaches his declining years he can look back on his past career seeing much to appreciate and at the same time some things to regret. But as a whole his life has been one of which he may well feel proud. In the company of his estimable wife and worthy children he now lives upon his finely improved farm, enjoying the unbounded esteem of all who know him.

GEORGE PURPLE

(Farmer and Mechanic, Post-office, Kidder).

George H. Purple, the father of the subject of this sketch, was descended from one of three brothers who emigrated to the United States from England in an early day. They were all through the Revolutionary War. Geo. H. Purple now resides in Oberlin, Ohio, and is past the age of 85 years. His wife died in Lorain county, O., when 56 years old, in February, 1860. George was one of four children in the family, the others being John G., who was a surgeon in the 20th Ohio infantry and died while in service in May, 1862; Harriet S., at Columbus, O., and Julia A. F., wife of Warren Hofford, of Fremont, O. George Purple was born in Vermont on the 2d day of November, 1827. On growing up he studied dentistry at Cleveland, O., under the careful guidance of Dr. Strickland, and in 1860 he commenced the practice of his profession at Wellington, O., where he remained for ten years, meeting with good success. In 1870 he removed to Cameron and was well and favorably known to the dental fraternity of that place until the spring of 1880, when he was persuaded to purchase his present farm. This is one of the finest and best located in this township, and so situated as to command a fine view of Hamilton, Cameron and other points. The surroundings about the place are deserving of special mention. Mr. P. is a man of

more than ordinary mechanical ingenuity and has invented a number of articles both valuable and in themselves unique. Mr. P.'s grandfather on his mother's side, John Griswold, was a minister in the Presbyterian Church at Pawlet, Vt., for forty years; his wife was formerly a Lay. Mr. Purple was married at Avon, O., November 11, 1850, to Miss Lucinda Moore, of Avon, O. Her father Ransom Moore, was captain of militia and commanded a vessel on the lakes; he died in 1837. Her brother, Myron Moore, was a guard at Johnson's Island over Confederate prisoners. Mr. and Mrs. Purple have had five children: Fred R., in the mercantile business at Kidder; Fanny S., wife of S. R. Ogden, of Knoxville; Harry G., married and in the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad at Laramie City, Wyo.; Charles G., died March 4, 1857, and G. E. is at home and unmarried.

CHARLES RICE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

The excellent farm which this young and successful agriculturist now owns contains 160 acres, divided into both farming and pasture land for his stock. The stock business receives a considerable share of his attention, and he has some fine Short-horn cattle and thoroughbred Poland-China hogs. His dwelling is neat and comfortable. Mr. Rice's father was Thomas Rice, Esq., a native of Ireland. Charles was born May 13, 1855, in Canada, and continued to remain there up to the time of emigrating to the United States. He became located in Missouri in 1869, settling at Cameron, from whence he came to his present place of residence. He was married September 15, 1878, to Miss Kate Kenney, daughter of Mr. John Kenney, of this township. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are living: James Emmet, Walter and Charles Kenney. A daughter, Ellen, is deceased. Mr. Rice was one of five brothers. Two of them besides himself, John and Thomas, live in this county. Joseph resides at Cameron and James is deceased.

JOHN RICE

(Farmer, Post-office, Cameron).

In the sketch which precedes this we have given an outline of the life of Mr. Charles Rice, a brother to the subject of this sketch. John Rice also owes his nativity to Canada, having been born there on the 12th of September, 1857. His father, Thomas Rice, came originally from the Emerald Isle — from Kilkenny. He is now located at Cameron, Mo., and is engaged in railroading. John Rice became settled in this county in May, 1869, and his career since that time has been marked by industry and strict attention to his chosen calling. His landed estate embraces 80 acres of soil well adapted to the general purposes of farm labor, and upon it is a good orchard of fruit-bearing trees. Mr. Rice is a married man, his wife having, previous to her marriage, been Miss Mollie Kenney. Their union was consummated

February 9, 1879. Three children have blessed this union: Mollie, born March 10, 1881; Ella, born November 8, 1882, and Lawrence V., born February 7, 1885. As a young agriculturist Mr. R. deserves success.

MRS. ELOISA C. SMITH, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Kidder).

It has only been within the past few years that the proper credit due has been given a lady practitioner of medicine. Why it should have taken so long for prejudice (for such it must have been) to be overcome we can not say, but certain it is that the success which has attended nearly all female physicians in recent years undoubtedly proves that there is no reason why such a class should not rise to eminence in their professional careers as well as men. Dr. Eloisa C. Smith is a thoroughly qualified physician, a graduate of the St. Louis Homeopathic Institute, and well fitted to successfully follow the chosen lines of professional life. She commenced practicing regularly in 1855 (though having done neighborhood work as early as 1850), has devoted herself to it ever since and has gained for herself an enviable reputation for her treatment of children's diseases. Indefatigable in all endeavors, she is accorded a worthy place in the esteem of all those who are favored with her acquaintance. Dr. Smith was born in Augusta, Ga., her parents being Charles C. and Rebecca (Moore) Dunn, their marriage occurring at New York City. They became located in Augusta, Ga., in 1818. Her father was a native of England, and in Georgia was engaged in the drug business. He died in that State in 1830. When Eloisa was six years old the family moved to Cincinnati, and from there some five years later to Knox county, Ill. Mrs. D. died in 1846. The subject of this sketch is one of two sisters of three brothers: Dr. A. A. Dunn, a captain in the U. S. Army during the Civil War, after whom G. A. R. Post of Cambridge, Ill., was named; Rev. R. C. Dunn, a graduate of both Knox College, and a theological seminary in New York; a member of the Legislature and closely identified with educational matters; and W. E. Dunn, a substantial merchant at Galesburg. The other sister lives in Galesburg, Ill. Miss Eloisa was brought up in Knox county, Ill., and there received a good education, in Knox College, at Galesburg. Following this she attended lectures in St. Louis, and was subsequently prepared to enter into active practice. Previous to this however she had taught school for 13 years. In 1848 she married Mr. O. H. Smith, an established farmer of that (Knox) county. They have had seven children, four of whom survive: Anna M., wife of Rev. T. C. Armstrong, now of Montana Territory, but formerly for six years a teacher in Hamilton; Carrie L., wife of R. B. Utter, a lady of good musical talent, and one of the two graduates of Thayer Institute; E. H. C., now county commissioner of Kidder county, Dakota Territory, and Minnie L. at home.

FREDERICK SOVEREIGN

(Farmer, Section 23, Post-office, Cameron).

It may appear to those who read the biographical portion of this work that there is a considerable similarity in the sketches written; and this must of necessity be so, for the persons, or a large part of them engaged in agricultural pursuits have made this their life calling. Mr. Sovereign is an example of this kind. He came here from Ontario some fourteen years ago and has made this county his home since that time, giving almost his entire attention to farming. He has a farm of 40 acres, a place which he purchased from Houston & Spratt, and this he now is endeavoring to improve. It is well supplied with a stream of living water which runs through it, affording good pasture for stock. His dwelling is small but with neat surroundings. Mr. S. is a married man and he and his wife have five sons and one daughter.

ANDREW JACKSON STEPHENSON

(Miller, Kidder).

Mr. Stephenson was born in Cabell county, Va., in 1827, the grandson of Benjamin and Ruth Stephenson, both Virginians by birth, who after their marriage, resided at Guyandotte, where their deaths occurred. Among their sons was George W. Stephenson, and subsequently he became the father of the subject of this sketch. He was a gunsmith by profession and died in Virginia in 1863; his widow departed this life in Illinois in 1871, leaving at her death four children besides Andrew: Thomas, a farmer in Ohio; Ruth, wife of Greenville Harris, a farmer in Virginia; Caroline, wife of Armstrong Stephenson, also of the Old Dominion, as was Amanda, wife of Henry Harris. Young Andrew was brought up as a farmer and his first experience in starting out in the world for himself was not calculated to make him very sanguine. Without assistance from any one he commenced a career which has proven to be one of success. For seven years he followed boating on the Ohio river and later on, in 1866, became located in Brown county, Ill., where he remained until 1869, then moving to Jasper county, Mo. Here he was engaged in milling for six years, continued it after his removal to Daviess county in 1875, and upon coming to Kidder in 1882 again turned his attention to the calling with which he had become so familiar. This has since been his occupation, and being a man well known in this vicinity, of unquestioned integrity and sterling worth, he has acquired a good patronage. He has been a member of the Christian Church for thirty-seven years and is also connected with the Masonic Order. Mr. Stephenson has been twice married. First, in 1848 in Virginia to Martha Stephenson, who died in Daviess county, Mo., in 1879, leaving two children: Albert, a farmer in Kansas, and Theodore, an engineer in Daviess county. In 1881 he took for his second wife

Mrs. Eliza Vallandigham, widow of William Vallandigham and a cousin of the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, of Ohio. Her father, a native of Virginia, moved to Daviess county in 1840, where she was reared and educated. In those early days he was obliged to go three miles to school and their milling point was some twenty miles distant. Mrs. S. has three children by her first marriage: George W., in DeKalb county, Mo.; Ida, wife of O. A. Reynolds, in Daviess county; and Richard L. Vallandigham, a ranchman near Rockford, Col.

ALBERT STUCKER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kidder).

Kidder township is acknowledged by all to be one of the best agricultural townships in this county, and as such its citizens are men of advanced ideas and considerable prominence. A worthy man among this class is found in the person of Albert Stucker. He owns a fine farm of forty acres all under improvement, well supplied with living water; on this place Mr. S. has just completed a commodious and convenient residence. He is a native of the Buckeye State, born March 22, 1845, in Holmes county. His parents were Elias and Sarah Stucker, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father by occupation was a farmer. To himself and wife were born seven sons and two daughters: Oscar, now in this township; he was in the army during the war; Abraham is engaged in the manufacture of cheese at Cameron, and is an influential citizen of that place; Jacob, a farmer at Weeping Water, Neb., was also a soldier during the war; John C., tills the soil in Holmes county, O., as does Amos; Charles C., is still a resident of the old homestead; Martha married Joseph Armstrong, a farmer of Wayne county, O.; Mary married John Fluehart, of Wayne county, O., and now lives near Cameron engaged in agricultural pursuits. The senior Stucker is now in his seventy-second year and a resident of Holmes county; his wife but recently died on the 10th of September, 1885, aged seventy-five years. Albert Stucker, the subject of this sketch, was married on October 5, 1871, to Miss Rhoda Brown. They have two children, Eliza Ellen and Bessie. Mr. S. has been located in this county for a long time. In his farming operations he is meeting with good success.

JOHN ALBERT THIEL

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Kidder).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Peter Thiel, owed his nativity to the Empire State, from which he removed subsequently to Wisconsin. There he continued to make his home for 30 years, and after that became located at Chatfield, Fillmore county, Minn., where he lived until his death March 2, 1885, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. The mother, his widow, is still a resident of Chatfield and is 66 years old. They had 10 children: Peter lives in Grant county, Dak., and is married; Anthony resides at Miles City, Mont.; Willie

lives with the latter; Susan is married to S. D. Jolley, now of Fillmore county, Minn.; Mary, wife of J. Lewis, lives at Rochester, Minn.; Katy is the wife of Henry Stimson, of Taylor county, Ia.; Maggie, Mrs. Richard James, resides in Richardson county, Neb.; Ella is a resident of Chatfield, and Anna married Herman Lewis, also of Fillmore county. John A. Thiel first saw the light December 12, 1855, at Princeton, Green Lake county, Wis. He passed his boyhood days at home and after growing up went to New York, where he remained until coming to Caldwell county, Mo., in 1875. His farm of 80 acres is one well improved and with an abundance of water and good drainage, with a few acres of timber in section 13. Here he devotes himself to general farming. Mr. Thiel married October 31, 1878, Miss Mary Tattershall, daughter of John Tattershall, of England. He was a merchant and farmer by occupation and died September 7, 1867, at Burns, N. Y., aged 67; his widow departed this life May 22, 1885, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Thomas L. Hamlet, at Kidder, in her seventy-fifth year. Mr. and Mrs. Thiel have had two children: Mabel, born May 5, 1880, died March 11, 1881, and Wilber, born September 8, 1882.

ELI W. THOMAS

(Farmer, Section 28, Post-office, Cameron).

Mr. Thomas comes of a family remarked for their different positions in military affairs at various times in the country's history. His father was Philip Thomas, a native of Gettysburg, Pa., and his mother was formerly a Miss Hoover. The grandparents of Eli on both his father's and his mother's sides were soldiers in the War of 1812, and so also were two of his uncles, James and John Thomas. The family of Philip Thomas was as follows: Philip F., a farmer in Vigo county, Ind., was in the 85th Indiana volunteers during the war; James Perry died in infancy; Jefferson B., of the 12th Indiana volunteers, was killed at the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862; James K., was a member of the 97th Ohio volunteers, and died in hospital at Nashville in July, 1863; William D., of the same regiment was killed at Kenesaw Mountain; Worth died in infancy; Freeman B. lives in Cherokee county, Kan.; Ellen, wife of R. A. Wellman, resides in Vermillion county, Ind.; Sarah, wife of Levi Wyant, of Des Moines, Ia.; Esther E. died in infancy, and Eliza lives in Minnesota. The father died October 3, 1884, at the age of 83 years, the mother having preceded him to the grave September 26th, 1867, aged 63. Eli W. was born in Stark county, O., May 18, 1836, and was reared in Coshocton county, that State, On the breaking out of the war in 1861, he entered at the first call into the 16th Ohio regiment, and afterwards re-enlisted in the 51st Ohio infantry, serving for three years. In 1864 he moved to Indiana, but in November, 1884, came to Caldwell county, locating in this township the following month. His farm of 40 acres, though not large in extent, is well improved and kept in good condition. Mr. T. was married in Jefferson county, O., Feb-

ruary 14, 1864, to Miss Naomi J. Benjamin, daughter of Daniel Benjamin and wife, natives of New Jersey. She was born and brought up in Coshocton county, O. They have had four children: Mary Amy, born September 26, 1865, died March 2, 1870; John P., born July 9, 1869; Benjamin F., born July 26, 1872; Susan A., born April 4, 1879, died August 7, 1880. Mrs. Thomas had three brothers, only one of whom survives, John P. B., in this county; Albert and David died when young. Of her sisters, Mary A., in Ohio, is the wife of Peter Steffe; Matilda married John Stewart and also lives in Ohio, and Julia L. died when a child. Daniel Benjamin died December 3, 1851, having been born June 5, 1812. His widow, born October 30, 1815, still survives.

THOMAS J. THOMPSON

(Proprietor of Blacksmith and Repair Shop, Kidder).

By learning as well as by a natural aptitude for the business Mr. Thompson is a blacksmith — not only by reputation but in fact. In the conduct of his trade at this place, whither he removed in 1872, he has met with much encouragement, and has accumulated a comfortable property by strict attention to his chosen calling and hard work. Born in Grundy county, Mo., in 1849, he is the son of James T. Thompson and wife, formerly Miss Angelina Thaxton, both Virginians by birth. They became located in Grundy connty in 1830, where the father gave himself up to working at his trade, also that of blacksmith. Drawn toward the Pacific coast at the time of the California gold excitement in 1849, he died while making that trip. Subsequently the mother married, and is now the wife of Hon. T. J. Reid, of Kingston. Thomas J. was one of four children, the others being M. W., now deceased; Sarah, widow of R. L. Williams, who was a book-keeper in Chillicothe; Delila, wife of W. W. West, of California. Thomas J. Thompson was reared and educated in Grundy county, and continued to make it his home until 1862, when he moved to Livingston county. In 1872 he became a citizen of Kidder, as above stated, and his career here is one of much credit to him.

HUGH TOLIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Kidder).

Like many of the better citizens of Caldwell county, Mr. Tolin is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born in Montgomery county, of the Blue Grass State, on the second day of September, 1823. His father's name was Porterphine Tolin, and his mother was a member of the distinguished family of Vallandighams — Miss Rebecca Vallandigham, a niece of the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham. Both parents also came originally from Montgomery county, Ky. The senior Tolin early adopted farming as an occupation, and in 1837 he removed to Missouri, settling in Ray county. His death occurred in 1872 at the age of 69 years; his wife had died in 1865. In this family were 11 children, seven of whom were sons: Jefferson, now deceased; Wash-

ington, Anderson, Richard, Hugh, John and William. The daughters were named Nancy, who became the wife of Joel Hughs; both died in New Orleans in 1844; Cena, wife of Samuel B. Tolin, of St. Joseph; Katherine, who married Moses Pulliam and after his death married a Mr. Johnson, a farmer by calling; they now reside at St. Joseph; Jane, the widow of F. W. Smith, a Prussian by nativity, also a resident of St. Joseph. While in his native State Hugh Tolin was reared both as a farmer and carpenter. His education was such as the common schools of that early day afforded, but his advantages were improved. Upon reaching manhood he was married to Miss Mary J. Pickett, who was born in Kentucky, some three miles from Cincinnati, O. Her father, John S. Pickett, located in Buchanan county, Mo., in 1837, and entered 500 acres of land at $1.25 an acre; he now owns and resides on this homestead, and gives his attention to agricultural pursuits — hale and hearty at the age of 81. To Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Tolin six children have been born, two of whom are deceased. Those living are Jefferson, of St. Joseph; Frank, in the cracker trade at that place; Edward, a painter by occupation, and also of St. Joe; and Laura, at the home of her father in Kidder.

ROBERT S. AND JAMES P. TRACY

(Stock-raisers and Dealers).

Robert Tracy, the father of the subjects of this sketch, was of Irish birth, having been born at Dimganon, Ireland, December 17, 1800. He married Elizabeth Smith in 1820, and in 1830 emigrated to America, locating near Springfield, O. Four of the twelve children born to himself and wife are deceased. Those living are George F., Eliza A., Allicia E., Margaret B., Sarah J., William A., Robert S. and James P. Robert Tracy removed to Jefferson county, O., in 1841, where he lived until 1857, then going with his family to Morgan county, Ill., and in the spring of 1865 he located in Buchanan county, Mo., where he made his home up to 1870; coming thence to this county, he died here July 4, 1880, aged 79 years, 7 months and 27 days. By occupation he was a farmer and stock dealer and a man of good business qualities and unswerving integrity. Elizabeth Tracy was a sister of Mrs. Wm. Alexander, mother of J. T. Alexander, for many years one of the wealthiest stock dealers and land-owners of Illinois. She died in this county on October 30, 1868, aged seventy-one years. Of Robert Tracy's sons mentioned above George F. lives in Caldwell county with his family; William A. resides in St. Louis, where he is well and favorably known in connection with steamboating; he is married and has two sons, Wm. B., and Peron S.; Robert S. Tracy was born October 27, 1837, near Springfield, O. Up to the age of 17 he passed his youth at home in aiding his father, on the farm and attending school. Of an independent turn of mind, when 17 he went to Illinois and commenced handling stock for his cousin, J. T. Alexander. Becoming a skillful trader in that channel of bus-

iness he took up his residence in Buchanan county, Mo., in 1865 and until 1870 was engaged in farming and handling stock. At that time he purchased his first farm of 680 acres in Caldwell county, upon which he now lives, and taken as a whole it is one of the best arranged and most finely improved places in the county, the dwelling being an imposing structure, and for beauty and location is unsurpassed in the township. The architect of his own fortune, he is eminently deserving of the appellation — a self-made man. James P. Tracy, who since 1872 has been associated with Robert S. in business and an equal partner in all their property, was born at Springfield, O., and lived there until fourteen, following which he was occupied in the Mississippi and Ohio river service for eight years. Entering then into the detached service of the Union army, he served during the war. At its close he came to Missouri and aided his brother in business until 1867 when he went to Illinois and handled stock with J. T. Alexander up to the time of the latter's death in 1877. Since that period he has been engaged in business with his brother, under the firm name of R. S. & J. P. Tracy. Both gentlemen are unmarried. Their farm is under a high state of cultivation and upon it is an orchard of 130 trees. They are owners of a fine herd of Short-horn cattle, known as the Oak Ridge Herd of Caldwell county, Mo., among which are the animals "Belle of Clinton," "Rosa Belle," "Daisey of Caldwell," "Second Daisey of Caldwell" and "Dutchess of Kidder." At the head of the herd is the celebrated "Maggie Duke," registered No. 44,269, in Vol. 23, A. H. B. They turn their attention largely to stock and grazing, and from long experience have developed into most successful stock men. Of their sisters now living Eliza Ann married Joshua Fisher in 1841, and they now live near Jacksonville, Ill., four of their six children being alive; Allicia married the first time Mr. S. Peters, had three children, and after his death, married Robert Jones in 1866; he resides at Mt. Sterling, Ill.; Margaret B. married J. D. Webster, July 4, 1852, at Steubenville, O.; he died January 24, 1864, leaving one child; C. B. Webster, a farmer of this township, mentioned elsewhere in this work; and Sarah J., unmarried and residing with her brothers, R. S. and James.

ALDEN JAMES WAERS

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Section 11, Post-office, Kidder).

An insight into the genealogical record of the life of Mr. Waers shows him to have been of Irish and Scotch descent, the leading characteristics of each of these races being prominent in him. Added to the bright and persevering qualities of the former is seen sterling integrity and honesty of purpose in the Scotch. Mr. Waers was born in Ohio in 1850. His paternal grandfather was of Irish and his maternal grandfather of Scotch origin. His father, Sam. B. Waers, now an agriculturist of Iowa, but a native of Ohio, married Miss Sarah Ann Gracie, of the same State. They remained there until 1875; the mother's death occurred in 1880. Seven children were in their

family: Winfield, Mary, wife of Henry Foltz; Alice, wife of James Holmes; Virgil B., and Emma, now Mrs. George Lee. The eldest child, Alden J., was reared and educated in the Buckeye State, attending the common schools. Leaving the home farm he entered as a soldier into the 176th Ohio volunteer infantry, and served throughout the war, participating in many severe engagements. In 1875 he came to Missouri, locating in Caldwell county, and at once commenced farming and the stock business, to which he has continued to give his attention. Mr. Waers married in 1874 Miss Mary A., daughter of Henry Miller, Esq., of Ohio. Three children have blessed this union: Eddie, Artie and Rachel. Mr. W. is an extensive shipper of stock and his transactions in this branch are of no small magnitude. He has filled the position of constable for ten years, and is quite active in political circles. Besides his agricultural interests he is also an insurance agent and enjoys a good business in this line. He now occupies the office of road overseer.

S. H. WATKINS

(Farmer, Section 24, Post-office, Cameron).

The farm which Mr. Watkins now improves contains 80 acres, all under cultivation and well stocked with a good herd of graded stock. At the head of his cows is the renowned animal "Duke of Airlyle," and besides these he has a number of Poland-China hogs. Upon the place is an orchard and abundance of water. Mr. Watkins' father, Joseph Watkins, was a native of Ohio and by occupation a farmer. He was born October 26, 1805, and died May 2, 1882. His widow, Catherine Watkins, born February 22, 1820, is still living at Morrow, Warren county, O. Her oldest brother, Stephen Pierson, was supposed to have been drowned. There were five sons and three daughters in the parents' family of children besides our subject: James died December 29, 1864; his religious belief was against war; Squire died March 29, 1845; Benjamin lives at Junction City, Ky., in the employ of a railroad company; Joseph and Clinton D. are both farmers in Warren county, O.; Eliza H. is the wife of W. C. Parker, a minister of the Christian Church and lives in Eminence, Ky.; Harriet B. S. died April 17, 1879. Samuel H. Watkins was born June 14, 1847, at Morrow, Warren county, O. He was the fourth child in the family and was brought up in the vicinity of his birthplace, receiving a good education. In 1868 he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and taught school for some time, but later on went back to Ohio, where he was engaged in teaching for two years. Returning to Missouri, he remained here until once more settling in Ohio, where he taught three years and then commenced farming. In 1882 he took up his location on his present farm and has since made this county his home. His farm is situated 7 miles from Cameron and 3 from Kidder. Mr. Watkins was married May 23, 1871, to Miss Ellen Harne, of Cameron, Mo., daughter of John Harne, now deceased; her mother, Henrietta Harne, was born in Germany, July

9, 1820, and came to this country at the age of 8 years. Mr. W. and wife have two children; Katie, born March 27, 1873, and Wilbert W., born November 25, 1875.

CHARLES B. WEBSTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Breeder of Holstein Frieshen Grade Cattle, Post-office, Cameron, Mo.)

As one of the enterprising younger members of the agricultural circle of Kidder township we can not fail to mention Charles B. Webster, who has been located in Caldwell county since 1877. His father was J. D. Webster, a native of Ohio, who for many years was prominently engaged in steamboating, running on both the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. At the commencement of the war, at once showing an eagerness to help in the defense of the old flag, he joined the Union army as regimental quartermaster, continuing to fill this position until his death on the 24th of January, 1864. His widow, formerly Miss Margret Tracy, of Steubenville, O., a lady of refinement and culture, remains unmarried, and makes her home with her son. Charles B. Webster was born at Steubenville, O., July 17, 1853. He was reared and educated at Jacksonville, Ill., and in 1877 came to Missouri, taking up his residence in this township, at the time stated. Since then he has given his attention to farming. His place embraces 64 acres of land well improved. It is located on section 30. Politically Mr. Webster is a Republican.

NATHAN WILLIAMS

(Farmer and Proprietor of Creamery, Kidder, Mo.)

Mr. Williams was born at Ashfield, Mass., June 11, 1829. At an early age he commenced to discharge some of the minor duties about the home farm, and worked on this place until reaching his majority. His education was received in the common schools — one sufficient for all practical business purposes. When little past the age of twenty-five, he was married in June, 1854, to Miss Mary Jane Baldwin, a native of New York State. One son born of this marriage, Moses B., departed this life when 14 years old. Mrs. Williams died in Daviess county, Mo., November 12, 1872. March 11, 1873, Mr. W. took for his second wife Miss Mary Ann B. Page, of Ashfield, Mass. Mr. Williams is the son of Apollos Williams, a prominent citizen of Ashfield, Mass. He died there October 15, 1854, leaving 10 children, all of whom survive but two sons. There were four daughters in this family. Ephraim Williams, Apollos' father, was one of the first settlers of Ashfield, and occupied the position of county commissioner and justice of the peace for many years. In 1878 the subject of this sketch attended at his old home a family reunion, where there were present 100 members of the Williams family, 40 members being absent. In 1869 Mr. W. removed to Daviess county, Mo., where he now owns a finely improved farm of 240 acres, on which are a

superior herd of thoroughbred Short-horns. He also owns a creamery and other town property in Kidder, where he at this time resides. He has accumulated all his property by his own efforts, and is recognized as a man of excellent business qualifications and liberal views. His wife is a lady of culture and refinement, and possessed also of decided business tact.

JAMES WILSON

(Stock Feeder and Shipper, Residence, Kidder).

Mr. Wilson has been a resident of Caldwell county for over 20 years, or since 1864, and during this time has been prominently identified with the county's interests in various capacities. As a farmer and stock-raiser he met with good success, but desiring to enter into more active business life engaged in selling goods for some time. At present he devotes his time to the feeding and shipping of stock, his natural qualifications for and thorough knowledge of the business rendering him a leading spirit in this calling, and the reputation which he has gained in the vicinity is not merely a local one. Mr. Wilson is now in his forty-third year, having been born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., May 17, 1842. His father was William Wilson, a native of Scotland, and while in that country worked for years in the celebrated thread factory of Coates & Co. In 1840 he emigrated to the United States and settled in New York State, from whence, in 1845, he removed to Racine county, Wis., living there until his death in 1869. His wife was also of Scotch birth and parentage; her maiden name was Anna Russell, born and reared in Paiseley, near Glasgow, Scotland. Six children were in their family, of whom James was the third child and second son. The father gave his attention to agricultural pursuits after coming to this country, an occupation which it was very natural for his son to learn. This the latter followed until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted under the first call for volunteers in the 1st Wisconsin infantry, re-enlisting after his first term had expired in the same regiment, which had been re-organized. After serving for three and a half years he was honorably discharged, having participated in some of the most severe engagements of the war, among which might be mentioned Mill Spring, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Nashville, Chattanooga, with Buell on the grand retreat to Louisville, Perryville, Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. At the latter battle he received a gun-shot wound through the left lung and was left on the field for dead, five days elapsing before he was removed to a hospital. This closed his active military career, and he soon returned home, coming subsequently to this county. Mr. Wilson is now owner of a farm in DeKalb county. He was married April 8, 1865, to Miss Clara L. Fay, who was born and brought up in Racine county, Wis. They have two children: James and Robert.

ALEXANDER WILSON

(Farmer, Section 24, Post-office, Kidder).

Coming from a county noted for its superior agriculturists, perhaps it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Wilson is accorded a worthy place among the tillers of the soil in this vicinity. He was born in Clark county, Ill., February 15, 1846, the fourth child in his father's family of ten children. His parents were Reason and Sarah (Clapp) Wilson, the former a Kentuckian by birth and the latter originally from North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation and after leaving his native State removed to Illinois from whence he came to Missouri in 1865, settling in Nodaway county. While a resident of that locality he died in 1874. The calling to which young Alexander was reared was that of farming, and this he has since continued with no ordinary success. Up to 1865 he made his home in Illinois, but from that time remained with his father until coming to this county. Here he has become well and favorably known. Mr. Wilson was married December 1, 1875, to Miss Mollie Moffitt, daughter of M. J. Moffitt, Esq., of Nodaway county, Mo., though she was born in North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. W. have seven children: Daniel, Cora G., William Davis, Hettie M., Arthur, Ida M. and Ada. His estate embraces 120 acres, a comfortable, neat homestead.

CHAPTER XIX.

DAVIS TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Economic Geology — Coal — Early History, First Settlements, First Land Entries, etc. — Settlements by the Davises and Others After 1840 — Organization — Black Oak — Biographical.

Davis township comprises Congressional township 55, range 26 and is the southeastern township of Caldwell county, being bounded on the east by Carroll county and on the south by Ray. The general surface is rolling prairie. There are some large groves of native timber in the township, the principal of which is the Black Oak grove, comprising portions of sections 19, 20 and 29.

Mud creek, which flows in a general direction northward through the eastern part of the township, and its tributaries — North Mud creek, which starts in the northwest corner of the township and flows southeast for five miles — and Willow branch, whose source is in the southeastern corner of the township and whose course is northwest and north — are the streams.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

Exposures of limestone are to be seen in various parts of the township, notably west of Black Oak, near the township line. Coal underlies the township and is mined to a considerable extent and with some profit just across the county line, in Ray, at the renowned Sader and Thompson banks. The Sader mine is located three and a half miles southeast of Black Oak, and a 28-inch vein of excellent coal has been reached at a depth of 156 feet from the surface. Johnson's mine is three and a half miles southeast of Black Oak, and in this there are two strata or veins of coal. The first is a 28-inch vein, 139 feet from the surface, while the second is 174 feet from the surface, and it is claimed is nearly four feet in thickness!

EARLY HISTORY — FIRST SETTLEMENTS, ETC.

This township was first settled by Mormons in the spring of 1837. The first settlements were made along North Mud creek, in the northwestern portion of the township. Some of the first inhabitants in that quarter were John Reynolds, David Norton and Merlin Plumb.

In 1837 Elias Benner, a Mormon, settled on the ne. 1/4 of the nw. 1/4 of section 21, and built a saw mill the following year on North Mud creek, a mile and a half northeast of Black Oak village. Benner had his mill built and all the machinery in, ready for running, when the troubles broke out between his people and the Gentiles. He repaired to Haun's Mill, and was one of the victims of the massacre there October 30, 1838. His body was buried in the old well, his family fled from the country, and his mill fell into decay and into the hands of the Gentiles.

The first entries of land in this township were the following: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
John Reynolds	sw. se. sec. 6	June 8, 1837
David Norton	se. se. sec. 6	June 16, 1837
John Reynolds	w. ½ ne. sec. 7	May 29, 1837
David Norton	ne. ne. sec. 7	June 16, 1837
Merlin Plumb	sw. nw. & nw. sw. sec. 8	May 29, 1837
Merlin Plumb	e. ½ sw. sec. 8	May 29, 1837
Martin Fishback	e. ½ ne. & e. ½ se. sec. 11	Mar. 19, 1841
David Edmons	sw. sw. sec. 13	Oct. 28, 1839
Lewis D. Wilson	se. sec. 14 & e. ½ sw. 14	Oct. 24, 1837
Wm. Casper	w. ½ ne. & se. nw. sec. 23	Oct. 27, 1837
W. G. Wilson	ne. nw. sec. 23 w. ½ nw. 26	Oct. 25, 1837
James McBee	w. ½ sw. sec. 23	Sept. 15, 1837
David McBee	se. nw. sec. 22	July 14, 1837
Elias Benner	ne. nw. sec. 21	July 7, 1837
James T. Stephenson	e. ½ se. sec. 18	May 5, 1840
James Moad	w. ½ ne. sec. 19	Jan. 6. 1841
Samuel D. Davis	nw. ne. sec. 20	Oct. 31, 1840
Samuel D. Davis	w. ½ se. sec. 29	June 20, 1842
John T. Davis	e. ½ sw. sec. 29	March 9, 1842
Wm. Casper	e. ½ ne. sec. 27	Oct. 27, 1837
John Jamison	w. ½ ne. sec. 34	Sept. 19, 1837

After the Mormon expulsion perhaps the first settlers in what is now Davis township were John T. Davis and his brother, Samuel D. Davis, brothers, who came from Adams county, Ill., in the summer of 1839, to the southern portion of the Black Oak grove, on section 29. John T. Davis came first, settling a little southwest of the present village of Black Oak (e. 1/2 sw. 1/4 sec. 29), and his brother first located a quarter of a mile east. The Davis brothers became prominent citizens of the county, and were well known and universally esteemed. It was for them, and especially for Judge S. D. Davis, that the township was named.

A man named Oster came in from Ohio to the Elk Grove in 1842. James Moad, from Campbell county, Tenn., was an early settler in this township. He bought a Mormon cabin on Mud creek, north of Black Oak, and finally entered 80 acres on section 19, two miles west of Black Oak. The first school house in this township was a little log building put up on Mr. Moad's land in about 1849. The next

was near John T. Davis' residence, and the next a frame in the southwest part of Black Oak.

The settlers from 1840 to 1850 bought the most of their supplies at Richmond. Their principal physician was Dr. Tucker, of Utica, and sometimes Dr. Bassett, of Kingston, came to minister to their ills.

During the Civil War this township was visited by Taylor and Thrailkill's rebel raiders, whose outriders and scouts scattered themselves pretty generally over the township. Joseph Cain and John Phillips, who were murdered by Taylor's guerrillas, were residents of this township. Several citizens of the township were made prisoners by the raiders.

ORGANIZATION.

Davis was organized as a municipal township November 4, 1869, and named for Samuel D. and John T. Davis. It had formerly been a part of Grand River township. Following have been the officers of the township since the last organization: —

1881 — Trustee, H. B. Meffert; collector, S. D. Davis; clerk, Wm. McKim; justices of the peace, D. C. Feese, James Moad, Jr.; constable, J. J. Lane.

1883 — Trustee, W. S. Thomson; collector, Wilson S. Deam; clerk, Wm. McKim; justices of the peace, Saml. Rathbun, James W. Moad; constable, James J. Lane.

1885 — Trustee, Robt. Steinrod; collector, W. S. Deam; clerk, David Stucke; justices of the peace, Thos. Plummer, and Wm. McKim (resigned); constable, Danl. Severns.

BLACK OAK.

The village of Black Oak is situated in the southwestern part of Davis township, on the se. 1/4 ne. 1/4 of section 29. Its origin dates fron the year 1872, when Joseph Owens established a general store here. Owens sold to Dennis Davis, and he to Luellen, the present proprietor. The village was laid out by Saml. D. Davis, February 1, 1871. It now contains a population of perhaps 125, has in all half a dozen stores and shops, a hotel kept by the old pioneer, Charles R. Ross, a church, school-house, etc.

Black Oak was incorporated as a village September 6, 1880. The first board of trustees was composed of Joshua Orem, Wm. McKim, Wm. Milne, J. A. Rogers and Saml. D. Davis.

CHURCHES OF DAVIS TOWNSHIP.

Black Oak M. E. Church South. —The original organization of this church was effected not far from the year 1845, and James Moad,

Betsey Moad, Robert Smith, Anna Smith, Saml. D. Davis and Margaret Davis were among some of the first members. The organization has not been continuous, however, since 1845, but has frequently been suspended since that time. The church building, which is owned in common by this church and the Methodist Episcopal ("Northern" Methodist), was built at Black Oak in 1874, and cost about $800. Both organizations use it, and their relations are most friendly. A flourishing union Sabbath school is held by them. The present pastor of the M. E. South is Rev. John H. Hubbard, and the membership numbers twenty.

Elk Grove M. E. Church.—This church was organized in 1863, by John Moorehead and that stanch old Methodist, Daniel Procter. The original members were Enoch Rathbun, class-leader; Elizabeth Rathbun, Conrad Oster, Mary C. Oster, V. C. Noffsinger and wife, W. Fortune, wife and others. Revs. McKnight, Chamberlain, Pace, Phillips, Stone, Bovee, Rozzell, Anderson, Bratton, Hayes, Hawley, Butler, Betner, Mosher, Sellers, Witten and Norris have been the ministers who have exercised pastoral charge over the church. The church at Elk Grove was built in 1877; it is a frame and cost $800. Present membership, 50. The Sabbath-school was organized in 1867, by D. C. Feese, who, together with A. R. Bay and S. S. Kester, have been its most faithful supporters. It now has about fifty scholars, and is superintended by Daniel Braymer.

United Brethren.—The church of the United Brethren of Christ in Davis township was organized in 1869, the first members being T. R. Shiner, M. Shiner, J. Weir, H. Weir, S. Strine, E. Strine, Eliza Gordon, David Creswell and M. A. Creswell. Since the first organization five members have died and fifteen have removed elsewhere. The present membership is forty-four. The church building, which stands on the southwest corner of section 3, was completed in August, 1880. It is a frame and cost $741. It was dedicated free from debt and has remained so. The pastors have been Revs. N. E. Gardner, W. T. Tricket, John Esteb, J. H. Brundige, W. Beauchamp, B. W. Bowman, E. Carpenter, J. T. Alleman, A. W. Gosling, A. W. Bishop, Lee Fisher, D. Beauchamp and H. Hoffman.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DANIEL BRAYMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

Mr. Braymer is recognized as one of the largest land-owners in this vicinity and a person of superior financial ability — one whose integrity and honesty of purpose is unquestioned. From youth he has been acquainted with the details of farm life, his father giving him an excellent chance on the home farm when 17 years of age. About a year after reaching his majority he went to Kansas and a year later came to Missouri, making his home in both Clinton and De Kalb counties until coming to Caldwell county, where he has since resided. His first purchase of land embraced 440 acres, but to this he has added from time to time until now he owns 1,720 acres, situated in Carroll, Livingston and Caldwell counties, and the greater part of this magnificent estate is improved. Considerable of it is devoted to the grazing of stock, for upon it he has some 300 head of cattle, 200 hogs, and other animals. His three full blooded Norman horses are not excelled, while he owns 55 head of this class of stock of a good grade. A great deal has been done by him in the interest of the stock industry, and much credit is due him for the advanced position which he has ever occupied in this direction. He has two deer, probably the only ones in the county, upon his place. His cattle are Short-horn, Poland-Angus and Gallaway stock. Mr. Braymer was born in Washington county, N. Y., March 17, 1844, his father, also Daniel Braymer, having been a native of the same locality. This family is descended from Frederick Braymer, who emigrated from Germany before the Revolution and settled in New York, where he entered the army as a physician. Daniel Braymer, Sr., married Miss Lucinda Woodell, and they now reside in Washington county, N. Y. They had six children: Jenette, Jacob, Alfred, Daniel, Rosalinda and George. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser by calling and a thorough business man in every sense of the term. He is substantially situated in life and well thought of. The subject of this sketch is a Republican politically, and once filled in a worthy manner the position of county judge. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and belongs to the Masonic Order. Mr. B. married, December 30, 1869, Miss Nancy A. Woodard, of Washington county, N. Y., born December 5, 1844. They have four children: George V., Stella, Frank W. and Annie L. Mr. Braymer, in connection with a brother-in-law, owns a ranch in New Mexico, upon which are over 1,000 cattle. He is among the most highly esteemed residents of this county, favoring every good movement.

DAVID CRESWELL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

Mr. Creswell came originally from Ireland, having been born near Londonderry June 30, 1842. He is one of a family of seven children born to Thomas and Catherine (White) Creswell, both of whom were born near the place mentioned, though the Creswells are of Scotch ancestry and trace their descent from William Wallace. Thomas Creswell was a farmer by occupation, and young David as he grew up attended school until he was 14 years of age and then assisted in the duties of the home farm. When 20 years old, in 1862, he emigrated with a married sister to Canada West, locating near Toronto, and in that country he remained about two and a half years, working on a farm and in the pineries. Upon coming into the United States he settled in Tama county, Ia., and resided there for three years, in the meantime being married October 1, 1867, to Miss Martha A. Shiner, daughter of Tobias R. and Mary (Antrim) Shiner, elsewhere referred to. She was born in Whiteside county, Ill., January 19, 1852. Their five children are named Thomas (now deceased), Mary, Elizabeth, Cassie W. and an infant, now deceased. In 1867 Mr. Creswell and wife came to this county, and after a year's residence east of Breckinridge moved to the place which he now cultivates. At the time of his marriage he had but little property and the 330 acres which he now owns has been obtained only by hard work and good management. He takes active part in developing the stock interests of the county, especially in sheep, of which he has many valuable specimens. He owns three thoroughbred Norman horses, and is a member of the Caldwell Norman Horse Co.; besides this he has other fine stock. Though his political preferences are Republican, in local affairs he supports men and measures, not party. He is a member of the U. B. Church, and is prominent in all moral and educational enterprises.

THE DAVIS FAMILY

(Davis Township).

Were we to omit an outline of this family's history in the present volume we should feel our work incomplete, for in this portion, at least, of the county there is not a more prominent or influential family to be found, and certainly none who command more respect than this one. Originally of Welsh origin, they early became settled in America, "Uncle Dennis" Davis, as he was familiarly called and known to the people of Caldwell and adjoining counties, having been born on the Chesapeake bay in Maryland. When a boy he ran away from home and went to the Blue Grass State, where in the fall of 1811 he was married to Miss Joannah Thomas. They continued to reside in Caldwell county, Ky., until 1813, then moving to Madison county, Ill., near the present city of Alton, coming the entire distance on horseback and carrying their effects in packs. Until 1845 they con-

tinued to make their home in and about Madison county and at that date settled in the township which now bears their name, in this county. Of the eight children born to himself and wife John T. was the oldest, his birth occurring October 31, 1812, in Caldwell county, Ky., the only one of the children born there. He was brought up on a farm in Illinois, receiving but limited educational advantages, and on February 3, 1831, was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Moore, whose birth occurred in Madison county, Ill., November 22, 1817, her parents having been among the first permanent settlers in the Mississippi Valley. In 1840 John T. Davis came to this county, pre-empted land and by hard work made for himself and family a comfortable home. He was well known to early settlers here, enjoying unlimited esteem and respect. He died June 25, 1882, but his widow still survives. Their children were Rosa V., Mary A., Elizabeth, George W., Dennis J. T., Joannah, John T., Margaret H., Hannah P. and Walter S.

George W., the eldest son, is probably the best known member of the Davis family now living. He was born in this county March 15, 1844, and was reared to manhood upon his father's farm. In 1861 he became a member of the State militia and like his father took a decided stand for the Union. While in the State service he saw considerable duty and in 1864 he joined the 44th Missouri volunteer infantry, Co. H, participating in the battles of Franklin, Nashville, Cedar Point, etc., and at Spanish Fort, his health becoming considerably impaired by sickness and exposure. Since the war he has followed farming and stock raising, in which he is recognized as successful and thoroughly informed. His marriage to Miss Paulina G. Noffzinger was consummated October 5, 1865, she having been born at Tinney's Point, Mo., May 1, 1849. Their family consists of Rosetta, Mary E., Ara, Isom, Laura, Emon, Ola M., Lute, Joshua, Clyde and Charley. Politically Mr. Davis votes with the Greenback party, supporting men best qualified to serve in official positions. He considers the county's interests his interests, and to-day is esteemed one of Caldwell's best citizens.

John T. Davis, Jr., son of John T. and Margaret M. Davis, is numbered among the progressive and enterprising young agriculturists of this township. He was born upon the homestead place September 19, 1852, there passing his youthful days and attending the neighborhood schools, and February 2, 1882, he was united in matrimony with Mary A., daughter of Michael Twomy, a prominent and well known farmer of Ray county, where Mrs. Davis was born December 4, 1858. Four children have blessed this union: Clarence and Claude (twins), Walter and Michael. Mr. Davis is liberal in his political views, aiding measures and not party, and in the intellectual and moral development of the county he is among the foremost.

Another son of Dennis Davis was Judge Samuel Davis, a man whose memory is cherished by a host of acquaintances in this vicinity. Born in Madison county, Ill., February 10, 1819, he married November 25, 1838, Miss Margaret S. Owen, originally from Owen county, Ind.,

born December 6, 1821. In 1839 they came to Caldwell county, the first among the Davis family to locate here, and among the very foremost in the present township of Davis. Mr. Davis was a person of much natural ability, of decided and pronounced views regarding politics and religion, and held during his lifetime many positions of honor and trust, the confidence and respect of all who knew him following him to the grave. He died May 23, 1882, universally mourned; his widow now resides upon the old homestead. To himself and worthy companion nine children had been born: Lucinda, Dennis W., Paulina, Payton L., Thomas B., John H., Margaret, Rachel and Samuel P. Most of these children are married. Dennis W. is a leading agriculturist of Lincoln township, this county; Thomas B. and Samuel P. reside in Ford county, Kan.; Payton L. lives here.

Payton L. Davis has always made his home within this township, for he was born here April 22, 1848. His youthful days were divided between discharging duties about his father's farm and attending school, where he received a common English education, and he has continued to adhere strictly to farming and stock raising. His estate is one well improved, having upon it excellent graded stock of all kinds. January 17, 1869, Miss Sarah L. Shaffer, of Pennsylvania, became his wife. She was born January 10, 1850, her parents, Daniel F. and Rebecca M. (Seitzinger) Shaffer, having located in Ray county, Mo., in 1854, and in Caldwell county in 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are the parents of three boys: Edward W., Ola T. and Amos S. Mr. Davis is a warm advocate and active worker in the ranks of Democracy.

Before closing this sketch mention might be made of other members of the family of "Uncle Dennis" Davis. Lewis F. had an extensive acquaintance here, was four times married, and reared a large family. Joshua, another son, resides in Utah Territory. Elizabeth married John L. Shrum, an early settler of this locality, and a most upright citizen. Elizabeth married Eben Fairchild, and they are now residents of California. Clarissa died in Illinois, and Robert departed this life in 1848 while en route to Missouri, from Illinois.

In taking a retrospective view of the career of the family referred to in this connection, as it relates to Caldwell county, we feel ourselves incompetent to add anything to what has been already said. Nor is it necessary. Almost without exception they have been a family moral, public-spirited, industrious in every particular, and one by whose assistance the affairs of the county have been greatly benefited and encouraged. Their name is a synonym of honor.

JOHN EICHLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

We know of no sketch within the biographical department of this work which presents a better example of the rise of young men from a lowly place to a position of honor and respect than appears in these few lines. John Eichler was born in Saxe-Meiningen, Germany,

December 11, 1829, and was the sixth child in a family of eight children. His parents were Elias and Mary (Trantvetter) Eichler, also natives of Saxe-Meiningen, and in that county young John attended school until 14 years old. He then entered a woolen factory, receiving the insignificant sum of 37½ cents per week for his services. In 1849 he left *Das Vaterland* and came to the United States, locating at once in Rock county, Wis., where he obtained work by the month. Carefully saving his earnings, he was enabled in 1854 to purchase 160 acres of land in connection with his brother George, in Northern Wisconsin, which they partially improved and then sold. In 1857 Mr. E. bought 90 acres in Rock county, placed it in cultivation and resided upon it until 1862 when he sold out and the year following secured 100 acres, which he now occupies. This tract has been increased until it contains 295 acres, well improved, upon which is a good grade of stock. During the war he served in the home militia for some time. Mr. Eichler's marriage occurred in Rock county, Wis., October 18, 1856, to Miss Julia Nash, who was born in Geauga county, O., in 1834. By this union there are five children: Edwin L., Lillie M., Charles S., Lewis and one that died in infancy. Politically Mr. E. is a Republican. He belongs to the Christian Church, and is recognized as a useful and influential member of society.

HENRY EICHLER

(Farmer and Merchant, Post-office, Elk Grove).

The sketch which immediately precedes this is that of Mr. Eichler's brother, John Eichler, and like him Henry was born in Saxe-Meiningen, Germany, his birth occurring April 2, 1838. His father, Elias Eichler, was a hard working man, a carpenter by trade, and upon reaching manhood married Miss Mary Trantvetter. Henry was also fourteen years old when he stopped school, and after working in a woolen factory for almost nothing for three years he emigrated to the United States in 1855, subsequently locating in Wisconsin. He at first worked on a farm and later in the pineries, and in 1858 went to St. Louis upon an errand in which he was disappointed. Then he entered the regular army, was sent to Ft. Leavenworth and thence to Ft. Riley, where his command was attached to Co. H, 1st cavalry, of which Joseph E. Johnston was lieutenant-colonel, and ordered to operate against the Mormons; however, on account of their delay in arriving upon the field of action they had to return to Ft. Riley and from that time until his discharge in 1863 he saw considerable active service in fighting hostile Indians in the territories. Opening a ranch near Ft. Laramie, in Idaho, Mr. E., in company with a partner, conducted it for some time. In the spring of 1864 he came to this county, and on April 28 married Miss Mary J. Oster, whose birth occurred in Caldwell county, January 27, 1839. He purchased stock here for the purpose of driving them to the ranch, which was reached after many hardships. But soon after, on account of the depredations of the Indians, he was com-

pelled to leave, suffering no inconsiderable loss. In 1866 he purchased 120 acres of land in this county, began its improvement and has added to it until his present estate number 560 acres. He now carries on stock raising quite extensively and feeds and grazes cattle, and sometimes sheep. He is recognized as a thorough, practical agriculturist and business man, for since 1876 he has also conducted a mercantile establishment of extensive proportions. Through his influence the post-office at Elk Grove was established and he was made postmaster. He and his wife have the following children: Sylvia S., Melinda E., Oley E., Christina E., Catherine E., Bertha E., Clyde R. and Winter G. Mr. Eichler has held various positions of honor and trust in the township; politically he is a Republican. He is a prominent member of the Christian Church, as is his wife. Personally he is held in high esteem. His career is certainly one worthy of imitation.

DAVID C. FEESE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

For the most part Mr. Feese has followed during his life the occupation to which he was principally reared, that of farming, though he also served an apprenticeship at the trade of carpenter. Farming and stock raising have received his attention since the war, in connection with which he has done odd jobs at carpentering. In the fall of 1866 he came to this county, locating upon his present farm soon after. He has in his possession 283 acres, improved and stocked. Politically he is a stanch Republican and has been a justice of the peace in this township for 14 years. He is a member of the M. E. Church and a licensed local minister in that denomination. Mr. Feese was born September 12, 1834, and is a native of Darke county, O. Philip Feese, his father, was a son of David Feese, of German birth, who came to the United States when a young man and after living in North Carolina settled in Elkhart county, Ind., where he afterwards resided. Here Philip, who had been born in North Carolina, was brought up. Going to Darke county, O., he married Miss Polly Carlock, of that State, and in 1839 they moved to Hancock county, Ill., and subsequently to Fulton county, where the father died in 1848; the mother afterwards married again and died in Schuyler county, Ill., in 1863. David C. Feese was one of five sons and three daughters in his parents' family. August 14, 1862, he enlisted in Co. I, 115th Illinois volunteer infantry, receiving his discharge June 23, 1865. He was at the battles of Chicamauga, Resaca, Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost, the last battle of Nashville, Franklin and a number of smaller engagements, seeing much active service. July 15, 1858, he was married to Miss Eleanor E. Bonine, a native of Wayne county, Ind., born December 2, 1833. Her parents, Isaac and Malinda (Ellot) Bonine, moved from that county to the central part of Illinois in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. F., have had eight children: Lafayette B., Viola, Lydia, Sherman, Elizabeth E., Stella E., David F. and Orpha

O. Mr. Feese is much interested in educational matters and has ever been foremost in promoting the moral and intellectual growth of this county.

THOMAS J. GORDON

(Farmer and Fine Stock Dealer and Breeder, Post-office, Black Oak).

Perhaps no man within the corporate limits of Caldwell county has as excellent grade of stock or has done as much — certainly no one has done more — to promote the stock interests of this community as has Mr. Gordon, a man whose name is known and recognized wherever mentioned, as that of one of the best citizens here. He came originally from Summit county, O., where he was born July 6, 1834, the son of Thomas and Mary Gordon, *née* Holmes, both of New York State. The father of the former was an Englishman by birth, and after coming to America married a Welsh lady, subsequently making his home in Canada and New York, and while making a trip between these localities he was frozen to death. One of the three children which he left was Thomas Gordon and he was taken by a Baptist minister to raise, John Burril, whom he accompanied to Summit county, O. In 1843 he came West, spent one year in Illinois, and after that lived in Johnson, Marshall and Hardin counties, Ia., and now resides at Cedar Falls, Ia. Mr. G. was a carpenter and boot and shoemaker by trade and has always followed this calling. Thomas J., one of 13 children, received but a limited education in youth and upon leaving the home farm at the age of 18 years commenced to serve an apprenticeship of three years at the blacksmith's trade at Oskaloosa, Ia. He worked in Mahaska and Hardin counties until 1858, then went to Knox county, Ill., and in August, 1862, enlisted in Co. E, 83d Illinois volunteer infantry, seeing much active service until the close of the war. He then returned home and farmed up to 1869 when he moved to his present location. Here he purchased 320 acres of land and now has it improved equal to any in the vicinity. At this time in the direction of live stock he has six full blooded Norman horses, two of them importations, and also eight half blood, besides having upon the farm a number of high grade Short-horn cattle and 50 head of thoroughbred Poland-China hogs and some sheep. February 12, 1857, Mr. G. married Miss Eliza Winn, a native of Meigs county, O., born January 17, 1835. They have seven children: William T., Major B., James M., Rosecrans C., Rufus W., Florence E. and John G. In his political preferences he is a stanch Republican. Himself and wife are members of the U. B. Church.

WARREN HAYS, SR.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Tinney's Point).

There is living in Ray county, near the line of Caldwell, a man who has been so closely associated with the interests of this county that it is essential that his biography shall appear within the limits of this work, and after reading this sketch one can see why he deserves prom-

inent mention. Warren Hays was born in Richland county, O., July 27, 1824, the son of Thomas Hays, a native of Pennsylvania, his father having been Pliney Hays, a Revolutionary soldier under Gen. Washington for seven years. Thomas, one of his two sons and five daughters, married Miss Mary (Reffners) Glunt, a native of Maryland, and of German extraction. In 1835 they left Richland county, O., in which they had early settled, and were the third family to locate at Tinney's Point, in Ray county, Mo. The father died on the plains in the far West while on a prospecting tour; his widow died at Tinney's Point in her 84th year. They had three sons and three daughters, Mrs. H. by a previous marriage having had four children. Warren commenced life for himself by working by the month, but soon invested his earnings in a hog, thus starting the stock business which he now so successfully follows. This he increased from time to time, and at the age of 19 married Miss Virginia Harlow, in 1843; she was a Virginian by birth. Mr. H. now commenced the improvement of a small farm of 40 acres, subsequently selling it and buying one in Caldwell county, which was disposed of for one in Carroll county, and soon he returned to the Point. He moved to his present place a number of years ago, and now owns 1,000 acres, having given his children as much more. The most of his money has been acquired in the stock business and in the fullest sense of the term he is a thorough, practical stock man. He has just completed, on section 33 of Davis township, a saw and grist mill of extensive proportions, the cost of which will reach $20,000, and this will be one of the most complete structures of its kind in Northern Missouri, doing both merchant and custom business. He has recently laid out on the same section a village which has been named Haysville. The children born to Mr. Hays and wife are Mordecai, Henry H., Nathaniel, Isaac, Oliver, Augusta, Doctor F. and Warren. In all his ideas and tendencies Mr. H. is progressive and enterprising — a useful member of society, personally and in business circles.

FRANCIS M. HOLDER

(Merchant and Farmer, Post-office, Black Oak).

The family of which the subject of this sketch is a representative were of English origin, some of their members having become located in this country, in Tennessee, after the war of the Revolution, where they reared a large family. Francis' grandfather, William Presley Holder, had a number of children, among whom was Eppa S. Holder, a native of Knox county, Tenn., and the latter married in Greene county, that State, after reaching manhood, Miss Margaret Brown. Eppa Holder was a farmer by occupation and followed that calling in his native State until 1843, when he came with his family to Howard county, Mo., moving thence in about a year to Ray county, and in 1854 to Caldwell county, their first settlement being made on section 34 of Davis township. Here the mother died, September 15, 1878, and subsequently Mr. H. married Mrs. Emma L. Plumb. Later on

he located at Breckinridge and died there March 19, 1884. By his first wife he had twelve children: William A., Elizabeth J., James, Mary A., Nancy C., Francis M., John F., Sarah M., Julia A., Melinda, Eppa S. and Isabel. Mr. Holder was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Christian in all that the term implies, dying in the full hope of the life to come, and doing good even to the last. During the war he was a stanch Union man. Francis M. Holder was born February 10, 1851, in Ray county, Mo., obtained a common school education, and remained upon the home farm up to 1873, when he went to Colorado, spending two years and a half at various employments. Returning home he resumed farming and stock raising, and in 1884 embarked in the mercantile business at Black Oak, in which he is now successfully engaged, carrying a stock amounting to $6,000. He also owns 240 acres of land improved and stocked and is meeting with substantial rewards of energy and industry in each of these callings. Mr. H. married August 22, 1877, Miss Nancy Welker, who was born in Livingston county, Mo., May 27, 1857. They have five children: Ida B., Charles E., Myrtle E., Maude and an infant. Mr. Holder, politically, is a Democrat and religiously a Methodist. He belongs to Plymouth Lodge No. 406, I. O. O. F. One of his brothers, William A. Holder, was born in Greene county, Tenn., September 20, 1840, and when 21 years of age began life for himself. March 22, 1863, he married Miss Paulina Davis, daughter of Judge Samuel Davis; she was born in this township August 10, 1846. The names of their eleven children are Margaret E., Joanna, Melinda B., Lucinda, Eppa S., Paulina E., Mary E., William A., John F. and an infant, now deceased. Mr. H. owns 320 acres of land. He is also a member of the M. E. Church and in politics a Democrat. During the war he was in the Enrolled Militia.

EDWARD V. JOHNSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

Ever since his identification with Caldwell county as one of her citizens Mr. Johnson has been interested in the raising and breeding of fine horses, and by reason of his long and intimate acquaintance with this branch of industry he has become well known. Born in Hampshire county, W. Va., August 5, 1839, he was the son of Israel Johnson, a native of England, who, when a young man, came to the United States and located in West Virginia, where he subsequently married Miss Mary Prutchman. To himself and wife were born ten children. Mr. Johnson died in the Old Dominion when his son Edward was five years old; his widow lived to the advanced age of 96 years. Her birthplace was near Philadelphia, Pa. Until he was 18 years old Edward V. Johnson remained at home, receiving a limited education. After this for some time he was unoccupied, but finding employment with the Dillons, of Illinois, noted and extensive importers of Norman horses, he remained with them seven years.

In 1854 he came to Caldwell county, Mo., and for three years made his home with Hon. Daniel Procter, whom he assisted in the duties of the farm. Upon coming to the State he had brought with him a half-blooded Norman horse, and this was the beginning of a business which was subsequently enlarged. During his stay with Mr. Procter, Mr. Johnson became a member of Capt. Noblitt's company of militia and saw considerable service, receiving quite a severe wound in the neck while skirmishing in Platte county with guerrillas. After the war he continued to handle horses and farm in various places until 1868 when he moved to his present location. Since then he has done much to improve the grade of horses in this vicinity. He now owns a number of high grade Normans and also stock of other kinds. Mr. Johnson was married October 15, 1868, to Miss Cornelia P. Noffzinger, whose birth occurred in Ray county, Mo., January 29, 1853. They have three children: Mary E., Ellis D. and Elwood Z. Politically Mr. J. is a Republican, and he holds membership in the Christian Church. He is a warm friend of education and all other public enterprises tending to the good of the community.

LUKE LAMLEY

(Retired, Black Oak).

This name is not unfamiliar to those in the vicinity of Black Oak as well as to others in the county, for he who bears it is numbered among the highly respected citizens of this community. Born in Worcestershire, England, September 10, 1825, he was the son of William and Martha (Arson) Lamley, of that country, from which, some time after their marriage, they emigrated to the United States, in 1832. They remained at Troy, N. Y., some two months, removed thence to Masillon, O., and there the father followed his trade of carpentering. They resided there, also in Richland and in Knox counties, O., until 1841, when they came to Tinney's Point, Ray county, this State, the mother dying there in 1844 and her husband in 1845. In later years he followed farming principally, gaining for himself and family a comfortable home. Luke, one of seven children, five of whom are living, divided his youth between the duties of the home farm and obtaining an education, which was rather limited. June 6, 1844, he was married to Miss Lucretia A. Charlton, who was born in Richland county, O., June 3, 1827. Her parents, Jeptha and Mary Charlton, *née* Clapper, came to Ray county, Mo., in 1842, the father's death occurring at Tinney's Grove in 1845, and that of his wife in 1866. They had nine children. Previous to coming to this county Mr. Lamley lived in Ray, Carroll and Livingston counties, and when the war broke out he enlisted from the latter in August, 1861, in the 2d Missouri volunteer cavalry, known as Merrill's Horse, a well known cavalry regiment. He saw much active service, and contracted diseases from the effects of which he has been compelled to retire from active business life. He was also seriously injured at Kingston, Ga., by his horse falling. He returned to Missouri, but owing to his ill health was obliged to go to

Colorado, where he remained four years. It has only been at intervals that he has been able to do work of any kind since the war. He was a famous hunter in an early day, having killed as many as 30 deer a season. He and his wife have 10 children: Mary E., George W., William, Samuel, John S., Strother, Charles L., Marilla J., Albert L. and Della A. J. George W. was in Co. H, 44th Missouri volunteer infantry, and died in service at New Orleans. Mr. Lamley is a Republican, and with his worthy wife belongs to the Christian Church. He is a member of the G. A. R.

JOSIAH M. LOOMIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba, Mo.)

The life of Mr. Loomis has been one of varied experiences and in the brief outline of this sketch one can realize something of what he has undergone in the sixty-three years of his existence. He is of English origin, an ancestor, Dyer Loomis, having become settled in this country prior to the Revolutionary War. His son, Dyer, Jr., served in that struggle, taking part in the battles of Lexington and Saratoga and receiving a number of wounds, for which he in later years received a pension. Josiah's parents, Murray and Rhoda (Squires) Loomis, were married at Skowhegan, Me., of which the latter was a native, the father having been born at Goffstown, N. H. In 1858 they removed to Henry county, Ill., living there until their death. The father was a man of superior executive ability and acquired considerable property. Josiah M. was born at Skowhegan, Somerset county, Me., January 30, 1822, and up to the age of 13 years remained at home, but becoming restless and uneasy he ran away, going first to Boston and afterwards to New York City, where he commenced a theatrical career at the Bowery Theater. He was employed there for about a year and was also for a like period at the Eagle Street Theater of Buffalo, N. Y., taking minor parts in both comedy and tragedy. He soon returned to the Bowery Theater and then commenced a course with P. T. Barnum, with whom he remained about ten years. June 1, 1848, he was married to Miss Adelaide M. Humphrey, who was born on Lake Champlain, April 24, 1830, the daughter of Nicholas M. and Sophia Van Humphrey, *née* Allen, the former of Canada and the latter of Kinderhook, N. Y. After his marriage Mr. L. and his wife formed a company of their own and traveled in all the Eastern and Southern States, giving exhibitions unexcelled in those days. This was their life up to 1861 at which time they settled in Henry county, Ill., where he engaged in farming. In 1868 he came to his present location and in connection with farming has given considerable attention to the stock business, meeting with excellent success. He owns a superior farm of 600 acres and has gained as substantial results in this calling as have characterized his efforts in other directions. He has ever been a Whig or Republican and filled different official positions. The children in his family are Lena L., Kittie L., Addison D. N. M., Charles A., Hattie A., Josiah H. and Annie M. Mr. Loomis has risen

to a position of wealth and influence in this community and all concede that he deserves his success. He is useful and agressive in whatever he does.

MICHAEL LORETH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

Mr. Loreth is another of those of foreign birth who have come into this county and made for themselves a comfortable home, becoming respected citizens of the community. He was born July 15, 1832, in Bavaria, Germany, where also his parents, John and Margaret Loreth, first saw the light. The father was a farmer by occupation, and he and his wife always resided in their native country, where their deaths occurred. They had five sons and one daughter, all of whom came to America and are now settled in Illinois, except Michael. The latter was the first to leave the country of his birth, which he did when 22 years of age, in 1854. After working in New York on a railroad for about a year he went to Adams county, Ill., farmed for some time and then purchased a small tract of land there, upon which he resided until 1871, when he came to his present location in this county. He bought at first 120 acres, but has since added to this until he now owns 240 acres, gained by hard work, strict economy, and perseverance. He raises good stock of all kinds. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church. She was formerly Miss Elizabeth Amon, to whom he was married January 3, 1860. Her birth occurred at Cincinnati, O., in 1842. By this union there are seven children: Magdalena, Alexander, Rosa A., Joseph, Annie, John and Michael.

JOHN B. LUELLEN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Black Oak).

It was in 1873 that Mr. Luellen came to Missouri and in the following spring he purchased the interest of Dennis Davis in the mercantile establishment of the latter at Black Oak. Here he has since remained and from a small beginning has built up a large trade, his general stock being such as would compare favorably with that of larger establishments in places of double the size. His success is due largely to strict attention to business, study of the wants of his customers, and fair dealing. He owns also 200 acres of land adjoining Black Oak, and has upon it 60 head of cattle and other stock. Mr. L. was born in Washington county, Pa., April 19, 1830, and on his father's side is of Welsh origin. His parents were Reason and Sarah (Pettit) Luellen, both natives of the Keystone State, their marriage having occurred in Washington county where they always lived. They had six sons. Mrs. L. died in 1843 and for his second wife he married Mrs. Sarah Reynolds, who bore him two children. John B. had but limited opportunity for acquiring an education, only attending the district school for a short time during the winter months. When 18 years of age he started out for himself and served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade. In 1850 he married in his native

county Miss Sarah J. Luce, of the same county as himself. Two years later he moved to Knox county, O., where Mrs. L. died in the spring of 1854. The next fall Mr. Luellen went to California by way of the Isthmus, worked there at his trade and merchandising until 1866, and then settled in Idaho Territory. In 1869 he located at Streator, Ill., and resided there and at Mendota about three years, in the latter place conducting a feed store. Since 1873 his career has been noted. Mr. L. has two children by his first marriage, Sarah E., now Mrs. Jacob Sipe, of Streator, Ill., and John A., of Denver, Col. December 17, 1874, Mr. Luellen took to wife Mrs. Susan E. (Odell) Phillips, whose birth occurred in this township May 10, 1844. Her parents, Isaac and Elizabeth Odell, *née* Adams, moved from Kentucky to this county as early as 1840. There are six children by the last union: Newton U., Myrtle, Charles S., Garfield, Arthur and LeMoyne. A Democrat up to 1860, he has since been Republican in politics. He is the present postmaster at this place, and is in every way a conservative, public-spirited citizen.

GREEN B. McLALLEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Black Oak).

Mr. McLallen is numbered among the younger of the successful and rising agriculturists of this county, but none have a brighter future or will make better use of their advantages. He was born near Hamilton, September 9, 1858, his parents, Ellery P. and Lydia McLallen, *née* Hosea, having been natives of Indiana, where they were reared and married. They came to Caldwell county in 1856 and located on Shoal creek in what is now Fairview township, subsequently removing nearer Hamilton, where the father died in 1860, leaving besides his wife the following family of children to mourn his loss: Adelia, William H., Amanda, Ellery P., Samuel S., John B., Green B. and Millard F. Mrs. McL. died in 1871. On first coming here her husband had operated a grist mill on Shoal creek, which he conducted until engaging in farming. He was a member of the Baptist Church and was a strong anti-slavery man, always voting in opposition to the Democratic party. His wife subsequently lived at Breckinridge until after the Civil War, then moved to Southern Missouri, and four years later returned to Caldwell county. After the mother's death the family scattered, Green B. working by the month for some nine years. His educational advantages were limited. February 13, 1879, he was married to Miss Amanda Vanderpool, also of this county, her birth having occurred March 19, 1862. Three children have been born to them: Delbert F., Flora C. and Erwin E. Mrs. McLallen's father, Monday Vanderpool, was an early settler in this county. After his marriage Mr. McL. followed farming for about two years, then embarked in merchandising with D. S. Pollard at Black Oak and in two more years became associated with F. M. Holder for one year. Selling out, he purchased 30 acres of land and commenced the raising of grapes. He has now some 2,700 bearing

vines, mostly Concords, from which are annually produced 1,000 gallons of wine. This is the largest and best vineyard in the county. He also raises and deals in stock to some extent. His present position in life from that of a poor boy is one worthy of imitation. In his political affiliations he is a Republican.

HENRY B. MEFFERT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

Mr. Meffert is a practical, go-ahead farmer and fully appreciates the comforts of a competence gained by individual efforts. His birth occurred June 29, 1838, in Dauphin county, Pa., of which his parents were also natives. The father was born November 16, 1799, and the mother May 12, 1807, both of their ancestral families having been early settlers in Central Pennsylvania, and many of their descendants still reside there. Jacob Meffert, the father, became located in Elk county, Pa., in 1840, and afterwards remained there; he died February 28, 1870, but his wife, whose maiden name was Miss Elizabeth Bender, is still living. She bore her husband four sons and three daughters. People kind-hearted and intelligent, they were consistent members of the M. E. Church from an early period. Henry B. Meffert became familiar with the details of farm life when young. After reaching his majority he attended an academy for some time and afterwards a college at Meadville, receiving a liberal scholastic training. While at Meadville he joined Co. F, 83d Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and served for 15 months, participating in many severe engagements; he was with Gen. McClellan in his operations around Richmond, and took part in the second battle of Bull Run, where he received a severe wound, from the effects of which he was discharged. He also was wounded, in the leg at Fair Oaks and disabled for a while. Upon returning home he taught school and clerked in a store for some time, after which he came to this county and settled at Kidder, there teaching school and being variously employed up to 1868. In this year he purchased 80 acres of land, began its improvement and continued teaching during the winter months until enabled to add to his original tract; he now owns 135 acres, under good cultivation, and has it well stocked, his operations being conducted in an intelligent manner. Mr. M. was married April 8, 1868, to Miss Lydia D. Tunks, who was born in Union county, O., August 26, 1839. There are four children in their family: Lurie V., Huron B., Orie D. and an infant, now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Meffert are members of the M. E. Church. He is a Republican in politics and has been school commissioner two years and trustee of Davis township.

JAMES MOAD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

This esteemed resident of Davis township, a man who has an extensive acquaintance, was born in Campbell county, East Tenn., Decem-

ber 20, 1811. His grandfather, James Moad, was a native of Scotland and an early settler in North Carolina. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and after locating in Tennessee he reared a family of nine children, all of this name in the United States probably being his descendants. One of his sons, Thomas Moad, was born in North Carolina and married Miss Rebecca Barron, who bore him ten children. In 1837 they moved to Ray county, Mo., and there he died in 1862, aged 83 years; his wife died in DeKalb county in 1857. He was an anti-slavery man and a local minister in the M. E. Church. He had nine children, all of whom married, and a fact worthy of mention is that before there were any deaths in the family forty-three grandchildren had been born. James Moad was the fourth child in his father's family and was reared to a farm life. September 25, 1836, he married Miss Elizabeth Phoffitt, of Campbell county, Tenn., born September 21, 1816. After this he made his home for seven years in Ray county, Mo., then came to this county and settled on section 19 of this township, living there until 1850 when he entered 440 acres where he now resides. He and his wife had seven children: Martha J., Rhoda A., William T., Ruth, Rebecca, James W. and Sarah. Mrs. M. died June 30, 1866. He married October 22, that year, Mrs. Delphina (Orem) Willey, daughter of Joshua Orem; she was born in Ashland county, O., August 18, 1841, and accompanied her parents here in 1855. One of the five children born to them is living, Eva. Mr. Moad has ever been a hard-working, energetic man and in all his transactions has adhered to the teachings of the Golden Rule. As far back as 1845 he held the office of justice of the peace. Since 1830 he has been a member of the M. E. Church. He was an uncompromising Union man during the war and one of his sons, William, was in the 44th Missouri volunteer infantry. In many and various ways he has contributed liberally to all enterprises calculated to build up or benefit his fellow-man.

MARION H. MOTSINGER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Procterville).

Some time prior to the Revolutionary War two brothers, Jacob and Daniel Motsinger, emigrated from Germany to America, settling in Rowan county, N. C., where many of their descendants now reside. They were both in the Revolution under Gen. Marion. Jacob Motsinger's son, Jacob, Jr., moved with his family to Powell's Valley, Tenn., where he served as a soldier in the War of 1812; he was stationed at Mobile and was with Gen. Winchester in the South. Soon after this struggle he went to Washington county, Ind., and there died. Among his sons was Daniel, the father of Marion H., a native of the Old North State, and he subsequently married Miss Frances Shepherd, a Kentuckian by birth. For 71 years they have made their home in Washington county, Ind., rearing a family of 12 children, who have done their worthy parents honor in the affairs of life. Marion H., the eldest of these, was born in Washington county April

22, 1834. From early boyhood the principal duties of the home farm fell upon him, and on this account his education was somewhat limited, his attendance being made at the subscription schools. October 7, 1855, his marriage to Miss Anna Phillips, of the same county as himself, was consummated. She was born July 31, 1828. Seven children were born of this union: Andrew F., Horace G., Mary F., Ransom P., Eliza H., Annie E., and an infant now deceased. In 1863 Mr. Motsinger left the field of agriculture to enter upon the life of a soldier, becoming a member of Co. B, 13th Indiana volunteer cavalry, and serving two years. During this time he participated in the battles of Nashville, Franklin, Mobile and the capture of Spanish Fort, where his grandfather had done duty nearly half a century before. He was also in a number of lesser engagements, and after the war he returned home and farmed up to the spring of 1866, when he came to Ray county, Mo., and two years later to the place which he now occupies. He owns 90 acres of land, raises good stock and understands the successful conduct of a farm. Following in the line of his ancestors, he has voted against the Democratic party, being one of six who supported Fremont in 1856, in Washington county, Ind. He is a member of the Christian Church.

JOSHUA OREM

(Black Oak).

This well known and esteemed farmer and merchant of Black Oak was born in what is now Ashland county, O., September 18, 1818, the youngest child of three sons and four daughters born to Joshua and Elizabeth (Leightheizer) Orem, both natives of Maryland. Each of their ancestors were also early colonial settlers of Lord Baltimore's colony; the Orems were originally from France to America, and became closely identified with the development of Maryland; the Leightheizers are of German extraction. In the early part of the present century Joshua Orem, Sr., moved with his family to Central Ohio, where he ever afterwards resided. Young Orem was reared upon a farm, receiving only such education as the subscription schools of the day afforded — these of course being somewhat limited. When 18 years old, in company with a brother-in-law, he went to Porter county, Ind., remained there two years and then returned to Ohio, which he made his home for one year. June 4, 1840, he was married to Miss Martha McNutt, whose birth occurred in Seneca county, O., September 12, 1823. For 10 years following his marriage Mr. Orem was engaged in farming and teaching school in Ashland county, subsequently resuming the same occupations in Porter county, Ind., until 1858, when he came to this county and township and located on a farm. During the war he was a stanch Union man and held a lieutenant's commission in the Enrolled Militia, serving actively and zealously as a true loyal soldier. Since his settlement here he has given the greater part of his attention to agricultural pursuits, though he is now conducting an excellent mercantile establishment at Black

Oak which is having an increasing trade. Besides this he has also taught school. His farm contains 265 acres of improved land. Mr. Orem is a man of extensive information and a great reader. Himself and wife connected themselves with the Baptist Church in Ohio, but after removing to Missouri united with the M. E. Church, in which their membership is still held. He has been prominent in all religious movements in this community, and was largely instrumental in establishing the first Sabbath-school at Black Oak, in which he has since taken active interest. Besides many positions of honor and trust he has served as county judge; politically he has ever voted in opposition to the Democratic party. Mr. and Mrs. O. have 11 children: Delphina, Elijah, William J., Sarah E., Francis M., Albert J., Grant, Simon, Horatio, Philo and Lillie May.

WILLIAM P. OWEN

(Mercantile Clerk, Black Oak).

The father of the subject of this sketch, Sandford Owen, is one of the well known and esteemed pioneer residents of this county. He was born in Greene county, Ind., April 14, 1832, and on July 24, 1851, was married to Miss Elizabeth Burnett, a Tennesseean by birth, born September 13, 1834. Sandford Owen was one of thirteen children of Payton and Rachel (Griffith) Owen. Both the Owens and Griffiths were early settlers of Greene and Owen counties, Ind., the latter bearing their name. In 1836 Payton Owen moved his family to Adams county, Ill., residing there until 1839, when he came to Clay county, and in 1842 to this county. Here he lived until his death in 1848; his wife still survives at the advance age of 87 years. Sandford was less than eight years old when he was brought to Caldwell county by his married sister, Mrs. Samuel D. Davis. After his parents removed here he lived with them upon the home farm. He became the father of nine children: Mary J., William P., John W., George T., Octavia A., Josiah E., Lydia R., Alice G. and Samuel W. Mr. Owen has always been engaged in agricultural pursuits. During the war he was a member of the Enrolled Militia and an active supporter of the Union. He has always voted with the Democratic party. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. Church South and highly respected by all. This family of Owens are descended from Thomas Owen, an Englishman by birth, who came to this country at the beginning of the Revolutionary War as a British soldier; he was severely wounded, taken prisoner and never returned to his native home, finally marrying and settling in Virginia, where he reared a large family. William P. Owen was born August 16, 1854, and is native to this State, county and township. He was the recipient of a common school education, was reared to a farm experience and has always followed this calling in connection with his career as clerk. He is well acquainted with the people of this community and does much in a quiet way for the advancement of all matters tending to benefit the county and its citizens. He has held

responsible positions in the M. E. Church South, with which he is connected, and has closely followed the principles of the Democratic party. By reading and observation he has become well posted in the affairs of life.

JACOB F. PHILLIPS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Black Oak).

Those of us who have not been eye-witnesses to the horrors of war can form no idea of the hardship attendant upon the career of a soldier — increased tenfold by imprisonment. Mr. P. had a career during the late civil strife, the recital of which might fill a volume. In August, 1861, he became a member of Co. F, 38th Illinois volunteer infantry, and at the first day's fight at Chicamauga was severely wounded in the thigh and taken prisoner, remaining confined for fifteen months at Libby, Danville, Andersonville, Charleston and Florence prisons. He was unable to walk for six months after his capture and this added to the usual sufferings seemed to make his privations unable to bear. In December, 1864, he was paroled and exchanged, but it was two years ere he could resume farm labor. In 1865 he came to this county and here possesses 240 acres of improved land, secured through his own exertions. He raises good stock, has two full blood Norman horses and several half blooded, and is connected with the Caldwell County Norman Horse Company. He gives attention to Poland-China hogs, Short-horn cattle, etc., and in the affairs of agriculture is well posted. Mr. P. was born in Washington county, Ind., February 27, 1840, the son of Andrew and Jemima (Ratts) Phillips, of the same county. The father of the former, Abraham Phillips, was a Kentuckian by birth, and his father of North Carolina birth, in which State they were settlers. The Ratts were pioneer residents of Indiana. In 1855 Andrew and Jemima Phillips moved to Logan county, Ill., where the father died in 1856; his wife now lives in Atlanta, Ill. Jacob F. was one of seven sons, four of whom are living. He grew up on the home farm, received a common school education, and when sixteen years old, commenced active life for himself, working wherever he could honestly gain anything. He was married February 21, 1867, to Miss Martha Rathbun, who was born at Elk Grove, this county, January 18, 1846, the daughter of Allen Rathbun. They have nine children: Jemima E., Mary M., James A., Dora A., Lillie, Mittie B., Edgar L., Effie and Eva M. Mr. Phillips politically is a Republican. He belongs to the Christian Church, and is connected with the G. A. R.

THOMAS PLUMMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

The subject of this sketch is descended from an old Virginia family, representatives of which moved to Ohio during its first settlement. His parents were Jeremiah and Nancy (May) Plummer, whose marriage occurred in Kentucky, of which State the mother was a native

(Maysville). The father was born in Auglaize county, O. They made their home in Mercer county, O., until their deaths, the father dying in 1868 and the mother in 1882. Thomas, one of 9 children in the family, first saw the light in Mercer county, May 29, 1836. He grew up upon the home farm, receiving a common school education, and at an early age began to exercise those energies of mind and body which in later years have reaped such substantial harvests. First, he rented land of his father, and in a few years his industry and perseverance enabled him to purchase a small farm or tract of timber, which he partially improved. In 1864, he became a member of Co. E, 193d Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war. In 1872 Mr. Plummer disposed of his interests in Ohio, where up to this time he had continued farming, and came to his present location, his original purchase of land embracing 160 acres in Carroll county and 40 acres in Caldwell. To this he has since added from time to time until his landed estate now embraces 440 acres, well improved, upon which is one of the largest and best arranged barns in the county. The principal secret of the success which has attended the efforts of Mr. P. is to be found in his stock business, raising and handling stock, etc., but he has also been occupied in dealing in real estate. His progress as a farmer and stock-raiser has been noteworthy and encouraging, but his substantial position to-day is one which he fully deserves. June 11, 1863, Mr. Plummer married Miss Mary S. Stewart, who was born near Edinborough, Scotland, August 14, 1840, her journey to this country with her parents having occurred in 1844. Their family of children include Flora M., Lizzie J., Clara I., Anna J., Benjamin S., John A. and an infant son, James E. Mr. Plummer has been a life-long Democrat, and at this time he is a justice of the peace. He is a consistent member of the M. E. Church.

D. S. POLLARD, M. D.

(Physician and Merchant, Black Oak).

In early colonial times three brothers of the name of Pollard emigrated from Scotland to America and subsequently separated, one locating in Massachusetts, one in New York, and the other in Virginia, and nearly all of the Pollards in the United States are descendants of these brothers. Dr. Pollard came from the Virginia branch of the family, his great-grandfather having been born in that State; he served in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, and afterwards moved with his family to Kentucky. His son (the grandfather of D. S.) was a native of that State, and later on became a pioneer settler of Spencer county, Ind., and in that locality James Pollard was born and reared. He received a liberal education, and upon reaching manhood married Miss Mary A. Ellis, of Norfolk, Va. She was principally brought up in Coshocton county, O., having attended a female college at Delaware, of the Buckeye State, and was a lady of great social and moral worth. In 1852 James Pollard moved to Iowa, and four years later was the Democratic candidate for

Auditor of State. In the fall of 1856 he was appointed register of the United States district land office at Council Bluffs, Ia., and in 1861 he was elected State Senator from Davis county. In 1871 he was made superintendent of the public schools of Lee county, Ia. Mr. Pollard has held other positions of honor and trust, and when not officially occupied, has devoted himself to banking, merchandising, railroading and farming. He is possessed of an extensive acquaintance throughout Southeastern Iowa, and holds to an unlimited extent the respect and esteem of all who know him. D. S. Pollard was born in Davis county, Ia., August 11, 1855. His youth was passed on a farm with his parental grandparents, his mother having died when he was five years old, and up to the age of eleven he attended school, then entering the office of the Bentonsport (Ia.) *Signal*, where he remained some two years. He next clerked in a drug store, and afterwards went to live with his father at Fort Madison, while there receiving the appointment of hospital steward of the penitentiary, which position he filled ably and satisfactorily for over two years. During this time he had commenced the study of medicine, but ill health compelled him to discontinue this and he also had to give up his position. Some months were then spent in the pineries of Minnesota and Wisconsin, and upon recovering his health he returned to Iowa and taught school, resuming also his medical studies. In the spring of 1877 he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Keokuk, Ia., and soon after he commenced practicing in Carroll county, Mo. For about a year he also followed his profession at Tinney's Grove, Ray county. In January, 1879, he located at Black Oak, and has since remained here, actively occupied in the practice of his adopted calling and also in general merchandising and the drug trade. Few men in the profession are better posted or have met with more uniform success as practitioners than Dr. Pollard. He is thorough, practical and progressive, and has secured a comfortable competency. He owns and operates a farm of 240 acres near Black Oak, which is well stocked and improved. Politically he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also a director of the Breckinridge Savings Bank.

ENOCH RATHBUN

(Deceased).

The name that heads this sketch was borne by a man well known in the earlier and subsequent history of Caldwell county. His father, Allen Rathbun, a native of Cayuga county, N. Y., went to Ohio when a lad and there married Mary Edmonds, who bore him five children. In 1837 he located at Elk Grove in the present township of Davis, this county, and here took active part in the Mormon troubles. At first he sympatized with that people, but upon becoming acquainted with their nefarious practices, sided with their enemies. In after years he became a consistent member of the M. E. Church. He was a Union man until the time of his death in 1862. By his second wife, Eliza-

beth Anderson, he had five children and by the third marriage, when Mrs. Mary Mann, widow of Eppa Mann, a pioneer to this county, became his wife, there were three children. Enoch Rathbun was born near Wooster, O., December 17, 1830, but he grew up upon the farm at Elk Grove and attended the common schools. When 23 years old he commenced for himself as a farmer, and on October 27, 1853, married Miss Elizabeth Thompson, who was born in Putnam county, Ind., September 28, 1828. Her parents were Samuel and Lucinda (Anderson) Thompson, the former of Tennessee and the latter of Virginia, though both their families were early settlers in Indiana. In 1835 Mr. Thompson (who was raised in Kentucky) moved to Saline county, Mo., and in about a year to Livingston county, where he resided until his death in 1883. His first wife had died in 1835 and he afterwards married Leah Cockerham, and after her death Mrs. Mary (Waddel) Duckworth. There were six children born by each of the first and second marriages. Enoch Rathbun always followed farming, and improved a place near Elk Grove. Two weeks before he died he went to Colorado for his health and there his death occurred December 2, 1870, and he was buried in Denver. He held a number of positions of honor and trust and was in every way a worthy man and citizen. In later years he was a Republican in politics. He belonged to the M. E. Church. Of the children born to himself and wife Mary L., James A., John S., Elizabeth J., Laura E. and Enoch E. are living and Matilda J. and William D. are deceased. December 8, 1876, Mrs. R. was married to Mr. John B. Taylor, who was born near Lexington, Ky., in 1817. Mrs. Taylor still retains the greater part of the Enoch Rathbun estate of 240 acres. She also belongs to the M. E. Church and is a lady of many estimable Christian graces.

SAMUEL RATHBUN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

Mr. Rathbun is one of the native born residents of the township of Davis, and on account of his long acquaintance in the vicinity is held in high esteem by all who know him. He was born October 20, 1847, of his father's second marriage, when Miss Elizabeth Hill Anderson became his wife June 26, 1842. In the sketch of Enoch Rathbun, which immediately precedes this, has been given an outline of the life of Allen Rathbun, the father. He was an early settler in Ohio from Cayuga county, N. Y., where his marriage to Miss Mary Ann Edmons occurred January 7, 1830. In 1837 he became located here, and it was not long before he drew around him a host of warm friends. At one time in life he held to the religious tenets of the Mormon Church, but after coming to Missouri he did not affiliate with that body, and during the troubles of 1838 took part against them. He was married to his third wife, August 16, 1855, Mrs. Mary Mann becoming the mother of three children. He and his wife endured all the hard-

ships and incidents of pioneer life. He died May 17, 1862, of pneumonia and typhoid fever, a year after the breaking out of the war. Samuel Rathbun, still less than 40 years of age, passed his boyhood days on the old homestead, and with the exception of four years spent in Iowa, has always resided here. His education was an ordinary one, sufficient for all practical purposes, and he now conducts his farming operations in an intelligent, business-like manner. In stock raising and farming he is quite successful. Mr. R. married May 7, 1871, Miss Martha F. Thompson, of Livingston county, Mo., born August 29, 1850. They have had two children: William A. Rathbun and Lula Little. Willie died November 20, 1878, aged 5 years. Mr. Rathbun is Republican in politics and has been justice of the peace in Davis township. He is a member of the M. E. Church and also belongs to the I. O. O. F.

TOBIAS R. SHINER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Catawba).

Tobias R. Shiner was born in Frederick county, Va., January 9, 1822, the son of George and Rachel (Pierce) Shiner, both of whom were also natives of that county, where their marriage occurred. Mrs. Shiner was reared in Harrison county. Mr. Shiner was left an orphan at an early age, and grew to manhood under the careful guidance of his maternal grandmother. He received a limited education, and started in life without means. In 1837 he moved to Licking county, O., and one year later to Wayne county, Ind., where he made his home some years. After living in Clay and Vigo counties of that State some years he settled in Whiteside county, Ill., and there died in 1854, his wife following him to the grave in 1863 in Tama county, Ia. They were kind-hearted people, and had the respect of all who knew them. Tobias R., one of 10 children, besides attending to the duties of the home farm found time to obtain a little education. When 22 years old he commenced working at $10 per month, continued it for three years, and July 30, 1844, was married to Miss Mary Antrim, of Clinton county, O., born May 4, 1828. In 1845 Mr. Shiner went to Whiteside county, Ill., engaged in farming until 1852, then removed to Tama county, Ia., and from there came to where he now lives in 1868. His landed estate embraces 360 acres, well improved. Having paid considerable attention to stock raising he has his farm well supplied with high graded animals, and in this industry is thoroughly posted and quite successful. He and his wife have 11 children: Lucinda, Louisa, Harriet, Martha A., Frances M., Eli, Wesley A., Rachel, Sarah J., Jasper A., Emma and Steward B. Although reared a Democrat he was always opposed to slavery, and since the organization of the Republican party has voted with it. He never favored secret societies. With his wife he is a consistent member of the U. B. Church.

ROBERT STEENROD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Elk Grove).

Among the more recent comers to Caldwell county is Robert Steenrod, a man who has made many friends here by his straightforward course and his progressive and energetic manner of farming. He was born in Marshall county, W. Va., and from early youth has been accustomed to hard work. He is descended from a Hollander of the name, who settled many years ago in New York. His grandfather, Cornelius Steenrod, after moving to the Old Dominion, reared a large family, among whom was Ephraim Steenrod, and the latter after growing up married Miss Mary Prettyman, a native of Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1844 they left Virginia and went to Des Moines county, Ia., locating near Burlington, on Flint creek, where they afterwards made their home, bringing up a family of eight children and securing for them a comfortable competence. Mr. S. died November 12, 1857, and his wife twenty years later. Robert was born July 20, 1835; he received but a limited education, his services being required in the help of duties about the home farm. When about twenty-two years old he commenced farming for himself, cropped and rented land for some time and then purchased 240 acres in Jasper county, Ia., where he lived until buying 114 acres in Des Moines county. Upon this he lived until 1881 when he moved to the place which he now occupies, containing over 360 acres, well improved. He keeps a good grade of stock of all kinds, and displays excellent practical judgment in the management of his estate. March 21, 1858, Mr. Steenrod was united in marriage with Miss Eliza J. Deam. She was born October 20, 1827, in Clark county, O. Seven children have been born to them: Elizabeth J., Nelson E., Ephraim D., John F., Ada A., Amelia I. and Eliza B. Mr. S. has always voted with the Democratic party, holding a number of official positions while in Iowa. He is the present efficient city treasurer of Davis township. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. In all things that go to build up the country or benefit his fellow-creatures he takes a warm interest.

CHAPTER XX.

GRANT TOWNSHIP.

Description — Principal Physical Features — First Settlements — First Land Entries — Organization — Polo — County Churches of Grant Township — Biographical.

Grant township comprises Congressional township 55, range 28, is bounded by Rockford township on the west, Kingston on the north, Lincoln on the east, and Ray county on the south. The general surface of the township is elevated prairie, slightly rolling. Along Long creek, which rises in the southwestern part of the township and flows in a northeasterly direction, and along Log creek, which cuts across the northwest corner of the township, is some timber, and there are some steep, rocky hills.

The whole surface of the township is underlaid with limestone, which crops out of the sides of the hills in many places. In the northern part of the township, along Long creek especially, and in the southern part of sections 33 and 34, near the county line, are indications of coal at no very considerable depth from the surface. In digging a well on the farm of Charles Williams, on Yankee ridge, in section 2, a vein of coal was passed through; and coal also has been found on the land of J. C. Bales, northeast section 29, west of Polo.

Some beautiful prairie scenery is to be met with in this township. Take a view from almost any point on and along "Yankee ridge," or in the vicinity of Polo, and a splendid prospect is spread out before the beholder of fine prairie lands, fertile and productive, well improved farms, attractive and comfortable farm houses, and all the other adjuncts of a high state of civilization and improvement.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

It is said that the first white settler in what is now Grant township was James Crowley, who came up from Ray county in the fall of 1833 to the southern part of section 18, south of the Cottonwood Church, and in December following entered the land. In the summer of 1834 Pleasant Yates settled on Long creek, in section 17, a mile east of Crowley. Benjamin McCrary located on the same

stream, half a mile south of Yates, in the early fall of 1835 — section 20. Joseph Pyburn located on the same section, near McCrary, in February, 1836. The Skidmores, Thomas and John, settled on Long creek, near Yates, in the spring of 1836. Jesse M. Mann entered a lot of land in sections 7 and 18 in the following autumn.

Following were the land entries made in this township prior to the year 1840: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Alfred Loy	nw. ¼ sec. 3	June 15, 1837
*John C. Richardson	se. ne. sec. 4	July 6, 1839
Horatius N. Kent	w. ½ ne. and se. nw. sec. 4	June 29, 1837
*John Fletcher	ne. nw. sec. 4	July 16, 1835
Timothy B. Foot	ne. nw. and sw. nw. sec. 5	May 25, 1837
Reuben Foot	e. ½ ne. sec. 6 and nw. nw. sec. 5	April 27, 1837
Orren Rockwell	ne. se. sec. 6 and nw. sw. sec. 5	June 14, 1837
Jacob Stinil	se. nw. sec. 5	July 28, 1838
Avery Smith	sw. sw. sec. 6	Sept. 28, 1837
James Allred	nw. sw. sec. 6	Sept. 4, 1837
Samuel Fuller	sw. nw. sec. 7	Sept. 29, 1837
Levi P. Tonlin	se. nw. sec. 7	Mar. 31, 1837
Levi Bracken	sw. sw. sec. 7	Mar. 20, 1837
*Jesse M. Mann	sw. se. sec. 18 and e. ½ sw. sec. 7	Sept. 19, 1836
*Wm. M. Borst	w. ½ se. sec. 7	Sept. 23, 1839
Wm. M. Borst	ne. ne. sec. 18	Sept. 27, 1839
James Walker	se. ne. sec. 8	July 9, 1837
Thomas Graves	se. se. sec. 8	April 15, 1837
James Kay	sw. se. sec. 8	June 13, 1838
Ellis Stoker	sw. nw. sec. 9	July 7, 1837
Wm. Allred	nw. sw. sec. 9	Aug. 16, 1836
Wm. Nicewanger	sw. sw. sec. 9	April 15, 1837
Jacob Strite	e. ½ sw. sec. 9	Aug. 15, 1838
*Walter Moore	se. nw. sec. 9	Oct. 29, 1839
Jacob Ettleman	sw. ne. sec. 9	July 2, 1838
*Charles Monzingo	e. ½ se. sec. 14	April 3, 1839
James Houghton	sw. se. sec. 14	April 18, 1837
Jacob Hess	se. se. sec. 17	Mar. 15, 1837
*John Skidmore	se. nw. and nw. ne. sec. 17	Oct. 17, 1836
*Thomas Skidmore	sw. ne. sec. 17	June 23, 1836
*Pleasant Yates	w. ½ se. and se. sw. sec. 17	Sept. 12, 1834
Wm. Allred	ne. sw. sec. 17	Oct. 3, 1836
John B. Fisher	nw. sw. sec. 17	Oct. 3, 1836
*Wm. Estes	sw. sw. sec. 17	April 3, 1839
*Jeremiah Crowley	nw. sw. sec. 18	Aug. 2, 1836
*James Crowley	sw. sw. sec. 18	Dec. 23, 1838
John Loveless	se. sw. sec. 18	Sept. 4, 1836
Wm. Taylor	w. ½ se. sec. 19	Aug. 26, 1837
Barnett Cole	ne. sw. sec. 19	Sept. 19, 1836
Allen Taylor	se. se. sec. 19	Aug. 30, 1836
Isaac Allred	w. ½ sw., nw. nw. sec. 20	Aug. 10, 1836
*Benj. McCrary	sw. nw. sec. 20	Sept. 19, 1835
Henry Thomas	e. ½ sw. sec. 20	Nov. 7, 1836
Lewis Clapp	w. ½ se. sec. 20	Nov. 7, 1836
Joseph Pyburn	ne. nw. sec. 20	Mar. 9, 1836
Wheeler Baldwin	nw. ne. sec. 20	Aug. 23, 1836
Orlando Murray	ne. ne. sec. 20	Mar. 3, 1837
John Camp	sw. ne. and se. se. sec. 20	Nov. 7, 1836
John E. Murray	se. sw. sec. 26	Aug. 28, 1838
*Wm. Glenn	ne. ne. sec. 29	April 4, 1839
*Robt. Glenn	nw. ne. sec. 29	Aug. 30, 1839
John C. Allred	nw. nw. sec. 29	Aug. 10, 1836
Joseph Ketchum	sw. nw. sec. 29	Feb. 20, 1837

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
*Peter Herria	sw. se. sec. 34	Dec. 3, 1839
*Randolph McDonald	e. ½ sw. and e. ½ nw. sec. 35	Oct. 30, 1835
Daniel S. Miles	sw. sw. sec. 35	Feb. 20, 1837
*John Mark	w. ½ ne. sec. 35	June 23, 1838
R. T. Clemand	se. se. sec. 35 and sw. sw. sec. 36	Jan. 10, 1837

The names marked with a star (*) are believed to have been "Gentiles." All others are thought to be the names of Mormons.

As will be seen, the Mormons were very largely the first settlers in this township. It seems that the few Gentiles who were here previously were nearly all brought out in 1837–38.

The southwest quarter of section 17, settled and entered by William Allred, a Mormon, in the fall of 1836, was purchased by William Estes, who settled thereon in 1840 or 1841. There were two good log houses on the premises, and the place was known in early times as the "double cabins."

W. M. Borst, who settled on and entered a portion of sections 7 and 18 in 1839, was a New Yorker. A portion of the land on section 7 was afterward owned by Judge John W. Brown, who came from Kentucky in the spring of 1839, and was elected county judge in 1854. James Boyce, an Indianian, settled on section 7 in 1841. The Mormons built a cabin on Borst's land in section 18, but did not enter the land. It was near this, on the same section, where Crowley settled in 1833.

The west half of the west half of section 19 was settled by T. W. Higgins in 1841. It is said that a man named Israel Duty lived on a portion of this land in 1839.

William Ribelin came to this township from Kentucky in the fall of 1839, and purchased the se. ¼ of section 18, or south part of 7, entered by Jesse M. Mann in 1836. William Shaffer came to this county from Virginia, arriving November 3, 1843, and in 1847 settled on the ne. ¼ nw. ¼ of section 19, in this township.

Walter Moore came from Alton, Ill., in the spring of 1839, and located in this township, on the se. ¼ nw. ¼ of section 9. His father, George Moore, came with him, and died here in 1853, aged 90. William Glenn came to the ne. ¼ of section 29 in 1839, and the same year Abel Leonard made a settlement on section 20. John C. Lillard purchased the se. ¼ of section 19, entered by the Mormon brothers, William and Allen Taylor, in 1836. — Mitchell bought the Mormon claim of Lewis Clapp, sw. se. section 20, entered in the fall of 1836.

ORGANIZATION.

Grant township was organized May 4, 1870, and named in honor of Gen. Grant. It had formerly formed a part of Blythe township. Following have been its municipal officers since the recent township organization : —

1881 — Trustee, John W. Brown ; clerk, Henry Slack ; collector, M. E. Smith ; constable, T. S. Ireland ; justices of the peace, J. W. Thompson, Daniel Brown.

1883 — Trustee, R. J. Clark ; collector, M. E. Smith ; clerk, Henry Slack ; justices of the peace, J. W. Thompson, T. S. Ireland ; constable, James E. Stone.

1885 — Trustee, John W. Brown ; clerk, Henry Slack ; collector, J. D. Grant ; justices of the peace, Jacob B. Price, Daniel Brown ; constable, James Wall.

POLO.

The village or hamlet of Polo, the only village in Grant township, has four stores, two churches, school house, etc. Located at a crossing of two roads, it is a well known and easily accessible locality. It location is on the corners of sections 21, 22, 27 and 28. Isaac Webb built the first house on the northwest corner in the fall of 1867. George Wilkinson built the second on the southeast corner in the spring of 1868, and the same spring the village was christened in honor of a town of the same name in Illinois. In 1870 James M. Stone sold to Oliver Farabee an acre on the west side of the road, and on this tract Mr. Farabee built the first store house and opened the first store. Soon after L. L. Majors opened a blacksmith shop on the opposite side of the road. The present population of the village is about 100. Its prospects for becoming a station on the proposed Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad are excellent.

CHURCHES OF GRANT TOWNSHIP.

Polo M. E. Church South. — The organization of the M. E. Church South in Polo was effected January 1, 1884, with 36 members, some of whom were J. J. Grimes, R. J. Clark, J. W. Pinkard, H. Murphy, J. F. Mesterd and their wives ; Mrs. A. Flint, Miss E. Flint, Florence Estes, and William Flint and wife. Soon after the organization, during a protracted meeting, 34 persons united with the church, and the present membership is 83. Rev. J. L. Meffert and William Carey have been the pastors. The church building was built in 1883, and cost $2,000.

United Brethren. — The church of the United Brethren in Christ in Polo was built in the summer of 1872. It is a frame, and cost $1,200. The organization was formed in the autumn of 1868, the original members being William Bowman, A. Sams, S. A. Bowman, C. Achenbach, Louie Achenbach, J. A. Sams, E. Henry, F. Steinbergh, Ellen Steinbergh, A. D. Thomas, Naomi Thomas. The first pastor was A. Sams; following him came N. E. Gardner, William Beaucamp, John Esteb, D. A. Carpenter, William Frich, J. T. Alleman, and Revs. Brundage, Bowman and Hoffman. At present there are 17 members. There are other church organizations in this county of this denomination, which will compare favorably with other churches.

German Baptists. — The "Brethren" or German Baptists — sometimes called "Tunkers" or "Dunkards" — have a good working organization in this township of 35 members. Some of the members, however, reside in Ray county. The church was organized November 26, 1866, and the first members were John E. Bosserman, Sarah Bosserman, C. C. Root, Mary Root, Zaccheus Henricks, Rebecca Henricks and Malinda Henricks. The first minister in this organization was Abraham Sell, and the first ordained elder was Peter Overholtzer, now succeeded by C. C. Root. The pastors are C. C. Root and Zaccheus Henricks. The church building was erected in the summer of 1855, costing about $1,000. It is a frame, with a good stone basement. From this organization has sprung two other churches, the Hamilton church on the north, and the Wakenda on the south, both of which have flourished abundantly. Wakenda has double the membership of this and Hamilton church. Notwithstanding this fact the ministry of the Grant township organization holds in charge five other branches in other parts of the range of the North Missouri Conference. Some of these branches are very prosperous, with large memberships, local ministers, and in some instances with houses of worship of their own. All of these originated since this church was organized.

This church has been honored with the treasury of the North Missouri Conference for ten successive years, and with the clerkship for eight years, and has furnished the delegate to the United States Conference three years out of four. The North Missouri Conference was held within its bounds on three occasions, as follows: May 5 and 6, 1871, at the Buffalo school-house; April 28, 1877, and April 23, 1885, at the Cottonwood church, M. E. South.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES ACHENBACH

(Polo).

The name which appears above will be at once recognized by nearly all of those of this community, for it is borne by a man intimately associated with the interests of Polo. Mr. Achenbach, the son of Samuel Achenbach, was born April 6, 1842, in Columbia county, Pa. His father farmed until 1847, when he removed to Orangeville, Pa., his death occurring there in May, 1884, at the age of 79. His wife had preceded him to the grave April 6, 1879, when 69 years old. Charles had three brothers and three sisters: Almon died in 1885; Samuel died in Andersonville prison in 1864; Francis is treasurer of Tuscola county, Mich.; he was in the Union army for three years during the war; Susan is now Mrs. Alfred Fellows, of Pennsylvania; Rebecca married Dr. O. A. Megergell, of Orangeville, Pa.; Mary A. is a resident of the place just mentioned. For three years and three months Charles Achenbach was in the army, and during this time participated in the battles of Gettysburg, Antietam, second Bull Run, South Mountain and Fredericksburg and others of less importance. After the cessation of hostilities, in October, 1865, he came to this county and for about four years was occupied in farming, then locating at Polo, where he has since been engaged in cabinet making and the undertaker's business. In connection with this he also carries on a wagon and carriage manufactory and is having a successful and increasing trade. Mr. A. married May 25, 1865, Miss Louie Barclay, of Orangeville, Pa. They have three children: Samuel F., born in 1866; Charles C., born in July, 1870, and William F., born in May, 1875. It should have been mentioned before that Mr. Achenbach on his father's side was of German ancestry.

JESSE C. BALES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Sections 20 and 29, Post-office, Polo).

A stranger who may be passing over this portion of Caldwell county can not but admire the many beautiful places to be seen on every hand — places which indicate by their appearance the abode of men leaders in matters pertaining to husbandry. Jesse C. Bales belongs to this class. The owner of a landed estate of 240 acres, he is actively and successfully engaged in farming, conducting all his operations according to the most advanced ideas. This place is an excellent stock farm, and upon it are to be found good graded animals. Mr. Bales came originally from Tennessee, born October 10, 1832. His

father, Pleasant Bales, was one of those who laid down his life on the altar of his country during the late war, dying in that fearful prison pen, Andersonville. Five of six sons, who were also in the army, are now living. Jesse C. was one of the early settlers of this State, having come here in 1849, at which time he located in Ray county. There he was identified with all the hardships incident to opening a new country. In 1869 he became a resident of Caldwell county, and this has since been his home. His present comfortable competence has been acquired entirely through his own efforts. Mr. Bales married in 1854 Miss Emeline Watson, who has borne him 12 children, nine of whom are living: William Perkins, born in 1856; Julia Ann, born in 1858; John C, born in 1864; David Grant, born in 1866; Petrolia A., born in 1869; Christopher Columbus, born in 1872; Cyrus Walter, born in 1875; Luetta May, born in 1878, and Cora Emeline, born in 1882.

DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN CARR

(Physician and Surgeon, Polo).

Since Dr. Carr's location at this place he has shown himself eminently worthy of the confidence and trust reposed in him by all classes and has proven himself to be a physician of decided merit. His education was received entirely through his own efforts, and yet, by constant application, he has become thoroughly posted in matters pertaining to his profession. His father, Charles M. Carr, was a native of Bedford county, Va., where Benjamin was born August 28, 1852. The former was a prominent farmer in Virginia, and a number of times filled different county offices. He had two sons, John W. being the other. He now resides in Marion county, Mo. His only daughter married Gustavus Hines and lives at Grand Forks, Dak. Benjamin's uncles on his father's side were leading agriculturists in the Old Dominion. Of those on his mother's side, Andrew Wilson was a physician in Bath county, Va., and at the head of the quartermaster's department in Virginia during the war; Frank Wilson graduated in law from Washington-Lee University; Robert was in the late war. John Wilson, the maternal grandfather, was of Irish descent, and Richard Carr, father of Charles M., was also of that origin. He was a farmer by occupation. Young Benjamin passed his boyhood days at home until 16 years of age, then accompanying his father to Carroll county, Mo. In 1875 he entered Kirksville Normal School, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1876. Going thence to Black Oak he taught school one term, and also taught near that place and at Lone Star school-house for some time. September 9, 1878, he entered the State University to prepare himself for a medical education and was graduated from that institution June 3, 1880. Then he located at Black Oak, this county, and practiced there until coming to Polo, November 17, 1880. Here he is well known and his ability is recognized.

ALONZO CARR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Polo).

Mr. Carr is a practical farmer — one who believes that it is as beneficial to have all his farming operations conducted in a thorough manner as to slight some department of labor in order to bestow more work on some other portion. This idea is carried out very completely. His stock is of a superior grade, the surroundings of his home are attractive and everything is kept in good condition. A native of Miami county, Ind., he was born October 23, 1842, the son of David A. Carr, and the only brother of two twin sisters. In 1854 he accompanied his father to Missouri, where the latter died; the mother is still living. Up to the age of 19 Alonzo remained upon the home farm, occupied in farming, but in 1861 he went into the army, first as a member of the 6th Missouri calvary; afterwards he was corporal in Co. C, 13th Missouri cavalry, and served in an acceptable manner for a length of four years. August 19, 1866, Mr. Carr was married, Miss Mary E. Cross becoming his wife — the daughter of W. H. and Fanny Cross, of this county. The names of their nine children are Lorena D., born September 15, 1867, and married February 14, 1884, Thomas J. Louk, of Caldwell county; they have one child, Northard A., born November 17, 1884; Fanny E., born August 1, 1869; Sarah A., born September, 18, 1871; Mary B., born August 16, 1873; J. E., born June 2, 1875; Anna H., born May 13, 1877; Matilda E., born July 30, 1879; Ulysses S., born May 28, 1881, and David A., born July 25, 1883. Mr. Carr's farm embraces 160 acres in section 30 and 12 acres in section 29 of timber. This is the land formerly occupied by his father.

ROBERT J. CLARK

(Retired Merchant, Polo).

In the brief sketch of this useful and well respected citizen may be seen how it is possible for a young man to rise in the world through individual efforts, when not in the possession of means other than natural ones. His career as a merchant extends over a period of nearly 20 years. He was the son of John B. Clark, and was born in Giles county, Tenn., August 17, 1841. At the age of 13 he came to Ray county, Mo., where he worked on a farm for five years. Going to California and Oregon, he was occupied in mining for five years and then served three years in the Oregon volunteer infantry. In 1867 he returned to Missouri and embarked in the mercantile trade at Prospect Hill, but in 1870 removed his business from there to Lawson, where he remained until 1880. This place then became the site of his business and here he successfully conducted it until retiring from mercantile life in the fall of 1885, disposing of his interests to

Mr. J. F. Kinman. From 1870 to 1880 he was postmaster at Lawson and has also filled the position from 1880 to the present time at Polo. Mr. Clark was married October 2, 1870, Miss Sallie Moore, a worthy young lady and daughter of David and Mary Moore, becoming his wife. Her father was a Kentuckian by birth and a pioneer of Clay county. He died in the spring of 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have had six children: Mattie, born July 24, 1871, died in February, 1876; Orson, born May 31, 1873; Frank, born March 8, 1875; Robert J., born March 5, 1877; Albert M., born March 4, 1879, and James K., born August 26, 1881. Mr. Clark's grandfather, originally from North Carolina, was a soldier under Jackson in the War of 1812. His father was a native of Tennessee, and a farmer by calling; he died at the age of 34 years in October, 1842. His mother, formerly Rachel Reynolds, was a daughter of Aaron Reynolds, also a Revolutionary soldier. Robert's maternal uncles were intimate friends of James K. Polk, and one held a Government position as Indian agent. His only brother, Jerome B., died June 26, 1867; one of his two sisters is living, Jane Estes, wife of W. I. Estes, and now living at Jackson, Tenn. Mr. C. has been a member of the M. E. Church for the past 16 years and holds a position of influence there as well as in other walks of life.

OLIVER FARABEE

(Polo).

The life of this well known man affords an example which might well be imitated by young men of the present day. On starting out in life for himself he obtained a small sum of money from his father, but subsequently was unfortunate, and upon coming to this county he had less than $800. Starting at once upon a career which has since proven him possessed of unlimited industry, he opened a store, the first mercantile establishment at Polo, and from that time labored to build up and develop trade at this point. His endeavors have been resultful of good, and he now owns four mercantile houses in the county, three of which are at Polo and the other in Mirabile. He also owns and conducts the excellent hostelry here, and near the town has a well cultivated farm. Mr. Farabee was born in Washington county, Pa., October 16, 1843. His father, Samuel Farabee, was of German extraction, and by occupation a farmer. He settled in Washington county in an early day, and there ended a useful life in May, 1873, at the age of 59 years, having been born in 1812. His wife, Penina Farabee, died in the autumn of 1872 from injuries received by falling from a horse; she was 57 years old. Her father, Thomas Creft, was in the War of 1812, and he and also Oliver's paternal grandparents lived to advanced ages. Oliver Farabee remained at home until reaching his majority, when, in response to his country's call, he enlisted March 9, 1865, in the 6th Pennsylvania cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war, receiving an honorable discharge July 20, 1865. Returning to Pennsylvania after

this, he left there in April, 1870, and came to Missouri, locating at Polo. His capital was composed largely of a well trained business mind and willing hands, and his present position has been reached only by the exercise of these faculties. Plain and unassuming in his demeanor, broad and liberal in his views, and of unquestioned integrity, few men are more widely or favorably known in business and social circles. Mr. Farabee was married July 19, 1872, to Miss Clara A. Clarkson, an estimable lady, daughter of T. D. Clarkson, formerly of Indiana, and now of this county. She is a niece of C. F. Clarkson, and a cousin of "Dick" and "Ret" Clarkson, editors and proprietors of the Des Moines *State Register*. Her mother, Mrs. Hannah W. Clarkson, died in this county February 3, 1871, aged over fifty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Farabee have two interesting daughters: Nellie, born September 9, 1874, and Flora, born July 16, 1876. Of Mr. Farabee's four sisters only two are now living; he is their only brother.

HENRY THOMAS FLINT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Polo).

There are a number of men prominently identified with the agricultural affairs of this county, but none among them are more deserving of mention than Henry T. Flint, who was born on the 14th day of August, 1845, in Caldwell county, Mo. With the exception of three years passed in California and Oregon his entire life has been spent in the vicinity of his present home, though he has lived on the place which he now occupies about sixteen years. His farm embraces 240 acres, situated in sections 21, 16 and 17, 160 acres of which are in the first named section, all under fence. He has plenty of timber and his place is recognized as one of the best watered farms in the county. There are in addition to wells, etc., six never failing springs, and this renders the raising of stock a convenient occupation as far as water is concerned. The herd of thoroughbred and graded Short-horns which Mr. Flint owns is one which can not fail to attract attention, at the head being a celebrated male animal, Peri Phyllis Duke. He also has a large number of full and part blooded hogs of different breeds. In the business of stock breeding and feeding he has achieved a well merited reputation. Mr. F. was married February 24, 1867, Miss Mary E. Hastings becoming his wife. Her father was Benjamin Hastings, who died in Adams county, Ill., in 1854. Three children have blessed this union: Susan S., born December 27, 1867, wife of Daniel W. Coffman, of this township; Jesse B., born November 5, 1877, and Myrtle Maud, born July 28, 1880. Daniel Webster Coffman, just referred to, is the son of Daniel Coffman, a Virginian by birth, who moved to Adams county, Ill., where both he and his wife subsequently died. Daniel commenced in life for himself when 14 years of age, and has continued to make rapid strides in matters pertaining to farming, in which he is now engaged. His marriage to Miss Flint occurred December 18, 1884.

GEORGE ALLEN FLINT

(Proprietor of Walnut Grove Farm, Sections 11 and 12, Post-office, Polo).

Still a young man, Mr. Flint has risen to a position in agricultural affairs in this county which many older in years and opportunities might envy. He is a citizen whom Caldwell county is proud to claim as one of her sons, having been born here June 26, 1851. He is of good old Kentucky stock, the son of Jesse K. Flint, whose birth occurred in the Blue Grass State, though he died in this township August 22, 1885, at the age of 66. He had six sons, four of whom are living, and of these George is the youngest. The senior Flint was assessor here for eight years, serving in a most acceptable manner, discharging also for several years the duties of justice of the peace. The mother of George, whose maiden name was Samanda Owens, was a daughter of Payton and Rachel Owens; the former, originally from Virginia, died in this county in 1848, aged 81 years; his widow still survives and makes her home with her daughter. She is one of the oldest residents of the county and has reached 87 years. Mrs. Samanda Flint was born July 8, 1824, and is also living. Of her children John Lewis is a farmer and lives in Oregon; William Reed is a farmer in this township; so also is Henry Thomas; James Hamilton died in May, 1855; Jesse K. died June 11, 1865; Alice Jane is now Mrs. Wyatt Kincaid, of this county; Elizabeth M. is engaged in the millinery business at Black Oak; Rachel A. married William Stone, of this county. Mrs. Samanda Owens' grandfather, Thomas Owens, was a native of England, but participated in the Revolutionary War. Samuel Thomas, a wealthy and influential citizen and one of the first settlers in Greene county, Ill., was a half-brother to Jesse K. Flint. The subject of this sketch remained at home until 22 years of age, and on January 17, 1874, married Miss Sultana Hunter, daughter of J. D. Hunter, of this county. They have a family as follows: Mollie Belle, born October 2, 1875; Jessie Kirby, born February 15, 1877; Harvey W., born March 23, 1878; Hunter, born March 24, 1880; Washington Tiffin, born November 8, 1882. Mr. Flint's farm, one of the best in this township, numbers 280 acres, most of which is under cultivation and pasture, with stock of all kinds upon it. Three good springs afford abundance of water, and a commodious house and other buildings indicate a progressive owner.

WILLIAM R. FLINT

(Farmer, Post-office, Polo).

In the sketches which have preceded this we have given brief biographies of two of Mr. Flint's brothers, representative citizens of this township. In the statements there made we have given an outline of the lives of the parents, Jesse K. and Samanda (Owens) Flint, and therefore it will be unnecessary to enter into a repetition here of what has already been said concerning these good people.

William R., one of seven children, four of whom were boys, was born September 15, 1843, and owes his nativity to the county. Ever since of sufficient age he has devoted himself to the pursuit of farming and in this calling has met with the success which only comes of industry, perseverance and close attention to the chosen channels of business life. He now owns a farm of 80 acres, which he is improving to good advantage. Mr. Flint married April 19, 1863, Miss Elizabeth Kincaide, daughter of William Kincaide, now deceased. Her mother is also dead. Mr. and Mrs. Flint have four children: Henry T., born July 8, 1864; Jesse K., born March 21, 1866; Victoria H., born June 15, 1868, and Robert Lee, born November 16, 1870. Jesse died in January, 1869, and Robert L., on August 9, 1871.

REZIN A. HEMRY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Polo).

The entire life of Mr. Hemry has been one without any material change from the ordinary pursuits of farm toil, and yet not devoid of substantial results as an agriculturist. He is a native born resident of this county, his birth having occurred here March 22, 1863; consequently he is about 23 years of age. His father was Rezin Hemry, now deceased, and it is on the old estate that young Hemry now resides. This includes the northeast quarter section, all of which is in cultivation except six acres of timber. It has sufficient water for the stock which he raises, including not only cattle and hogs, but Clydesdale horses, part pure blood. In his farming operations he has been very successful, and is deserving of much credit. October 23, 1884, Mr. H. was married to Miss Kate B. France, a worthy young lady, daughter of T. B. France, now a carpenter and carriage-maker at Avalon, Livingston county, Mo. When a child he came from England to this country and in 1867 located in New York State. He has served as justice of the peace for eight years. During the war he served as a soldier.

JUDGE JOHN F. HINES

(Merchant, Polo, Mo.)

Judge Hines is a man who needs no introduction to the readers of this volume. Born in Howard county, Mo., December 25, 1831, he was the son of Wesley Hines. a Kentuckian by birth, who became a pioneer settler of this State, He followed farming and during 1830–31 was engaged in the Santa Fe trade. Of wide influence, he was held in high esteem wherever known. He died in this county in 1868 at the age of 62 years. After living at home until 1849 young John crossed the plains to Califoruia *via* the southern route, a journey that occupied some seven months, and continued to remain occupied in mining and other branches of business in the Golden State until 1851. Upon returning to Missouri Mr. Hines embarked in the dry goods trade at Alta Vista, Daviess county, but

in 1856 he purchased a farm on Big creek some six miles from Gallatin and devoted himself to farming and handling mules and horses for Chicago markets. In 1858, disposing of his Daviess county property, he bought land in Caldwell county, upon which he lived until April, 1885, then again entering into mercantile business at Polo, where he is now numbered among the prominent and successful merchants of the place. In June, 1855, Judge Hines was married to Miss Jennita Guthrie, daughter of Fillman Guthrie, of Clinton county, a lady of rare qualities of person. Their children are as follows: Imogene, born August 15, 1857, wife of W. H. Sloan, of this township; Flora, born August 23, 1860, married October 26, 1880, John H. Hickman, and died December 20, 1884; Florence, born March 22, 1867, married James Childs March 22, 1883; Horatio S., born August 12, 1863, married August 14, 1884; Frank was born August 31, 1869, and Alma, on February 27, 1874. Of broad and liberal views in all matters of interest, we find that among other incidents in the life of Mr. Hines he served the people of Caldwell county as one of her county judges in a most acceptable manner for three years. In all things tending to its development he has been among the foremost. Himself and wife are members of the Christian Church, with which he joined a few years ago; his wife has been a member for over 29 years.

JOHN F. HULETT

(Farmer, Section 36, Township 55, Range 28, Post-office, Polo).

John F. Hulett was born in Orange county, N. C., October 29, 1838. John Hulett, his father, born January 18, 1803, was also a native of North Carolina. His wife was formerly Miss Elenore Smith, and they had five sons and five daughters: Goldman E., Quincy A., Stephen C., Bedford B., Martha J. (Wilson), died August 31, 1863; Mary C., Sarah F. (Potter), died in California, May 28, 1870; Susan P., Margaret E. (Allen), died in Ray county, May 8, 1884; Goldman E. Hulett died in Illinois in 1863. Mr. Hulett's paternal grandfather, John Hulett, was in the Revolutionary War under Cornwallis. John Hulett died November 1, 1876, in Ray county, Mo. His wife's death occurred May 15, 1874, in the same county; she was born July 6, 1805. Mr. Hulett continued to make his home in the vicinity of his birthplace for a number of years, moving thence to Ohio in 1850, where he lived until 1853. Then he came to Clay county, Mo., but in 1855 settled in Ray county, moving subsequently to Caldwell county in 1861. In 1864 he took up his residence in Morris county, Kan., and two years later became a resident of Chase county, living there up to the fall of 1868. Returning to Clay county, Mo., at that time, he farmed there until 1876 when he moved to his present farm. This contains 80 acres, all under improvement, and it is being cultivated in a manner characteristic of a well informed and superior agriculturist. Necessary buildings, water, an orchard, etc., are upon the place. Before coming to this township Mr. H. was for three years justice of the peace in Lincoln township. He was married September 27, 1863,

to Miss Mary F. Stephenson, of this county, and daughter of Levi Stephenson, who was born January 19, 1808, in Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. H. have six children living: James B., born September 1, 1865; Ella, born March 31, 1867; Oliver P., born September 25, 1869; Joseph W., born September 19, 1871; Claracy, born October 17, 1872; Lillie, born March 25, 1875; Horace B., born August 30, 1877; Mary Ethel, born November 20, 1883. Oliver and Joseph are deceased.

WILLIAM M. HUNT

(Druggist, Polo).

Also numbered among the substantial business men of Polo Mr. Hunt is a representative of one of the oldest and most highly respected Kentucky families. His father, Rev. John W. D. Hunt, a minister in the Baptist Church, emigrated to Missouri from the Blue Grass State when 13 years of age. J. W. D. Hunt's father was one of a family of ten brothers and six sisters. All of the brothers lived to raise large families and quite a number of them moved to Indiana at an early day, settling at a place named Huntsville in their honor. William M. Hunt is a native-born citizen of this county, his birth having occurred October 30, 1849. After passing his boyhood days on his father's farm, at the age of 20 years he commenced teaching school, continuing that profession for ten years in Ray county. On November 11, 1880, he was married to Miss Hattie A. Clarkson, whose father, T. D. Clarkson, Esq., is an influential resident of Caldwell county. The fruits of this union were two children, one of whom died in infancy. The other, George Clyde, was born November 13, 1884. In 1881 Mr. Hunt moved to Excelsior Springs and opened out a drug store, but in 1883 he came to Polo, embarking in his present establishment, one of much credit to the place. He is a gentleman possessed of liberal education and of sterling integrity.

J. D. HUNTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Polo).

The name that heads this sketch is that of one of the oldest settlers of this vicinity, and whose entire life in this county has been such as to win him the respect and esteem of all who are favored with his acquaintance. His ancestry may be traced to Germany, his grandfather, formerly from that country, having served in the War of 1812. His maternal grandparents were also of German origin. Abraham Hunter, his father, married after reaching manhood Miss Mary Marks, a native of New Jersey, who had removed to Winchester, Va., when four years old. They subsequently emigrated to Tennessee and reared a large family of children, finally coming to Missouri in 1836. They both died in Cole county within a year of each other, aged about seventy years. They had 10 sons, two of whom died in childhood; the others were: David, who is now deceased; Jacob, formerly a lead miner at Galena, Ill., but who went to New Orleans and was never

heard of; Isaac, killed in the Mexican War; Henry, who was shot by a friend accidentally while in Texas; Abraham, died in Laclede county; Ally, lives in Southwestern Iowa; Andrew J., the youngest, now in Parker county, Texas, and for many years county judge, and J. D. Hunter. The latter was born in Campbell county, Tenn., in 1814, and was there reared and received such an education as could be obtained. He accompanied his parents on their move to Missouri, settling 18 miles from Jefferson City, where he lived about four years, coming thence to this county in 1840. At that time there were but 300 voters in the county, and the seat of justice was at Far West. The privations and discouragements necessary to a new settlement of a country were undergone by Mr. Hunter without flinching, and many were the inconveniences hard to overcome. Indians were still here, and wild animals still remained undisturbed. In other portions of this work we have given graphic descriptions of these incidents in pioneer life, and in all such Mr. Hunter was a sharer. At the present time he owns a fine farm of 160 acres, well improved, and with an excellent orchard two acres in extent, besides other necessary improvements, not the least of which is a comfortable dwelling. September 11, 1836, he was married to Miss Jane Hayter, daughter of Mr. Abraham Hayter, of Campbell county, Tenn. They have 10 children, seven of whom are living: Abraham P., Archibald, Isaac J., James K. P., John Tiffin, Mary, Sarah J., Sultana E., Amanda C. and Simyann. All are married.

SAMUEL G. KEARNEY

(Veterinarian Surgeon, Post-office, Mirabile).

In looking back over the careers of the ancestors of Mr. Kearney one prominent fact is very noticeable — the military experience which they at different times chose to undergo. The father, John Kearney, was a native of Loudoun county, Va., and entered as a soldier into the War of 1812, where he afterwards received the position of colonel. His father was also a colonel and did gallant service in the Revolutionary War. John Kearney was an influential man in his day and served as a member of the Legislature of Virginia. He died in 1855, his wife's death occurring in 1831. They had four children, two of whom were sons: Henry H. went to California in 1850 and located at San Francisco, but nothing has been heard of him since the war; Catherine A. died at the age of 10 and Helen E. was about 8 years old at the time of her death. Samuel G. Kearney was born near Waterford, Loudoun county, Va., September 23, 1821. When about 21 years old he went to Pittsburg, where he married in October, 1845, Miss Laura A. Phelps. She survived only a little over a year. Mr. K.'s second marriage occurred September 28, 1862, to Miss Emily J. Owen, of Barren county, Ky. To them six children have been born, four boys and two girls: Lee M., born August 12, 1863; Laura M., born April 26, 1865; Lew M., born October 28, 1867; Lela M., born August 26, 1869; Alkia V., born March 10, 1872, and Logan G.,

born January 17, 1877. Laura is the wife of Wm. W. Seeley, a farmer in this township. During the war and at the first call for troops Mr. Kearney enlisted in the three months' service and afterwards in Co. E, 36th Indiana infantry, of which he was elected captain. He served until April, 1862, when he had contracted rheumatism to such a degree as to render him unable for further duty in the field, and this has followed him to the present time. For 20 years he has made his home in Missouri, living in the counties of Platte, Clinton, Buchanan and Caldwell. At the time of the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry he was at Staunton, Va., but immediately went to the seat of insurrection and was present at the execution of Brown, Stephens and others at Charlestown. He was an eye-witness to all the Kansas troubles in 1856. The father of Mrs. K., West Owen, was a native of North Carolina, but emigrated to Kentucky at an early day; he filled the office of justice of the peace for nine years.

JOHN F. KINMAN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Polo).

There is many an incident of peculiar interest presented in the career of Mr. Kinman which can not be given in the brief space allotted to this sketch. Known over a large region of country tributary to Polo, his reputation is that of a man honorable and reliable in every walk of life, and it may be said without the least arrogance that he is a self-made man. He was born in Pike county, Ill., September 11, 1839. When he was ten years of age his father, Hiram K. Kinman, died, and from that early period the son has battled through life without help. At the first outbreak of the war he joined the 28th Illinois infantry and served as private and later on as sergeant for four years and six months. Taken prisoner at the battle of Jackson, Miss., he shared in all the horrors and sufferings of prison life at Belle Isle for three months. Among the engagements in which he participated were Shiloh, Hatchie River, siege of Corinth, siege and charge of Vicksburg and also of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakeley, besides others of less importance. April 5, 1865, he was discharged and then returned to Pike county, where, unaided by outside influences, he commenced to carve out for himself a name and fortune, first purchasing 40 acres of land on credit, which he began to improve. December 24, 1866, Mr. Kinman married Miss Susan J. Smith, daughter of Wm. K. Smith, who is now living in his eighty-third year. Eight children were given them, the names and dates of their births being Lucy S., married December 17, 1884, J. M. Andrews, at present in business with his father-in-law; she was born September 29, 1867; Susan E., February 28, 1869, died August 3, 1875; William H., December 23, 1870; Sarah J., April 4, 1873; John H., March 29, 1875; Ernest, July 30, 1879; Nellie E., September 9, 1881, and Charles, born October 10, 1883. Mrs. Kinman died October 10, 1883. Mr. K. followed farming in Illinois until February 20, 1880, when he moved to Johnson county, Mo., buying a farm of 170 acres and remaining upon it

until 1883 when he purchased 190 acres in Ray county. August 20, 1885, he sold out there and purchased the well known mercantile house of Robert J. Clark, at Polo, and here he is now numbered among the leading business men. For some 20 years he has been a worthy and zealous member of the M. E. Church.

JOSEPH S. LAMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Sections 33, 32 and 20, Post-office, Polo).

It is doubtless owing entirely to the industrious and persevering manner with which Mr. Lamer has adhered to the pursuit of agriculture that he has risen to such a substantial position in farm affairs in this county. His life has not been one of very great experience outside of ordinary channels, but nevertheless it has been one of ceaseless activity and hard, laborious work. By birth he is a Pennsylvanian, born March 20, 1847. His father, Jacob Lamer, left that State in 1850 and moved to Iowa, settling in Benton county, where he served for years as justice of the peace. He departed this life in 1859, but his widow is still living. Joseph was quite young when taken to Iowa and there he grew up and received his education, giving his attention to farming until coming to this county in 1866. Here he owns a landed estate of 310 acres, all under improvement, with a good supply of timber, water, and other conveniences. The buildings upon the place are comfortable and convenient. He raises stock to a considerable extent and has some fine blooded horses, besides Poland-China hogs and cattle of fair grades. Mr. Lamer is a married man, his wife having formerly been Miss Elizabeth Webb, whose father, Isaac Webb, of this county, now deceased, was postmaster at Polo for some time. Their union was consummated September 8, 1867. They have six children living: Elma, born in November, 1868; Richard, born August 10, 1872; Hiram, born July 13, 1874; Nellie, born November 23, 1876; Mattie R., born June 22, 1879; and Lulu Maud, born February 5, 1882. One child is deceased.

JOHN SPENCER SHUMATE

(Harness-maker, Polo).

Although Mr. Shumate in his active career during life has not, perhaps, amassed the wealth which has fallen to the lot of others, he has gained to an unlimited extent the confidence and esteem always awarded integrity, honor and industry. Born May 29, 1842, near Nashville, Tenn., he was brought to Missouri when three years old, and from that time on grew up as a farmer, learning also engineering. His father was Sampson Shumate, originally from Kentucky, but living now in Ray county, Mo., engaged in farming and the milling business. John S. Shumate was married March 26, 1863, to Miss Louisa Cook, whose father, John W. Cook, of Ray county, died in February, 1880, at the age of 73 years. Mrs. Shumate's death occurred in May, 1877, and on September 24, 1881, Mr. Shumate

married Miss Julia Cook. They have six children: Ethel F., wife of William Ramsey, a farmer near Knoxville; Sallie D., Mary Ann, Samuel, Granville, Joseph and Ada May. Mr. Shumate was a soldier during the war, a member of the 9th Indiana volunteer infantry for nine months; he also served three years in the Missouri State militia under Capt. Tiffin. In 1879 he came to Polo, and has since divided his time between farming and mechanical industries. A brother of Mr. Shumate, Nillis, served for 12 months in the 6th Missouri infantry, and subsequently eight months in the 17th Illinois. Going South he was made adjutant-general and placed in charge of a colored regiment. He was wounded in the hand by a fragment of a shell, and also suffered with a disease which caused him to take a furlough, and while at his father's house in Illinois he died. Shortly before this he had requested his brother to move him to Knoxville, where he might be treated by Dr. Tiffin. A singular feature of his case was that this invalid predicted the time of his death two days previous to his demise, and it occurred at the exact minute designated. Another brother died at Knoxville in 1879. An uncle of Mr. Shumate on his mother's side, Henry H. Borby, was a lieutenant in the 6th Missouri, and was killed on Price's raid at Independence. After being shot he remained for several hours on the field, until found by a lady who cared for him until his death the following morning. His body was sent home by his benefactress and buried with military honors. Another uncle (paternal), James C. Shumate, was a sergeant in the 6th Missouri, and died at Lexington while on duty. Thus it will be seen that some members of this family, as did thousands of others, laid down their lives on the altar of their country. Our subject is a man of active mind, a skillful workman and a man of experience.

MORGAN E. SMITH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Sections 20, and 33, Post-office, Polo).

Morgan E. Smith, a well respected and widely acquainted resident of this township, was born in Mercer county, O., August 26, 1847. His father, Noah Smith, is well remembered among the earlier settlers in this vicinity, for almost immediately after locating here he was recognized as one destined to wield an influence in all affairs. He was for some years a justice of the peace and for a long time postmaster at Polo. His widow died on October 6, 1866. Upon leaving Ohio he went to Linn county, in the spring of 1850, at the time his son was about three years old. In 1868 he came to Missouri, settling in this county. Here Morgan Smith has continued to make his home. He has gained for himself an estate of 250 acres, the larger portion of which is under cultivation and improvement. Here he devotes his time and attention to general farming in connection with stock raising, conducting his place as becomes a thorough agriculturist. His house is a fine structure and so are the other buildings upon the homestead. Mr. S. was united in marriage with Miss Amanda J.

Hayter, February 28, 1869. Her parents were Abraham and Elizabeth (Hollman) Hayter, the former a native of Tennessee; he died August 22, 1852, his wife's death occurring July 20, 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have four children living: John W., born November 19, 1870; Henry E., born July 13, 1872; Rufus L., born October 21, 1874, and Thomas B., born December 28, 1878. One child, Roma C., born December 7, 1876, died July 17, 1878. Mr. Smith has occupied a prominent position in the affairs of this community. For four years he was town collector and also deputy assessor for one year, serving very acceptably.

DR. JOHN W. TIFFIN

(Physician and Surgeon, Polo).

Dr. Tiffin, a widely known and most successful physician of this place, is a son of John C. Tiffin, mention of whom has frequently been made in these pages, and was born at Knoxville, Ill., March 15, 1844. His boyhood days were passed on his father's farm, and in attendance at the common schools up to the age of 18, when, imbued with gallant patriotism, he joined the Union army and enlisted in the 6th Illinois cavalry as private. He served for three years and during this time was successively promoted to corporal, sergeant, lieutenant, etc., up to the position of captain. At the close of the war in 1865 he returned home and resumed agricultural pursuits until 1868. Having in the meantime determined to follow the profession of medicine, he commenced its study and that year attended his first course of lectures at the St. Louis Medical College. In the spring of 1869 he entered a drug store at Knoxville, and read medicine during his leisure moments there until the fall of the same year when he returned to St. Louis, taking his second course of lectures. In the spring of 1870 he began practicing in his native place and continued with success for a few months, then receiving his third and finishing course of lectures in St. Louis; he was graduated in the spring of 1871, following which he gave his attention to the practice of his chosen profession at Knoxville until the fall of 1872. At that time he became located at Polo, where he has since continued. Dr. Tiffin was married May 21, 1874, to Miss L. S. McDonald, daughter of William G. McDonald, a wealthy and influential farmer of Rockford. Immediately after this the Doctor located on a farm which he then owned near Polo, and for several years remained there, superintending its improvement and practicing medicine until the spring of 1876, when he came into town. His fine farm is half a mile from the village, and he also owns a lot in Polo, on which his residence is located. He has one daughter, Jessie B., born July 26, 1879. Dr. T. is a member of the M. E. Church. He belongs to the Masonic Lodge at Polo, of which he was for three years master, and is also connected with the Chapter at Hamilton.

CLAIBORNE DAVIS WALL

(Of the Mercantile Firm of C. D. Wall & Bro., Polo).

The establishment with which the subject of this sketch is connected is one of the leading houses at Polo, the firm being comprised of C. D. Wall and his brother, James M. Wall. The former was born in Ray county, Mo., April 23, 1861. Both are sons of Wade Wall, Esq., an influential farmer and a director in the Ray county Savings Bank. At the age of 22 Claiborne embarked in the mercantile business at Richmond which he continued for about eight months, then removing to Polo, where, in conjunction with his brother, James, he opened the present house, and here is doing an increasing and prosperous business. Mr. Wall married December 30, 1883, Miss Laura Wood, daughter of Robert Wood, a wealthy citizen of Ray county, who was also for some time connected with the Ray County Savings Bank. Their one child is named Edith L., born October 5, 1884. Wade Wall was a Kentuckian by birth and an early settler in Missouri. His wife, formerly a Miss Prichard, was a sister to the wife of Thomas Wollard, a banker of Ray county, and a man possessed of considerable wealth. Wade Wall had six sons, the others besides the one mentioned being Robert V., a druggist at Morton, Ray county; Vernon C., merchant at the same place; Marion E. and Raymond L., both farmers of that county. James Monroe Wall was born in Ray county November 16, 1853. He was for some time associated with his brother, Vernon, in business at Morton, but as stated became connected with Claiborne in 1883. Unmarried, of fine business qualities and pleasing address, he is universally esteemed. As a firm these brothers stand high in social and financial circles. Both young and enterprising, their worthy position and large number of influential friends makes their future outlook most promising. Both are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM W. WILKISON

(Blacksmith, Polo).

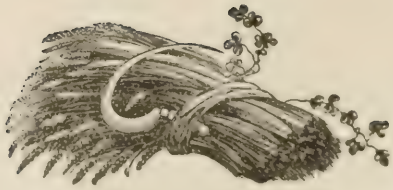
It was in 1872 that Mr. Wilkison became located in Missouri — at Polo — and engaged in the trade of blacksmithing. He had previously learned this industry thoroughly and now he enjoys the reputation of being a most skillful workman. He was born in Pennsylvania. In 1845 he was married to Miss Adeline Hotchkiss, who died February 22, 1882, leaving the following children: Nellie Price, Agnes, Samuel and William W., all living at home, and Lillie Price, who makes her home with her aunt in Iowa. Mr. Wilkison's father, also named William W. Wilkison, came originally from the Keystone State. He departed this life in Dubuque county, Ia., in 1861, in his sixtieth year; his loss was keenly felt by all with whom he was acquainted. The subject of this sketch has traveled quite extensively

in the Western States and Territories and is a man of considerable experience, highly esteemed wherever known.

JAMES WOOLARD

(Farmer, Section 28, Post-office, Polo).

Mr. Woolard may be classed among the rising agriculturists of this county and township. Although he has only just passed the age of twenty-six years he has had an experience in tilling the soil which places him among the better posted young men of the community. He is a son whom Missouri can claim as her own, for he was born in Ray county, this State, January 27, 1859. Brought up as a farmer, he subsequently became located in Caldwell county, and he now owns 160 acres of land, an excellent farm, and with good improvements; it is located one mile south of Polo, and here he gives his attention to general farming and the raising of cattle and horses. Mr. Woolard has been twice married; first, December 26, 1880, this wife dying and leaving one child, Claude, which also died September 22, 1885. August 13, 1884, Mrs. Lydia A. Riggs became his second wife. She was the daughter of John Larkey, Esq., and by her first marriage has one son, Harry G. Riggs, born May 12, 1869. She has two brothers, Charles and Edward Larkey, who were in the army for three years. Her father has served as justice of the peace in Ray county.



CHAPTER XXI.

BRECKINRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

General Description, Physical Features, etc. — Pioneer History — First Land Entries — After the Mormons — Organization — The Town of Breckinridge — Early History — First Lot Sales, etc. — In War Times — The Adventure and Death of George Crews and Tom Peery — After the War — Institutions of Breckinridge — Newspapers — Public Schools — Churches — Biographical.

Breckinridge township comprises Congressional township 57, range 26, and is the northeastern township of Caldwell county, being bounded on the north by Daviess and on the east by Livingston county.

Panther creek rises in the northwestern part of the township and flows southeast through it and passes out near the northeast corner, emptying into Shoal creek in the northeastern part of Fairview township. Turkey creek runs through the southwest corner, Kettle creek across the northwest, and Big branch through the northeast corner of Breckinridge township. Panther creek was named by the Mormons from the circumstance of its being the haunt of panthers in early days. Turkey creek was named by the early hunters for the wild turkeys along its banks.

The soil of Breckinridge township is excellent. The prairie and timbered lands are well proportioned throughout the township, and all the land available under any reasonable circumstances is in cultivation or pasture. The farmers are, as a rule, enterprising and of the class termed "well-to-do." Their farms are well kept and their flocks and herds are of the best. Representatives of some of the best families of Short-horn cattle are to be found here, together with many fine thoroughbreds and grades.

Coal is to be found in this township, and has been recently struck, a little east of the town of Breckinridge, at reasonable distance and in paying quantities. It is expected that at least a portion of the coal resources of this township will ere long be developed. The coal near Breckinridge was discovered mainly through the efforts of some liberal, public-spirited citizens of the town, some of whom, however, wearied in well doing, and refused to contribute to the expense of continuing the boring beyond a certain depth.

EARLY HISTORY.

Stephen and Thos. Woolsey, John Connor, and Stephen W. Reynolds entered land in the northeastern part of this township in the summer of 1835. Evan Odell entered a farm on section 36, in the southeast corner of the township, near the Livingston line, in November of the same year, and it is said that he was the first resident of the township.

In 1837 and 1838 the Mormons came into the southern part of the township, along Shoal and Panther creeks, and made settlements to the number of a dozen families or more. John Pye, Isaac Ellison, James Huntsman and James Earl were four of the Mormons who lived in this quarter. John Pye became a dissenter, and Earl purchased his land in this and Fairview township. All or nearly all of these settlers abandoned their homes when the troubles came on, in the fall of 1833, and some of them were at Haun's mill when the massacre took place.

Following is a list of the first land entries made in the township, up to 1842. Those made in 1837–38 were in nearly every instance made by Mormons: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Joseph Hearn	se. ne. sec. 1	Mar. 2, 1837
Stephen Woolsey	ne. nw. sec. 1	June 29, 1835
Samuel Colvin	w. ½ sw. sec. 11 and se. nw. s. ½ se. sec. 1	May 7, 1839
Israel Sperry	sw. se. sec. 2	June 22, 1839
Loyd Rockhold	se. sw. sec. 2	July 18, 1838
John Connor	nw. ¼ sec. 2	July 5, 1838
John A. Grove	n. ½ ne. sec. 6	Oct. 12, 1842
John Connor	sw. ne. sec. 11	July 22, 1835
Livingston Connor	nw. ne. sec. 11	Nov. 4, 1836
Wm. Casper	e. ½ nw. sec. 11	Nov. 16, 1837
Stephen Woolsey	ne. nw. sec. 12	July 18, 1838
Thos. Woolsey	nw. ne. sec. 12	June 29, 1835
Robert Trosper	sw. ne. sec. 12	April 3, 1839
Giles Woolsey	se. ne. sec. 12	June 21, 1837
Stephen W. Reynolds	ne. se. sec. 12	June 29, 1835
Thos. Maupin	se. se. sec. 12	Nov. 20, 1838
Oliver H. Terrill	nw. ne. sec. 23 and se. sw. sec. 14	April 29, 1839
Henry Miller	sw. ne. and se. nw. sec. 28	Aug. 10, 1837
Sardis Smith	ne. se. sec. 32	Feb. 16, 1837
Wm. Miller	nw. sw. and se. sw. 33	Feb. 6, 1837
Lorenzo Warner	se. se. sec. 33	Feb. 6, 1837
Samuel Zimmer	sw. sw. sec. 35	July 23, 1838
James Huntsman	se. sw. sec. 35	July 23, 1838
James Earl	sw. se. sec. 35	June 5, 1837
Isaac Ellison	sw. sw. sec. 36	Aug. 5, 1837
Wm. Fryer	ne. sw. sec. 36	Aug. 10, 1838
Evan Odell	n. ½ se. sec. 36	Nov. 11, 1835
John Pye	sw. se. sec. 36	June 5, 1837
John Austin	se. se. sec. 36	Jan. 23, 1837

AFTER THE MORMONS.

After the Mormons had been driven from the country, the Gentile settlers came in and took possession of the abandoned claims. Some of these claims had been purchased at low prices, it is true, but the purchasers doubtless had quiet consciences. Other parties who lived in Daviess and Livingston, near by, came in and entered land. Robert Trosper, Israel Sperry, O. H. Terrill and Samuel Colvin made entries here in 1839.

Up to the time of the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad through the northern part of the township, in 1858, the progress of the development of the township was not at all remarkable. But when the building of the road was begun immigration was attracted to the country, money was plenty, produce of all kinds found a home market for cash, and the affairs of every one were prosperous. The northeastern part of the township, a little south and east of Breckinridge, was known as "New Kentucky," from its fancied or real resemblance to certain portions of the blue grass region of "old Kentucky." Succeeding the building of the road there was uninterrupted progress until the breaking out of the war, when things came to a stand-still for four years or more. After the war, in 1865, affairs changed for the better. The township was soon all settled, and gradually came into that high and enviable state of improvement which now prevails.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized November 4, 1869, and named for the town of Breckinridge. Since the last township organization system was adopted in the county, the municipal officers of Breckinridge have been as follows: —

1881 — Trustee, J. N. Rozzell; clerk, S. B. Holloway; collector, Murray Colvin; justices of the peace elected, A. A. Rial and Wm. Guffey; constable, Murray Colvin.

1883 — Trustee, J. S. Halstead; clerk, J. F. Ireland; collector, Murray Colvin; justices of the peace, A. A. Rial and J. A. Tippett were elected.

1885 — Trustee, J. S. Halstead; clerk, Luther Terrill; collector, Murray Colvin; justices of the peace, H. N. Lewis, N. Scarlett; constable, J. C. Steele.

THE TOWN OF BRECKINRIDGE.

The town of Breckinridge stands on the southwest portion of section 10, in this township, two miles from the east line and about one and a half miles from the north line of the township. The

Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad passes through the town, and gives to it many important advantages. The situation is fine and commanding, healthful and pleasant. The site was long known from its proximity to the Wolf grove, half a mile south, a most beautiful body of timber, of about 200 acres in extent, composed chiefly of elm trees.

The town was laid out in the early fall of 1856, by the Breckinridge Town Company, which was composed of Henry Gist, Levi Wardlow, James A. Price and Jerome B. Terrill, the latter owning the land on which the town is situated. Perhaps Mr. Price was the most active worker in the company. Prior to the laying out of the town there had been a store and post-office a mile east — the latter called Grand River. Joab Houghton was the first proprietor of this store, and its managers were Davis & Terrill. Afterwards A. G. Davis owned the store, and Wm. Colvin was his clerk.

The first building in Breckinridge was a small frame building in the eastern part of town, which was occupied by Hon. P. S. Kenney, now of Kidder, as a store building. The first building after the town was laid out was either a saloon owned by Brank Trosper and John Gist, or the store of Mr. Sidney McWilliams. The town was named in honor of John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, then Democratic candidate for Vice-President with James Buchanan, and afterwards elected. The second syllable should be spelled *in* and not en, as, according to the testimony of his son, Hon. C. R. Breckinridge, now member of Congress from Arkansas, this was the mode of spelling used by Gen. Breckinridge himself.[1]

The first sale of lots came off October 18, 1856, and the following is a copy of the sale poster issued by the town company: —

FIRST GREAT SALE OF LOTS IN BRECKINRIDGE, CALDWELL COUNTY, MISSOURI,

—Sixty miles due east of St. Joseph and midway between Hamilton and Utica on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, and the fifth depot east from St. Joseph. The town is situated in the very center of that beautiful, healthy and fertile district of country known as New Kentucky. The site is level and commanding, affording one of the finest views of the surrounding country of any place in the State, being on the fine elevated ridge of land dividing Shoal and

[1] HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S., WASHINGTON, D. C., July 6, 1885.
R. I. HOLCOMBE, ESQ. — *Dear Sir:* — * * * My father always spelled his name Breck*in*ridge, instead of Breckenridge. The error is quite common. His children continue the spelling he preferred. Yours truly, C. R. BRECKINRIDGE.

Grand rivers, and in one-fourth mile of one of the largest and finest bodies of timber in the State, containing more than 20,000 acres of the very best building timber.

The railroad has a surface grade at this place, for a considerable distance, thus rendering the crossing of streets, running at right angles with the road, at once easy and convenient, and the grading through, and for several miles on each side, is now completed.

There is a good spring of water on the town site, and well water of the best quality can be had any where in the town limits by digging a moderate depth. There are a number of saw mills within convenient distance; and within a few days past, land has been purchased for the purpose of erecting a large steam saw mill — the mill fixtures are already ordered, by Messrs. Beard & Co., to be put up at this place. There will be but little difficulty in obtaining building material of the best quality, and on short notice. The lots are of good size for business or residence, and the streets, alleys, depot and other public grounds are wide and commodious. Lots will be donated to the different churches as fast as they are ready to receive and improve the same for church purposes, several of which are in contemplation. Grounds will also be reserved for county and other public buildings, as it is a fixed fact that we are to have a new county, with Breckinridge for the county-seat, as there is ample territory for erecting one, and the people generally are in favor of so doing. Breckinridge is surrounded by a densely populated and wealthy neighborhood, and one of the richest agricultural districts in the State, and certainly one of the most healthy. It offers inducements of the rarest kind for merchants, mechanics, speculators, and business men generally, to invest, and especially to merchants and mechanics we would say: Look here before spending your money elsewhere. Several merchants and many more mechanics are much needed; let such look and be satisfied. Extra inducements will be offered for settlement to the first merchant, or mechanic of the various trades, that may come. The first public sale of lots in Breckinridge will take place on Saturday October 18, 1856, at which time several hundred valuable building lots, for business or residences, will be offered to the public. The terms of sale will be exceedingly liberal, giving every one who may wish to purchase several lots a chance to pay for them without inconvenience to himself. Due provisions will be made by the proprietors for the accommodation and comfort of gentlemen from a distance, in attendance at the sale. A good substantial dinner provided on the ground for those in attendance.

Terms of the sale — $5 down, one-third of the balance March 1, 1857, and the remainder on the 1st of January, 1858. Bond with approved security required in all cases, for the deferred payments. For futher particulars apply to the undersigned near the premises.

H. Gist,
L. Wardlow,
J. A. Price,
J. B. Terrill, Proprietors,

Post-office Address, Grand River, Caldwell county, Mo.

The average price of lots at the first sale was $20. It is believed that Trosper & Gist's saloon was built after the lot sale, and then came Sidney McWilliams' store and some dwelling houses. Not much improvement was made until the spring of 1857. The second lot sale was held Saturday, July 25, 1857. The following extracts from the sale poster (dated July 1), which was a magnificent and gorgeous affair and printed in St. Joseph, indicate the character of the place at that time: —

There is about five hundred yards of surface grade at this place, rendering it still more certain that the fifth depot east from St. Joseph will be located here, when the locations are made. The grading is now about completed and ready for the timbers. That Breckinridge will be a county-seat in two years is not now questioned. Grounds for county, depot, churches and other public uses have been reserved.

No place, we presume, on the railroad has improved so rapidly as Breckinridge has the present spring, nothing being done before owing to the severity of the winter. A large first-class hotel is nearly completed, and will probably be ready for the reception of guests by the day of sale. There are two stores in the place, and a number more store-rooms in the course of construction, besides private dwellings, etc., etc. A contract for the erection and finishing a large church house will be let on the day of the sale; so, builders, look out; particulars as to dimensions and finish can be had by applying to any of the undersigned, Grand River post-office. All the above mentioned facts can be seen and realized by a visit to Breckinridge, which in point of commercial advantages renders it second only to the cities at the termini of the road. Facts speak louder than words; so let every one attend on Saturday, the 25th of July.

Messrs. Terrill, Gist and Price were the trustees of the town company at this time. The "large first-class hotel" mentioned was the "Caldwell House," still standing, on the southeast corner of block 18. It was built by Abner Funk. W. P. Napier had the first house on the square. It stood on the west side of the southwest corner.

The first physicians were Dr. A. Gullett, Dr. N. P. Doland, Dr. Bassett and Dr. M. Bottom.

Even after the railroad came (in December, 1858,) the progress of the town was slow. While the road was building times were good, and a great amount of business was transacted. Sugar, coffee, flour, bacon and whisky were the chief staples, and large quantities were sold to the railroad hands and others, and the cash was either paid on the spot or else promptly handed over the next pay-day. Produce found a ready market, for the hundreds of hands employed at the

heavy work required to be fed liberally, and it was impossible then to import everything in the matter of supplies that was needed.

IN WAR TIMES.

It is asserted that on the outbreak of the war there were not more than twenty houses in the place. The "new county" project had been very nearly abandoned, the flush times of railroad building had long passed, and the little village had settled down to the conclusion that it must hoe its own row, and the prospect was that the job would be a difficult one.

In the early spring of 1861 a secession flag was raised in Breckinridge, and a military company, called the Breckinridge Guards, was organized. Upon the advent of the first Federal troops, however, the flag was hidden away, the pole was cut down and the members of the military company dispersed, some even entering the Federal military service. Afterward, in 1863, Lieut. Orem, of the Enrolled Militia, compelled a number of citizens of Confederate proclivities to *grub up the stump* of the rebel pole, thus removing, as far as could be done, the last vestige of "treason" from the place!

The first Federal troops were the 16th Illinois, the 50th Illinois and the 3d Iowa — all infantry regiments. Detachments of these organizations were stationed here for brief periods in the summer and fall of 1861. Afterward the six months' militia came; then in the spring of 1862 and during the summer and early fall McFerran's 1st Missouri State militia and detachments of the Enrolled Militia were stationed here from time to time. The Enrolled Militia was stationed at Breckinridge during 1863 and 1864, and at no time was the place free from the presence of soldiers of the Federal military service.

ADVENTURE AND DEATH OF CREWS AND PEERY.

In September, 1863, an attempt was made by two daring Confederates to release a prisoner held by the Federals at Breckinridge, which attempt, however, resulted in the death of the would-be rescuers. A young man named Joe Crews, from Daviess county, had been "out" in the rebellion, and the Federals had captured him. He and some other prisoners were being guarded in a box-car at Breckinridge. Young Crews' friends contrived a plan for his rescue. His mother visited him, and was permitted to confer with him. She related to him the details of the scheme for his deliverance. He was to ask the guard to take him to a sorghum patch near by at a certain

time, and in this little field his rescuers were to be secreted. They were to spring out, shoot down the guard and make their escape as best they could. A fellow-prisoner, named John Pemberton, overheard the conversation and betrayed the plan to the Federal officers, who acted accordingly.

The names of the two rescuers — for there were but two — were Thomas Peery and George Crews, both of Daviess county. They reached the sorghum patch in safety, but the militia were waiting for them, and opening fire on them mortally wounded both. Col. Oliver Wells was in command of the post at the time, and he delivered the bodies to their friends. Had the enterprise succeeded doubtless Peery and Crews would have been regarded by their political friends as the modern Jasper and Newton; as it is they are hardly remembered or known outside of the immediate circle of their acquaintance.

It was asserted that Crews and Peery were killed by a party in charge of Capt. William Brumfield, of Co. D, 33d Enrolled Missouri militia, of Daviess county. After the war, in August, 1866, Capt. Brumfield, assisted by one Nichols, killed William Crews, a brother of George Crews, at a religious discussion at the Clear Creek schoolhouse, in Livingston county. William Crews had threatened to kill Capt. Brumfield in retaliation for the shooting of his brother George at Breckinridge during the war. Crews was eating dinner in picnic style with some of the Weldons, when Capt. Brumfield attacked him, and was instantly killed. Brumfield was never arrested, but a few years afterward he was attacked in the streets of Gallatin by one Tomblin and riddled with buckshot. Tomblin left the country, and was never apprehended. "They that take the sword shall perish by the sword."

AFTER THE WAR.

At the close of the Civil War it is said that there were but seventeen dwelling houses in Breckinridge. But now the place began to grow, and in a year or two had made astonishing progress. In June, 1868, Wisconsin addition, comprising 120 acres south of the original plat, had been laid out by Messrs. Plumb, Pease & Reed, and two years thereafter half the lots had been sold and twenty dwellings built.

The first church building in the town was the Presbyterian, built in 1867; size, 30x42. The M. E. South building, size 30x46, was erected in 1868 at a cost of $1,550. The Congregational Church was built in 1869; size, 25x45; cost, $2,300; the bell, weighing 1,000 pounds, cost $200. In 1870 the churches of Breckinridge were the

Congregational, with 65 members, Rev. J. T. Cook, pastor; the M. E. South, with Rev. W. L. Blackwell, pastor, and 28 members; the Presbyterian, with J. Kennedy pastor, and 30 members; the Catholic, with a church building erected the same year, 30x45 in size, and costing $2,500, and with 100 communicants — Father P. McGinnes, pastor; the M. E. Church, with 30 members, and no house of worship — used the Presbyterian building; the Baptist, with 40 members and no house — used the M. E. South building; the Christian, with 40 members, but no house.

In 1870 there were 221 pupils enrolled in the Breckinridge public school — 105 males and 116 females. The school building was an old two-story dwelling house bought at a cost of $800. There were three departments in the school.

From 1870 to the present the progress of the town has been substantial, if not rapid. In 1872 the first newspaper, the Breckinridge *Journal*, was established. The same year the present school building was begun. From time to time subsequently improvements in buildings, in the streets, and in ornamenting with trees and shrubbery the grounds and walks have been made, until now Breckinridge stands fairly among the so-called country towns of the State. Its population is about 1,200. Among other institutions of the place are two banking houses, a good hotel, a flour mill, planing mill and five churches.

Breckinridge was incorporated at the March term of the county court, 1869, as "The Town of Breckinridge." Its boundaries were declared as follows: —

Commencing at the northwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of section 10, township 57, range 26; running thence east to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of said section 10; thence south to the southeast corner of said section 10; thence west to the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of said section; thence north to the beginning.

The first board of trustees was composed of J. W. Plumb, Sam. Russel, Henry Hayden, Frank Ward and J. D. Thompson.

INSTITUTIONS OF BRECKINRIDGE — NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Breckinridge was the Breckinridge *Journal*, established in 1872, by John J. Smith. It was an independent Republican sheet and supported Horace Greeley for President. After a troubled existence of seven months the *Journal* was discontinued and the office material removed to Laclede, Mo. The *Journal* was an 8-column folio. The next was the Breckinridge *Bulletin*, established

November 1, 1875, by J. E. Hitt. It was a 7-column folio, with Independent-Democratic proclivities. Mr. Hitt brought the press from Macon; it is said that it was formerly used to print the St. Charles (Mo.) *Cosmos*, and had lain for some years in the Missouri river, where it was thrown by the German militia during the war because the *Cosmos* at the time didn't suit their politics. August 1, 1877, Mr. Hitt sold the *Bulletin* to Jno. B. Mowder, who ran it two years, or until August 1, 1879, when he sold to N. Scarlett. June 1, 1880, J. B. and C. L. Mowder purchased the office and published the paper until May 1, 1883, when J. B. sold his interest to J. T. Bottom, who three months later sold to Chas. L. Mowder, the present editor and sole proprietor. The *Bulletin* is neatly and tastefully arranged and printed, contains one full page of local news, and is never dull or prosy.

PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The public school building of Breckinridge is justly the pride of the town, and perhaps the most important institution in the place. It was built in 1872, and is situated in the southern part of the town, at the end of Fourth street, upon a hill, commanding an extensive view of a magnificent landscape. The building is of brick, two stories high, with a cut-stone basement, window-caps and sills, the whole surmounted with a slate and tin roof of the Mansard style. In the interior arrangement it is unsurpassed by any school-house in the State. There are four large school rooms, with a seating capacity of sixty pupils each, furnished with the most approved furniture, a general recitation room and janitor's rooms — the whole warmed by two of Kaser's hot-air furnaces in the basement, and ventilated in a thorough manner. Double stairways and large cloak rooms, attached to each school-room, furnish the greatest comfort and convenience. The grounds, containing two acres of land, are enclosed with a neat fence, which, with the position and architectural design of the house, make it one of the finest school buildings in this part of Missouri, the whole costing $15,000. The building was designed by W. Angelo Powell, architect, St. Joseph, Mo. The school is thoroughly graded, and it is the intention of all connected with its management to make the course of instruction eminently thorough and practical. A complete course of study has been adopted, covering all the ground necessary for a preparation to enter college. The text-books used are uniform in all the departments and of the latest dates. There are now five teachers in the school. Dr. M. Bottom has long been pres-

ident of the Breckinridge school board, and to him much of the value of the school is due.

CHURCHES.

Presbyterian. — The First Presbyterian Church of Breckinridge was organized in the year 1866. Some of the first members were John G. Pierce, Samuel Russel, J. P. Welch, J. E. Hart and G. B. Hart. In the following year the church edifice was begun and completed either that year or in 1868. It was dedicated the latter year. This building was burned in April, 1885, igniting from an adjoining building. It was a frame and cost about $2,500. There being no insurance upon it the loss was total. The congregation at present is without a house of worship, and services are held in the Baptist Church. The pastors have been Revs. Joel Kennedy and John C. Young. Present membership, 35.

Congregational. — The Congregational Church of Breckinridge dates its organization from the year 1866. Rev. Pliny S. Smith, Emma Smith, Wm. J. Laughlin, Sarah A. Laughlin, Geo. M. Trotter, Hattie Trotter, Ida Hart, Jas. E. Hart and Edith Hart were of the original membership. Charles H. Read was church clerk. The church building, a fine frame, was built in 1869. It stands on the corner of Eighth and Wisconsin streets, and cost, including the bell, $2,500. Rev. Pliny S. Smith was the first pastor and Rev. Julius Stevens the present. The membership now numbers 44. The Sabbath-school has 75 scholars; R. C. Moorehouse, superintendent.

Baptist. — This organization is at present in a strong, healthy condition, numbering 113 members, and capable of performing most efficient work for the Master. It was founded in July, 1868, some of the first members being Jacob Downing, D. Y. Richmond and A. Howe, who were the trustees; R. H. Schoenberger, clerk, and James Latimer, Nancy Trosper, Sarah Wright, and —— Welch. The church, which stands on lot 10, block 7, in the southeastern part of town, was built in 1870; it is a frame and cost $1,600. The pastors have been Revs. Bennett Whitely, G. A. Crouch, T. J. Leavitt, J. E. Petty and A. L. Holman. There have never been any divisions, strifes or controversies in this church; but there have been some very profitable revival meetings. The last of these, in October last, resulted in 20 additions to the membership. The Sabbath-school has 60 scholars; Jacob Downing, superintendent.

Methodist Episcopal. — The M. E. Church building in Breckinridge was completed the present year (1885), but at this writing has not been dedicated. It is a frame and its cost will be about $1,300; size, 26x45

feet. The church organization dates from near the close of the Civil War, but during the war Rev. T. B. Bratton preached here, under the auspices of the Federal soldiery. Some of the original members were Mrs. Mary T. Dewey, W. T. C. Wooden and wife, Hiram Dockstader and Eliza Dockstader. The recording steward and class-leader was Dr. S. J. Dewey; stewards, J. E. Johnson and H. N. Lewis. The pastors of the church have been Revs. T. B. Bratton, H. G. Breed, Geo. Bassett, W. L. Edmunds, C. T. Phillips, T. P. Hales, Geo. S. Stocking, James Allen, R. L. Jameson and E. D. Rathbun. The Sabbath-school numbers 70 scholars; superintendent, H. N. Lewis. Present membership of the church, 40.

M. E. Church South. — The organization of the M. E. Church South, of Breckinridge, was first formed in 1855 or 1856. The constitutent members were J. D. Washington and wife, Amanda B. Orear, J. D. Thomson, R. Gillespie and wife, A. Rial and wife, Elizabeth Rial, Lavinia Bottom, Mattie Smith, Margaret Halstead, Richard Harlow, G. C. Dewey, John F. Irvin and wife and Lucy Russel. The church building, a frame, standing on the corner of Eighth and Broadway, was built in 1868, at a cost of $1,200, and was dedicated about two years later by Rev. Dr. John D. Vincil. The list of ministers who have served this church contains the names of John F. Shores, R. H. Jordan, R. H. G. Keeran, H. W. Currin, John S. Rooker, R. H. Cooper, Nathan Scarlett, T. S. Swearingen, L. Baldwin, —— Sumpter, C. W. Hurley, W. C. Maggart, J. W. Keithley and W. B. Johnsey. The organization now numbers about fifty members; the Sabbath-school, whose superintendent is R. W. Currin, has about seventy scholars.

SECRET ORDERS.

Masonic Lodge. — Breckinridge Lodge No. 334, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by T. E. Garrett, Grand Master. The charter was issued October 13, 1870, and the charter members were Thos. W. Reed, master; Saml. Russel, senior warden; G. W. Murphy, junior warden, and O. C. McWilliams, Dr. J. S. Halstead, N. L. Trosper, G. B. Hart, Milton Mann, J. D. Thomson, Dr. D. H. Dewey and others. The present membership is 35.

Grand Army of the Republic. — Isam Keith Post No. 164, G. A. R., was chartered in January, 1885. G. B. Hart and Harry Deam were the chief promoters of the organization. R. C. Moorehouse is the present commander of the post; Frank Ward, senior vice-commander; H. N. Lewis, adjutant.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HARMON D. AYRES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Harmon Ayres, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Bourbon county, Ky., and was born in 1810. His wife's birth occurred in the same county in 1815, her maiden name being Charlotte Ann Luton. She bore her husband three children, and of them Mary is now Mrs. J. M. McKinn; Catharine is the wife of Joseph Holiday, and Harmon. The father was a prominent agriculturist, and as such instilled into his son the rudiments and principles of farm life, an occupation he has ever followed. Growing up in Bourbon county, Ky., where he had been born March 18, 1835, he attended school there and in 1878 came to Saline county, Mo., farming there and engaging in the raising of stock, principally Short-horn cattle and trotting horses, for quite a while. It was in 1883 that he decided to cast his fortunes with Caldwell county, and here he has since remained—an acknowledged representative agriculturist and a man thoroughly versed in his calling. His present farm of 180 acres is in a good state of cultivation and on it a superior grade of stock is being grown. On February 6, 1855, Mr. Ayres was united in marriage with Miss Sally Turner, daughter of William Turner, a farmer near Millersburg, Ky., born in 1792. Mrs. A. died February 14, 1883. Mr. Ayres was married to Mrs. Mary E. Murphy February 21, 1884, her father being Dr. John S. Williams, of Chillicothe, Mo. It was her grandfather, Mr. John Graves, who laid out that town. Mr. A. is the father of five children: Horace M., William T., Susan Elizabeth, Mary Lottie and Mattie L. Mrs. A. had three children by her first husband, Maj. G. W. Murphy: Frank W., Lula and John S. Murphy. He has ever done much to promote the importation of stock to Missouri, some of the stock which he has brought here being Hudson, Duke of Sidevien 3d, Goldsmith and Ayres' Hamiltonian. Mr. A. belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W.

WILLIAM BENNETT

(Post-office, Breckinridge).

The life of Mr. Bennett has been one which is deserving of success, for, active and enterprising in all his transactions, he has endeavored to live uprightly and honorably, wronging no one, but helping many. He was deprived of a father's watchful guidance at an early age, but with the other members of his family remained at his birthplace in Kentucky until 1842, when, being about 17 years of age, he accompanied his mother and an older brother to this State, his death occur-

ring in 1883. William located on a farm soon after his settlement in this county and improved it for some time, but afterwards took up in connection with it the stone-mason's trade, at which he did considerable work. During this time he built many of the stone culverts for the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad in this county and vicinity. He now carries on his farming interests with great assiduity. Mr. Bennett came originally from Hart county, Ky., where he was born June 10, 1825. His parents were William and Sarah Bennett, *née* McCubbin, both Kentuckians by birth, the father being a stone-mason by trade. He died in 1832, but the mother survived until November 30, 1885, when she, too, departed this life. Of their 11 children, 8 are now living: Francis, Robida J., John, William, Sarah, Nancy, Elizabeth and Thomas. In 1848 Mr. B. was united in marriage to Miss Susan J. Trosper, daughter of Elijah Trosper, who died in September, 1882. Eight children were born to them, seven of whom are living: Sarah E., wife of B. Goin; Robert, Eliza, wife of West McCrary; William, Florence, now Mrs. William Weldon; Susan A. and Mary C., wife of A. M. Baker.

G. B. BOTHWELL

(Farmer and Sheep Breeder, Sections 25 and 35, Post-office, Breckinridge).

In another portion of this work, in speaking of Caldwell county as a suitable locality for the raising of stock, reference has been made to Mr. Bothwell as an extensive raiser and breeder of sheep, and as a man whose judgment in such matters is held very highly. It might be said, in addition to what appears there, that he is acknowledged to be one of the best posted men concerning sheep in Caldwell county, and, withal, a person whose true worth is recognized by a host of acquaintances in this community. His land embraces 2,700 acres in Caldwell and Livingston counties; his home farm, about fourteen hundred acres, in section 25 and adjoining sections, all of which is used for sheep purposes. The farm on which he now lives is land which he purchased from the Government in 1855, at $2.50 per acre. He first came to Missouri in 1850, but returned to Ohio some four years after, subsequently locating here permanently in March, 1867. An experience of 25 years in his present business has given him the position which he so well deserves. Mr. Bothwell was born in 1824, in Vinton county, O. His father, James Bothwell, was of Scotch origin, his birth occurring in Ireland, and when five years old he accompanied his parents to America, settling in Winchester, Va., where he was reared. When 25 years old he went to Ohio, remaining there until his death, in 1863. His wife, whose maiden name was Charlotte Potter, was born and brought up in Fayette county, Pa. Her father, Capt. John Potter, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill. She died about 1876, leaving 10 children, six living: John T., J. K., A. W., E. P., Catherine, Mrs. Foster, and G. B. The latter lived in the county of his birth until 1848, there attending school. From that time up to 1856 he traded through the South, then spending a few years in Ohio and

about four years in Clay county, Ill., and farmed until coming to Missouri, as mentioned. The improvements now seen upon his place are worthy of remark, consisting of large buildings, barns, sheds, etc., sufficient for the protection of his sheep. He raises principally Merinos, shearing usually on an average about five thousand head. He ships to all parts of the country, and the past year shipped over five hundred head. Mr. Bothwell is a member of the M. E. Church, and has donated land for a chapel, which is a substantial and neat building.

DR. MONTGOMERY BOTTOM

(Physician and Surgeon, Breckinridge).

Dr. Bottom was born in Amelia county, Va., November 4, 1828, the day on which Andrew Jackson was elected President of the United States. His father, John T. Bottom, was a prominent lawyer and an influential citizen in his county, and upon removing to Missouri in 1855 he settled at St. Joseph, where he died in 1863. His wife's maiden name was Amelia R. A. Townes, also a Virginian by birth. Her death occurred in January, 1881, at the age of 79. Montgomery is the only one of seven sons now living. He commenced the study of medicine in 1846 under the preceptorship of Dr. Charles Bell Gibson and Carter P. Johnson, of Richmond, Va., receiving a thorough preparation, and subsequently he entered the Virginia Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in 1849. After spending some time in travel he established himself in practice at St. Mary's, in Pleasants county, Va., in 1851, and soon built up an extensive and lucrative patronage. In 1853 the Doctor was elected to the Legislature and served on several important committees, giving attention largely to measures for the development of the mineral and agricultural resources of his section of the State. In 1860 he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., where he has since resided, gaining a widespread reputation as a faithful and skillful practitioner. He has always given much time to reflection and study in the interest of the science of his profession, and has done much to elevate the tone of the medical practice in this part of the State. In 1870 he was chosen president of the Caldwell County Medical Society, and in 1875 was elected to a like position in the Grand River Medical Society, positions which he filled with credit. He has taken great interest in all that pertains to educational matters and has served as a member of the school board since 1871, except for a short interval; for eight years he was president of the board. Dr. Bottom married Miss Louvenia Harrison, of Monongalia county, Va., and daughter of Joseph F. Harrison, for many years a well known and influential citizen there. The Doctor and his wife have six children: John T., Charles H., Josie A., Lula T., Lee and Claude B.

HON. FRANK H. BRADEN

(Attorney at Law, Breckinridge).

No name is justly entitled to a more enviable place in the history of Caldwell county than the one which heads this sketch, for it is borne by a man who, though young in years, has yet been usefully and honorably identified with the interests of this county and with its advancement in every worthy particular. Steadily and surely has he come to the front in public as well as business affairs, and it is but the utterance of a well known fact that it would be a difficult matter to find a person of greater popularity — one who enjoys to such a boundless extent the respect of all. The best proof of this statement is shown by the fact of his election to the position of prosecuting attorney, when, although a Republican, and in a district largely Democratic, he received a majority vote of over 200. This was in 1882, and it was not long until his worth and ability for more prominent offices were recognized. He was alternate delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago in 1884, and in the same year he was elected to represent this county in the State Legislature by the largest majority ever made in this county for a legislator. This position he is now filling, discharging his interests in such a manner as has gained for him still greater encomium. He is also actively engaged in the practice of law, and with good success. He commenced the study of this profession first in 1870, with ex-Judge Hayden, and also under the guidance of Geo. R. Gardner, and in 1872 he was admitted to the bar. He has been located in Breckinridge since 1867. Mr. Braden was born March 7, 1852, in Decatur county, Ind. His father was Robert Braden, of the same county, born in 1826, and afterwards he married Mary E. Hart, daughter of G. B. Hart, of Bartholomew county, Ind., a farmer by occupation and twice sheriff, and he also served two terms as a member of the Legislature from that county. Their marriage occurred in 1850. The father enlisted in 1862 and was made first lieutenant in the 7th regiment Indiana volunteers and sent to the Army of the Potomac, where he remained one year. Afterwards he received the appointment as colonel by Gov. Morton, of Indiana. When Morgan raided Indiana Mr. Braden raised a company to repell him, but in that raid he was killed near Henderson, Ky. Frank obtained a good education at Greensburg Academy, in Indiana, and was graduated from that institution in 1867. In 1877 he married Miss Mary E. Stagner, daughter of James C. Stagner, of this county. They have two children living: Robert S. and L. H. Mr. Braden is a member of the A. O. U. W. and also Commander of the Select Knights, and he was a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Moberly.

MRS. MISSOURI ANN BROWN

(Milliner, Breckinridge.)

Mrs. Brown is numbered among the well-to-do residents of this township, and justly so, for besides owning an excellent farm of 180 acres she possesses a large brick business block in Breckinridge, which she occupies with a full and complete stock of millinery goods. It is not only in a material point of view, however, that she occupies a position of esteem in this community, but personally — as a woman of rare graces of mind and heart. She was the daughter of John A. and Sarah (Clem) Groves, and was born December 15, 1843, in Caldwell county, Mo. Her father's birth occurred in 1812, and, growing up in Licking county, O., as a farmer, he remained there until 1842 when he moved to Missouri, here continuing his previous occupation. Mrs. Groves' death was on the 10th of August, 1873, and she was buried in the old and well known Trosper graveyard. Her husband died June 12, 1885, and his body was laid to rest by the side of that of his wife. Their graves are surmounted with a handsome monument, the lot being surrounded by a cast iron fence. Mr. Groves was a man of great popularity and left many friends to mourn his loss. There were three children in his family: Mary Catherine, Missouri Ann and Minerva Jane. The subject of this sketch was married November 20, 1859, to Mr. William Brown. She was reared and educated in this county and has an extensive acquaintance all over this vicinity, being known by all as an energetic manager and a person of ceaseless activity. She is the mother of three children: John F., born December 5, 1860, is a constable of Kingston; Clara Belle was born March 30, 1866, and Mary, born May 8, 1874, is a student now at school.

MOSES G. BROWN

(Proprietor of Livery, Sale and Feed Stable, Breckinridge).

Moses G. Brown was born in Henry county, Ind., June 22, 1832, being the son of Joshua and Sarah Brown, *née* Wellker, both natives of North Carolina. The father, who was born in 1804, was a planter, and remained at his birthplace until 1828, when he located near Newcastle, Ind., farming there until he removed to Daviess county, Mo., in 1845. He settled on a farm seven miles northeast of Gallatin — land which he entered at $1.25 per acre, and there he died in 1873; the mother departed this life in 1872, both on the farm where they had always lived in Missouri. Eight children had been given them: Adam, Moses, Noah, James (all in this State), Mahala, wife of Madison Oxford; Sarah, now Mrs. Levi Johnson, of Gallatin, and Mary Ann, widow of Andrew Scott, in Daviess county. Moses, our subject, was brought up as a farmer in Daviess county, staying about home until 22 years of age. Then he commenced trading in stock, principally horses and mules, and has since continued that occupation.

From 1876 up to 1878 he was engaged in the livery business at St. Joseph, but disposing of his interests there he returned to Daviess county, which he made his home until March, 1884, giving his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1885 he started his livery stable at Breckinridge, and has since conducted it with uniform success, dealing also in stock. He keeps a well appointed stable, having a good assortment of outfits and some excellent animals, and is meeting with a satisfactory patronage. Mr. Brown was councilman in Gallatin for ten years, but has held no other office. He has been three times married. First, to Miss Jane Cline, and after her death Miss Rebecca Nichols became his wife. She died in March, 1875. In March, 1878, Mr. Brown married Elsie Ballard. He has eight children: Robert, Fielding, George, Curtis, Samantha, wife of John Youtsey, near Gallatin; Sophronia, now Mrs. Thomas Flower; Clarence and Ollie.

ABRAHAM BRUNK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Breckinridge).

The ninth child in a family of 11 children, Mr. Brunk was born December 13, 1834, in Rockingham county, Va., his ancestors having been persons remarkable for their longevity. His maternal grandmother lived to be 84 years old and at her death left over thirty great-grandchildren, grandchildren and children. His father, Christy Brunk, and also his mother, formerly Miss Barbara Funk, were both Virginians by birth, the father's birth occurring in 1795 and the mother's in 1797. The former by occupation was a farmer and also shoemaker and he continued to follow these callings in his native county until his death in 1880. He was a member of the Menonite Church. Mrs. Brunk died at her old home in Virginia in 1857. They were the parents of ten children besides Abraham, viz.: Elizabeth, John, Jake, Christ, Sarah (all now in Rockingham county, Va.), Noah, George, Susanna, Barbara and Daniel. Of these Christ and George have been preachers in the service of the Menonite Church for about twenty-nine years. Abraham remained in the vicinity of his old home until 1856, becoming well versed in the details of agricultural life. After removing to Illinois he made his home there for some twelve years, coming thence to Caldwell county, Mo., and purchasing his present farm. The appearance of this place now is very different from what it was at that time, for so many years of improvement and cultivation have placed it among the superior farms of this part of the county. Mr. Brunk has shown himself to be possessed of modern and progressive ideas in the management of his farm and on this account, perhaps, is accorded a foremost place among our substantial farmers and stock men. He has a large orchard on his place, convenient and extensive buildings, and a wind-mill, for water supply. Mr. Brunk was married in 1860, Miss Mary Kibler, of Shenandoah county, Va., and the daughter of Philip Kibler, becoming his wife. They have three children: Elnora, wife of James W. Whalen, of Brookfield; Sarah M., now Mrs. Jeptha Tull and Andrew P.

PHILIP J. BURGER

(Post-office, Breckinridge).

Philip J. Burger, the subject of this sketch, was born June 9, 1843, in the city of Spyer, on the Rhine, Germany, and is now one of the prominent citizens of foreign birth in Caldwell county. His parents were John C. and Mary Francis (Issler) Burger, both also natives of the same place as himself. The former was born in 1798 and the latter in 1811. They were married in 1829. In 1845 the father, who was a cutler by occupation, and had worked at his trade in Germany, emigrated to the United States and settled at Philadelphia, Pa., where he resumed his trade, being employed in various shops until 1854. Going thence to Iowa, he farmed there up to the time of his death in 1860. He was married in 1829, and had a family of 18 children, 14 of whom were boys and 4 girls. His wife died August 1, 1866. Philip J. accompanied his father on the latter's various removals, and after his death remained with his mother, attending school in the different places where he resided until 1862. Then he enlisted in the 26th Iowa infantry, and was sent to the Trans-Mississippi department, serving nearly three years, and engaging in nearly all the different fights. May 22, 1863, he was wounded at Vicksburg, and on this account was sent home. After his discharge he commenced the milling business at Toronto, Ia., in 1868 removed to De Witt, and in 1870 returned to Toronto. In 1871 he settled on his farm in Scott county, on which he remained for some two years, then again engaging in milling. After one year he went to Wyoming and embarked in the grocery business. Eight months of mercantile life satisfied him, and once more he took up agricultural pursuits in Scott county, finally coming to Breckinridge in 1878. Since his location here he has been closely occupied in farming, and not without substantial success. Mr. Burger's wife was formerly Miss Emma C. Squires, a daughter of Charles Squires. She was born in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1851, and moved with her family to Iowa, where she was married August 29, 1870. Mr. Burger is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R., belonging to Uniform Encampment, at Hamilton. He and his wife have seven children: Persis Ann, Charles Scott, Lydia E., Sam. J., Finley Dent, Flora and Pearl.

OLIVER J. CHAPMAN

(Attorney at Law, Breckinridge).

For nearly ten years Mr. Chapman has been engaged in the active practice of his profession at Breckinridge. A young man of thorough classical education, subsequently becoming thoroughly qualified for the bar by a regular and exhaustive course of study under Broaddus & Pollard (Mr. Pollard an ex-member of Congress) and Luther T. Collier, formerly representative, he entered upon his career as an attorney at Utica immediately following his admission to the bar in

July, 1875, under auspices of a successful and honorable future in the legal profession. Nor has his record in the practice disappointed the just expectations that were formed of him in the beginning. He is thoroughly wedded to his profession, has an extensive acquaintance and enjoys a liberal patronage in his practice. Though no political aspirant, he takes an active interest in politics. Mr. Chapman was born in Rappahannock, Va., October 10, 1856, and was the son of John Chapman, of the same State, a carpenter by trade, who took for his wife a Miss Nolan, also a Virginian. In 1859 he came to Missouri and resumed his trade at Utica. Entering the army, he served until the close of the war and finally died at St. Louis, of cholera, in 1866. His three boys were named Gustavus A., a lawyer at Winston, Mo.; Lewis A., a lawyer at Chillicothe, and Oliver J. The latter grew to manhood in Livingston county and after attending the primary schools was a student at the State Normal School at Kirksville, where he completed his education when 15 years old. Returning to Utica, he taught for four years and then commenced the study of law, as stated. In 1876, upon coming to Breckinridge, he was a member of the law firm of Chapman Bros. until 1877 when Gustavus Chapman withdrew and Oliver became associated with Mr. J. M. Davis. This relation was sustained until the election of Mr. D. to the judicial bench in 1880. Mr. Chapman has since been alone. He was married in July, 1879, to Miss Carrie Russel, whose father was Richard Russel. She is a sister to Samuel Russel. Mr. and Mrs. C. have one child five years old, Lizzie. He is a member of the Blue Lodge and Chapter at Hamilton and the Commandery at Chillicothe — all in the Masonic Order, and in the first named is Worshipful Master. He is a director in and an attorney for the Breckinridge Savings Bank.

HIRAM P. COLE

(Contractor and Builder, Breckinridge).

A person who comes into the town of Breckinridge for the first time can not help observing the number of fine business houses and commodious, comfortable-looking residences to be found here. It is a credit to the place to have so many imposing brick structures, and Mr. Cole has a reason to share in the commendation given Breckinridge on this account, for he has erected all the brick buildings, save two. The school-house is also a monument of his skill and efficiency as a contractor and builder. As a citizen he is public-spirited and has served as alderman three years and as county road and bridge commissioner. His birth occurred August 20, 1843, in Schenectady county, N. Y., of which State his mother, formerly Elmira Vedder, was also a native. His father, Richard Cole, came originally from England, emigrating to the Empire State when 25 years old. He was connected with the Schenectady Savings Bank from 1857 until removing to this place in 1871, and here he died in December, 1877; his wife had preceded him to the grave May 13, 1856, leaving four children: Charlotte, wife of John Simmons; Henrietta, Mrs. Matthew VanDenburg; Anna, who

died when 14 years of age, and Hiram P. After attending at his birthplace the graded schools he farmed until 21 years old, and then in 1861 enlisted in the 102d New York infantry, participating in all the battles of the campaign. Among others might be mentioned Gettysburg and the Wilderness. After the war Mr. C. remained in New York until coming to Breckinridge in 1869, previous to this time, however, having learned the carpenter's trade. In March, 1864, Miss Elizabeth Salisbury, of New York, became his wife. By this union there were eight children: Kitty, Yates, Frank, William, Harry, Richard, Carrie and Arthur.

JACOB DOWNING

(Stock-raiser and Feeder and of Downing & Currin, Manufacturers and Dealers in Harness, Breckinridge).

The subject of this sketch needs no introduction to the people of Caldwell county, for a long residence here, and above all a career of usefulness and prominence, have given him an acquaintance which shall last for many years. In 1862 he became located in the southern part of the county and in 1866 moved near Breckinridge, and from 1877, for four years, he was engaged in the hardware business as a member of the firm of Lauman & Downing. In 1881 he disposed of this interest and is now associated with Mr. Currin in conducting a harness shop, under the partnership name as given above. He is also a raiser and feeder of stock, and in both of these callings has become more than ordinarily successful. Mr. Downing was born in Mason county, Ky., July 17, 1834. His parents were Charles and Susan (Downing) Downing, the father born in Mason county in 1802 and the mother born in 1807. Charles Downing was an active farmer in the Blue Grass State until 1855, when he came to Clay county, Mo., and here he continued the same calling. In 1857 he went to Clinton county, where he now lives in retirement. He has been a member of the Baptist Church for over 50 years. The mother was connected with the same denomination for a like period. The names of their children were Thomas E., Joseph P., Ellis, Jacob, Reason, Sarah A., now Mrs. R. C. Ewing; Elizabeth, Mrs. R. B. Hill; Mary F., Mrs. D. H. Peterman; J. W., Nancy J., Mrs. Young; Charles S. and Laura B. Monkrous. Jacob attended the common schools in the vicinity of his birthplace until 20 years of age, moving thence to Clay county, Mo., in 1854 and to Clinton county in 1856, from which locality he came to this county, as stated. He was largely instrumental in the organization of the Baptist Church at this place and has been a deacon for 17 years. In 1872 he was elected assessor of the township and again in 1873, and he has also been a member and chairman of the town board. Mr. Downing was married February 18, 1862, to Miss Sallie E. George, daughter of David George, and sister to Thomas George. They have five children: Arrene S., Alice B., Minnie G., Cora G. and Frank J. Mr. D. is a member of hte A. O. U. W.

JOHN F. ERWIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 5, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Many of those brave soldiers who were actively engaged in service during the late war have occasion daily to review in their minds the events of those few years of warfare, the effects of wounds which they then received constantly being felt. Such is it with Mr. Erwin who, wounded at Cedar Creek by a minie ball, was confined in a hospital until convalescent, then returning to his home. From this injury he has never entirely recovered. It was in 1862 that he became a member of the 26th Virginia, Eckles' division, and subsequently he was in the divisions of Gens. Early and Jones. Mr. Erwin owes his nativity to Elkhart county, Ind., where he was born May 29, 1838. His father was William Erwin, a native of West Virginia, who, in 1834, married a lady of that State, Miss Sallie McDowell. In 1835 they removed to Indiana, but in 1839 returned to Virginia, where the father afterwards died in 1857. During life he followed farming. The mother came to Missouri some time following and lived here until her death in 1883. She left four children: Mary Jane, wife of James M. Wilson, of West Virginia; John F., James Robert, in this county; and Elizabeth M., also in West Virginia, now Mrs. R. A. McDowell. John F. Erwin grew to manhood as a farmer, living in West Virginia until 1869 when he came to this county and located on his present farm. Here he at once identified himself with agricultural pursuits and the stock industry and has risen to distinction in this direction. His place contains 170 acres and is adorned with good improvements, having a sufficiency of water, an orchard, outbuildings, etc. Mr. E. has been twice married. First, to Miss Sarah J. Mattox, of West Virginia, who died in this State in 1874. July 4, 1875, he took for his wife Mrs. Jane (Tippett) Davis, widow of Lewis Davis. They have five children: Rebecca DeForest, Martha, Mrs. Charles Walrod; William, Sarah and Lizzie. Mr. E. was elected justice of the peace in 1872 and served for one year. He is a member of the M. E. Church South.

JOHN F. FINLEY

(Fine Stock-raiser and Dealer in Thoroughbred Stock, Breckinridge).

A life long experience in the stock business and an intimate acquaintance with every detail of the calling have contributed no little to give Mr. Finley the extensive reputation which he now has throughout this portion of the State as one of the most prominent stock men hereabouts, and this reputation is well deserved. He was reared and received his education in Knox county, Ill., and there continued to give his attention to tilling the soil until 1876, when he came to Caldwell county, Mo. Soon after he purchased a large tract of land and engaged in the raising of and dealing in thoroughbred cattle, making a specialty of Short-horns. His herd is without doubt among the finest to be found in Missouri and numbers over 100 head of the prom-

inent stock families, among which might be mentioned Kirk Livingston Lad, No. 44,090, the 72d Duke of Goodness (Acombs), Princess, Rose of Sharon, Duchess of Goodness, and others equally as celebrated in this country. He has excellent facilities for his stock interests, his fine estate of 520 acres lying contiguous to the town of Breckinridge — a farm magnificently improved and well watered, and carried on in a manner characteristic only of a superior, progressive manager. The past year Mr. Finley's sales of stock amounted to over $5,000. He was born in Delaware county, O., November 14, 1836, and was the son of Joseph and Jane Finley, whose maiden name was Faris, both being Virginians by birth. The father early had instilled into him the principles of a farmer, an occupation which he continued in his native State until 1843, when he removed to Knox county, Ill. His death occurred there in 1865, his wife dying in 1842. Mr. John F. Finley was married in 1862, in which year Miss Lydia Boher, originally from Pennsylvania, became his wife. Their family numbers six children: Fred B., Grace, Hattie, May, Jessie and Myrtle. This brief outline of the career of Mr. Finley has been but a true statement of facts which all may know. His success has been steady and sure, and all concede to him the position which he now holds as a representative citizen of Caldwell county.

DR. JOSEPH S. HALSTEAD

(Post-office Breckinridge).

Dr. Halstead, for nearly a quarter of a century a resident of this township — an influential and highly respected citizen — is deserving of a more extended sketch than we feel at liberty to give in this volume, the space of which is necessarily limited. He has almost reached the allotted age of three score years and ten, yet is well preserved in mind and body, still ready whenever called upon to render his influence and aid to worthy measures and reforms. Dr. H. was born at Louisville, Ky., March 4, 1817. His father was Alexander Halstead, originally from New York, born in 1790. Joseph S., the subject of this memoir, passed his younger days at Lexington. He attended the medical department of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., and after taking a thorough course in medicine was graduated in 1840. He now located in practice at Richmond, Mo., but in 1842 returned to Kentucky, being engaged in the practice of his profession with Dr. Whitney until 1860, when he came to this county. Since that time Dr. H. has been retired from the medical profession, giving his attention almost solely to the management of his splendid farm in section 27, – 57 – 26. This is well improved and cultivated and contains 834 acres, 400 acres of which are devoted to blue grass pasture, on which are fed large numbers of cattle.

EDMUND HERBERT

(Post-office, Breckinridge).

Within this department of the History of Caldwell County there is probably given the sketch of no man who has been better acquainted

with its affairs from an early period than Mr. Herbert. Now not far from the allotted age of three score years and ten, he has been a resident of the county for over forty years, a fact sufficient in itself to have given him an extensive acquaintance, but which has been greatly increased by his personal popularity and manner of living. He came here from Kentucky in 1843 and since 1844 he has made his home upon the same farm which he then settled. This embraces 150 acres of land. At that early day all the country hereabouts was a bleak and barren prairie. There was no house within five miles on the south, and during 1843 and 1844 he was obliged to go to Richmond to do his trading and procure supplies. The distance was 40 miles. At first he received his mail at Gallatin, Daviess county, then at Utica Livingston county. His first post-office was called Grand River. Court was then held at Salem, but afterwards, when Kingston was located, the county seat was removed there. Previous to 1848 Mr. Herbert had to go in Daviess county, on Dog creek, to have his milling done, and this generally was a two days' trip. In the year mentioned he built him a horse mill on the site of his present homestead, and conducted it for 10 years, and this was a great convenience to the people of this vicinity and appreciated as such. Many more items of interest in connection with the early settlement of this locality might be inserted here, but they have already been referred to in the general history and need no repetition. In July, 1843, Mr. Herbert was married, Miss Sarah Bennett becoming his wife. Her father died some years ago, but her mother is now living at the advanced age of 94 years. They have had seven children: Caroline, wife of Mr. Greenwood; Louisa, wife of G. B. Weldon; William, Edmund, John, Alice, a teacher in the district school, and May.

SETH B. HOLLOWAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 6, Post-office, Breckinridge).

For something over twenty years Mr Holloway has been a citizen of this county and one whose time and attention have been given closely to the occupation which he now so successfully follows. His orchard is deserving of especial mention, for it is above the ordinary, and the improvements upon the place indicate thrift and prosperity. Mr. Holloway was born in Columbiana county, O., June 18, 1831, and was the son of Elias and Ruth (Stratton) Holloway, both also natives of the Buckeye State. The former, a farmer by calling, was born in 1806 and remained in the State of his birth until his death in 1883. The mother departed this life in 1881. Elias Holloway was a man of no small influence at his home and with the exception of five years was justice of the peace from the time of his majority until his death. He was also county recorder for five years. Of the ten children in his father's family, eight are now living and Seth is the only one in Missouri. His education was obtained in Ohio and it is an interesting fact that he attended school when James A. Garfield was the teacher. After finishing his schooling he returned home,

but in 1865 went to Iowa and farmed there for about ten years, coming thence to this county and purchasing his present substantial property, on which he has since been interested in farming and raising stock. In 1860 Mr. Holloway was married to Miss Martha L. Lundy, of Canada. Their only daughter, Ida E., is at home. Mr. H. is a member of the I. O. O. F, and is also an S. K.

CASSIUS E. HOYT

(Of the Firm of Hoyt Bros. & Ensign, General Merchants, Breckinridge).

The firm of Hoyt Bros. & Ensign has been well and favorably known to the people of this portion of Caldwell county as one composed of thoroughly reliable and accommodating business men for some time past. Their good trade is on the increase, and is likely to continue, as their manner of doing business gives general satisfaction. They carry an excellent and well assorted stock of general merchandise, pushing their business instead of letting it push them. Cassius E. Hoyt, the senior member of the house, was born at Portage, Columbia county, Wis., June 21, 1852, his parents, J. M. and L. E. (Ensign) Hoyt, having been natives of Vermont. The mother was born in 1828. The father's birth occurred in 1821, and he lived there until twelve years old, when he accompanied his father to Racine, Wis. There it was that he obtained his education, growing up as a farmer and stock-raiser, in which he achieved considerable prominence. In 1858 he represented Racine county in the Wisconsin Legislature, serving with distinction. In 1867 he moved to Cameron, Mo., and continued his former calling until coming to Breckinridge, where he now resides, retired from active pursuits after a lifetime of honorable toil. He is a prominent member of the Congregational Church. Besides the legislative office mentioned he has held numerous other civil offices. Cassius was the eldest of three children, the others being Arthur L. and Estelle. He accompanied his father on the latter's move from Wisconsin and subsequently attended school at Cameron and also Thayer College, from which he graduated in 1875. From that time until 1882 he was occupied in teaching school in De Kalb county, then entering into the mercantile business above referred to. In all of Mr. Hoyt's occupations he has been very successful, a just result to industry and perseverance. He was married in 1875 to Miss Clara Huson, an estimable lady, whose father, Rev. J. T. Huson, is pastor of the Congregational Church at Kidder. Mr. H. belongs to the church, and he is also a member of the A. O. U. W. He and his wife have one child, Minnie L.

JOHN KOONTZ

(Blacksmith, Breckinridge).

John Koontz, the proprietor of a well established blacksmith shop at this place, has come up in the world entirely unaided and without help from any one, and the success which seems to be attending his

career is justly deserved. He was born in Shenandoah county, Va., October 5, 1828, his parents being natives of Pennsylvania — Michael and Mary (Brill) Koontz, in which State their marriage was consummated. The father was there brought up, and gave his attention to farming until his removal to Shenandoah county, Va., after which he continued to till the soil until dying in 1836. The mother departed this life in 1856. They were members of the Dunkard Church, and in their family were nine children: Mary, Lydia, Michael, Samuel, Christina, Barbara, Susan and Annie. John was favored with fair educational opportunities in his native county, and was brought up on a farm until 21 years of age, when he commenced to work in a blacksmith shop in Dayton, Va. He followed that trade at Bridgewater, Va., and then came West, moving to Cass county, Mo., where he farmed for four years. In 1872 he came to Breckinridge, and has since carried on with substantial results the shop at this place. During the war he was detailed as a blacksmith in the Confederate service, and in a like capacity for the Union army. Mr. Koontz was married in 1857 to Miss Matilda S. Seibert. He and his wife belong to the M. E. Church South, with which he has been connected for seventeen or eighteen years, and he also is a member of the A. O. U. W.

ROBERT C. LAUMAN

(Dealer in Hardware, Tinware, Stoves, Agricultural Implements, Etc., Breckinridge).

Mr. Lauman engaged in his present business at Breckinridge in 1867 and has been in the same line of trade ever since. Having had previous practical experience in business life and also a good education his qualifications were such as to bespeak for him a successful future, and, doubtless, his past successful career is but a foretaste of a still more satisfactory one. He served an apprenticeship at the tinner's trade, in which he is thoroughly proficient, and in 1867 came to this place from Middletown, Pa., and he it was who did the first tin work in Breckinridge. He also started the first shop for Hart & Cloren, with whom he remained seven months, and then commenced on his own account. His annual sales have averaged recently to between $10,000 and $12,000. Mr. Lauman came originally from Pennsylvania, having been born of the union of William and Mary (Ramsey) Lauman on October 28, 1843. His father was born and raised in the town of Middletown and all through life followed farming and the lumber business, but now he is retired from active business life. He was twice married, the children by his first wife being George and Robert, and by the second Norman, Saline, Horace, Kate, William, Frank, Lizzie, Ralph and Gertrude. Robert C. Lauman was brought up and obtained his education in his native county and when 19 years of age enlisted in the nine months' service in the 127th Pennsylvania volunteers, being sent to Washington, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. The regiment was mustered out at Harrisburg in 1863. Mr. L. now went to Ohio as a jour-tinner, but soon returned to Middletown, from whence, as stated, he came here. He

was married on the 4th of March, 1873, to Miss Susan Russel, daughter of Richard Russel, and a sister of Sam. Russel, an outline of whose life appears further on.

ASHER W. LAWRENCE

(Telegraph Operator and Station Agent of the H. & St. Jo. R. R. at Breckinridge).

The railroad company above referred to is indeed fortunate in having in their employ at this place a man, who while courteous and affable and of obliging manners, attends most strictly to the discharge of his various duties, filling his position to the satisfaction of all concerned. His father, James M. Lawrence, was born in New Hampshire, in 1816, and after growing up there followed farming and civil engineering all his life. Removing to Vermont, he went thence to Pennsylvania, where he now makes his home. His wife, formerly Miss Sarah Chandler, also of New Hampshire nativity, was born in 1808, and died in 1875, in Pennsylvania, leaving two children, Asher and Carl. The latter remains on the old farm and is county surveyor. Asher W., the eldest, was born April 22, 1835, at North Liberty, Butler county, Pa., where he was made familiar with the details of farm life upon the home farm. He attended the common schools and farmed, with the exception of a short mercantile experience, up to 1871, when he moved to Kidder, Mo. For one year he bought grain and then, learning the art of telegraphy, entered the employ of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, with whom he since remained as agent either at Woodland or Breckinridge. Mr. Lawrence's marriage to Miss Emma C. Dixon, a daughter of C. F. Dixon, occurred January 6, 1875. Her father is an agriculturist of Marion county, Mo. The three children which have blessed this union are James F., Bettie B. and Rena S. Mr. L. is an S. K. in the A. O. U. W.

DR. ALBERT G. LEWIS

(Physician and Surgeon, Breckinridge).

In presenting in this work brief biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county, among these, in the medical profession, is very properly given a short sketch of the life of Dr. Lewis, and of his identification with the town of Breckinridge. The marriage of his parents, James M. and Hester (Williams) Lewis, occurred in Christian county, Ky., in 1830, the father having been born in that State in 1811. He is a graduate of the Louisville Medical College, and a man well versed in his profession, though at this time he is living with his wife in comparative retirement from active professional life in Jefferson county, Ia. It was in 1840 that he removed to Iowa and began practice, and he has resided in the same section of the State since that time. Of the family of children which blessed the union of himself and wife, Charles Henry, William Milton and James M. are farmers in Jefferson county, Ia.; the only daughter is Mary Ellen. Albert G. Lewis first saw the light in Wapello county, Ia., March 3, 1845. He grew to manhood in the Hawkeye State, and while passing through

the various stages of boyhood and youth became possessed of a longing desire to adopt the medical profession as his calling in life. After receiving an excellent education at the University at Fairfield, from which he was graduated in 1865, he commenced the study of medicine and attended college at Keokuk in 1868, graduating also from the Medical College in St. Louis in 1874. Dr. Lewis now located in practice in Carroll county, Mo., where he remained until 1880, then coming to Breckinridge. He has been very successful in his adopted calling, and as a physician and personally is highly esteemed. He was mayor of the town in 1882 and 1883, resigning in January, 1884. August 12, 1862, he enlisted in the 19th Iowa volunteer infantry, and was detailed as assistant surgeon and sent to the Western Department, thence to the Army of Tennessee, and finally to the Gulf. He was discharged at New Orleans October 15, 1864. The Doctor was married in 1873 to Miss Clara J. Ross, daughter of David Ross, of Ray county. They have two children: David F. and James H.

ROBERT C. MOOREHOUSE

(Miller, Breckinridge).

Mr. Moorehouse, now actively engaged in conducting the mill at Breckinridge, is one of the prominent business men of the place and a man who is held in high esteem. Like many citizens here he is a native of New York, having been born in Jefferson county, May 11, 1839. His father was Joshua Moorehouse and his mother's maiden name was Eleanor Dath, both having come originally from Ireland, where their births occurred in 1809 and 1804 respectively. Joshua Moorehouse emigrated to Canada in 1815 and followed the business of farming for about 15 years, but then he returned to his native home, where he was married in 1830. Once more did he cross the ocean and again took up his location in Canada, moving thence to New York in 1838, where he continued agricultural pursuits. In 1849 he settled in Wisconsin, where he died in 1856, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1854. Of the children in their family William is a physician at Plymouth, Wis.; Henry, a farmer of Des Moines, Ia.; Ann Jane married J. H. Denniston, of Iowa; John K. is not known to be living, and Robert C. was brought up in Jefferson county, of the Empire State, until 10 years of age, then being taken to Fond du Lac, Wis., where he attended the city High School until 1861. After this he taught school for one year and in 1863 enlisted in the 36th Wisconsin volunteers, and as one of the Army of the Potomac he took part in all the engagements until the close of the war except during the time of his confinement as a prisoner. He was captured June 1, 1864, at Cold Harbor, just after the Wilderness campaign, and confined in Libby prison some two and a half months, then being paroled and exchanged December 1, 1864. He returned to his regiment and was mustered out at Madison, Wis., in 1865. Mr. Moorehouse now resumed school teaching for three years, and in 1868 came to Breckinridge, where he was engaged in merchandising for two years. Then he embarked in the milling business and in this calling has built up a

reputation which shall stand for many years. His mill has the roller process of making flour and turns out as good a quality as can be found in the vicinity anywhere. In 1870 he married Miss Allie M., daughter of A. B. and Sarah Pease. She was born in Fond du Lac county, Wis., September 31, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. M. have four children living: Arthur, Ethu, Roland and Harold. One is deceased. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and Grand Army Post.

JOSEPH C. MORTON

(Wagon Manufacturer and Inventor of Incubator, Breckinridge).

Considering that Mr. Morton is still comparatively a young man and that he began for himself with but little means to start on, his life has not been an unsuccessful one. At the age of 39, he is the proprietor of a good business and the inventor and patentee of an incubator for the growing of fowls which has already proved a success. This mechanical device received the first premium at the Caldwell county fair in 1885. Mr. Morton was born in York county, Pa., in 1847, his parents being natives of the same locality. The father, William Morton, was born in 1814, and the mother's birth (she was formerly a Miss Martland) occurred in 1819. The former was brought up and educated in York county, where he lived all his life, following the occupation of farming. He died in 1844 and subsequently the mother moved to Indiana, where she became the wife of Jacob Hess. Joseph C. lived at home until 14 years of age and then entered the graded schools. In 1863 he enlisted in the 184th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry and was sent to the Army of the Potomac, participating in all the different battles in which the regiment was engaged, and being mustered out at Harrisburg, Pa., in 1865. Returning thence to York county, Mr. M. afterwards went to Ft. Wayne, Ind., in the latter part of 1865, and farmed until 1868. In the meantime, however, he had attended school one year at Pittsburg. Upon going back to York county he familiarized himself with the trade of coach making and from 1870, for two years, followed this business at Fort Wayne. He removed to Worthington, Minn., some time after, entered a homestead and continued his chosen calling until 1877, when he came to Breckinridge, and it is unnecessary to say that he is one of the foremost citizens of the place. In 1872 Mr. Morton was married to Miss Elizabeth Clem, daughter of Noah Clem, of Indiana. They have two children: John, 11 years old, and William, aged 9 years. Mr. M. is a workman of acknowledged skill and ability and receives a liberal patronage in his line.

CHARLES L. MOWDER

(Breckinridge).

On the 22d of February, 1864, in the town of Windsor, Ill., there was born one who, though still young in years, has had an experience

remarkable for one of his age. And be it said to his credit, it has been an experience which has reflected only honor upon him. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Breckinridge, and here he has spent the greater part of his life. When 11 years old he entered the office of the Breckinridge *Republican* to learn the art of type-setting, and in August, 1876, he went into the *Bulletin* office, which had been purchased by his brother, J. V. Mowder, and for some time worked at the printing busines during vacation in summer, attending school during the winter seasons. At the age of 16 he completed his course at the High School. In the meantime his father had presented him with a half interest in the *Bulletin*, but on account of ill health, when 17 years old he accepted a position as teacher in a district school in Daviess county. When the school closed he returned to the newspaper office and has continued to remain here, publishing a paper which not only has a good circulation but one that has in it matters of interest and profit, such as all will commend. Its editorials indicate deep thought and thorough acquaintance with the subject under consideration. Mr. Mowder is also a member of the firm of Chapman & Mowder, real estate and insurance agents. It should have been mentioned before that Mr. J. V. Mowder disposed of his interest in the *Bulletin* to Mr. J. T. Bottom in 1883, but the latter retiring three months later, Charles L. has continued its publication alone.

CHESTER E. PITCHER

(Breckinridge).

This well known young man has been located at Breckinridge since 1884, though he has an extensive acquaintance in Caldwell county, having been brought up here. He first saw the light at Westville, Ind., March 15, 1862, being the son of Alonzo and Eunice (Taber) Pitcher, the former originally from New York and the latter a native of Indiana. They were united in marriage at Westville, Ind., in 1860, and Alonzo Pitcher continued to farm until 1861 when he enlisted August 31, 1862, in the 87th regiment, Co. H, Indiana volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga and from the effects of his injury died in the hospital at Chattanooga, October 20, 1863. Chester was the only child and he was brought up at Kingston, where he had the advantages of attending the High School. He always lived on a farm or up to 1881 when he went to Kansas, and for eleven months he taught school at Marysville. Returning to Missouri in 1882, in 1883 he traveled in the West, but soon came back here and commenced to learn telegraphy at Kidder. Such rapid advance has he made in this calling that in 1884 he was enabled to enter the station here, and this has since been his place of occupation. On April 12, 1882, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Cooper, who died February 1, 1884, leaving one child, Mary E. Mr. Pitcher belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

JAMES W. PLUMB

(Dealer in Lumber and Stock Shipper, Breckinridge).

Mr. Plumb has continued to reside in Breckinridge for a period now of over twenty years, having come here in 1865, and during this time he has become well and favorably known to all in this portion of the county. His personal popularity has been due largely to his upright, honorable course in private life, no less than his straight-forward business conduct in commercial circles, and this, too, has been increased by the acquaintance which he made while postmaster at this place for sixteen years. Since first locating here he has been engaged in the lumber business and for some time past he has shipped cattle and hogs to quite an extent. His father was Sanford Plumb, whose birth occurred February 3, 1790, in Connecticut, and October 4, 1821, he was married to Miss Berilla Stark, of Vermont nativity, born November 2, 1800. She died June 15, 1859, the father departing this life January 1, 1862. Of the family of children which were born to them Elisha, Sanford, Berilla M. and Mary Ellen are deceased, James W. being the only one who survives. Sanford Plumb was reared and educated in Connecticut and followed the mercantile business until about two years before his death. He was State Senator for three years and for six years was Representative in the Legislature, discharging his official duties in such a manner as won for him only the highest praise. He was actively engaged in politics, being an old line Whig. James W. was born in Windham county, Vt., April 25, 1833, and there continued to live until after reaching manhood and there securing an education. For seven years he conducted a tannery and in 1859 went to Rock county, Wis., where he farmed and gave his attention to merchandising for five years. From there he came to Breckinridge. Mr. P.'s wife was formerly Miss Virginia Maupin. They have seven children: Sanford, assistant cashier in the bank; Charles H., express agent; Berilla, John, DeWitt, Herbert and Nellie. Mr. P. is a member in good standing of the Masonic and A. O. U. W. fraternities.

CHARLES H. PRATT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 38, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Mr. Pratt, who is also numbered among the substantial and representative citizens of Eastern birth in Breckinridge township, came originally from Berkshire county, Mass., where he was born February 15, 1831. His parents were Henry J. and Julia Pratt, *née* Hubbard, both natives of the county mentioned, the former having been born February 9, 1800. The mother, whose birth occurred January 6, 1799, was a daughter of Capt. Seth Hubbard, a soldier in the Revolutionary War, who was with Ethan Allen at the taking of Ticonderoga. Henry J. Pratt during life gave his attention to the blacksmith's trade. He always lived in either Massachusetts or

Connecticut and died in 1879. The mother is now living with a brother in Massachusetts. She has four children: Rowell A., Frank H., Mary Ann and Charles H., who was reared and educated at Sandisfield, of the Bay State. He learned the blacksmith's trade but did not follow it to any great extent, doing more in the line of farming and milling, which he continued till 1861. Enlisting then in the 27th Massachusetts volunteer infantry, he was sent to the coast of North Carolina and thence to the Army of the Potomac, being mustered out at Annapolis as a sergeant of Co. F. Mr. Pratt now returned home but in 1866 went to Virginia, where he resumed the occupation of milling. In 1867 he came to Missouri and settled at Breckinridge, conducting the mill here until 1869, when he purchased and settled on the farm which he now so successfully manages. Since 1880 he has made quite a specialty of stock raising, and besides this he is now preparing on his farm an extensive cheese and butter factory, the benefit of which is sure to be felt by all the surrounding community. The farm is an excellent one, having an abundance of water and several fine springs. He is accorded a worthy place among the substantial agriculturists of this township. At present he is a member of the Republican Central Committee, and an original member of the G. A. R. He is also school director. In September, 1870, Mr. Pratt married Miss Harriet Morse, daughter of F. W. and Eliza (Bliss) Morse, of Vermont. They have four children: Julia Eliza, Rozelle A., Cora Ann and Ruby May.

ALLEN A. RIAL

(Retired, Post-office, Breckinridge).

If there was published in this work the biographical sketch of but one man it would seem that that one ought to refer to Allen A. Rial, for he has been so intimately connected with the history of this county and this portion of Missouri as to be almost a part of it. The following true statements will be read with interest by a host of friends and acquaintances, facts which reflect credit upon his long and useful career. Born in Jessamine county, Ky., April 15, 1806, he was the son of Richard and Parmelia (Dickerson) Rial, Virginians by birth. The former was a soldier in the War of 1812 and died before the battle of New Orleans. Of the children in his family Nancy and Allen only survive, Joel, Elizabeth, Kitty, Harriet and Mary Ann being deceased. In 1820 Allen left Jessamine county and was reared and educated in Franklin. Learning the carpenter's trade, he worked at it for some time and also flat-boated to New Orleans, making his first trip in 1824. In 1830 he moved to Marion county, Mo., and engaged in hunting, etc., among the Indians, and it is worthy of remark that upon the passage of this tribe through Kingston in 1847 Mr. Rial was recognized by some of its members with whom he had hunted so many years before. Subsequently he assisted in the erection of a steam mill near Louisiana, Pike county, and worked on the second piece of railroad ever in the State. Returning to Kentucky in 1831, he again

boated and during 1833 and 1834 worked on lock number 5, on the Kentucky river. He again came to Missouri, but shortly after went back home and married April 6, 1835, Miss Sarah Buckley, who bore him two children: Sam T., a stock dealer in Kansas City, and Jeremiah, who died in 1855 at Kingston. Mr. Rial's golden wedding was celebrated here April 6, 1885. In 1839 he came to this county, locating near Far West, where he selected lands; he also built a mill in Clay county at Excelsior Springs. He continued to farm in Caldwell county some time, moved to Camden and had a cooper shop until 1845. During the big rise of 1844 of the Missouri river he suffered in common with many others the loss of his house. From that point he also attended to the shipping of John J. Roe. In 1846, moving to Richmond, he worked at his trade and farmed, continuing the same after going to Kingston, and in 1847 was elected constable and also served as deputy sheriff, being elected sheriff in 1854 and filling the position two years. From that time up to 1861 he ran a stage and livery stable and traded in stock. Now enlisting under Gen. Price, in John T. Hughes' regiment, Capt. Thompson of Caldwell commanding, he took part in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Springfield and various others until taken prisoner in July, 1863, near Richmond, while recruiting. He was paroled, then returned home and engaged with his son in farming, opening in 1866 a livery stable with Judge Green. Soon after he gave his attention entirely to farming and the stock business and continued to be so occupied up to 1873. In 1877 he was elected justice of the peace and served very acceptably for six years, then retiring from active business life, conscious of a life well spent. Mr. Rial has been a Mason for 46 years and a member of the Episcopal Church for a long time.

HENRY ROLOFF

(Dealer in Hardware, Tinware, Stoves, Agricultural Implements, Wagons, Buggies, Etc., Breckinridge, Mo).

Wherever Mr. Roloff's name is known he is recognized among the people of Caldwell county and the surrounding country as one of the leading business men and substantial citizens of the county. Of German origin and birth, he is an excellent illustration of what thrift, energy and determination will accomplish when intelligently applied. It was after the close of the Civil War that he commenced to learn the tinner's trade in Cape Girardeau, Mo., and since that time his career has been most marked. Upon completing his learning of the trade of tinner he went to Quincy, Ill., in 1869 to Kingston, and November 1, 1885, to Breckinridge. For four years he worked as a journeyman, at the expiration of which period he embarked in the hardware business on a comparatively small scale. Since that time his interests have increased very largely, and the patronage which he now receives is what has been gained by his attention to business and kind, courteous treatment of customers. His stock will average about $5,000, and no man carries with him the more sincere desires of the

people at large for his continued success than he. Mr. Roloff was born in Germany on April 17, 1847, his father being Henry Roloff, a native of Brunswick, Germany, and a carpenter by trade. He was reared there, and took part in the revolution of 1848, at the close of which conflict he came to America and settled in Cape Girardeau county, Mo., in 1849. His death occurred soon after, and he was shortly followed by his wife, Mena Roloff, also of Germany. They left two children, Henry and Katie. The former was brought up in his adopted country, and on the breaking out of the war enlisted in the Federal army and served for four years, veteranizing at Camp Hebron, Miss. At the time of his enlistment he was only 14 years and 6 months old. He belonged to the light artillery, and participated in the siege of Corinth, battle of Champion's Hill, siege of Vicksburg, and the battles of the Atlanta campaign; and after the siege of Atlanta he returned to Nashville, Tenn., and subsequently to Clarksville, where he remained until the close of the war. His discharge occurred at Springfield, Ill. Mr. Roloff's marriage to Miss Sophia Gearns, who was born in Germany, was consummated in 1876. Their family numbers nine children: Harry, Tillie, Nellie, Carl, Robert, Katie, Albert, Henry and Lena. Mr. Roloff belongs to the A. F. and A. M. Harry is book-keeper and salesman in his father's establishment.

SAMUEL RUSSEL

(Of the Firm of Russel & Trosper, General Merchants, and President of the Exchange Bank, Breckinridge).

In endeavoring to prepare a true sketch of the life of Mr. Russel, the writer meets with facts which are greatly to his credit. A man of long and recognized prominence, and for years closely identified with the history of this portion of the county, he has become so intimately interwoven with its material development and progress that to mention his history almost necessitates the giving of part of the county's history. He is a Kentuckian by birth, born August 5, 1845, in Danville, of the union of Richard and Elizabeth (Williams) Russel, of Kentucky nativity. The father was born in Mercer county in 1818 and the mother in Boyle county in 1820. Richard Russel grew up in Boyle county and carried on his business of building and contracting at Danville until 1849, when he came to Independence, Jackson county, Mo., there resuming the same occupation. In 1856 he went to Pleasant Hill, Cass county, and in 1862 settled on a farm near Lone Jack. In September, 1863, he left there under the celebrated order No. 11, issued by Gen. Thos. Ewing, as a military necessity depopulating the counties of Jackson, Cass and Bates, then lived in Ray and Daviess counties until 1864, located at Freeport, Ill., and clerked for Horatio C. Burchard, late director of the mint at Philadelphia. In 1866 he came back to Kansas City and in 1867 engaged in the hotel business at Breckinridge, and died at Kingston, while visiting his son Samuel, August 8, 1877, leaving the following family of children: Mattie E., wife of W. H. B. Carter; Samuel, the subject of this

sketch; Mary T., now Mrs. N. L. Trosper; Sue W., wife of R. C. Lauman; Carrie, wife of O. J. Chapman, all well known citizens of this county; and Edgar, a cadet in the United States military academy at West Point. Samuel Russel, as he grew up, attended school at Pleasant Hill and clerked in a drug store until 1862, then commencing farming and continuing it until Order No. 11 was issued, when he came to Ray county. In December, 1863, he came to Breckinridge and clerked for McWilliams & Bro. up to 1868, and soon after this he began his banking experience as assistant cashier of the People's Savings Bank at Chillicothe. Returning to this place in 1869, he embarked in merchandising in connection with O. C. McWilliams, and remained so occupied until 1874. In the fall of that year he was elected county clerk — the first Democrat to occupy a county position after the war, and this is saying not a little for his popularity and fitness for the place. In 1878 he was re-elected, but in January, 1881, he resigned and came back here to enter into business again with Mr. Trosper under the present firm name. The stock which they carry will compare favorably with any found in places much larger than Breckinridge, their sales amounting to over $50,000 annually. Both are men of enterprise, courteous and reliable in every transaction, and they enjoy a liberal patronage. Mr. R. was elected president of the Exchange Bank in 1877 and still holds that position, his well known personal honor and integrity contributing very largely to give this institution the enviable reputation it enjoys. He was one of the original members of the incorporating board of the city and has held a number of local offices. Mr. Russel has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1866. He was married at Breckinridge, August 8, 1866, to Miss Lucy J., daughter of George Orear. They have five children: Lida, at the Howard Female College; Joseph, Bessie, Richard and Grace. He belongs to the A. F. and A. M. and A. O. U. W. fraternities.

ELIJAH SPURLOCK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Nettleton).

The farm which Mr. Spurlock owns in section 6 contains 120 acres and on this place he has resided for about five years. He came to Caldwell county in 1875, has energetically followed farming and has contributed his full share to the agricultural development of this part of the county. Mr. S. came originally from Clay county, Ky., his birth occurring there December 29, 1842. William and Sally Spurlock, *née* Hurd, his parents, were also Kentuckians by birth, the father following as his occupation farming and stock raising. He lived and died in his native county, and subsequently his widow became the wife of Mr. William H. Allen, of Clay county, Ky., and there she now makes her home. There were six children in the family, the others besides Elijah being John, George James, Wiley, Elizabeth, Mrs. Thomas Mobley; Nancy, wife of Fred Morgan, all of Kentucky. Elijah, the subject of this sketch, as might be supposed grew up to a farm experience under the care and instruction of his

father. He also attended school there, acquiring an average education, sufficient for all practical purposes. In 1862, laying aside his farming implements, he enlisted in the 13th Kentucky volunteer infantry, C. S. A., as lieutenant, and was sent to the Army of the Potomac, and he also served in the Department of Tennessee. Paroled at Cumberland Gap, he afterwards returned to Kentucky, remained a year, and then came to Daviess county, Mo., in 1865, where he farmed until 1875. From that time on until 1881 he farmed rented land and then bought his present place, having besides the land mentioned 40 acres in section 7. All of this is well improved. Mr. Spurlock was married in January, 1867, to Miss Martha, daughter of George Snyder, a well known citizen of Daviess county. They have six children: Millard, Margaret, Amanda, Emma, Oliver and Elmer, all at school.

MARTIN R. STREETER

(Post-office, Breckinridge).

Among the influential and respected citizens of Caldwell county there is no one more justly entitled to representation in this work than Martin R. Streeter. He was born September 19, 1817, in New York, and was the son of Josiah and Rubie (Stebbins) Streeter, both natives of Lowell, Mass. The father, a blacksmith by trade, was a resident of Washington county, N. Y., until 18 years old, then removing to Saratoga county, where, when 20 years of age, he enlisted in the War of 1812. He was at the surrender of Gen. Brock and was mustered out in 1815, after which he settled in Cayuga county, N. Y., and worked at his trade until his death in 1881. His second marriage had occurred in 1827, to Alma Crosby, of Vermont, who bore him one son, John C., now a mill owner on Cayuga Lake. Martin R. lived in Cayuga county until five years old, then being taken to Cortland county, where he attended the Homer Academy for twelve years, acquiring a good education. After leaving school he clerked until 23 years old in Cayuga county and was then elected constable and appointed deputy sheriff of the county, serving in these positions four years. Returning to Homer, he was engaged in a brewery for two years, then farmed a like period, and finally he came to this county, settling on the Widow Dodge farm. Soon after he opened a farm directly on the location of the old Mormon town of Far West, and in his first field found fifty wells, poor encouragement to one who was desirous of raising a crop. Thereafter until 1850 he was interested in merchandising, but in that year he went to California and did not return for four years. For one year he bought and sold stock and canvassed for fruit trees, but upon going to Hamilton embarked in the lumber and coal business. Up to the time of the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad he was stage agent and afterwards he was made railroad agent. In 1861 he entered the United States Army and raised three companies; and now he has two commissions as captain. In 1862 he was appointed deputy sheriff, collected the books for nine years and in 1870 took the census

of the county. He became the purchaser of three farms and still owns them, since being interested in farming. For the last five years he has been elected constable and deputy sheriff. Mr. Streeter's wife was formerly Lucy M. Dodge, daughter of Dwight Dodge, and sister of Hon. John F. Dodge, of this county. They have seven children: Eva, Hattie, Martin, Horace, Plume, Dwight and Eugene. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and also to the Christian Church.

JOSEPH D. THOMSON

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Breckinridge).

Mr. Thomson was born in Ray county, Mo., January 5, 1845, and was the son of David and Lucinda (Creason) Thomson, both Kentuckians by birth, who were married in 1827. The father was born in 1800 and the mother in 1804; he was brought up and received such an education as could be obtained in the primary schools of that early day, and in 1832, upon coming to Missouri, resumed his former occupation of farming. He was actively engaged in the Mormon troubles here, and was in the fight in Ray county near Allen's mill. Some time after this he returned home and was elected to the Legislature from Ray county in 1844. He died on his homestead April 21, 1845, leaving a large estate, for he was an extensive owner of land in Ray and Daviess counties. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity. To himself and wife were born the following children: William, in Jasper county; James A., of Kansas City; Mary, widow of P. T. Petty; Charity T., wife of D. D. Taylor, of Ray county; Elizabeth, who died about 1871, and the subject of this sketch. The latter, after reaching manhood and obtaining his education, moved to Breckinridge in 1859, taught school for one year, then clerked for S. T. Rial until 1867, and then for a year was in the drug business with Mr. Sam Russel. Later on he was associated in the dry goods trade with N. L. Trosper, under the firm name of Thomson & Trosper, but this relation was dissolved in two years, and for the fifteen months following Mr. T. clerked. A new partnership was now formed with Mr. R. S. Cash, and was continued with good results until 1881, when he sold out and went to Kansas City for a short time. Returning soon after he established his present business house, one of the reliable and well conducted places in the place. He deals in dry goods, notions, boots, shoes, clothing, groceries, hats, caps, queensware, etc., keeping an exceptionally large and well selected stock of goods, and by dealing fairly and in an accommodating manner has proven himself worthy of his good custom. He is a man of ample business experience, full of enterprise, and of safe judgment. In 1868 he was married to Miss Ida L. Hart, daughter of G. B. Hart, of Indiana. Mr. Thomson has been associated very closely with the financial interests of Breckinridge as well as in merchandising. For some two years he has been president of the Breckinridge Savings Bank, an institution of sound and substantial basis, the business of which has increased rapidly since it was started. Men of wealth and

prominence own the stock of this bank, and the dividends which it pays indicate to some degree its standing in this community. Mr. T. is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and also belongs to the Masonic Order.

N. L. TROSPER

(Of Russel & Trosper, Dealer in General Merchandise, and Cashier of Exchange Bank, Breckinridge.)

Mr. Trosper is one of the native born residents of the county and were we to omit a brief outline, at least, of his life, we would leave out the sketch of one who, still comparatively a young man, has borne an influential part in promoting the various interests of the county in recent years. His father, Robert B. Trosper, whose birth occurred in 1815, in Knox county, Ky., grew up there and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits until 1837, when he came to Daviess county, Mo. About 1865 he moved from his farm into Breckinridge, conducted a hotel about a year and then retired from active business life. His wife at the time of her marriage was Miss Nancy R. Connor, originally from Green county, of the Blue Grass State, born in 1819. She has been a member of the Baptist Church for many years and is still living, active in mind and body. To Robert B. Trosper and wife six children were given: N. L., Minerva J., wife of McHenry Chaffin, of this place; Rachel C., Mary E., Frances A. and William B., assistant cashier in the bank. The subject of this sketch was born February 22, 1853, here passing his boyhood days at the home of his parents and receiving such an education as could be obtained in the common schools of the county. After leaving school he farmed until 1867 and then commenced clerking for Samuel Rial. Esq., subsequently entering the employ in a like capacity of O. C. McWilliams. With him he remained some ten years and by this time was enabled to commence for himself in business. For eighteen months he carried on a mercantile establishment with Mr. J. D. Thomson, disposed of his interests and clerked for six months, when finally he entered the Exchange Bank as cashier, a positon he has since continued to occupy. Ever since his connection with this well known institution he has shown himself to be possessed of superior financial and business ability, and it is but the statement of an apparent fact to say that he is the right man in the right place. As already referred to he also belongs to the mercantile establishment of Russel & Trosper, which has been spoken of more at length in other portions of this volume. January 12, 1875, Mr. Trosper was united in marriage with Miss Mary T. Russel, the sister of Mr. Samuel Russel, and daughter of Richard and Elizabeth W. Russel. Their two living children are Nellie Russel and an infant.

HISTORY

OF

LIVINGSTON COUNTY, MO.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY.

General Description — Topography — Timber and Prairie — Streams — Description and Historical Mention of Grand River — Economic Geology — Coal — Gravel — Building Stone — General Description of the Soil — Statistics of Population — Voters — Abstracts of Recent Assessments — Schools — Manufacturing Establishments — Banks, Etc.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Livingston county has an area of about 532 square miles. Its surface is either very gently undulating or rolling. The area of broken land is very limited. West of the East fork of Grand river, in township 59, the county is somewhat broken for the distance of one mile and a half from the bluffs, also near the heads of the various streams in township 59, range 25; but none of the hills exceed 120 feet in height. The southeast part of the county, lying west of Grand river for the distance of a mile, is somewhat broken, but not so much as the northwest part, for the hills are less than 100 feet in height. On the east side of Medicine creek, near Collier's mill, and on the west, near Slagle's old mill, the country is somewhat hilly, but the hills do not exceed 60 feet in height. The most broken portion of the county, and where the hills are the highest, is in range 25, on the south side of the West fork of Grand river, extending from a half mile to three-quarters from the river, at which distance the hills obtain an elevation of 225 feet above the river; southward it is gently rolling.

North of Chillicothe the county attains an elevation of 155 feet above Grand river. Everywhere else the slopes are very gentle; the county is gently undulating, and lies well for beautiful farms. The bottoms are wide, those of Grand river and Shoal creek flat, and are from two to three miles in width, flanked on one side by low bluffs, and on the other rising almost imperceptibly by gentle slopes to the neighboring uplands. The bottoms of Medicine creek are from one to one and a half miles in width; those of the other streams are much narrower. Those on the west side of Grand river, in township 59, range 25, have scarcely any bottoms, but have steep bluffs.

Timber and Prairie.—There is a good deal of timber in this county, some of a very good kind. The best and most abundant supplies of timber lie between the East and West forks of Grand river, where the growth is black oak, small white oak, shell-bark hickory, red-chestnut oak, white oak, also crabapple, coffee-tree, red-bud, ash, blackberry, raspberry, gooseberry, bitter-sweet, mulberry, white elm, red elm, prickly ash, hazel, black-haw, pignut-hickory, sumach, coralberry. Near the edges of the prairies are pin oak, hazel, plum and rough-leaved dogwood, also wild cherry, laurel oak, rose, coralberry. A few pecan trees have been observed on Grand river bottoms; none have been seen in any county north. In other parts of the county the timber is mostly confined to the vicinity of the streams. The prairie generally extends over the ridges and often across the wide flat bottoms.

In the Grand river bottoms, and especially in the forks, there is a great abundance of shell-bark hickory, of the very best quality, suitable either for firewood or manufacturing purposes. Superior qualities of this timber are cut up into cordwood, and much of it hauled to Chillicothe where it is sold on the streets at prices ranging from $3 to $3.50 per cord.

In the fall of the year the hickory nut crop is an important one in "the forks." Hundreds of bushels of nuts are gathered and sold to dealers and shipped from Sampsel, Utica and Mooresville. The nuts are large and usually bring 25 cents per bushel; the smaller varieties which grow on the uplands are of better quality, and bring more in the market. Really, hickory-nut gathering is something of an industry in portions of Sampsel and Jackson townships.

Streams. — Grand river flows through the county from northwest to southeast; near the center of the county it receives the West fork. These streams are broad and deep, and can not generally be forded. Medicine creek in the east, and Shoal creek in the south-

west, are both large streams, and are often too full to be easily forded. They furnish good power for water mills. There are many other small streams, but their utility is insignificant.

GRAND RIVER.

Grand river is formed in the western part of this county (in section 9–57–24) by the union of the East and West forks. The two streams have their sources in Southern Iowa, about fifty miles apart. The East fork (or Weldon's fork, as it is sometimes called, from an old settler who once lived on its upper banks), takes its rise in Lucas county, Iowa, and flows nearly southward. The West fork rises in Union county, Iowa, and runs south and southeast to its meeting with the East fork.

Nearly fifty years ago the Legislature of Missouri declared Grand river to be a navigable stream "to the northern boundary of the State;" but this was not literally true, if the expression "navigable" was intended to refer to ordinary steamboats. If, however, the Legislature had located the head of navigation at the forks the location would have been correct. That the stream is navigable to that point, at certain seasons of the year, has been proven.

In the summer of 1842 the small stern-wheel steamer "Bedford" ascended Grand river to the forks, bringing up merchandise for the Chillicothe dealers, from St. Louis and Brunswick, and taking back produce. It is said that two trips were made, but on its return trip the last time, the water was low and twelve miles southeast of Chillicothe, where the town of Bedford now stands, it struck a log and went to pieces. No lives were lost, but the boat was so badly damaged as to be of no use afterward. The town of Bedford was named for the wrecked steamer.

In 1849 the "Lake of the Woods" came up to the forks, during a period of high water, and put off some freight. Here she lay some days and was laden with wheat by Asa T. Kirtley, Wm. Mead and James Campbell, who shipped the grain to St. Louis, where it was sold for 50 cents a bushel. This boat made but one trip.

In the spring of 1857 the "Bonita," a regular Missouri river packet, came up to the forks and then went a mile up West Grand river where it discharged several tons of freight for P. S. Kenney, Mr. Austin, and perhaps other merchants of Utica and Breckinridge. It also put off goods on the east bank of the main stream for certain Chillicothe merchants. All of this freight and some passengers were brought from St. Louis. While the "Bonita" lay tied up near Utica

her officers gave a ball or dance in the cabin one night. This festive occasion was attended by quite a number of the belles and beaux of Chillicothe and Utica, who long and pleasantly remembered the occasion.

The "Bonita" made two trips that season, but on her return the last time she was caught on a bar near the mouth of the river and it was found impossible to extricate her for some months, or until there was a rise. The last boat that came up as far as Chillicothe made her trip in the spring of 1865.

Since the settlement of this county Grand river has reached its highest stage in 1837, 1844, 1851, 1858, and 1865, at a regular interval of seven years. In 1858 the flood was greater than ever before known. Since 1865 the overflows have been more frequent and irregular. Nearly every spring the bottoms in this county are submerged.

Competent engineers have declared that with some dredging and jettying Grand river could be made safely navigable for small boats at the proper seasons. The fall of the stream is seven inches per mile, and the current is easily overcome.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

The workable coal-fields of this county may be divided into two divisions, the upper coal lying on and near Grand river, west of Utica, and including two or three thin streams of coal; and the lower, lying along and near Grand river, below Bedford, in township 56, ranges 21 and 22, and extending in a northwesterly direction to the northern line of the county. The coal is exposed in some places along Grand river.

In the northern part of Chillicothe township (sec. 12 – 58 – 24) there has recently been opened a vein of this coal on the land of Mr. Cox, and the bank has been worked very successfully. The coal is very similar to that found in Caldwell, and doubtless belongs to the same seam and formation.

Two miles north of Avalon, in the northern part of Fairview township, a twenty-two inch vein of good coal was struck last spring at a depth of forty feet, and has been worked with good success since that time. It is intended to go much deeper in search of a thicker vein, but it is very doubtful that it will be found.

In Sampsel township, near Sampsel Station, a gravel pit has been opened by the railroad company, and all the indications point to an inexhaustible bed of gravel in the vicinity and along the Grand river bottoms generally.

Building Stone.— Elsewhere is included a description of the best building rock of this county. Perhaps the best quarries are those of Chillicothe and about one mile north of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. The rock is a silicious oolitic limestone; occurs generally in thick beds, but some are thin, and affords a strong and superior building-rock. There is about nine feet thickness of it. The sandstone at Gillaspie's mill occurs in thick and thin strata, and is also an excellent material for building. The quarry in the southeast quarter section 22, township 56, range 22, is a very even-bedded blue limestone, occurring in two layers of nine and eleven inches, and admits of fine polish. The quarry in the west half of southwest quarter section 29, township 58, range 22, includes beds of 10½, 16 and 18 inches limestone, in even layers. At Utica are thick, rough beds of blue and drab limestone, that answer very well for coarse masonry, and may also be hydraulic. The quarry three miles northwest of Chillicothe includes about six feet of rather rough-bedded limestone, but of good thickness; this is much used.

Clays.— A deep red ochrey clay at Collier's mill (southwest quarter section 29, township 58, range 22) would afford a good material for paint; a similar but paler red has been observed on Collier's land, one mile from the mill. In Collier's shaft, near this place, are ten feet of alternations of yellow ochre bands, with blue shales; beneath it is four inches good band of bright yellow ochre. At Leaton's coal-bank, in Grand River township, there is six inches of brown ochre, containing selenite crystals. There are good beds of fire-clay under most of the coal-beds, particularly those on lower Grand River. Bands and concretionary beds of carbonate of iron occur in shales on lower Grand river.

Soil.— The soil is generally very rich; those portions of the county which have been mentioned as broken contain the only tracts of poor land, and the area is quite limited; the soil of the latter is light mulatto, and often sandy for a few inches in depth. The soil throughout most of the county is dark and rich, and varies from one to two and a half feet in depth. Near the western part of the county it has much lime in its composition, resulting from the disintegration of limestone. The slopes generally are so very gentle that the county seems admirably adapted for grasses and meadows. The bottom lands are wide and flat, and have very dark and deep soil, but are often too wet for cultivation.

The following table shows approximately the number of acres of upland, the number of acres of bottom land, the number of acres of

timbered land, and the number of acres in cultivation; giving the leading products of the townships in the order of predomination, according to an estimate carefully made in 1880:—

Twp.	*Range.*	*Acres Upland.*	*Acres Bottom.*	*Acres Corn.*	*Acres Hay.*	*Acres Wheat.*	*Acres Oats.*	*Acres Flax.*	*Acres Rye.*
56	21	4,000	2,500	1,450	1,250	500	450	200	100
56	22	20,440	2,500	3,140	2,000	1,000	650	800	350
56	23	23,000	.....	4,750	1,300	1,200	700	1,000	300
56	24	21,400	1,240	4,530	1,100	1,300	400	1,000	200
56	25	19,740	3,200	5,850	1,200	1,000	500	1,000	250
57	22	4,960	7,040	2,240	500	500	200	.....	100
57	23	11,340	11,300	3,760	1,800	1,900	300	.....	150
57	24	11,000	11,440	3,650	1,900	2,000	350	.....	150
57	25	18,580	4,160	5,680	1,600	1,200	500	.....	250
58	22	11,360	640	2,820	600	700	250	.....	200
58	23	19,280	3,860	5,270	2,000	2,000	300	200	150
58	24	17,390	4,650	5,160	1,500	1,500	400	100	200
58	25	15,800	7,040	4,450	500	300	200	.....	100
59	22	11,500	1,920	3,300	500	300	100	.....	100
59	23	18,860	4,480	5,370	1,000	1,200	200	.....	100
59	24	17,270	5,130	5,640	600	500	150	200	150
59	25	22,840	.....	6,580	1,000	1,000	150	1,000	150
TOTAL.		268,760	71,160	73,640	20,350	18,100	6,000	5,500	3,000

About one-third of the county is timbered land. Two-thirds of the uplands, 268,760 acres, are in cultivation, embracing upland pastures and orchards, and 10 per cent of the bottom land, 71,600 acres, approximately, 180,000 acres of cultivated lands.

Of the soil of Livingston county and its capacity for producing bountiful crops, no better description need be given than the following, which was written by a well posted resident of the county a few years since. As to the surface soil of the county, he says it is no mean or common thing. The same rich, black mold — mostly decomposed vegetable matter — that obtains in the richest valleys of the old prairie States, covers the surface of the county from 12 to 13 inches in depth. Of course it is very strong in productive elements as the rank vegetation everywhere indicates, and there are numerous instances where the old farmers have taken from 25 to 40 successive corn crops from the same field with no sign of diminution in yield.

The sub-soil of the county is a seemingly impervious clay, but it is wholly unlike the heavy, dead, unmanageable red and blue clays of the Ohio, New York and Canada sub-soils, being largely composed of silicious matter, lime and magnesia carbonite, lime phosphate and organic matter, and is nearly identical with the Lacustrine deposits of the Missouri river slopes of Northwestern Missouri, Southeastern

Kansas, Western Iowa, Eastern Nebraska, and the world famous *Loess* deposits of the Rhine, Nile and minor Swiss valleys. It slacks to the loose, flexible consistency of alluvium on exposure to the frost and air, is absolutely imperishable as an element of fertility, and forms the finest and most enduring basis for grasses, fruits and grains known to the world of agriculture. This deposit underlies the entire surface of the country to a depth of 10 to 30 feet, and will prove a permanent agricultural and horticultural resource of incomparable value.

The conjunction of these two soils gives the broadest range of production enjoyed by any part of the continent. There is not a single article of artificial production grown in the soil from the northern limit of the orange groves to the Northern Red river that does not flourish here in high degree.

The great staple grain is corn, which gives a yield of 30 to 90 bushels per acre, and of which this county annually grows from 2,500,000 to 3,000,000 bushels. Close to 200,000 bushels of winter wheat is annually grown, the yield running from 14 to 35 bushels per acre, according to season and culture. Tobacco is a splendid crop. Oats are grown to the extent of 250,000 bushels yearly and are a fine crop. Barley and rye do equally well, though they are but little cultivated. Flax is a sure and profitable crop. Sorghum, broom corn, millet, Hungarian, all the field and garden vegetables, all the fruits of orchard, vineyard and garden, all the grasses, flowers and plants of the middle latitudes grow in rich profusion in Livingston county.

Of course it is the paradise of mixed husbandry, no country leading it in that respect. The Livingston county farmers cover "the field" admirably. They grow a little wheat, much corn, some oats, a little flax, a good variety of vegetables and fruits; raise and feed cattle, sheep and swine in measure; raise mules and horses largely for the markets; sell wool, poultry and dairy products, and know nothing of the failures that attend "special farming." If one, two or three of these resources fail them, what of that! Have they not the whole "field" against the one possible winning crop of the all-wheat or all-wool man, to whom a single failure is almost certain ruin?

The grandest resource of the Livingston county farmer is found in the native and domestic grasses. This is essentially a grass country. The wild prairie grasses were always rich and rank of growth, but civilization has proved too much for them, and they have mostly yielded to the more tenacious and hardy blue grass and white clover, both of which are indigenous to the country, and only awaited the coming of the domestic herds to give them the all-conquering impulse. Blue

grass is king of grasses here, as in the realm of Kentucky and Illinois cattle princes. It is assuring to see how grandly it is sweeping over prairie, woodland, field and lawn, driving everything before it. There is not a more natural blue grass country in the world.

The Kentucky, Illinois and Ohio stock men, who have settled here, are charmed with the situation. They say there are no such blue grass pastures as these of Northwestern Missouri. White clover is abundant in seasons of plenteous moisture. The timothy meadows, too, are worth the journey of a thousand miles to see. They are resplendent, with the richest, rankest, most nutritious growth of this grass to be found anywhere in the wide kingdom of grasses. Everybody grows timothy, and these royal meadows yield one and a half, two and three tons per acre of hay, which must get its remarkable feeding value from the peculiar character of this soil. Timothy seed is an important staple. Red clover does well and is popular with the farmers.

STATISTICS — POPULATION.

The population of the county in 1840, when the first census was taken after its organization, was 4,325; in 1850 (owing to the striking off of Grundy county and the large California emigration) it was but 4,247; in 1860 it was 7,417, of which 6,812 were whites and 605 were slaves — no free colored; in 1870 the population was 16,730; of which 15,744 were whites and 956 colored, 1,354 were foreign born, 6,567 were natives of Missouri, 8,793 were males, and 7,937 were females; in 1876 it was 18,074, and in 1880 it was 20,196.

The population by townships in 1880 and in 1870 was as follows: —

Townships.	*1880.*	*1870.*
Blue Mound	1,268	1,048
Chillicothe, including city of Chillicothe	5,860	6,096
Cream Ridge	1,208	956
Fairview	1,526	1,006
Grand River	1,486	1,160
Greene	1,009	903
Jackson	1,963	2,602
Medicine	655	901
Monroe	961	716
Mooresville, including town of Mooresville	1,112	1,092
Rich Hill	1,027	...
Sampsel	1,264	...
Wheeling	857	249
Total	20,196	16,730

The population of Chillicothe in 1880 was 4,078; in 1870 it was 3,978. Rich Hill and Sampsel townships were not organized in 1870.

VOTING POPULATION.

The total number of males in the county 21 years of age and over in the year 1880, according to the national census, was 4,945; but the same year the greatest number of votes polled by all parties (the vote for Governor being highest) was 4,294, showing that 651 voters in the county did not go to the polls. In 1884 the total vote was 4,290, or four votes less than that cast in 1880, four years previously.

ASSESSED VALUATIONS.

The number of horses in the county in 1880 was 8,307; of mules, 1,334; of asses, 82; of milk cows and other cattle, 24,216; sheep, 22,112; swine, 43,496. The same year the number of acres of taxable lands was 333,325. The total assessed value of all property was $40,034,490.

The total assessed valuation of the county in 1885, not including $200,000 of merchandise, was $4,932,417.54, as follows: —

Assessed value of real estate	$2,217,808 00
Assessed value of town lots	605,450 00
Assessed value of personal property	1,605,088 00
Assessed value of railway and telegraph lines	504,071 54
	$4,932,417 54

The average assessment of land per acre was $6.25. The number of miles of railway was 48. The annual revenue derived from railway and telegraph lines was $5,859.08; the revenue from railroads was about $120 per mile.

The live stock of the county was assessed as follows: —

Kind.	*Number.*	*Assessed Value.*
Cattle	25,307	$364,009 00
Swine	32,495	71,170 00
Sheep	19,416	20,000 00
Horses	8,594	316,430 00
Mules	1,136	53,185 00
		$824,794 00

SCHOOLS.

In 1885 the school population of the county was as follows: White males, 3,579; females, 3,404; total whites, 6,983. Colored males, 164; females, 181; total colored, 345. Total white and colored, 7,328.

The total amount actually expended for school purposes in the county for the year ending April 1, 1885, was $45,573.37. The aver-

age expense for each child of school age in the county was $6.22; but, as not all of the school children in the county attended school, the average amount expended on each scholar of those who actually did attend was a large sum.

The number of school districts in the county, Chillicothe not included, is 97. The number of school houses, 105, Chillicothe included.

The total amount of the school fund collected during the year ending April 1, 1885, was as follows: —

Amount received from interest on the permanent fund	$11,521 96
Amount received from the State	5,357 35
Amount received from district tax	22,814 16
Amount received from all other sources	2,488 31
	$41,681 78
Add amount on hand at beginning of school year	12,911 14
Aggregate fund available during the year	$54,592 92
Amount expended during the year	45,573 87
Balance on hand, April 1, 1885	$9,019 55

The amount of the permanent school fund belonging to the county is $126,067.52, as follows: —

Swamp land fund	$101,435 32
Township fund	23,694 27
Other permanent funds	937 93
Total	$126,067 52

MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS.

In December, 1885, the following statistics concerning the manufactories of the county were compiled by the county clerk, T. B. Brookshier, Esq.: —

Number and Kind.	*Capital.*	*Persons Employed.*	*Value of Products.*
6 Flouring mills	$71,000	26	$212,750
11 Saw mills	5,500	55	45,000
1 Planing mill	3,500	5	3,000
1 Foundry	500	4	3,750
1 Carriage factory	3,000	5	4,695
2 Wagon factories	3,500	8	6,886
1 Ax-handle factory	3,000	20	8,000
1 Broom factory	1,000	2	3,000
1 Tobacco factory	10,000	40	50,000
1 Cigar factory	2,500	6	7,800
1 Brewery	8,000	2	12,520
1 Soda-pop factory	1,000	3	3,200
3 Creameries	11,000	16	67,295
Total	$ 126,500	192	$ 427,896

BANKS.

There were two banking houses in the county, at Chillicothe, with an aggregate capital of $78,000. Following were the statements of their condition December 31, 1885: —

Official statement of the financial condition of the People's Savings Bank, at Chillicothe, State of Missouri, at the close of business on the 31st day of December, 1885: —

Resources —	
Loans undoubtedly good on personal or collateral security	$138,897 86
Loans and discounts undoubtedly good on real estate security	8,418 65
Overdrafts by solvent customers	587 00
United States bonds on hand	.....
Other bonds and stock at their present cash market price	5,107 84
Due from other banks good on sight draft	35,971 39
Real estate at present cash market value	4,000 00
Furniture and fixtures	25,000 00
Checks and other cash items	427 31
Bills of National banks and legal tender United States notes	15,564 00
Gold coin	4,122 90
Silver coin	1,652 82
Exchange maturing and matured	.....
Total	$217,249 77
Liabilities —	
Capital stock paid in	$50,000 00
Surplus funds on hand	12,471 82
Undivided declared dividends	.....
Deposits subject to draft on sight	156,765 31
Deposits subject to draft at given dates	.....
Bills payable	.....
Due to other bank and bankers	.....
Expenses now due	.....
Total	$219,237 13

SIDNEY MCWILLIAMS, President.

W. B. LEACH, Cashier.

Official statement of the financial condition of the Chillicothe Savings Association, at Chillicothe, State of Missouri, at the close of business on the 31st day of December, 1885: —

Resources —	
Loans undoubtedly good on personal or collateral security	$48,667 04
Loans and discounts undoubtedly good on real estate security	13,616 67
Overdrafts by solvent customers	6,845 57
United States bonds on hand	.....
Other bonds and stocks at their present cash market price	.....
Due from other banks, good on sight draft	15,852 38
Real estate at present cash market value	9,957 93
Furniture and fixtures	1,816 00
Checks and other cash items	711 54
Bills of National banks and legal tender United States notes	8,364 00
Gold coin	2,415 00
Silver coin	2,489 88
Exchange maturing and matured	.....
Total	$110,735 41

Liabilities —

Capital stock paid in	$28,000 00
Surplus funds on hand	7,251 84
Undivided declared dividends	.....
Deposits subject to draft on sight	63,980 31
Deposits subject to draft at given dates	1,503 26
Bills payable	10,000 00
Due other banks and bankers	.....
Expenses now due	.....
Total	$110,735 41

W. H. MANSUR, President.

J. R. MIDDLETON, Cashier.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY AND FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The First Caucasians — The Early French Occupation — The French Hunters, or "*Chasseurs du Bois*" — Daniel Boone — The French Traders, Blondeau and Chouteau — Robidoux's Post — Early Indian Alarms — The "Big Neck" and Black Hawk Wars — Martin Palmer, the First American Settler in the Grand River Valley — Other Early Settlements — First Settlement of Livingston — The Indians — Organization of the County.

THE FIRST CAUCASIANS.

It is quite probable that the first Caucasians that trod the soil of Livingston county were the early French trappers and voyageurs, who came up Grand river to the forks long before the year 1800. The Grand river ("La Riviere de Grande") was explored and written of as early as 1724 by a French party that ascended the Missouri river in that year, under M. de Bourgmont, who held a treaty with the Indians in Jackson county. There was a French fort on an island in the Missouri, about six miles below the mouth of Grand river, called Ft. Orleans, which was built in 1721, and was commanded by Sergeant Dubois, who had married a woman of the Missouri tribe of Indians. There was a considerable camp of Missouris on the north bank of the river, opposite the fort.

While the French held Ft. Orleans their trappers and hunters visited the country miles away, and of course came up "La Riviere Grande," as they called it, after beaver and otter, which were plentiful then. But no printed mention is to be found of the stream in any work accessible to the writer hereof until after the return of de Bourgmont's expedition to the mouth of the Kansas, in 1724. But in 1725 those fierce Indian Huns, the Northern tribes, swooped down from Iowa on the village of the Missouris and Ft. Orleans, and utterly destroyed both. None but a few Indians were left to tell the tale, and they told it so imperfectly that the story in its details has been lost. It is quite probable that if at this time there were any wandering French trappers in the Grand river country they also perished, for none of them were ever heard of.

Thereafter it was not until subsequent to the Spanish succession, or in about 1770, that French hunters again pushed out into this

country. It must be borne in mind that while from 1763 to 1800 the country west of the Mississippi belonged to Spain, nearly all of the white citizens were French. Beyond a small garrison at St. Louis, and in the vicinity, there were but few Spaniards in Missouri, and the trading and trapping were done by the French.

DANIEL BOONE.

A few years prior to 1800 Daniel Boone, the noted old pioneer, who had recently come to the country, spent a portion of one winter on the west side of the Grand river, about twenty-five miles from its mouth. The old hunter had come up from St. Charles on an exploring expedition, and after spending some time on the Osage crossed over and paddled his canoe up the Missouri to the mouth of Grand river, and then up Grand river to the point mentioned, where he built a comfortable but small hut, or "camp," as the histories call it, and began trapping for beaver, which he found in abundance.

One day, while Boone was making some explorations up Grand river, some miles from his camp, he came upon unmistakable Indian signs. He hastily returned to his camp, where he remained shut up for about twenty days, afraid to venture out even to his traps, as a deep snow had fallen and his tracks would surely betray, not only his presence, but his hiding place. He also feared to build a fire in the daytime, lest the smoke should indicate his whereabouts, and he kept himself warm by wrapping up well and lying down among his peltries and furs. At about midnight he would light a fire of dead or dry wood, which gave out but little smoke, and then cook enough venison and corn bread to last him the ensuing 24 hours. The river was frozen over, and his canoe, in which he expected to escape and to carry away his furs, was removed by him with great labor some distance from shore and hidden until the danger had passed. At last there came a warm spell and a thaw. The river broke up, and one night Boone launched and loaded his canoe, paddled silently down the stream, and eventually made his way to St. Charles in safety.

FRENCH TRADING POSTS.

About 1817, after the close of the last war with Great Britain, two Frenchmen, named Blondeau and Chouteau, had a trading post on Grand river, at a point since known as Townsend's ferry, in Carroll county. Later Joseph Robidoux, the founder of St. Joseph, established a trading post six or seven miles north of Blondeau's, but on the Chariton county side. Robidoux's agents passed frequently

through the Grand river country on their way to and from the "Blacksnake Hills" (St. Joseph), where Robidoux's principal post was.

Boyd's Atlas sketch says that in 1828 a French trading post was established at the mouth of Locust creek, in the extreme southeastern part of this county, but that the occupants were "so annoyed by roving bands of the Iowa, Sac, Fox, and Kickapoo Indians that the post was abandoned until 1833, when the Indian title to the lands was extinguished." This can not be the true reason for the abandonment of the post, if we are to understand that the expression "annoyed" means that the Indians depredated upon or menaced the traders. The Indians and French traders always got along amicably, especially in this country, as late as 1828. Joseph Robidoux had charge of a post at Council Bluffs (Iowa) as early as 1809, and at the Blacksnake Hills for years, and was never molested. It is possible that the post referred to by Mr. Boyd was Robidoux's and that it stood down the river, below the mouth of Locust creek, as before stated.

EARLY INDIAN WARS AND ALARMS.

The fear of Indians, and the isolation of the country on the upper Chariton and Grand rivers, kept white settlers out of this region for many years after much poorer sections on the Missouri had been occupied.

In the summer of 1829 occurred what was known as "the Big Neck War," in the upper Chariton country, which destroyed a white settlement in that region and retarded the development of this country for some years. A settlement of half a dozen or more families had been made the previons year upon or near the present site of Kirksville, Adair county. In July, 1829, about 60 or 70 Indians, of the Iowa tribe, led by a chief called Big Neck, came down from the north upon this settlement, grossly insulted the women, abused and threatened the men, and committed sundry depredations. Big Neck announced that the upper Chariton country was his; that the treaty whereby it had been surrendered to the whites was a fraud and he should not regard it; that he meant to maintain his claim by force, and that the whites must either leave at once or purchase from him the privilege of remaining.

The pioneers became much alarmed and while they parleyed with the Indians sent a messenger to Randolph, Chariton and Howard counties for assistance. Two or three companies were at once raised in Randolph, and one, commanded by Capt. Trammell, reached the

locality by a swift two days' march and released the settlers from their predicament. The Indians fell back a few miles and went into camp. The white settlement was known as "the Cabins of the White Folks," or "the Cabins."

Not satisfied with what they had already accomplished, the Randolph volunteers concluded to have a fight with the Indians before returning home, and accordingly marched out some ten miles and attacked them. The whites were defeated with a loss of their captain and three men killed, and they retreated, first to the Cabins, where they secured the women and children and escorted them to the settlements in Howard. Subsequently a large force of militia under Gen. John B. Clark was sent against Big Neck and his band and drove them from the State. The militia of Chariton was called out, and one company of 76 men under Capt. Daniel Ashby, Lieut. James Hereford, and Ensign Abner Finnell (and containing some men who were afterward citizens of Livingston), made a rapid march, first to the lower Iowa village, on Grand river, and then to the "big Rock Heap," on the "Grand" Chariton, where it united with the regiment to which it belonged, which was commanded by Col. P. Owens, of Howard. Capt. Ashby found the Indians on the lower Grand river perfectly peaceable, as they always were, and none of Owen's forces encountered any hostiles.

The effect of "the Big Neck War" was to drive every adventurous or enterprising settler on the frontier back to the well established settlements along or near the Missouri. There was a general alarm, and a great deal of unnecessary stampeding and abandonment of homes and property. In early days upon an alarm of Indians all who were in the least exposed fancied themselves in danger; especially, when night came on were they impressed with a sense of peril, so that they could not sleep, and the next morning they were off at once for a secure place of refuge. In the "Big Neck" War all the exposed settlements ran in, and the Indians ran also!

When the Black Hawk War broke out in 1832, there was another scare, which again sent the advance guards of civilization back to the towns and villages, as skirmishers and pickets are driven back upon the reserve in time of war when the enemy advances in force. Day after day came reports to the settlements on the Missouri in lower Chariton, Howard and Carroll, that the Indians were coming, and not until after Black Hawk's tribe were either helpless or harmless and Black Hawk himself was a prisoner did these alarms cease. The Indians dreaded in this quarter were the Iowas and Pottawato-

mies, and indeed the wandering bands of Kickapoos and Shawnees were distrusted.

FIRST AMERICAN SETTLER IN THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.

The first white American settler in the Grand river valley was Martin Parmer, who in 1817 or 1818 built a cabin on Parmer's creek, five miles east of Brunswick, and there resided alone for a few years, removing in about 1822 to Clay county. In 1834 he went to Texas and died there. He at one time (in 1826–30) was State Senator from this district. He was a rough, uncouth, illiterate man, but of strong common sense and perfect integrity, and made a very fair legislator for his day.

Parmer (the name is sometimes spelled Palmer) was an eccentric character. He called himself, and was widely known as, "the Ring Tailed Painter" (panther), and many are the incidents related of him. In a speech before the Legislature he declared that he was a "Ring Tailed Painter from Fishin' river, wild and woolly, hard to curry. When I'm mad, I fight, and when I fight I *whip*. I raise my children to fight. I feed 'em on painters' hearts fried in rattlesnake grease," etc. Of this odd but somewhat noted character, Gen. W. Y. Slack thus writes, in an unfinished and unpublished manuscript sketch, now in existence, and which was written in about 1850: —

His habits and manners were as rude as his cabin, and like all other early pioneers, he was a true disciple of Esau, and lived by hunting. There were, however, but three kinds of game that "Ring Tail" Parmer cared to expend ammunition upon, and these, as he expressed it, were "deers, bar and Injuns." The last named were not, in his judgment, the least worthy of his deadly aim. His warfare with the red men was not manly and open, but on the contrary was stealthy and murderous. [From what the compiler has learned from other sources the last sentence, regarding the style of Parmer's warfare against the Indians, is strictly correct.]

The traveler who called at Parmer's cabin and claimed his hospitality was furnished with dry deerskins for his bed, and venison and wild honey for his repast. The ceiling of his cabin was lined with dried venison; one corner of the room was filled with green hams, another was occupied with a number of deer skins sewed up tight into sacks and filled with honey-comb, and another contained a pole scaffold fitted up as a bedstead. On two hooks over the rude fireplace hung his rifle, the most esteemed article of furniture about the household. Thus fitted up in life, and with such paraphernalia started the first settler in this great valley; and when the reader is introduced to Parmer's cabin and made acquainted with its arrangements and fixtures, he has been introduced to the domicile and its appoint-

ments of every early pioneer, that first felled the forests and plowed the virgin soil of the Great West. Parmer's cabin, on Parmer's creek, formed the nucleus of a settlement which, in the course of a dozen years, extended along the hilly or bluff lands as far northwest as Salt creek, and as far north (about eight miles) as the "great prairie" to which then even the hunters knew no limit.

OTHER EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND EXPLORATIONS.

In 1817 and 1818 the first settlers came into the Missouri bottoms, in what is now the southern portions of Chariton, Carroll and Ray counties. In the spring of 1817 the town of "Old" Chariton was laid out, at the mouth of the Chariton river, and not long thereafter there were considerable settlements in that quarter. Among those who came to Chariton county in the fall of 1818 were Maj. Daniel Ashby, Pleasant Browder, James Leeper, Thos. Shumate and Abram Sportsman.

By the year 1825 settlers' cabins were plentifully scattered along the Wakenda, in Carroll, near the mouth of Fishing river and Crooked river in Ray, and about Liberty in Clay. The town of Bluffton, in Ray, was laid out, and both Ray and Clay counties had been organized.

After the first settlement of Chariton, Carroll, Ray and Clay counties, from 1818 to 1830 — Carroll county then not having been organized and forming a part of Ray — the Grand river county, especially the country between the forks, became celebrated as a hunter's paradise, as a land abounding in meat and honey. The timber sheltered plenty of game and it is said that nearly every hollow tree was a bee tree.

In the fall of the year scores of "bee hunters" came up from the river counties, bringing wagons and barrels in which to carry away the honey which was here in such great abundance. So many of them came that they made roads through the wilderness between their homes and the honey fields. These roads were called "bee trails."

The hunters camped out and remained here some days, or until they filled their barrels.

An old settler of Clay county (Mr. Richard Neeley) informs the writer that in early days he came up into the Grand river country with some other parties on a honey hunt. They struck camp on West Grand river, just above the forks, and the next morning the leader sighted six bee trees all within a circle a hundred yards in diameter. In one day, so much honey was obtained that all the barrels brought along wouldn't hold it, and Mr. Neeley says he filled a hugh trough

with the nectar, covered it with another trough inverted, and buried it in the ground, intending to return for it the next spring; but this he never did, and the 50 gallons of good honey went to waste no doubt.

It was the honey hunters who were the means of having this county first settled. They described the county and its resources, and awakened an interest in it, and some of them became its first occupants. As soon as no reasonable danger was to be apprehendrd from the Indians, and the land was surveyed and opened to settlement, the pioneers came up into it.

FIRST ACTUAL SETTLEMENT OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

In the spring of 1831 the first settlement was made in the central portion of the Grand River Valley, in what is now Livingston county. In a beautiful elm grove, crowning the most elevated portion of a high ridge, one and a half miles west of the present site of the town of Utica, Samuel E. Todd erected his cabin and made his home. After careful examination and investigation of the subject, the writer is convinced that to Mr. Todd is to be given the distinction of being the first actual settler in the county. His written testimony to this effect, made many years ago, is convincing in itself, and Gen. Slack's manuscript, written after careful comparison of statements of many of the first settlers, fully corroborates his testimony.

When Mr. Todd made his settlement he was, like Crusoe, "monarch of all he surveyed." His nearest neighbors were a portion of the chief White Cloud's ("Mahaska") band of Iowa Indians, whose village then, temporarily, was on an elevation six miles northeast and about three-fourths of a mile west of the present depot of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad at Chillicothe. His nearest white neighbors were the settlers down in lower Carroll and Chariton.

In after days Mr. Todd frequently claimed, and the claim was not denied, that he was the first man that raised a crop of corn in the county. He procured with his rifle a sufficiency of meat for his family, but Gen. Slack writes that he was not so much of a Nimrod as were the early pioneers generally. His inclination was more to the pursuits of agriculture and manufacturing than to hunting. He erected the first grinding mills in the county—just a horse mill, at his residence, and a few years later a water mill, on the West fork of Grand river, near Utica, on the site afterward occupied by Hoy & Chadwick's mills.

Probably other settlements were made in the county in the year

1831, but, if so, neither the fact or any particulars can here be stated. But during the year 1832 the notorious Heatherly family came in and located two miles northeast of Chillicothe, and with them came and located another family named Yatterlee; both families soon removed to the northward several miles. In 1836 the Heatherly family made themselves generally and unfavorably known, but secured an abiding place in the history of the State as the authors of the Heatherly War, described on subsequent pages.

It is impossible at this late day — if it ever was possible — to detail the settlements in their order and location as they were made between the year 1831 and 1835. On the night of November 12, 1833, memorable as the night of the great meteoric shower, or the night "when the stars fell," as some persons called it, Mr. Elisha Hereford encamped on Medicine creek, eight miles east of Chillicothe. On the same night Reuben McCoskrie, John Austin, Abe Bland, and their families, settled on Shoal creek, in the southwestern portion of the county. Also in 1833 Levi F. Goben settled in Jackson township, and about the same time Spring Hill was founded, and half a dozen families were living in the neighborhood.

In 1834–35 a considerable immigration came in, and in 1836 there were 200 families in the county, or about 1,000 people. For the particulars of the first settlements, names of pioneers, etc., the reader is referred to the township histories and to subsequent pages of this volume.

The first settlements were all made in the timber, and chiefly along streams or at a spring. The settlers seemed to think a spring indispensable to an existence. As between a piece of good land without a spring, and a piece of poor land *with* a spring, the latter was preferred. Timbered land was preferred for farming purposes — first, because the settlers were accustomed to that sort of land, and, again, because they had no plows capable of cutting and turning the stubborn, tough prairie sod. The timbered land, when cleared and grubbed, was as mellow as an ash-heap, and corn could be planted by the use of no other implement than a hoe.

It has been stated that the first settlers regarded the prairie lands as worthless, and refused to settle on them solely for that reason, but this is not true. The early pioneers knew good soil when they saw it as well as their posterity or those who came after them, but with the simple plows in vogue at that day, with their frail cast iron points and wooden mold-boards, it was impossible to subdue the stubborn sod of the prairies for some years after the settlement of the country.

THE INDIANS.

Prior to the white occupation of Livingston county the Indians had full possession. The first since the historic period were the Missouris, and after them the Northern Indians came in from time to time. The Iowa tribe of Indians had one or two towns here, and so did the Sacs (or Sankees) and Foxes, and perhaps the Pottawatomies, all of whom occupied the Grand river county from time to time until the white settlers came, and, indeed, often came in and hunted and trapped for some years afterward, although their true homes and real hunting grounds were to the far north, in Iowa.

There was one Indian town on the hill, a mile southwest of Chillicothe. Another stood twelve miles north of Chillicothe, near Grand river (sec. 4–59–24), and was of considerable size. There was a noted Indian town on what came to be known as Indian Hill (sw. sec. 8–58–24), two miles a little east of south of Spring Hill. Another was on Medicine creek, near Collier's mill (sw. sec. 36–58–23), and ten miles east, on the 40-acre mound which stands on the west side of Locust creek, half a mile south of the railroad, was quite a large town, which existed till 1836.

Three miles northwest of Spring Hill (sw. sec. 23–59–25) was an Indian cemetery or burying ground, which seemed to be very old in 1838. The locality was well known and greatly dreaded by the pioneer boys, the majority of whom had as great a terror for Indian "spooks" as of living Indian warriors, painted and armed and on the war path. Mr. James Leeper relates that when compelled to pass the old Indian graveyard after nightfall he wasn't long about it, and whistled shrilly and loud to keep up his courage and to keep down the Indian ghosts.

Hunting parties of the Indians came into the Grand river country from the north up to about 1840 to hunt and trap. An old Sac chief named Hard Heart passed down the river with his village of 50 persons and camped near Compton's ferry during the winter of 1839.

ORGANIZATION.

Until November 16, 1820, the territory now embraced in Livingston[1] formed a part of Howard county; after the date mentioned it became a part of Ray, until January 2, 1833, on the organization of Carroll, when it was attached to that county. While this county formed a part

[1] Except that portion in the extreme southeast, east of the line between ranges 21 and 22, which belonged to Chariton.

of Ray it was included in Missouriton township until May, 1832, when it was made a part of Grand River township.

When Carroll was organized this territory became again Missouriton and Grand River townships. But by the year 1836 there was enough people in the territory to justify the creation of a new county, and it was done. On the 6th of January, 1837, the following act of Legislature was approved by Gov. Dunklin and became a law: —

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri as follows: 1. All that portion of territory heretofore attached to the counties of Carroll and Chariton, in the following boundaries: beginning at the northwest corner of Carroll county; thence east with the northern boundary of said county to Grand river; thence up said river to where the range line dividing ranges twenty-one and twenty-two crosses said river; thence north with said range line to the line dividing townships fifty-nine and sixty; thence west with said township line to the range line dividing ranges twenty-five and twenty-six; thence south with said range line to the beginning; shall form a separate and distinct county, to be called and known by the name of Livingston county, in honor of Edward Livingston.

2. All rights and privileges guaranteed by law to separate and distinct counties are hereby extended to the county of Livingston.

3. E. V. Warren, Samuel Williams and George W. Folger, of the county of Carroll, are hereby appointed commissioners to select the seat of justice for said county; and said commissioners are hereby vested with all power granted such commissioners by an act, entitled "An act to provide for organizing counties hereafter established," approved December 9, 1836.

4. The commissioners appointed by this act to select the seat of justice for the county of Livingston, shall make such selection within three miles of the center of said county.

5. The courts to be holden for said county shall be holden at the house of Joseph Cox until the county court for said county shall select some other place.

6. The Governor is authorized and required to appoint and commission three persons, resident in said county, as justices of the county court thereof, and one person resident in said county as sheriff [who], when so commissioned, shall have full power and authority to act as such in their respective offices, under the existing laws, until the next general election, and until their successors are elected, commissioned and qualified.

7. All that territory lying north of said county of Livingston shall be attached to said county for all civil and military purposes until otherwise provided by law.

At the same time, and included in the same act, the counties of Macon and Linn were organized.

As originally organized the eastern boundary of Livingston above township 56 extended three miles eastward of where it now does, taking off three miles of what is now the western part of Linn county; but in a few weeks the boundaries were reduced to their present limits.

The Hon. Edward Livingston, for whom the county was named, was the eleventh Secretary of State of the United States, serving in Gen. Jackson's Cabinet two years, or from May, 1831, to May, 1833.

39



CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM ITS ORGANIZATION TO 1840.

First County Courts — Early Elections, Etc., — First Circuit Courts — During the Mormon War — The First Court-House — Second Court-House — First Bridges, Ferries, Stores, Physicians, etc. — Early Marriages — Improving the Wilderness — The Famous "Heatherly War."

FIRST COUNTY COURTS.

The first term of the county court was held April 6, 1837, at the house of Joseph Cox, in what was then Medicine Creek township, or about four miles due north of the present site of Chillicothe, (center of section 12–58–24). Mr. Cox's residence had been designated as the temporary seat of justice of the county. There were present the three county judges, Wm. Martin, Joseph Cox and Reuben McCoskrie; the clerk, Thos. R. Bryan, and the sheriff, Wm. O. Jennings, all of whom were commissioned by Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs, February 4, previously.

The first business done, after choosing Judge Martin president of the court, was to divide the county into municipal townships. This was done as to the county by laying off four townships — Shoal Creek, Indian Creek, Medicine Creek and Grand River — whose designated boundaries were as follows:—

Shoal Creek — Beginning at the southwest corner of the county, on the range line between 25 and 26, where the same crosses the line between Congressional townships 55 and 56; thence east twelve miles, or to the line between ranges 23 and 24; then north to Grand river, then up Grand river to the line between ranges 25 and 26, or the western boundary of the county, then south to the beginning. In other words Shoal Creek township comprised the southwestern part of the county, embracing the territory in the present townships of Monroe, Mound, Greene and Utica.

Indian Creek — Beginning at the northwest corner of the county proper, then south along the county line to the middle of the channel of Grand river, then down the river to the forks, then up the east fork of Grand river to the north line of the county proper — or the line between Congressional townships 59 and 60, then west to the beginning. In other words Indian Creek township included the north-

western portion of the county, comprising the territory between the forks of Grand river in what is now Sampsel and Jackson townships.

Medicine Creek — Beginning at the northeast corner of the county, then south with the county line to Grand River, then up Grand River to the East fork, then up the East fork to the northern boundary of the county proper, then east to the beginning. Medicine Creek township, therefore, comprised the entire northwestern part of the county, including all the territory now in Chillicothe, Rich Hill, Cream Ridge, Medicine and Wheeling townships.

Grand River — Beginning on Grand river where the line between ranges 23 and 24 crosses said river (at the northeast corner of what was then Shoal Creek township), then down the river to the southeast corner of the county (where the line between townships 55 and 56 crosses the river), then west with the south boundary of the county to the line between ranges 23 and 24, then north to the beginning. Grand river embraced the territory in the southeastern part of the county, south of Grand river, including all of the present townships of Fairview and the greater portion of the present Grand river.

All of the territory north of the county proper, which had been *attached* to Livingston (forming now the counties of Grundy and Mercer), was divided into two townships. All of the territory east of the East fork of Grand river, extending to the Iowa line, was called Muddy Creek township, and all west of the East fork was called Sugar Creek.

It will be seen that the townships were all named from the streams.

Special elections to choose two justices of the peace and one constable in each township were ordered held May 27, as follows:—

In *Indian Creek*, at Jesse Nave's; judges of election, James Leeper, Andrew Ligett and Benjamin Hartgrave. In *Shoal Creek*, at John S. Tomblin's; judges, John Austin, Samuel E. Todd and Stephen W. Reynolds; two additional justices of the peace were elected in this township in July. *Medicine Creek*, at Wm. E. Pearl's; judges, Wm. Linville, Samuel Parks, James Cook. *Grand River*, at Benjamin A. Fewel's; judges, John Hall, John Stucky and Benj. A. Fewel. *Sugar Creek*, at George Perry's; judges, Wm. P. Thompson, Geo. Bunch and Philip Wild. *Muddy Creek*, at Daniel Duval's; judges, John Thrailkill, Daniel Duval and Wm. S. "Cohorn" (probably Cochrane).[1]

---

[1] In November following an election was held at Utica — John Austin, Spencer Gregory and Howard Maupin, judges, to choose two additional justices for Shoal Creek, and the same day an election was held at Nave's in Indian Creek, to select two more for that township — Elisha Bucher, Wm. Venable and Alex. Dockery, judges.

It can not now be determined who the justices were that were chosen at this election, as they were commissioned by the Governor, but the following were the constables in four of the townships:—

In Medicine Creek, John Cox; Indian Creek, Chas. Blakeley; Shoal Creek, James Austin; Sugar Creek, John Scott.

At the first session of the county court the only other business transacted, in addition to that referred to, was the location of the temporary seat of justice of the county at the "dwelling house of Joseph Cox," and the appointment of Saml. B. Campbell as assessor (or "cesser," as Clerk Bryan spelled and pronounced it) for the year 1837. From his report, afterwards filed, it seems that it required Mr. Campbell twenty-five days to assess the entire county. Wm. E. Pearls was appointed deputy county clerk.

At the May term, 1837, the second session of the county court, Wm. Linville was appointed the first county treasurer, but in a few weeks he resigned and in June Samuel Parks was appointed. Ten blank "grocery" licenses were ordered issued and delivered to the sheriff, to be by him granted to applicants at the rate of $10 per license. The sheriff, Wm. O. Jennings, was appointed county collector.

Rates of ferriage over Grand river, were fixed as follows: For a man and horse, 12½ cents; single horse or man, 6¼ cents; one horse wagon, 18¾ cents; two-horse wagon 25 cents; four-horse wagon, 37½ cents; six-horse wagon, 75 cents; cattle, 4 cents per head; hogs and sheep, 1 cent each. The license fee was fixed at $2 each for State and county.

In August the sixteenth section, reserved for school purposes, in township 58, range 24, was ordered sold; and at the same session steps were taken for the location of the county seat at Chillicothe.

The first county roads were opened in September 1837. Brannock Wilkinson, James Leeper and S. B. Campbell were the commissioners of a road from Chillicothe to Millport, near Gallatin, in Daviess county. This was the first road. The second ran from Utica, *via* Chillicothe, to Nathan H. Gregory's residence on Medicine creek, where now is thrown the iron bridge—on the road between Chillicothe and Linneus. The commissioners of this road were Wm. Mann, Wm. E. Pearl and Solomon Cox. Of course these were not the first roads of any sort in the county, for highways had been established when it was a part of Carroll. Then there were numerous private roads, called trails or "traces."

The first insane man in the county was John D. Martin, son of Judge Wm. Martin, who lived in the forks of Grand river, and was married and had a wife and two children. He was about 37 years of age when he became insane, and his insanity was due to epilepsy, to which he had been subject for ten years. In October, 1837, the unfortunate man was declared insane by a jury composed of John Cox, John Hartgrave, Lewis Winfrey, Alex. Ware, Wm. Mann, Wm. F. Ewell, James Nave, Nathan H. Gregory, Wm. Linville, Wm. Mabry and Henry Frith. His father built a house for him near his (the father's) own, and here he was removed and cared for until his death a few years later. There was no asylum in Missouri at that day.

One of the first deaths among adults was that of Edward Elliott in the summer of 1837. Elisha Bucher was the administrator of the estate, the first administrator appointed by the Livingston county court.

At the first term of the county court held in 1838, E. Dornaby was appointed assessor (or "cessor") for that year. At this session an incident happened which threw many of the "prominent" men of the county into quite a state. The hard times which followed the suspension of the old United States bank were felt even here in the backwoods. Money was very scarce — hard to borrow and harder to pay back. Nearly every one was strapped. Suddenly appeared Sheriff Jennings with $603 in good hard cash, the county's share of the "three-per-cent fund," obtained from the State — a fund distributed among the counties to aid in the construction of roads and bridges. The county court seized upon the money and voted to loan it out. In fifteen minutes the entire sum had been loaned on twelve months' credit at 10 per cent interest. W. E. Pearl, Jesse Nave, Wm. O. Jennings, C. H. Ashby, Wm. F. Ewell, Evan Odell, Giles Woolsey and James L. Austin were the borrowers. Two securities were required on each note, and the borrowers stood by each other, no outsider being admitted.

Thus, W. E. Pearl, the deputy county clerk, borrowed $50, with Jesse Newlin and C. H. Ashby as sureties. C. H. Ashby borrowed $100, with W. E. Pearl and Wm. O. Jennings as his sureties. Wm. O. Jennings borrowed $100, with C. H. Ashby and Jesse Nave as his sureties. Jesse Nave borrowed $100, with Wm. O. Jennings and Jesse Newlin as his sureties, etc. Although, doubtless, there was nothing corrupt in the matter, yet it seemed as if a sort of ring was

formed to borrow and gobble the money, and in a few years suit had to be instituted against nearly all the parties to recover it.

The August election, 1838, was held in Indian Creek township at Jesse Nave's in "Navestown." The judges were J. A. Davis, Wm. Venable and Alexander Dockery (the latter the grandfather of the present Congressman of the same name). In Sugar Creek township the election was held at Philip Wild's; judges, Dr. Wm. P. Thompson, George Bunch and Wm. Gee. In Shoal Creek at John L. Tomblin's; judges, Isaac W. McCoskrie, Spencer H. Gregory and Thos. Fields. In Muddy Creek, John Thrailkill, Wm. Cochrane and Saml. Benson were the judges; in Medicine Creek, Saml. Parks, John Ryan and Wm. Linville.

THE MORMON WAR.

During the Mormon War Livingston county was not an idle spectator, but an active participant. No Mormons lived in the county, but the people sided with the Gentile population of Daviess and other counties, and demanded the expulsion or extermination of the "Jo. Smithites." Early in the beginning of the troubles in 1838, a numerously signed petition was sent from this county to the Governor asking him to expel the Mormons from Caldwell and Daviess counties, and from the State. Mr. Adam Black bore the petition to His Excellency.

It was a force largely composed of Livingston county men, and led by the sheriff, Col. Wm. O. Jennings, that engaged in the massacre at Haun's mill, which is fully mentioned elsewhere in this volume. (See History of Caldwell County). Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, who lived in Greene township, was also a prominent actor in this tragedy. Certain members of Comstock's company are yet living in this county.

There were about 200 militiamen under arms in this county during the fall of 1838. These were led by Col. Jennings, and scouted through this and Daviess county chiefly, occasionally visiting Caldwell. Comstock's company was stationed at Haun's mill for some weeks after the surrender at Far West. While in this county the militia lived on their friends, and on themselves. Mr. James Leeper, whose father and brother were under Jennings, relates that he perfectly remembers cutting up his father's corn to feed the horses of the troopers.

A considerable sum of money was subscribed and given to Sheriff Jennings as a war fund, to defray certain expenses. In June, 1840, he turned over to the county treasurer, by order of the county court,

a balance of this fund, amounting to $14.13, which sum was afterwards ordered paid to a Mrs. Marters.

FIRST CIRCUIT COURTS.

The first term of the circuit court for Livingston county was begun at the house of Joseph Cox, on Monday, July 3, 1837. Hon. Austin A. King, of Ray county, afterward Governor, was judge; Wm. O. Jennings, sheriff; Thos. R. Bryan, clerk; Wm. E. Pearl, deputy clerk, and Thos. D. Burch, circuit attorney. The first case tried was an appeal case from a justice's court, entitled "Samuel Ashley, appellant, *v.* Joseph Wolfscales, appellee." It was tried by a jury, and resulted in a verdict for the plaintiff Ashley, in the sum of $14.12½. Wood & Burch were the attorneys for Ashley, and W. H. Davis the attorney for Wolfscales. The following composed the petit jury: —

Samuel Parks, Geo. Burch, Geo. Tethrs, John L. Tomblin, Allen Lyle, Solomon Cox, Stephen Cox, John B. Dewey, Hiram Comstock, Wm. Peery, Joshua Whitney and Milton L. Moore.

The term lasted two days and six other cases were tried. Only three lawyers were present, T. C. Burch, the circuit attorney, who in civil cases represented the law firm of Wood & Burch; W. H. Davis, and Wm. Claude Jones, the latter of Carrollton. No grand jury was impaneled at this term.

The second term was held at Cox's, beginning on Tuesday, November 7, 1836. A venire consisted of 24 names for a grand jury, but of this number only 11 appeared — John L. Tomblin, foreman; James Todd, Robt. Moss, John Cooper, Robinson Bryan, Lemuel D. Sego, Evan Odell, Thos. Maupin, Nicholas Wells, Jonathan Nichols and Peter Malone; but Jacob Goben, John Austin, Wm. Reynolds, Thomas Jennings and Henry Carsner, who were among the by-standers, were added, and the panel completed. The jury retired for consultation, but there was no business before them, and on reporting this fact to the judge he discharged them. This term lasted but one day, John L. Tomblin was appointed trustee to take charge of the estate of Wm. Parker, a convict in the penitentiary.

At the first term of court Mr. Cox, at whose log cabin it was held, boarded the judge, jury, litigants, lawyers, and witnesses without charge, setting long tables in the shade of the trees near his cabin, and loading them with corn pone, butter and venison, and other edibles known to pioneer life. At the November term, it is said that Cox again kept free hotel for those in attendance at court.

The July term, 1838, was the first held at Chillicothe. At this term also the first indictments were found, viz.: Against Henry Carsner for perjury, and against Wm. Yancy for selling liquor after nine o'clock a. m. on Sunday. The grand jury was composed of Levi F. Gobin, foreman; Geo. W. Martin, Wm. Smith, Henry Duncan, John Stuckey, Wm. F. Ewell, Abraham Blan, Elisha Bucher, Michael R. Richardson, Wm. Mabry, Abner Brasfield, Thos. Preston, Wm. McCarty, Elisha M. Guill, Isaac McCoskrie and Wm. Woolsey. Afterward Wm. Yancey was convicted on his charge and fined $1, and Carsner forfeited his bond and it can not readily be learned what disposition was made of his case.

At the April term, 1839, Thos. C. Burch, who had been appointed by Gov. Boggs the previous February, took his seat as judge; but in December following he was succeeded by James A. Clark, and B. F. Stringfellow was the circuit attorney.

The grand jury this year served without pay, pursuant to a request of the county, but it did considerable work, finding over thirty indictments for betting or "playing at cards for money," against the following persons: three indictments each against Lewis Hunt, Charles Blakeley and Jacob Rogers; two each against Levi F. Gobin, sheriff Wm. O. Jennings, and John Tatman, and one each against Benj. Hargraves, Benj. Baker, Jesse Newlan, Harrison Weldon, William Oxford, H. B. Best, Michael Gardner, Elias Brown, Huston Martin, Saml. Chestnut, Chas. Scott, John Comer, Francis Peniston, Hiram Tatman, William Whitney, Joshua Whitney, Levi Cox and C. H. Ashby. In most instances the accused were convicted and let off with small fines. Jacob Rogers was also indicted and afterwards convicted and fined $15 for keeping a gaming house.

The jury also indicted one of its members, the foreman, Levi F. Gobin, for assault and battery; and old John Graves, the founder of Chillicothe, was presented for "burglary," as the indictment read, but this was soon quashed and dissipated.

The attorneys at this term were John R. Williams, B. F. Stringfellow, Justiman Williams, Jr., William Y. Slack and William H. Davis. In April, 1840, Robt. D. Ray, Chas. Gordon and J. H. Savage, were added to the roll, and in August, Richard Vaughn.

In June, 1839, a special term was called by Judge Burch, to try the case of John Cummings charged with maiming one Hiram Taylor. He had been arrested in this county and taken to the Carrollton jail for safe keeping. The grand jury refused to find a bill against Cummings and he was discharged.

The first naturalization proceedings were held in April, 1842, when an Englishman named William Palethrop, declared his intention to become a citizen, or took out "his first papers," as the proceeding is commonly called. Following is the record on the subject in Mr. Pearl's quaint othography and composition: —

And now at this day Came William Palethrop, late a Subject of great Britian, and made oath on the holy Evangel est almy god that it is *bonafide* his Intention to become a Citizens of the U. States and to renounce and abjure for ever all alegance and fidelity to every ferin prince potentate State and suvrinity whatever and particulary all alegens to Victory the queen of great Britin of whom he was heretofore a Subject.

TOWNSHIP CHANGES.

In February, 1839, the county court, then composed of Wm. P. Thompson, David H. Dunkinson and Gilbert Woolsey, created certain new townships and changed the names of four already in existence. Of the new townships, Washington, Morgan and Marion were entirely, and Jefferson and Franklin partially, in what is now Grundy county. Jefferson included a part of Cream Ridge. The name of Medicine Creek township was changed to Chillicothe, Shoal Creek was changed to Monroe, Sugar Creek to Madison and Indian Creek to Jackson. The new names were all stated to be in honor of great American statesmen and warriors.

In May, Monroe township (formerly called Shoal Creek) was divided by a line running between sections 30 and 31, in township 57–25, due east to Grand river. The territory north of this line was formed into a new municipal township which was called Greene, in "honor of Jineral Green[e] of the Revolution War," says the record There was some protesting against the organization of this township, but it was accomplished.

THE FIRST COURT-HOUSE.

The first court-house of Livingston county was begun in October, 1837, and was built in Chillicothe, pursuant to the order of the county court. Following is a literal copy of the order: —

Ordered that a house be built in toun of Chilico for a temporary cort house for the county of Livinston to be built buy the forth Mondy in march next or 1838 to be of this discription towit. Eighteen feet from Out to Out to be raised in cabbin form to be flored with Loose plank of punce ons [puncheons] to be well hewn doun in side to be coverd with clabords [clapboards] well nailed on — joice to be 7 feet from floor with a good wood or turf chimney with back & Jams as is usal to cabbins & to be well Chinked & daubed to

have a door cut out faced up & Shutters made to it. The said Commissioner to let out said house to the Lowest bidder or not to give higher in private contract than Fifty dollars to the undertaker of said house & it is further ordered that said court house be set on lot 5 block eleven.

"Lot 5, block 11," is about 150 yards northwest of the present county jail, or 200 yards from the northwest corner of the square. The first court-house was indeed a modest structure. No provision was made for windows in the order, and it actually had none until in May, 1839. The first county court was held in this building in May, 1838, when the first furniture was ordered purchased at public expense — a table 4 x 3½ feet, with a large drawer, and six chairs. In March, 1841, the citizens of Chillicothe used this building for a school-house.

The *first jail* was ordered built in the fall of 1838. No recorded particulars of this building can now be obtained, save that the commissioner was directed "not to go higher than $1,000" in contracting for its construction.

SECOND COURT-HOUSE.

The second court-house in this county was completed November 2, 1841. Its construction was ordered by the county court in August, 1838. The order directed that the contract be let the following November; that the cost should not exceed $5,000, and that the contractor might have two years to complete his work. In November, however, the letting of the contract was ordered suspended until March, 1839, but when that time came the court again ordered the postponement of the contract. Old Thomas R. Bryan, the county clerk, and some others claimed that this action of the court was illegal, and moved to appeal the decision to the circuit court, but the motion to appeal was overruled. The grounds of the second postponement was "lack of funds at present, and no good prospects for any soon."

In September (1839) the court appropriated $4,000 to build the house; in November the plan of the superintendent for the same was received, and he was ordered to receive proposals for undertaking the work till January following. In February, 1840, the contract was let to Moses Burton, Esq., of Fayette, Howard county, Messrs. Majors, Garner, Black, Collier and Settle, of that county, being his sureties. The contract price was $5,600, of which $1,600 was an additional appropriation. The building was of brick, two stories high, and stood in the center of the public square, Chillicothe. The height

of the first story was 13 feet. At first, all the rooms were warmed by fire-places. The house was painted and had a cupola (or, as the record says, a "cupelow"), and was not an unattractive structure. It stood until after the Civil War. Mr. Burton was not paid the cash in full when his work was done — "no funds." He was given a warrant for near $4,000, with interest at ten per cent, and this was not paid for some years later.

FIRST BRIDGES.

In the fall of 1840 Col. Sarshel Woods, of Carroll county, built a bridge across Shoal creek, near Whitney's mill, and this was probably the first bridge built in the county. In March, 1841, the county court appointed Joseph Harper and Thos. Carter to examine the cost of this bridge, and on their report and recommendation Col. Woods was allowed $140 for its construction.

At the same time John C. Orem, Joseph Harper and Simeon Miller were appointed commissioners to examine all the crossings of the streams in the county, and report at what points bridges should be built. In May $400 was appropriated to build a bridge across Medicine creek at the crossing of the Bloomington and Plattsburg road. This bridge was built by Zadoc Holcomb, and completed in 1842.

The first bridge across East Grand river was completed in the winter of 1843, at Graham's mill. Jesse Nave was the contractor and Levi Cox the commissioner. The structure gave way in a few years. Soon after it was built James Martin and the horse he was riding both fell off of it into the stream, a distance of 30 feet. The horse was killed, but the man was not injured.

The second bridge on Medicine creek was built at the site of Cox's mill, in 1843. Numerous other bridges were established in 1843–44.

FIRST FERRIES.

Perhaps the first ferry in Livingston county was established over the East fork of Grand river, five miles northwest of Chillicothe, west of Joseph Cox's, in 1835, by Wm. McGee. The first across Grand river below the forks was put in by one Murphy in the summer of 1838; he also had a ferry across Shoal creek the same year. Joshua Whitney had a ferry at his mill on Shoal creek (where Dawn is now) in 1838. Elisha Hereford had a ferry across Grand river, six mile south of Chillicothe, in about 1839; Martin Wheat afterward operated this ferry. Hargrave's ferry over Grand river, west of Chillicothe, was operated in 1839, and the same year C. H. Ashby established one across Grand river at the present site of Graham's mill.

FIRST STORES.

The first stores in Livingston county were opened by Jesse Nave, at Navestown, or Spring Hill, in 1837; by John Doss,[1] in the forks, in 1838, and by Stone & Wilson in Chillicothe the same year. In what is now Grundy county, J. L. Lomax had a store at Bluff Grove, now Trenton, in 1838, and John Thrailkill another at some point in that county. Prior to this, and occasionally afterwards, the settlers resorted to Carrollton and Brunswick for such articles of merchandise as they were compelled to have. All, or nearly all, of the first stores kept whisky for sale as a staple article, along with other "necessaries of life." An establishment exclusively devoted to the sale of whisky was called a "grocery."

FIRST MILLS.

The first mills used by the settlers were what some of them facetiously termed "Armstrong's" mills, — that is to say, a mill worked by a *strong arm*. Sometimes this was a mortar and pestle, a funnel-shaped cavity burned in a stump into which corn was poured and pounded with a pestle into meal and hominy, and sometimes it was a mortar and "sweep." The latter was arranged like a modern well "sweep," save that instead of a rope attached to the spring pole there was another pole, in the end of which an iron wedge was inserted, making a very effective pestle. This was rather easy to work, as it only required exertion to bring it down; the elasticity of the spring pole raised it up.

But power mills soon came in vogue. Joshua Whitney built a mill on Shoal creek, where Dawn now stands. Cox's mill on Medicine (afterward Slagle's), and James Black's horse mill (afterward Hicklin's), three miles northwest of Spring Hill, were among the first mills. Sharp's mill, on Medicine creek, in what is now Grundy, was built as early as 1838. Samuel Todd's mill on West Grand river, near Utica, is claimed to have been the first water mill in the county. Between Todd and Brannock Wilkerson lies the distinction of erecting the first horse mill.

PIONEER PHYSICIANS.

Perhaps Dr. John Wolfskill, of Carroll, who at one time lived near Bedford, was the first practicing physician in the southern part of the

[1] Mr. Doss was killed at Weston, Mo., in 1879, while on his way to California.

county. Dr. Wolfskill was in this quarter in 1836. Dr. Wm. P. Thompson lived in the forks up in Grundy, in 1835, and practiced his profession far and near. Dr. John S. Williams, a Kentuckian, settled in Chillicothe in about 1839, and Dr. Thos. Gordon came a year or two later. Dr. Williams died in January, 1876.

EARLY MARRIAGES.

The first marriage in Livingston county, after its organization, was that of Thomas Maupin and Elizabeth Austin, by James D. Penney, a justice of the peace of Shoal Creek township, February 5, 1837. A week later (Feb. 12), Jacob Work and Lena Tinney were married by County Judge Reuben McCoskrie. February 19, Wm. Maybury and Mary Wilkinson were married, Esq. John Newland, of Medicine Creek township, officiating. Other marriages in the county, in 1837, were the following : —

March 9, James Coffreth and Serena Winegan, by James A. Davis, J. P.

March 30, Matthew Gibbs and Susan Williams, by James A. Davis, J. P.

May 6, Milton L. Moore and Louisa D. Perry, by Rev. Lorenzo Waugh, M. E. Church.

May 16, Samuel J. Beard and Eliza Fletcher, by Jesse Newland, justice of the peace of Medicine Creek township.

May 20, Jefferson Bryan and Jane Bird, by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

June 29, Rice Wood and Matilda Gee, by Isam Wood, J. P.

July 10, Thos. Wilkerson and Mary Moore, by Nathan H. Gregory, J. P.

August 27, Joseph Todd and Susan Harrison, by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

September 26, John Ryan and Susan Botts, by N. H. Gregory, J. P.

October 22, Zachariah Blair and Keziah Ogle, by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

November 13, John Simpson and Martha Venable, by Jas. A. Davis, J. P.

November 16, John Walker and Matilda Gann, by Jas. A. Davis, J. P.

November 26, Jewett Nevis and Sarah A. Peery, by W. P. Thompson, J. P.

There were fewer marriages in 1838 than in 1837.

A pioneer wedding in Livingston county in early days would not compare, in point of elegance and finish, with one in these days. For there were lacking the paraphernalia of display and the pomp and circumstance attendant in this age upon affairs of that character. In those days few people wore "store goods." Their apparel was for the most part of home-spun. A "Sunday suit" resembled an "every day" suit so far as general appearance went. The material of which the clothing was made was principally cotton or flax and wool. The men wore jeans, cotton and linsey; the women wore linsey and cotton.

The bride's toilet, therefore, was not expensive; neither was it elaborate, fanciful or showy; neither was it extensive. But it was sensible, for it was sufficient, and it was appropriate to the times, the manners and the circumstances. Yet she was as well dressed as the groom — his jeans coat, his linsey or cotton shirt, his jeans or coarse linen trowsers, his feet in home-tanned shoes, and without a glove to his hand or his name.

But for all this, and for all of many other discomforts and disadvantages, the marriages were as fortunate and felicitous, and the weddings themselves as joyous as any of those of modern times. It is not a matter of silk and satins, this affair of a happy marriage. The wedding was seldom or never a private one. The entire settlement was invited, and uniformly accepted the invitation. To neglect to send an invitation was to give an offense; to refuse one was to give an insult. There were all sorts of merry-making and diversion during the day. A shooting match was quite common. There were foot races, wrestling matches, and other athletic sports — sometimes a pugilistic encounter. At night a dance was had, in which there was general participation. Many of the dancers were barefoot, it is true, and the ball room floor was composed of split puncheons, from which all the splinters had not all been removed, but the soles of their feet were covered with a coating impenetrable almost as a coat of armor, and bade defiance to any fair-sized splinter. Indeed, it is said, that a real merry dance always resulted in smoothing a puncheon floor as if it had been gone over with four and twenty jack-planes!

The wedding feast was always worthy of the name. The cake was corn pone; the champagne and claret consists of good old Kentucky and Missouri whisky, clear and pure as mountain dew, unadulated by mercenary "rectifiers" and untouched and untaxed by gauger and government. The latter article was usually imported for the occasion. Then there were venison steaks and roasts, turkey, grouse, nectar-like

maple syrup and other toothsome edibles, the bare mention of which is sufficient to make an old pioneer's mouth water in these days.

There were no newspapers then to chronicle all the details of a wedding in consideration of some of the cake, and print a list of alleged "presents" including plated teaspoons, fifteen-cent napkins, and ten-cent salt cellars, *ad nauseam*, and that was one point in favor of the pioneers.

But some of the early weddings in this county were not such rude affairs, for the parents were fairly well-to-do, and were able to provide the contracting parties with suitable outfits, and have everything done decently and in order.

When babies came, as they did come — and as they always will come into every orderly and well regulated settlement, heaven bless them! they were quite often rocked and lulled to sleep in cradles fashioned by the hand of the fond father, with seasoned hickory bows attached to them for rockers. Within this little trough there were placed a few folds of flannel or linsey or some other kind of cloth, sometimes a pillow, sometimes soft "hatcheled," but unspun tow or flax, and into these nests there were snuggled the innocent, cunning little darlings.

MAKING THE WILDERNESS TO BUD AND BLOSSOM.

Nearly all of the first settlers of this county were men of moderate means who were obliged to do their own work. There were but few slaveholders. Every man and boy able to wield an ax set to work at once, and quite frequently women and girls assisted their husbands and brothers in the clearings.

The soil now considered the best was once covered with a heavy growth of timber, chiefly white elm trees. The pioneers had hard work to reduce the land to a proper condition for plowing and sowing. The huge trees were to be cut down, and when down were yet more in the way then they had been. Those suitable were split into all the rails they would make, and then the tops and limbs and the trunks of others not fit for rails or lumber, were gathered into piles and burned. The combined labor of entire settlements was necessary to this work on any farm. Log rollings were common in early days — were necessary, too. Then after the soil was fitted to receive the plow it took several years to work it down so that it would produce properly. It was too rich at first, and the crops grew rank and luxuriant as to stem and stalk. Wheat grew five feet high, but the heads were poorly filled, and often it would not pay for the reaping.

By "reaping," the expression is meant literally, for until many years after the county was settled, wheat, oats and other small grain were cut with sickles altogether. Harvesting was performed very much as it was in the days of Ruth and Boaz. The cradles came in about 1840, and when they appeared it was considered that human ingenuity had exhausted itself in the production of labor-saving harvest machinery. The first reaping machine — the old McCormick — was brought in sometime after 1850, and was a wonder.

The first tillers of the soil, those who subdued the wilderness and leveled the mighty forests, never enjoyed the full fruits of their labor. It remained for those who came after them to dwell in baronial mansions, to ride in fine carriages, to wear linen and broadcloth, and to fare sumptuously every day. And yet the present occupants of the country have a full right to the enjoyment of what they have. Their enterprise and sagacity have done as much for the improvement of the county as the pluck and hard labor of the pioneers.

If the work of clearing up and redeeming a new country had to be done now, it would be greatly facilitated. The old pioneers knew no other implement for felling trees and cutting them up than an ax. The modern pioneer would set up a "Lightning" saw and in one day do as much clearing as would employ his ancestor a week. The old pioneer, by the hardest work, grubbed up stumps with a mattock; the modern pioneer would blow them to flinders with dynamite.

THE "HEATHERLY WAR."

In the summer of 1836 occurred in Northern Missouri certain incidents known in the aggregate as the "Heatherly War." With these incidents it is proper to deal in this volume, since certain companies of volunteers from this county took part in the war, and at the time the entire population was greatly excited and at times apprehensive.

From the official records of Carroll county, from the statements of living witnesses, and from other sources of information, it is learned that in the spring of this year a band of desperadoes, robbers and thieves lived in that part of Carroll county known as the Upper Grand river county, and now included in Mercer and Grundy counties. This band had for its principal member a family named Heatherly, from Kentucky, composed of the following persons: George Heatherly, Sr., the father; Jenny Heatherly, the mother; John Heatherly, Alfred Heatherly, George Heatherly, Jr., and James Heatherly, the sons, and Ann Heatherly, the daughter.

The Hetherlys lived far out on the frontier, and their cabin was a

rendezvous for hard characters of all sorts. The antecedents of the family were bad. Old George Heatherly was regarded as a thief in Kentucky, and Mrs. Heatherly was a sister to the notorious Kentucky murderers and freebooters, Big and Littlie Harpe. The women of the family were prostitutes, and the men were believed to be villains of the hardest sort. It is said that one of Mrs. Heatherly's children was a mulatto, whose father was a coal black negro, that accompanied the family from Kentucky to Missouri. Bad as they were, however, the Heatherlys were perhaps not as black as they were painted, and many crimes were attributed to them of which, in all probability, they were innocent.

Living with the Heatherlys as boarders, visitors, or employes, were three or four young men whose reputations were none of the best, and who had doubtless drifted westward from the older States as they fled from officers of the law from crimes committed.

Old Mrs. Heatherly is said to have been the leading spirit of the gang, prompting and planning many a dark deed, and often assisting in its execution. Tales were told of the sudden and utter disappearance of many a land hunter and explorer, who visited the Upper Grand river country and was last seen in the neighborhood of the Heatherly house. These stories may or may not have been true, but all the same they were told, and gradually gained credence.

Early in the month of June, 1836, a hunting party of the Iowa Indians from Southern Iowa, came down on the East fork of Grand river on a hunting expedition. As soon as the Heatherlys heard of the proximity of Indians they resolved to visit their camp, steal what horses they could, and carry them down to the Missouri river counties and sell them. Taking with them James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins and a man named Thomas, the four Heatherlys visited the scene of the Iowas' hunting operations and began to steal the ponies and horses which had been turned out to graze. Fortune favored them and they managed to secure quite a lot of ponies, and escaped with them to the forks of Grand river. Here they were overtaken by a pursuing party of the Iowas, who demanded a return of their property. The demand being either refused or not instantly complied with the Indians opened fire on the thieves. The first volley killed Thomas. Other shots being fired the Heatherly gang retreated, leaving the ponies in the hands of their rightful owners.

Upon the defeat of their scheme the Heatherlys returned home, and began consulting among themselves as to the best course to pursue under the circumstances. Being much alarmed lest the Indians should

give information of the affair to the whites and have the true story believed, it was resolved to anticipate a visit to the whites on the river, and go first themselves and tell a tale of their own. Dunbar had for some time shown symptoms of treachery to the party, or rather of a desire to break away from his evil associates. Soon after he was murdered and his body secreted, but afterwards found.

In a day or two the Heatherlys made their appearance in the settlements raising an alarm that the Indians were in the country murdering and robbing, and claimed that they killed Dunbar and other white men in the Upper Grand river country. The news was at first believed and there was great excitement throughout the country. A part of the story that the Indians were in the country, was known to be true and the rest was readily believed. Carriers were sent to Ray, Clay and Clinton, and the people were thoroughly aroused.

Gen. B. M. Thompson, of Ray, commanding the militia forces in the district, ordered out several companies, and at the head of a regiment from Ray and Carroll, moved rapidly to the scene of the reported troubles. The whole country north of Carroll county was thoroughly scoured. An advance scouting party penetrated the section of country where the Indians were, visited their camp and found them quiet and perfectly peacable, and wondering at the cause of the visit of so many white men in arms.

Two companies from Clay were ordered out by Gen. Thompson. The battalion, numbering about 150 men, was commanded by Col. Shubael Allen. There accompanied the militia some volunteers, among whom was Gen. A. W. Doniphan. Obedient to orders Col. Allen marched his battalion almost due north, nearly along the then western boundary of the State, to a point in what is now De Kalb county, and then turned east to the reported scene of the troubles. This was done to discover whether or not there was a movement of the savages from that quarter, or to flank the supposed hostile band reported to be advancing down Grand river. Arriving at Grand river the battalion crossed and encamped one Sunday on its banks.

After thorough examination and investigation of the situation and circumstances, Gen. Thompson became perfectly satisfied that the Indians were not and had not been hostile — were innocent of the offenses alleged against them, but on the contrary, had been preyed upon by the Heatherly gang in the manner heretofore described. After consultation the officers returned the men to their homes and disbanded them and the great scare was over.

The depredations and crimes alleged against the Indians were now traced directly to the Heatherlys. A warrant for their arrest was

issued, and July 17, Sheriff Lewis N. Rees, of Carroll county, with a strong posse, apprehended them, and their preliminary examination came off before Squire Jesse Newlin, who then lived at Navetown, now Spring Hill, Livingston county. The examination attracted great attention and lasted several days. The result was that the accused were found to be the murderers — either as principals or accessories — of James Dunbar, and on the 27th of July, they were given into the custody of the sheriff of Ray county for safe keeping. Old man Heatherly, his wife, and their daughter, Ann, were released on bail.

October 27, 1836, in obedience to a writ of *habeas corpus*, issued by Judge John F. Ryland, in vacation, the sheriff of Ray county brought into the circuit court at Carrollton, the old man, George Heatherly, his wife, Jenny Heatherly, their sons, George, Jr., John, Alfred and James Heatherly, and Alfred Hawkins, all charged with the murder of James Dunbar. The accused were returned to the custody of the sheriff.

The grand jury found bills of indictment against the Heatherlys, and a separate indictment against Alfred Hawkins. Austin A. King took his seat on the bench, as judge of the circuit, in the room of Judge Ryland, at this term. Thos. C. Birch was circuit attorney, but having been counsel for the accused in the preliminary examination, was discharged from the duties imposed upon him by the law in this case and Amos Rees was appointed by the court special prosecutor.

On Tuesday, March 17, 1837, John Heatherly was acquitted. There being no sufficient jail in Carroll county, the Heatherlys were sent to Lafayette county jail, and Hawkins to the jail of Chariton county for safe keeping. Bills to the amount of $530 were allowed certain parties for guarding the prisoners.

It being apparent to the prosecutor that no conviction could be had of the Heatherlys, nor of Hawkins, unless some of his fellow-criminals would testify against him, at the July term, 1837, before Judge King, a *nolle pros.* was entered against the Heatherlys, and they were discharged. Whereupon Hawkins was placed on trial and the Heatherlys testified against him. He was ably and vigorously defended by his counsel, who induced some of the jury to believe that the Heatherlys themselves were the guilty parties, and the result was that the jury disagreed, and were discharged.

At the November term, 1837, Hawkins was again tried, at Carrollton, and this time convicted of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to death. The sentence was afterward commuted to 20 years in the penitentiary, whither he was taken, but after serving about two years of his time he died, thus terminating "the Heatherly War." What eventually became of the Heatherly family is not known.

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

Census of 1840 — The Political Canvass of 1840; the "Log Cabin and Hard Cider" Campaign — Hard Times — Polk and Clay in 1844 — Livingston County Soldiers in the Mexican War — Detailed Account of Their Services — Roster of Co. L, 2d Missouri Mounted Rifles — Old Militia Muster.

CENSUS OF 1840.

The total population of the county this year was 4,325 comprising 2,160 white males, 1,922 white females (total whites, 4,082); 115 male slaves, 126 female slaves (total slaves, 241), and two free colored females. The total number of voters was 835.[1]

There were in the county 2,299 horses, 5,639 neat cattle, 1,883, sheep and 17,925 hogs. There had been raised the previous year, 1,768 bushels of wheat, 4,699 bushels of oats, 135,598 bushels of corn, 3,587 bushels of potatoes, 3,802 pounds of wool, and 1,439 pounds of bees' wax had been made and sold. In the entire county this year there were 13 retail dry goods, grocery and other stores, with an aggregate capital of $29,000.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1840.

In some respects the Presidential campaign of 1840 was the most remarkable in the history of the United States from the time of their organization. The Whig party, then for the first time formidable in the country, had renominated Gen. Harrison for President, associating with him John Tyler, of Virginia, for Vice-President. The Democrats renominated Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson.

Owing to the suspension of the United States bank, and from other causes, there had been great stringency in the money market, and there were other financial distresses which occasioned hard times throughout the country. Many working men were either out of employment, or were at work for very low wages; prices of produce had fallen to insignificant figures, and there was general discontent with the situation. Many people attributed the unhappy condition of affairs to Mr. Van Buren and the Democrats. Then, as now, the

[1] Caldwell county had a population of 1,458, of which there were 61 slaves. The white population comprised 770 males and 627 females.

party in power was held responsible for the ills afflicting the country.

The Whigs of the country took advantage of the situation, and conducted their campaign with unexampled ardor and enthusiasm. Mass conventions of unprecedented numbers were held, in some instances remaining in session for several days, which were addressed by distinguished speakers whose object seemed to be to influence the popular enthusiasm and carry the election by music, banners, processions and stump oratory. Some of the Whig out-door meetings in the Ohio Valley numbered twenty thousand and were addressed by Gen. Harrison in person. At these monster assemblages miniature log cabins and veritable coons and hard cider were displayed, and campaign songs sung, exciting the wildest enthusiasm; so that the contest took the name of the "Log Cabin, Coon Skin and Hard Cider Campaign."

To counteract the influence of the meetings and the party paraphernalia employed by the Whigs to captivate the masses, the friends of Mr. Van Buren held their conventions also, and invoking the name and influence of "Old Hickory," who ardently supported him for the Presidency, adopted hickory boughs and the chicken-cock as their party emblems, the former gracefully waving and the latter defiantly crowing everywhere.

The Whigs and Democrats of Missouri caught the prevailing enthusiasm, and conducted the canvass with unusual spirit. Mass conventions, accompanied by the splendid pageantry of processions, brilliant banners and martial music, to say nothing of political discussions unexcelled in fervid eloquence, abounded everywhere. The State was wild with excitement, and many and interesting and graphic are the scenes which our older citizens are able to recall of the campaign of 1840.

Among the many songs sung by the Whig vocalists this year, the following was in great favor: —

THE HERO OF TIPPECANOE.

Tune — "Rosin the Bow."

You jolly brave boys of Missouri,
And all ye old Jackson men, too,
Come out from among the foul party,
And vote for old Tippecanoe.
And vote for Old Tippecanoe, etc.

The month of November is coming,
And the Van Jacks[1] begin to look blue;
They know there's no chance for poor Matty,[2]
If we stick to old Tippecanoe.
If we stick, etc.

[1] The Democrats or Van Buren men.

[2] Martin Van Buren.

Then let us be up and a-doing,
And cling to our cause so true;
I'll bet you a dollar we'll beat them
With the Hero of Tippecanoe.
With the Hero, etc.

Good men from the Van Jacks are flying,
Which makes Van look "kinder" askew,
For he sees they are joining the standard
Of the Hero of Tippecanoe.
Of the Hero, etc.

They say that he dwelt in a cabin,
And lived on old hard cider, too.
But if he did it is certain
He's the Hero of Tippecanoe.
He's the Hero, etc.

Then let us all meet in convention,
And form a procession or two;
And I tell you the Van Jacks will tremble,
At the sound of "Old Tippecanoe."
At the sound, etc.

And if we get anyway thirsty,
I'll tell you what we can do —
We'll open a keg of hard cider
And drink to Old Tippecanoe.
And drink, etc.

As to the origin of the terms "hard cider" and "log cabin," as applied to Gen. Harrison, it is stated by the Missouri *Republican* of April 20, 1840, that they originated from this circumstance: The Washington correspondent of the Baltimore *Republican*, the organ of the Democrats in Baltimore, after Harrison's nomination, said: "Give him (Harrison) a barrel of hard cider, and settle a pension of $2,000 a year on him, and, our word for it, he will sit the remainder of his days contented in his log cabin on the banks of the Ohio." The Whigs caught up the Baltimore paper's assertion, and what was intended as a slur and a sneer was seized upon and made a watchword and a rallying cry.

At the Presidential election of 1840 the following were judges of the election in the different townships of the county: —

Chillicothe — Asel F. Ball, Wm. Linville, Warren Wait.
Marion — Reuben Perkins, Wm. Anderson, James Work.
Greene — Nathaniel Matson, Joseph Harper, Wm. Woolsey.
Monroe — John Austin, Isaac McCoskrie, Robeson Bryan.
Jackson — James A. Davis, Jesse Nave, Andrew Ligett.
Jefferson — Isom Ware, N. R. Hobbs, Sam'l Ramsay.
Franklin — James Merrill, Wm. Evans, Wm. Thrailkill.
Madison — Philip Wild, Evans Peery, Wm. Renfrow.
Washington — B. F. Wood, A. J. Walker, Jno Mc——
Lafayette — R. D. Slover, John Hart, Henry Moore.
Morgan — Peter Caine, James Morgan, Esq. Gardner.

HARD TIMES.

In 1842–43 times were very hard upon the people of this county. Money was scarce and hard to obtain, and produce and wages were ridiculously low. In the winter of 1842 the report of the St. Louis market showed that even then flour was about $2.50 a barrel in gold, and $3 in "city money." Wheat was 45 cents a bushel and went down to 35. Potatoes and corn were 18 cents per bushel. Nice, sugar-cured ham brought 5 cents per pound. Tobacco "firsts" brought $3.10 per hundred pounds. But on the other hand groceries were proportionately cheap. Coffee was 10 1-2 cents per pound; the best sugar, 7 cents. Molasses, 25 cents per gallon; whisky by the barrel, 18 cents; by the single gallon, 25 cents; by the pint, 5 cents.

In Livingston county produce was much cheaper and groceries much higher. The cost of transporting produce from here to St. Louis by way of Brunswick and the Missouri river, and of transporting groceries from St. Louis here by the same route, was considerable, and was added in both cases. Wages here, too, were ridiculously low. Good farm hands could be hired for $6 per month.

At a public sale in Linn county, in February, 1843, terms, "cash in hand," three good colts brought $1.50 each; one ox, 12 1-2 cents; a lot of five cows, two small steers, and one calf, $3.75; 20 sheep, 13 cents each; 24 hogs, 75 cents each; one lot of tobacco, 700 or 800 pounds, $5.00; three stacks of hay, 25 cents each; one stack of fodder, 25 cents; one dining-table, 50 cents; one eight-day clock $2.50.

1844 — POLK AND CLAY.

The leading event of this year in this county was the Presidential campaign between the Whigs and the Democrats. The former had nominated Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, for President and Vice-President, and the Democratic candidates for the same offices were James K. Polk, of Tennessee, and George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania.

At that date the Whigs called the Democrats "Locofocos," or "Locos," the term being derived from the fact that in New York city certain leading Democrats held a secret nominating caucus in a hall one night with the lights extinguished, and conducted the proceedings in whispers and suppressed voices. When it was absolutely necessary to have a light small locofoco matches were burned.

Before the Democratic national nominations were made the leaders

of the party seemed at a loss for a candidate to run against Henry Clay, whom it was certain the Whigs would nominate. This circumstance gave rise to the following effusion, which was very popular as : —

A WHIG SONG.

BY J. GRENIER.

TUNE -- *Old Dan Tucker.*

The moon was shining silver bright,
The stars of glory browned the night,
High on a limb that "same old coon" [1]
Was singing to himself a tune:

CHORUS — Get out of the way, you're all unlucky,
Clear the track for Old Kentucky!

Now in a sad predicament
The Locos are for President,
They have six horses in the pasture,
And don't know which can run the faster;
Get out of the way, etc.

The wagon horse from Pennsylvania, [2]
The Dutchmen think he's best of any;
But he must drag in heavy stages,
His federal notions and low wages;
Get out of the way, etc.

They proudly bring upon the course,
An old and broken-down war horse;
They shout and sing, "Oh, rumpsey-dumpsey!
Col. Johnson killed Tecumseh!"
Get out of the way, etc.

And here is Cass, though not a dunce,
Will run both sides of the track at once;
To win the race will all things copy,
Be sometimes pig and sometimes puppy;
Get out of the way, etc.

The fiery Southern horse Calhoun,
Who hates a Fox and fears a Coon,
To toe the scratch will not be able,
For Matty keeps him in the stable;
Get out of the way, etc.

And here is Matty [3] never idle,
A tricky horse that slips his bridle;
In forty-four we'll show him soon,
The little Fox can't fool the Coon;
Get out of the way, etc.

The balky horse they call John Tyler,
We'll head him soon, or bust his biler;
His cursed "grippe" has seized us all;
Which Doctor Clay will cure next fall;
Get out of the way, etc.

---

[1] The raccoon was the Whig emblem in the political heraldry of the time.

[2] James Buchanan.

[3] Martin Van Buren.

The people's favorite, HENRY CLAY,
Is now the "Fashion"[1] of the day,
And let the track be dry or mucky,
We'll stake our pile on Old Kentucky;
Get out of the way, he's swift and lucky,
Clear the track for Old Kentucky!

In the Gubernatorial canvass of 1844 the candidates were Judge Chas. H. Allen, of Marion county, independent Democrat, and John C. Edwards, the regular Democratic nominee. Judge Allen received the regular support of the Whig party, which put out no candidate this year, and some dissatisfied Democrats. He was defeated in the State by a majority of 5,621, the vote standing: Edwards, 36,978; Allen, 31,357.

Judge Allen was generally known by his nickname "Horse," or "Hoss" Allen, which, it is said, he received from the following circumstance: On one occasion he was holding court when a disorderly attorney interrupted the proceedings by talking in a loud voice, being engaged in a sort of altercation with another lawyer. The judge commanded silence. To this command the turbulent lawyer paid no regard. The sheriff chanced to be absent from the room at the time. Thereupon His Honor rose and, in a voice of thunder, cried: "*Sit down, sir, and keep your mouth shut!*" The lawyer subsided, sank into his seat and murmured, "Well, as you are judge of this court, I guess I will obey you this time." Judge Allen instantly, and with certain demonstrations, rejoined: "By G—, sir, I'll let you know that I am not only judge of this court, *but I'm a* HOSS *besides*, and if you don't obey me I'll *make* you!"

At this time and until 1846 the representatives in Congress from Missouri were elected by the voters of the State at large, and not by Congressional districts, as is now the case. Those elected this year were John S. Phelps, James B. Bowlin, James H. Relfe, Sterling Price and Leonard H. Sims, all "Hards"[2] but Mr. Sims, who was a "Soft," and who chanced to be elected by reason of the following circumstance: Hon. D. C. M. Parsons, of Pike county, was originally one of the "Hard" candidates. A few days before the election he died, and the "Hard" central committee substituted Hon. John G.

---

[1] "Fashion" was the fastest race horse on the turf at that day.

[2] The Democratic party of Missouri at that date was divided into two factions, the "Hards," who were in favor of hard money, or of State bank money on a metallic basis, convertible into coin on demand, no bills to be of less denomination than $10. The "Softs" favored the issue of bank bills of the denomination of $1, $2, $3 and $5, and leaned toward the Whig idea of free banking.

Jameson in his stead. News traveled slowly in those days in the absence of telegraphs and fast mails, and the tidings of Mr. Parsons' death did not reach all parts of the State until after the election. The result was that the "Hard" vote was divided between Parsons and Jameson, and that a plurality over them was obtained by Mr. Sims, who received the votes of both "Softs" and Whigs, and was one of the five Congressmen elected. Both Phelps and Sims were from the same county — Greene.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

The annexation of Texas was the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, 1846, but the more immediate cause was the occupation by the American army of the disputed territory lying between the rivers Nueces and Rio Grande. May 13, 1846, a counter-declaration by the American Congress was made, that "a state of war exists between the United States and Mexico."

President Polk called on Gov. Edwards of this State for a regiment of volunteers to join Gen. Kearney's "Army of the West," and by the 18th of June the full complement of companies designated had rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth, and chosen Alex. W. Doniphan, then of Clay county, the colonel. This regiment numbered about eight companies, and was denominated the 1st Missouri Mounted volunteers. It soon set out with other troops, amounting to a considerable force, for Santa Fe, New Mexico, then a part of Old Mexico, and the scene of the hostilities.

Early in the summer of 1846, Hon. Sterling Price, then a member of Congress from Missouri, resigned his seat and was appointed by President Polk to command another regiment of Missouri volunteers to re-enforce the Army of the West. This regiment consisted of companies from the counties of Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis.

In the latter part of July or the 1st of August the Livingston county company was organized at Chillicothe. Wm. Y. Slack, then a young lawyer of the town, 30 years of age, was chosen captain; John W. Tucker, first lieutentant; Zadoc Holcomb, second lieutenant, and John Mansfield, third lieutenant. Following is a complete roster of the company, which was known as Company L, 2d Missouri Mounted Riflemen: —

Name.	*Rank.*	*Age.*	*Remarks.*
Wm. Y. Slack	Captain	30	
John W. Tucker	1st Lieut.	31	
Zadoc Holcomb	2d "	44	Discharged for disability.
John Mansfield	" "	43	Died February 16, 1846.
Robert Patton	" "	39	Promoted from third sergeant.
J. H. B. Manning	1st Sergt.	29	Discharged for disability, April 1, 1847.
John H. Clark	" "	23	Promoted from corporal.
Wm. G. Stone	2d "	23	
Austin Sisk	3d "	24	Died in New Mexico Oct. 27, 1846.
Joseph H. Bigelow	" "	19	
Robert Patton	" "	39	Promoted to second lieutenant.
James Boucher	4th "	23	Died at Santa Fe, January 16, 1847.
J. H. Bigelow	" "	19	Promoted to third sergeant
Thos. Cooper	" "	21	
James Anderson	1st Corpl.	27	
David Benson	2d "	24	
Hugh L. White	3d "	22	Died November 4, 1846.
John H. Clark	" "	23	Promoted to first sergeant.
Elias H. Brown	" "	21	
Porter Mansur	4th "	24	
Alex. T. Williams	Bugler	28	
Geo. M. Starr	"	30	
Saml. Thompson	Farrier	43	Discharged for disability, March 31, 1847.
Brannock Curtis	"	32	
Isaac Anderson	Private	45	
James R. Bell	"	24	
Thos. Boulware	"	44	
Joshua Boucher	"	26	Died October 21, 1846.
Daniel Bigelow	"	26	Discharged at Ft. Leavenworth.
Wm. L. Brown	"	27	
Gideon Brown	"	24	Discharged for disability, April, 1847.
Saml. J. Brown	"	21	Discharged for disability, June 22, 1847.
Wm. F. Brown	"	23	Discharged for disability, April 9, 1847.
Elias H. Brown	"	21	Promoted to third corporal.
James C. Brown	"	..	
Oliver Bain	"	21	
Ira Benson	"	19	
Joseph H. Bigelow	"	19	Promoted to fourth sergeant.
David Benson	"	24	Promoted to second corporal.
Brannock Curtis	"	32	Appointed farrier and blacksmith.
John H. Clark	"	23	Promoted to third corporal.
Edward D. Carter	"	23	Discharged for disability, April 1, 1847.
David Carter	"	21	Discharged for disability, April 1, 1847.
Thos. Cooper	"	21	Promoted to fourth sergeant.
Isaac D. Campbell	"	23	
Archibald Campbell	"	28	Died at Abique, December 16, 1846.
Elisha J. Edwards	"	30	
Wm. B. Graves	"	25	
Nathan H. Gregory	"	24	
Spencer H. Gregory	"	19	
Wm. E. Gibbons	"	24	
Thos. Gray	"	44	
Renna J. Howard	"	22	
John Hood	"	36	Died at Santa Fe, May 22, 1847.
Jonathan Harvey	"	24	Died at Abique, December 14, 1846.
Jonathan Hubbell	"	25	Died at Abique, December 2, 1846.
Bennett Heskett	"	36	
John Hollingsworth	"	28	
George Jesse	"	26	
Wm. Y. Just	"	25	Died in New Mexico, January 10, 1847.
Thos. J. Kirk	"	25	

Name.	*Rank.*	*Age.*	*Remarks.*
James D. Kirk	Private	23	
Danl. H. Kirk	"	25	
Thos. D. Kirk	"	23	
Wm. H. Keister	"	23	
Noland Lackey	"	18	Died at Santa Fe, May 20, 1847.
Thos. J. Latham	"	24	
Hardin R. Manning	"	26	
Claiborne Maupin	"	24	Died at Abique.
James L. Marlow	"	21	
John J. Mansfield	"	23	
Jacob Moore	"	18	
Martin Noland	"	27	
Francis P. Peniston	"	27	
John Patton	"	24	
Ganom Patton	"	23	
Robert Patton	"	39	
John W. Rosebrough	"	30	
Wm. Ratliff	"	28	
Henry Richards	"	32	
John W. Sheets	"	25	
Thos. Sparks	"	24	
John N. Stone	"	18	
Ganom Smith	"	22	
A. J. Stark	"	32	
Wm. T. Todd	"	25	
Wm. B. Thompson	"	28	
Chas. C. Thompson	"	24	
Danl. D. Vancliff	"	19	
Wm. W. Welch	"	32	
John Woodward	"	25	

The company was mustered in at Fort Leavenworth by Lieut. A. B. Lincoln, August 10 and 11, 1846. Sterling Price was elected colonel and D. D. Mitchell lieutenant-colonel, and B. G. Edmonson, major of the regiment. Col. Price had already been commissioned by President Polk, but many of the volunteers thought if he commanded the regiment at all he ought to be chosen by their suffrages. Accordingly he deferred to their wishes and was elected, practically without opposition.

About the 15th of August, Price's regiment took up the line of march from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, following the same road taken by Kearney and Doniphan. The men stood the march well, and met with many adventures of interest. The trip will never be forgotten by those who made it. The country through which they passed was wild, the life was new, and the experience novel. They encountered more or less privations and discomforts, but invariably made merry over mishaps. When the fierce storms that swept over the wild western prairies blew down the tents of their camp, which frequently happened, the boys crawled out of their beds and laughed

at the circumstance. They were heroes and Mark Tapleys as well.

No Indians or other hostiles were met with on the route, although a sharp look out was kept for them, and there were no alarms of any consequence. The men were well mounted, but for the most part were very indifferently armed, their weapons being old-fashioned, flint-look, smooth-bore "Harper's Ferry" muskets, with bayonets. They had no sabers, no pistols. In fact, they were mounted infantry men.

At last, on the 28th of September, the 2d Missouri arrived and was quartered at the quaint old adobe-built city of Santa Fe, then a place of 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants, comprising a population cosmopolitan in character, although mostly Mexicans, Spaniards and half-breed Indians. A few days before, Gen. Stephen Kearney had left the city for California, and Col. Doniphan, with the 1st Missouri, had departed for Mexico. A detail of 100 men from Price's regiment, consisting of ten men from each company, was immediately dispatched to join Doniphan. This detail was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Mitchell, of the 2d Missouri. Following were from company L: Wm. B. Graves, Alex. T. Williams, Ira Benson, Bennett Heskett, James R. Bell, Oliver Bain.

The 2d Missouri went into quarters in various public buildings in Santa Fe, and the men enjoyed the situation immensely. Life in the city in that day was gay and frolicsome, after the most approved Mexican and Spanish fashion, and the soldiers soon adapted themselves to it, and partook bountifully of it. Monte banks were everywhere in full blast, dance houses abounded, and kindred establishments of every sort were to be found on every hand. All of these houses were well patronized, and by all classes. It was no uncommon sight to behold, among the patrons of a monte bank, a merchant, a hidalgo or large landed proprietor, an official of the city government, a *padre* or priest, in his robe and with his crucifix, an American soldier, a *muleteer*, or mule driver, a Magdalen and a Peon, or Indian serf.

At the dance houses, *fandagoes* were nightly held, participated in by motley groups of soldiers, citizens, officers, and the abandoned of both sexes. The wildest revels were indulged in at times, and often the orgies closed up with a tragedy when Santa Fe was under Mexican rule; but these endings were rare during the American occupation. The music was not of the best, indeed, it was the rudest, but it put life and mettle in the heels of the dancers, and was wild and as wierd, was the assemblage. Quite often, however, the scene was graced(?) and the antics hallowed (?) by the presence of the jolly *padre*, whose

eyes twinkled merrily as they gazed upon the revelry, and rolled solemnly as he invoked a "*benedicite*" on revel and reveler.

About two weeks after their arrival at Santa Fe, Capt. Slack's company and the company from Carroll county, commanded by Capt. Williams, were sent up to the little village of Abique (pronounced Ab-i-ku), on the Rio Chaima, a tributary of the Rio Grande. Abique was a small place, whose population was composed of Mexicans and Pueblo Indians. The town was exposed to the raids of the fierce and merciless Navajo Indians, and, as the American authority had been established in New Mexico, Col. Price sent up these two companies to protect the town and its people. Capt. Williams took command of the post.

The inhabitants of Abique were very friendly and peaceably disposed toward the soldiers, and the most amicable relations were established between the people and the garrison. Here the Livingston county men remained until about the 20th of December. During their stay, many of the soldiers were attacked with the measles, and when the companies were ordered away were left behind. Some of them died of disease.

When Gen. Kearney captured Santa Fe, he proclaimed the supremacy of the American authority, and set up a provisional government for New Mexico. Chas. Bent was appointed Provisional Governor. The Mexicans did not greatly relish the new order of things, and stimulated by the priests, who imagined that American rule in New Mexico meant the extinction of the Catholic religion, and encouraged by certain of their former officials, who knew that their days of extortion, profligacy, and corruption would forever pass if the "Yankees" maintained their authority, so stimulated and so encouraged, the people rose in revolt and insurrection against those whom they deemed their oppressors and "infidel usurpers." The situation of Col. Price and his men was extremely critical. They were hundreds of miles from support, in an enemy's country, in the midst of winter, and almost without means of communication with their friends. Yet Col. Price was equal to the emergency, as was clearly and thoroughly demonstrated.

The rebellion was led by Gen. Tofoya, Chavez and Montaya. Their forces were chiefly organized in the district northwest of Santa Fe, the town of Taos (pronounced Tow-us or Touce) being the headquarters of the insurgents. One of the first outbreaks occurred at Gov. Bent's mill near Taos. The Governor and some others were killed. Wm. J. Hatfield, a member of the Carroll county company, was also killed,

either at Bent's mill or at another near by. The insurrection rapidly spread and assumed alarming proportions. It seemed as if the Americans would be overthrown, and either exterminated or driven from the country. Tofoya, at the head of a strong force, was marching directly on Santa Fe, and all of the outposts were threatened. The Americans who had settled in isolated locations were daily being surprised and massacred.

About the 24th of January Col. Price called in all his companies. The companies at Abique made a hurried march to Santa Fe, where they were joined by their comrades from the other outposts. As before stated, the sick were left behind. In a short time, the regiment, with Fischer's St. Louis battery and a company of dragoons, marched to meet the Mexicans who were threatening Santa Fe. Fischer's battery consisted of four howitzers, and was manned almost exclusively by Germans.

The first evening out the Mexicans were encountered, 2,000 strong, at a little hamlet called Canada (pronounced Can-ya-tha). Price's forces, all told, numbered not more than 500 or 600 men. The Mexicans, under Tofoya, Chavez and Montaya, were posted on a high ridge, commanding well the country in front and running directly across the American line of march. They were well armed with muskets and other infantry and cavalry arms, but were without artillery.

Col. Price marched his command up within striking distance, along the road, which, as has been indicated, struck the ridge at right angles, and then deployed his forces in front of the enemy, forming his line in an *arroyo*, or dry bed of a stream, running parallel with and at the base of the mountain range, on the crest of which the enemy were posted.

Fischer's battery unlimbered and opened on the Mexicans with shell. The effect was insignificant, and Col. Price ordered the Missourians to "charge!" Away they went up the steep hillside, receiving the fire of the Mexicans at short range without halting or quailing, and pressed gallantly on to the crest of the hill, and to victory. The Mexicans not relishing a bayonet encounter, nor a hand-to-hand fight, retreated with great precipitation, and in confusion. Two thousand men had been put to fight by five hundred.

When the fight was over several Mexicans lay dead on the field. The Americans lost a number wounded, but none killed outright. Col. Price himself was slightly wounded. Some guns and other munitions of war were taken by the victors. The fight closed at night-

fall. The Americans remained on the field that night, apprehensive of an attack, but by the next morning not a Mexican was in sight.

The march was resumed and the enemy was again reached on the 29th, posted in the little hamlet of El Embudo. Fischer's battery was brought up and shelled the town. A charge followed, participated in by the mounted men and the infantry. The Mexicans were routed with several killed and wounded, while the Americans lost but two men. The superiority of American over Mexican courage was made manifest in the Embudo fight, and the Missouri boys won a deserved good name for pluck and efficiency. The Mexicans fled over a range of hills and mountains, and Col. Price led his men in pursuit with much alacrity. On the mountains there was much snow, and the soldiers suffered considerably. Beds were made of fine boughs, and on them and under their army blankets, the volunteers lay contentedly down to sleep with pickets well out, while—

"The sentinel stars kept their watch in the sky."

There was little murmuring or complaint. A soldier's life, well followed, is one of privation, peril, inconvenience, and discomfort generally, and the men knew this and were content.

About the first of February Col. Price's little army descended the mountains and entered the valley of Taos. The command camped in the village of San Fernandez, a suburb of Taos. The only inhabitants of the place, when the Missourians entered it, were women and children and a few old men. All of the able-bodied male population were in the city of Taos, in Tofoya's army, which had there determined to make a final stand. There was, of course, great alarm and trepidation in San Fernandez, when the dreaded "Americos" took possession of the place, but without good cause or adequate reason. Nobody was hurt, and the time was chiefly spent in preparing for the work of the following day.

At sunrise on the morning of February 3, 1847, Col. Price drew up his force in front of the Mexican position at Taos. The Mexicans were well protected and in admirable position to withstand and repel an assault from the enemy ten times the number which then confronted them. Taos is situated on a plain, and the town was surrounded by a high and strong wall built of adobe, or sun dried bricks. On the side where Col. Price made his attack stood a large Catholic Church, the outer wall of which formed a part of the fortification which enclosed the town. This church was well filled with soldiers, the walls being pierced with loop-holes for musketry. Fischer's battery opened the fight by

a well-directed fire against the walls, which it was desirous to shatter and dismantle, in order that an entrance into the town might be effected. The cannonade was kept up until about noon, the balls at every discharge striking the wall fairly and truly in what seemed its most vulnerable parts, but without the desired effect. The walls would not fall.

Col. Price at last became weary of this ineffective mode of attack, and determined, by the advice of his officers, and the consent of his own mind, on an assault. Early in the afternoon a storming party was formed, a part of the men being provided with axes, and at the word, the Missourians dashed gallantly forward, receiving the Mexican fire for hundreds of yards. The axes were plied vigorously, and holes were soon made in the church sufficiently large to admit of hand grenades being thrown through them upon the Mexicans. A brisk musketry fire was kept up on the top of the walls, and seldom did a Mexican show his head that it was not hit. At last, breaches were made that admitted the brave Missourians, and through them they went cheering and shouting, and firing and bayoneting.

As the Americans entered Taos on one side, the Mexicans began leaving on the other. A body of horsemen were sent around the walls and fell upon the fugitives, cutting down many of them, and making prisoners of many more. Firing was kept up in the streets of the town and behind buildings for some time, but at last the Mexicans were vanquished, their tricolored flag went down, and the stars and stripes floated in its stead.

In this engagement the Livingston company had but few men wounded, none killed. Lieut. Mansfield was struck by a musket ball; Jacob Moore was wounded in the shoulder by an arrow, and W. E. Gibbons was shot through the thumb by an arrow from the bow of a Pueblo Indian, whom a comrade of Gibbons instantly dispatched.

Hundreds of prisoners were taken, and among them were Tofoya and several of his officers. A large amount of military stores were also captured. The victory was a glorious one, and complete, for it ended the war, substantially, so far as New Mexico was concerned.

A short time after the Taos fight, Tofoya and about a dozen other of the leaders of the insurrection were tried by drum-head court-martial and hung at San Fernandez. All of them had taken the oath of allegiance to the American government, and had violated it in the basest and most treacherous manner, thereby forfeiting their lives. They met their deaths very heroically, and elicited from the Americans not only admiration for their bravery, but pity for their fate. It

seemed indeed a grievous thing to take their lives after they had surrendered, and so it was; but it was actually necessary to resort to the extremest measures to repress the insurrection and visit the severest punishment upon its leaders in order to prevent repetition. The ignorant, depraved Mexicans, treacherous by nature and murderous almost by instinct, could not be made to live under American authority by any other motive than fear. It was necessary to "strike terror into their hearts" by meting out to them the most rigorous punishment for their perfidy.

The loss of the Mexicans in the three engagements of Canada, El Embudo and Taos, in killed was 250; the wounded and prisoners were never counted. Col. Price's loss was 15 killed and 47 wounded. The only officer killed on the American side, of any distinction, was Maj. Burgwine, a North Carolinian, an officer of dragoons, but who served with Fischer's artillery on the expedition at Taos, and was killed at the battle of that place. His remains were afterwards exhumed, taken to Fort Leavenworth and reburied in the following September.

MILITIA MUSTERS.

In early days in Missouri all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were required to organize into companies, choose officers, and meet at stated times and places for drill and exercise in military evolutions. The company commissioned officers were a captain and lieutenants. Companies were organized into battalions; battalions into regiments, with colonels, lieutenant-colonels, majors and other field officers; regiments into brigades, with a brigadier-general in command; brigades into divisions, with a major-general in command, and the whole under the charge of the Governor, *ex officio* commander-in-chief of the military forces of the State.

In this county company musters were held in every township — at a town, if there was one, and if there was no town, then at some other convenient place. Battalion musters were held at Spring Hill, Utica, and Chillicothe. Regimental musters were uniformly held at Chillicothe, the drill ground being in the northern part of town, about two blocks north of the square. Col. Joseph Cox was the commanding officer at first of the regiment, and some of the old settlers yet recall his imposing appearance, and that of some of the other field officers, clad in full regimentals, and mounted on spirited war horses, whose necks were "clothed with thunder," and who said among the trumpets, "Ha! Ha!"

The militia of the county were all required to attend these musters, or present a satisfactory reason for a failure, or else suffer a fine. They were also required to bring their arms with them, if they had any, and in early days, these arms must be "in good order." As not every man had a gun, numbers went through the manual of arms with sticks, cornstalks and other implements. As not every officer had a sword, "daggers of lath," and sabers and rapiers of pine were waved and flourished in directing the movements of the troops.

All the drilling that was done, however, was not of a very effective sort. The drill masters were not very efficient to begin with, and their tactics differed very widely from the more modern ones of Hardee and Upton. Then the "troops" were undisciplined, and resented all attempts to force them to become the "machines," which the Duke of Wellington said all men should become in order to be good soldiers. Indeed, general musters were only kept up and submitted to by the people, for a long time, on account of the "fun" that always attended them. The theory was a very good one — that in time of peace people should prepare for war, and that a well regulated militia was necessary to the peace and security of a country; but in practice musters became troublesome, inconvenient and unhandy, and productive of no good, and the Legislature abolished the militia law about the time of the breaking out of the Mexican War.

The provisions of the militia law were changed from time to time, but as a general rule company musters were held once a month, battalion musters twice a year, and general musters yearly. As a rule the men were not uniformed. The officers were compelled to uniform themselves, at their own expense. The State furnished a great many arms and equipments, chiefly holster and dragoon pistols, belts, sabers and the like.

One thing surely the musters produced — a bountiful supply of military titles. The county was abundantly furnished with captains and majors and colonels, many of whom, though they never set a squadron in the field, or knew the evolution of a legion, yet were glorious to behold when they were clad in their showy uniforms, and mounted upon their prancing steeds, leading their commands to the drill ground. But though at times the parades were conducted with all the pomp and circumstance of glorious war, they came to be considered, as they were, nuisances, and the performance ridiculous and farcical.

There were not drillings and meetings enough to render the militiamen trained soldiers, and there were too many for comfort. Courts-

martial convened at the court house quite frequently for the trial of offenders against the militia law, and many a luckless delinquent was fined for his non-attendance at drills or musters, or for other offenses.

There was always fun at the musters, more or less in quantity or better or worse in quality. Great crowds attended the general musters. Old darkies were there with spruce beer and ginger cakes; refreshment stands abounded; horse races were made and run; foot races, wrestling matches, and other athletic sports were indulged in, and many a fisticuff was fought on muster day. At all these things, and at the drilling and evolutions of the militiamen, the crowd stared and admired.



CHAPTER V.

FROM 1850 TO 1861.

The California "Gold Fever" — First Homicide; Killing of Benj. Collins by Joseph Slagle — Politics and Politicians — The "Know Nothings" — Building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Sketch of the Institution of Slavery — The Political Campaigns of 1860 — After the Election of Lincoln — The Case of Rev. J. E. Gardner.

THE CALIFORNIA GOLD FEVER.

The discovery of gold in California greatly excited the people of the West, producing what came to be called the "gold fever." Livingston county caught the infection in a virulent form. In the spring and summer of 1849 there was a comparatively large emigration from the county for the new El Dorado, of whose riches such marvelous tales were narrated, — where it was said even the "wave of the river and the spray of the fountains were bright with the glitter of genuine gold."

May 1, 1849, a considerable company from "the forks" left Spring Hill for California. This company was composed of A. B. D. Martin, Gustavus Dryden, John Dryden, W. S. Ligett, Henry Leeper, Stephen Bills, J. T. C. Boyle, W. G. Frith, James Ligett, —— Pulliam, Josiah Geo. W., Thomas A., James and J. B. Anderson, Sam'l L. Harris, Giles McGee, William Ballinger and John McGee. At Lone Jack, in Jackson county, the Livingston men united with others from Chariton and formed the California Mining Company, choosing John Gilliam, of Chariton, captain.

At Vermillion creek, Kansas, cholera broke out among the gold seekers, and three of the company died — John McGee, of Livingston, and James Ashby and Stephen Prather, of Chariton. Here the company broke up into two parties, in one of which were the Livingston and some from Chariton, who elected Sportsman, of Chariton, captain. This company took the middle route, through the South Pass, and arrived at Steep Hollow, California, September 22.

No serious trouble was experienced by Capt. Sportsman's company until the head of Thousand Springs Valley, Nevada, was reached. Here the Indians stole 17 head of horses and mules from them one

night. The men gave pursuit, followed the thieves into the mountains, and succeeded in recovering seven horses and one mule.

Other Livingston men from "the forks," comprising Thos. B. Brookshier, Danl. B. Cox, Thos. Cox, Wm. Heisler, and a number of men from Daviess, elected F. P. Peniston, of the latter county, captain, and set out April 29, taking the northern route, and arrived at Lawson's ranch, on the upper Sacramento, September 15.

Other Livingston county "49ers" were John Trammell, James Trammell, and "Buena Vista" Bell, who started from "the forks" and made the trip to the land of gold in wagons drawn by five yoke of cows. With this outfit was one lady, the wife of James Bell. From the southern, western, and other portions of the county went George Wolfskill, Thos. Kirk, John Kirk, J. H. Kirk, Abe Gann, Reuben Wilburn.

In 1850 there was another emigration. Some of those who went this year were L. D. Kirk, Andrew McCoskrie, P. M. Marlow, Wm. H. Marlow, J. M. Marlow, J. B. Francis, Lewis M. Best, Dr. Lenox.

The fate of the Livingston county Argonauts was varied. Some were successful, but more were not. Nearly all ultimately returned, but many again went to "the diggings," and of these some finally returned to their old Missouri homes. Henry Leeper was accidentally shot while bear hunting on the Sierra Nevada mountains with Ben. Ashby. The latter fell down and his gun slipped down the mountain side until the hammer struck a projection, when the weapon was discharged, and the contents struck Leeper. Dr. Lenox was killed by L. M. Best, who after a long and expensive trial was acquitted.

THE FIRST HOMICIDE — KILLING OF BENJAMIN COLLINS BY JOSEPH SLAGLE.

The first homicide in Livingston county after its organization did not occur until April 19, 1853, when Joseph Slagle killed his brother-in-law, one Benjamin Collins, the act being afterward decided justifiable.

Slagle, who was the owner of Slagle's mill on Medicine creek, in the northeastern part of the county, had married Elizabeth Crawford, a daughter of Mason Crawford and a half sister of Benjamin Collins, whose mother, being left a widow, had married Mr. Crawford. Collins at this time lived at Quincy, Ill., where he was connected with a "negro show," and led a low, disreputable life generally. He was married, but had separated from his wife, and was regarded as a

malicious, evil-disposed person, of a quarrelsome nature, especially when intoxicated, as was frequently the case.

When Collins heard that his half sister had married Slagle he flew into a great passion, and swore that he was coming "right over to Missouri and kill Slagle." To some parties he swore that his sister should not live with her husband, that he would "part them or die;" and to other parties he swore that he would "kill Slagle on sight," and that he would "have his heart's blood, anyhow," etc. This was in March, 1853, and a month later Collins appeared at Slagle's house late one night, accompanied by Henry Gibson, of Linn county, whom he had hired to convey him to Slagle's mill on horseback.

Slagle greeted his brother-in-law kindly, and did his best to make him welcome. Mrs. Slagle was absent from home to remain over night, but Slagle at once sent for her, and she returned that night. Collins did not respond to the friendliness of his sister's husband, but seemed cold and distant, and when his sister arrived he took her out of doors and told her that she must leave her husband or he would kill him. That night Collins acted very violently and menacingly, and at last Slagle drove him away with a shotgun.

Collins seemed incensed against Slagle because the latter had been twice married before marrying his sister, and because he was somewhat older than she. He stayed in the neighborhood a day or two, uttering threats against Slagle, declaring he had killed his first two wives, and "he shan't live to kill my sister;" and again he said he had come for "revenge," and he meant to have it, "or die right here," etc. Word of Collins' threats were sent to Slagle by Mason Crawford and others, and on one night Slagle, Stephen Crawford and Mr. Jennings guarded Slagle's house. To Stephen Crawford, near Quincy, Ill., a month before, Collins had declared he would have Slagle's "heart's blood."

That night Collins stayed at Mrs. Sapp's, in the neighborhood. His relatives and others seem to have urged him to leave the country and go to California, and to forego his intention to kill his brother-in-law. Accordingly on Tuesday morning, April 19, he left Mrs. Sapp's, and in company with Thomas Gilkison, who was driving a yoke of cattle, started apparently for Chillicothe, carrying a fiddle, an umbrella and a budget of clothing. He was unarmed. The same morning Slagle started from home to hunt for one of his cattle that had strayed away; he was on horseback, and carried with him his double-barreled gun. He, too, came into the Chillicothe road and soon overtook

Collins and Gilkison, who were afoot, the latter carrying a gun. What followed the meeting was thus testified to by Mr. Gilkison: —

* * * We had got but a short distance from Mrs. Sapp's house till we seen Mr. Slagle. This man that got killed remarked to me, "Will he shoot?" I told the man that I did not think he would shoot if he met him friendly. When he met Mr. Slagle he spoke and bid him "good morning." Mr. Slagle bid *him* "good morning." Collins asked Mr. Slagle: "How do you come on." Mr. Slagle's reply was: "Ben, my life has been at stake long enough." As he spoke these words he cocked his gun and shot. As he did not kill him the first shot, he shot again; the last shot killed him dead on the ground.

On the trial it was sworn to, that immediately after the shooting Mr. Slagle gave directions that Collins' body should be taken care of, and he seemed greatly affected, "shedding tears" and declaring "I would not have done it, but I had to. I would as soon have shot my own brother." Slagle also declared that just before he fired Collins had grabbed at Gilkison's gun, as if he intended carrying out his threat. Collins was walking in the rear of Gilkison, and Gilkison did not see this movement.

Slagle at once surrendered himself, underwent a preliminary examination before Squire Myers, was held to answer, and was indicted by the grand jury within a few days (April term, 1853), but was not tried finally until the October term of the Circuit Court, 1854, when he was acquitted, the jury believing from the evidence, as did a majority of the community, that he had killed Collins from motives altogether proper and justifiable. The latter had come into this county on Sunday, April 17, vowing he would part Slagle and his wife or "die right here," and the following Tuesday morning he was killed.

Mr. Slagle yet lives in the county, a respected citizen of Chillicothe.

POLITICS AND POLITICIANS.

From its organization until after the beginning of the Civil War, Livingston county was uniformly Democratic in politics. It is believed that at every Presidential election the Democratic party carried the county, up to 1860, and then there was a decided majority of Democrats, aggregating the two factions. Occasionally the Whigs elected one or more of the county officers, but this was always due to questions of personal popularity, or some local consideration. On the "main question," as it was considered, Livingston county was soundly Democratic, by about 150 majority.

In 1844, and for some years both prior and subsequent thereto, the leading Whigs of the county were Nova Zembla Johnson (elected to

the Legislature in 1844), John Hudgins, Alexander Dockery, Andrew Ligett, Wm. L. Black, James A. Black, J. W. Boyle, Judge Anselm Rowley, Wm. J. Wallace, Dawson Crews, James Garmon, E. B. Waples, Thomas Warren, Wm. E. Pearl, J. H. B. Manning.

Some of the prominent Democrats were Esq. Francis Preston, who invariably presided at meetings and conventions; James H. Darlington, W. Y. Slack, James Leeper, Sr., James Leeper, Jr., Jno. L. Leeper, seven or eight of the Martins; the three Gregorys, Nathan H. Spencer, and J. T.; Wm. O. Jennings, Thos. R. Bryan, Joseph Cox, Geo. Munro, Dr. John Wolfskill, S. A. Alexander, Reuben Leaton.

During the Know Nothing excitement, in 1855–56, the reign of the Democratic party was seriously menaced by the new organization. In some counties the Know Nothings were largely in the majority. The Democracy of Livingston, however, were early on their guard, and repelled the attempts of the leaders of the new party to make proselytes among Democrats. This was accomplished by thoroughly organizing and disciplining the party in time. Early in the year 1856, the year when Know Nothingism was strongest in Missouri, the Democrats of this county girded themselves for the Presidential conflict about to open. A large mass meeting was held at Chillicothe in February, pursuant to the following call: —

ATTENTION, DEMOCRATS!

With a view of a permanent organization of the Democratic party for the political contest of 1856, the undersigned Democrats of Livingston county would respectfully call a *mass meeting* of the Democrats and all others favorable to their creed of principles, to assemble at the court-house, in Chillicothe, on the first Monday in February, 1856, to take such steps as may be deemed necessary: —

Larze Anderson,	Henry Firth,	J. L. Myers,
Alex Austin,	J. A. Farrell,	Francis Martin,
David C. Austin,	Spence H. Gregory, Jr.	Richard Martin,
Wm. C. Austin,	J. H. T. Green,	John M. Minnick,
A. N. Austin,	Joshua Gibbons,	Geo. Munro,
S. H. Austin,	John Garr,	H. R. Manning,
Jas. L. Austin,	Richard Garr,	Jas. McAllister,
A. J. Austin,	John O. Gish,	Joseph Miller,
James Anderson,	M. R. Gregory,	Jesse Morris,
Jesse Aufield,	Edward Gudgell,	B. F. Norman,
Amos Bargdoll,	John T. Gudgell,	W. C. Norman,
Joel Bargdoll,	Adam Gano, Jr.,	Elias Norman,
E. Bell,	Thomas Gano,	James Nave,
Owen Brigman,	Nicholas Gano,	Samuel Odell,

Lewis Bargdoll,
Solomon Bargdoll,
N. G. Bliss,
James Bean,
Henry Black,
Wm. Blackwell,
John Bryan,
A. J. Bryan,
Levan Brookshier,
T. B. Brookshier,
Leander Brookshier,
Wm. H. Brookshier,
John Boucher,
J. N. Bell,
Thomas R. Bryan,
James Bradford,
Wilson Barnett,
Abel Cox,
J. W. Collins,
John Caldwell,
Isam Cox,
Andrew Craig, Jr.,
Brannock Curtis,
D. P. Cochran,
E. M. Claraday,
David Cadle,
Joseph Custer,
Joshua Crumpecker,
Wm. Cloud,
David W. Curtis,
David Curtis,
David Y. Dale,
John England,
Hardin D. Ewers,
David Eads,
Darius Evans,
J. J. Eberly,
John Fitzmorris,
J. B. Freeman,
James Francis,
John Frazier,
Wm. G. Firth,
Howard Gano,
Nathan Gano,
Henry Gano,
Joshua Gano,
Spence H. Gregory, Sr.
John Graves,
Jordan Graves,
Westley Grider,
Greenbury Gibson,
Reuben Hawkins,
Asa H. Holcomb,
E. Herriford,
John Hutchinson,
Wm. Hoge,
James Hicks, Jr.,
James Hicks, Sr.,
Abijah Hicks,
Joseph Haddock,
Thos. Hutchinson,
David Hawkins,
Jere Hutchinson,
Jesse Hoge,
Pleasant Ingram,
John Jacob,
Wm. O. Jennings,
Wyatt Jennings,
Thos. Jennings, Jr.,
James Jennings,
Allison James,
Joseph Jones,
Wm. Keith,
Wash Keister,
Rice G. Keister,
Christian Keller,
Joseph B. Kirk,
Uriah B. Kent,
James B. Kerr,
Wm. S. Knox,
Daniel Keller,
Isam Lisle,
Asa Lanter,
Henry Manning,
Evan Odell,
Isaac Ourly,
Jackson Perrin,
Wm. F. Peery,
A. E. Poulet,
J. Y. Porter,
John Richards,
James Rosson,
Charles Rosson,
Jas. M. Robertson,
Judson Schofield,
Robt. M. Steen,
Siford Saxon,
Silas Smith,
John Speck,
L. D. Sivic,
John Saunders,
Wm. Silvey,
Emasus Silvey,
Temple Smith,
Danl. G. Saunders,
Alex. Saunders,
W. Y. Slack,
Wm. Sirus,
John Stewart,
R. M. Stewart,
Morris Shaw,
Hiram Taylor,
Saml. Thompson,
Clinton Van Brimmer,
Jas. M. Wood,
John Wisecarver,
John Winnegan,
John Walker,
John Wolfskill,
A. F. Walden,
T. W. Warder,
Jos. Wolfskill,
Noah Wilkinson,
Maj. A. Wallace,
James Wells.

The Know Nothings assembled on Washington's birthday, February 22, pursuant to the following notice: —

MASS MEETING.

The members of the American Party, and all friends of their principles, are requested to assemble in Chillicothe on the 22d of February

next, for the purpose of celebrating the birthday of the *Immortal Washington*, the Father of American Liberty. Able speakers will be in attendance.

CHILLICOTHE COUNCIL.

THE KNOW NOTHINGS.

The Native American, or as it was called, the "Know Nothing" party, deserves particular mention in these pages, as at one time it was a political organization very formidable in its character, and largely in the majority in some quarters. It was formed in the United States some time before the year 1840, but did not become strong or very prominent until the dissolution of the Whig party in 1853.

The party was a strong one, as it was a secret political order, whose members were oath-bound, and which had its lodges or "councils," its signs, grips and passwords, and worked secretly to accomplish its openly professed objects. It was composed chiefly of old Whigs, although there were many ex-Democrats in its ranks. Its great basic principle was that "Americans must rule America;" in other words, that none but native-born citizens of the United States, and non-Catholic, ought to hold office. After a time the clause in the platform against Catholics was stricken out, except in regard to those who held to the supremacy of the Pope in temporal affairs. It also favored a radical change in the naturalization laws, insisting on a foreigner's twenty years' residence in this country as a prerequisite to citizenship.

The lodges of the Know Nothings were called "councils." In this county, among others, there were councils at Chillicothe, Utica and Spring Hill. It is said that one of the hailing signs of the Know Nothings was "Have you seen Sam?" meaning it is presumed, "Uncle Sam," the mythical personage supposed to represent the government of the United States. The American flag was always present in the council rooms, and the Federal constitution was a part of the constitution of the order.

For many years the Native American party was a prominent and important factor in politics, but the influence and strength of the foreign and Catholic vote of the country were of course always against it, and these and other influences destroyed it in a few years.

THE HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD.

The building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad through the county in 1858–59, was an event of much importance (see sketch of the road elsewhere). It gave to the county communication with the

outside world, brought in hundreds of emigrants, revived and created business enterprises, built up the towns of Chillicothe and Utica, and marked a new era in the progress and general welfare of the people. The new enterprise cost the county but a trifling sum, and was of the greatest advantage. John Graves, of Chillicothe, was the largest subscriber, his subscription being $1,000 at the first, and this was afterwards increased.

SLAVERY DAYS.

This volume will be read by many in days to come who can not comprehend that human slavery once existed in Livingston county and Missouri. For the benefit of those, and because it is a legitimate portion of the county's history, it may be proper to describe in these pages the institution of slavery as it existed here and generally throughout Missouri.

In 1860, out of a total population of 7,417, the number of slaves in Livingston county was 705, nearly one-tenth of the entire population. The proportion of slaves was small compared with some other counties in the State, notably those along the Missouri river in the hemp district. In Chariton the number of slaves was 2,839; total population, 12,562. In Carroll there were 1,068; total population, 9,763. In Grundy there were 285; total population, 7,887. The whole number in this county were held by less than 200 families. The institution was not profitable here.

Slavery in this county was transplanted from Kentucky and Virginia. Certain families owned slaves in those States, and carried them along when they came to the new country. Nearly all that were ever here came with their masters or were natives of the county. Few were ever brought here and sold on speculation. Many were taken out of the county and sold to go into the far South, but there was no profit in bringing them here for sale. Negroes are known to be prolific when surrounded by favorable circumstances, and they increased very rapidly under the workings and practices of the system. Many slave girls became mothers at fourteen.

The slave owners worked their slaves for profit. Slavery to them was not only social power and supremacy, but it was wealth and a source of wealth. The slaveholder therefore worked his slaves to the best possible advantage for gain. Men and women worked in the fields here, as they did in the cotton fields of Mississippi. They were provided with comfortable cabins, with coarse but comfortable clothing, with a sufficiency of food, and medical attendance was furnished

them when they were sick. The self-interest of the master prompted this, if his humanity did not. It was rare in this county that a master overworked and underfed his slaves, or treated them with extreme harshness and cruelty.

Slaves were property and rated a part of a man's personal estate, as his horses were. To be sure they were regarded as something more than brood mares and stallions, though their value, in a certain sense was the same — proportionate to their increase. This could not be avoided. The owner of land had a right to its annual profits, the owner of orchards to their annual fruits, and under the law the owner of female slaves was entitled to their children. While in Louisiana and perhaps another State slaves were real estate, in Missouri they were chattels. Though no attention was given to their education, their religious instruction was not neglected, and they were encouraged to hold meetings and to conduct revivals and prayer meetings, and in particular the Pauline precept, "Servants, obey your masters," was constantly cited to them as one of the teachings and commands of the Bible.

The domestic relations of the slaves were regulated more with regard to convenience than what would be considered propriety in these days. Marriages between them were not made matters of record. Quite frequently no ceremony was said at all — the parties simply "took up." Occasionally the husband belonged to one master, the wife to another. But in most instances the family relation was observed, or at least imitated. Husband and wife occupied one cabin, where they brought up children and lived after the fashion of to-day. The husband and wife not only did not have to provide for themselves, but they were not expected to provide for their children. That was the master's care and duty.

The husband was usually satisfied with one wife — at a time. There was not that laxity of morals concerning the connubial relations here that existed in the far South. There were numbers of mulatto children, and quadroons and octoroons — as there are to-day — because there were depraved and libidinous men then — as there are now. Sometimes a father owned as slaves his own daughters, whose children had for fathers their mothers' half-brothers. But these cases were rare. The Northern Abolitionists exaggerated and magnified the existence of evils of this sort. Usually the fathers of mulatto children were depraved and disreputable white men who were not the owners of slaves.

While there was frequently a harsh master, the instances of down-

right cruelty to the slaves in this county were rare. There were cruel masters, as there are cruel husbands and fathers, but the rule was that slave-owners were considerate, reasonable and just. Cruelty and inhumanity toward slaves were grave offenses against the law. As early as in April, 1841, Wm. C. Davis, of this county, was indicted for inhumanly treating a slave, and it required the best efforts of his counsel, R. D. Ray (now Supreme Judge) and Amos Reese, to prevent his being severely punished.

It was necessary that there should be discipline, but this was enforced with as few rigors as possible. In every municipal township there were patrols, appointed by the county court, whose duties were to patrol their respective townships a certain number of times per month, and to keep a watch and scrutiny upon the movements of the negroes.

As remarked on another page of this volume, eternal vigilance was the price of slavery. The slaves required continual oversight. There were restive spirits among them with ideas of freedom whose movements had to be restrained; all insubordination had to be repressed; all loafing and prowling for the purpose of petty larceny had to be broken up and reproved. After the Southampton insurrection and the fearful murders of Nat Turner and his followers, in 1831, "risings" and insurrections were feared wherever there were considerable communities of slaves. To prevent as far as possible any trouble among or about the slaves was the office of the patrols. They made their rounds — one of their number being a leader or "captain" — as nearly as possible at unexpected times and suddenly. No slave was allowed off the farm where he belonged or was employed after 9 o'clock at night without a written pass from his master or employer. All offenders of this class were made prisoners and punished.

The first patrols in Livingston county were appointed for Greene township in November, 1844. Asa T. Kirtley was "captain," and the patrols (or "pattarollers," as the record calls them) were W. E. Rucker, Addison Rucker, John Rockhold, F. Lyday, E. N. Guill and Warren Hudgins. The squad was ordered to patrol at least 36 hours in each month, for twelve months.

The negroes had their seasons of happiness, and on the whole it is perhaps nothing but the truth to say that their average physical condition when in slavery was as good as it is to-day. The state of some of them was better. Sentimental considerations must be left to others. They had their dances, their frolics, and their assemblages of various sorts. Corn huskings were made occasions of merriment and divers-

ion. In 1840 or later there was a custom, when the huge pile of corn was husked, to take up the master and bear him on the shoulders of the huskers at the head of a procession which marched around the premises singing songs improvised at the time, and so called "corn songs."

These "corn songs" were sung while the slaves were at work in the tobacco fields, the hemp fields, the wheat fields, as well as at the huskings. They were commonly without rhyme or reason, but were sung with great volume and sometimes with much melody.

In 1865, when the slaves were freed, the majority of them left their masters and mistresses and set about doing for themselves. Very many went to the cities and towns, preferring town life to rural life. Hundreds left the State, many going to Iowa and Illinois, where were plenty of anti-slavery people from whom they expected much substantial sympathy and assistance — but they did not receive it. Numbers believed that not only were they to receive their freedom, but that in some way the Government was to compensate them for their term of servitude. A few are said to be yet looking for the "forty acres of land and a mule."

Slavery received its death blow when the Civil War began — so it turned out. As elsewhere stated numbers of slaves left their masters in 1862 and 1863. Even the slaves of Unionists ran away. When in 1865 by Legislative enactment and the adoption of the XIII. Amendment all slaves in this State were set free, there was a great deal of discontent in this county. Men declared rashly that they would not rent a negro a foot of land, or render him any sort of aid in his efforts to make a living, but in time this feeling passed away, the situation was accepted, and now there is but the merest handful of persons who would re-establish slavery if they had the power.

THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860.

In very many respects the Presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable, not only in the history of Livingston county, but of the United States. Its character was affected not only by preceding but succeeding events. Among the former were the excited and exciting debates in Congress over the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the Kansas-Nebraska controversy; the passage by the Legislatures of various Northern States of the "personal liberty bills," which rendered inoperative in those States the fugitive slave law; the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry, in the fall of 1859, and

various inflammatory speeches of prominent leaders of the Republican and Democratic parties in the North and in the South.

There was the greatest excitement throughout the country, and when it was in full tide the Presidential canvass opened. The slavery question was the all-absorbing one among the people. The Republican party, while it had not received a single vote in Livingston county, had carried a large majority of the Northern States in the canvass of 1856, and every year since had received large accessions to its ranks, and under the circumstances, there being great dissensions in the Democratic party, prognosticating a split, bade fair to elect its candidates. The Democratic Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, April 23, after a stormy and inharmonious session of some days, divided, and the result was the nomination of two sets of candidates — Stephen A. Douglass and Herschel V. Johnson for President and Vice-President, by the "regulars," and John C. Breckinridge and Joseph Lane by the Southern or State Rights wing of the party.

The "Constitutional Union" party, made up of old Whigs, Know Nothings, and some conservative men of all parties, nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, on a platform composed of a single line — "The Union, the Constitution and the enforcement of the laws."

The Republican party was the last to bring out its candidates. It presented Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, on a platform declaring, among other things, that each State had the absolute right to control and manage its own domestic institutions; denying that the constitution, of its own force, carried slavery into the territories whose normal condition was said to be that of freedom. Epitomized, the platform meant hostility towards the *extension* of slavery, non-interference where it really existed.

It was to be expected that Missouri, being the only border Slave State lying contiguous to the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, should be deeply concerned in the settlement of the slavery question. Her people or their ancestors were very largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and other slaveholding States, and many of them owned slaves or were otherwise interested in the preservation of slavery, to which institution the success of the Republican party, it was believed, would be destructive. There were many of this class in Livingston county. There was not only a selfish motive for the friendliness toward the "Peculiar Institution," but a sentimental one. It was thought to be unmanly to yield to Northern sentiment of a

threatening shape or coercive character. If slavery was wrong (which was denied) it must not be assailed at the dictation of Northern Abolitionists.

The canvass in the State was very spirited. The division in the Democratic party extended into Missouri. The Democratic State Convention nominated Claiborne F. Jackson, of Saline county, for Governor. The Bell and Everett party nominated at first Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and on his withdrawal, Hon. Sample Orr, of Greene county. Judge Orr was selected in the room of Mr. Wilson by the central committee.

Very soon the politicians began a series of maneuvers designed to develop Jackson's views on the main question before the country, and especially as to which of the two Democratic Presidential candidates he favored. For a long time the wily Saline county statesman succeeded in evading the question and defining his position; but at last the Missouri *Republican* and other Douglass organs "smoked him out." He announced in a well written communication that he was for Douglass, because he believed him to be the regular and fairly chosen nominee of the party; but at the same time he announced himself in favor of the principles of the Breckinridge party. He was called by some who disliked him, "a Douglass man with Breckinridge tendencies," "a squatter sovereign on an anti-squatter sovereignty platform," etc.

When Jackson's letter appeared soon thereafter, the Breckinridge men called a State convention and put in nomination Hancock Jackson, of Howard, for Governor, and Monroe M. Parsons, of Cole, for Lieutenant-Governor.

Being encouraged by the feuds in the Democratic party, the Bell and Everett men had high hopes of electing their gubernatorial candidate at the August election, and carrying the State for "Bell, of Tennessee," the ensuing November. To this end they did everything possible to foment additional discord and widen the breach between the two wings of their opponents; but they overdid the business. The Democrats saw through their tactics, and agreeing to disagree as to Presidential candidates, practically united in the support of Jackson and Reynolds at the August election, and triumphantly elected them by a plurality of about 10,000. The vote stood: C. F. Jackson, Douglass Democrat, 74,446; Sample Orr, Bell and Everett, 64,583; Hancock Jackson, Breckinridge Democrat, 11,415; J. B. Gardenhire, Republican, 6,135.

Following was the vote in Livingston county: —

Governor — C. F. Jackson, 840; Sample Orr, 583; Hancock Jackson, 37.

Congress — John B. Clark, Sr., Dem., 806; M. C. Hawkins, Bell-Everett, 646.

The vote, by townships, for the leading county officers is herewith appended. The regular Democratic nominees are marked D; the Bell-Everett or "Union" candidates are marked U. For county judges, Hon. J. A. Davis was an independent candidate, and received the votes generally of the Bell-Everett men.

TOWNSHIPS.	REP'SNTIVE.		SHERIFF.		CO. JUDGE.	
	A. J. Austin, D.	*L. McDowell, U.*	*W. C. Norman, D.*	*S. L. Harris, U.*	*J. A. Davis, D.*	*J. Blackburn, D.*
Chillicothe	266	307	174	421	395	209
Cream Ridge	70	41	65	46	57	51
Monroe	49	18	50	20	29	38
Blue Mound	57	13	44	24	21	46
Grand River	105	43	101	51	89	48
Jackson	188	151	84	250	195	132
Greene	143	83	124	99	106	102
Total	878	656	642	911	892	627

Vote for Governor by townships can not be found.

Other county officers elected were G. W. Knox, assessor; J. B. McDonald, treasurer; A. Bargdoll, school commissioner.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

Nothing daunted by their defeat in August, the Bell and Everett men in Missouri kept up the fight for their Presidential candidates, and came within a few hundred votes of carrying the State for them in November, the vote standing: —

For the Douglas electors, 58,801; for the Bell electors, 58,372; for the Breckinridge electors, 31,317; for the Lincoln electors, 17,028; Douglas' majority over Bell, 429, over Breckinridge, 27,484.

It is said that many Democrats voted for Bell because they thought he was the only candidate that could beat Lincoln. In the October

elections the Republicans had carried Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, and Lincoln's election was almost inevitable. Fusion tickets against the Republicans had been formed in New York, New Jersey and other States, and many thought the Tennessee statesman might be elected after all.

Following was the vote in this county at the Presidential election, 1860: —

Townships.	*Bell.*	*Breckenridge.*	*Douglas.*	*Lincoln.*
Chillicothe	236	189	194	.....
Cream Ridge	24	6	19	.....
Grand River	38	34	58	.....
Monroe	11	26	25	15
Greene	113	86	43	.....
Jackson	144	111	26	.....
Blue Mound	12	18	36	5
Total	578	470	401	20

AFTER THE ELECTION OF LINCOLN.

The news of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin was received by the people of this county generally with dissatisfaction; but aside from the utterances of some ultra pro-slavery men, there were general expressions of a willingness to except and abide by the result — at least to watch and wait. A number of citizens avowed themselves unconditional Union men from the first. Upon the secession of South Carolina and other Southern States, however, many changed their views. Indeed, there was nothing certain about the sentiments of men in those days, but one thing — they were liable to change! Secessionists one week became Union men the next, and *vice versa*. There was withal a universal hope that civil war might be averted.

Already the best men of the country feared for the fate of the republic. Northern fanatics and Southern fire-eaters were striving to rend it assunder. The former did not want to live in a country (so they said) whereof one-half depended on the begetting and bringing up of children for the slave market, and so the constitution which permitted slavery was denominated an instrument of infamy, and the flag of the stars and stripes denounced as a flaunting lie. The fire-eaters of the South were blustering and complaining that their "rights" had been or were about to be trampled on by the North, and therefore they were for seceding and breaking up the government, which they could not absolutely control.

A majority of the people of the county, it is safe to say, believed that the best interests of Missouri were identical with those of the

other slaveholding States, but they were in favor of waiting for developments of the policy of the new administration before taking any steps leading to the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union. "Let us wait and see what Lincoln will do," was the sentiment and expression of a large number. A respectable minority were in favor of immediate secession, and so declared publicly.

"Missouri is a peninsula of slavery running out into a sea of freedom," said Gov. Rob Stewart, 1861. It was bounded on three sides by Free States, and "Black Republican" States at that — Kansas, Iowa and Illinois. Should she secede and become a part of a foreign nation her condition, as suffering from Northern Abolitionists and slave liberators, would be aggravated. Where one negro ran away while the State remained a part of the Union, ten might be expected to "skedaddle" if she seceded. Thus argued certain Pro-Slavery men at the time.

THE CASE OF REV. J. E. GARDNER.

One of the 20 men who voted for Lincoln in Livingston county, at the Presidential election in 1860, was Rev. J. E. Gardner, a minister of the M. E. Church, who some time previously had been sent into this county, and who had located at Utica. "Northern Methodists," as they are sometimes called, were few in number and in bad odor at that day in Missouri. As a rule they were opposed to slavery, though but few openly demanded its abolition, and the people generally were very sensitive on this subject. (See Caldwell County History, Chap. XVII.)

At this time (fall of 1860) Utica contained about 600 inhabitants, two dry goods stores, two groceries, one drug store, one hotel, two saloons, a school-house, and one church. The latter was owned by the Baptists, but the use of it was allowed to all other denominations except the "Northern Methodists," who occasionally held services in the school-house. Public sentiment in the town was largely against Mr. Gardner. He was denounced as a "North Methodist," a "Lincolnite," an Abolitionist, and was accused of tampering with the slaves, treating them as his equals, etc. A few weeks after the election he was presented with the following communication: —

UTICA, MO., December 20, 1860.

MR. GARDNER — *Sir:* — At a meeting of the citizens of Livingston Co., Mo., it was unanimously resolved that notice be given you that your longer residence in our county is not desired by our citizens,

and that you be required to leave this county within three days from this date. (Signed)

Charles Cooper,	G. A Stone, Jr.,	Joseph Reeder,
Henry L. Todd,	S. M. Maxy,	Isaac W. Gibson,
Robert Frazer,	David Martin,	G. P. Foor,
P. D. Smith,	G. W. McMillen,	W. T. Bramel,
Geo. Stone,	E. Histed,	John Lowe,
T. T. Dannell,	J. F. Foor,	B. P. Wiley,
John N. Stone,	J. C. Lukins,	C. Black,
Saml. D. Shaffer,	A. J. Austin,	R. Matson,
John A. Schmitt,	Thos. Holt,	M. Black,
Oliver Wells,	W. R. Wood,	T. F. Prewitt,
Wm. Frazer, Jr.,	Albert Myers,	Wm. Frazer,
R. W. Todd,	Alex. Mellon,	H. W. Broughton.
W. F Bramel,		

It is worthy of note that some of the signers afterwards became themselves strong anti-slavery men, and were regarded as truly loyal during the Civil War.

A few days later another meeting was held to consider Mr. Gardner's case, he having protested against being driven away. The meeting was held in the school-house and addressed by Mr. Black and Hon. A. J. Austin. A committee brought Mr. Gardner before the meeting, where the following written charges were presented against him: —

Charge 1. You are a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church North, sent among us without our consent and supported by Northern money, sent out by a religious denomination, whose doctrine is to war upon the domestic institutions of the South.

Charge 2. You are the only man in our community who voted for Lincoln, and you have publicly declared that you would glory in making yourself a martyr to the cause of Abolitionism.

Charge 3. You have had frequent interviews with the slaves of this county, and you invited a number of them to the country and gave them a dinner, after preaching, as your equals.

To these charges Mr. Gardner replied: —

1. I am not a preacher of the M. E. Church North, as there is no such church in existence. Neither am I supported by Northern money, but by the people to whom I am sent to preach. Our doctrine is not to war upon the domestic institutions of the State, for in our Book of Discipline we acknowledge ourselves obedient to the laws of the land.

2. I did vote for Mr. Lincoln, but did not, either publicly or privately, declare that I would glory in making myself a martyr to the cause of Abolitionism.

3. I never had an interview with slaves, or gave them a dinner, making them my equals. I therefore challenge the proof, as the *onus probandi* rests on you; and until you bring that I stand with the law to defend me.

J. E. GARDNER.

Gardner then retired and in a short time a committee of two waited on him and presented him the following, in writing, as the action of the meeting: —

SATURDAY, December 22, 1860.

The committee, on due deliberation, passed the following resolution unanimously: That Mr. Gardner be notified, for the welfare of this community, to leave our county three days from and after Monday next, which time will expire on Wednesday next at 6 o'clock p. m.

WM. E. MEAD,
Secretary.

To Mr. J. E. GARDNER, Utica, Livingston county, Mo.

There was great excitement throughout the town. Many of the citizens wholly disapproved the action of the lawless element. The same night a meeting of the conservative men of the town was held. The proceedings of the would-be regulators were denounced, and even Mr. Austin, the Representative elect, was censured for having countenanced and advised them. An organization of "law and order" was effected. A constitution was drawn up, signed by many, declaring a determination to "discountenance and put down mob violence, and to persist in the maintenance of the laws of the State, as the only hope for the protection of civil citizens." This organization took Mr. Gardner's case in hand, and a compromise was at last effected, whereby he was given ten days in which to leave.

Meantime the minister's wife, Mrs. Amanda Gardner, was furnishing the organ of the M. E. Church, the *Central Christian Advocate*, with communications descriptive of the situation at Utica. Her letters were published and copied into other journals, and, of course, commented on throughout the North. Copies of Mrs. Gardner's printed letters are before the writer, having been preserved by certain citizens of the county. Of the mobbing of Mr. Gardner, after the compromise referred to, and of the preceding circumstances she gives the following account: —

* * * * The settlement had been made on condition that we were to leave in ten days; but this compromise was not made known to us, and therefore we were unprepared to meet it. We had just returned from holding watch meeting, where we entered upon the year 1861 with new resolutions to live for God and the interests of the church.

Thursday, January 3d, we were preparing to start on the next day to another protracted meeting, which was to be held seven miles from Utica. Mr. Gardner was butchering, and I was engaged with my housework, when one of our friends hastened to inform us that the mob was then collected and would be on us in five minutes. We could scarcely credit the report; but he had hardly got out of sight when from my window I saw the rabble coming. They were armed with rifles, shot-guns, revolvers and knives. I called to Mr. Gardner; he hastened into the house, bolted the door and chose a position where he could defend himself and family.

They surrounded the house, some rushing to the doors and others to the windows. Jack Stone (constable) rapped at the door. I asked, "Who is there?" He answered, "A friend," and said that he wished to speak with Mr. Gardner. I told him they could not see him until they came in a different manner, and asked, as a favor, that they would withdraw and not disturb our peace. At this they shouted like demons. Some cried, "Burst the door!" Others, "Break in the windows!" One Cooper gave ten minutes by his watch for Mr. Gardner to promise to leave the country within 24 hours, or have the house burned down over our heads, and ordered a bunch of hay brought to kindle the fire.

They declared they had given us ten days to leave the county, and the time was up, and now they were determined that Mr. Gardner should give them a pledge to that effect, or they would hang him. I endeavored to reason with them from my window, and told them that according to their own arrangement they were one day before their time, which would not expire until Friday, January 4, at 6 o'clock p. m., and that we intended going to the country at that time, as Mr. Gardner had an appointment and the friends would be in for us; but I only received curses in reply. They appeared, however, to be somewhat confused, some declaring that they were before their time, while others thought not. At length they agreed to leave, and gave us until noon the next day for our exit, declaring that if we were not gone at that time they would accept no compromise.

When they had gone Mr. Gardner proceeded to finish his work, and we thought we would get out of the place as soon as possible, as it was anything but desirable to live in such a state of things.

In the afternoon Mr. Gardner had business in town which he could not well put off. On stepping into a store he was asked in reference to the truth of the matter, when a conversation arose respecting the unlawfulness of such a course. There was present a Mr. Austin, who slipped out, unnoticed by Mr. Gardner, and informed the rabble where he was. Ere he was aware, he was surrounded by the mob, insulted and abused, and preparations immediately made to take him.

Mr. Gardner, seeing no chance to defend himself, endeavored to get home by going out of the store through the back way, but no sooner was he out than he was surrounded on all sides by the mob, who came upon him with drawn revolvers. He was violently seized,

a "Lincoln rail" was ordered, upon which they forced him, and proceeded *to rail-ride him*. Tumultuous shouts of "North Peacher," "Lincolnite," "Nigger thief," etc., were raised. While some were clamorous for "tar and feathers," others shouted for a rope!

Thus was a minister of the gospel insulted and abused in a land of Bibles and Christian institutions! Mr. Gardner let no opportunity slip, but as they carried him through the streets he exhorted the rabble and those who thronged about him to flee the wrath to come. Above the clamor of the mob was heard his voice as he held up the cross of Christ and His sufferings for a world of sinners, and that His servants should not be ashamed to suffer reproach for His name's sake. After he had finished his exhortation he sang:

"Children of the Heavenly King,
As we journey, let us sing," etc.

[A strange spectacle, truly. A minister of the gospel being ridden on a rail and exclaiming, "As we journey, let us sing!"]

Some tried to mock. One by the name of Schaffer swore he would "make him shut his mouth;" at the same time striking him on the shoulder-blade with a large ball of ice, crippling him for the time being. They shortly called a halt and let Mr. Gardner down to consider what further measures to take.

By this time I had got our little Allie (who was taken sick that morning) in the care of a lady friend, and made my way through the snow, which was eight inches deep, to where they had him in custody. * * * I walked into their midst and demanded the deliverance of my husband, informing them that I would die with him or have him released. Through the interposition of Mr. John Harper and Mr. Wm. Wells, Mr. Gardner was permitted to go home, accompanied by them, who advised us to leave as soon as possible, as we would not be safe. We assured them we would go if possible — not because it was just, but as the only hope of saving our lives. They told us that unless they could take a pledge to that effect to the mob we would not be safe until morning; we gave it and were then left to ourselves.

Friday, January 4, we were taken to the country by Brother P. Rudolph, where we were kindly treated. We have been received into the house with Brother and Sister Dalton, and have once more got through with the labors of another move. While I write for the *Central*, under the excitement of the occasion, I have also a sick child on my hands. * * * Mr. Gardner commenced suit in Chillicothe against the leaders of the mob, but a mob was raised there and compelled 'Squire Hughes, before whom the case was to be tried, to burn the papers. So, it is evident that there is no law, either in Utica or Chillicothe, to protect persons belonging to the M. E. Church.

AMANDA GARDNER.

UTICA, MO., January 15, 1861.

CHAPTER VI.

LEADING EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1861.

The Missouri Legislature of 1861 — Election of Delegates to the State Convention Called to Consider the Question of Secession — Up to the Firing on Sumter — After — Preparing to Fight — Gen. Slack's Cannon — The Missouri State Guards — The Federal Troops Appear — The Secession Forces Disappear — Federal Military Movements — Trouble in "The Forks" — The Skirmish at Hale's Branch, Etc. — First Union Military Companies Raised in the County — The Home Guards, "Merrill's Horse," the 23d Missouri, etc. — Lewis Best's Exploit — "Prentiss' Pets," — Three Noted Tragedies in 1861 — Killing of Kirk and Curtis — Murder of Wm. Avery — The McWilliams and Snead Tragedies.

THE LEGISLATURE OF 1861.

On the last day of December, 1860, the Twenty-first General Assembly of Missouri met at Jefferson City. The retiring Governor, "Bob" M. Stewart, delivered a very conservative message, taking the middle ground between secession and abolition, and pleading strenuously for peace and moderation. He declared, among other things, that the people of Missouri "ought not to be frightened from their propriety by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, nor dragooned into secession by the restrictive legislation of the extreme South." He concluded with a thrilling appeal for the maintenance of the Union, depicting the inevitable result of secession, revolution, and war. Many of Gov. Stewart's predictions were afterward fulfilled with startling and fearful exactness.

The inaugural of the new Governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson, indorsed the doctrine of his famous resolutions of 1849 — "that the interests and destiny of the slaveholding States were the same; that the State was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution; but that in the event of a failure to reconcile the differences which then threatened the disruption of the Union, it would be the duty of the State to stand by the South," and that he was utterly opposed to the doctrine of coercion in any event. Gov. Jackson concluded by recommending the immediate call of a State convention, in order that "the will of the people may be ascertained and effectuated."

In accordance with the Governor's recommendation, the Legisla-

ture, on January 17, passed a bill calling a convention, to be composed of three times as many members as in the aggregate each Senatorial district was entitled to State Senators — that is, three delegates from each Senatorial district in the State — and appointing February 18, as the day on which they were to be elected, and February 28, the day on which the convention would assemble. The tenth section of this bill was as follows: —

No act, ordinance, or resolution of said convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the Government of the United States, or any other State, until a majority of the qualified voters of the State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same.

The author of this section was Hon. Charles H. Hardin, then a Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and Governor of Missouri in 1874–76. Thus the secession of the State was made an impossibility without the consent of the majority of the voters. After a much disturbed and very turbulent session, the Legislature adjourned March 28.

Hon. A. J. Austin, the representative from this county, and Hon. Wesley Halliburton, of Linn, the Senator from this district, both voted for the Hardin amendment, although both were known to be favorable to secession. Mr. Halliburton voted for the Hyer resolutions, which passed the Senate, but were never introduced into the House, instructing the Missouri delegation in Congress to "retire from the halls of Congress" if any act or bill should be passed granting supplies of men or money to coerce the seceded States."

ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

Pursuant to the act of the Legislature the election of delegates to the State Convention was held Monday, February 18, 1861. The candidates in the Eighth Senatorial District, to which Livingston then belonged, were Jacob Smith, of Linn; Wm. Jackson, of Putnam, and Alex. Woolfolk, of Livingston, who were regarded as the "unconditional Union" candidates; the "conditional Union," or secession candidates were Charles J. Rackliffe, of Livingston; B. F. Canterbury, of Sullivan, and C. G. Fields, of Linn. All of the candidates were announced through the newspapers, none regularly nominated by conventions. There was not much time for a canvass of the district, and so but few speeches were made. The matter was thoroughly discussed and considered by the people, however, and the voting was intelligently done. The result was that the "unconditional Union"

candidates carried this county by a vote of nearly two to one, and the district by a large majority. Following was the vote in Livingston :—

TOWNSHIPS.	UNCONDITIONAL UNION.			CONDITIONAL UNION.		
	A. M. Woolfolk.	*Jacob Smith.*	*Wm. Jackson.*	*C. J. Rackliffe.*	*B. F. Canterbury.*	*C. G. Fields.*
Chillicothe	245	231	240	198	187	180
Cream Ridge	23	23	23	15	14	14
Greene	120	122	121	57	56	55
Monroe	46	46	46	16	16	16
Grand River	105	105	103	28	29	28
Jackson.	172	174	167	82	77	86
Blue Mound	72	71	71	16	16	15
Total	783	772	771	412	395	394

UP TO THE FIRING ON FORT SUMTER.

During the months of January, February and March, 1861, there was extraordinary interest manifested in public affairs by the people of this county. The prospect of war was fully and freely discussed, and many prepared for it. Many men resolved to take a hand when hostilities should begin, upon the side with which their sympathies were, while many others declared that should war break out *they* would take no part on either side. It afterwards came about that some men, who declared stoutly that when war came they would fight, did *not* fight when the opportunity presented itself, and that men who declared they would not fight *did* fight.

Before hostilities actually broke out, there was a general hope that they would be averted, but there were even some individuals who actually desired that the occasion might not pass without an armed conflict with the despised "Abolitionists and Black Republicans," of the North, whose character was detested and whose courage and capacity to fight were derided. A large majority of our people, however, earnestly deprecated war and sought to avert it. It was contemplated, even at that early day, that if war should come it should not come to Missouri. Its boundary lines were to be the metes and bounds of a territory of peace — barriers outside of which the armed

partisans of either side might presume to hover, but across which they should not dare to march.

AFTER SUMTER.

At last, on the early morning of the 12th of April, old Edmund Ruffin pulled the lanyard of the cannon which sent the first shot against Fort Sumter and set in motion the huge machinery of war, which did not cease to operate until it had ground the institution of slavery to powder, crushed the life out of half a million of men, and destroyed billions of dollars' worth of property. Then our citizens began to take sides.

The Secessionists in Livingston county were in the majority, and were active and aggressive besides. While they were active, the Unionists were passive; while they were demonstrative, the Unionists were unobtrusive and quiet. Their leaders were the prominent men of the county, such men as Wm. Y. Slack, C. J. Rackliffe, Hon. A. J. Austin and John Graves, and for a time they had everything their own way. Some of them grew insolent and intimidating, and a few Unionists in various portions were either compelled to leave the county, or else became unnecessarily frightened and left without sufficient cause. The following is a copy of a message sent through the post-office at Utica to a Union man of the county: —

MAY 6, 1861.

——— ——— SIR: — You and your friends that vote[d] for Lincon better go wher you belong and tak your property and stay there if you know when you are well off, better tak refug in Abraham Bosem. We are the Boys that for Southren Rights.

The position of a majority of Missourians had been often expressed that both secession and coercion were wrong — the latter especially so! President Buchanan and various other statesmen shared practically the same belief. No provision had been made in the constitution for either secession or coercion, and therefore neither could be or must be attempted. But all the same the Southern States went on seceding, and it was to be noticed that here in Missouri, long before there was any attempt on the part of the Federal Government at coercion, whenever a State seceded there were thousands of men that cheered her for her action; but whenever there was a threat of coercion made anywhere these same men denounced it in unmeasured terms as wicked and particularly as being "unconstitutional!" Yet very many of these men, on public occasions especially, took care to assert that they were opposed to

both secession and coercion. The real truth is they were Secessionists, and acted as they did from motives of policy. It had been declared that should the United States attempt to repossess its property and restore its authority in the seceded States, then it would be the duty of Missouri "to stand by her sister States of the South." This declaration was made by men who knew full well that the Federal Government would never sumbit to its disruption and dismemberment without an effort to prevent it, and when they made it they knew that it was but a clever device to manufacture Secessionists out of men on short notice at the proper time.

Those who honestly doubted the policy and the legality of coercion, while at the same time strongly condemning secession, occupied an anomalous position. No State has a right to and *must* not leave the Union under any circumstances. But what if it does? Why, then, let it go in peace! This idea must have been borrowed from Dogberry's instructions to the Messinian watchmen: —

Dogberry — This is your charge — you shall comprehend all vagrom men; you are to bid any man stand, in the prince's name.

Watch — How if a' will not stand?

Dogb. — Why, then, take no note of him, but let him go; and presently call the rest of the watch together and thank God you are rid of a knave. * * * It is an offense to stay a man against his will.

The powers of the General Government are enumerated; the power *per se* to coerce a State is not enumerated, but under section 8 of article I of the Constitution there is authority enough, it would seem, for preserving the property of the United States and enforcing the laws thereof. A strict constructionist of the Jefferson school, the writer is willing to admit that the Federal Government has the power to protect and preserve its life and property, and events have shown that it has the ability so to do.

The announcement that hostilities had actually begun created great excitement, but no surprise. The formation of military companies in earnest was not begun until a month later, or until after the convening of the Legislature and the passage of the military bill; but certain persons in different portions of the county began to put their shot-guns in order.

The leading Secessionist in the county was Capt. William Y. Slack. He was a prominent politician, and the previous fall had been a Breckinridge elector. Withal he was the leading lawyer of the county, a man of strong, natural ability, and of undoubted honor and integrity. To him those who were for secession went for

counsel and instruction, for from the first he favored the secession of the State and its union with those already seceded.

PREPARING TO FIGHT.

In the latter part of May the organization of companies of the State Guard was begun. Two or three companies were formed in this county, all mounted. It was proposed to defend the county against invaders from all outside quarters, whether Federal troops or Confederate forces, and this proposition met with great favor. But the little deception this proposition contained deceived but few. The authors, as well as many others, knew that while all Federal invaders were to be excluded, yet those of Secession proclivities in the State would not be considered "invaders," but rather fellow-citizens, and so given free entrance and exit. In time everybody and everything anti-Federal would be admitted.

On the 18th of May Gov. Jackson commissioned Wm. Y. Slack, of Chillicothe, a brigadier-general of the Fourth Military District, composed of the counties of Worth, Gentry, DeKalb, Clinton, Harrison, Daviess, Caldwell, Ray, Carroll, Livingston, Grundy and Mercer. The appointment was regarded as a judicious one. As previously stated Gen. Slack had been from the first an avowed Secessionist; he had served under Gen. Price in the Mexican War and was known to be an able and brave military man; he was universally popular wherever he was known, and had the confidence of the State authorities.

GEN. SLACK'S CANNON.

Gen. Slack set to work at once to organize his district. While the Price-Harney treaty was supposed to be in effect, the work of perfecting and strengthening the Missouri State Guard went on all the same. "To defend our homes against the invader," it was proposed by certain citizens of Chillicothe to put the town in a state of defense. A subscription paper was circulated and a considerable sum subscribed to purchase two pieces of cannon, iron six pounders, with suitable ammunition, etc., for the same.[1] Gen. Slack contracted with the firm of Cleaver & Mitchell, foundrymen, at Hannibal, for the manufacture of the cannon, to be shipped to Chillicothe by rail and to be paid for on delivery.

---

[1] The original of this subscription list is now in the hands of C. H. Mansur, Esq., and contains the names of some men who afterwards became extremely loyal.

The cannon were cast about the first of June and when finished were presented to the railroad for shipment. But the authorities of the road were thoroughly loyal and refused to receive them. Recourse was then had to strategy. A covered wagon was procured, the cannons loaded into it and covered with straw, a good team and a driver, Wm. A. Wilson, engaged, and the outfit set out for Chillicothe, by the "dirt road," Wilson giving out to all inquirers that he was an emigrant on his way to Pike's Peak. The wagon seemed an innocent affair, and the driver a guileless individual, and neither aroused any suspicion.

Soon after the cannon had been started from Hannibal the fact was known to the Federal military authorities at St. Louis, but the exact road they had taken was not learned until a day or two later. As soon as it was known, however, word was sent to Brookfield and other points where there were Union Home Guards to look out for them and seize them. A company of Home Guards from Brookfield under Capt. Crandall, or Capt. Worthley, set out at once to intercept the outfit, and at a point on the State road, three miles north of St. Catherine, it was met and captured and carried to Brookfield in triumph.[1]

Well was it that the Home Guards came upon and captured the cannon when they did. Word had been sent to Gen. Slack of the manner of their shipment, and he had sent Capt. James A. Small with about twenty well armed and mounted men out to meet them and convoy them in to Chillicothe. Small reached the point of capture about an hour too late. Had he been about two hours earlier the Home Guards would have been forced to fight for their prize, and the issue would have been doubtful. As it was the Secessionists were forced to return to Chillicothe in much discomfiture.

As the cannons were to be paid for only on delivery, they were never paid for. The money was collected, however, and the most of it afterwards expended for powder and other munitions of war. The subscription list was preserved and the knowledge of its existence was often a source of uneasiness and annoyance to many individuals.

THE MISSOURI STATE GUARDS.

On the 12th of June Gov. Jackson again ordered the State Guards into the field. Those of Slack's division were ordered to repair to Lexington. Gen. Slack at once set to work. A considerable force

[1] About June 12.

was organized in Carroll and the county court had appropriated $10,000 for their equipment and support. In every other county in the district there was a mustering of the clans.

Livingston county was ready. At least 200 men were organized and ready to take the field. In Jackson township, between the forks alone, there were two companies. On the 13th there was a parade of volunteers in Chillicothe. In every part of the county men were enlisting to do battle for the Southern cause. Secession flags were flying at various points. The Secession ladies of Chillicothe prepared a fine banner, but circumstances prevented its being given to the breeze. Everywhere was heard the note of preparation for armed conflict. The Union men were quiet, but they were watching and waiting, knowing full well that their turn would come ere long.

FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS.

Early in the beginning of the Civil War the Federal authorities realized the importance of protecting the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad and maintaining it intact. If that great thoroughfare could be preserved, Federal troops could be moved rapidly from one side of the State to the other as they were needed, supplies and munitions of war sent, and all of Northern Missouri kept under Federal domination. The road would also be of incalculable service in keeping open communication with the first line of operations adopted by the Federal commanders — the Missouri river. It was of the utmost importance that the road should be well guarded and kept continuously in running order. The authorities of the road were nearly all Northern men, heartily in sympathy with the Union cause, and could be relied on to act accordingly.

For some time the Secessionists in this quarter had been threatening an attack on the railroad. Certain parties wanted to burn the bridges across Grand river and Medicine creek, to capture Brookfield, where there were a round-house, machine shops, and division headquarters, and there were even threats made to blow up or tear up the track It was expected that the road would be of great service to the Federals, and it was regarded as a "Yankee concern anyway." At one time there was a well matured scheme on the part of some Livingston and Carroll men to burn the Grand river bridge,[1] and it is said that the turpentine and cotton batting were actually pur-

[1] See, for action taken in Carroll county, History of that county, by Missouri Historical Co., p. 302 (ed. 1882).

chased. But better and wiser counsels prevailed and the attempt was given over.

The Federal authorities were a little slow about taking action in this quarter, but when they moved at last they moved with force and vigor. They were quite well informed as to the situation and acted intelligently. The first thing to be done was to secure the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, and to do this the road itself was made to assist in its defense.

The Secession squadrons were forming in the county, preparatory to departing to Lexington, and it was rumored that when they left they would put the torch to the Grand river and Medicine creek bridges. Word was sent to the Federal authorities, from Chillicothe, of the suspicion, which after all may not have been well founded.

At Hannibal the 16th Illinois infantry, Col. R. F. Smith, was then stationed, having arrived from Quincy on the 12th of June, the first Federal troops to enter North Missouri. On the 13th of June the 2d Iowa infantry was sent from Hannibal over the Hannibal and St. Joseph, going at least as far west as Macon.

On the night of June 13 a detachment of the 16th Illinois, under Lieut.-Col. Wilson, passed over the road from Hannibal to the Grand river bridge, where they remained in the cars until daylight. The train carrying the soldiers arrived at Chillicothe at 1 a. m., of the 14th, halting a few minutes, but the occupants keeping themselves under cover as well as possible. The regular evening train had passed some hours before, and a passenger had quietly given information to one or two parties about the depot of the approach of the soldiers. The alarm spread.

Gen. Slack was in town and he and others were warned. There were quite a number of Gov. Jackson's troops in town, but the general rendezvous was over in "the forks." There had been frequent alarms of the approach of the Federals, and at first some were inclined to consider the report as sensational, but it was confirmed, and soon Gen. Slack and his men were mounted and on their way to the forks, which they reached in safety.

Near noon, on the 14th, a strong detachment of the soldiers came up to Chillicothe, Col. Wilson at the head. That officer's first care had been the bridge; then he sought the capture of Gen. Slack. The Federals marched to the square and soon scattered themselves in squads throughout the town, in search of "secesh" prisoners and contraband of war. They had with them a small cannon, which they unlimbered and placed in position on the square. It is said they had received in-

formation that Gen. Slack and some of his men were yet in town, and when they left Grand river they expected a fight.

At sunrise, on the morning of the 14th, a company of the soldiers were in Utica. Here they found two secession flags, which they took possession of. One was a Palmetto flag with the motto "Constitutional Rights." In a short time they returned to their camp at Grand river, which they named Camp Wilson.

No armed prisoners were taken. A few "secesh" citizens were arrested, and after taking an oath of loyalty were discharged. Nothing contraband was found. Two days later Col. Wilson repaired to a printing office, and had printed and distributed hand-bills, of which the following is a copy: —

PROCLAMATION ! !

CHILLICOTHE, June 16, 1861.

I have been sent here by the United States Government for the purpose of putting down armed rebellion against the Government of the United States, and I call upon all good citizens to aid in carrying out the object. I call upon all companies or regiments of troops, whose object is not the upholding of the Government of the United States, to deliver me their arms and disperse immediately. Protection will be given to all peaceful citizens, and I hope the common avocations of life will be resumed, and trade and commerce go on in their usual channels, and all the power at my command shall be extended to the utmost to protect all loyal citizens.

SAM'L WILSON,
Lieut.-Col., Commanding U. S. Forces.

The same day troops went to Utica, Mooresville, and Medicine creek. Thereafter, until the close of the war, without an hour's intermission, Livingston county was in possession of the Federal or Union authorities.

No immediate attempt was made to attack Gen. Slack and his men in their position near Spring Hill. Wilson feared to leave the bridges unguarded, and he could not move with much prospect of success unless he took with him all his men. He sent word to his superiors of the situation, and hurried preparations were begun to attack and capture Slack and his forces; but two days before these preparations were completed the opportunity had passed.

On Monday, June 17, a number of the Union ladies and gentlemen, of Chillicothe, went on an excursion, by invitation, to the camp of the 16th Illinois, just beyond the Grand river bridge. Speeches were made by E. L. King, of Chillicothe, on behalf of the citizens; and by Maj. Hays, Col. Wilson and Capt. Marsh for the soldiers.

Col. Wilson seemed anxious to quiet the apprehensions of the people that he intended harm to them or to the county, and the "picnic" was really an effective stroke of policy.

About the 25th of June Cos. A and B of the 2d Iowa and a company of Home Guards, from St. Joseph, were sent down to Grand river bridge and remained a few days. Detachments went to Linneus and other points in this quarter and arrested a number of secesh citizens.

June 19 some printers of the 16th Illinois, by permission of Mr. Hughes, of the *Constitution*, printed a small newspaper at Chillicothe, which they called "The Illinois 16th." Francis Ashton was "editor," and Mat. Ashby "assistant." July 2 the printers of the two companies of the 2d Iowa, having taken possession of the office of the *Chronicle* — whose editor, Col. L. J. Easton, had left town — issued a little sheet which they called "The Anti-Secessionist." Lieut. T. I. McKenny, of Co. A, and R. M. Littler, of Co. B, were the "editors." Copies of both of these papers, now in the possession of W. C. Wood, Esq., have been consulted by the writer for dates, etc., and are valuable for these and other particulars.

THE SOUTHERN TROOPS MOVE OUT.

On the night of the 16th of June Gen. Slack, at the head of about two hundred and fifty men, chiefly from Livingston, with a few from Grundy and Daviess, set out from near Spring Hill. The men were on foot and all fairly armed with shot-guns, rifles and revolvers, and carried some provisions with them. Marching silently and swiftly southward the little column crossed the railroad in safety at Mooresville, neglecting to call on the Federals at Grand river and bid them good-bye, and soon passed through the northwest corner of Carroll into Ray, *via* Tinney's Point, and on to Richmond and Lexington. Here the men were organized into a regiment, of which Col. Rives, of Ray, was colonel.

THE LIVINGSTON MEN UNDER GEN. PRICE.

The Livingston men took part in every principal engagement fought for Missouri in 1861. They were at Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood and Lexington. In all of these engagements they bore themselves bravely, and were highly commended by their commanders.

At the desperate and bloody battle of Wilson's Creek the brunt of the Federal attack was sustained by Slack's division, and here

some of the hardest and best fighting of the day was done. Gen. Slack was wounded very badly early in the conflict, and forced to leave the field. A musket ball struck the posterior portion of the hip, passing through the body, coming out in front through the groin. For a time his life was in great danger. In the same engagement sixteen Livingston county Confederates were killed, viz., Lieut.-Col. A. J. Austin, of the 1st regiment of cavalry, Slack's (4th) division, and the representative of the county; ten men of Co. A (Capt. N. G. Dyes), of the 1st regiment of infantry (Col. John T. Hughes), 4th division, as follows: James P. Minnick, Jesse Minnick, W. Black Martin, M. P. Duncan, William Hutchinson, J. T. Rosson, L. M. Doyle, Nathaniel Tippet, John Ballenger and Wyatt Jennings. Capt. Dyes' company, all Livingston men, from the vicinity of Spring Hill, lost more men than any other company on the Southern side. Other Livingston men killed in other companies were Samuel Bowman, James Stanford, Henry C. Lansing, John H. Wolfskill and James Cloudas.

At the battle of Carthage Capt. John N. Stone, of Utica, commanding Co. D, 1st regiment cavalry (Col. Rives), 4th division, was shot from his saddle and killed by a cannon ball, which passed through both legs. The list of wounded at Carthage and Wilson's Creek can not here be given.

Quite a number of the Livingston men entered the Confederate army, and served on that side during the war, some in Arkansas and Missouri, and some east of the Mississippi.

RETURNING CONFEDERATES.

Elated and confident upon the capture of Lexington, Gen. Price and Gov. Jackson meditated an advance into Northern Missouri, intending to occupy Chillicothe as a base of operations against the Federals in this quarter. But the movements of the Federal forces against their rear compelled Price and Jackson to retreat to the southwestern quarter of the State, and the Missouri was not crossed by the army of the State Guards.

After the fall of Lexington, however, some of the Livingston county men obtained leave of absence and made stealthy and brief visits to their homes. Their presence was known to but few, and they soon returned in safety to Gen. Price. A few remained and engaged in irregular warfare against the Federal cause, doing in the end, however, more harm than good to their own side.

FEDERAL MOVEMENTS.

After the 16th Illinois and 2d Iowa the next Federal troops sent into the county were detachments of the 50th Illinois, Col. Bane, who came to Chillicothe. They were followed by the 3d Iowa infantry, under Maj. W. M. Stone, afterward Governor of Iowa. Chillicothe was made a Federal base of operations, and the organization of Federal regiments was here begun. Gen. John Pope was placed in command of the district of North Missouri in the summer of 1861 (July 29), and the same day he placed Gen. Hurlbut in charge of the troops on the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad.

The 50th Illinois made for itself a hard name among the people of Confederate sympathies. It made frequent incursions into the country, and some of its members made a practice of billeting or quartering themselves upon the citizens for meals. It was some of this regiment that, by orders of their commander, burned the house of John Blackburn, in Jackson township.

While the siege of Lexington was in progress Gen. S. D. Sturgis was sent up from St. Louis to Mexico by Gen. Fremont to co-operate with Gen. Pope in a movement to "annihilate" a strong Secession force under Gen. Thomas A. Harris, before it could reach the army of Gen. Price. But the annihilation scheme failed, as did a large majority of Gen. Fremont's schemes, and September 14 Sturgis was ordered to proceed to re-enforce Mulligan at Lexington, using the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad to Utica, and from thence marching across the country to Lexington, by way of Austinville, Grove and Morton.

Gen. Sturgis' force was composed of the entire 27th and four companies of the 39th Ohio regiments of infantry. At daylight on the morning of the 18th he left Utica, and by marching day and night reached a point four miles north of Lexington the next morning. Here he was met by 4,000 of Gen. Price's forces sent to intercept him and keep him from re-enforcing Mulligan, and without risking an engagement he retired, first to Richmond, then to Camden, then to Liberty and Kansas City. En route to Lexington such was the rapidity of his march that Sturgis' men out-traveled the baggage wagons, and the latter were left at a farm-house.

TROUBLE IN THE FORKS.

A portion of the time in the autumn of 1861, the 3d Iowa was stationed at Grand river bridge. The 50th Illinois and 39th Ohio,

with some detachments of the cavalry at Chillicothe, were sent up into Jackson township to disperse some bands of Confederate recruits and bushwhackers under Joe Kirk, David Martin, Jim Ryder, Lewis Best and others, who were greatly annoying the Federals and their sympathizers in that region.

The expedition consisted of two columns: one, composed of a detachment of the 39th Ohio, crossed Grand river at Graham's mill and went west into what is now Sampsel township. At Hale's branch (sec. 13–58–25), four miles west of Graham's mill, this detachment was fired on by Joe Kirk and his company, who were in ambush in a well chosen position near the road and waiting for it. One Federal was killed, half a dozen wounded, and the detachment retreated.

The other column, a detachment of the 50th Illinois, and some of the cavalry, went northwest of Graham's mill and into the northwestern portion of the township. The day was Sunday, and a number of the citizens were at Lilly Grove Christian Church, where services were being held. The Illinois troops visited this church, to the great alarm of certain attendants, but harmed no one. Up on the Blackburn prairie they were not so pacific. They burned John Blackburn's house and a number of Mr. Hutchinson's haystacks, and did considerable foraging. They alleged that Blackburn was "in the brush," that he was a guerrilla and a bushwhacker, and had fired into trains, etc. After his house was burned, while gazing upon its ashes, Blackburn swore that he would fight the Federals as long as he lived. And he did.

The rebel partisans in the forks sunk the ferryboats in Grand river to prevent the Federals from crossing, but Col. Wilson, of the Illinois 16th, sent a force to Darr's ferry — now Graham's mill — in time to protect it. The leading spirits of the Confederates at this time were Joe Kirk, David Martin, Lewis Best, Chas. Cooper and Jim Ryder. All knew the county thoroughly, all were desperate fighters, and for some time they held Jackson township as completely as the Federals held the rest of the county. Joe Kirk posted written notices on the trees and elsewhere, warning the Federals to keep out of the township "until invited." Said one notice: "We were here first, and we will be here last. Look out!"

FIRST UNION MILITARY COMPANY.

The first company organized to render service to the Union cause in Livingston county was a company of Home Guards, numbering in all 67 men, formed in June, 1861, soon after the appearance of the

first Federal troops. The officers of this company were Peter Sutliff, captain; A. C. Stone, 1st lieutenant; James W. Anderson, 2d lieutenant.

The company was an independent one, belonged to no regimental or battalion organization and was known as the Livingston County Home Guards. It did considerable active duty in scouting through portions of this and Carroll, Ray, Caldwell and Daviess counties. It was finally mustered out by order of Gen. Pope.

Later in the fall Union Home Guard companies were organized at Utica, on Shoal creek, and at Spring Hill. Of the latter company Greenberry Lyons was chosen captain; it numbered about 50 men. The captain of the Utica company was Thos. H. Reid.

ORGANIZATION OF TROOPS FOR THE UNION SERVICE — CO. E, MERRILL'S HORSE.

In the month of September a company of Federal cavalry was organized at Chillicothe, being recruited principally from this county. This company, 70 members of which were citizens of Livingston, afterward became Co. E, 2d Missouri cavalry, better known as "Merrill's Horse," from the name of the colonel, Lewis Merrill. The Livingston company was at first officered as follows: Captain, Garrison Harker; first lieutenant, Wm. N. Norville; second lieutenant, S. W. McCoy. These officers were commissioned September 3, 1861. A year later Capt. Harker was promoted to major, Lieut. Norville became captain, S. L. Watson first lieutenant. There were other changes in the official roster from time to time during the company's service, occasioned by expiration of term and resignation.

Co. E served in Missouri and Arkansas and took part in numerous battles and skirmishes. Its members were efficient soldiers, and their record is a good one. They were chiefly from the southern portion of the county.

THE 23D MISSOURI.

In the month of August Hon. Jacob T. Tindall, of Trenton, began the formation of a Federal regiment composed of Union men from this quarter of the State. This regiment, the 23d Missouri infantry, had its headquarters at Brookfield. Companies came in from Harrison, Grundy, Mercer, Linn and other counties, and by the 1st of September seven companies were formed. September 1 the regiment was ordered to St. Louis, where it remained till October 15, when it was sent to Macon City, and November 1 was ordered to Chillicothe.

Here it relieved the 39th Ohio, Col. Groesbeck, and the 50th Illinois, Col. Bane.

The 23d Missouri remained at Chillicothe from the 1st of November until in March, 1862. During the winter the companies were quartered in buildings in the town. About 50 men from this county joined the regiment at this time. The railroad bridges were strongly guarded.

While Tindall's regiment was stationed in the county detachments, mounted on "pressed" horses, did a great deal of scouting through the country, accomplishing nothing of importance, however. In February, 1862, four companies, under Lieut.-Col. Quin Morton, made a march towards Lexington and return, but the trip was barren of results.

Soon after going into quarters at Chillicothe hundreds of the 23d were attacked with measles. The official records show that "more than 400 men" belonging to the regiment were in the hospitals or under treatment at "*one time*." (Mo. Adj. Gen. Rep. 1865, p. 197.) Quite a number of cases terminated fatally. In addition there were some deaths from a disease resembling *spinal meningitis*. This latter disease was not generally understood, and some ignorant alarmists started a report that its victims had been poisoned by the "secesh sympathizers" of the town. There was no sort of foundation for this report; it was as false as it was cruel.

In March, 1862, Col. Tindall's regiment was ordered away from this county to join Gen. Grant's army on the Tennessee. It took part in the great battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, where Col. Tindall was killed, and the greater portion of the regiment either killed, wounded, or taken prisoners.[1] Subsequently it reorganized and recruited and served creditably until the expiration of its time.

Col. Tindall was as well known in this county as at his own home, in Grundy. He was a good lawyer, and prior to the war had an extensive practice here. His administration of affairs as a military commander was as acceptable as was to be expected. He was a thorough Unionist, a brave soldier, and his untimely death was generally regretted.

LEWIS BEST'S EXPLOIT.

After the battle of Wilson's Creek, the 1st Kansas regiment, Col. Dietzler, was ordered back to its State to recruit its badly broken

[1] Official report shows 30 killed, 170 wounded, and 375 taken prisoners (Adj. Gen Rep. 1865, p. 199).

ranks, having lost 284 men out of 770 in that one engagement. On its way to Fort Leavenworth from St. Louis, the regiment stopped at Chillicothe, where there were already about 1,500 Federal troops.

In the latter part of September, or probably the 1st of October, two Federal soldiers whose identity can not now be well ascertained, but who are said to have been paroled prisoners captured at Lexington, left the cars at some point near here, and stealing two horses north of Chillicothe were riding toward Iowa. About eight miles north of Chillicothe, on the Trenton road, at the crossing of a small branch, they were bushwhacked by Lewis Best and two of his men. Both were first shot with doubled-barreled shot-guns and then Best cut their throats and plunged his bowie-knife repeatedly into their bodies. The same evening he halted at Mr. Hirsh's house near Farmersville, showed him his gory knife still reeking with the blood of the two soldiers, and said, "I put two d——d Yankees out of the way — I have been *butchering*. See!"

The bodies were found frightfully mutilated in the brush just north of a little creek, and west of the house now owned by Mr. Wait (sec. 30–59–23).

"PRENTISS' PETS."

December 18, Gen. B. M. Prentiss, with a Federal force of near 2,000 men, arrived at Chillicothe terminating an expedition from St. Joseph (which place he left December 4), through Platte, Clay, Ray and Carroll counties. His force consisted of four pieces of artillery, 475 cavalry, and 1,175 infantry. (Rebell. Rec., Vol. VIII., p. 404.) At the time of Prentiss' arrival at Chillicothe, the greater portion of Tindall's regiment was stationed at the Grand river bridge. (*Ibid.*, p. 446.) Under orders from Gen. Halleck, Prentiss soon left for the eastern part of the State, taking with him four companies of his command and sending the remainder back to St. Joseph. Prentiss' men demonstrated an almost phenomenal fondness for chicken meat during their short stay, and stripped some hen roosts completely.

KILLING OF L. D. KIRK AND THOMAS CURTIS.

On the 12th of April, 1861, J. T. Jennings (commonly called Tom Jennings) shot and killed L. D. Kirk and Thomas Curtis on the northeast corner of the square in Chillicothe. The shooting of Kirk was intentional and deliberate; that of Curtis was accidental. The circumstances leading to the tragedy were these: —

For a long time there had been a feud between the Jennings and Kirk families and certain of their partisans in the forks of Grand river and

in the neighborhood of Spring Hill. The Kirks were brave men, not afraid to fight, and L. D. Kirk (whose Christian name was Lorenzo Dow, and who was commonly called "Dow,") was the hero of many a desperate personal encounter, not only in Missouri, but on the plains and in California. He was a man of large stature and well proportioned, and is said to have been a splendid specimen of physical strength. On one occasion he had been shot by old John Stewart, of Spring Hill, who thrust a shot-gun out of a window as Kirk was walking along the street in Spring Hill in front of Stewart's store, and gave him the contents. He had also been wounded in some of his combats, but was not at all permanently injured.

"Dow" Kirk had threatened Tom Jennings, and had gone so far as to say that "he and I can't both live in the same county." Of these threats Jennings had full knowledge, and "forewarned was fore-armed."

On the day of the tragedy Kirk had come to town in his wagon for some groceries and other supplies, and was loading or stowing away his purchases, unconscious of danger. Jennings crept through the public square, then fenced with a panel fence, to the northeast corner, only about the width of the street from where Kirk was, took deliberate aim and fired at his enemy. At the crack of the gun Thomas Curtis, who stood fully ten feet from Kirk's wagon, fell to the sidewalk dead, two buckshot having struck him in a vital part. Kirk fell back into his wagon, with part of his body hanging over the side, and called for help. Jennings had walked away some distance after he had fired, but hearing Kirk's cries he walked back, leveled his gun and discharged the other barrel at his struggling, prostrate form. Kirk died almost instantly.

Jennings surrendered himself into the hands of the authorities and underwent a preliminary examination before Justices J. M. Alnutt and A. S. Hughes, of Chillicothe. A number of witnesses who saw the shooting, and others who testified to certain incidents and circumstances connected therewith, were examined. The evidence of C. C. Pratt was as follows: —

I was in Chillicothe yesterday, the 12th inst., and standing on the east side of the public square in front of Dunglin & Morling's store, and saw the shooting; the gentleman, Thos. Jennings, is the man. The first I saw of Mr. Jennings he was in the court-house yard, probably twenty yards from the north fence, on the east side, and about ten feet from it, going along up the side of it in a northerly direction. He was in a stooping posture, going in the direction of the northeast corner; he had what I took to be a double-barreled

shot-gun; he was in a stooping posture as he proceeded, and advanced to the fence on the north side of the square. He then appeared to take sight over his gun between the bars of the fence; he then raised to his feet and appeared to take deliberate aim; he then lowered himself in a stooping posture, then raised again, took deliberate aim, and fired one barrel of his gun. I saw one gentleman on the sidewalk fall immediately; the one in the wagon did not fall as quick; his back was toward Jennings and when the gun fired his feet caught in something and he fell backward and hung over the side of the wagon. As soon as Mr. Jennings fired he walked ten or fifteen steps in a southwest direction; about this time I heard the man in the wagon call for help two or three times, and Jennings then walked back to near his former position and deliberately fired the second time, pointing towards the man in the wagon. Shortly after that a number of gentlemen moved the man from the wagon to the sidewalk; I went around to where he lay and he was dead. The shooting took place near 11 o'clock in the forenoon. * * * As soon as Mr. Jennings fired the second shot he walked away, passing around the north side of the court-house. * * * I did not know Mr. Kirk, but it was the man in the wagon who called for help.

This evidence was corroborated by Dr. W. W. Woodward, F. L. Morling, A. Craig, Dr. Wm. Keith, Wiley Clark and Robt. S. Moore.

The defense sought to establish that Jennings was in constant peril of his life from threats made by Kirk, who had declared to different persons that he and Jennings could not live in the same county, and that he meant to kill him, etc. This peril, the defense claimed, was all the time deadly and practically imminent, and hence Jennings was justified in shooting Kirk on sight. One of the witnesses for the defense was Joseph Weldon, who testified as follows: —

* * * L. D. Kirk, the deceased, told me that about a year ago or longer, he was riding with Thos. Jennings and held a pistol to the back of his (Jennings') head for the distance of half a mile; tried to fire it off; thought it was cocked, but it would not fire; on examination he found the pistol had been only half cocked. The next day, on his farm, he drew his pistol and fired at a rabbit, and the pistol fired just as clear as it ever did; he said that he intended to kill Jennings. I heard Kirk say at another time, in reference to Tom Jennings, that he would "get him." I told Jennings these things about two months ago, and told him to be on his guard. I always considered Kirk a dangerous man. * * *

James Fugate testified: —

* * * About a week before Christmas I and Kirk were playing cards at Utica, and during a conversation Kirk stated that he had outlived many of his enemies, and that he and Tom Jennings could not

live in the same country; said he had lived to dance on old Stewart's grave; said he had killed a number of men in California. All this conversation I had told Stewart, and told him to watch out. * * *

Matthew McGaugh testified: —

I heard Kirk make threats against Thos. Jennings. Soon after a fight between Kirk and Cameron, in Utica, he (Kirk) said Tom Jennings had been fooling around there with a pistol during the fight, and that after the fight was over he (Kirk) went up to Jennings and pretended to be friendly with him, thinking that Jennings would put up his pistol, and then he would have a chance to get a "clue" at him, and he would have "put him out of the way," but he had no chance and went off and left him; said he intended on the first good opportunity to make way with Thos. Jennings. I told Jennings this a couple of weeks ago in Chillicothe. * * *

Lafayette Woolsey testified: —

* * * About three weeks ago I was down in the bottom and met Mr. Kirk as I was going to Spring Hill. * * * I told him we had a fight over in Breckinridge — that Joe Weldon and John Pemberton fought, and Weldon whaled Pemberton; it was about a dog that Weldon had taken from Pemberton, and Pemberton sued Weldon, and made him pay for it. Kirk wanted to know if Thos. Jennings was there; I told him he was. He then wanted to know if Jennings was passing through there often, and I told him he was, going up to Weldon's. He then wished me to let him know sometime when Jennings was passing through, and I said I could if he had urgent business, and I wished to know what he wanted to see Jennings about, and he held back. I insisted on his telling me, and then he told me he was satisfied he and Thos. Jennings could not live in the same county; that he intended shooting him, and he allowed to do it when no one else was present; said he had been shot several times that way, and he allowed to do the same. I told Mr. Jennings this last Thursday was a week ago. * * *

It was proven that Jennings had no ill will against Thos. Curtis, but that on the contrary there was the best of feeling between them, and that Curtis was accidentally killed.

Jennings was committed to the Chillicothe jail, but in a few weeks some parties furnished him with a key and he made his escape, leaving the State and going to Nebraska Territory. A large reward was offered for his apprehension and he was arrested at Omaha and an officer started with him for Chillicothe. His friends in "the forks" got wind of his capture, learned when he would be brought back and a strong party of them obstructed the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph near Breckinridge, stopped the train, took him from the officer and spirited him away to a secure rendezvous. It is said

that when leaving the train Jennings took with him the officer's revolver.

In a few days Jennings joined one of the companies that had been made up for Gen. Price's army and went South with it. Joseph Kirk, a brother of L. D. Kirk, was a member of the same company or battalion, and it is related that an exchange of shots took place between him and Jennings, near Millville, Ray county.

The grand jury at the November term of the circuit court, 1861, examined the case, but found no bill against Jennings, either for shooting Kirk or Curtis. But in the spring of 1862, Jennings returned to Livingston county, and was captured, and at the May term of the circuit court was indicted for the murder of L. D. Kirk. At the July term, July 22, he was tried and acquitted. Soon after he entered the Federal service. No indictment was ever found against him for the killing of Curtis, the latter's nearest relatives forbidding all legal proceedings in the matter, holding that the shooting was wholly accidental. Mr. Jennings is still a citizen of the county.

MURDER OF WM. AVERY AND LYNCHING OF HIS MURDERER, SAMUEL HUSHER.

On the 31st of August, 1861, Wm. Avery was waylaid and murdered by Samuel Husher, near the residence of the latter, in Jackson township, a mile east of south of Spring Hill. The circumstances leading to the murder are said to be as follows: There was a neighborhood feud existing in the community, between Matthew McGaugh, Wm. Avery and others, and Samuel Husher, Henry Cooper and others. At last Husher warned Avery that the next time he traveled the road which ran not far from his (Husher's) house he would be a "dead man."

It was on a Saturday evening and Avery was on his way to the house of a neighbor for a sack of corn. The neighbor's house was not far from the house of Husher. The latter was in ambush and when Avery came opposite fired upon him with a shot-gun heavily loaded with leaden slugs and killed him instantly. He then dragged the body into the brush a considerable distance and partially concealed it, after having first mutilated it in a horrible and revolting manner.

As Mr. Avery did not return home, his wife became uneasy and alarmed the neighborhood, and there was a general search for the missing man. His body was discovered the next day and when it was found that he had been foully murdered, there was great indignation,

although it had been already generally believed from the first that this had been his fate. Esquire R. B. Moss, acting as coroner, held an inquest. The jury was composed of J. P. Hutcherson, J. M. Hutcherson, Andrew Anderson, John M. Crews, John Simpson and James Nave, and their verdict was that the deceased had "come to his death by being shot with a shot-gun; he had six holes in his breast and neck, and his jaw bone was broke."

Suspicion at once fell upon Husher and Henry Cooper as the murderers, and they were taken into custody. The latter had some blood spots on his clothing, but he accounted for them by proving that the previous day he had butchered a sheep; he was discharged. No evidence of guilt was ever proved against him, and no one had the least doubt of his innocence.

Husher was tried by a sort of lynch court, partly legal and largely illegal. A sort of informal venire of twenty-four good and reputable citizens of the neighborhood, without distinction of party, opinion, or any other, save that they were all reputable men, was returned, and Husher was allowed to choose from among them twelve men to serve as his jury. The trial came off at Spring Hill before this jury and two magistrates, Esqs. Samuel Pepper and William Lewis.

Very strong and convincing testimony was produced. The threats of Husher against Avery were proven; his shot-gun was produced and examined and found to be double-barreled, with one empty and one loaded barrel, and in the latter were found slugs similar to those found in Avery's body. But the strongest proof against him was furnished by his daughter, a young girl of 12 or 14 years of age, who testified in a manner that convinced all who heard her that she told the truth, that on the evening of the murder her father came home with his gun and with his clothes spattered over with blood; that he took off these clothes and burned them, and then warned her never to tell what she had seen.

There were no continuances, changes of venue, dilly-dallying, or subterfuges, tolerated in that court. Everything was done fairly but promptly. No injustice was shown to the prisoner. He was allowed to cross-examine the witnesses against him, to introduce others, to plead his case, and he did not complain that his trial was not fair. The jury did not deliberate long; they were empowered not only to decide upon the guilt or innocence of the accused, but if they found him guilty they were to fix the penalty. They soon returned. Their verdict was brief and emphatic — *guilty!* Their sentence was

severe but satisfactory — "*Death by hanging within the next 24 hours!*"

The verdict and the sentence were applauded by nearly every man in the county; the verdict was universally approved. The murder of Avery following so soon after that of Elisha Boucher, in the same neighborhood, and the escape of Tom Snead, the murderer, determined the people to see to it that there was no miscarriage of justice in the present case. Husher murmured at his fate, but prepared to meet it. He gave directions concerning his property, and had Richard Reeves make his coffin.

The hanging took place September 4. The gallows was set up on the spring branch near the big spring, a little east of south, but almost within the confines of the village of Spring Hill. Hundreds of persons were present, but there was no disorder, and the proceedings were conducted quietly. Husher's son was on the ground, and witnessed the execution. Husher himself protested to the last that he was innocent, but no one believed him, and his execution received almost universal approval.

Sometime afterward Esq. Moss, who was a stickler for the forms of law, procured the indictment of certain parties who had taken part in the hanging of Husher, but these indictments were quashed and the accused never brought to trial.

Subsequently Mrs. Husher married Andrew Prager, and yet resides in the vicinity of Spring Hill. The daughter who testified against her father now resides in Caldwell county.

THE M'WILLIAMS AND SNEAD TRAGEDIES.

On the 10th of August, 1861, a man named Elisha Boucher was killed by his brother-in-law, Thomas Snead, in what is now Sampsel township. Boucher had married Martha J. Snead, a sister of his slayer. Boucher was a rough character, and addicted to drink, and he and his wife did not live pleasantly together. On the evening of the tragedy he came home drunk and a quarrel between husband and wife resulted. Tom Snead was chopping wood for his sister, and when the altercation took place he ran up, knocked Boucher down and *chopped off his head* with the ax. Many persons believed that the killing was the result of a plot between Mrs. Boucher and her brother, and it is asserted that the woman held her husband by his coat while her brother assaulted him.

It was war times then, and amid the excitement prevailing in the county no arrests were made. Snead left the country and joined the Confederate army, and was finally killed in one of Gen. Johnston's

battles in Georgia, in 1864. A year or so after the killing of Boucher his widow married John McWilliams.

May 7, 1863, Mr. McWilliams killed his wife and another of her brothers, named John Snead. The circumstances, as related by McWilliams and generally believed, were that for some time, and from certain evidences, McWilliams believed that his wife and her brother had designs on his life, and meant to kill him. He therefore always went armed and kept a close watch over himself. He said that his wife admitted to him that she had assisted in the murder of her former husband, Boucher, and that she had begun the quarrel with him in order to afford a pretext for putting him out of the way. Afterward McWilliams became afraid that he too would be "removed," and passed much of his time in apprehension and fear.

On the evening of the day mentioned McWilliams said he returned home, and almost immediately his wife began a quarrel with him. They were standing in the door yard, when suddenly John Snead appeared on the scene, armed with an ax, and instantly Mrs. McWilliams caught her husband by the coat and held him, as, it is said, she caught and held Boucher on a former and similar occasion. Before Snead with his ax could reach him McWilliams drew his revolver and shot his wife, the ball taking effect in the nose near her right eye, killing her instantly.

McWilliams now ran into the house, pursued by Snead. There was a desperate conflict. Snead dealt terrific and rapid blows at his brother-in-law, who, however, contrived to avoid every one of them. The floor was marked in many places with large and deep gashes, or ax-prints. All the time, however, McWilliams was using his pistol to the best advantage. He shot Snead once through the shoulder, but failed to bring him down. At last, in dodging a blow, he sunk to the floor, and while in this position he fired the fatal shot. The ball struck Snead in the head, above the ear, ranged upward and came out near the center of the skull, splitting and shattering the skull and scattering the brains about the room.

This latter tragedy occurred about one mile and a half east of where is now Sampsel Station. McWilliams at once made known what he had done, and told his story. There was some sort of investigation before Esq. R. B. Moss, and a coroner's inquest over the body of Mrs. McWilliams rendered a verdict that she had "come to her death by being shot in the side of the nose, near the right eye." Who fired the shot the jury did not say. Soon after McWilliams entered the Federal service, in which he continued during the remainder of the war, and was never arrested.

CHAPTER VII.

LEADING EVENTS DURING THE YEAR 1862.

The 1st and 3d Regiments M. S. M.—Assassination of Col. Wm. O. Jennings—The Attack on the Medicine Creek Bridge—Poindexter's Raid—The Fate of Some Confederate Partisans—Joe Kirk and his Operations—Organization of the Enrolled Militia—List of the "Disloyal"—First Emancipation Meeting.

THE M. S. M.

In the winter of 1861–62, by an arrangement between Gov. Gamble and the War Department at Washington, the organization of the Missouri State Militia was begun. This force was to be enlisted for three years, was to be composed of cavalry regiments, or mounted men serving as cavalry, and was to be armed, clothed, subsisted, transported and paid by the United States, and to co-operate with the Federal forces in the repression of Confederate invasion into Missouri and the suppression of rebellion. It was not to be ordered out of Missouri, "except for the immediate defense of said State."

Col. James McFerran, a prominent lawyer of Gallatin, became colonel of the 1st regiment of cavalry of the Missouri State Militia (commonly called the "M. S. M."), and Alex. M. Woolfolk, a young attorney of Chillicothe and member of the State Convention, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was made up of men from this quarter of the State, and a few were from Livingston. It took the field early in April, 1862, and a detachment operated in this and Daviess county in scouting the country after Davis' and Joe Kirk's forces.

In April the 3d regiment, M. S. M., was organized at Chillicothe, with Col. Walter King, a Chillicothe lawyer and son of ex-Gov. Austin A. King, as its commander. More than 200 Livingston men at once entered this regiment, which, however, was never a full regiment and was broken up and the nine companies composing it distributed among other regiments of the M. S. M. J. H. Shanklin, of Grundy, was at first lieutenant-colonel of the 3d M. S. M.

ASSASSINATION OF COL. WM. O. JENNINGS.

On the evening of the 30th of January, 1862, some unknown miscreant assassinated Col. William O. Jennings on the street

after dark as he was going home, by shooting him down with a revolver or musket. He died next day in great agony. The shooting occurred on Calhoun street, a little northwest of the present county jail. Col. Jennings was one of the best known citizens of the county. He was the first sheriff, and had served a long term of office in that capacity. It was he who commanded the Missourians at the massacre at Haun's mill, during the Mormon War. Although a "Southern" man it was not generally believed that his politics had aught to do with his murder. It was believed to have been the work of a personal enemy. At the time of his death, Col. Jennings was over 60 years of age.

ATTACK ON MEDICINE CREEK BRIDGE.

On the night of the 8th of April an attack was made on the guard at the Medicine creek railroad bridge by a party of Confederate bushwhackers. The guard, a portion of the 3d M. S. M., had not retired into the block house, but were seated around a camp-fire near by, when a volley, apparently discharged by eight or ten persons, was poured into them. One man was killed and three others wounded. The unwounded returned the fire, and there was a spirited little interchange of shots, which lasted for some minutes, when the bushwhackers retreated.

Hearing of the affair, Col. Walter King, then in command at Chillicothe, sent scouting parties throughout the country to search for the bushwhackers, but they were not overtaken, and their identity was never discovered. They were evidently a small number of irregular partisans, banded together with no nobler purpose than to kill a few "Feds," no matter how or by what means the killing was done.

POINDEXTER'S RAID.

The most notable event, in the line of military operations, in this county during the year 1862, was the raid of Col. J. A. Poindexter through the county, in the first part of the month of August. Col. Poindexter had entered the Southern army at the beginning of hostilities as captain of a company from Randolph county. After the fall of Corinth, Miss., about June 1, and when the one year's enlistment of the Missouri State Guard had expired, Gen. Price gave to a number of his recruiting officers commissions, authorizing them to return to Missouri and recruit troops for the Confederate service. Among those who came on this mission during the summer were

Poindexter, Cols. Jo. C. Porter, Jo. O. Shelby, J. V. Cockerell, John T. Hughes, John T. Coffee and Gid. Thompson.

It was stated at the time that Col. Poindexter came from Memphis, Tenn., by steamboat to St. Louis, and from thence to Renick, a station on the old North Missouri Railroad. Being disguised, he represented himself to be a Mr. Arnot, of St. Louis, and procuring a horse he rode into the Randolph hills in safety. He at once began his work of recruiting a regiment for the Confederate army, intending when the time came to cut his way through to the Confederate lines in Arkansas. His arrival in Randolph was some time in the month of June.

By the last of July Col. Poindexter concentrated all of his outlying detachments, and in a few days, at the head of about one thousand men — who were mostly from the counties of Boone, Howard, Randolph and Chariton — set out for Dixie. He designed crossing the Missouri either at Brunswick or Waverly.

About this time Capt. Logan Ballew, Capt. John L. Mirick, and Capt. Robt. Austin, of Carroll, had recruited companies of Confederates, and were skirmishing with the Federals under Capt. D. H. David in the river bottoms of Carroll county. Austin's men had captured the steamer "War Eagle" a few days previously. In Ballew's company were a few men from Livingston, and this company had united with Mirick in the northern part of Carroll about July 27, the two companies then proceeding through Carrollton to join Austin in the Missouri bottom. In Carrollton they did no damage beyond destroying the office of the Carrollton *Democrat*.

The Federals under Capt. David, — whose regiment, the 5th M. S. M., "Penick's men," had an uneviable reputation and left an unsavory memory — at last drove the Confederates out of the bottom and they started for Poindexter, known to be in the northern part of Randolph or Chariton. They passed through Carrollton without halting, the Federals in close pursuit. On the morning of August 1, Capt. David came up with Mirick and Ballew, northeast of Carrollton, and two or three slight skirmishes took place; two Confederates were killed. Mirick and Ballew passed on, intending to cross Grand river at Compton's Ferry.

David was falling back to Carrollton when he was re-enforced by about two hundred and twenty-five enrolled militia under the command of Maj. Thos. B. Biggers, also of the 5th M. S. M. The latter had 100 Ray county militia under Capt. Clayton Tiffin, and 100 enrolled militia and 10 M. S. M., under Lieut. Thos. Doyle,

of the 1st M. S. M., who had left Breckinridge July 30, and united with Maj. Biggers at Carrollton. The latter had made a night march from Richmond to re-enforce David.

The Federal force, now about four hundred strong, pushed rapidly forward and came up with Mirick and Ballew at Compton's ferry on Grand river. Ballew had crossed the stream to the east bank, and Mirick was guarding the rear. A brisk little skirmish resulted. The Confederates were driven across the stream. On the east bank Ballew released three Federal prisoners which he had captured, disbanded his men, and made good his escape. Here some wagons, provisions, arms, camp equipage, etc., were abandoned to the Federals. Mirick, with the greater part of his company, got across the stream and kept on for Poindexter.

The three released Federal prisoners came over to the Federal force and reported, and Maj. Biggers camped at the ferry for the night. The next morning he sent half his force, under Capt. David, up the west side of Grand river to scour the country, while he himself crossed to the east side with the remainder of his force, swimming the stream. Biggers scoured the bottoms as far north as the Linn county line, when he turned west, through the southeastern portion of this county, swam Grand river again and soon joined Capt. David. Lieut. Doyle now returned to Breckinridge, while Biggers and David went back to Carrollton.

The morning after Mirick and Ballew had been driven across Grand river, Capt. David perpetrated an act which called down upon himself almost universal censure. The previous day he had captured some prisoners from the force he was fighting, and had also recovered some of the stores which had been taken from the "War Eagle." Three of these prisoners were named Arch. Austin, —— Walden and Green Wallace. The latter was a young man whose home was in the southern part of Livingston county.

Ballew had released on parole the three Federal prisoners in his hands, but the very next morning Capt. David determined to shoot the prisoners that he held, claiming that they were guerrillas, had fired on and plundered the "War Eagle," etc. Of this charge young Wallace at least was innocent; Austin may have been guilty.

The men were led out, placed in line, and at the crack of the guns of the firing party all four fell. Strangely enough, however, not all were killed. Austin and Walden were killed instantly, but Wallace was not seriously hurt; the ball grazed the top of his head, bringing blood and felling him to the ground, where he lay stunned and

insensible for some time, and was greatly surprised when, upon regaining consciousness, he found his comrades dead and himself comparatively unhurt. His captors and would-be executioners had gone, and he lost no time in getting away and keeping away from the dreaded "Penick's men." Afterwards he voluntarily surrendered himself to Col. J. B. Hale, and was released on bond; but before the war closed he again entered the Confederate army, and lived to return to his home in Livingston county, and is now a citizen of Caldwell county.

August 5, an inquest was held on the bodies of the three men killed, by Esq. A. F. Walden, and the jury found that they had come to their deaths "by being shot with musket balls by some parties unknown."

From some papers found one of the men was supposed to be Archibald Allen, of Carroll county. The names of the others were not ascertained. One of the bodies was that of a man 20 or 25 years of age, with light hair, and dressed in white flannel shirt, mixed cotton pants, plow shoes, white socks, drab hat, and with $4 in money in his pockets. The second was that of a man 30 or 35 years of age, sandy hair and whiskers, wearing a blue-mixed jeans coat, cotton shirt with Marseilles bosom, gray tweed pants, brown jeans suspenders, calf boots, checkered cap, and with an account in his pocket due J. L. Deatherage & Co., of Carrollton. The third was that of a young man, 18 or 20 years old, dressed in a brown jeans coat with the skirt lined with red flannel, hickory shirt, blue cotton pants, a pair of common shoes, black socks and a drab colored hat.

On Monday night, July 28, a message came to Col. Woolfolk, at Chillicothe, from Maj. A. W. Mullins, at Brunswick, that a force of 400 Confederates was three miles east of Keytesville, threatening an attack on Brunswick, where there was but a small force of 75 Federals. Woolfolk set out at once for Brunswick with a part of two companies of the 1st M. S. M. The next day Woolfolk and Mullins with 212 men, including 60 E. M. M. under Capt. Moberly, attacked the Confederate camp near Clark's mill, on the Chariton river, and completely broke it up. The Confederates numbered only about 60 men. Eight of them were killed and a number wounded. No quarters were shown them by Woolfolk's orders. No Federals were hurt. The Confederates included some guerrillas, but the majority designed joining Poindexter, and the company was expected to capture Brunswick and the ferry when the time came to go South.

Word of Col. Poindexter's movements reached the Federal military

authorities and on the 8th of August Col. Odon Guitar, of the 9th M. S. M., landed at Glasgow with a force from Jefferson City to take the field against him. Guitar's force was composed of two companies and four detachments of his own regiment; about 100 of Merrill's Horse, under Maj. C. B. Hunt; Co. D, 13th M. S. M., Capt. Ward; Co. D, 7th M. S. M., Capt. Turley, and two pieces of cannon belonging to Capt. Wachsman's battery, M. S. M.,—in all about 550 men.

Poindexter moved out to the westward at once, designing to cross Grand river at Compton's Ferry and the Missouri at Waverly. His force numbered about 800 men, nearly all mounted, but composed for the most part of farmers and farmers' boys, armed with shotguns and revolvers, and some of them were not armed at all. Their organization and discipline were imperfect, and they were poorly prepared to encounter a fighting force of Federals.

On the 11th of August the hack from Chillicothe to Brunswick, with Richard Silvey, the driver, and U. S. Deputy Marshal Saml. L. Harris as a passenger, drove into Poindexter's forces east of Compton's Ferry. The hack and its occupants were not molested, but Poindexter learned from the latter that there was no Federal force at the Ferry, and pushed on.

The same evening, about dark, Guitar overtook Poindexter at Compton's Ferry. A portion of the latter's forces had already crossed the river (by means of the single small flat-boat and some by swimming) but a considerable number, with some wagons and baggage, were yet to cross. Guitar at once opened with his artillery and ordered his troops to charge, which they did. The effect was disastrous. The Confederates made no fight worth mentioning. Many in their eagerness to escape plunged into the river and were swallowed up by the waters. Some crossed in safety; others abandoned their horses and fled on foot. Perhaps a dozen were shot dead. The cannon caused great demoralization and the Federal cavalry, well armed and mounted, charged upon the flying, confused masses and completed their discomfiture. Quite a number of the Confederates were made prisoners, and many horses, mules, guns and equipments, together with the wagons and provisions, were captured. The Confederate loss was never accurately known. Perhaps 30 were killed and drowned; the citizens in the vicinity buried 17 bodies that were taken out of the river. Not one Federal was killed or seriously wounded.

The night after the fight Poindexter, with the greater number of his men, marched up the west side of Grand river a few miles and

camped; a portion of his forces remained near the ferry. The next morning Poindexter, having now about 500 or 600, came rapidly up into the southern portion of Livingston, taking the road known as the old Mormon trace. Turning westward the Confederates passed through where Avalon now stands, crossed Shoal creek at Dawn and struck northward. Crossing the railroad and West Grand river at Utica, they rode forward to Spring Hill, where they halted a short time for dinner.

It was now Poindexter's intention to march eastward into Macon county and effect a junction with the forces under Col. Jo. Porter. This was his only hope of future safety and success. But at Spring Hill he learned that a week before (August 6) Porter had been disastrously defeated by Gen. McNeil at Kirksville. He learned, too, that everywhere the newly enrolled militia and the Federal detachments were swarming about him, and "the dark hour fell upon Saul." His only hope now was to save the lives and persons of his men, and to effect this no plan seemed better than to regain as soon as possible the coverts of the Chariton bottoms and the Randolph hills.

Setting out from Spring Hill, Poindexter crossed East Grand river at McGee's mill, passed through Rich Hill township, ship, north of Chillicothe, crossed Medicine creek at White's ford, and then turned toward the southeast through the southwest corner of Linn. The greater portion of his force passed Bottsville (now Meadville) about midnight, and soon were in Chariton county. All along the march from Spring Hill, and even from Compton's Ferry, there were stragglings and desertions. During the night march there were a great many. Fatigue and hunger accomplished more of the destruction of Poindexter's forces than did the Federals. Tired and weary, hungry and dispirited, and half delirious from want of sleep, the poor farmers' boys became disgusted with a "soldier's life" and longed for the square meals and soft beds of their homes.

Mr. H. K. Pearl, a well known Union citizen, and especially obnoxious to certain Confederate people, was in Spring Hill when Poindexter arrived, and was pressed by the raiders to guide them to a ford across Grand river. When across the river he was released, but on his return was chased into Spring Hill, his horse shot, and he probably would have been killed but for the intervention of Maj. W. F. Miller, a returned ex-Confederate officer. He was again taken to Poindexter, who gave him a written pass and again released him when he made his way to Chillicothe.

On Monday afternoon, August 11, Col. J. H. Shanklin arrived in Chillicothe at the head of 150 indifferently armed and mounted Grundy county militia. There were no other Federal forces in the place at the time, and Shanklin had been ordered to its defense. The next morning, upon the arrival of the east bound train from St. Joseph, he was informed by the conductor that Poindexter, with eight hundred or one thousand men, had crossed the railroad at Utica just as the train passed. The news was instantly telegraphed to Gen. Ben. Loan, then at Laclede.

It was not then doubted that the object of the raiders was the capture of Chillicothe, and Col. Shanklin proceeded immediately to put the town in a state of defense. He stationed his militia at the best points, collected all the arms and ammunition in the city, and armed the citizens as far as possible. He also sent out scouts and couriers to keep him advised of the movements of the enemy. Two scouts were sent towards Spring Hill, with instructions to go to that place if possible, and bring back word of the force, equipments and course taken by the raiders, so far as the same could be ascertained.

Becoming impatient at the delay in returning of the Spring Hill scouts, but satisfied from other sources of information that Chillicothe was not in imminent danger, and that the movement would result in keeping his force between the rebels and the city, Col. Shanklin left Capt. R. F. Dunn, with the city militia and armed citizens, to defend the town, and moved with the Grundy militia (part of the 30th E. M. M.) to Graham's mills, on the Spring Hill road, keeping up communication with the small force left in the city. At Graham's mills the Spring Hill scouts were met, and they informed Shanklin that Poindexter's forces had passed through Spring Hill without molesting any person, and had crossed Grand river and were moving rapidly eastward. Here also a citizen living on the Trenton road reported that they had crossed that road still going eastward at a good gait, though both men and horses seemed greatly fatigued.

By this time it was late in the day and Col. Shanklin received a verbal message from Gen. Loan, who, with the greater portion of Col. McFerran's 1st M. S. M., had arrived at Chillicothe from Laclede. This message ordered Shanklin to take such of his militia as were efficiently armed and mounted and join a portion of McFerran's regiment on the Trenton road and pursue Poindexter. Shanklin moved at once and soon came up with McFerran's men, who to the number of one hundred and seventy-five, were under Lieut.-Col. Woolfolk. The remainder of the 1st M. S. M., under McFerran himself and

Gen. Loan, returned towards Laclede with a view of intercepting Poindexter, whose direction of march had been learned.

Woolfolk and Shanklin struck the trail of the raiders and followed it all night long, without food or rest. Next morning, learning that other Federal commands had taken up the pursuit and were between them and Poindexter's forces, the chase was abandoned and Woolfolk and Shanklin returned to Chillicothe.

The Federals pressed on after Poindexter, and on the 13th Guitar overtook him and struck the remnant of his forces on the Mussel fork of the Chariton river, in Chariton county, dealing them the finishing blow. The Confederates were thoroughly dispersed. Many of them were picked up asleep and made prisoners. Some were murdered by the militia, never being given a chance to surrender, and a few killed after they had surrendered. Poindexter's raid was an ignominious and disastrous failure.

About the first of September Col. Poindexter was himself captured by the enrolled militia of Randolph, after having wandered alone through the woods for several days. Gen. Merrill at first intended shooting him, but Gen. Schofield ordered him brought to St. Louis for trial. While in Gratiot street prison he wrote an open letter, which was widely published, declaring the war of the Southern Confederacy a failure, and calling upon his former associates to accept the situation and live in loyalty to the State and United States Governments. This letter may have been the price of his liberty, for he was eventually released and allowed to return home.

THE FATE OF THREE CONFEDERATES.

On the 18th of August one of Poindexter's men, a prisoner named Wm. Simms, of Macon county, was shot at Chillicothe. He had been taken prisoner at Bottsville and brought to Chillicothe with others. His body was found in a ditch southwest of town and an inquest was held over it by Coroner R. B. Williams. Sergt. R. Y. Ford, of the militia, testified that he recognized the body as that of Simms; that he was captured August 13, and on the night of the 15th had escaped. The belief was general, however, that the prisoner had been taken out and willfully shot. The body was decently buried at the expense of the county.[1]

In August, about the time of Poindexter's raid, John Bailey, who

[1] The papers of the inquests in both of these cases are yet in the county clerk's office.

lived in the southern part of this county, was taken from his bed at home, carried over into Carroll county, and shot. No further particulars of this case have been learned, save that the killing was done by some militia from Breckinridge.

Jesse P. Clark was killed north of Spring Hill, on the 26th of August, by a party of militia. He had formerly lived at Princeton, in Mercer county, and it is said was on his way to the Confederate army when killed. He was shot in the head and back. An inquest on his body was held by Esq. R. B. Moss. One account is to the effect that Clark had been with Poindexter, and was trying to get South. The particulars of his killing have not been learned.

JOHN BLACKBURN.

Sometime in the fall of this year John Blackburn was killed near his home, in the northwestern portion of Jackson township, by a detachment of Capt. Turner's company of enrolled militia under Lieut. Hartgrave. The militia were in search of Blackburn, and coming upon him he sought to escape, when he was shot.

CAPT. JOE KIRK AND HIS OPERATIONS.

The operations of Capt. Joseph B. Kirk with his company of Confederate partisans in this county deserve mention in this history, as incidents of local interest and as composing a part of the war history of the county which ought not to be omitted.

After a brief term of service in the army of Gen. Price, south of the Missouri, Capt. Kirk returned to his home, in Jackson township, with a commission authorizing him to recruit for the Confederate service. A man of middle age, with the attributes of undoubted personal bravery, sagacity, tact and presence of mind, and withal of integrity and good character, Capt. Kirk at once had the confidence of the people of Confederate sympathies, and in a short time he had gathered about him quite a company of well armed and mounted men, some of whom were as desperate fighters as the war produced.

Kirk's plan of operations seemed to contemplate the holding of Jackson township, or the country between the forks of Grand river, as Confederate ground, into which the Federal troops must not enter. In the summer of 1861, as elsewhere noted, his notices to the Federals warning them not to trespass on his dominions were numerously posted, and he persistently refused to go South with his company, but remained to make good his warnings, and as he said, to protect his friends. His operations were chiefly of the par-

tisan ranger style of warfare — the forming of ambuscades, sudden waylays, surprises, and predatory incursions and foragings on the enemy. While under commission in the Confederate service, and perhaps entitled to be called Confederates, yet, from their usual style of warfare, Kirk and his men were called bushwhackers.

In the fall of 1861 the bushwhackers drew the first blood. A band of them under John Blackburn waylaid and fired upon Lieut. E. West, of Daviess county, an officer of the 23d Missouri, who was on his return to his regiment with some recruits. Of this incident, the Lieutenant, now deputy sheriff of Daviess county, says: —

I started from my home, in Bancroft, on Sunday morning, October 13, 1861, with six recruits, a driver and myself (making eight in all), in one wagon to go to Chillicothe, and from there to St. Louis by rail. When we got within about three miles of Spring Hill and were just passing out at the eastern border of what we called Black's Grove, and immediately on entering the prairie (sec. 24), a band of bushwhackers arose from their concealment, all in line, about 15 steps from us and commenced firing upon us. We were all unarmed which fact their leader, John Blackburn, knew, for he had talked with us not more than two hours before, and knew we had no arms with us. When the firing commenced five of the recruits jumped out of the wagon and ran through some high weeds to make their escape. Only two of them were badly wounded; Ransom Shores received two bad wounds and Jack Duncan four. The driver, John Roe, one recruit, John Shire, and myself remained with the team and were all wounded, the driver slightly, Shire severely in the head, and I received four severe wounds. All eventually recovered. * * *

The year following a band of bushwhackers waylaid another lot of recruits going to Chillicothe, under the leadership of Joseph Conkling, at the northwestern border of the same grove and half a mile from where we were fired on. Many persons get the two occurrences mixed.

By the early spring of 1862 Kirk and his men had become quite notorious throughout this county and the eastern part of Daviess, and had given the Federals no little trouble. They defied all attempts at capture and frequently fired on small parties of their pursuers. A thorough familiarity with the country, and the fact that nearly every citizen was not unfriendly towards them greatly facilitated their movements, and they kept the Federal forces in the country in a constant state of uneasiness and annoyance. At last a plan was matured by Lieut.-Col. A. M. Woolfolk, of the 1st M. S. M., for their capture or dispersion.

At 10 o'clock on the night of May 24, 1862, Col. Woolfolk left Chillicothe with Capt. Ballenger's company (G) and a detachment

of Capt. Peery's (K) for the Spring Hill country. At the same time Capts. McGhee and Folmsbee with their companies (A and B) left Breckinridge for the same destination. The two detachments intended to co-operate as soon as they reached the enemy's country.

The expedition was fairly successful. Col. Woolfolk's battalion succeeded in capturing Joe Kirk, John Cooper, Jr., and James Hale. The detachment from Breckinridge, under Adjt. Doyle, captured Charles Cooper. Three horses and three revolvers were also taken. Some days previously a number of horses had been taken from Union men in Jackson township, and Kirk's and Cooper's men were accused of having taken them.

Kirk was taken to Breckinridge and confined in a railroad car with other prisoners. One night he succeeded in cutting a hole in the floor of the car and through this made his escape. In 24 hours he was again in the saddle.

On the 5th of August about twenty men of Co B, 1st M. S. M., under Lieut. J. T. Goodbrake, and about twenty-five enrolled militia, attacked Kirk's and Capt. Frank Davis' companies at Diamond, in Daviess county, and defeated them. Five of the Federals were wounded, and some six or eight of the Confederates. The next day the Federal militia captured a young man named Thomas Hicklin, whose home was in this county, five miles west of Spring Hill, and who had been with Kirk in the fight the day before. Because he refused to give the names of his comrades or betray their rendezvous, the officer in command had him cruelly shot to death. No soldier of Rome or Sparta ever died braver. He unhesitatingly refused to purchase his life on the terms offered, and calmly facing his executioners died without a tremor of fear or a murmur of protest. Before he was shot he wrote a few lines to his widowed mother and two sisters, but the militia officer tore up the paper. The place of his execution was in Daviess county, 25 miles from his home, but his two young sisters recovered his body and bore it to the family cemetery for final interment.

The same day, or the next, Daniel Hale, a brother-in-law of Joe Kirk, was killed in a cane patch, where he was in hiding. This was west of Spring Hill. The killing was done by the same detachment that killed young Hicklin, but while the latter's body was treated with some respect, being decently buried, the body of Dan. Hale was shown shameful indignity.

After the Diamond fight Kirk returned to Jackson township. He refused to follow off Poindexter when the latter came into the Spring

Hill country, but continued to fight on his native heath. About the 17th of August he captured five Union men, citizens of Jackson township (some of whom belonged to the militia, and had come here from Chillicothe on leave), at W. G. Eads' residence, in Daviess county. This was on Sunday, and the following Tuesday a part of Kirk's company, under Lieut. David Martin, bushwhacked some twenty of the enrolled militia on Hicklin's branch, northwest of Spring Hill. The militia were returning to Chillicothe from Grundy county, and some of them were in a wagon. One militiaman named Joseph Conklin was killed and another named Thomas was mortally wounded. The remainder scattered in every direction. The bushwhackers suffered no loss. Kirk himself denounced Martin's conduct on firing on the Federal detachment.

At this time Kirk was endeavoring to secure an exchange of prisoners with the Federals of Chillicothe, and had sent in one man that he held — J. B. Weaver — with a note to Lieut. Turner, demanding the release of two of his men whom the Federals had previously captured. Kirk threatened that unless these men were returned to him he would shoot two of the militiamen in his hands the next morning at 9 o'clock. One of the men demanded was sent to Spring Hill, but the other was wounded and could not be sent. Kirk refused to receive the man sent him.

Matters were becoming serious for the two Federal prisoners in Kirk's hands, when on Tuesday evening Col. Shanklin, sent a force of militia, out from Chillicothe towards Spring Hill. In the van of the militia rode William Hale, Sr., Kirk's father-in-law, and his son, who had been made prisoners, and were used as hostages for the safety of Weaver and Marion Hicks, the two militiamen.

Col. Shanklin says: "The night after Turner's report of Kirk's capture of Hicks, my headquarters at Chillicothe were visited at midnight by a young lady from the forks of the river, who claimed to be a rebel sympathizer, but a friend of Hicks. She said unless Kirk's wrath was appeased in some way, he would cause Hicks to be killed. I immediately issued the necessary orders to give the people of the forks to understand that if Hicks was killed — and whether he was or not, if Kirk's band was longer harbored and fed in the forks — I would make the whole country between the two rivers a wilderness, and we would call that *peace!* The next morning I sent out two or three companies," etc.

Kirk had moved down from his position on the Doss farm to the Indian hill, from whence his scouts saw the Federals approaching

with the two Hales conspicuously in front. Seeing that he was outwitted, knowing that if he harmed his prisoners his relatives would be killed, Kirk retired, and the same night released Marion Hicks unconditionally.

Not long afterward Kirk crossed Grand river with his company and took up a position on the east bank of the river, in the Van Winkle bend, about four miles northwest of Chillicothe. Learning of his presence, Col. Shanklin sent Capt. Spickard with his and Capt. Winters' companies, of Grundy, and Capt. Turner's, of Livingston, all enrolled militia, from Chillicothe to attack him. Bursting suddenly upon the bushwhackers the militia routed them completely, driving them across the river, and capturing a number of horses, arms, etc. One of Kirk's men, Joseph Allen, was drowned in swimming the river. Some of the horses captured were identified as belonging to certain Union men of Jackson township; five had been taken from James Hicks, Sr.

Thereafter the movements of Kirk and his men were practically insignificant. By reason of the presence of an overwhelming force of his enemies he was forced to give up the forks, and went south of the Missouri. Here he was desperately wounded, and obliged to leave the service. Bold and shrewd as ever, he made his way back to this county, and then went to California, where he remained until after the war. He is now a quiet, well respected citizen of the county.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ENROLLED MILITIA.

July 22, 1862, when Cols. Porter, Poindexter, Hughes, Coffee, Cockrell, Shelby and other Confederate leaders were slashing about through the State at the head of their commands, and when all Missouri was swarming with Confederate recruits, Gov. Gamble issued an order for the organization "of the entire militia of the State into companies, regiments and brigades," for the purpose of "putting down all such marauders, and defending the peaceable citizens of the State."

This order of Gov. Gamble's, supplemented by one of similar tenor from Gen. Schofield, had a most wonderful effect in creating soldiers. It brought into partially active service in this State, on the Federal side and under the Federal banner, many thousands of men, and it drove into the Confederate or rebel service fully ten thousand other men who had vowed from the first that if they were *forced* to take up arms they would fight for "the South."

The 65th regiment of enrolled Missouri militia was organized in the

early fall of 1862, and to this regiment four companies from Livingston county were attached; the six others were from Carroll. The field officers were John B. Hale, colonel; Richard F. Dunn and, A. J. Swain, lieutenant-colonels; J. J. Wall, F. M. Bedford and George Deigle, majors; O. J. Kirby, adjutant; C. V. Mead, quartermaster, and Charles Heidel, surgeon. The Livingston companies were officered as follows: —

Co. G was made up of men from Greene and Mound townships chiefly. Its officers were first commissioned September 4, 1862, and all the companies were mustered out of service March 12, 1865. Capt. Thomas H. Reid was captain of Co. G during its term of service. First lieutenants, Peter Ludwig, till May 20, 1864, then Robert Harrison. Second lieutenants, Joseph T. Halleck, till May 20, 1864, then Ashford A. Stone.

Co. H was from Chillicothe. The first captain was R. F. Dunn, promoted to lieutenant-colonel November 3, 1862, then Robert S. Moore. First lieutenants, A. J. Swain, promoted to lieutenant-colonel October 5, 1863, then John Desha. Second lieutenants, Robert S. Moore, promoted to captain October 30, 1862, then Hardin R. Wright.

Co. I was from Spring Hill and Jackson township. Captain, Henry H. Turner from September 30, 1862 to 1864. First lieutenant, Henry H. Turner from July 28 to September 30, 1862; then G. B. Lyon to September 25, 1863; then Lemuel Hargrave. Second lieutenant, David Gibbs; served in 4th Provisional regiment from April 23 to November 22, 1863.

Co. K was from Fairview township and south of Grand river. Captain, Wm. Barnes, from September 27, 1862; served as captain of Co. K, 4th Provisional, from April 23 to November 22, 1863. First lieutenant, Drury N. Mathews. Second lieutenant, J. H. H. Kincaide.

It is proper to say of the Livingston county enrolled militia that the service they rendered the Union cause from first to last was very important, and that their conduct was uniformly good. They obeyed promptly every demand upon them for their services, and often made sacrifices in doing so. Their service was arduous, dangerous and peculiarly unpleasant. To be compelled to war on many of their old neighbors and former friends was certainly not agreeable, and this they were compelled in many instances to do. To attack the bushwhackers in their chosen haunts was certainly perilous, and their long, hard rides and marches were always exhaustive.

The outrages perpetrated by certain of the militia stationed in this county may not be laid at the doors of the enrolled militia of Livingston, except in few cases. They were nearly always the work of men from other counties. Savage fighters there were among the Livingston men — men who did not make war a pastime, but there were the merest few who were murderers and robbers. In at least two instances men were dishonorably discharged from the service for conduct that would have been winked at by the officers of other militia organizations. The writer has been assured by many persons of former Confederate sympathies that the uniform conduct of the home militia was altogether as good as might have been expected; and the fact that many of the ex-members of the E. M. M. yet reside in the county and are among its best and most respected citizens, seems corroborative of these statements.

But as to the conduct of certain of the militia of other counties, it is perhaps best to pass it by without comment, since the war has been over for twenty-one years, and by-gones of this kind are not pleasant subjects for either discussion or reflection.

LIST OF THE "DISLOYAL."

Pursuant to "General Order No. 24" the citizens of Missouri liable to military duty were required to present themselves before the authorities and enroll as either "loyal" or "disloyal" to the United States and State Governments.[1] Under this order the following citizens of Livingston county were enrolled as disloyal: —

Thos. B. Alnutt,	James L. Alnutt,	John M. Austin,
Stephen Alnutt,	Crockett Austin,	Alex. Austin,
Robert Alnutt,	Andrew Austin,	Edwin Austin,
Joseph N. Alnutt,	Wm. C. Austin,	J. W. Albrittan,
John T. Alnutt,	Spence H. Austin,	Andrew Allen,

HEADQUARTERS, ST. LOUIS, August 4, 1862.

[1] *General Orders, No. 24.*

* * * All the loyal men of Missouri subject to military duty will be organized into companies, regiments and brigades. * * *

All disloyal men, and those who have at any time sympathized with the rebellion, are required to report at the nearest military post or other enrolling station, be enrolled, surrender their arms, and return to their homes or ordinary places of business, where they will be permitted to remain so long as they shall continue quietly attending to their ordinary and legitimate business and in no way give aid or comfort to the enemy. Disloyal persons, or sympathizers with the rebellion will not be organized into companies, nor required nor permitted to do duty in the Missouri militia. * * *

By order of

BRIG.-GEN. SCHOFIELD.

C. W. MARSH, Asst. Adjt.-General.

Marion Anderson,
John A. Adams,
Wm. J. Aiken,
Wm. Auberry,
Ira Benson,
H. A. Booker,
P. Blankenship,
Jacob L. Brenett,
James V. Blankenship,
Thos. E. Brennel,
David Breese,
Isaac Blann,
T. R. Bryan, Jr.,
Nathan Baker,
Isaac W. Babcock,
John B. Bedell,
Wm. W. Black,
Henry M. Brown,
Henry T. Brown,
Winton Brown,
John Brown,
Absalom Brown,
Spence C. Brown,
David Bradford,
John Bradford,
Myers Burton,
Athan A. Ballew,
Thos. R. Ballew,
Abraham Blann,
John Burton,
John P. Boyle,
James Baugh,
James P. Breese,
John F. Boley,
John Bolivar,
Luther T. Collier,
Ezariah Cox,
Stephen Cox,
Andrew Cox,
James M. Cox,
Wm. H. Cox,
B. F. Cox,
Sanford A. Crouch,
M. H. Comstock,
Felix W. Comstock,
Lewis B. Comstock,
Gilbert Comstock,
Jerome Chadd,
Chas. Clark,

Elliott Curtis,
Bainbridge Curtis,
James C. Chadd,
John D. Custard,
M. B. Call,
John H. Cooper,
John G. Cooper,
Geo. W. Coates,
Jas. F. Coates,
Lawson B. Carter,
Alex. H. Carlisle,
John H. Carlisle,
Lafayette Carlisle,
B. B. Carr,
Robt. Cooper,
David Caddell,
James Condron,
Joseph Clark,
Evan Cloud,
Calvin Carter,
Andrew Craig, Jr.
Wm. Cloud,
David Dryden,
A. Darmitten,
Wm. L. Dryden,
Robert Duckworth,
Joseph Darnold,
Jas. H. Duncan,
Saml. T. Darr,
Columbus England,
Thos. Edrington,
D. L. Edrington,
John B. Eiliton,
Leroy T. Ewing,
Wm. M. Ewing,
Andrew Ferguson,
Saml. Forester,
W. P. Frazier,
James Frazier,
Henry Frazier,
John Frazier,
Burrill Frasure,
Benj. Ferguson,
John W. Garr,
David Girdner, Jr.,
Wash. J. Gibbons,
James Gibbons,
Nathan Gibbons,
Albert Gibbons,

John R. Garmon,
G. A. Goben,
J. H. Gitthews,
Wm. Gee,
Joseph Gill,
H. L. Glaze,
John Gregg,
Howard T. Gann,
Thos. Gann,
Saml. Gann,
Adam C. Gann,
Abraham Gann,
Andrew J. Green,
John Griffin,
Joseph Graham,
Alex. Galbraith,
Joshua Gibbons,
James Glenn,
F. T. Green,
Wm. Holland,
Winfield Hood,
Napoleon Hood,
James P. Haynes,
Harry Hutchinson,
James J. Horton,
Joseph Hurst,
George Hoskins,
James Hosman,
Wm. P. Munro,
Henry Hendricks,
Wm. O. Hobbs,
Solomon Hendricks,
Thos. J. Howell,
Warren Hudgins,
John Hamblin,
Jesse Hill,
John Harris,
Geo. Hooker,
Forester Hensley,
John D. Hutchinson,
David Ingleman,
John R. Ireland,
Fred. Jones,
Jas. N. Jackson,
M. M. Johnson,
John L. Johnson,
Abel Johnson,
Thos. M. Jones,
E. Kirtley,

Lafayette King,
Jas. W. King,
Wash. N. Kinney,
Robt. S. Knox,
John S. Kinney,
Benj. F. Knox,
Wiley Linville,
W. T. Lucas,
Willis W. Lucas,
John W. Lisle,
Jas. W. Lauter,
John P. Leeper,
Davidson Lawson,
Isham P. Lisle,
John Lucas,
S. Liggett,
Jas. A. Lilly,
Andrew B. Liggett,
Geo. L. Lydick,
James R. Leeper,
P. M. Marlow,
A. J. McDonald,
Wm. H. Mitchell,
Stephen J. McCormick,
Jas. L. Marlow,
Jas. McToney,
Wm. McVay,
A. C. Marlin,
Abraham McClure,
Wm. McClure,
Crockett McDonald,
Richard U. May,
James Manning,
Wm. F. Miller,
Geo. Martin,
P. M. Marlow,
John A. Mosely,
D. M. Marlow,
John Miller,
U. P. Morrow,
Wm. Montgomery,
Andrew McCoskrie,
Chas. H. Mansur,
John Murrell,
J. H. H. Matson,
Fred. F. Menefee,
Geo. B. May,
P. T. McGee,
C. M. Mitchell,
Kemper McDonald,
Thos. C. Nye,
J. J. Nabors,
John Newcomb,
Geo. B. Nave,
Wm. C. Norman,
Elias Norman,
B. F. Norman,
Jesse B. Nave,
John Newcomb,
Thos. E. Oliver,
Wm. P. Overton,
Wm. Peters,
Thos. Preston,
Jas. S. Pepper,
Thos. Roberts,
Wm. Reese,
James Ramsay,
John Reese,
Jere Reynolds,
B. F. Randall,
Washington Ryan,
H. N. Richardson,
Thos. Ryan,
Henry Reynolds,
Oscar Robertson,
Alex Ramsey,
E. G. Simpson,
Reuben Samuels,
John W. Snead,
John Snead,
Edward Snead,
Sebron Snead,
Wm. Shumate,
Wm. Stevens,
Wm. C. Samuel,
Dan. H. Singleton,
Obed Shipp,
David Stager,
Wm. Senton,
Wm. J. Stafford,
Benj. F Smith,
James Smith,
Robert Stewart,
Hiram Snead,
Chas. W. Singleton,
Thos. Trammell,
Anderson Todd,
John W. Tinsley,
W. G. Todd,
Jasper Todd,
Wm. Todd,
W. P. T. Thompson,
Robt. H. Turner,
James Turner,
Alfred Turner,
Albert S. Turner,
John S. Tunnell,
James Vaughn,
John A. Wingo,
Pratt B. Walker,
John W. Williams,
Geo. W. Wolfskill,
A. J. Wolfskill,
Henderson Wheeler.
Saml. J. Wallace,
Thaddeus Warden,
James Warden,
W. W. Wilson,
Benj. L. Wilson,
Chas. Wilburn,
Geo. W. Wingo,
Robt. J. Walker,
Geo. H. Walker,
Wm. Walker,
Scott H. White,
Jackson Yates,
John Yates.

FIRST EMANCIPATION MEETING.

October 18, 1862, the first public meeting in Livingston county favoring the emancipation of slaves was held at Chillicothe. S. P. Mountain was chairman and Dr. A. S. Hughes secretary. A com-

mittee composed of Thos. E. Jones, Benj. Toner, Esq. Minor, A. J. Greenwell and H. S. Harbaugh reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :—

Whereas, We, loyal citizens of Livingston county, in mass meeting assembled, viewing with distrust and mortification the present condition of our once happy country, — and believing it to be the duty and interest of every citizen to put forth his every energy to stay the tide of fanaticism growing out of party, personal and sectional animosity, by the adoption and support of such a State and National policy as will harmonize the great interests of the American people — do hereby resolve :

1. That we are in favor of a restoration of the Union to its original integrity, and of securing to every part thereof every constitutional right ;

2. That we believe it to be the duty and to the interest of the State of Missouri to adopt the policy of *gradual emancipation*, with *compensation* to *loyal* owners of slaves, as indicated by President Lincoln in his address to the Border States ;

3. That we nominate a full ticket for State and county officers on this policy, and pledge ourselves to use all lawful means to secure their election.

Speeches were made by Lieut. L. S. McCoy and Dr. J. H. Ellis, and the latter was nominated for State Senator from this district, then composed of Livingston, Linn, Sullivan and Putnam counties.



CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1863 AND 1864.

Murder of Wm. P. Frazer — Killing of Joe Hart — The "Radicals" and the "Conservatives" — 1864 — Miscellaneous — Markets in 1864 — County Court in War Times — Elections during the War.

MURDER OF WM. P. FRAZER.

On the 1st of March, 1863, Wm. P. Frazer, a farmer living six miles southwest of Utica, was shot and killed by some person or persons at the corner of a field between the railroad bridge over Grand river and Utica, and near the block house at the bridge. The shooting was done with a shot-gun, and the wounds were in the head and breast. An inquest held by Coroner Williams developed these facts: Mr. Frazer was a bachelor, a man of quiet, inoffensive habits, and there was no excuse for his cowardly murder. He was a "Southern sympathizer," and his murder was attributed to some of the unscrupulous members of the militia. At the beginning of the war, however, he was a Union man, and drilled the Utica Union Home Guards.

KILLING OF JOE HART.

About the 1st of July a bushwhacker, called Joe Hart, entered this county and began operations. His force numbered only half a dozen, and these operations were necessarily on a small scale. The real name of this guerrilla was Joseph Lawrence Hart. He entered the Southern army from Buchanan county, but deserted in the fall of 1862 and came to Missouri and engaged in bushwhacking. He was a fair scholar, wrote a neat lady's hand, and could favorably impress a stranger with his intelligent conversation if he wished. But Joe Hart was a thief, a robber and a murderer. Ostensibly a rebel and boasting of his implacable hatred of Yankees, he robbed and plundered the people of Clay county without regard to their politics; a Southern man's money was as good to him as a Yankee's, and a "rebel sympathizer's" horse was as useful as a militiaman's.

Driven out of Clay and Platte, Hart and his band drifted finally into this county. But their stay here was very brief. On July 13 a detachment of militia came upon them in the northern part of the

county and dispersed them in short order. Hart was instantly killed. On his person was found, among other articles, a piece of poetry clipped from a newspaper, "We met, 'twas in a crowd," etc., and a letter to his parents which he had written but a few hours before, expecting to have it mailed at Chillicothe. Following is a copy of this letter: —

NEAR CHILLICOTHE, LIVINGSTON, CO., MO., July 13, 1863.

DEAR PARENTS: Being up in this country with a body of Partisan Rangers on a raid, I have concluded to drop a few lines to you, letting you know of my health, which is fine, and also of my operations and of my brother George. I saw some boys and have some now under me, just up from the army, who saw George about the 20th of May, and after the battle of Cape Girardeau. He was well and in excellent spirits. John is dead. He was wounded at Springfield, January 8, 1863, and died soon after. Don't weep over him. He fell like a hero, and Marmaduke and McDonald say that he never flinched amid the shower of balls which fell so thickly around him, but led the charge on the enemy with the coolness and gallantry of a veteran. Cols. Sweet and Parsons say that he was the shining star of the 15th Texas cavalry. At Pea Ridge his comrades say that he was always in advance, uncovered and exposed, yet unmoved and immovable. Gen. Henry McCulloch, brother of Ben McCulloch, says that he and Stillwell Shirley led the charge at Parakeet Bluffs, on Curtis' entire cavalry, routing them and killing 230, when their major failed to lead them. I, with you, will always mourn his untimely death, yet he could not have died in a better cause. He was a second lieutenant. George is now a first lieutenant.

I captured a lot of Andrew militia and killed several. The boys under my command caught Harrison Burns, George Henry and some one else, I don't know who yet, and killed them, as they refused to give up their arms, which were navy revolvers, and tried to shoot while in the house, when they were killed in the presence of the women. I could not help it. It was their own fault; they should have surrendered. We got four fine navy revolvers from them. They helped to murder George Breckinridge and old Sam Mason and shot Mrs. Mason in the arm.

You did not get out any too soon. I am going to cross the whole Quantrill regiment, and kill off Andrew county, *every last devil*, and they know it. You bet, they fly when they hear of me up here. They say I am a damned sight worse than Quantrill and that my men would sooner die than live. I captured $30,000 in greenbacks on my last raid from the Federal paymaster at Plattsburg. I think our boys killed Bill Ogle.

My headquarters are in Jackson county. Write to me and tell me how you are getting along, and where you are at. I may do something for you. Don't come back. Tell me what post-office to direct to. Answer this immediately. Enclose it in a small envelope and

direct to *Joseph Lawrence*, then enclose in a large envelope and direct to James Butts, Liberty, Clay county, Mo., and don't sign your full name. Better just sign *Emma*. How had I better send you money, by letter, express, or special messenger? I will send you some sometime this summer. Tell me where my cousins are at, and who is in the army. Give my love to all

I was wounded in the head not long ago, but am well now. We, twelve of us, charged 71 Feds. with our navy revolvers, a few days ago, in Jackson, killing 40 some odd, capturing 50 breech-loading rifles, 54 or 55 navy revolvers, and about 60 horses, with their equipage, and lost only 3 killed; none wounded or taken prisoners.

I remain your son,

JOE.

Capt. Commanding 1st Batt., 1st Regt. Frontier Line Brigade of Partisan Rangers, C. S. A.

Cousin Sallie: — I have directed this to you because I do not know where pa or ma are at. Please send it to them and oblige. I wrote to you last spring, but never received any reply. Yours,

JOE.

Hart's account of the killing of 230 Federals at Paroquet Bluffs, of the 40 Federals in Jackson county, and of the capture of $30,000 from a Federal paymaster, were the wildest and most untruthful exaggerations. The fellow was marvelously fond of gasconading.

On his body the following, among many other letters from the same writer, was also found. The initials are those in reverse order of Miss N. Virginia Kennison, of St. Joseph, who was Hart's lady-love: —

ST. JOSEPH, MO., June 15, 1863.

My Dear: — This will be the third letter I have addressed to you since I came here, which was three weeks ago. I was here when you wrote to inform me of your safety. Mr. ——— received your letter, read it, and burned it. He says he is confident it had been examined. I fear harm will result from it. Tell J. B. the lady in whose letter he inclosed me one is doing everything in her power to get me into trouble, and is trying to ruin his father's family. Tell him to look out; there's breakers ahead. Write to me immediately. You don't know how I have suffered from anxiety,

Ever faithful, in haste,

K. V. N.

Hart was killed by a squad of Co. K, 4th Provisional, under Lieut. David Gibbs, sent out from Spring Hill. The shot that killed him was fired by Wm. Matthews. The following account of the circumstance was furnished at the time by W. C. Wood, a member of the company, to the Chillicothe *Chronicle:*—

Hart came into the forks last Thursday with Tom Crews and other desperate characters. Soon as the facts became known Lieut. Gibbs started a scout after them which returned Friday noon, without accomplishing anything. On Sunday night another scout was started out on Clear Creek range and camped about midnight. Monday morning, at daylight, Lieut. Gibbs moved forward to the timber of Clear creek, in which the bushwhackers' trail was struck at the head of Coon creek, and after following a zig-zag trail for some distance the scout divided into two squads, one taking the Coon creek hills; the other, consisting of seven men, followed up Clear creek and soon struck the trail of the guerrillas, six in number. They followed up rapidly among the deep hollows and thick brush, until within half a mile of old man Curtis' farm, when they were fired on by Hart and his men. Two rounds were fired at forty feet range, when our boys replied, raised the yell, and charged the steep bluff. The guerrillas broke and fled in the dense thicket after Hart fell. He was shot through the neck after taking two deliberate shots at one of our gallant boys who was in twenty feet range. Four horses, two 9-inch navy revolvers, overcoats, blankets, a piece of blue jeans, etc., were captured. On Hart's person were found his commission from Col. Parker, of Jackson county, a silk flag of Jeff. Davis' kingdom, a field-glass, memorandum book, etc. * * * Our boys helped bury Hart where he fell. On Monday night the gang stole three horses from Will Blackburn and Wash. Masterson, and our boys recaptured two of them on Wednesday.

THE "RADICALS" AND THE "CONSERVATIVES."

In the spring of 1863 began a series of controversies between the Union men of the county on the question of emancipation. One faction called the Radicals or "Charcoals," indorsed President Lincoln's emancipation proclamation, "only regretting that it did not apply to Missouri," and favoring immediate abolition in this State. The other faction, composed of "War Democrats" and conservative men, did not indorse the President's proclamation and some were not in favor of emancipation at all. July 1 of this year the State Convention (by a vote of 51 to 30) passed an ordinance abolishing slavery in the State after July 4, 1870, within certain provisions relating to minor slaves and those over 40 years of age. This ordinance was generally acceptable to the Conservatives, but was in disfavor with those of Confederate sympathies and with the Radicals alike; one was opposed to emancipation at any time, the other wanted it to come immediately.

A bitter quarrel arose between the Radicals and Conservatives throughout the State. Gov. Gamble and Gen. Schofield were Conservatives, and the latter had the support of President Lincoln in his

administration[1] of affairs in Missouri. Gamble and Schofield were denounced by the Radicals, even as "Copperheads" and "rebel sympathizers," and sometimes the President was censured.

In Livingston county the Radical leaders were active and outspoken. Their organ, the *Constitution*, was severe in its denunciation of "Copperheads," and its editor, Howard S. Harbaugh, was a strong Abolitionist. Rev. T. B. Bratton, of the M. E. Church, was another strong Radical. In public speeches and meetings these two had used strong language in denouncing the authorities for their policy of conservatism, and about the 10th of July Gen. Odon Guitar, in command of this district, ordered their arrest on a charge of "seditious and revolutionary conduct," and they were taken into custody at Chillicothe, where Capt. T. B. Reed, of Guitar's old regiment, the 9th M. S. M., was provost marshal. A writ of *habeas corpus* was sued out for their deliverance before Judge McFerran, but the military refused to respect it, and the prisoners were kept in confinement and ordered to be sent to St. Louis for trial.

The Radicals of the county were greatly excited over the arrest of Bratton and Harbaugh, and denounced it as a flagrant outrage, etc. Bratton was at the time presiding elder of his church in this district. A large number of the Union ladies of the county were members of a semi-political organization called the Union Ladies' Encampment. A committee of ladies from the Harper Union Ladies' Encampment of Utica, carrying the national flag and wearing red-white-and-blue sashes, came over to Chillicothe, ostensibly to inquire what the charges were against Rev. Bratton and Mr. Harbaugh, but really, perhaps, to make a demonstration that would result in their release. In a communication to the St. Louis *Democrat* the ladies gave the following account of their visit: —

* * * We waited on Judge McFerran at the Harry House. The Judge was introduced by Rev. Mr. Ellington, accompanied by Col. Hale. We informed him who we were; that we had waited on him to ascertain the charges against Mr. Bratton, who was our minister and "grand worthy chief" of our encampment. * * * The Judge said we had a right to call for the charges; that he knew nothing of the cause of the arrest; that Capt. Reed, of Gen. Guitar's regi-

[1] To James Taussig, of St. Louis, who in May, 1863, presented to Mr. Lincoln some resolutions of Missouri Radicals, the President said: "The Union men of Missouri who are in favor of gradual emancipation represent my views better than those in favor of immediate emancipation." At the same time he said the two quarreling factions in this State "ought to have their heads knocked together."

ment, had made the arrests without his knowledge, which was assented to by Col. Hale; that he would bring Capt. Reed, who could give us the desired information. * * *

The captain seemed much excited and angry; taking a piece of paper from his pocket he demanded the names of our officers, which we commenced giving. We told him we would give the names of all our members if desired — which numbered about two hundred and fifty; that our officers had been publicly installed on the Fourth of July at Utica. Hastily putting up his paper he arose and said we had no right to come and demand any such information. He ordered us to roll up our flag, take off the red-white-and blue sashes, and go home; said he would not give us any information about the arrests; that they were optional with him; then said they were in accordance with orders received from Gen. Guitar; talked about our being revolutionary bodies; supposed we protected all manner of crime; asked if we did not know there was a law in Indiana breaking up all such organizations, etc.

After making a great many similar remarks, which we suppose he would not have done if he had not been excited, he told us he would have given the desired information if we had come without the flag and colors. We then informed him we did not intend to roll up the flag or take off the colors, that he would have to do it himself if it was done, which he did not undertake. We then requested the privilege of seeing Elder Bratton, who was sent for, but he objected to sending for Mr. Harbaugh. Mr. Bratton advised us never to roll up our national flag. After all uniting in singing, "Rally 'Round the Flag," we withdrew.

The prisoners were finally released without trial. But the wrangle between the Conservatives and Radicals went on until President Lincoln said: "Either would rather see the defeat of their adversary than that of Jeff. Davis." Because Col. Hale pursued a conservative and humane policy towards Confederate sympathizers and did not oppress them or treat them rigorously without cause, and especially because he did not interfere with slaves to liberate them, he was in ill-favor with the Radicals, who often denounced him as a "copperhead," and even as a "rebel sympathizer."

A great change had taken place in two years. While in the summer of 1861 there was less than two hundred men in the county ready to declare boldly that they were for the Union without an "if" or a "but," and only a mere handful favoring the abolition of slavery — in the summer of 1863 hardly a man could be found who would *say* he was *not* for the Union unconditionally, and hundreds were clamoring for immediate emancipation or abolition.

Judge James McFerran was especially detested by the Radical

element. He held three offices under the State government — judge of the circuit court, member of the State Convention, and colonel of the 1st M. S. M. cavalry. He was a Conservative. Coming to Chillicothe to hold a term of court Col. Judge McFerran found such a state of affairs that he decided it was unsafe to do so, and adjourned the term to a subsequent date. The Radicals held a large meeting and burned him in effigy.

Lieut.-Col. A. M. Woolfolk, of McFerran's regiment, and a citizen of Chillicothe, an original Union man, as noted elsewhere, had resigned his commission and returned home. He was a Conservative, and while at Sedalia, in February, 1862, wrote and published a pamphlet, entitled, "A Voice from the Camp," which created a great sensation, and really led to the author's resignation. It took strong grounds against the President's emancipation proclamation, and hinted at the propriety of forming a northwestern confederacy, to be composed of States not then in rebellion and opposing abolition. Not long before Woolfolk wrote his pamphlet McFerran addressed him a letter proposing to resign the colonelcy of the 1st M. S. M. and to recommend him for the position. McFerran said he wished to devote his entire time to the circuit judgeship; but the Radicals gave him no credit for good intentions, and denounced both him and Woolfolk as a "brace of copperheads and traitors."

There were many disorderly scenes. August 8 a public meeting "of all Union men" was held in the public square at Chillicothe. Both Conservatives and Radicals attended. Dr. Dewey, of Spring Hill, presided. Radical speeches were made by Rev. Bratton, Mr. Harrington, of St. Joseph, and Daniel Proctor, of Caldwell. Strong Radical resolutions were adopted. Then the Conservatives called for Col. Hale, who responded in a speech defending Gov. Gamble's administration, the State Convention emancipation ordinance, and the "law and order" policy of the Conservatives generally. Mr. Roderick Matson, of Utica, then presented a set of *Conservative* resolutions and moved their adoption. The Conservatives cried out: "Good! good! Let us vote on them." The Radicals called for "Harrington," and some cheered for Jim Lane. There was a great tumult, in the midst of which a squad of Col. Hale's militia, armed and equipped, appeared, and Col. Hale called out to the Radicals: "If you don't keep quiet, I will use force." The Radicals subsided, and then Mr. Matson's resolutions were adopted. Each

side accused the other of disturbing the meeting and trying to break it up.

THE PROVISIONAL MILITIA.

The Provisional Militia of Missouri was organized under an order of Gen. Schofield, dated February 3, 1863. It was composed of details from the Enrolled Militia, one regiment of twelve companies being allotted to each military district in the State. The officers and men selected for service in the Provisional Militia were chosen for their alleged general efficiency as soldiers, and the idea originating the organization was that it would dispense with the services of the large body of Enrolled Militia, which would cost too much if kept constantly in the field, and which was of but little utility when called out irregularly. The Provisional Militia was to be well armed and mounted and kept constantly in service, until finally relieved, and one company was expected to prove of as much value as a regiment of the E. M. M. In this district (the fourth) Col. John B. Hale was placed in command of the Provisional regiment, whose number (fourth) was the same as that of the district.[1] The companies were from the various counties of the district and the officers from different regiments. Co. K of the 4th Provisional was from Livingston and made up of details from the 65th E. M. M. Wm. Barnes was captain, A. J. Swain and David Gibbs, lieutenants.

In July, 1863, Col. Hale made his headquarters at Chillicothe. Three companies of the regiment were stationed in the county, Co. K was sent to Spring Hill, Co. G (Capt. John Field, of Grundy), to Utica, and Co. B (Capt. Fortune, of Caldwell), to Chillicothe. In August Lieut. Wm. McIlwrath, of Co. D, 9th M. S. M. (Guitar's regiment), came to Chillicothe as provost marshal of the sub-district.

The factional strife between the Radicals and Conservatives extended into the Provisional Militia. On one occasion Col. Hale arrested at Chillicothe a soldier who was trying to force a comrade to join him in cheering for Jim Lane; but the next morning the colonel discharged him with a reprimand. The same evening two other soldiers, members of Field's company, were shouting on the streets for the noted Kansas Abolitionist, and Hale ordered Capt. Fortune to take them into custody. Fortune's men, encouraged by Lieut. Orem,

---

[1] The lieutenant-colonels were R. F. Dunn and A. J. Swain, both of Livingston county. When the latter became lieutenant-colonel John DeSha was appointed lieutenant of Co. K.

refused to make the arrest, and it was made at last by Lieut. Swain, and the men confined in the court-house.

Word of the arrest of two of their comrades was conveyed to Capt. Field's men at Utica, and in an hour or two the entire company came galloping into town, flourishing their weapons, and themselves shouting lustily for Jim Lane! They declared they would rescue their comrades "or die," but Col. Hale had already released them. The "Grundyites" then proceeded to "take the town," while the terrified citizens proceeded to "take" to their houses! After charging wildly around the square and through the streets, cheering for Lane and "d—ning the man that won't," the company returned to Utica. Shortly afterwards Field's and Fortune's companies were relieved from service by Col. Hale and sent to their homes.

Capt. N. B. Brown's company, M, of Daviess county, was then sent to Chillicothe, but it, too, was insubordinate, and it was said that it "drank more whisky than both Fortune's and Field's, and they drank a great deal." On the last of December it was also relieved, and by the 1st of January only two companies, Capt. Tiffin's and Capt. Calvert's, of the 4th Provisional were in service.

After the killing of Joe Hart, there were few or no bands of guerrillas and bushwackers in the county during the year 1863, but the entire country was infested with thieves and robbers and depredations were daily reported. In December, Provost Marshal McIlwrath arrested about thirty citizens of Ray, Carroll and Livingston, charged with thieving and robbery. These men were nearly all said to be Radicals and ex-members of the militia. Two of them were guerrillas, and had assisted in the capture of the steamboat *Marcella*, at Dover Landing, in September, and were participants in the murder of some Federal soldiers, who were taken off the boat and shot. The most prominent of these offenders were sent to St. Louis.

From time to time certain citizens of real or supposed Confederate sympathies were warned to leave this and other counties on pain of loss of life and property, and the military authorities were constantly called for relief and protection. Some arrests were made of "bull-dozers," who invariably pleaded that they had only been retaliating on rebels "for ordering Union men to leave the State in 1860 and 1861." The situation was not at all felicitous.

In December occurred the murder of Brock and Bloom, at Mooresville, which is fully noted elsewhere. (See chapter on Mooresville township).

1864 — MISCELLANEOUS.

During the year 1864 but few events of an important character occurred in the county. The Union troops had full and complete control, and maintained their authority.

On Monday, July 11, a man named Frank Purcell was killed at the house of a Mr. Sullivan, six miles south of Chillicothe. Four balls entered his body within the space of two inches. The coroner's jury decided that he was killed by bushwhackers. A few hours previously the house of a Mr. Dishman, three miles from Sullivan's, where Purcell was killed, was attacked by presumably the same band that killed Purcell. But Mr. Dishman defended his premises so vigorously, wounding one of his assailants, that the cut-throats retreated.

The guerrilla bands of Bill Anderson, Clif. Holtzclaw, Jim Jackson and George Todd occasionally raided through the counties south of this, murdering, burning and plundering, but seldom came as high up as Livingston. During the Price raid in the fall, there was some alarm among the people that the Confederates were on their way to the county, but they never came. To be sure there were other alarms from time to time, but they were only trying to the nerves.

In August a company was raised in this county for the 44th Missouri infantry, and became Co. G of that regiment. Its officers were A. L. Bowen, captain; John DeSha, first lieutenant; Wash Bennett, second lieutenant. The services of the 44th Missouri are detailed in the History of Caldwell County, *q. v.*

By January 1, 1864, Livingston county had furnished the following soldiers for the Federal army, besides those in the Enrolled and Provisional Militia:—

In U. S. Service.		*In Mo. State Militia.*		*Foreign Regts.*		*Colored Recruits.*	
18th Mo. infantry	36	1st M. S. M.	13	Illinois	4	1st Mo. A. D.	69
23d " "	60	3d " " "	221	Iowa	2	2d " " "	2
24th " "	2	6th " " "	63	Misc.	4	1st Iowa " "	27
25th " "	5						
27th " "	29						
29th " "	14						
30th " "	1						
33d " "	5						
35th " "	2						
2d " cavalry	70						
7th " "	4						
8th " "	1						
11th " "	22						
12th " "	2						
Total	253		297		10		98

The estimated number of men enlisting in 1864 was 200, making the whole number of soldiers furnished the Union army during the war — enrolled militia and home guards not counted — was, in round numbers, about 850. Under all calls of the President for volunteers previous to December 19, 1864, the county furnished a surplus of twelve. The total number of Confederate soldiers furnished by the county — bushwhackers and guerrillas not included — has been estimated at 200.

THREE LADIES DROWNED.

Thursday, July 7, three ladies, Mrs. Akins, Miss Jacobs and Miss Smith, were drowned while bathing in East Grand river, a mile above Anderson's ferry and three miles from Chillicothe. Their bodies rose to the surface the next morning and were taken out.

PUBLIC MEETING.

In response to Gen. Rosecrans' "Order No. 107," calling on the citizens to organize for the suppression of guerrilla bands, a meeting — or rather two meetings — came off in the public square at Chillicothe, July 9. The Radicals and Conservatives each held a meeting. The Conservative meeting, of which Smith Turner was chairman and B. F. Sherman secretary, was addressed by Col. A. M. Woolfolk, who closed by moving that a committee of five be appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting, which was carried, whereupon the chairman appointed Col. A. M. Woolfolk, J. D. Sherman, S. P. Mountain, Capt. Garvin and Charles Wigely, said committee. The committee retired a few minutes and reported the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, the peace and quiet of our State has been again threatened by bands of armed outlaws in some localities, robbing, plundering, and murdering peaceable and inoffensive citizens; and whereas the commanding general of this department has issued an order calling upon citizens irrespective of party distinction to assemble in their respective townships and counties and organize committees of public safety therein; be it therefore

Resolved, By the people of Livingston county in mass meeting assembled, that we regard the plan of Gen. Rosecrans, as set forth in the General Order No. 107, for the suppression of all and every species of outrage, for the restoration of law and order and the protection of the law-abiding and peaceably disposed citizens, as meeting with our hearty approval, if carried out in a non-partisan and proper spirit.

Resolved, That the committee of safety for the county appointed at this meeting be and are hereby instructed to correspond with the

respective townships in the county and see that committees are appointed in each in accordance with Gen. Rosecrans' order.

Resolved, That in the present quiet condition of our county we do not see any necessity of calling more troops into service, but would urge upon the county committee to be ever vigilant and watchful over the interest and peace of the county, reporting, advising and consulting with the local and district commanders when in their judgment necessity requires it.

Resolved, That we select the following committee of public safety for the county of Livingston, to wit: Benjamin Berry, Robt. Williams, Dr. B. F. Sherman, Col. Roderick Matson and Smith Turner.

Which were read and unanimously adopted.

MARKETS IN 1864.

Following is a copy of a market report as made by W. S. Crouch & Co., of Chillicothe, and published in the *Chronicle* of July 14, 1864: —

CHILLICOTHE, July 13, 1864.

Butter — 12½ cents per pound; scarce.
Salt — $6 per barrel; advancing.
Prints — 35@40 cents per yard.
Domestics — 55 to 70 cents per yard.
Spun Cotton — $9.50 per bunch.
Sugar — Brown, 30 cents; crushed, 37½ cents per pound.
Coffee — 60 cents per pound.
Tea — $1.50@$2.50 per pound.
Rice — 16⅔ cents per pound.
Candles — Star, 30 cents. Tallow, 12½ per pound.
Flour — $1.50@$12 per barrel.
Meal — 75c@80c per bushel; scarce.
Oats — 55c. per bushel; declining.
Corn — $2.50 per barrel.
Rye — 65 cents per bushel.
Tallow — 8 cents per pound.
Hides — Flint, 14 cents; green, 6c per pound.
Beeswax — 50 cents per pound.
Bacon — Sides, 13c; hams, 11c; shoulders, 9c.
Lard — In kegs and barrels, 10c; loose, 9c.
Eggs — 12½ cents per dozen; scarce.
Potatoes — $1.00 per bushel.
Nails — 10@10½c per pound.
Feathers — Prime, 50c per pound.
Dried Fruit — Apples, 15c; peaches, 25c per pound.
Whisky — $2.00@$2.75 per gallon.
White Beans — $1.00@$1.75c per bushel.
Hungarian Seed — $1.00 per bushel.
Millet " $1.00 per bushel.
Flax Seed — $1.75 per bushel.

COUNTY COURTS IN WAR TIMES.

No regular term of the county court was held between June 4, 1861, and January, 1862. At the June term, 1861, there were present the three justices, James A. Davis, A. Wallace and Abel Cox; Sheriff Saml. L. Harris and Clerk Amos Bargdoll. A brief session of the Court of Appeals from the assessor's report was held in July. Then the soldiers came, and the court "shut up shop" for a season; for in time of war civil courts are often silent. On the third Monday in December Judge Davis alone appeared.

By the first of January, 1862, the Provisional Government of Missouri was thoroughly established and its authority recognized in every county north of the river, and the civil officers generally throughout the county had taken the oath of allegiance thereto. On the 28th of the preceding October, however, a body calling itself the true Legislature of Missouri, and recognized by Claiborne F. Jackson as such, had, at Neosho, Newton county, passed an ordinance of secession, and Missouri was considered in certain quarters to be one of the Confederate States. This consideration only obtained where Gen. Price's army held control, and in Livingston county the "Gamble government" was alone recognized and obeyed.

The county officials took the oath of allegiance to the latter government, and in January there were present Justices Davis, Wallace and Cox, Clerk Bargdoll and Sheriff Harris. The last named official resigned, and in February David R. Martin was appointed acting sheriff. Thos. Brooks was appointed assessor.

Thereafter, with but one exception, the county courts were held at the regular terms and the county's business regularly transacted during the war. In March, 1864, the court was held over Crouch & Co.'s store in Chillicothe, where the clerk's office had been removed. The court-house in the center of the square was virtually abandoned, and in a year or so was torn down. At this term C. H. Mansur was appointed the agent of the county to prosecute the claims of soldiers and soldiers' widows and orphans growing out of military services.

In August, 1864, the county court offered a bounty of $100 to every soldier enlisting in the Federal service for at least one year, provided such enlistment was made prior to the draft, which went into operation September 5. No court was held from September, 1864, to February, 1865.

ELECTIONS DURING THE WAR — 1862.

Notwithstanding the presence of hundreds of the Federal soldiery in this county in the year 1862 and the many shocks to law and order incident to "war's alarms," courts were held and other public proceedings had according to the forms and rules of law; and the vote at the November election, while not very large, or full, was fair, and free, and the election itself was conducted without intimidation or any overawing on the part of the military.

Hundreds of men whose homes were in the county were absent from them, and in one or the other of the armies in the far South, and of course could not and did not vote. Provision had been made for the holding of elections in Missouri Federal regiments then in the field, but it would seem that comparatively few of the men from Livingston voted. Only about twenty-five soldier votes were reported. Of these those stationed at points in the county were not allowed to vote at the ordinary polling places, but each military troop had a ballot-box of its own, presided over by three sworn judges and two clerks, and this polling-place was required to be separate and away from where the civilians voted, in order that the presence of the soldiers might not intimidate the citizens. So far as this county was concerned, the bayonet protected the ballot-box and did not attempt to control it.

The only issue involved in the election of 1862 in Missouri was the question of emancipation. Two years before, the advocate of emancipation did not reside in this county — at least he did not make himself known — but now the idea was seriously considered, and in many quarters was favorably considered. At that time the emancipationists favored paying all *loyal* owners of slaves a reasonable compensation for all slaves freed; it was not until a year or two later that the idea of forced and uncompensated emancipation became generally popular. The anti-emancipationists were slightly in the majority in this county. They opposed the agitation of the question of abolition in any form while the war lasted. They sought to keep the negro question and the Union question separate and apart.

No voter was allowed to cast a ballot without first taking and subscribing to the "Gamble Oath," to support the United States government, and the "Gamble" or provisional government of the State, and that the subscriber had not since December 17, 1861, willfully taken up arms or levied war against either. The date referred to was that on which Gov. Gamble issued a proclamation, indorsed by President Lincoln, promising amnesty and pardon to all persons who

had taken up arms against the Federal or provisional government if they would lay down their arms and come forward and take an oath of loyalty. In many portions of the State men who fought under Price at Wilson's Creek and Lexington were voters at home in 1862.

Following was the result of the election in this county in November (4) 1862: —

Congressman — J. P. Bruce,* 376; Ben. F. Loan, Rep. E., 179; H. B. Branch, Rep. Anti-E., 127.

State Senator — W. H. Brownlee,* Rep. 214; J. McCullough,* 225; J. H. Ellis, E., 161; R. D. Morrison, 65.

Representative — J. T. Gudgell,* 334; John Barnes, R., 221; S. P. Mountain, E., 136.

Sheriff — Ed. Gudgell,* 550; L. S. McCoy, R., 127.

Those marked with a star (*) were Democrats or Anti-Emancipationists. Other county officers chosen were John Stone,* county judge; W. I. Lumpkin,* county clerk; R. F. Dunn, circuit clerk; R. B. Williams,* coroner; J. B. Bell,* treasurer; Z. N. Goldsby, R., assessor; A. Fauqueran, public administrator. About twenty-five soldier votes were cast — 17 from Cos. E and D, of Merrill's Horse, and 5 from Co. H, 6th Missouri cavalry.

NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1863.

At the general election in Missouri in 1863, but two tickets were voted for, both claiming to be "Union." One ticket, headed by Barton Bates, W. V. N. Bay and John D. S. Dryden for Supreme Judges, was called the Conservative ticket; the other, headed by H. A. Clover, Arnold Krekel and David Wagner, was denominated the Radical, or "Charcoal" ticket. The latter was supported by the immediate emancipationists.

There being large numbers of the military under arms in the State, and the excitement running high, apprehension was felt that in many quarters they would attempt to influence the election by the intimidation of voters, etc. To prevent anything of this sort Maj.-Gen. Schofield, the commander of this department, issued an order (No. 101) from his headquarters at St. Louis, under date of September 28, in which he declared that no interference with the right of the people to peaceably assemble for lawful purposes, and to express their will at the polls, would be tolerated. The severest penalties were threatened against any officer or soldier who should inter-

fere in any manner with the peaceable assemblage of the people; and —

Any officer, soldier or civilian, who shall attempt to intimidate any qualified voter in the exercise of his right to vote, or who shall attempt to prevent any qualified voter from going to the polls, or voting, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise, at the discretion of a court martial or military commission.

This election is remarkable for being the first in Missouri, under a general law, where voting was done by ballot, and not *viva voce*, or by word of mouth. Following was the vote in Livingston county: —

Supreme Judges — Conservatives, 656; Radicals, 306.
Circuit Judge — Col. J. M. McFerran, Cons., 629; Jonas J. Clark, Radical, 292. Clark was elected.
State Senator — A. S. Harris, Cons., 648; I. V. Pratt, Rad., 269.

It will be noted that the Conservatives carried the county by a vote of more than two to one.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1864.

The vote of Livingston county at the Presidential election in 1864 is given below. The Democratic Presidential ticket was composed of Gen. George B. McClellan and George H. Pendleton, and the Republican national nominees were Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson.

President — Lincoln, 342; McClellan, 297.
Governor — Thos. C. Fletcher, R., 507; Thos. L. Price, D., 459.
Congress — H. B. Branch, R., 474; Ben. F. Loan, Rad. R., 450.
Representative — J. W. McMillen, R., 424; B. F. Sherman, D., 410.
Sheriff — Garrison Harker, R., 412; Ed. Gudgel, D., 408.
County Clerk — B. J. Wiley, 425; R. L. Williams, 416.

S. B. Deland and R. B. Moss, both Republicans, were elected county justices; S. B. Bell, treasurer; J. W. Anderson, assessor; E. H. Bement, coroner.



CHAPTER IX.

ELECTIONS SINCE THE WAR.

Adoption of the Drake Constitution — The Third Section of the Drake Constitution — November Election, 1866 — The Presidential Election of 1868 — The Political Canvass and Election of 1870 — The Presidential Election of 1872 — Election April 29, 1873 — The "Tadpole" Campaign — Special Election in 1875 — Presidential Election 1876 — 1878 — 1880 — 1882 — 1884.

ADOPTION OF THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION.

On the 18th of April the State Convention, by a vote of 38 to 14, adopted an entirely new Constitution of the State, which was to be presented to the voters for adoption on the 6th of June. The canvass, which succeeded, was one of great bitterness. Although the war was practically over, all of the regular Confederate armies having surrendered, and the Confederate President, Jefferson Davis, a close prisoner, yet a few guerrillas and bushwhackers continued in existence in this State, to the detriment of the peace and safety of the sections which they infested. The presence of these villains furnished an excuse for keeping bands of the military in the field in many counties to "preserve the peace," hold the guerrillas in check and punish them for disorders.

All those who had participated in, or given any sort of voluntary aid or encouragement, to the rebellion or the Confederate cause were, by the third section of the proposed new Constitution, debarred from voting or holding office, as well as from teaching, preaching, practicing law, etc. And all such were prohibited from voting for or against the adoption of the Constitution! A spirit of unrest and malevolence, hatred and ill-will prevailed among our people, and the character of the issues discussed, to say nothing of the discussions themselves, was not calculated to restore an era of good feeling, or cause the two factions to make haste to clasp hands over the bloody chasm. Hundreds of our tax-payers, many of them old and honored citizens, non-combatants during the war, and men of education and influence, were disfranchised by the third section, and denied the privilege of the ballot in the decision of the great issue before the State — that issue being the adoption or rejection of an organic law, which was to govern them and their children after them.

On the other hand, the Radicals and friends of the new Constitution maintained that citizens who, by overt or covert acts, had attempted to destroy their Government, "committed treason," or in deeds, words and sympathy, given encouragement to those who had, were not and could not be proper recipients of the ballot. It was further alleged that had the Confederate armies succeeded, and Missouri become in fact and in deed one of the Confederate States, then every Union man in the State might have considered himself truly fortunate if he had been allowed to live in Missouri; that no Union soldier, or militiaman, or those who had sympathized with either, would have been allowed to vote, and that in all probability, Gen. Price's threat, made in the fall of 1861, would have been carried out, and the $250,000,000 worth of property belonging to the Union people of the State would have been confiscated for the benefit of those who had remained loyal to the Confederate cause, and suffered thereby, etc., etc.

In the whole State only 85,478 votes (including soldiers' votes) were cast at the election adopting the new Constitution, as follows: For, 43,670; against, 41,808; majority for, 1,862 — a very small majority, indeed, to decide so important a question. The Constitution went into effect on the 4th of July following.

The vote in Livingston on the adoption of the Constitution was 431 for and 155 against. There were only 36 votes cast against adoption outside of Chillicothe, as follows: Chillicothe, 119; Spring Hill, 9; Grand River, 8; Mooresville, 7; Monroe, 5; Cream Ridge, 3; Blue Mound, 3; Greene, 1.

THE THIRD SECTION OF THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION.

"The third section," frequently mentioned in these pages, referred to section 3, of article 2, of the Constitution known as Drake's Constitution,[1] or the Constitution of 1865. This section was as follows: —

ARTICLE II — RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

SEC. 3. At any election held by the people under this Constitution, or in pursuance of any law of this State, or any ordinance or by-law of any municipal corporation, no person shall be deemed a qualified voter who has ever been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof, or to the Government of this State; or has ever given aid, comfort, countenance or support to persons engaged

[1] So called because the leading spirit in its construction was Hon. Chas. D. Drake, of St. Louis, who, prior to the war, was a strong pro-slavery man.

in any such hostility; or has ever, in any manner, adhered to the enemies, foreign or domestic, of the United States, either by contributing to them, or by unlawfully sending within their lines money, goods, letters, or information; or has ever disloyally held communication with such enemies, or has ever advised or aided any person to enter the service of such enemies; or has ever, by act or word, manifested his adherence to the course of such enemies, or his desire for their triumph over the armies of the United States, or his sympathy with those engaged in exciting or carrying on rebellion against the United States; or has ever, except under overpowering compulsion, submitted to the authority, or been in the service of the so-called "Confederate States of America;" or has ever left this State, and gone within the lines of the armies of the so-called "Confederate States of America" with the purpose of adhering to said States or armies, or has ever been a member of, or connected with, any order, society or organization inimical to the government of the United States, or to the government of this State; or has ever been engaged in guerrilla warfare against loyal inhabitants of the United States, or in that description of marauding known as "bushwhacking;" or has ever knowingly or willingly harbored, aided or countenanced any persons so engaged; or has ever come into, or has ever left this State for the purpose of avoiding enrollment for, or draft into, the military service of the United States; or has ever, with a view to avoid enrollment in the militia of this State, or to escape the performance of duty therein, or for any other purpose, enrolled himself, or authorized himself to be enrolled, by or before any officer as "disloyal" or as a "Southern sympathizer," or in any other terms indicated his dissatisfaction to the Government of the United States in its contest with the rebellion, or his sympathy with those engaged in such rebellion; or having ever voted at any election by the people of this State, or in any other of the United States, or in any of their territories; or held office in this State, or any other of the United States, or in any of their territories; or under the United States shall thereafter have sought or received, under any claim of alienage, the protection of any foreign government, through any consul or other officer thereof, in order to secure exemption from military duty in the militia of this State, or in the army of the United States. Nor shall any such person be capable of holding in this State any office of honor, trust or profit under its authority; or of being any officer, councilman, director, trustee, or other manager of any corporation, public or private, now existing or hereafter established by its authority; or of acting as a professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school; or of holding any real estate or any property in trust for the use of any church, religious society, or congregation.

But the foregoing provisions in relation to acts done against the United States shall not apply to any person not a citizen thereof who shall have committed such acts while in the service of some

foreign country at war with the United States, and who has since such acts been naturalized, or may hereafter be naturalized under the laws of the United States; and the oath of loyalty hereinafter prescribed, when taken by any such person, shall be considered as taken in such sense.

The "oath of loyalty" to be taken pursuant to the foregoing section was as follows: —

I, A. B., do solemnly swear that I am well acquainted with the terms of the third section of the second article of the Constitution of the State of Missouri, adopted in the year 1865, and have carefully considered the same; that I have never, directly or indirectly, done any of the acts in said section specified; that I have always been truly and loyally on the side of the United States, against all enemies thereof, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the United States, and will support the Constitution and laws thereof as the supreme law of the land, any law or ordinance of any State to the contrary notwithstanding; that I will, to the best of my ability, protect and defend the Union of the United States, and not allow the same to be broken up and dissolved, or the government thereof to be destroyed or overthrown, under any circumstances, if in my power to prevent it; that I will support the Constitution of the State of Missouri, and that I make this oath without any mental reservation or evasion, and hold it to be binding upon me.

The following are other choice extracts from article II. of the "Draconian Code," referring to the oath of loyalty: —

Sec. 9. No person shall assume the duties of any State, county, city, town, or other office, to which he may be appointed, otherwise than by a vote of the people; nor shall any person, after the expiration of sixty days after this Constitution takes effect, be permitted to practice as an attorney or counselor at law, nor, after that time, shall any person be competent as a bishop, priest, deacon, minister, elder, or other clergyman of any religious persuasion, sect, or denomination, to teach, or to preach, or solemnize marriages; unless such person shall have first taken, subscribed and filed said oath.

Sec. 11. Every court in which any person shall be summoned to serve as grand or petit juror, shall require him, before he is sworn as a juror, to take said oath in open court; and no person refusing to take the same shall serve as a juror.

No wonder the ex-Confederates and those who sympathized with them hated intensely the Drake Constitution, and still retain vivid and bitter memories of the days when it was in force. Happily those days have passed, and with them nearly all of the bitterness and animosities then engendered.

By another section of article II. every person holding any office of honor or trust or profit in this State, whether under the authority of this State or any municipal corporation, was required to take the oath within 60 days after the adoption of the Constitution.

May 15, 1866, a special election was held to consider the question, Shall Livingston county take stock in the Chillicothe and Brunswick Railroad? The vote resulted: Yes, 451; No, 536.

NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1866.

Congress — Ben. F. Loan, Rep., 687; G. A. Hawley, Dem., 486.
State Senator — John H. Ellis, of Livingston, R., 683; Capt. R. B. Ballew, of Grundy, D., 487.
Representative — S. B. Deland, R., 684; John Stone, D., 492.
Sheriff — Garrison Harker, R., 678; R. B. Williams, D., 492.
Circuit Clerk — Z. N. Goldsby, R., 680; A. J. Swain, D., 492.
County Clerk — John DeSha, R., 711; J. S. Wilson, D., 462.

Anthony Rogers and N. Matson were elected county judges; J. A. Trumbo, treasurer; John T. Moss, assessor; W. Hildreth, superintendent of schools; J. W. Toppass, supervisor of registration. John H. Ellis was elected State Senator, carrying the district by 1,600 majority. Every county in the district was Republican, and owing to the disfranchisement of so many citizens, the vote was very small, comparatively. For purpose of comparison, the vote in this Senatorial district at this election, is here given:—

Counties	*Ellis, Rep.*	*Ballew, Dem.*
Livingston	683	487
Grundy	840	114
Mercer	774	303
Carroll	671	459
Total	2,968	1,363.

THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1868.

This was the first Presidential election since the war, and although hundreds of men were disfranchised it was largely participated in by all classes. The Republicans, owing to the operation of the Drake Constitution, were largely in the majority, but the Democrats were zealous and plucky. The Democratic candidates were Horatio Seymour and Gen. Frank P. Blair, and the Republican nominees were Gen. U. S. Grant and Schuyler Colfax. The Democratic National Convention had resolved in favor of the payment of the 5-20 bonds of the Government in "lawful money," or greenbacks, and this

idea, called "the Pendleton plan," from its author, Hon. Geo. H. Pendleton, was combated by the Republicans.

The Republican candidate for Congress in this district was Hon. Joel F. Asper, of Chillicothe, who was elected; his opponent was Hon. Mordecai Oliver, of St. Joseph. The gubernatorial candidates were Hon. Joseph W. McClurg, Republican, of Camden county, and Hon. John S. Phelps, Democrat, of Greene. The vote for leading candidates in Livingston was as follows; Republicans in *Italic*, Democrats in Roman: —

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.		GOVERNOR.		CONGRESSMAN.	
	Grant.	Seymour.	*McClurg.*	Phelps.	*Asper.*	Oliver.
Chillicothe	417	358	404	377	379	385
Mooresville	45	55	45	55	42	55
Fairview	77	27	76	28	68	32
Medicine	34	39	34	39	32	41
Blue Mound	79	42	76	44	70	49
Cream Ridge	61	51	61	51	61	51
Grand River	60	46	59	47	57	47
Greene	134	31	126	38	119	42
Wheeling	34	30	34	30	33	31
Monroe	64	24	64	26	61	28
Jackson	122	85	121	85	114	89
Total	1,127	788	1,100	820	1,036	850

On county officers the vote stood: —

Representative — R. S. Moore, R., 1,057; George A. Hawley, D., 813.

Sheriff — John P. Toppass, R., 1,010; Samuel L. Harris, D., 896.

County Judge — D. F. Rohrer, R., 1,083; Augustine Wiley, D. 806.

Other county officers elected were: J. A. Trumbo, treasurer; F. M. Hicks, supervisor of registration: J. D. Roberts, county superintendent; E. B. Park, surveyor; H. M. Pollard, public administrator; William S. Anderson, assessor; Bluford West, coroner — all Republicans.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS AND ELECTION OF 1870.

No more exciting or important political contest ever came off in the county, not even in Presidential years, than that in 1870. The contest was between the regular Republicans or "Radicals" on the

one side and the Liberal Republicans and Democrats on the other, and this contest extended throughout the State.

The questions of universal amnesty and enfranchisement, of the repeal of the Missouri "iron-clad" oath for voters, jurors, ministers, lawyers, teachers, etc., were rapidly sowing the seeds of discord and disintegration in the Republican party of the State, and dividing it into two wings, the Radicals and Liberals. The former, led by Charles D. Drake, maintained the extreme and harsh policy, and the latter, headed by B. Gratz Brown and Carl Schurz, contended for the more magnanimous policy in regard to those who, by word or deed, or both, had held complicity with the rebellion.

There was a growing sentiment among the people that the war was over; that the time for expurgatory oaths of all sorts had passed; that taxation without representation was unjust; that since, by the adoption of the Fifteenth Amendment this year negroes who formerly were slaves, were allowed to vote, it was but equitable that their former white masters should be given the same privilege; that public sentiment, inside and outside of the State, was making largely against the condition of things in Missouri, as illiberal, proscriptive, unjust and tyrannical, and that circumstances demanded a change.

Owing to the test oath prescribed by the Drake Constitution, and the very stringent registry laws passed to enforce it, the Democrats were in an almost hopeless minority at the polls, and therefore had little or no voice in the direction of public affairs. As was natural, few ex-Confederates or their sympathizers were Republicans; their disfranchisement by the Republicans kept them from becoming voters, and embittered them, of course, against the authors of their condition. There being but two parties, they were forced, therefore, to sympathize with the Democrats, even had many of them not been at heart of that faith for years before the war.

Hoping to gain the ascendancy in the State by the acquisition of the disfranchised Confederates, rehabilitated with the elective franchise, through a repeal and destruction of the constitutional and legal barriers which interposed between them, the policy of the Democrats was first to divide and then to conquer the Republicans. To accomplish this, no way seemed so hopeful of favorable results as "the passive policy,"—or, as it was popularly called, "the 'possum policy,"—which signified the withdrawal of the Democratic party as an organization from the canvass of 1870, and the co-operation of its members individually with the Liberal Republicans as allies. It was apparent that, once the disfranchising clause of the Constitution should

be removed, the Democratic party would come speedily into power, and once in power and place, it would be secure in the possession thereof for an indefinite period, intrenched behind the huge majority it would have.

The Democratic State Central Committee, Hon. D. H. Armstrong, chairman, refused in March to call a State Convention, tacitly binding the party to the support of the Liberal Republican nominees, whoever they should be. The counties were to be left to take care of themselves.

The Republican State Convention met August 31, and of course there was a split. The Liberals, headed by Carl Schurz, withdrew from the convention and organized another, nominating B. Gratz Brown for Governor and Col. J. J. Gravelly for Lieutenant-Governor, on a platform unequivocally in favor of the adoption of the amendments proposed to the Constitution by the previous Legislature, to be voted on at the coming election, and commonly called the suffrage and office-holding amendments. The Radicals nominated Joseph W. McClurg for re-election on a platform favoring "re-enfranchising those *justly* disfranchised for participation in the rebellion as soon as it can be done *with safety to the State*," and recognizing the right of any member of the party to vote thereon as he pleased. McClurg personally favored re-enfranchisement.

After an exciting canvass the Liberals and Democrats carried Livingston county for their combination ticket. The majority of the candidates on the county ticket were Liberal Republicans, the Democrats counting on future successes to make amends for their self-sacrifice. The vote was as follows: —

Governor — Brown, 1,410; McClurg, 1,111.

Congress — John H. Ellis, of Livingston, Lib. Rep., 1,363; I. C. Parker, Rad., 1,132.

Representative — Robt. S. Moore, Lib. Rep., 1,385; David Rathbone, Rad., 1,132.

Sheriff — R. M. Graham, Lib. Dem., 1,252; J. W. Toppass, Rad., 1,227.

Circuit Clerk — Chas. R. Berry, Lib. Rep., 1,339; J. M. Alexander, Rad., 1,172.

County Clerk — W. H. Gaunt, Lib. Rep., 1,238; John DeSha, Rad., 1,233.

Common Pleas Judge — E. J. Marsh, Rad., 1,181; Frank Blenis, Lib. Rep., 1,329.

The vote on the most important Constitutional amendments resulted: for the 2d (abolishing the "oath of loyalty for jurors"), 2,430;

against, 67. For the 4th (abolishing test oath for voters) 2,160; against, 328. For the 5th (removing certain disqualifications on account of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude," and on account of "former acts of disloyalty"), 2,358; against, 114.

In the State the amendment carried by overwhelming majorities. Brown was elected over McClurg by a majority of 41,038. In this Congressional District, Isaac C. Parker, Radical, of Buchanan county, defeated Mr. Ellis, of this county, by a considerable vote.

THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1872.

As the political campaign of 1872 was the first in Missouri after the removal of the proscriptive clauses of the Drake Constitution, which left all voters free to vote that had ever been entitled to the privilege, there was great interest manifested. The nomination of Gen. Grant and Henry Wilson was acceptable to the great mass of the Republicans, and they were enthusiastic for them. The Liberal Republicans, at Cincinnati, in May, nominated for President, Horace Greeley, the veteran editor of the New York *Tribune*, a life-long enemy of the Democratic party, and perhaps its most caustic assailer.

Not all the Democrats could be induced to vote for Horace Greeley. His bitter denunciation of them and their party for years and years, in season and out of season, could not so soon be forgotten and so easily forgiven as that they could recognize him as a proper Democratic candidate for President. A great many voted for him, under protest; many *hurrahed* for him faintly, and others tried to, but the "hurrah," like Macbeth's "amen," stuck in the throat, and never came out. Many Democrats would not go to the polls; some who did go voted only for county officers, while others voted the "straight" Democratic ticket, headed by Charles O'Conor for President and John Q. Adams, Jr., for Vice-President.

For Congress in this district the Democratic candidate was Hon. Chas. H. Mansur, of Livingston, and the Republican nominee was Hon. Ira B. Hyde, of Mercer. Following was the vote in this county — Democrats being named first: —

President — Greeley, 1,745; Grant, 1,571; O'Conor, 14.
Governor — Silas Woodson, 1,757; John B. Henderson, 1,600.
State Senator — E. J. Broaddus, 1,838; M. T. C. Williams, of Carroll, 1,516.[1]

---

[1] The total vote for State Senator in the district was: For Williams, 5,626; Broaddus, 4,936.

Representative — J. E. Cadle, 1,751 ; Judson E. Cole, 1,599.
Sheriff — Sam'l L. Harris, 1,824 ; John W. Toppass, 1,536.

Hyde was elected to Congress, the district being largely Republican at the time.

ELECTION APRIL 29, 1873.

A special election to choose a county court — which was to be composed of five judges, one at large and four district judges — was held April 29, 1873, with the following result (Democratic candidates named first) : —

At Large — R. B. Williams, 1,007 ; J. E. Terwilliger, 766.

First District, Chillicothe Township — James Graham, 371 ; Wm. Knouse, 68.

Second District, Mooresville and Jackson Townships — Adam Black, 202 ; John Hudgins, 165; both candidates were Democrats at the time.

Third District, Medicine, Cream Ridge, Rich Hill, Wheeling and Grand River Townships — Augustine Wiley, 223 ; Jacob Iberg, 225.

THE "TADPOLE" CAMPAIGN.

During the political canvass of 1874 the opposition to the Democratic party in Missouri took on the name of "People's party," or "Reform party," but was termed by the Democrats "The Tadpole party," because some of the members, the Democracy said, were old Democrats who were gradually changing to Republicans, as a tadpole changes to a frog. The "People's party," whose leading champion was Carl Schurz at its State Convention, composed chiefly of Republicans, and held at Jefferson City September 3d, nominated a full State ticket, headed by Hon. Wm. Gentry, of Pettis county, for Governor, and Hon. S. W. Headlee, of Greene, for Lieutenant-Governor.

The Democratic Convention, August 26th, nominated Charles H. Hardin, of Audrain, and Col. Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis, for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. Full tickets of both parties were in the field in this county on both sides, and Judge R. A. DeBolt, of Grundy was the Democratic candidate for Congress against Ira B. Hyde.

In Livingston the county ticket in opposition to the Democratic candidates was made up of former straight-out Democrats and Republicans in about equal numbers, and each candidate was called a "Tadpole" Democrat or Republican, according to his former party

affiliations. The vote in Livingston resulted as follows (Democratic candidates named first): —

Governor — Hardin, 1,599; Gentry, 1,256.
Congress — DeBolt, 1,530; Hyde, 1,258.
Circuit Judge — E. J. Broaddus, Dem., 1,715; L. H. Waters, Tad.-Rep., 898; Jonas J. Clark, Ind., 253.
Representative — H. C. Ireland, 1,641; H. B. Saylor, Tad.-Rep., 1,148.
Sheriff — S. L. Harris, 1,905; E. A. Packer, Tad.-Rep., 900.
Circuit Clerk — James Wright, 1,830; D. J. M. Roe, Tad.-Rep., 1,035.
County Clerk — J. R. Middleton, 1,554; A. W. Walker, Tad.-Dem., 1,302.
Treasurer and Collector — J. C. Minteer, 1,755; H. J. Hammond, Tad.-Dem., 1,094.

SPECIAL ELECTIONS IN 1875.

January 26 two delegates were chosen from this district to the Constitutional Convention which prepared the present Constitution of the State. The Democratic candidates, Cols. John H. Shanklin and John B. Hale, were elected over the Republicans, Capt. W. N. Norville and Aug. K. Sykes. Following was the vote in the county and district: —

Candidates.	*In Livingston County.*	*In District.*
J. H. Shanklin, D.	750	2,896
John B. Hale, D.	839	2,917
W. N. Norville, R.	534	1,806
A. K. Sykes, R.	486	1,857

The vote on the adoption of the Constitution, October 30, in this county was: For, 788; against, 113. In the State: For, 91,205; against, 14,517.

At a special election held April 6, to consider the question of restraining sheep and swine from running at large, the vote resulted: For restraining, 608; against, 998.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1876.

The Presidential election of 1876 engaged considerable attention in this county. The leading candidates were Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks for President and Vice-President, John S. Phelps for Governor, and R. A. DeBolt, of Grundy, for Congress, on the part of the Democrats, and R. B. Hayes and W. A. Wheeler composing the Presidential ticket, Gustavus A. Finkelnburg for Governor, and Henry M. Pollard, of this county, for Congress, on the part of

the Republicans. The Greenbackers, for the first time, had a ticket in the field headed by Peter Cooper and Samuel F. Cary, for President and Vice-President; Jesse P. Alexander for Governor, and F. H. Smith, for Congress. Following was the vote in Livingston: —

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.[1]			GOVERNOR.			CONGRESSMAN.		
	Tilden.	*Hayes.*	*Cooper.*	*Phelps.*	*Finkelnburg.*	*Alexander.*	*DeBolt.*	*Pollard.*	*Smith, G.*
Grand River	170	100	24	166	100	23	166	98	23
Fairview	58	135	34	58	137	33	63	147	27
Blue Mound	95	157	4	94	159	3	93	159	3
Monroe	47	99	18	48	99	18	47	98	8
Wheeling	74	94	7	74	93	7	72	97	3
Chillicothe	609	476	24	603	483	21	603	480	10
Greene	67	162	1	61	170	....	66	163	....
Mooresville	131	52	13	132	55	9	137	47	10
Medicine	64	44	16	66	44	14	66	42	15
Cream Ridge	129	78	4	130	79	3	130	78	3
Rich Hill	138	67	2	138	67	2	133	72	2
Sampsel	159	58	...	158	59	149	149	64	....
Jackson	203	94	3	271	95	3	269	97	....
Total	2,014	1,616	150	1,999	1,640	136	1,993	1,642	114

State Senator — G. W. Newman, Dem., 2,013; A. H. Burkholder, Rep., 1,582; J. W. Greene, G., 158. In the district the vote was: Burkholder, 6,819; Newman, 6,519; Greene, 177.

Representative — H. C. Ireland, D., 1,844; Jacob Iberg, R., 1,621; John W. Donovan, G., 152.

Sheriff — M. H. Smith, Jr. D., 1,976; J. W. Toppass, R., 1,655; Isaac Leeper, G., 120.

Treasurer — J. C. Minteer, D., 2,035; Geo. F. Smith, R., 1,581; R. C. Rynex, Gr., 153.

C. H. Mansur was chosen prosecuting attorney; Peter Markey, surveyor; George P. Pepper, coroner.

1878.

The political contest in 1878 in Missouri and in this Congressional district was triangular, or three-sided. There were three tickets in the field, Democratic, Republican and Greenback. The latter party made its first appearance in the field as a distinct political organiza-

[1] The "American Reform Ticket," with Walker and Kirkpatrick as candidates, received 13 votes in Fairview, 1 in Chillicothe, and 1 in Wheeling.

tion in 1876, and that year cast 150 votes in Livingston county. In 1878 it more than quadrupled this number, and was still rising. It was able to dictate terms to the Republicans and did so, forming a fusion ticket in opposition to that nominated by the Democrats.

The Congressional contest was peculiar. This district was then anti-Democratic, and if all the elements opposed to the Democratic party could be united in the support of a candidate, his election would be certain. The Greenbackers nominated the Hon. E. J. Broaddus, of this county, confidently anticipating his indorsement by the Republicans, whose motto seemed to be, "anything to beat the Democrats." But Judge Broaddus had formerly been an active Democrat, and many Republicans were opposed to him and declared that they had no choice between Democrats, and rather than contribute to his election would vote for a straight Republican, and let the resuts be as they might.

A majority of the Republicans, however, favored a *quasi*-indorsement of Broaddus, by nominating no candidate of their own, citing his high character as a citizen and a man, his ability and learning in the law, and his admitted qualifications as considerations commending him to the support of all good citizens. Matters were looking well for the success of the Greenback candidate, when certain shrewd and wily Democratic politicians in the district concocted a scheme for his defeat and successfully carried it out and elected their own candidate.

It is said that the first steps in this scheme were taken by certain Democrats in Chariton county, who, by the use of money and other means, procured as delegates to the Republican Congressional convention at Brookfield, certain men who were opposed to supporting Judge Broaddus and in favor of nominating a straight-out Republican. Enough of this kind of Republicans were procured throughout the district as delegates to the convention to capture it and control it, and the result was the nomination of a straight Republican candidate in the person of Hon. H. M. Pollard, of this county, the then Representative from this district.

Having their enemies divided, there was nothing left for the Democrats, in order to achieve a victory, but to stand by their nominee, Hon. G. F. Rothwell, of Randolph. They did so, and he was elected, receiving a pluralty over Mr. Pollard.[1] In this county the vote resulted as follows: —

[1] Vote in the district: — Rothwell, 14,793; Pollard, 10,875; Broaddus, 5,682.

Supreme Judge — E. H. Norton, D., 1,631; A. L. Gilstrap, G., 1,499; A. F. Denny, R., 650.

Congress — Rothwell, D., 1,559; Broaddus, G., 1,488; Pollard, R., 746.

In Livingston county the Greenbackers and Republicans united on the county ticket against the Democrats, and were generally successful. Following was the vote. Democratic candidates are first named:—

Representative — M. L. Smith, 1,667; Abel S. Cloud, 2,041.
Circuit Clerk — James Wright, 1,905; R. A. Spears, 1,822.
County Clerk — J. R. Middleton, 1,894; J. M. Hale, 1,843.
Recorder — B. B. Smith, 1,749; Willard Hawkins, 1,966.
Collector — J. C. Minteer, 1,964; J. B. Kirk, 1,647.
Sheriff — M. H. Smith, 1,848; Isaac Leeper, 1,899.
Treasurer — Jas. W. Glenn, 1,782; J. W. Green, 1,935.
Probate Judge — Sam'l W. McDowell, 1,827; J. L. Johnson, 1,867.
Prosecuting Attorney — B. B. Gill, 1,670; J. M. Davis, 2,039.
Public Administrator — W. H. H. Baxter, 1,692; James May, 2,016.
Coroner — T. W. McArthur, 205; David Gordon, 2,032.
Assessor — T. B. Brookshier, 1,714; W. M. Hudgins, 2,013.
County Judge at Large — R. B. Williams, 1,746; W. G. Davis, 1,946.
County Judge, 1st District — J. R. Houx, 901; J. W. Donovan, 1,156.
County Judge, 2d District — Arch. Thompson, 822; Chas. McAlear, 819.

1880.

In 1880, a Presidential year, the leading candidates of the National Greenback party, Weaver and Chambers, received more votes in Livingston county than did those of the Republicans, Garfield and Arthur, although the Greenback plurality was not so large as it had been in 1878. Livingston was the banner Greenback county of the State, and the party in the district was strong, sanguine and aggressive. The Republicans were content to become its allies and supported its candidate for Congress, Joseph H. Burrows, of Mercer, and in this circuit its candidate for judge, Hon. J. M. Davis, of Livingston, and both were elected. In the county the Greenback-Republican fusion ticket was successful.

The Democratic ticket was headed by Hancock and English for President and Vice-President, Thos. T. Crittenden for Governor, Chas. H. Mansur for Congress, E. J. Broaddus for Circuit Judge and F. M. Davis for Representative. D. P. Dyer and L. A. Brown were

respectively the Republican and Greenback Gubernatorial candidates, and John W. Donovan the fusion candidate for Representative. Following was the vote by townships for President, Governor, Congressman, Circuit Judge and Representative: —

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.			GOVERNOR.			CONGRESS.		CIRCUIT JUDGE.		REP.	
	Hancock.	*Garfield.*	*Weaver.*	*Crittenden.*	*Dyer.*	*Brown.*	*Mansur.*	*Barrows.*	*Broaddus.*	*Davis.*	*F. M. Davis.*	*J. W. Donovan.*
Grand River	132	56	116	131	55	117	132	172	120	182	134	170
Fairview	66	142	99	66	142	99	63	239	72	225	67	223
Blue Mound	69	135	49	69	135	49	70	182	78	171	70	183
Monroe	63	57	82	62	54	87	59	141	61	131	64	136
Wheeling	74	46	68	74	44	69	76	111	81	100	79	90
Rich Hill	118	48	49	119	48	49	122	85	115	95	121	95
Chillicothe	540	402	313	538	406	311	563	679	618	618	582	661
Greene	57	128	37	58	125	39	54	166	22	199	60	162
Mooresville	146	31	66	146	31	66	146	95	149	89	151	91
Medicine	73	15	60	74	15	59	72	72	76	68	68	74
Cream Ridge	133	65	56	132	65	57	133	114	135	110	139	112
Sampsel	142	20	112	141	20	112	142	123	140	124	245	124
Jackson	246	21	161	246	20	163	246	177	245	179	252	171
Total	1859	1165	1268	1856	1161	1277	1878	2354	1912	2291	1932	2292

The aggregate vote for county officers and State Senator is given below. Democratic candidates are named first, and the antecedents of the Greenback candidates are indicated by abbreviated affixes: —

State Senator — Joel H. Shelby (of Mercer), 1,845; W. A. Jacobs, Rep., 2,204; J. K. Clark, 23.

Sheriff — Saml. L. Harris, 2,120; Isaac Leeper, Gr.-Rep., 2,131.

Recorder — C. W. Asper, 1,960; J. M. Hale, Gr.-Dem., 2,270.

Collector — E. L. Taylor, 2,024; A. A. Sportsman, Gr.-Dem., 2,206.

Treasurer — J. W. Wallace, 2,012; J. W. Green, Gr.-Rep., 2,241.

Prosecuting Attorney — B. B. Smith, 2,010; T. H. Kemp, Gr.-Dem., 2,136.

Assessor — O. F. Butler, 1,988; R. A. Spears, Gr.-Dem., 2,220.

Surveyor — Peter Markey, 1,946; J. Y. Powell, Gr.-Rep., 2,273.

Public Administrator — D. P. Williams, 1,921; James May, Gr.-Dem., 2,321.

Chas. Stewart and Joseph Patton were elected county judges, and John Garr, coroner. At this election the system of township organi-

zation was adopted in the county by a large majority — for, 2,608; against, 939. On restraining swine from running at large the vote was — for, 2,086; against, 1,563.

In the district the Congressional race was a close one. Hon. C. H. Mansur, the Democratic candidate, made what is termed in political parlance a hard fight, but was defeated by the small majority of 65. The vote in the district stood: —

Counties.	*Mansur.*	*Burrows.*	*Op. Maj. for Prest.*
Randolph	2,936	1,662	1,185
Chariton	2,945	2,077	734
Linn	2,040	2,126	24
Sullivan	1,737	1,775	163
Mercer	999	1,055	914
Grundy	1,096	1,975	939
Livingston	1,878	2,354	574
Daviess	1,997	2,064	36
Harrison	1,564	2,195	750
Total	17,219	17,284	1,481

It will be noted that while the majority of the opposition party on the vote for President in the district was 1,481, yet Burrows' majority over Mansur was but 65. The former lacked 800 votes of receiving the full opposition strength in his own county, Mercer, while Mansur ran a few votes ahead of his ticket in Livingston. The race on the whole, therefore, was very creditable to Mr. Mansur, and it is claimed (not by himself, however,) that had the Democratic State Central Committee done its duty he would have been elected.

There was general complaint among Missouri Democrats this year of the inefficiency of their central committee (whose chairman it is perhaps needless to say was *not* Hon. John O'Day) and its conduct of the campaign, whereby four Congressional districts were lost and three Greenbackers — Burrows in this, Rice in the Boonville, and Hazeltine in the Springfield district — and one Republican — Van Horn, of Kansas City — were elected in the room of such stanch Democratic partisans as Mansur, John F. Philips and James B. Waddell.

The total vote in the State was: Hancock, 208,609; Garfield, 153,567; Weaver, 35,045. Hancock's plurality, 55,042; majority, 20,000. Crittenden received 1,000 fewer votes than Hancock.

1882.

In the political campaign in this county, and also in the State, in 1882, there were three tickets in the field — Democratic, Republican

and Greenback. The Congressional districts had been rearranged in the interest of the Democrats, and Livingston was now in a district solidly Democratic. The result in this county was a victory for the Democracy, the following being the vote: —

Supreme Judge — Dem., Thos. A. Sherwood, 1,706; Rep., David Wagner, 926; Gr., T. M. Rice, 1,204.

Congress—A. M. Alexander, Dem., 1,708; D. B. Dorsey, Rep., 916; Wm. M. Quayle, Gr., 1,201.

Representative — L. T. Collier, Dem., 1,580; Henry Bushnell, Rep., 1,137; B. B. Peck, Gr., 1,082.

Circuit Clerk — Wm. P. Monroe, Dem., 2,170; P. J. Dixon, Gr., 1,480.

Recorder — Nat. Cooper, Dem., 1,016; John M. Hale, Gr., 1,819.

County Clerk — T. B. Brookshier, Dem., 1,510; John DeSha, Rep., 1,155; Wm. C. Wood, 1,143.

Sheriff — Saml. L. Harris, Dem., 1,971; J. H. H. Kinkead, Rep., 651; W. M. Hudgins, Gr., 1,190.

Prosecuting Attorney — Jas. G. Wynne, Dem., 1,431; L. A. Chapman, Rep., 889; Frank Henry, Gr., 1,076; T. H. Kemp, Ind. Gr., 396.

Presiding Justice — R. B. Williams, Dem., 1,673; S. F. Boyce, Rep., 817; Chas. Stewart, Gr., 1,308.

County Judges — Eastern Dist. — Wm. J. Littrell, Dem., 1,076; Henry L. Bancroft, Rep., 879. Western District — A. A. Stone, Dem., 731; O. Vadnais, Rep., 295; T. E. Jenkins, Gr., 545.

Probate Judge — Henry Cowgill, Dem., 1,966; John L. Johnson, Gr., 1,691.

Treasurer — Thos. McNally, Dem., 2,126; J. W. Green, Gr., 1,530.

Coroner — Ed. D. Taylor, Dem., 1,941; John Garr, Gr., 1,593.

Swine — Restraining, 1,929; against, 1,377. At a special election August 22, 1881, the vote on restraining swine was: For, 1,285; against, 1,474.

1884.

In the Presidential canvass of 1884 the Republicans and Greenbackers in Missouri united in fusion electoral and State against the Democrats, and the same policy was adopted in this county. The Gubernatorial candidates were John S. Marmaduke, Democrat; Nicholas Ford (Greenbacker) Fusion, and John A. Brooks, Prohibitionist. Congressional candidates were John B. Hale, of Carroll, Democrat, and Wm. N. Norville, of Livingston, Fusion. The Democratic national candidates were Cleveland and Hendricks; the Republican, Blaine and Logan; the Greenback, Butler and West, and the Pro-

hibition, St. John and Daniel. Following was the vote in Livingston: —

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT			GOVERNOR			CONG.		SEN.		REP'VE		SHER.		PROS. A.	
	Cleveland, D.	*Blaine and Butler.*	*St. John, Pro.*	*Marmaduke, D.*	*Ford, Fusion.*	*Brooks, Pro.*	*John B. Hale, D.*	*W. N. Norville F.*	*W. A. Jacobs, F.*	*J. B. Freeman, D.*	*John F. Jackson, D.*	*J. W. Donovan, F.*	*Samuel L. Harris, D.*	*J. M. Hale, F.*	*J. G. Wynne, D.*	*J. E. Wait, F.*
Chillicothe .	601	558	4	568	719	14	617	688	686	528	621	671	719	576	683	598
Grand River	146	151	2	144	151	1	150	147	149	126	146	157	159	130	180	113
Wheeling ..	103	116	1	92	126	1	111	107	95	113	105	109	123	97	124	93
Medicine .	59	74	0	56	77	0	60	74	60	50	48	83	72	62	67	64
Cream Ridge	140	122	3	137	125	3	143	123	111	136	135	127	148	117	144	119
Rich Hill .	148	87	0	148	88	0	150	86	77	119	137	91	158	74	152	82
Fairview .	66	266	18	56	266	31	67	279	271	73	69	274	97	247	69	277
Blue Mound	87	191	0	71	200	1	87	191	197	42	88	188	100	177	90	187
Greene . .	66	179	2	60	186	0	68	179	183	93	67	179	74	173	73	173
Monroe . .	59	143	0	52	146	1	60	142	134	66	59	143	68	135	58	143
Mooresville	152	89	1	152	87	0	155	86	155	81	156	87	165	76	161	82
Sampsel . .	152	84	0	153	83	0	152	84	85	142	152	84	148	90	151	85
Jackson . .	251	139	0	246	142	1	251	135	137	240	257	132	272	118	260	130
Total .	2030	2229	31	1935	2396	55	2071	2321	2340	1779	2040	2325	2292	2072	2212	2146

The total vote in the State was: For the Cleveland electors, 235,988; for the Fusion electors, 202,929; for the St. John electors, 2,153. For Governor — Marmaduke, 218,885; Ford, 207,939; Brooks, 10,426. Cleveland's majority over all, 30,906; Marmaduke's majority over all, 520. In this Congressional district the vote stood: —

Counties.	*Hale.*	*Norville.*	*H.'s Maj.*	*N.'s Maj.*
Sullivan	1,774	1,884	.....	110
Grundy	1,214	2,144	.....	930
Livingston	2,071	2,321	.....	250
Linn	2,144	2,250	.....	106
Carroll	3,046	2,526	520	....
Chariton	3,284	2,066	1,218	....
Randolph	3,181	1,778	1,403	....
Monroe	3,490	780	2,710	....
Total	20,204	15,749	5,851	1,396

Hale's net majority, 4,455.

Other county officers were chosen by the following vote: —

County Judges — E. District — Wm. J. Littrell, D., 1,183; Thos. F. Scott, F., 1,347. W. District — Arch. Thompson, D., 917; Jos. Patton, F., 941.

Treasurer — Thos. McAnally, D., 2,285; Wm. T. Davis, F., 2,092.

Coroner — Jas. N. Byrd, D., 2,040; David Gordon, F., 2,334.

Surveyor — Alex. Robinson, D., 2,082; H. M. Ambrose, F., 2,257.

Public Administrator — Flavian Bonderer, D., 2,047; J. N. Boyd, F., 2,274.

Restraining Stock — Yes, 1,825; No, 1,842.

Repealing Township Organization — For, 1,261; Against, 2,254.

Error of 100 votes in Chillicothe, precinct No. 2, which should be added to Fusion electors, making their vote 688. Clerks, in precinct No. 2, reported 347 instead of 447.

CHAPTER X.

MISCELLANEOUS CRIMINAL AND TRAGIC INCIDENTS.

Murder of James Gordon — Miscellaneous Cases of Homicide, Including D. Morrison, Festus Joyce, Geo. Cross, "Nigger Sam," Thos. M. Boyles, Thos. K. Conn and Thos. Florence — The Case of Wm. Curtis, — Killing of Henry Gamble — Newton J. Eads — Green Shepherd — The Attempted Robbery of the People's Bank and Death of Smith Rambo — Miscellaneous Tragedies and Casualties — Suicides — Killed by the Railroads.

MURDER OF JAMES GORDON BY HENRY MARTIN.

An incident of note in the history of the county prior to the Civil War was the killing of James Gordon by Henry Martin, on the 6th of April, 1858. Both were farmers and the heads of families and both were of near middle age. Martin was a poor man and lived 10 miles northeast of Chillicothe. Gordon was a farmer in easy circumstances and resided only a few miles northeast of town. There was a bad feeling between the two, and this was the cause of the tragedy.

At the time of the tragedy circuit court was in session and both men were in town. They met and quarreled. In the evening Mr. Gordon and his hired man, named Musselman, started for home, both on horseback, Musselman carrying a plow. Soon afterwards Martin and one or two companions also left for home, on horseback, riding rapidly. It was charged that they were in pursuit of Gordon. About one mile north of town they came up with Gordon and Musselman and the quarrel was renewed.

Presently Martin jumped from his horse and drawing a pistol fired and shot Gordon from his saddle, killing him outright. Martin and his friends alleged that just prior to the shooting Gordon had ridden up and drawing a knife said to Martin, with an oath, "I'll cut your heart out." The dead man was found with a half open knife clasped in his hand. Martin hastened home. The alarm was given and the sheriff with a considerable *posse* went out and arrested him at his house, meeting with no resistance, and brought him to Chillicothe.

One of the sheriff's *posse* was Chas. H. Mansur, then a young lawyer without much experience or business. On the road from Martin's house to town the prisoner retained Mansur as his counsel. The

preliminary examination before a Chillicothe magistrate resulted in committing Martin to jail to await the action of the grand jury. The jail at Chillicothe being insecure he was sent to Linneus for safe keeping.

A few days thereafter, matters having been arranged with the *five brothers* of the prisoner, Mr. Mansur went to Linneus, sued out a writ of *habeas corpus* before Judge Florence, of the Linn county court, and on account of some informality in the commitment proceedings the prisoner was discharged. Martin had friends on the ground, who as soon as he was released, and before he could be rearrested, furnished him with a good horse and saddle, some money, and a razor with which to shave off his long heavy beard. Under their directions he went east on the Bloomington road a short distance, then turned northeast and finally reached Minnesota, where he halted and made a new home. In a year or more his wife and family joined him. He was never apprehended.

There was great indignation throughout the county at Martin's escape. A party in Linneus followed and tried to overtake him, and had they done so it would have gone hard with him. In Chillicothe not only the accused, but his counsel was greatly denounced, the latter for his shrewd efforts in behalf of his client, which efforts it was considered were unjustifiable under the circumstances. This was the first murder case in which Mr. Mansur was employed. In the *habeas corpus* proceedings Col. Mansur was assisted by Hon. Jacob Smith, of Linneus.

HOMICIDES.

During the war there were two cases of homicide in Chillicothe. September 6, 1864, D. Morrison was killed at the military hospital by Frank Bradford and others. Morrison was shot through the shoulder and hand and in other portions of the body.

August 2, 1863, T. J. Garr shot and killed Festus Joyce on the southeast corner of the square. The killing was altogether justifiable. Joyce, who was a large stalwart Irishman, was intoxicated and made a violent and unprovoked attack on Garr. The body of Joyce was buried in the old Catholic cemetery, south of the railroad track. Garr was never arrested.

Jacob Crouch shot George Cross, September 4, 1865, in Bull & Cooper's dramshop, in Chillicothe.

January 27, 1866, a negro named Sam was shot and killed by Wm. Jourdan, a mile and a half east of Spring Hill. Sam had served in the Federal army; Jourdan had been a Confederate soldier. The two

were riding in a sleigh homeward from Chillicothe, and both were under the influence of liquor. Each was relating his military experience, and Jourdan referred to the fact that his brother James had been killed while in the Confederate service. The negro then spoke up and said, "Yes, Bill, and I killed him. I am the very man. He was wounded and leaning against a tree when I came along and bored a hole through him and he dropped dead." This reply of the negro's, made in a half boastful, half insolent manner, greatly enraged Jourdan, and drawing his revolver he shot Sam through the breast and he died in the sleigh. The body was taken out at and buried from Thos. Hoy's; at the time of his death Sam was in the employ of Wm. Hill. The negro's story was wholly untrue; it is not probable that he was ever under fire. His drunken boast, however, cost him his life. Jourdan left the country and was never arrested.

Thos. M. Bayles was shot and killed by Constable Wm. H. Dudley, in Chillicothe, December 24, 1867. Bayles was a young man and was under arrest for stealing clothing. The constable was taking him to jail when he attempted to escape. Refusing to halt when ordered, the constable shot him down.

September 23, 1872, Thos. Fox, a policeman, shot and killed Thos. K. Conn, in Hale's saloon, Chillicothe. Conn was a well-to-do business man, the projector of the additions to the town bearing his name, and was well known. He was, however a man of violent temper, and between him and Fox there was a feud existing. On the occasion of his death Conn was in the saloon and had been drinking to some extent. Fox was present and Conn made a savage attack upon him, striking him on the head with a heavy whisky bottle, inflicting severe cuts and bruises. The two men clinched and during the struggle Fox shot his antagonist. Notwithstanding all the facts indicated that Fox had acted in self-defense, he was indicted and tried. Conn's widow saw to it that he was vigorously prosecuted, but on his trial, in June, 1873, he was acquitted.

On the 14th of August, 1875, George F. Bell killed Thomas Florence, in the southern part of Fairview township, near the Carroll line. For some time Bell had suspected an illicit intimacy between his wife and Florence, and had warned the latter to keep off his premises. Bell went to Chillicothe and purchased a pistol. Secreting himself near his house on his return, he soon saw Florence, who came to the house, believing, no doubt, that Bell was absent. Florence was at the well when Bell came upon him with his revolver, and at once fled, Bell in pursuit firing rapidly. At last Bell got in a dead shot and

Florence fell. In October Bell was indicted in this county, but on being arraigned he took a change of venue, and his case was sent to Carroll county, where he was tried and acquitted.

THE CASE OF WM. CURTIS.

On the night of July 27, 1878, Charles Powell, a young man living in Chillicothe, was stabbed and mortally wounded in a house of bad reputation kept by a Mrs. Aull, in the southeastern part of town. At the time four other young men were in the house, two of whom were Wm. Curtis, and a man named Stoner. At first Powell stated that Stoner did the stabbing, but soon charged Curtis with the deed, and there being certain corroborating evidence, the latter was arrested, and in September following was indicted for murder in the first degree, Powell having died from his wounds.

In February, 1879, Curtis was tried at Chillicothe, and the jury disagreed. Although the fact of the disagreement is indisputable, and everywhere admitted, yet, through the neglect of the clerk to record it in due form, it nowhere appears among the records of our circuit court. The only further entry in the records of the cause after the jury had retired was made March 11, when the case was continued. As a matter of fact, the case was continued after the jury disagreed, but the records do not show it. For anything they show the jury was never discharged. At the May term, 1879, Curtis was convicted of murder in the second degree and sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary. He appealed to the Supreme Court, and that tribunal reversed the decision and granted him a new trial. (See 70 Mo., p. 594.)

In the meantime a new circuit judge had been elected, and the newly elected judge, having been the former prosecuting attorney, declared himself incapacitated to try the case, and ordered the election of a special judge. Jonas J. Clark was selected as such special judge. A change of venue was taken, and in June, 1881, the case came before Judge Clark at Kingston, Caldwell county. When the case was called Curtis' attorney moved for the prisoner's discharge, on the ground that the record did not show but that the first jury was still trying the case, or else had acquitted the prisoner, and that his life and liberty were being placed in jeopardy the second time, in violation of the State and Federal constitutions. Judge Clark sustained the motion and the prisoner was discharged. The judge was widely criticised for his opinion, but it would seem to be grounded in law and precedent.

The case attracted a great deal of attention at the time of its final disposition, and the decision was the subject of much comment among the lawyers. It can hardly be understood that a mere bawdy-house brawl should have attained such distinction. Of course, Curtis was not discharged on the real merits of the case; the question of his guilt is not settled, and under the circumstances never will be.

KILLING OF HENRY GAMBLE.

September 10, 1876, John A. Wingo shot and killed Henry Gamble, at Mr. Caldwell's house, near Spring Hill. Both men were drunk at the time. That day they were hunting together and were friendly, and there had been no previous quarrel between them. Returning from the hunt in a drunken condition they repaired to Caldwell's house. Wingo went in the house and lay down on a lounge. Gamble and Caldwell were outside, both seated, and began talking together about Wingo, in a maudlin way. Wingo overheard the conversation and started up, swearing that nobody should talk about him in that way. Going out of doors he accosted Gamble who, without rising, fired at Wingo, wounding him in the legs. Wingo then shot and killed Gamble. It was a matter of some controversy as to who shot first, but it was finally concluded that Gamble did.

Wingo was arrested and indicted for murder in the second degree, and twice tried. Upon his first trial, January 25, 1877, he was convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for ten years; on appeal the Supreme Court reversed the judgment and remanded the case for a new trial. (See 66 Mo. Reports, p. 181.) On the second trial, May 29, 1878, Wingo was again convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for ten years; but Judge Broaddus, before whom the case was tried, granted a new trial. The case was then continued from time to time until Prosecuting Attorney J. M. Davis entered a *nolle prosequi* and the prisoner was dischaged.

NEWTON J. EADS.

On the evening of October 6, 1877, Jesse Offield shot and killed his cousin, Newton J. Eads, in Jackson township, west of Spring Hill. The two were grandsons of James Hicks, Sr. Offield had at one time been in charge of Mr. Hicks' farm, but had been removed and his place filled by Newton Eads; the latter was unmarried. An ill feeling had grown up between the two cousins. Offield's mules had trespassed on Hicks' premises, and Eads had turned them out.

The same evening Eads and a young relative started to attend a party

in the neighborhood. Their route lay in the direction of Offield's house. Offield was lying in wait with a gun, and when Eads and his companion came near called out: "Who turned my mules out?" Eads answered, "I did." Offield rejoined, "I'll give you turning mules out," and fired. Eads fell, and exclaimed, "Jesse, you have killed me." Offield, who had come up near the prostrate man, said, "I don't care if I have," and passed on. He afterwards declared that Eads had made a motion as if to draw a revolver, but no weapon was found on Eads' person. The latter made his way back to his grandfather's and died the next day.

Offield secreted himself for several days, but was arrested and indicted. In May, 1878, he was tried and convicted of murder in the second degree and sentenced to 15 years' confinement in the penitentiary. Judge Broaddus set aside the verdict and granted another trial. The latter came off in February, 1879, and all the evidence went to prove a guilt of murder in the *first* degree; but the judge's instructions compelled the jury to acquit the prisoner, and he was released, the jury believing him guilty in the first degree, but a conviction to that extent being impossible under the circumstances.

GREEN SHEPHERD.

On Christmas, 1883, Lewis Waller stabbed Green Shepherd in an altercation at a dance of colored persons in Chillicothe. Both men were negroes. The wound caused Shepherd's death, and April 19, 1884, Waller was convicted of murder in the second degree and sentenced to 99 years' confinement in the penitentiary. The verdict has been recently affirmed by the Supreme Court.

THE ATTEMPTED ROBBERY OF THE PEOPLE'S BANK.

At about 11 o'clock on the night of the 21st of June, 1873, four men went to the house of Maj. Sidney McWilliams, President of the People's Bank of Chillicothe, who lived a little way outside the corporation lines, and attempted to get possession of his person, in order to get the keys of the bank and rob it. The Major was forewarned and fore-armed. He had a number of friends in his house. A brisk fire was opened between the robbers and the inmates of the dwelling. The ringleader of the robbers, Smith Rambo, a farmer residing in this county, was killed on the spot, and his followers fled but were afterwards arrested.

The particulars of this incident will be best understood by the following statement: A few days before the attempted robbery, a young

man named J. W. Brunk, who had been in the employ of Rambo and had lived in his neighborhood, came to Maj. McWilliams' house and told him that Rambo and certain others, who were named, had formed a conspiracy to rob the bank, and that the time fixed upon to do so was the next evening. Brunk said that he himself was included by Rambo in the party that was to engage in the robbery, and he gave all the particulars of the plan. He said that Rambo was to come up to the house of an acquaintance near town, apparently on a social visit, as he was to bring his wife with him. This was for the purpose of proving an *alibi* after the deed was done. At a certain hour in the night he was to come up to town, meet his confederates, accomplish the robbery, and return to his friend's house in good time before morning.

Rambo did come up at the time stated by Brunk; but some accidental circumstance prevented the carrying out of his plan that night; so the matter was postponed.

Brunk again posted Maj. McWilliams in regard to the time of the postponement and the change of plan for that occasion; and everything happened as he indicated, except that something again caused Rambo to postpone the time.

Maj. McWilliams, after full consultation with a few trusty friends, planned his mode of meeting the emergency. He had learned from Brunk that Rambo and three confederates, namely, Jim Manso, Geo. Monroe and Brunk himself were to go out to the Major's house a short time before midnight; that one of them was to rap at the door, inquire for Maj. McWilliams, ask an interview on business, and when he came to the door, seize him, menace him with weapons, disarm him if armed, and take him and his father-in-law, Mr. J. H. Ware, prisoners; that Rambo was then to take McWilliams and Ware, securely bound, down to a secluded part of the town, while Mrs. Ware, and her daughter, Mrs. McWilliams, should proceed to the bank with the other three men and bring the money from the vaults; the inducement for them to do so being that in case they did not come with the money or in case they made an alarm in town, McWilliams and Ware would be shot by Rambo.

Seven men were stationed at McWilliams' house, well armed, namely: Joseph Cooper, cashier of the People's Bank; Wm. B. Leach, assistant cashier; W. H. Gaunt, Ben. Grant, J. H. Ware, Maj. McWilliams and a colored man who was in the Major's employ at the time. Other citizens were stationed in the vicinity.

The plan was, that when the robbers came McWilliams was to ap-

pear at an upper window and hold parley with them. Meanwhile the blinds of a window on the first lower floor were to be opened from within, and Brunk was to enter by mounting a box outside for that purpose. Then circumstances were to govern the further procedure.

A few minutes past eleven o'clock the four men came, and Brunk acted as spokesman. Rambo was thoroughly disguised; he had on a gum coat; an old piece of coarse tow cloth was tied about his neck; he wore a dark colored slouch hat, instead of the light straw hat which he had worn during the day; his face was blackened with common blacking; and besides all this he had a dark veil drawn over his face. His accomplices said that he tried every way to avoid going with them to the house; but they insisted that he should do so, and finally he reluctantly consented. When he did go, he skulked under the portico, so as to be out of sight of McWilliams, although the night was dark and he could not have been detected through his disguise.

When McWilliams appeared at the window in answer to the summons of Brunk, the other three men outside moved off a short distance, but Brunk came up to the lower window which he had previously selected as the one he was to enter; the window blinds were thrown open and he hastily entered. Immediately upon his entering firing began. The first shots were from the inside. The robbers, however, returned the fire, and Manso and Monroe fled, but Rambo was shot down dead, three balls at least having entered his person, one in the upper part of his breast in front, one in his side near the arm, and another in the upper and back part of his head.

When the firing began, the other parties who were stationed at convenient points with horses, rode hastily up toward the scene of action, and by some mistake were fired upon by those who had been defending the house. Fortunately, the mistake was discovered before anybody was seriously hurt, although one man, Hon. W. A. Jacobs, got a slight bullet wound in his foot.

Before morning a large number of the citizens of Chillicothe were apprised of the event that had occurred, and another *posse* of competent men went in search of the two robbers that had escaped. Monroe was found at home in bed, his home being about four or five miles south of Chillicothe — and he was arrested and brought to town, and was of course lodged in jail. He confessed of having been engaged in the attempted robbery, and gave an account of it, which substantially confirmed the statements of Brunk.

Rambo was in town a considerable part of the day previous to the robbery; but in the evening started out in his wagon. It was ascer-

tained the next day, that he unhitched his horses in the woods about a mile and a half or two miles south of town, where the wagon and one of the horses were found. The other horse he rode on his robbing expedition.

Rambo was a farmer and lived in the south part of the county, about eight or ten miles southeast of Chillicothe, where he owned about 400 acres of land. He had, however, been in pecuniary difficulty for three or four years, and the general opinion was, that when his affairs came to be settled he would be a bankrupt. It was supposed that this condition of affairs induced him to engage in the desperate undertaking in which he lost his life. He was a large, portly man, with a well formed head and intelligent, though sinister-looking face. He was 54 or 55 years old.

He left a family of the highest respectability, for whom the deepest and sincerest sympathy was felt. The deed of the father worked no attainder; his ill fate has not been remembered against his posterity, nor his shame made a part of their inheritance.

Manso and Monroe were indicted, pleaded guilty, and were sentenced to the penitentiary. Each served his time, returned to the county, and has ever since conducted himself in an upright, honorable and exemplary manner, winning the respect and esteem of the community.

MISCELLANEOUS TRAGEDIES AND FATAL CASUALTIES.

As long ago as February 14, 1861, an Irishman named Patrick Monroe, a railroad laborer by occupation, was found dead in an unoccupied house at Utica. The coroner's inquest decided that the man died from drunkenness and exposure.

In a general drunken row at Utica, in April, 1861, another Irishman named Pat Kelly received injuries at the hands of Mike Holland and others, from which he died.

A man supposed to be Elijah Gregory, of Mercer county, was killed by the cars on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, west of Chillicothe on the night of September 10, 1862, during the war. He was seen in town the previous day and evening, and was last observed walking westward on the railroad drunk and hallooing.

A young man named James Minor, was killed on the farm of Wash Ryan, a mile and a half south of Chillicothe, August 3, 1876. The boy went to water a horse. He tied one end of a stout rope about his own waist and the other end about the animal's neck. The horse ran away and dragged the boy to death. When the body was found it was nearly naked, and was terribly broken and mangled. The

rope was drawn so tightly about the waist that it was with great difficulty cut loose.

February 16, 1879, a young man named Reuben Ulman (or Oolman) aged 17 years, was out hunting in Rich Hill township with two younger boys, William and Oliver Wilson, aged 12 and 10 respectively. While the boys were on John Brown's farm, young Ulman prevailed on Willie Wilson to allow him to shoot at the latter's hat. At the discharge of the gun, the barrel jumped from the stock, and flying backwards was driven entirely through Ulman's head, killing him instantly. Little Oliver Wilson withdrew the barrel.

Hugh Jones fell off the bridge across Shoal creek at Dawn, on Christmas Eve, 1879, and either killed himself outright, or died from his injuries and exposure together. He had been drinking in the village an hour or so previously, and it was believed that he was intoxicated when he met his death.

Charles Holcomb was killed by lightning, near the widow Blackwell's, July 31, 1880.

About the first of December, 1880, the remains of the body of a lady, aged about 50 years, were found two and a half miles southeast of Chillicothe. From all the evidences, the hogs had dragged the body from where it was first deposited, which was under some brush and shrubbery, and had devoured the greater portion of it. The flesh was nearly all stripped from the bones; but there were some scattered gray hairs clinging to the skull, and from these and some pieces of clothing, an old shawl, etc., the remains were fairly identified as those of an old or middle-aged lady who had been begging in the neighborhood a few weeks previously. Some persons believed she had been murdered; but others concluded that she had crawled into the brush to sleep and had frozen to death. Her name and identity were never discovered.

SUICIDES SINCE 1876.

Following are some cases of suicide in Livingstone county within and including the past ten years. It is believed that this is a complete list up to January 1, 1886.

Joel Jackson. — A stranger, named Joel Jackson, hung himself in Myer's wood pasture, a mile north of Chillicothe, September 24, 1876. He had no money, no friends, and no prospects of either.

An Unknown Man, who was seen a short time prior to his death, walking on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad track, deliberately laid his head across one of the rails and allowed a freight train to run

over it. This suicide happened six miles east of Chillicothe, or half a mile west of Medicine tank, on the 23d of April, 1880.

Alonzo Hood. — January 8, 1880, a young man, 17 or 18 years of age, named Alonzo Hood, shot himself on the sidewalk along Calhoun street, Chillicothe, and died almost immediately thereafter.

Lorenzo Lieber. — About February 1, 1880, Lorenzo Lieber committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor in the manger of his stable, at Utica. The body was not discovered for several days afterward, and in the meantime the family of the suicide were making every effort to find him.

Cris Bertelson was another suicide who deliberately laid his head on a rail of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad track, and was decapitated by a passing train. The date of this incident was October 10, 1881.

SUICIDE OF REV. ROBT. H. WILLIAMSON.

On the 19th of May, 1884, Rev. Robt. H. Williamson, pastor of the Baptist Church at Chillicothe, committed suicide in a pasture lot near town, by taking a deadly dose of prussic acid.

Mr. Williamson was a gentleman of fine talents and a superior order of intellect. He was a graduate of one of the best Eastern universities, of a theological school, and of two medical colleges. It is said that he had entered the ministry first as an Episcopal clergyman, but afterward gave up his orders and was received into the Baptist Church. He had lived in Pennsylvania, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa before coming to Missouri, and his last charge before coming to Chillicothe was at Moberly. He took charge of the church at Chillicothe in August, 1883.

Not long after his arrival in this county Mr. Williamson was married to a lady named Sarah Jamison, of McGregor, Ia., who came to Chillicothe to have the ceremony performed, and who had previously visited her betrothed here. Soon after her marriage, which was in November, Mrs. Williamson left for her brother's residence in Michigan, where she passed the winter, returning to Chillicothe in the early spring, when the pair went to housekeeping in the Baptist parsonage.

About the first of the month of May word came to Chillicothe that Mr. Williamson was a bigamist; that he had a lawful wife and daughter then living in Massachusetts, and that he was a fraud and an imposter. He had previously asserted that he had been married before coming to Missouri, but declared that his first wife and his

child were dead, and that he was a widower. The news, therefore, that the first wife was living was received with great astonishment and much regret. The deacons of the church at once met, called Mr. Williamson before them, and informed him of the serious charge that had been made against him. He seemed to be greatly surprised and deeply mortified, but solemnly declared that when he contracted his second marriage he honestly believed that his wife was dead, as she had deserted him in Wisconsin, and he had never heard from her until then. As proof of his honesty he referred to the fact that he had not changed his name or sought in any way to conceal his identity. He declared that he was willing to make any reparation in his power, and would resign his pastoral charge at once if it was desired. The deacons did not take final action then but informed the pastor that they would confer with him again.

Mr. Williamson at once went to the parsonage, but without saying a word to any one repaired to his laboratory, and selecting a small vial of hydrocyanic acid, he walked to the western part of town and in a little green pasture in the suburbs, he took the fatal dose. His body was discovered by a lad named Broaddus. There was no mistaking the cause of the death. By the faint odor as of peach blossoms, the nature of the poison was determined, and in the dead man's pocket, in his own handwriting, was found the following note, addressed to his wife: —

My Dear Wife: I have just heard to-day news that will be distressing to you, as it was terrible to me. It is that my wife, who left me several years ago, and whom I supposed and regarded as dead, is still living. Darling, forgive me if I have done you any wrong in not telling you all before our marriage. I married you in good faith, and you are my only true and lawful wife in all sincerity. I can not bear up against the disgrace to you, to the church, and to myself. I have been most fearfully wronged. I do not care to live. I leave all to you, to do with as you please. I had hoped to spend many happy days with you before I died, but that is not to be. God bless and keep you. O, what a sad ending to our blissful expectations! Ever your true husband,

ROBERT.

P. S. — I had not the heart to tell you face to face; you looked and felt so poorly.

The coroner's jury found a proper verdict; the body was decently buried, and the last wife of the dead man left for Omaha soon afterward. Since, she has returned and visited the grave of him she loved so well. The first wife never put in an appearance.

ROBERT KIDWELL.

A man named Robert Kidwell, living in Chillicothe, took an overdose of morphine and died on the night of December 29, 1884. He bought the poison at a drug store the previous day; after retiring and near midnight, he rose and took the drug; he then lay down by his wife, who in a short time discovered that something was wrong, but the man died in spite of all medical aid and assistance; he was 31 years of age, and left a wife and child. It was supposed that his poverty, which was very chill indeed, and his miserable condition in life generally, caused him to take his own life.

KILLED BY THE RAILROADS.

Since the completion of the railroads through the county the following persons, among others, have been run over and killed by the cars. In most instances the parties themselves have been to blame: —

James Stapleton was killed by the cars on the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, a mile east of Wheeling, near the Linn county line, on the night of May 7, 1870. No blame attached to the railroad in this case.

John Austin was run over by some cars of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad, near the Bedford depot, September 1, 1881, and instantly killed. The coroner's jury severely censured some of the railroad employes and charged them with causing Mr. Austin's death.

Charles A. Merrill fell between the cars at Chillicothe and was run over and killed, July 24, 1883. No blame attached to the railroad.

Nathan McGuire, a young man, with many friends and admirers, and just entering upon promising manhood, jumped from a train on the Wabash Railroad, April 13, 1885, and was killed. The coroner's jury so found, and threw no blame or censure on the railroad. Young McGuire met his dreadful fate by his own heedlessness, but of course his death is to be deplored.

CHAPTER XI.

THE RAILROADS OF THE COUNTY.

Historical Sketch of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — The Charter — The First Great Railroad Convention at Chillicothe in June, 1847 — What the County did in Aid of the Road — Complete Sketch of the Road until the Present — General History of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad — Other Projected Roads which were never built — The "Chillicothe and Des Moines" Railroad — The "Chicago and Southwestern" Railroad — The "Ottumwa, Chillicothe and Lexington" Railroad, the "Utica and Lexington" Railroad, the "Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Extension" — The Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD.

The first steps taken to build the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was in a meeting held in the spring of 1846, in the office of John M. Clemens, Esq. (father of Mark Twain), on the northwest corner of Bird and Hill streets, in Hannibal. Hon. Z. G. Draper was president, and R. F. Lakenan was secretary.

The enterprise had a small beginning, it is true, but it succeeded, because its inauguration was timely, and its existence was demanded. It was at first contemplated to run the road through Palmyra, Shelbyville, Bloomington, Linneus, Chillicothe, Gallatin — all county seats — and on to St. Joseph. But local jealousies and controversies sprang up, and prevented its location anywhere for some time.

The newspapers of the towns through which it was thought the road would be built favored it; those located off the line were opposed to it, and the people divided with the newspapers. The St. Joseph *Gazette*, of November 6, 1846, in an article favoring the building of the road, said: "We suggest the propriety of a railroad from St. Joseph to some point on the Mississippi, either St. Louis, Hannibal, or Quincy." The people of Hannibal were interested in having their town made the initial point; St. Joseph only cared to be the terminus. It was important, therefore, that Hannibal should watch carefully, and not allow any other Mississippi river town to step in and take the prize. An effective ally in favor of Hannibal was secured in the person of Hon. Robert M. Stewart, of St. Joseph. In the year 1846 he was elected to the State Senate, and promised to work for the procurement of a charter making Hannibal the initial and St. Joseph the terminal point.

The State Senator from the Marion district was Hon. Carty Wells; the Representative, Hon. John Taylor, of Palmyra. To secure their

support, it was necessary to make Palmyra a point on the line. Mr. Lakenan drew up the following charter, which was approved by other parties, and passed by the Legislature in February, 1847:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD COMPANY.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows : —

SECTION 1. That Joseph Robidoux, John Corby, and Robert J. Boyd, of St. Joseph, in Buchanan county; Samuel J. Harrison, Zachariah G. Draper and Erasmus M. Moffitt, of the city of Hannibal; Alexander McMurtry, of Shelby county; George A. Shortridge and Thomas Sharp, of Macon county; Wesley Haliburton, of Linn county; John Graves, of Livingston county; Robert Wilson, of Daviess county; and Geo. W. Smith, of Caldwell county; and all such persons as may hereafter become stockholders in the said company, shall be, and they are hereby created a body corporate and politic in fact, and in name and style of the "Hannibal and St. Joseph's Railroad Company," and in the same title, the stockholders shall be in perpetual succession, and be able to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded in all the courts of record and elsewhere, and to purchase, receive, have, hold and enjoy to them and their successors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels, and all estates, real, personal and mixed, of what kind or quality soever, and the same from time to time to sell, mortgage, grant, alien and convey, and to make dividends of such portions of the profits as they may deem proper, and also to make and have a common seal and the same to alter or renew at pleasure, and also to ordain, establish and put in execution such by-laws, ordinances and regulations as shall appear necessary and convenient for the government of said corporation, not being contrary or repugnant to the constitution and laws of the United States or of the State of Missouri, and generally to do all and singular the matters and things which to them it shall lawfully appertain to do for the well being of the said corporation, and the due management and ordering of the affairs of the same; *provided always*, that it shall not be lawful for the said corporation to deal or use or employ any part of the stock, funds or money in buying or selling any ware or merchandise in the way of traffic, or in banking, or brokering operations.

SEC. 2. That the capital stock of said corporation shall be two millions of dollars, divided into twenty thousand shares of one hundred dollars each, and it shall be lawful for said corporation, when and so soon as in the opinion of the individuals named in the foregoing section a sufficient amount of stock shall have been taken for that purpose, to commence and carry on their said proper business and railroad operations, under the privileges and conditions herein granted.

SEC. 3. That the said company are hereby authorized and empowered to cause books for the subscription stock to be opened at such

times and places as they may deem most conducive to the attainment of the stock required.

SEC. 4. The said company [shall] have power to view, lay out and construct a railroad from St. Joseph's, in Buchanan county, to Palmyra, in Marion county, and thence to Hannibal, in said county of Marion, and shall in all things be subjected to the same restrictions and entitled to all the privileges, rights and immunities which were granted to the Louisiana and Columbia Railroad Company, by an act entitled, "An act to incorporate the Louisiana and Columbia Railroad Company," passed at the session of the General Assembly in 1836 and '37, and approved January 27, 1837, so far as the same are applicable to the company hereby created, as fully and completely as if the same were herein re-enacted.

SEC. 5. Nothing in this act, nor in that to which it refers, shall be construed so as to allow said company to hold or purchase any more real estate than may be necessary and proper for the use of the road and the business transacted theron.

This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved February 16, 1847.

The act was passed by the Legislature with some opposition. The leading workers in its favor were Col. R. M. Stewart, James Craig and J. B. Gardenhire, of Buchanan county, and Carty Wells and John Taylor, of Marion.

A vigorous canvass was immediately opened along the line to secure subscriptions from the several counties. Meetings were held in every county seat and town. A large meeting, or convention, was held at Chillicothe, June 2, 1847, according to previous and general notice. The proceedings of this meeting will bear detailed mention in this volume.

The convention organized in the court-house, which then stood in the public square, at 11 o'clock, by calling Hon. Austin A. King, of Ray county (then judge of the Fifth judicial circuit and afterward Governor of the State, member of Congress, etc.), to the chair, and electing Dr. Cravens, of Daviess county, and Alexander McMurtry, of Shelby, vice-presidents, and Henry D. LaCossitt, of Marion county, and Chas. J. Hughes, of Caldwell (now of Richmond, Ray county), the secretaries.

It was moved that the delegates in attendance report themselves to the secretaries, whereupon the following gentlemen gave in their names and took their seats: —

B. F. Loan and Lawrence Archer, from Buchanan county; Absalom Karnes, from DeKalb; Robert Wilson, John B. Conner, Volney E. Bragg, William Peniston, James Turley, Thomas T. Frame,

Jacob S. Rogers, M. F. Greene, John Mann, Woody Manson and John Cravens, from Daviess county; George Smith, Patrick Smith, Jesse Baxter, A. B. Davis and C. J. Hughes, from Caldwell county; A. A. King, from Ray county; John Cravens, Thomas B. Bryan, Elisha Hereford, John Harper, F. Preston, F. L. Willard, John L. Johnson, S. Mansur, John Bryan, B. F. Tarr, Thomas Jennings, Wm. Hudgins, William Hicklin, Wm. L. Black, Jas. H. Darlington, Robert Mitchell, John Austin, James Austin, from Livingston county; Dr. Livingston, from Grundy county; W. B. Woodruff, James C. Moore, James Lintell, John J. Flora, Jeremiah Phillips and Wesley Halliburton, from Linn county; Geo. Shortridge, A. L. Gilstrap and Benjamin Sharp, from Macon county; Alexander McMurtry, from Shelby county; Z. G. Draper, James Waugh, Henry Collins, H. D. La Cossitt and Wm. P. Samuel, from Marion county.

On motion of Col. Peniston, it was resolved that a committee consisting of one member from each county represented in the convention be appointed for the purpose of reporting upon what subjects this convention shall act. The president appointed Robert Wilson, L. Archer, A. Karnes, G. Smith, F. L. Willard, Dr. Livingston, W. B. Woodruff, Geo. Shortridge and Z. G. Draper.

On motion, it was resolved that a committee, consisting of one member from each county here represented, be appointed to report a basis upon which to vote in this convention. The president appointed A. L. Gilstrap, B. F. Loan, Wm. P. Peniston, Thomas Butts, Thomas R. Bryan, Dr. Livingston, W. Halliburton and James Waugh.

George Smith, of Caldwell, presented the following propositions for the consideration of the convention, and moved to lay the same upon the table, which was done: —

Whereas, The people of Northern Missouri are in favor of the project of a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph; therefore,

Resolved, By the delegates (their representatives) that we recommend the following as the best method to procure the means for the construction of the same: —

First. A liberal subscription by the citizens of the State to the capital stock of said company.

Second. That Congress be petitioned for a grant of alternate sections and all parts of sections of vacant lands ten miles on each side of said road, when located.

Third. That the company procure a subscription to the stock by Eastern capitalists, and, should the foregoing means prove inadequate, we then recommend that the Legislature pass an act authorizing the company to issue bonds, to be indorsed by the Governor or Secretary of State, for the residue; the company to give a mortgage on the whole work to the State, for the liquidation of said bonds.

The convention then adjourned till afternoon.

At the opening of the afternoon session, it was resolved that the rules for the government of the House of Representatives of Missouri, be adopted for the government of this convention.

A report was adopted, by which the basis of voting in the convention was fixed as follows: that each county represented in the convention be entitled to one vote for every 100 votes therein, by which rule the county of Marion was allowed 15 votes; Shelby, 7; Macon, 9; Linn, 7; Livingston, 8; Grundy, 6; Daviess, 9; Caldwell, 4; Ray, 15; DeKalb, 3, and Buchanan, 22.

The committee to whom was referred the duty of submitting subjects for action of this convention reported: —

1. To appoint a committee of three members to draft an address in the name of this convention to the people of Western Missouri, setting forth the advantages to be derived from the contemplated railroad from St. Joseph to Hannibal.

2. To appoint a committee of three, whose duty it shall be to petition the Legislature of Missouri for such aid in the undertaking as can be afforded consistently with the rights of other sections of the State.

3. To appoint a committee of three to petition Congress for a donation of alternate sections of lands within six miles on each side of said road when located.

4. To appoint a committee whose duty it shall be to superintend the publication and distribution of the proceedings of this convention, together with the charter of the road, and the address to the people of Missouri.

5. Said committee to be appointed by the president and the members of each committee as nearly contiguous as practicable.

The convention then adjourned till the following morning, when, on reassembling, the five above-mentioned resolutions were unanimously adopted, with the exception of the fifth, which was adopted with an amendment striking out all after the word "president."

Among the resolutions offered at this session of the convention, the following by Judge King, of Ray, was unanimously adopted by way of amendment to a similar one offered by Dr. Grundy, of Livingston: —

Resolved, That, whereas, this convention has adopted a resolution authorizing a memorial to Congress for donation of alternate sections of land to aid in the construction of the contemplated railroad; also, authorizing a memorial to the Legislature for such aid in the undertaking as can be afforded consistently with the rights of other portions of the State; therefore, we, the delegates, pledge ourselves

to support no man for Congress who will not pledge himself to the support of the proposition aforesaid, nor will we support any man for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or member of the Legislature, who will not pledge himself to give such aid in the construction of the said railroad consistent with the rights of other portions of the State, as contemplated by the resolution aforesaid.

Mr. George Smith, of Caldwell, offered the following resolution, which was read and adopted: —

Resolved, That the committee appointed to petition the Legislature be instructed to ask for an amendment to the fourth section of the act incorporating the Louisiana and Columbia Railroad Company (being the law by which the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company are to be governed), so as to give the power to the president and directors of the last named company to call in an amount not exceeding 10 per cent every 60 days, and change the notice from 60 to 30 days.

The following resolution by Mr. Sharp, of Macon, was adopted: —

Whereas, It is not only extremely important to the agricultural and commercial interests of the immediate country that a good wagon road be opened from St. Joseph to Hannibal, but the United States mail stages can not be put in motion on said route until said road shall be opened. And

Whereas, It is of the utmost importance, as well to the whole intermediate country as to the two extremes, that mail facilities be speedily obtained in stages through said counties. Therefore,

Resolved, by this convention, That it be recommended to each county through which said road may pass, immediately to open, bridge, and put in good repair the said road, in order that mail stages may be immediately started, according to the act of Congress establishing said road.

Mr. Tarr, of Livingston, moved to reconsider the vote adopting third proposition reported by the committee on business, which was agreed to.

He then offered the following amendment to said third proposition: —

Adding to third proposition by the committee on business, as follows: "Also to petition Congress that should any of the alternate sections on the road, or within six miles on either side thereof to be sold at any time subsequent to the 16th day of February, 1847, and before the action of Congress in relation to these lands, that other lands be granted as nearly contiguous as possible in lieu thereof." This was agreed to, and the third proposition as amended was then adopted.

Dr. Livingston, of Grundy, offered the following resolution, which was adopted: —

Resolved, That the proceedings of this convention be signed by the president, vice-presidents and secretaries, and that the president be requested to transmit a copy thereof to each of our representatives in Congress, requesting them to use their utmost endeavors to obtain from Congress the grant of land contemplated by the proceedings of this convention.

The president then announced the following committees: —

1. To address the people of Northern Missouri — Archer, Bragg and La Cossitt.
2. To petition Congress in accordance with the resolution of the convention — Cravens, Halliburton and Shortridge.
3. To petition the Legislature — Tarr, George Smith, of Caldwell, and Dr. Livingston.

On motion, it was resolved that the thanks of the delegates and constituents are due to the officers of this convention for the able manner in which they have discharged their duties in this convention.

The convention then adjourned *sine die*.

For a year or two thereafter interest in the enterprise flagged, and there was a time when some of its friends thought best to abandon it. But in 1850 real and earnest efforts were renewed to secure subscriptions to the capital stock of the company. Such of the directors as were lukewarm gave way to those who were more zealous and enthusiastic. Each county through which the road was expected to pass was recanvassed. The measure was made popular, and candidates were elected to the Legislature, and even to Congress, because they pledged themselves to favor it whenever the opportunity should offer.

In February, 1851, the Missouri Legislature granted the credit of the State to the road to the extent of $1,500,000 in bonds, on condition that the company expend a like amount, in installments of $50,000 each. In 1851 Marion county subscribed $100,000, and Hannibal $50,000. Other counties and localities subscribed, but not so largely.

The first subscription of Livingston was August 15, 1848, when the county court ordered John Graves, as agent of the county, to subscribe "to an amount not exceeding the amount already paid over, and to be paid, of the fund arising from the sale of the 500,000 acres of land donated by the United States to this State, and by this State

divided among the counties thereof by an act of the Legislature approved March 27, 1845." (Record A, p. 507.) To this order Judge John Stone entered his protest.

Other action by the county court may thus be summarized: At the August term, 1851, a majority of the voters of the county having assented thereto, it was ordered that stock to the amount of $25,000 be taken. September 13 following, the following order was made: —

Robt. M. Stewart, as the agent of the Hannibal and St. Joseph's Railroad Company, appeared in court and moved the court to subscribe, on behalf of the county of Livingston, for 250 shares of the stock of said railroad. Which motion the court assents to, and accordingly subscribes to the books of said company, in behalf of said county, for 250 shares of said stock [of $100 per share], the installments of which, as called for by said company, are to be paid by the county's assigning the notes of said county, payable in twenty years, or sooner, at the discretion of the county court of said county, and to bear six per cent per annum from date, to be paid annually, and which are to be delivered to said company — to which terms and conditions the said Stewart, as the agent of said railroad company, assents to. (Record B, p. 30.)

October 18, 1852, the county court, in response to two distinct calls of the president of the road, issued the county's note for $2,640, due 20 years after date, and bearing six per cent interest.

In April, 1853, Thomas R. Bryan was ordered to subscribe on the books of the company the sum of $25,000, "in lieu of former subscription."

November 7, 1853, $1,400 was subscribed "in lieu of the said sum subscribed by a former court." What sum is meant by "said" sum is not clear. If it means the sum of $1,400, no record of any former subscription of that amount can be found. If it means the total amount of the county's subscription, $25,000, the meaning is certainly not well expressed.

October 14, 1854, the county's note for $5,000 was given to pay two assessments (Rec. B., p. 92), but in February, 1855, this note was returned and cancelled. (B, p. 98.)

To the compiler hereof the authorities of the road have written on the subject of the county's subscription: —

We have gone through the records as far as it is possible, and find that Livingston county subscribed $5,280 in bonds in aid of the road, but on September 30, 1856, these bonds were returned to the county without any pay. Therefore, as a matter of fact, the county paid no money towards the construction of the road. Some money was sub-

scribed by citizens, but it is impossible now to find out how much. It is only clear that the county has not paid anything towards the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad.

The board of directors, as reorganized for the years 1851–52–53, was composed of R. M. Stewart, John Corby, Robert S. Boyd, —— Tolbert, Z. G. Draper, J. D. Dowling, Thomas E. Thompson, R. F. Lakenan and E. M. Moffitt. The officers were: R. M. Stewart, president; Washington Jones, secretary; E. M. Moffitt, treasurer; R. F. Lakenan, attorney.

In the fall of 1851 occurred at Hannibal the formal ceremony of "breaking ground" for the new railroad. November 3 was the day appointed and the occasion called forth a large crowd, and many distinguished persons from all parts of the State were present. A considerable delegation came from St. Louis. The day was opened by the firing of cannons, the ringing of bells and great rejoicing. A meeting was regularly organized. Col. R. F. Richmond, of Hannibal, was president; L. L. Hawkins, of Palmyra, secretary. Hon. Joseph B. Crockett, of St. Louis, was the orator of the day, and delivered a most eloquent address, which was published and circulated.

A large procession was formed, headed by Hon. A. W. Lamb as chief marshal, and marched out to Draper's meadow, selected as the site for the breaking of ground, and the serving of a bountiful dinner. Amid the close attention of the large concourse, a few shovelfuls of dirt were thrown up by Col. R. M. Stewart, Hon. James H. Lucas, of St. Louis, and Hon. L. M. Kennett. Then there was great cheering. Among the many prominent men of the State present on the occasion were Lieut.-Gov. Thomas L. Price, Hon. James B. Bowlin, Hon. Carty Wells, Gen. John B. Clark, Sr., Hon. Claiborne F. Jackson, Hon. James S. Green and Hon. Willard P. Hall. At this ceremony Livingston county was represented by W. C. Samuel, who was sent down by the county court, expressly as the county's representative.

Work, however, on the new road progressed slowly. The route was not definitely located, and the subsidies not all secured. Besides, not as much was known about railroad building in those days as is known now. The board of directors, in 1851, memorialized Congress for a large grant of the public lands to aid in building the road, and made earnest efforts to secure this result. The president, Hon. R. M. Stewart, and attorney, Mr. R. F. Lakenan, in 1852, visited Washington to aid in securing the favorable action of Congress. No better

agents than Bob Stewart and Mr. Lakenan could have been selected for this purpose.

A bill was introduced in Congress for this purpose, and came up for action in May, 1852. Hon. Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan county, then chairman of the Committte on Territories in the House of Representatives, had charge of this bill, and very well did he manage it. The scene on the passage of the bill was very exciting. There were strong opponents to the measure, and they were working hard to defeat it. It came near being lost by an amendment being offered by Hon. W. A. Richardson, of Quincy, who desired that the eastern terminus of the road should be at his town, and sought to have the officers of the road agree that it should run to Quincy eventually, at any rate. His amendment was to grant a like quantity of land to a proposed railroad in Illinois. Congress had already granted an immense domain of valuable land to the Illinois Central Railroad, and Richardson's amendment excited strong opposition to the Hannibal and St. Joseph grant.

Stewart promised Mr. Richardson that if he would withdraw his amendment a new company should be formed to build a branch from Palmyra to Quincy. Hon. Stephen A. Douglas had left his seat in the Senate to urge his friends in the House to support the measure, and he kindly interfered and induced Richardson to withdraw the amendment, the latter saying he did not design to injure the measure. The bill then passed the House by a vote of 103 to 76, and in the Senate it had but little opposition. The provisions of the act of Congress gave alternate sections of land to the State of Missouri in trust for the benefit of a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph, and the State turned these lands over to the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company.

The grant of 600,000 acres of fine agricultural land settled the fact that the road would eventually be built; the people knew it was a mere question of time. In August, 1852, a contract was made with Duff & Leamon, of New York, to build the entire line. This contemplated the "Northern route" through Bloomington, then the county seat of Macon county. Afterward, at a meeting of the directors at Glasgow, March 10, 1853, the "Southern route" — on the present line — was chosen, and the contract relet to John Duff & Co., of New York, at $23,000 per mile.

The road was located by Maj. James M. Bucklin, chief engineer, a very superior engineer, but addicted to drink, and who, in two or three years, became a confirmed drunkard, and was discharged. He lay

around the old Virginia Hotel, on the levee, in Hannibal, John Toncray, proprietor, drinking at Toncray's saloon, until he became a wreck. The town of Bucklin, Linn County, was named for him. The preliminary survey had been made by Simeon Kemper and Col. M. F. Tiernan, who were accompanied by Col. R. M. Stewart. The latter gentleman's indefatigable efforts in behalf of the interests of the road contributed more than those of any other man to their ultimate accomplishment. His services in behalf of the road also made him Governor of the State in 1857, when he was elected on the Democratic ticket over Hon. James S. Rollins, Whig, of Boone. Stewart's majority was only 334, which it is said was accomplished by Whig votes from the strong Whig counties of Marion, Monroe and Macon, and other counties along the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which votes were cast for him out of friendly considerations for what he had done in aid of the new enterprise.

Early in the year 1857 work was begun at the St. Joseph end. In March of that year the track extended east from St. Joseph seven miles. The first fire under the first engine that started out was kindled by M. Jeff. Thompson, afterward the Missouri Confederate brigadier.

The Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was completed February 13, 1859. The next day the first through passenger train ran out of St. Joseph. Of this train E. Sleppy was engineer, and Benjamin H. Colt, conductor. The first engineer to run a train into St. Joseph was George Thompson, who ran first a construction train, then a freight train. The final work on the road was not done by Duff & Co., but by J. M. Ford and others.

On the 22d of February, 1859, occurred at St. Joseph, the celebration of the completion of the road. Not less than 600 invited guests were feasted at a grand banquet given in the spacious apartments of the Odd Fellows' Hall, on the corner of Fifth and Felix streets.

The road was completed through this county in February, the month of its final completion.

The road did a big business the first two years. It had no competition, charged five cents a mile for passengers, and sometimes more, and had all the business it could well do.

During the war it suffered severely. Its officers were all loyal, and early in the day the entire management was known to be on the side of the Government. The principal stock was held in Boston, and nearly all the various superintendents and other officers were Northern men.

The secessionists of the State, therefore, attacked it, and injured it no little. September 3, 1861, the bridge across Platte river was destroyed by them, and a train containing men, women and children ran into the chasm, and some were killed. In December following, the Chariton bridge was burned. It became necessary to station detachments of troops at every bridge and trestle work. The bushwhackers tore up the track, ditched the trains, burned cars and stations, from time to time, and the road came out of the war, like other property in the State, much the worse for the conflict.

In the early fall of 1861 the military authorities compelled the union of the tracks of the Hannibal and St. Joseph and the Quincy and Palmyra, at the latter city, and Quincy became the terminus, practically, although Hannibal was and yet is the nominal and legal terminus, according to the charter. March 2, 1867, the Quincy and Palmyra passed into the hands of the Hannibal and St. Joseph. This was done under authority of the act of the Legisiature of that date, all the stock of the Quincy and Palmyra (having been previously acquired) being merged into that of the Hannibal and St. Joseph, under the charter of the latter corporation.

In 1867–68 was built a "feeder" of the road from Kansas City to Cameron. The road was chartered before the war, and was originally called the Kansas City, Galveston and Lake Superior. Afterward the name was changed to the Kansas City and Cameron. February 14, 1870, this road was merged into the Hannibal and St. Joseph, and is still part of the same. The first train over the railroad bridge across the Missouri at Kansas City passed July 4, 1869.

In the summer of 1872, the Hannibal and St. Joseph Company commenced the building of a branch or extension of the road from St. Joseph to Atchison, Kan., a distance of 21 miles. This branch was completed in October of the same year.

In the summer of 1881 began the legal controversy between the State and the railroad company (see p. 80). In this controversy it must be admitted the railroad bore a most honorable part, and suffered very severely, financially, for its efforts to discharge its obligations to the State. It was understood by the railroad company that when it should pay over the $3,000,000 to the State, the payment should operate as a discharge of the debt, but after receiving the money the State would only receipt for it "on account," and would neither surrender the obligations of the road nor give back the money.

It may be said of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, that its

sobriquet of the "Old Reliable" is well deserved. It boasts, and the boast is verified, that its trains are always on time, arriving and departing at the advertised hour. Nothing but the most extraordinary circumstance occasions a deviation from this rule. Its policy towards the traveling and general public is most liberal. It resists no claim or demand for damages, save when fully justified by the facts and circumstances of the case. Its officers are men of ability and integrity, who, while guarding well the interests of the road, carefully respect the rights of the people.

SKETCH OF THE WABASH, ST. LOUIS AND PACIFIC RAILROAD.

The North Missouri Railroad was chartered by the Legislature March 1, 1851. The company was authorized to build, equip, and operate a road from St. Louis, by way of St. Charles, thence on the dividing ridge between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers through the State to the Iowa line, and in the direction of Des Moines. The road was completed to St. Charles in August, 1855, to Moberly in November, 1858, and to Macon in February, 1859.

The Missouri River Valley Railroad Company was incorporated May 5, 1860, with "full power to survey, locate, construct, and operate a railroad from any point on the North Missouri Railroad in Randolph county, by way of Brunswick, in Chariton county, thence through Carroll, Ray and Clay counties to any point on the Missouri river in Platt county." The Chariton and Randolph Railroad Company was organized November 20, 1858. With the latter company Gen. Sterling Price was prominently connected. Both the Missouri River Valley and the Randolph and Chariton companies were organized and intended for the same purpose—to build a railroad from the North Missouri through Brunswick and up the Missouri river, the former to build the road between the North Missouri and Brunswick, and the latter to continue it on up the river.

In 1864, by an act of the Legislature, both companies were consolidated with the North Missouri, and the latter completed the entire line to Kansas City during the year 1869; to Brunswick the road was completed December 15, 1867.

The Chillicothe and Brunswick Railroad Company was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved January 26, 1864, and empowered to construct and operate a road between the two points named. The first board of directors was composed of J. B. Leeper, J. B. Bell, Benj. Berry, D. G. Saunders, S. K. Alexander, Thos. T. Eagles, W. A. Love, W. S. Davis, S. B. Deland and John Smith, of

Livingston county; W. H. Plunkett, Thos. Anderson, John H. Blue, Adamantine Johnson, W. E. Moberly, John Ballentine, John H. Davis, James McFarren and David Loud, of Chariton county; W. R. Creel and W. A. Delany, of Carroll county.

On the 15th of May, 1866, Livingston county voted on the question of taking $200,000 stock in the Chillicothe and Brunswick Railroad, and the proposition was defeated by the following vote: For taking stock, 451; against, 536. But April 25, 1867, another election was held to decide whether or not the county should take stock in the road to the amount of $150,000, and the proposition carried by the following vote: For, 1,064; against, 678. The county court made the subscription May 7 following, agreeing to issue 8 per cent bonds of the county as follows: When the first ten miles of track shall be completed, $25,000; and $25,000 for every additional five miles of track. The bonds were dated August, 1, 1868, and not signed or issued till that time. The last of these bonds was paid by the county in the year 1885.

The road was constructed in 1869–70, and on its completion to Chillicothe, there was great rejoicing, and a large excursion to Brunswick.

The St. Louis, Chillicothe and Omaha Railroad Company was organized June 18, 1867, to build a road from Chillicothe to the Iowa line. The first board of directors was composed of W. R. King and St. A. D. Balcombe, of Omaha; C. P. Chouteau and E. W. Samuels, of St. Louis; J. B. Bell, C. V. Meade, L. D. Murphy, J. H. Hammond and Peter Markey, of Chillicothe; D. H. Solomon, of Glenwood, Iowa; J. S. McIntire, of Clarinda, Iowa; W. C. Stewart, Gallatin, Mo., and C. V. Comstock, Albany, Mo. On the 4th of June, 1869, the name of the company was changed to Chillicothe and Omaha Railroad Company. September 13, 1870, the St. Louis, Council Bluffs and Omaha Railroad Company was incorporated in the State of Iowa to build a road from Council Bluffs to a connection with the Chillicothe and Omaha, on the State line. A week later, September 20, the Chillicothe and Omaha and the St. Louis, Council Bluffs and Omaha were consolidated under the name of the latter.

Going back to the Old North Missouri Company, it must be said that in 1871 that corporation became bankrupt, and sold its property to M. K. Jessup, of New York. The following year Jessup sold it to the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railway Company, which was organized the same year, for the purpose of purchasing the road, and which operated it until November 7, 1879, when it consolidated

with the Wabash Railway Company, and the new organization was called the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific, commonly called Wabash. The old Wabash originated in the Toledo and Illinois Railway, which was organized in the State of Ohio April 25, 1853, to build a road from Toledo to the western boundary of the State.

For some time after its completion the Brunswick and Chillicothe Railroad was operated by lessees, but in a few years it and the St. Louis, Council Bluffs and Omaha were absorbed by the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific.

On the 27th of May, 1870, an election was held to test the sense of the qualified voters of the municipal township of Chillicothe as to the propriety of a subscription of the county court, in behalf of the township, of the sum of $12,000 in aid of the Chillicothe and Omaha road. The election resulted: For the subscription, 320; against 50. On the 10th of April, 1871, bonds of the county, in behalf of the township, were issued to the amount of the subscription, which was $12,000. The bonds numbered 24, of $500 each, bearing interest at 8 per cent.

The First National Bank of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, purchased the bonds soon after they were issued, on which the county paid the interest until in February, 1877, when the county court, understanding that a recent decision of the United States Supreme Court had declared similar issues of bonds null and void, refused longer to pay. The bank thereupon brought suit, and the case is now in the United States Supreme Court, having been decided in favor of the bank in the courts below. At the time of the voting of the bonds Rich Hill was a part of Chillicothe township.

The extension of the road north from Chillicothe was begun in 1870 and was completed to Plattsburg the following year. In 1879, when the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific took charge of the old Chillicothe and Omaha, work was resumed, and during that and the following year the road was extended to Council Bluffs, Ia.

THE CHILLICOTHE AND DES MOINES.

In the year 1869 the grading between Chillicothe and Trenton was done for a railroad contemplated to be built between Chillicothe and Des Moines, Ia., but the enterprise was abandoned, and the labor and expense have so far been profitless. It is confidently believed, however, that some day a road will be completed over this grade, at least between Chillicothe and Trenton.

OTHER RAILROAD PROJECTS.

As to railroads which were designed to run through the county and were never constructed in accordance with such design there may be mentioned :—

1. The Chicago and Southwestern Railroad — now the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific. On the 1st of February, 1870, the people, by a vote of 1,733 to 726, authorized the county court to subscribe $200,000 to the stock of this road, on condition that it should be built through the county, making Chillicothe a point. Other encouragement of a substantial character was offered to the enterprise; but its managers, after paltering with us in a double sense, and after persistently keeping the word of promise to our ears, at last broke it to our hopes and located the road on the "west line," through Gallatin.

2. On July 26, 1870, the subscription to the Chicago and Southwestern was rescinded by a vote of the people (1,274 to 1), and by another vote (787 to 500) the same amount was subscribed to the stock of the Ottumwa, Chillicothe and Lexington road, which was never built, and on which but little if any work was ever done.

3. May 2, 1871, by a vote of 1,048 to 899 the county court was authorized to take stock in Utica and Lexington Railroad. The road was never built, and perhaps never intended to be.

4. But a few years since a great effort was made to secure through the county an extension of the Burlington and Southwestern Railroad (a part of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy system), from Laclede towards Kansas City. After much discussion of the matter, and after the people had worked for days and weeks to raise the money claimed to be necessary to secure the road, it came out that there was never any real intention to build it through this county *via* Chillicothe. The road crossed the Wabash near Cunningham and passed into Carroll county.

The latest railroad enterprise to come into the county is the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul, which was located in the latter part of March last. The project was first broached in the fall of 1885. A survey of the line was made through the county in October, running diagonally through the county from northeast to southwest, by way of Chillicothe and near Dawn, and through the southeastern portion of Caldwell by Polo. The road in this quarter is a portion of the extension of the main line from Ottumwa, Ia., to Kansas City, and is to be completed by the 1st of April, 1887.

The county obtained the road on very liberal terms. The railroad

company merely asked for the right of way through the county, with the depot grounds at Chillicothe, and even this was not insisted upon as a condition precedent to the location of the road. Upon the citizens of Chillicothe mainly fell the burden of defraying the expenses. Not until the 1st of March did they set fairly to work, but in a short time they had subscribed the sum of $18,000 and a committee had gone over the route surveyed and bargained with the owners for the right of way. The latter, as a rule, were selfish and exorbitant, asked the very highest prices for their lands and were unwilling to make any concessions to the enterprise or to their fellow-citizens. The citizens of Dawn subscribed $2,500, although their town was more than a mile from the proposed depot.

A few of the owners of the land through which the road runs generously donated the right of way — notably Mr. P. H. Minor and Joseph Slagle, of Chillicothe township, who gave several acres in all of valuable land. The right of way committee, who did the most and best work were H. C. Ireland, J. W. Butner, W. H. Mansur, C. W. Asper.

The *Tribune* and *Crisis* (or *Evening Star*) newspapers worked incessantly and with good effect in aid of the enterprise.



CHAPTER XII.

WHEELING TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — County Schools — First Settlers and First Land Entries — Organization — Sketch of the Town of Wheeling, Its History, Business Interests, Church, Societies, Etc. — Biographies of Certain Citizens of the Township.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Wheeling township comprises the west half of township 58, range 22, and that part of the west half of township 57 in the same range lying north of the center of the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad; it contains about 29 sections of land, and is one of the smallest townships in the county. Its general surface is prairie and bottom land. The famous Wheeling prairie is a fine body of land, renowned for its fertility and general excellence.

Medicine creek flows along the western border of the township and a considerable portion is taken up with its bottom lands, not all of which have been reduced to cultivation, but which are susceptible of reclamation, and doubtless in time will be brought under the dominion of the plow.

Like the other townships of the county the principal productions of Wheeling are grain and stock, to the raising of which it is well adapted. There is a general effort to improve the stock of cattle by the introduction of short-horns and other superior breeds. Blue grass grows extensively and luxuriantly.

On section 31, about one mile and a half northwest of the town of Wheeling, a coal mine has been opened. The vein runs from 18 to 30 inches in thickness. The quality of the coal is fairly good, though impregnated to some extent with sulphuret of iron (sulphur). Limestone of good quality is found, and one quarry of considerable importance has been opened.

The principal varieties of timber are oak, hickory and elm, and there is a sufficiency for general purposes.

SCHOOLS.

Besides the school at Wheeling, there are four others in the township, as follows: —

No. 1, township 58, range 22, Gish School-house, located on the

center of the east line of section 29. Number of scholars in the district, 82; number enrolled last term, 33 males and 27 females. Branches taught, common and higher English.

No. 2, township 58, range 22, "New York School," located on the center of the east line of section 8. Number of scholars last term, 25 males and 17 females. Branches taught, common and higher English.

No. 2, township 57, range 22, South Wheeling, located sw. 1/4 section 9. Number of scholars last term, 15 males and 14 females. Branches taught, common English. The first teacher of this school was Rev. M. L. Smith.

Prairie Valley School, District No. 5, had 28 scholars enrolled at the last term. The common English branches only are taught.

FIRST SETTLERS AND FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

The first settlers of the township made the first entries of land, and their names and the tracts on which they settled are given and described below, up to the year 1840: —

IN TOWNSHIP 58, RANGE 22.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Ezekiel Norman	se. sec. 6	Dec. 9, 1839
Elijah Harvey	e. ½ ne. sec. 28	Nov. 7, 1839
Thos. Botts	e. ½ se. sec. 28, e. ½ ne. sec. 33	Oct. 25, 1839
Nathan H. Gregory	se. ¼ e. ½ sw. sec. 30 and n. ½ sec. 31	Oct. 25, 1839
Moses Caldwell	sw. sec. 32	Dec. 19, 1839
Joseph Miller	e. ½ se. sec. 33	Oct. 25, 1839

James Littrell entered the ne. se. section 4, in township 57, range 22, April 18, 1839, in which year, it will be noted, all the very first entries were made.

The first town in the vicinity of the township was "New Baltimore," established by John Botts, in 1858, laid out and named Bottsville in 1860, and changed to Meadville in 1869. While "New Baltimore" consisted of a store and a blacksmith shop, and moreover was three miles over in Linn county, it nevertheless was a well known locality to the first settlers.

Collier's Mill, on Medicine creek, at the crossing of the State road (ne. nw. sec. 31) was an institution of much note in its day, not many years since.

Although there were settlements in the township as early as 1839, and probably in 1838 or 1837, yet the greater portion was not settled until twenty years later, and indeed many locations were made after the Civil War. At the latter period many persons from the

Northern States came in, forming an enterprising population and a most valuable accession to the community. Mr. J. L. Babb, who built the third house on the Wheeling prairie, in 1858, says at that time there was not a panel of fence on the prairie. The county abounded in game and fish.

ORGANIZATION.

Wheeling township was organized May 6, 1867, on petition of Augustine Wiley, John Wiley and others, out of the territory belonging to Chillicothe township. At first it comprised all of Congressional townships 57 and 58, in range 22, a portion of the township lying south of Grand River, but in March, 1871, the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad became the southern boundary as at present. The first justice of the peace was Augustine Wiley. The township was named for the town of Wheeling. At the first township election the total number of voters was 72.

THE TOWN OF WHEELING.

The town of Wheeling stands on the east side of section 5, township 57, range 22, one mile from the Linn county line. It was laid out October 7, 1865, by Henry Nay, and by him named for Wheeling, W. Va. The first house was completed by Mr. Nay in May, 1866, and was occupied by E. C. Williams, who became the first merchant. The next to come were E. Collamer and C. Marden, the former a son of Jacob Collamer, of Vermont, who was Postmaster-General in 1849 and United States Senator afterward. The second house was built by Isaac W. White. Soon after the town began to improve and fill up with something of rapidity. The town was not regularly platted till June 1, 1866.

The first preacher in the town was Rev. Burr, a "Northern" Methodist, who held the first services in Mr. Nay's house. All denominations held services at the same place until 1868, when the old school-house was built. The first church was the Methodist Episcopal (North), which was completed in the fall of 1874, and is still occupied almost in common by other denominations having organizations in the place — the Baptists, Presbyterians and Christians. The school-house was built under the auspices of the officers of the school district, comprising territory outside the town.

In 1866 the first depot was built and a station established. This burned in 1881, when a temporary one was built, and this was succeeded the next year by the present building. The first practicing

physician to locate in the village was Dr. James Gish, who came in 1868. A Mr. Nash was the first blacksmith. The first burial in the cemetery was that of Mrs. Linnie C. Barkley, who died near town on February 4, 1868, aged 27. She was the wife of James Barkley, the well-known Chillicothe printer.

At present the business enterprises of Wheeling comprise three general stores, a drug store, a lumber yard, two grain elevators, two implement stores, two blacksmith shops, a harness shop, two boot and shoe shops, three physicians, three notaries, two justices of the peace, two grain dealers, four stock dealers, three plasterers and stone masons, three carpenters and builders, two hotels, two livery stables, and one meat market.

The shipments from the station average annually about 125 cars of grain, 50 cars of hogs, 35 cars of cattle, 5 cars of sheep and 12 cars of hay, besides considerable quantities of poultry, game, eggs, apples and other produce.

There is only one church building, but all denominations are allowed its use. The Masonic Order, the Grand Army of the Republic and the Knights of Labor have good working organizations. The citizens are gratified in being able to state that in the history of the village there has been but one dwelling-house destroyed by fire, and that there has never been a saloon or dramshop in the place. Present population is about 250.

PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The present public school at Wheeling is the successor of a school first organized in January, 1860, in a small log building, which was built in the fall of 1859, and which stood in what is now the southern part of the town. The first teacher was Daniel Bowers, who taught here for five years, being assisted by his wife, who was also a teacher. In 1869 a new school-house, a frame, was erected. The present building was erected in 1882, and, including the furniture, cost about $2,500. It contains two rooms, with seats for 100 pupils. There are two departments, primary and grammar. In the latter the higher English branches are taught.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WHEELING.

In May, 1868, this church was organized, with the following members: D. S. McCullough, Eva McCullough, Dellia McCullough, Jas. P. Smith, J. N. Hastings, Rachel Hastings, Phebe Riggs, L. D. Brown, R. R. Stout, R. T. Abbot, Anna McCullough and Lizzie Nay. A frame church building was erected in 1874, which cost $1,600.

The pastors who have ministered to this church have been the Revs. H. L. Beardsly, —— Andrews, W. L. Edmonds, —— Bozell, T. P. Hales, Jas. Allen, —— Scott, H. B. Barnes, S. Knupp, T. J. Engeart and —— Noble. The membership at present writing is 30. This charge was in the Chillicothe circuit until 1877, when it was made part of Meadville circuit. Mr. Geo. Real has been class-leader since 1869.

The Sabbath-school is composed of 45 scholars, Geo. Real being superintendent.

SECRET ORDERS.

Masonic Lodge.— Wheeling Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was organized in 1873, by S. W. Haynes, Dr. W. W. Edgerton and Thos. C. Hayden. There were seventeen members. The first officers were S. W. Haynes, W. M.; W. W. Edgerton and Thos. C. Hayden, wardens. The dispensation was issued January 13, 1873, and the charter bears date October 17, 1873. The past masters have been W. W. Edgerton, Geo. W. Babb, S. W. Haynes, J. E. Pardonner, J. C. Gish, D. Carpenter and S. B. Patterson. The lodge has always been prosperous, and is one of the best working organizations in the State. It owns its own lodge building, a frame, and meets every second and fourth Saturday in each month. The present membership is 30.

Farmers' and Mechanics' Mutual Aid Society.—Wheeling Society No. 396, was instituted September 23, 1885, with the following officers: R. G. Arnold, president; D. Carpenter, secretary; H. Bird, treasurer; S. W. Haynes, deputy; W. A. Swope, medical examiner. There are at present writing 11 members.

Grand Army of the Republic— Henry G. Gilbert Post, No. 160, G. A. R., was organized March 30, 1884, with 18 members. The first officers were Geo. Real, commander; N. E. Kidder and B. Wolf, vice-commanders; Ad. Carpenter, adjutant; E. A. Packer, officer of the day; F. C. Platt, commissary; John Fort, chaplain. The present number of members is 32. The post meets the first Saturday in each month.



BIOGRAPHICAL

GEORGE B. ARNOLD

(Proprietor of the Arnold House, Wheeling).

Not only as the popular host of this well established hostelry has Mr. Arnold become well known to the people of Livingston county, but officially and also in the private walks of life. He first came to Wheeling in 1872 and engaged in farming, continuing that occupation until 1883, when, in January, of that year, he was commissioned postmaster here. While living on the farm he was elected justice of the peace and has since filled that position. In 1885 he was chosen township clerk and assessor and besides this he has served the people as clerk and director of the school board for this district. In all of these positions Mr. Arnold has discharged his duties in a manner above reproach. In the fall of 1885 he purchased the property known as the Arnold House and commenced conducting the hotel on November 1. A man of pleasing manners, kind and courteous to all, he attends closely to the wants of his patrons. Mr. A. owes his nativity to New Berlin, Chenango county, N. Y., where he was born June 11, 1833. James S. Arnold, his father, a tanner and currier by occupation and also a tiller of the soil, was of English descent. He was married at New Berlin, N. Y., to Miss Abigail Spear, daughter of a hotel keeper, and the third of four children, Martin S., Lydia, Abigail and Betsy S. James S. was one of five children, the others being Jabez S., Rachel, Beulina and Benjamin. Mr. and Mrs. A. had three children, of whom George B. was the eldest and then came Cornelia, now deceased, and Eli. The parents are both now dead. George was educated at the common schools in New York with the exception of four terms at an academy in New Berlin. Subsequently for three months he drove a stage and then, November 17, 1847, commenced to learn the trade of harness maker, following it for eighteen years afterwards. As soon as his apprenticeship was completed he began business for himself, adding to this line a stock of boots and shoes. Disposing of this business he engaged in the dry goods and grocery trade, sold out in 1871 and went to Reading, Mich., in a similar business, and from that place he came here as above stated. Mr. A. has been twice married; first in 1855 to Miss Ruth Palmer, of Brookfield, N. Y., who bore him five children: George J., Alice C. Lewis W., LeRay D. and Mary A. Mrs. Arnold died in April, 1879. In May, 1884, Mrs. Margaret A. Duval became his wife. Mr. A. is a member of Phœbus Lodge No. 82, A. F. and A. M., of New York.

MRS. MARGARET BEAT

(Section 16, Post-Office, Wheeling).

There are in every community some persons who, on account of their industry and practical management of the affairs which fall to their lot, deserve special credit; and such is Mrs. Beat. Since the death of her husband some two years ago, she has, with the assistance of her eldest daughter, Miss Rachel, managed the farm in a most admirable manner, in fact, the skill, business tact and judgment they have displayed have equaled those of their neighbors, though of course they have encountered the disadvantages that universally fall to woman's lot when placed in opposition with the sterner sex. Mrs. Beat was born in the town of Alva, in Stirlingshire, Scotland, October 22, 1840, her father, James Morrison, referred to elsewhere, having been a native of the same locality. On March 20, 1856, she was married, becoming the wife of William Beat, who was born in Perthshire, Scotland, at Methvin, March 10, 1829. By occupation he was a farmer. His father was a large manufacturer of cotton fabrics at Perth. Upon deciding to come to America, Mr. Beat left the home of his childhood in 1844, reaching America and immediately settling at Milwaukee, Wis., which place he reached July 4, of that year. Subsequently he moved upon a farm in Dane county, west of Madison, where he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits until the spring of 1868, then coming to Livingston county, and locating on the farm which his widow now occupies. Here his death occurred February 25, 1884, at the age of 55. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, as his wife also is, and held membership in Wheeling Lodge of the Grange. He left a family of eight children, six of whom are living: Rachel, born June 18, 1859; James, born September 9, 1862, died November 1, 1869; Jessie, born March 8, 1864, died February 8, 1877; Christiana, born December 21, 1867; Mamie, born September 8, 1871; Edwin, born May 20, 1874; Ida, born February 3, 1878; Bertie, born January 21, 1880. Mr. Beat was a man recognized as a progressive agriculturist, and in his death the community realized a severe loss. His widow is one of the most respected persons of this township.

HARRISON BIRD

(Farmer and Stock Buyer and Grower, Post-office, Wheeling).

One of the foremost men among the agriculturists of Livingston county is he whose name appears above, and he is a son whom Missouri might well be proud to own. His birth occurred August 18, 1845, near Hannibal, Marion county, Mo., and from that time to the present he has continued to make his home within the borders of the State, a respected, intelligent and influential citizen, of irreproachable character, and a person held in the highest esteem. His parents were George W. and Martha (Rudder) Bird, both Kentuckians by birth,

the former of whom came to Missouri as early as 1814. He died in October, 1858, at the age of 64 years. His father built the first house ever erected in what is now the city of Hannibal, at a time when Indians were far more numerous than white people. (See History of Marion county, Mo., pp. 887, 888.) Mrs. Bird's father was a soldier in the War of 1812. Harrison was the eighth of 10 children in his father's family, five of whom grew to maturity. He attended the district schools in the vicinity of his birthplace when young, became well acquainted with Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), and after leaving school began milling at Hannibal, where he remained for 5 years. Then he commenced farming in Linn county, improving a farm from raw land, and subsequently came to this county in 1882, settling a short distance from his present place of residence. On the farm which he now occupies he gives considerable attention to the stock business, buying and raising quite extensively each year. For three months during the war Mr. Bird was with the Confederate forces under Col. Porter, was captured in Ralls county, and on account of sickness was paroled under bond; he took part in the actions of Palmyra, Newark and Kirksville. In 1867 he married at Hannibal Miss Lydia A. Herriman, whose father, John Herriman, was one of the earliest settlers in Chillicothe. They have had 6 children: Mattie E., born March 22, 1869; Hattie H., born January 3, 1871; Ida Herriman, born March 11, 1878; Laura, born November 1, 1880; Anna May, born February 20, 1883, and Elmer, born April 27, 1885. One of these is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. B. and family are members of the Wheeling Christian Church. The former belongs to the Masonic Order, and is a member of the A. H. T. A. His parents were living near New Madrid at the time of the terrible earthquake that convulsed the country from the falls of the Ohio nearly to Vicksburg. Mrs. Bird's mother's name was Botts, her maternal grandfather, Thomas Botts, having been the first settler in Linn county. Bottsville (now Meadville), was named after one of his sons. It is but the truth to say that no family within the limits of this county is more highly respected than that of Mr. Bird. Personally he is a man unassuming in his demeanor but energetic and straightforward in every course in life. He is one of the few whom to meet once is to wish for a more extended acquaintance.

JOHN V. H. BOLTER

(Wheeling).

To attempt to give a detailed and comprehensive account of the many travels undergone by the subject of this sketch would be an undertaking of greater magnitude than the limits of this work would allow. His travels have proved of much benefit to him, for, being a man of close observation and deep thought, he has stored his mind with almost everything of value to be secured by such experiences as have fallen to his lot, and has improved every opportunity afforded him. He has visited the Sandwich Islands, made the Isthmian and

San Juan routes while Walker was filibustering in Nicaragua, and has crossed the plains a number of times, as we shall soon see. Mr. Bolter is of French and Irish descent. His father, Hiram Bolter, was a blacksmith by occupation and died at the age of 63 in 1864. His wife, formerly Sarah Percival, the mother of John, died in 1859, when 59 years old. They had 7 children: Samuel P., Hiram R., John V. H., Amphelia M., Ruth, Sarah and William. Only two of these are living. John was born in Augusta, Oneida county, N. Y., June 18, 1826, and when old enough, was a student at the district schools, later on attending the academy at Augusta. At the age of 20 he removed to Athens, Clark county, Mo., taught school there six months, read law for three years, and was next employed by Ensign & Thayer, of New York, to travel through Canada and the entire West. In 1850 he went overland to California, first stopping at Placerville, and thence to Nevada City, where he remained 9 months, then returning to his father's in Farmington, Ia., on account of ill health. In the fall of 1851 he married Miss Mary J. French, of Farmington, and afterwards attended to blacksmithing until going to California in 1854. In the fall of 1855 he went back to Farmington, and after about 4 years removed to his farm in Clark county, Mo., where he followed farming and practiced law some years. In the fall of 1869 he came to this county, and settled on a farm near Wheeling, which he cultivated most of the time until within the past three years. Since then he has been steadily occupied in blacksmithing, and he now has one of the finest shops in this portion of the State, the upper story being used as a public hall. During the war Mr. B. served in Co. B, 69th regiment M. S. M., as orderly, participating in several skirmishes. He belongs to the Congregational Church at Meadville, and has been a member of the Masonic Order since 1849, being one of the charter members of the lodge at Wheeling. He has filled different official positions very acceptably. In November, 1863, he was elected treasurer of Clark county, was justice of the peace from 1860 to 1863, member of the district school board for many years and county road commissioner, and he also attended as a member the State Constitutional Convention. Mr. and Mrs. Bolter have had 4 children, 3 of whom are living: Amphelia M., Mrs. Oleson, living in Lake county, Cal.; Elliott J., in the shop with his father; Ida M., married Chas. H. Foreman, of Linn county, and they have one child, a daughter. Elbert G., a twin brother to Elliott, was killed by the cars November 6, 1873.

JOHN B. BUCKNER

(Deceased).

'Tis ever wrong to say a good man dies.
— *Callimachus.*

And this, written by the philosophic cultured poet of Cyrene over 2,000 years ago, is as true now as then — true at all times and in all countries; the good man never dies! The influence of his life is

imperishable. During his short career John B. Buckner lived a life that has left a tender memory behind. He was born on January 7, 1851, near Meredosia, Morgan county, Ill., the son of Watson Buckner, a native of LaRue county, Ky., who died in 1870, at the age of 51. Miss Ollie Hodges was the maiden name of John's mother, and she was born in Hart county, of the Blue Grass State. John B. was the seventh child in a family of 8 children, 4 of whom survive. He was a member of the celebrated family whose name he bore, well known to all Virginians and Kentuckians, and the Confederate general, S. B. Buckner, was a second cousin of his. Until his fifteenth year Mr. B. attended school after becoming old enough, in Illinois, then accompanying his parents to Missouri in 1865 and settling in this county one mile south of Eversonville. In March, 1880, he moved to the home which he occupied until his death, January 2, 1886. His illness was of a short duration, an attack of pneumonia, so fatal in its results, having seized him December 27, 1885. He had always followed farming, was extensively engaged in stock raising and feeding, and was esteemed one of the most progressive, intelligent and energetic agriculturists of this community. His friends were legion. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity, and was also a member of the Anti-Horse-Thief Association. Mr. Buckner was married March 7, 1876, to Miss Jennie Burch, of Indiana, though at that time a resident of Linn county, Mo. Her parents were Capt. John and Elizabeth (Nixon) Burch, the former of New York and the latter of Kentucky birth. Mrs. Buckner was the second child of 8 children, three of whom were girls. Mr. and Mrs. B. had born to them two boys, John Herbert, born May 26, 1881, and Jay Burch, born March 8, 1883.

AUGUSTUS E. BURRIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Wheeling).

At this time there is living within the limits of Livingston county a man well and favorably known — John Burris, the father of the subject of this sketch, mention of whom is made elsewhere in these pages. His son Augustus E. was born April 9, 1852, near Keystone Furnace, Jackson county, O., and is now numbered among the leading representatives of the younger agriculturists of this county. When comparatively young he was brought to Missouri and in this State he enjoyed excellent educational advantages, his rudimentary schooling having been obtained in Ohio. In 1863, upon his father's removal to this locality, he entered the district schools first and afterwards the High School at Chillicothe, from which later on he became a student at the State University at Columbia. Thus equipped with an advanced education and prepared to enter actively into business affairs, he began farming on the home tract of land, consisting of a section of land, and in 1873 he purchased and moved to his present farm, erecting a residence, etc., and to the original improvements which had been made he has added from time to time numerous others, until this now constitutes one of the best places in the township. September 15, 1881, Mr.

Burris was united in marriage with Miss Emma Sidebottom, who was born in Linn county, Mo. Her father, a Kentuckian by birth, was for 50 years a minister of the gospel in the Methodist denomination, and also a farmer. He died on his farm north of Meadville, Linn county, in 1879, aged 69 years. Mr. and Mrs. Burris have been blessed with three children: Donie, born October 3, 1882; Lucretia, born November 29, 1883, and Dwight, born April 8, 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Burris are members of the M. E. Church at Wheeling.

GEORGE W. DAVIS

(Farmer and Raiser of Fine Sheep and Short-Horn Cattle, Post-office, Wheeling).

The subject of this sketch was born near Mound Station, in Brown county, Ill., being the son of J. C. Davis, originally from Tennessee. He gave his attention principally to farming, though possessed of natural mechanical ability and skilled in several trades. He died in December, 1879, aged 63 years. The maiden name of the mother of George was Rhoda Ausmus, also of Tennessee. Her father was of German descent and a farmer and manufacturer of weaving machinery. George W. was the oldest of 9 children, 5 of whom survive. His three sisters are Nancy Kinderd, living in Illinois; Lydia Phillips, of Linn county, Mo., and Orpha, of the same county. His two brothers are Richard, of St. Clair county, this state, a stock dealer, and Buchanan, in Kingman county, Kansas. George W. has four uncles on his mother's side who are Baptist ministers, and one who is a Christian preacher; he has also six maternal aunts. After receiving his education in the district school of Illinois and growing up there he began farming, continuing it for some thirty years, when he came to Missouri. Upon spending a few months in Livingston county he purchased and moved upon a farm in Linn county, where he remained for 15 years; but after several trips to and from Illinois he finally located permanently in this county, on his present farm, where he devotes himself assiduously to the raising of fine sheep and short-horn cattle. In this he is meeting with encouraging success. During the war Mr. Davis enlisted in Co. I, 119th Illinois infantry, under the captaincy of Capt. John May, a veteran of the Mexican War, but on account of physical disability was discharged; on arriving in Missouri he became a member of the E. M. M., in which he remained until the close of the war. In 1855 Mr. Davis was married to Miss Sarah Amen, her father, who is still living in Illinois at the age of 73, having been a native of Germany. Mrs. Davis has four brothers: Philip, of Brown county, Ill., Francis M., of Oregon, William R. in Salt Lake City, and Peter, in Kansas; she also has a sister living in Linn county, Mo., Anna Smith. They have had 11 children, whose names and dates of birth are: Kate, 1857, wife of Thomas Merain, and mother of 3 children; James, 1861, married Miss Lou Shirtzer, and has one child; Ann, 1863, married Al. McKane, and has 2 children; Ettie, 1864, wife of Abe. Corzette, and they have 2 children; Julia,

1867; John, 1868; Will, 1871; Talinda, 1872; Minnie, 1874; George, 1877, and Freddie, born in 1882.

JASPER B. FELL

(Farmer and Stock-feeder, Section 8, Post-office, Wheeling).

Jasper P. Fell, a successful farmer of Wheeling township, has proved himself a worthy son of an honored and respected settler of this county, John R. Fell, a native of Pennsylvania, who died here in 1872 at the age of 56. His wife was also originally from the Keystone State — Miss Sarah Rathbuth, and she is still living at the age of 68 years. Jasper's parents removed to Trumbull county, O., when he was but a child, there remaining for about nine years, after which they came to Livingston county, Mo. Young Fell grew up principally in Ohio and Missouri, attending the district schools in each of these States, where he received a practical education, sufficient for all necessary purposes of every-day life. Subsequently he became occupied with farming interests and to this he has since given his attention. The perseverance and industry displayed in the management of his farm have not been without substantial results and nothing is left undone which will improve or promote the interests of this county, and the community in which he resides. He is a large feeder of cattle and hogs, taking great interest in all stock matters, and, indeed, he is a leader in this branch of agriculture in this part of Livingston county. November 17, 1872, Mr. Fell was married to a most estimable young lady, Miss Elsie Johnson, a native of New York State, but at the time of her marriage a resident of Missouri. Her father was a native of Connecticut, Gile Johnson, though he was reared in the Empire State, whither his father had removed when the son was but five years of age. Mrs. Fell was the eighth child. She is a lady whose good judgment and refinement and attractive disposition have endeared her to a host of friends and acquaintances. In their family have been two children, but both are now deceased. Mrs. F. is a member of the Methodist Church, while her husband belongs to the A. H. T. A. of Missouri.

SAMUEL FORRESTER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Wheeling).

He whose name heads this brief sketch is one of Wheeling's most active and enterprising business men, alive to all current issues and public-spirited and progressive in all matters tending to benefit the community. He is a Kentuckian by birth, born October 30, 1826, in Glasgow, Barren county. His parents were John and Mary (Willis) Forrester, and in their family were three children, of whom Samuel was the youngest and the only one now living. John Forrester was an agriculturist by occupation; he died at the age of 75 in 1845. His first wife was formerely a Miss Quissenberry. As young Samuel grew towards youth and early manhood he attended school in

the neighborhood of his home, afterwards working on the farm until he left Kentucky for Missouri, in the spring of 1856. Immediately he settled in this county on a farm north of Chillicothe, remaining there until July, 1879, when he removed to Wheeling, embarking at once in mercantile pursuits, which he has since successfully carried on. His stock of goods is complete in all particulars, and his patronage is such as one would most desire, and is steadily on the increase. While on the farm Mr. Forrester made several trips across the plains by wagon, freighting goods up the South Platte road to Julesburg, but, fortunately, upon these excursions he escaped any harm from Indians, then so numerous in that portion of the country. In October, 1865, he discontinued his freighting operations. In 1849, Mr. Forrester was married to Miss Caroline Jenkins, who became the mother of two children: John Henry died at the age of 16, and Ellen, the daughter, married William T. Harper, of Missouri; she died in 1873, leaving a little girl, Elizabeth, who still survives. Mrs. F. died in November, 1866. Mr. F. was again married in 1869, Miss Sarah Ann Gist, daughter of John Gist, one of Livingston's most substantial farmers, becoming his wife. Mr. Forrester is a member of Union Baptist Church, north of Chillicothe. He also belongs to Friendship Lodge, No. 89, A. F. and A. M.

SILAS WRIGHT HAYNES

(Contractor and Builder, Wheeling).

Silas W. Haynes, whose life has been an active one, and who has by his own industry and intelligent management secured a substantial footing among the citizens of this community, was born in Baldwinsville, Onondaga county, N. Y., October 12, 1844, of English origin. His father, Horace Haynes, is now a resident of Reading, Hillsdale county, Mich., where he follows the pursuit of agriculture. Silas' mother's maiden name was Adaline Sweet. They were married in New York and subsequently had a family of five children: Delia Jane, Silas Wright, Martha Ann, Arthur Edwin and Albert Willis, who is at present a resident of Punta Arenas, Cal. Arthur E. Haynes is a professor of mathematics at Hillsdale College, Mich., and a man of superior learning and refined culture, and of recognized intellectual ability. Recently he has been elected a member of the London Mathematical Society, only four other professors in this country having been similarly honored. Silas W. Haynes commenced to attend school in New York, but his education was principally obtained in Michigan, at the common schools. After leaving school he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits for six years, then learning the trade of carpenter, at which he worked some before coming of age. In August, 1864, he entered the army and was a member of the 4th army corps in the 4th Michigan infantry, under Gen. Thomas, participating in the battles of Decatur, Murfreesboro, Nashville and others. He was honorably discharged in 1866 with the rank of corporal. Following this Mr. H. farmed five years, and then settled at Wheeling, Mo.,

where he has been principally occupied in building since that time. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat, and August 29, 1885, he was appointed postmaster at this place. In 1868 Mr. Haynes married Mrs. Sylvia Ferris, of Reading, Mich., daughter of Capt. John Reed, who sailed the great lakes for 18 years. They have two children living, Arthur Willis, born August 7, 1870, and Bertha Beatrice, born June 7, 1873. Mr. H. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and belongs to H. C. Gilbert Post of the G. A. R. He was the chief organizer of the Masonic lodge at this place, two previous attempts having been ineffectually made. For six years he has held the position of worshipful master. He is also adjutant in the G. A. R. He is connected with the Baptist Church, of which he is clerk, and has served as a member of the school board for several years. In all the walks of life Mr. Haynes is a man of more than ordinary prominence, straightforward and honorable in all things, and of universal popularity.

MICHAEL ADAM INDERWIESEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Post-office, Wheeling).

There are many citizens of foreign birth represented within the pages of this volume, but none are more deserving of mention than Michael Inderwiesen, who was born September 18, 1848, in the village of Rupertshutte, Bavaria, Germany. His father was John I. Inderwiesen, a farmer by occupation and successful in his calling. His family numbered seven children, of whom Michael was the eldest. He was educated in the excellent schools of his native country — schools noted for their thoroughness, and subsequently became possessed of a desire to emigrate to a new country, where a young man had superior opportunities for bettering his condition in life. In 1861 he accompanied his parents to this country, some of their relatives having previously located in Clark county, Mo., where also Mr. Inderwiesen and family now became settled. Michael at once began to attend to farm duties about the home place and in 1872 he went to Morgan county, Ill., where for two years he worked upon a farm, handling and feeding cattle, etc. While in that county he took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Balbena Feger, to whom he was married September 26, 1874. Her father was a substantial agriculturist of that county, having moved originally from Baden, Germany. In 1875 Mr. Inderwiesen returned to Clark county, Mo., and resumed his farming operations there, continuing that occupation for two seasons, when he came to this county. In 1880 he purchased his present farm, moved upon it and has since added greatly to its improvement. He raises a number of short-horn cattle, wisely believing that it pays far better in the end to feed good graded stock than a poor quality. Mr. and Mrs. I. have three children: Carl W., born August 27, 1875; Bertha A., born July 13, 1879, and Frank H., born October 7, 1885. Mr. Inderwiesen and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

ELI KENDALL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Wheeling).

A lifetime devoted with perseverance and energy to the pursuits of agriculture have contributed very materially to the success which has attended the efforts of Mr. Kendall, a man of substantial and established worth. Like many of the residents of this county, he is a Kentuckian by birth, having been born May 8, 1835, near Brandenburg, Meade county. His parents were James and Eliza Kendall, the former of Nelson county, of the Blue Grass State, who died February 5, 1884, at the age of 80 years; the mother departed this life in 1882, when 69 years old. Their family consisted of three children, two of whom were boys, and of these Eli was the eldest child and is the only one now living. He was brought up in his native State, receiving a common school education and entering actively upon farming at the age of 21, and this occupation he continued to follow in Kentucky until 1869, when he removed to this county. For seven years he lived in Wheeling, carrying on his farming operations just west of the town, but in 1877 he purchased his present place, consisting of 80 acres of well improved land, admirably adapted to the purposes of general farming. This has continued to be his home, and here he raises principally short-horn cattle, deeming that the best breed for ordinary stock business. His thoroughness as a man and good taste and industry as an agriculturist are to be seen in the surroundings of his home place, and he deserves the position in which he is held by so many in the community. Mr. Kendall married May 29, 1856, Miss E. R. Van Meter, whose cousin, William Van Meter (son of Abram Van Meter, of Illinois), is a noted philanthropist of New York. They have two daughters: Susan E., born June 5, 1857, is the wife of Joseph Barrett, and they have a daughter, Stella May, five years old; Nannie B., was born March 31, 1860, and is now Mrs. John Wright, of Kentucky; she has a son two years old, James Floyd. Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the Baptist Church at Wheeling. He has been honored by the people with the position of township clerk.

BENJAMIN F. LAKE

(Dealer in Grain, Wheeling).

On the first of September, 1849, near Palmyra, Marion county, Mo., there was born to Levi and Elizabeth Lake, *née* Haley, a son, whom we now take as the subject of this sketch. His father was a native of that county, and is now engaged in farming near Eversonville, Linn county; he is 58 years of age. The mother came originally from Lincoln county, Ky., her father during life having been a farmer there; her mother still survives at the age of 82. Benjamin F. was the eldest of 10 children, 8 of whom are now living. In growing up, he had to contend with many obstacles in the way of acquiring an education and was obliged to overcome many difficulties, and he

surely deserves much credit for his perseverance in study. Upon leaving his father's farm, at the age of 18, he served a three years' apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade; previous to this he had managed the home farm for some time, his father having been nearly assassinated by an infamous wretch whom he had benefited in various ways. At the expiration of three years he left Linneus and went to Coatesville, Ia., where he worked a while and subsequently acquired an interest in the business of his employers. This argued rare merit and capacity, for, as he says, he had entered the town "not without a dollar but without a cent." A year later Mr. Lake removed to Eversonville, Linn county, Mo., and remained there until December, 1871, when he located in Hicks City, Jackson county, Mo. From that time until the spring of 1873 he conducted a blacksmith shop there, soon returned to Eversonville, and was an invalid for some time. He continued to follow his trade, however, attending besides to a farm, until coming to Wheeling in 1875, and here he also carried on a shop. His partner in business was a Mr. Way, whose interest he purchased in 1877, and finally he discontinued the business entirely in the spring of 1881. During this time he had erected the store now occupied as a drug store, and the building in which Mr. Nunnelly now is, the upper story being used as a Masonic hall. Mr. Lake has been identified with the business interests of this place in other capacities, building up a sound reputation in each and all of them. He was a dealer in agricultural implements, and transfer agent for an Auburn, N. Y., manufactory, and was also occupied in the hardware and grocery trade, but subsequently he began buying grain, dealing in stock, etc., and he has recently built an elevator here, run by steam machinery; his grain transactions are very large, for he handles immense quantities of all kinds of this product. Mr. Lake was married July 23, 1871, to Miss Margaret E. Ring, of Davis county, Ia., but at that time living in Johnson county, Mo. They have five children: William Walter, born August 14, 1872; Edward Arthur, born January 5, 1875; Levi Truman, born June 26, 1877; Willis Lloyd, born October 27, 1879, and Alta Maude, born July 15, 1883. Mr. L. belongs to the Masonic and K. of L. orders at this place, and also to the A. H. T. A., being a delegate to the State convention held at Kirksville in 1885.

JUDGE WILLIAM J. LITTRELL

(Section 29, Post-office, Wheeling.)

On this page of the History of Livingston county is found the life-record of a man, briefly and but poorly written indeed, whose career has been as honorable in the honesty of manhood, as worthy in so far as duty well and faithfully performed goes, and as untarnished by reproach as that of any man mentioned in the history of this community. He is one of the native-born citizens of Missouri, his birth having occurred near Glasgow, Howard county, April 4, 1838. James Littrell, his father, a Kentuckian by nativity, became located in Howard county as early as 1820. His death, however, occurred in Linn county

March 6, 1884. William J., the fourth of seven children in the family, as he grew up received instruction in the district schools of the State and immediately after completing his course commenced to apply himself closely to agricultural pursuits, and from that time to the present this has been his chief occupation. However, for two years he was engaged in the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. His first farming operations for himself were in Livingston county, the scene of his labors at that time being south of Wheeling. In 1866 he moved to his present farm all of which, save 30 acres, was wild land, and there were but three other homesteads on the prairie at that time. This he has since improved from time to time, until its surroundings and conveniences in the way of improvements are of a high order. September 20, 1866, Mr. Littrell was married to Miss Emma Gish, then of Livingston county but formerly from Indiana. Her father, Joel Gish, died March 3, 1885, at the residence of Judge L. in this county. Mr. Littrell was once elected by the people to the judicial bench of the county, his duties in this capacity being discharged with singular care and fidelity. For several years he has served as justice of the peace in this township. At this time he resides on his farm of 80 acres. For seven successive years he acted as school director and it is largely owing to his judgment and interest that schools in this vicinity have been so advanced intellectually. He has been instrumental in securing only the best teachers, believing it of far more benefit to expend more in this direction than to have inferior teaching at limited wages. The stock upon his farm are principally of the short-horn grade. Judge and Mrs. Littrell have eight children: James Gish, born June 21, 1867; Sarah E., born July 3, 1869; William Virgil, born October 1, 1871; Joseph E., born February 6, 1874; Ida May, born July 9, 1876; Mary Maude, born April 22, 1879; Flavius Seymour, born February 11, 1882; and Iva Etta, born July 23, 1885. The Judge and his wife are members of the Baptist Church at Prison Creek, in Linn county. He belongs to the A. F. A. and M. at Wheeling, was also a member of the Grange during its existence, and is now connected with the A. H. T. A.

JAMES H. MORRISON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Wheeling).

The subject of this sketch is of Scotch birth and antecedents, his ancestors on both his father's and mother's side having been natives of Scotland. They are known as families of remarkable long life, and though neither of the immediate relatives of Mr. and Mrs Morrison, Sr., belong to the clans of that country, it is very probable that they came originally of the clan McGregor. James and Rachel Morrison, *née* Henderson, were born in Stirlingshire, Scotland, and became the parents of 10 children, of whom James H. was the only son and seventh child. The father died some nine years ago at the age of 76; the mother is now located in Chicago, and is 72 years old; James H. Morrison was born within sight of the historic Stirling

Castle, in Stirlingshire, February 18, 1849. In 1853, when but four years old, he was brought by his father to this country, settling in Wisconsin, in which State he grew up and received his education. After a course in the district schools he attended one term at the University of Wisconsin, and at the age of 20, was graduated from Worthington and Warner's Commercial College at Madison, Wis. Upon leaving school Mr. M. as the only son attended to numerous duties about the home farm, and after his father's death purchased the interest of the other children in the estate. In the meantime the family had removed to Missouri in 1872, and located on the farm in this county which Mr. M. now occupies. This is an excellent tract of land, well improved and stocked with superior animals. He is a warm admirer and large breeder of Polled-Angus cattle, believing this to be the coming breed for this country, and in this particular branch of agriculture he has become well known. As a man of industry and enterprise, Mr. M. has no superiors. These characteristics are born in him. He is a great reader, a fine conversationalist, and a man of intelligence and as such is recognized by all. In 1878, he married Miss Sallie A. Seeley, a native of Connecticut, but who preceded him to this county some two years. Formerly she had also resided in Wisconsin. Of the five children born to them, Emma, born October 10, 1879, is still living, and James Arthur, born May 29, 1881, died October 29 following; three infants are also deceased. Mr. Morrison belongs to the Anti-Horse-Thief Association.

HENRY NAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wheeling).

Of those persons of German antecedents mentioned in this volume none are more deserving of especial remark than Henry Nay, a man whom Wheeling will ever have cause to remember for the part he has taken in its building up and improvement. John Nay, his grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier, and John Nay, his father, was under the command of Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. Henry, the fourth of six children, four of whom were boys, was born in Marion county, W. Va., February 22, 1822, and was reared there until 21 years old, then removing to Worthington. When 17 years of age he commenced to learn the blacksmith's trade, opened a shop at Worthington, and conducted it until the war broke out. His education consisted of one three months' course. Two of his brothers are now eminent ministers in the M. E. Church. Mr. N., himself, joined that denomination when 17 and is still firm in the faith. August 25, 1842, he was married to Miss Eleanor Hess, and they have had 12 children, 8 of whom are living; Catharine, born June 9, 1843, is deceased; Phoebe, born February 22, 1845, married the first time James Taggert and afterwards J. F. Belsche, by whom she has five children; John, born June 11, 1846, has been three times married; Mahala, born March 27, 1848, is now Mrs. William Patterson, and they have 7 children; Eleanor Jane, born March 1, 1849, is the wife

of H. A. Watson, and has one child; Elizabeth, born October 21, 1850; Sarah L., born September 18, 1852; Henry M., born May 20, 1855; Francis D., born May 11, 1857, married September 18, 1884, Mattie E. Maggard; Justine E., born July 8, 1859, married Annie Dockum; A. E., born August 16, 1861, and James R., born June 2, 1866. August 16, 1861, Mr. Nay enlisted in the Union army and was commissioned colonel, but acted frequently as captain of mounted and infantry scouts. A detailed account of the part he took in the war would take up more space than can be given in this connection; suffice it to say that his career was one of unusual hard service, fraught with many dangers, marked with signal bravery and one of great service to his country. He was honorably discharged June 17, 1865, at Worthington, his son, John, also having been a soldier in the 6th U. S. calvary. October 7, 1865, Mr. N. came to Chillicothe and settled on land which he had previously purchased. On June, of the following year, he laid out the town of Wheeling, naming it after the capital of his native State. His present place is near to the town, embracing 200 acres, and here he lives, enjoying to an unbounded extent the esteem of all who know him. He has ever been a liberal assistant of all public and meritorious enterprises.

LOSSON NAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Township 58, Range 22, Post-office, Wheeling).

Mr. Nay is a man who can appreciate the comforts of a desirable home and surroundings, and at this time there is in process of erection on his well improved farm a substantial and attractive residence — one that will prove an ornament to his farm and a credit to the community. He came originally from what is now West Virginia, the county of Marion (formerly the county of Harrison) having been divided so as to make two, and thus it is said that his birth occurred in Harrison county December 23, 1831. His father, Oliver Nay, and his mother, *née* Tryphene Tetrich, were also Virginians by nativity, the former having having been a farmer by calling. His death occurred December 24, 1853, at the age of 45 years. To himself and wife were given 13 children, 7 boys and 6 girls, and 9 of the family of children are living besides the mother. Losson, the fourth child, after leaving the district schools where he received his education, began farming and continued it until 1868, when he removed to the town of Mannington, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, entering into the milling business. At first he built a saw mill run by water power, but to this was gradually added grist machinery and steam power. For 9 years he gave his attention to this pursuit, but losing possession of his property through chicanery he left the town and removed to the farm of his wife's father, engaging in the lumber business. After some 4 years he started West, first visited Kansas, and then, upon a careful survey of the possibilities, concluded to cast his fortunes with Missouri, and he has had no reason to regret this move. Locating in this county, he soon bought a farm and rented another,

and finally settled upon his own, which has since been greatly improved. He is much interested in the breeding of fine thoroughbred Dewrock swine, having some excellent animals of this grade. He also gives no little attention to poultry raising. During the war Mr. Nay served some time in the West Virginia militia and also in the transportation service of the United States. He was married in 1854 to Miss Mary Sheep, a native of Pennsylvania, her father, an old resident of Greene county, Pa., having removed to Virginia when Mary was ten years old. She was the eldest child in a family of two boys and four girls. Mr. and Mrs. Nay are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Wheeling. Mr. Nay has been a member for 40 years and his wife for 33 years, and by the help of God they will continue to the end. Mr. N. obtained his education in a log cabin, in which greased paper was put over the cracks for glass. Split poles were used for seats. What a contrast to the privileges enjoyed by the youth of the present day!

HENRY S. NORMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 20, Post-office, Wheeling).

Livingston county is rapidly coming into a position as one of the foremost stock counties in the State, and it is but uttering a plain fact to say that to a few men in this community is due the credit for advancing stock interests here and establishing a reputation in this department which is bound to stand for years. Mr. Norman has had not a little to do towards developing the stock matters of Livingston, and if for no other account he is accorded a worthy place in this volume. He was born in Macedon, Wayne county, N. Y., September 25, 1839, the third of eight children born to Isaac and Eliza (Smith) Norman, the former a native of Sheffield, England, and the latter originally from New York City. The father came to America when 22 years of age and died in New York in 1883 at the age of 72 years; the mother still survives and lives in Macedon, N. Y., being 67 years old. Henry S. Norman early divided his time between working on a farm and attending school. His educational facilties in youth were more than usually favorable, for after leaving the district schools he took a course at the graded school at Fairport. Discontinuing his studies, he commenced work on the New York Central Railroad in the employ of which company he remained some two years. Then a trip West was decided upon, and, leaving New York, he first stopped in Dane county, Wis., which was his home for five years. For a year and a half after this Mr. Norman made his home in Iowa City, Ia., occupied in tilling the soil, and from there he come to this county, in 1866. Since that time he has been prominently identified with Livingston county in different capacities. He has ever been a warm friend of education, taking active part in all movements tending to benefit or encourage school facilities hearebouts; and it is largely due to his interest and that of men of kindred feeling, that the school in this district has taken such an advanced position as an educational institution. His children have

not been denied these privileges, and one of his daughters, Miss Elvie, still young in years, but an instructor of true merit and ability, and one of the most popular young ladies in the county, is a successful teacher in the public schools. Mr. N. was married June 20, 1863, to Miss Alice Jones, of Illinois, but at the date mentioned a resident of Wisconsin. They have three children: Albert E., born May 6, 1865; Elvie M., born June 5, 1868, and Elmer I., born November 22, 1876. Mr. Norman is a member of the A. H. T. A. For many years he has been a member of the board of directors of the district schools. His cattle are principally of the Durham grade and animals unsurpassed by any in the township.

PETER P. PEUGH

(Post-office, Wheeling).

This well known representative citizen of Livingston county was born in Ontario county, New York, July 6, 1841, of English ancestry, his parents both having been born in Herefordshire, England. His father, George W. Peugh, was related to the Earl of Hereford, and first saw the light in the ancestral castle of that family. He died at the age of 72 in 1873. The mother, formerly Elizabeth Gething, was born in the Clowden mansion. Her death occurred in 1854, when 46 years old. Three of the 12 children born to them are now living and of these Peter was the eldest. His early education was begun in New York, and subsequently he attended Thornhill Academy, 15 miles from Toronto, Canada, later being a student at the High School of Battle Creek, Michigan. After the death of his mother in 1854, he was adopted by Gen. S. G. Champlin, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, at that time colonel of the 3d Michigan regiment, but later on promoted to general. In 1861 he accompanied Col. Champlin into the army, finally served on his staff and took part in the first battle of Bull Run. At the battle of Fair Oaks the Colonel, who had fallen wounded, was removed from the field by Mr. Peugh, and the latter was afterwards presented with a watch, in which the service rendered was engraved, by order of Col. Champlin. At the second battle of Bull Run he (Col. C.) was again wounded, but Mr. Peugh attended him this time, remaining with him until January 23, 1863, when the General, as he now was, expired. February 1 following, Mr. Peugh went to Washington, and through the influence of Zach. Chandler he was appointed by Stanton, Secretary of War, captain of the watch under Gen. C. H. Tompkins. May 1, 1865, he was promoted assistant storekeeper on the staff of Gen. A. P. Blunt, and continued in that position until the year, 1868, then resigning and bearingt he rank and emoluments of a captain in the regular army. After spending one year in merchandising at Washington, D. C., Mr. Peugh came west and passed some time in Kansas, then coming to Chillicothe, Mo., and engaging with Mr. Alex. Noble in the manufacture of brick and contracting and building, constructing the brick portion of the jail and also the building where the county records are kept. In 1870 he purchased a farm

of 120 acres, but at this time has an estate of 340 acres. In 1874 he was elected trustee of the township and took great interest in perfecting township organizations, as well as being prominent in other matters. While in the army he was a constant student of the law, and in September, 1863, he was admitted to the bar at Washington City and in September (30), 1880, after a re-examination in this State, he was re-admitted to practice. In 1858–59 he studied veterinary surgery under M. P. Baker, and traveled with him some time, performing important operations. Upon the close of the war he served in the quartermaster's department, collecting stores, etc. February 23, 1870, Mr. Peugh was married to Miss Charlotte D. Dickinson, of Galesburg, Michigan, her mother having been a cousin of Martin Van Buren. Of the 3 children born to them one is living, Edward Dewayne Peugh. Mr. Peugh is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and is also secretary of the Anti-Horse-Thief Association. He has numerous very valuable war relics, probably some of which can not be duplicated, and besides these he has other mementoes unlike any to be found in Europe or America. Amongst these there is an iron ring made from a splinter of the first Monitor, commanded by John L. Wordon, that whipped the Merrimack, and also a diminutive pipe made from the wood of the oak tree under which Warwick, "the Kingmaker," held one of his councils. Mr. Peugh is one of the most prominent men in the county, liberal and public-spirited and highly respected.

WILLIAM SCRUBY

(Wheeling).

William Scruby was born in the village of Melbourne, Cambridgeshire (in which is situated the world-famed University of Cambridge), England, March 11, 1827, being the eldest of a family of 13 children born to William and Hannah Scruby, *née* Standford. When 12 years old he commenced clerking in a grocery and drapery house of an uncle, James Scruby, with whom he remained 5 years, and embarked in business for himself in 1840. The year following, upon emigrating to America, he settled upon a farm in Fond du Lac county, Wis., on which he resided 10 years, also engaging in merchandising for two years. In 1860 he went to Steele county, Minn., farmed there four years, and in the meantime was appointed acting county auditor to fill the place of the auditor, whose illness prevented him from discharging his official duties. He took the first census of the town of Owatonna, was subsequently made deputy auditor, and while serving as such was elected sheriff. During his term in this position he continued to act as deputy auditor until about two years before leaving the county, when he built a warehouse and carried on a very successful agricultural implement business. In the fall of 1867, Mr. Scruby removed to Springfield, Mo., on account of the extreme winters in Minnesota, and in August, 1868, he went to Carrollton, Ill., remaining there until his location at Wheeling

in the spring of 1872, soon settling upon his farm. In 1874 he began buying grain and selling agricultural implements, and also ran a lumber yard, his sons conducting the farm until 1879 when it was rented out as it has since been. In the spring of 1884, in connection with the firm of Edgerton & Scruby, in which his sons are partners, he built the first grain warehouse and elevator here, putting in corn-shelling machinery. Mr. Scruby has done much for the interest of Wheeling in a quiet, unassuming way, and is highly esteemed for his many noble qualities of mind and heart. He is well informed on all current topics of the day and is a ready public speaker. In 1849 he was married in London to Miss Elizabeth Pryor, of an old Isle of Jersey family. They have 4 boys and 3 girls: Emma, married Alonzo Frank, of Greene county, Ill., and they have three children; Fannie married A. D. Gage and has 4 children; Frank married Miss Belle Fenstermacher and has 3 children; Edwin married Josie Reynolds; Alice is now Mrs. Frank Bassett, and they have 1 child dead and 2 living; William and Horace are unmarried. During the terrible Indian troubles in Minnesota, Mr. S. held a captain's commission in the State militia, and has a most vivid memory of those horrors.

FRANK SCRUBY

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Wheeling).

A man of marked character and more than ordinary prominence in the material affairs of Livingston county is the subject of this sketch, Mr. Frank Scruby, one of the leading business men of Wheeling. His birth occurred in Fond du Lac, Fond du Lac county, Wis., June 3, 1854, and his father is William Scruby, an outline of whose life history immediately precedes this. In 1868 he accompanied his parents to Illinois and at the Carrollton Academy in this State received a good education. Leaving school at the age of 16 years, he began the butchering business, a trade with which he became thoroughly familiar in all its branches, and continued it off and on until 1878. In 1871 Mr. Scruby had come to Livingston county, Mo., and besides being interested in butchering, he farmed, clerked and also bought grain. In 1876 he went to the Pacific Slope and located at Red Bluff, Cal., where for some time he conducted a meat market, or up to 1878. In that year he returned to Missouri on a visit, but in 1879 again went to California, where subsequently he was elected assessor and collector of the city of Red Bluff, his popularity being attested by the highly complimentary majority of votes cast for him. May 18, 1880, however, he resigned this position and in company with a Mr. Cheeny Calhoun went to Arizona, prospecting all over that territory before any railroad except the Southern Pacific, which was then building, had entered the region and meeting with many thrilling and narrow escapes. Two months later he was taken ill, and making his way back to San Francisco (from which place he expected to return to Red Bluff) he remained there for some time, interested in working at

his trade. In August 1880, Mr. Scruby settled permanently at Wheeling and entered into the grain and stock business with his father, meeting with unusual success. March 21, 1884, he with Dr W. W. Edgerton purchased the interest of M. S. L. Jackson, in a general store and constructed an excellent warehouse and elevator to handle grain, the first one at this place. The patronage which they control is extensive in every way and to Mr. Scruby is due not a little of their success, for he has proven himself a man of superior management and rare business ability and efficiency. Public-spirited in his tendencies, he does not a little to advance all worthy movements. He was appointed postmaster at Wheeling, Mo., November 4, 1881, by Thomas L. James, and recently he was elected township trustee and treasurer of this (Wheeling) township, the duties of which he is now discharging. Mr. Scruby was married February 16, 1881, to Miss Anna Belle Fenstermacher, whose father was the first supervisor of this township, after the township organization was adopted. They have three children: Nina Belle, born January 8, 1882; Wilbur William, born March 31, 1883, and Charles A., born October 2, 1884. Mr. S. was a charter member of the Red Bluff Lodge of the A. O. U. W. He also belongs to the K. of L. and takes a large interest in helping the laboring class of people in his community. In fact he is the *poor man's friend*. Mr. Scruby has always been a *stanch* Republican and has taken no little interest in the success of his party, keeping well posted on the political issues of the day. A man that studies largely the interests of the people, he is looked upon as a leader of men.

DR. WILLIAM A. SWOPE

(Physician and Surgeon, Wheeling).

Dr. Swope, who is numbered among the younger members of the medical fraternity in this county, came originally from Adams county, Ill., in the vicinity of Clayton, where he was born May 20, 1861. On his father's side he is of German descent, Albert F. Swope, the father, having been born in Spencer county, Ky.; he is still residing in Illinois at the age of 65 years, and by occupation is a farmer. The Doctor's mother, formerly Carrie T. Sullivan, was born near Caruthersville, Ind. In their family were seven children and of these John M. (married), Joseph M. (married), Homer M., William A. and Lottie E. are living, and Sudie and Mary are deceased. William A. commenced his education in the State of his birth, attending neighborhood schools at first and subsequently entering Shaddock College, at Quincy, Ill., where he received an excellent course. After this, having chosen the profession of medicine as the calling to which he would devote his energies in life, he went to Louisville, Ky., and attended the medical department of the university of that city, from which he was graduated in 1885. Previous to becoming a student here, however, he had read medicine with Dr. G. W. Cox, of Clayton, Ill. After graduating Dr. Swope returned home, but in a short time started West to seek a location and finally, in May, 1885, he took

up his residence at Wheeling, where he has since been prominent in professional affairs. He has charge of the only drug store in the place, his father having purchased the interest of Dr. Seibert in the firm of Seibert & Carpenter. Dr. S. is a thoroughly educated physician of the allopathic school, is a man of enterprise and progress, and a valuable acquisition socially and professionally to the town of his adoption. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Clayton.

BENJAMIN F. WOLFE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Wheeling).

Personal popularity, it can not be denied, results largely from the industry, perseverance and close attention to business which a person displays in the management of any particular branch of trade. And in the case of Mr. Wolfe this is certainly true, for he has adhered so closely to farming and the stock industry and helped in so many ways to advance all worthy interests in this community, that high esteem has been placed upon him. Born in Franklin county, Pa., near Shippensburg, April 22, 1847, he was the son of Jacob L. and Elizabeth (Newcomer) Wolfe, both also natives of the State of Pennsylvania. The former died in this county August 26, 1871, at the age of 56 years. In their family were 12 children, of whom Benjamin F. was the seventh child. As he grew up in the State of his birth he obtained a good common education in the district schools, after leaving which he went into the army. After being mustered out he remained in Pennsylvania till the spring of 1868, then went to Dowagiac, Cass county, Mich., worked in flouring mills there till the spring of 1869, and then settled in this county. His present farm is well improved, having upon it all necessary buildings, a neat residence, etc., and convenient outbuildings. He is a believer in fine thoroughbred cattle, has graded all his stock to a fair standard and is working now to place them on a still higher plane. In 1864 Mr. Wolfe enlisted in the 195th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, Col. Fisher commanding, and the regiment was attached to the 8th corps; he served with the Army of the Potomac in Sheridan's valley campaign against Early, and was mustered out in the winter of 1864 at Harrisburg. December 25, 1879, he was married to Miss Mary L. Littrell, of Linn county, Mo., her father, Joseph Littrell, being one of that county's most substantial farmers. Her mother was formerly Miss Mary Ann Barbee, also of Missouri, and she was the eldest in the family of seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Wolfe have 3 children: Bennie Beulah, born November 15, 1880; Ada, born December 26, 1884, and Annie Delene, born February 13, 1886. Mr. W. holds the position of senior vice-commander in H. C. Gilbert Post of the G. A. R. at this place.

CHAPTER XIII.

GREENE TOWNSHIP.

Position and General Description — Economic Geology — Grand River — First Settlers — Original Land Entries Prior to 1840 — Organization — Items — The Town of Utica — Complete Historical Sketch of the Town, with Notes of Its Leading Institutions, Churches, Lodges, Schools, Newspapers, etc. — Biographies of Some of the Old Settlers and Leading Citizens.

Greene township comprises that portion of Congressional township 57, range 24, lying between Shoal creek and Grand river (including the West fork of the latter), and that portion of the east line of sections in township 57, range 25, lying south of the West fork. The area of the township is about 24,000 acres. .

Only about half the township is tillable land. The vast broad bottoms of Grand river and Shoal creek comprise a considerable portion, and the bluffs and hills on the West fork, in the northeastern part of the township, interfere with the cultivation of that part. South and southwest of Utica is some excellent prairie lands, high and rolling.

The valuable character of Livingston county soil and its adaptability for fruit culture is exemplified in this township. Some of the largest and best orchards in Missouri are here. In 1883 Thos. B. Stone sold from his orchard of 30 acres, south of Utica, 2,200 barrels of apples, at $2 per barrel. Last fall, owing to the unfavorable season, only 1,200 barrels were sold. Mr. Stone has about 2,000 apple trees, chiefly of the Ben Davis, Willow Twig, Wine Sap and Genitan varieties. Stone & Harper's well known fruit farm, a mile northwest of Utica, is one of the best in the country.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

A superior quality of brick clay is found in every section. Abundant limestone exists in the hills and highlands in the western part of the township. Along the bluffs on West Grand river are exposures of good building sandstone. The latter is of the variety known to geologists as ferruginous sandstone. When first taken out it is quite soft and easily worked, but soon hardens on exposure and is very durable. In buildings where it has been for 30 years, it is still firm and substantial. It ought to be more generally utilized.

The limestone comes well up to the surface in the western part of the township. West or southwest of Utica the railroad passes through a deep cut the walls of which are of stone; the surface is prairie. In but few portions of the State is the limestone to be found at so slight a depth on high prairie land.

There are traces of coal and a few shallow veins, but no workable beds. In former times some of these veins were opened, but soon abandoned. (See Chapter I.) Some years since Mr. Wm. M. Rush made an exploration for coal on the south side of the West Grand river, near the mill at Utica. He first dug a shaft and then bored. At a depth of 200 feet the work was stopped, no coal in paying quantities having been found.

Whether or not the large expanse of land in this township lying in the Grand river bottom will ever be reclaimed from its present swampy, marshy character, and freed from all exposure and subjection to overflow, time will determine. This can be accomplished only by "straightening" Grand river, changing its current by jetties and canals, and deepening and widening its channel, so that it may contain and carry off the volume of water it receives. At present, and for all time past, the stream has not been large enough and swift enough to convey the water; and nearly every year it overflows, sometimes for a mile and more on either side. These inundations of course cause the swampy condition of the bottom lands.

By cutting across some of the many sharp but extensive bends of the river its length would be greatly shortened, and the velocity of the current proportionately increased. Then by putting in jetties, and in some places rip-raps, the stream would gradually widen and deepen its own channel, and it is possible that in time it would be capable of taking care of the water that it receives without flooding the county. By whom this work should be done is not clear. The citizens and owners of the land have not the means, the State has not the authority, and the General Government no disposition to appropriate money for the reclamation of swamps and overflowed land. Congress has the power to improve navigable streams, and if in this improvement certain lands are benefited it is well. But Grand river is not a navigable stream, properly speaking. If Congress should undertake that it would hold all the water poured into it during the rainy seasons, it would also be compelled to devise a plan whereby the volume should respond to the demands of navigation, and in the dry seasons pour water into the stream. Sometimes there is too much water in the stream, but often there is too little; some-

times Grand river has plenty of water to spare, but at other times it hasn't enough to float a skiff.

Again, the river is obstructed by the Wabash Railroad bridge at Brunswick, which seems to give color to the idea that it is not a navigable stream in a legal sense, and if this is true then no help may be expected from the General Government. The writer is compelled to admit his ignorance on the subject, but it is probable that the river has been at some time declared a non-navigable stream, and that no assistance for its improvement may be looked for from the Federal treasury. No survey or examination of the stream by competent engineers has ever been made, and it may be that the scheme is impracticable.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first white settlement in Livingston county was made in the western part of this township, about a mile and a half west of the railroad depot at Utica. Mr. Samuel E. Todd was the settler, and the date of his coming was the spring of 1831. His location was on the nw. 1/4 of section 24, township 57, range 25. In 1833 or 1834 Mr. Todd put up a horse mill, and in 1836 built a water mill on West Grand river at Utica. The later was a "corn-cracker," and in a year or so a sawing attachment was put in. The first boards in the county were sawed at this mill.

Other early settlers in the township were Joseph Todd, William Todd, Roderick Matson, William Mead, John Stone, George Stone, John Austin, John Rockhold, Alfred Rockhold. The majority of the settlers in the township prior to 1840, except a few men living in Utica, were those named in the list of first land entries.

From official records it is learned that the first entries in Greene township were made on the tracts and at the dates mentioned below. All of the parties named were actual residents of the township or vicinity: —

FIRST LAND ENTRIES -- IN TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 25.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Samuel E. Todd	e. ½ nw. and e. ½ sw. sec. 24	June 8, 1835.
John Stone	se. se. sec. 12 and ne. ¼ and ne. se. sec. 13	June 14, 1837
John Rockhold	s. ½ sw. sec. 13	June 29, 1835
Alfred Rockhold	n. ½ sw. sec. 13	May 27, 1837
Samuel E. Todd	sw. se. sec. 13 and sw. ne. sec. 24	Dec. 28, 1835
James Todd	se. se. sec. 13	Sept 6, 1836
Reuben McCoskrie	w. ½ nw. sec. 24	June 18, 1835
John Kelly	nw. ne. sec. 24	Aug. 27, 1836
W. T. Todd	e. ½ ne. sec. 24	Oct. 9, 1835

IN TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 24.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Wm. Pailthrop	sw. sec. 13	July 14, 1838
Roderick Matson	se. nw. sec. 17	Nov. 3, 1836
Matson & Van Zandt	w. ½ sw. and w. ½ se. sec. 17	Oct. 6, 1836
Sam'l E. Todd	se. ne. sec. 18	July 25, 1835
Sam'l E. Todd	w. ½ ne. sec. 18	June 6, 1837
John Stone	w. ½ and w. ½ se. sec. 18	Feb. 7, 1837
Reuben McCoskrie	e. ½ se. sec. 18	Nov. 10, 1836
Joseph Todd	nw. nw. sec. 19	Dec. 30, 1836
Wm. T. Todd	sw. nw. sec. 19	Oct. 9, 1835
James Todd	nw. sw. sec. 19	Aug. 30, 1836
Robt. Snowden	ne. sw. sec. 19	Nov. 23, 1836
Matson, Mead & Van Zandt	se. ne. sec. 19	Nov. 25, 1836
David Girdner	ne. ne. sec. 19	Nov. 16, 1835
Joseph Y. Todd	n. ½ sw. sec. 20	Sept. 17, 1836
Madison Fisk	ne. ¼ sec. 23	Sept. 3, 1839
Wm. McCarty	w. ½ ne. sec. 30	June 5, 1837
Reub. McCoskrie	w. ½ se. sec. 30	Feb. 28, 1838

ORGANIZATION.

Originally, upon the organization of the county, the entire southwestern portion was embraced within what was called Shoal Creek township, which comprised what are now the townships of Greene, Mooresville, Monroe and Mound. The first election in Shoal Creek township was held at John S. Tomblin's. In February, 1839, the name of the township was changed to Monroe, in honor of President James Monroe, and in April following it was divided by a line running east and west, commencing on the county line between sections 30 and 31 in township 57, range 25, and running thence to Grand river. The southern portion retained the name of Monroe; the northern was called *Greene*, "in honor," says the record, in the handwriting of Wm. E. Pearl, who spelled as he pronounced, "of Jineral Green of the Revolution War." The name is commonly written as Mr. Pearl wrote it; but as "Jineral" Nathaniel Greene always spelled his name with a final e, so Greene township should be written. There can be no question as to the propriety of the latter spelling.

ITEMS OF EARLY HISTORY.

Settlers came in rather rapidly to Greene township. Utica was laid out in the spring of 1837. Todd's mill was in operation at the same time, and the locality was considered a favored one. The land did not come into market until 1835, when the first entries were made, but there was quite a population, all circumstances considered, before that time.

At the time of the Mormon War, in the fall of 1838, one company of

militia from the township, under Capt. Roderick Matson, — about fifty men — turned out, but took no further part than to assemble at Isaac McCoskrie's, about three miles south of Mooresville, and hold themselves in readiness for an emergency. A day or two after the massacre at Haun's Mill Capt. Matson sent John Stone and nine men of his company to meet Gen. Atchison's army, to report the situation here and receive orders. The detail returned without instructions.

THE TOWN OF UTICA.

The land on which the town of Utica stands was entered by Matson and Van Zandt in October, 1836; but to Roderick Matson is justly given the distinction of founder of the town. In the spring of that year he came to this county from Utica, N. Y. At first he opened a small store at McCoskrie's, two miles west, but in the fall of 1836, or early in the following spring, he came to the town site and occupied a small building which stood on the west side of Fellows street, probably on block 73. One statement is to the effect that John Austin built this house.

In April, 1837, the original town was laid off, and on the 27th of that month the plat was filed for record in Chillicothe. It was named by Mr. Matson for his old home in New York. In the fall of 1837 Henry Stover put up a little frame store-house north of where the public school building now is, and this building was occupied at first and for a short time by a man named Taylor, who kept a small store. The boards of which this house was built were partly rived or split by hand, and the "finishing lumber," such as it was, was sawed at Todd's mill. In the spring of 1839 Martin & Harper opened a store in the Taylor building. This was quite a respectable establishment, and the proprietors continued in business a number of years.

In the summer of 1838 Mr. John Stone built a small frame dwelling-house near a spring just north of his present residence (the Rogers House) near the railroad depot. Although this house was outside of the original town, yet it was practically a part thereof, and was the third or fourth house in the immediate vicinity. The site is now within Stone's Railroad Addition, but both house and spring have long since disappeared.

Utica settled up slowly, but many of its citizens were from the Northern and Eastern States, and were people of intelligence, industry and enterprise. Some of the best people of Kentucky and other Southern States also came in, and no more intelligent, reputable com-

munity existed in North Missouri. The progress of the town, as that of the county, was slow, until the projection of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad and the location of Utica as a point thereon.

From 1858 to 1861 there was a "boom" in the place. Business enterprises flourished, and the citizens began the erection for themselves of those fine, capacious and tasteful residences, which yet exist — although with their former beauty and general excellence much impaired. These were the abodes of comfort, culture and refinement. The society was of the best, and the advantages of the town were most excellent. Upon the completion of the railroad, in February, 1859, the tide of prosperity swelled. Utica became a shipping point for a large area of country. From Carrollton and other towns in Carroll and Ray shippers came with their stock and grain, and merchants for their goods, and a large trade was drawn from the country to the northward.

The first railroad depot was built a mile west of town. John Stone had given the railroad company forty acres of land in that locality, and the corporation placed the depot where it would "do the most good" — for the company! The citizens were greatly displeased. They first remonstrated, then became indignant, and, at last, denunciatory and violent. They fell to "soaping" the track, and at last one night the depot was burned. Then the location was changed to the present locality, which, though better than the first, was still protested against, and is yet considered illy placed and inconvenient.

When the war came on it found the people nearly equally divided in sentiment, half for the old Union and half for secession. Two companies were formed, one Union and one secession. The latter had for a leader Capt. Charles Cooper. The drillmaster of the former was W. P. Frazer, commonly called Paley Frazer. In 1863 this man was assassinated near the bridge, as detailed elsewhere, by some militia who considered him a rebel! Hon. A. J. Austin, the county's Representative in the Legislature, owned a farm in the country and had a store in town. He was the leading spirit among the secessionists, raised a secession flag above his store, entered Gov. Jackson's army as lieutenant-colonel and fell at Wilson's Creek. Capt. John N. Stone, an Ohioan, entered the Secession army, and was killed at Carthage, the first officer of that army killed in battle in Missouri.

Secession flags were early raised in Utica. In the summer of 1861 the stars and stripes were waving over the store of Wm. E. Mead. His cousin took down the flag, saying it was "not the right kind." The next morning a "rebel" flag was floating where the Union flag

had been. This cousin who "hauled down the American flag" was the next year a prominent officer in the Federal militia!

On the morning of the 14th of June, 1861, the first Federal troops, the 16th Illinois, appeared and seized the town, making prisoners of two or three citizens, and fugitives of others, and bearing away two Secession flags as rare trophies. In September, when Gen. Sturgis disembarked from the train here, on his way to the relief of Mulligan at Lexington, as mentioned elsewhere, he pressed a sufficient number of wagons and teams to transport his baggage. In most instances, however, the owners were quite willing to render this service, many of them being Union men. Gen. Sturgis repressed all disorder among his men. Some of them robbed Capt. Cooper's bee hives, and the General had every honey forager put under guard.

In the spring and summer of 1862 the block house at the Grand river railroad bridge was built. Jacob Wells, of Utica, finished the structure. He also assisted in building the block house at Medicine creek.

At the time of Poindexter's raid there was great excitement. The militia were summoned to Chillicothe and the town was unguarded. The raiders came through the town on their way to Spring Hill, but made scarcely a halt and molested nothing and nobody. A few provisions were purchased and paid for. They seemed in ill-condition, jaded, weary, hungry, sleepy and dispirited. Some had lost their horses, or never had any, and were on foot. Others were riding, "two on a horse."

Half a mile in the rear of Poindexter's column came one of his men, a boy of 17 or 18, struggling hard to overtake his command. An inhuman Federal sympathizer, a railroad man named Smith, shot the young man down when he could as easily have captured him. The ball went through one of the boy's lungs and made a very serious wound; but Dr. Gibson took him in charge and nursed him until his almost complete recovery, when his father came for him and took him to his home, somewhere in Linn or Chariton. While the young man was being cared for he was not molested by the militia.

The town suffered a great deal from the war. Business was generally prostrated. The merchants feared to carry considerable stocks of goods, lest they might be "raided," and on one occasion Harper's store was plundered by some Federal jayhawkers. There were many annoyances incident to a state of war, but no considerable outrages save those mentioned.

After the war there was considerable improvement in the condition of affairs for some years. In 1867 the fine public school building was erected, in which enterprise, by a piece of sharp practice, the town "got ahead" of the county and got the building for almost nothing. In 1871 the project of building the Utica and Lexington Railroad was much discussed. In May the county voted to subscribe $200,000 to the stock of the road, but it was never completed, and the town was compelled to relinquish the idea of becoming a railroad center and obliged to content itself with its former and present condition — a way station on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad.

Since 1873 the history of Utica has been uneventful, comparatively. Its prosperity has not been increased, but has rather been on the wane. The value of property has depreciated, until some of the fine commodious residences of former days can be purchased for about one-fourth of their original cost. Yet, although the town shows evidence of dilapidation and depreciation, it is not in a state of utter prostration, but is a good trading point and the abiding place of a community of intelligent and fairly thrifty people.

In 1880 the population was 660. There were five churches — Baptist, Methodist, Congregational, Episcopal and Catholic; two lodges, Masonic and United Workmen; a newspaper, the Utica *Herald;* a $5,000 school-house, a good water flouring mill, seven stores, a number of shops, four attorneys and two physicians.

Utica M. E. Church. — The Utica M. E. Church, a frame building, was erected in 1877, and cost about $1,000. In 1868 the church was organized, some of the members being Andrew Block and wife, John Law and wife, Orville Wilcox and wife, Lewis Crain and wife; William Heywood and wife and J. M. Davis and wife. The pastors and their years of service are as follows: Rev. Mosher, 1868–69; Rev. Hatfield, 1869–71; Rev. Fowler, 1871; Rev. Bassett, 1872–74; Rev. William Edmunds, 1874–76; Rev. George Stockings, 1876–77; Rev. C. T. Phillips, 1877–79; Rev. T. P. Hole, 1879–82; Rev. Bratton, 1882–83; Rev. Barwick, 1883–85; Rev. Powell, 1885–86. The number of Sabbath-school scholars as 60, the superintendent being W. T. Davis.

The Second Advent. — The organization of this church was effected in the year 1878, William C. Griffith, C. W. Middleton, N. Tarpley, William Lemmon, T. M. Clark and wife, Maggie Middleton, A. B. Miller and wife, and two or three others, being the original members. The first pastor was elder C. H. Chaffe; C. W. Middleton has also

been elder. The present elder is C. J. DeSha. T. M. Clarke is the present deacon. The Sabbath school superintendent is William C. Griffith.

Masonic Lodge.—Benevolent Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was instituted July 19, 1856. The charter was not granted until May 30, 1857. The charter members and first officers were J. S. Harper, W. M.; A. J. Austin, S. W.; William Hixon, J. W.; D. K. Stockton, treasurer; J. W. Ringo, secretary; John Lowe and J. L. Austin, deacons; W. W. Long, tyler. The past masters have been J. S. Harper, William Hixon, A. J. Austin, John Lowe, C. Fink, David Stone, Henry C. Cox, A. A. Stone and George Culling. The present membership is 31.

THE "HERALD."

The Utica *Herald* was established in 1873 by a stock company composed of some of the citizens, and Charles Hoyt was the first lessee and editor. In 1874 Hoyt withdrew in favor of Prof. H. W. Sawyer, now of Hamburg, Iowa. The following year Prof. Sawyer was succeeded by Frank Green, who was succeeded in 1876 by R. Risley, who transferred his position to E. D. Green, and that gentleman, after an experience of *one week*, stopped the publication of the paper entirely. In January, 1877, the office material was purchased by D. W. Webster, who resumed the publication of the journal, and still presides over its columns, very successfully and acceptably. In 1878 his son, Harry C. Webster, now of the Chillicothe *Crisis*, was part proprietor. The *Herald* is a creditable little journal, and the fact of its existence for so long a period, comparative, is evidence of the efficiency of its management and of its appreciation.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH FLAVIAN BONDERER

(Utica).

Mr. Bonderer is also numbered among the foreign-born residents of Livinston county, his birth having occurred in St. Gallen Canton, Switzerland, September 9, 1827. His parents, Johan Peter and Catherine (Probst) Bonderer, were natives of that same Canton and they are both now deceased. The father was a farmer and miller by calling and died in 1875, aged about 81 years; the

mother was 44 years old at the time of her death in 1844. Their union was a fruitful one, 15 children being born to them, of whom Joseph was the fourth, or, at least, the fourth of those that grew to maturity. When he was a youth the system of compulsory education had not been adopted in Switzerland, but still excellent schools were to be found there and these young Bonderer attended. After discontinuing his studies he worked on the farm and in the mills of his father until 1855, in which year he left his native country for America, landing at New Orleans in May. Coming up the Mississippi river to St. Louis he went from there to Belleville, Ill., and began work on a farm at $6.75 per month. Six months later he returned to St. Louis, and after about a month ascended the Missouri river to Brunswick, from which place he went by wagon to Utica. Here he settled and began the business of burning lime, making brick and contracting rock work until 1860. In 1862 he entered the E. M. M., was stationed at Breckinridge, and in 1863 he was mustered out of service. While stationed at Breckinridge he was robbed (then living on a farm in Carroll county, near the Livingston line) and to escape further robbery he went to Leavenworth, Kan., in the spring of 1864. In December, 1864, he came back to Utica and re-established lime kilns and brick yards, also contracting for buildings, etc., continuing to be thus occupied for 12 years. From 1861 to 1863 he had been interested in farming in Carroll county, and this calling he now resumed. Up to 1885 he was employed in various business enterprises but since then he has confined himself mainly to farming. In 1860 he was married at St. Joseph to Miss Catherine Seitter, of Wurtemburg, Germany, her father being an agriculturist of that country. Six of their fourteen children survive: Mary, who married September 9, 1885, Alois J. Gier, then of Chillicothe, but formerly of Germany; they reside at Hanover, Kan.; Caroline, Lawrence, Bertha, Theresa and Joseph. Those deceased are Frank, Louisa, Louis, Gerald, August, Catherine, Frowin and an infant. Mr. and Mrs. B. and their children are members of the Catholic Church.

RODERICK M. CHITTENDEN

(Retired Merchant, Utica).

For more than twenty years and, indeed, up to 1883, Livingston county had among her representative merchants none more worthy than Roderick M. Chittenden, a man whose connection with mercantile life was only discontinued some three years ago on account of ill-health. Upon his removal to this county in 1860 he gave his attention first to farming, in which he met with good success, but desiring to engage in merchandising he removed to Utica, and started a store, and this he conducted as above stated. During all these years of active business life he showed himself to be a man of energy and progressive spirit, and a merchant of whom the community had no reaspn to feel ashamed. Since his retirement

he has been hardly less prominent in the general issues of the day and the interests of those among whom he has made his home. Born at Watertown, Jefferson county, N. Y., August 15, 1813, he came of honorable ancestry, his father, T. C. Chittenden, of New York nativity, having represented his district in Congress. He died when 78 years old in 1878. His worthy companion, formerly Miss Susan Morrison, departed this life in 1874. Nine children were in their family, of whom Roderick was the eldest, and from an early age he was a student in the district schools of his native home. When 15 years old he commenced for himself as check clerk on the steamboats plying the waters of the lakes, and for 16 years he continued this avocation. Subsequently he commenced merchandising at Sackett's Harbor, and while here was he married, in 1838, to Miss Eunice E. Drury, of Massachusetts, who died sometime afterwards, leaving one child, Eunice E., now also deceased. After his wife's death Mr. Chittenden returned to Watertown, continued merchandising, and two years later settled at Detroit, after this following the lakes a portion of the time and also conducting an insurance business. In 1860 he disposed of his interests in that city and came to this county, where his career since has been noted. His second marriage occurred in 1853, when Miss Didava Edwins, a native of Canada, became his wife. Mr. Chittenden is a worthy member of the A. F. and A. M.

GREENVILLE COOPER

(Proprietor of Cooper's Ferry, Utica).

The ferry at this place, which Mr. Cooper now conducts, has only been established since the spring of 1885, previous to that time his energies having been directed in the channel of agricultural life. He had been brought up as a farmer and made this occupation his principal calling until the date mentioned. At this time he is a grower of fine horses and does something in the way of farming, conducting his place according to advanced methods. He was the youngest of twelve children born to Charles and Tabitha (Willis) Cooper, the former of whom was a Virginian by birth, and by occupation a farmer; the latter died when Greenville was an infant. Charles Cooper died in 1834, at the age of 68 years. The subject of this sketch owes his nativity to Greenup county, Ky., where he was born, August 23, 1823. During his youth he attended the district schools in that vicinity, and when 12 years old came to this county, where he has since remained with one exception, from 1865 to 1867, which period was passed in the territory of Montana. Mr. Cooper is also now engaged in the water service of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. His marriage to Miss Margaret Campbell, like himself, of Kentucky nativity, was consummated in 1844, but this union was dissolved by the death of Mrs. Cooper in 1859. She left seven children, five of whom survive: Albert, James B., Martha J., Ellen and Castaria. Elizabeth and an infant are deceased. In 1862 Mr. Cooper was again married, Miss Jeannette Walker, of

Missouri, becoming his wife. They have seven children: Charles, John W., Samuel, Tina, Claude, Glendon and Frank. Mr. Cooper's brother, Charles Cooper, was brutally murdered during the war by a mob of Utica militia, who fired upon him through the door of his house. Mr. Greenville Cooper was present at the time and is certain of the names of at least two of this band of murderers; they still reside in Utica. He is a citizen held in high esteem in this portion of the community.

JUDGE JAMES M. DAVIS

(Judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit of Missouri, Utica).

"With an equal scale
He weighs the affairs betwixt man and man;
He is not so soothed with adulation,
Nor moved with tears to wrest the course of justice
Into an unjust current to oppress the innocent;
Nor does he make the laws
Punish the man, but in the man the cause."

These words, written by one who is now among the foremost lawyers of the State, describe most truly the even-handed justice administered in the court of this honest and upright magistrate. Judge Davis is not unknown to the people of this portion of Missouri, but in all the long years his life has been conspicuous before the public not a shadow of distrust or suspicion of a wrong act has fallen upon his name. His birth occurred near Martinsville, Clark county, Ill., September 25, 1838, the son of Alexander Davis, a Kentuckian by birth, and a farmer by occupation, born at Danville October 6, 1805. He is now living in this county and is 81 years of age. October 10, 1827, he married Miss Priscilla McKay, also of Kentucky nativity, who was born at Maysville November 1, 1810. Of their 15 children nine grew to maturity and seven still survive. James M., the fifth child, accompanied his parents to this State in 1852. His education has been commenced in the district schools of Illinois, and he continued to attend the public schools here, his first teacher being Judge Wallace, and the first school-house having the name of Fair Land. Many humorous incidents concerning his school experiences might here be given, as related by Judge Davis, if space would but permit. At Bedford, Mo., he began teaching, though not then 20 years old; having a natural inclination to engage in legal practice, he took up the study of law which he continued through 18 months of teaching and during his spare hours at home. He also read in the office of Luther T. Collier in Chillicothe and having stood an examination before Judge Geo. W. Dunn, of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, in Carroll county, he was admitted and enrolled as a practicing attorney. After drifting about some time Mr. Davis settled at Utica in 1866, entering at once actively upon a career which has been one of decided success and merit. In 1872 upon the adoption of the township organization he was elected one of the 12 county judges, and in 1873 he was elected town attorney, serving in this position four years. Then he was made prosecuting attorney of the county, discharging

these duties from 1878 to 1880, in which latter year he was called to the official bench. His career as judge of the Seventeenth Judicial Circuit has been one so well known to the citizens of Livingston and surrounding counties that we feel it unnecessary to add any words of commendation; to say he has done his duty expresses a truth which all will support. Judge Davis was married October 18, 1863, at Wapello, Ia., to Miss Servilla McKay, a cousin on the maternal side. Her father, James McKay, and wife emigrated to Iowa (of which State she was a native) from Kentucky, and there he filled various official positions. Mrs. Davis was the third child in her parents' family. Three children born of this marriage are living: Archie B., born June 29, 1870; Willie W., born March 9, 1872, and Servilla, born December 26, 1878. The Judge and wife are members of the M. E. Church at Utica.

WILLIAM M. GRIFFITH

(Proprietor of Ax Handle Factory, Utica, Mo.)

It was in 1871 that Mr. Griffith commenced the manufacture of shaved pick-ax and other handles at Gallatin, Mo., previous to which time he had made some shaved handles; but to increase his efficiency he entered the noted factory of Middleton & Co., at Gallatin, where he finished his trade, and where his services became so valuable that he was taken into partnership in the establishment under the firm name of Middleton, Cook & Griffith. After three years at this place he removed to Utica and opened a similar factory, but in 1883, receiving an offer to manage the factory of T. E. Jackson, of Chillicothe, he went there and remained for two years, during which time he superintended the business and made all of the patterns used by it, besides turning out more finished work than any three men in the establishment. In July, 1885, he started his present factory at Utica, and here he now has a capacity for 100 dozen handles monthly. His son, William G. Griffith, is associated with him and their handles are everywhere celebrated for the excellent quality of the timber used and also for the superiority of workmanship displayed. Mr. G. was born in Harrison county, O., May 5, 1840, the son of Thomas and Millie I. (Wright) Griffith, both also natives of Ohio. The father, of Welsh descent, is now living Portland, Ore., at the age of 68; the mother, of German ancestry, died in 1866, aged 43 years. William M., the second child in a family of 19 children, attended school but a short time in his youth, beginning life as a farmer, but by self application in later years he has become well informed. In 1863 he was married to Miss Mary A. McAlister, then of Missouri, but formerly of Maryland. They have eight children living: William G., Emma, Frank E., Nora, Samuel, Amos, Ethel and Clarence. Mr. G. and wife are members of the Seventh Day Adventist Church of Utica, and having arrived at his belief in the sanctity of the Sabbath, or seventh day, by careful study and earnest thought, he keeps it holy in preference to the generally observed Sunday. An earnest Christian and

a man of honor and truth, Mr. Griffith merits and retains the respect of all. His war record was that of a brave and honorable man, one who did his duty to his country and whose courage was tempered with magnanimity towards his foes. The following recommendation is most highly prized by him : —

HEADQUARTERS 50TH ILLINOIS INFANTRY,
CAMP NEAR LOUISVILLE, KY., July 10, 1865.

I take great pleasure in recommending William Griffith as a high-minded, honorable gentleman and true soldier. Would to God that we had more such men in our country.

WILLIAM HANNA,
Lieutenant-Colonel 50th Illinois Infantry.

EDWIN MUSSON

(Farmer, Utica).

A glance at the notes from which this biographical sketch has been prepared indicates at once that the military career of Mr. Musson formed one of the most important epochs in his life's history. Therefore it is eminently fitting that a brief outline, at least, of the part he took in the late Civil War should here be given. At the time of the breaking out of hostilities he was attending school, but laying aside his books he enlisted in the 2d New York heavy artillery, was attached to the Army of the Potomac, and most of the time was stationed at Washington, although he was with Grant on his Virginia campaign and participated in the greater number of actions in which that gallant and now honored hero was engaged. In 1864 he received an honorable discharge and then returned to his home in the Empire State, where for a year he was occupied in discharging certain duties upon his father's farm. In 1866 he came to this county and settled near his present farm, to which he subsequently removed in 1869, and on this he has since remained. Here he has given his attention to its management, interesting himself also in raising cattle and Poland-China hogs. His farming operations are conducted in a manner which indicates the Eastern agriculturist, and such Mr. M. may be considered, for he was born in Otsego county, N. Y., August 6, 1839. His father, Daniel A. Musson, is still living in New York State, and all his life has been a tiller of the soil. The maiden name of Edwin's mother was Candace Donaldson, and originally of the same State. She died when 44 years old in 1860. Edwin was the eldest of their four children, and to the usual ordinary education which he received in the district schools he added a course at the Gilbertsville Academy, which he left as before stated to enter upon his career as a soldier. He has ever been an earnest advocate of superior educational advantages for the youth of the day and now he is clerk of the school board of district No. 5. In fact, he warmly supports all worthy enterprises and movements. Mr. Musson was married December 3, 1867, to Miss Carrie Harrington, of New York, a daughter of Elisha Harrington, a substantial agriculturist of that State. She died in November, 1883. Mr. and Mrs. M. were blessed with six children, five of whom survive: Harry, Agnes, Nina, George and May. Daniel died in 1871

when four months old. Mr. Musson is a member of the A. O. U. W. and Wadsworth Post No. 60, G. A. R.

CAPT. DENNIS W. STEVENS

(Utica).

Among the representative men of New England birth whose residence in Livingston county have proved of benefit to their adopted home the name of Capt. Stevens should not be omitted. A native of the town of Sheffield, Berkshire county, Mass., he was born December 1, 1827, and has therefore now almost reached the age of three score years. He was the sixth of eleven children born of the marriage of Jonathan C. Stevens and Miss Roxana Dunham. The former was a son of Steven C. Stevens, a gallant Revolutionary soldier, whose death occurred when he was 91 years old. Jonathan Stevens was a large farmer, merchant, and the owner of grist and saw mills, and he, too, survived to a good old age, dying in 1877 when 84 years had rested upon him. Mrs. Roxana Stevens was originally of Connecticut nativity, and she survived until the age of 87, dying in 1883. Young Dennis in growing up was afforded such opportunities for acquiring an education as could be obtained in the schools of his vicinity, and after discontinuing his studies he learned the trade of a millwright, at which he worked for seven years with one man. After this he commenced a calling for which he seemed to be by nature especially fitted — the conducting of hotels, and for nearly thirty years he was well known as the host of superior hostelries. He finally however entered into the wagon business, and some years later entered a silk mill, from which he resumed his farming operations. Purchasing a hotel which was being conducted by the widow of a brother at Fulton, N. Y., he ran it until exchanging its contents for his present property, to which he removed in 1874. Capt. Stevens has occupied a position of esteem and respect among the people of this vicinity since his location here, and for one term he was alderman of Utica. For some time he was connected with the Utica grist mill, but in more recent years he has made his home upon a farm, which is under good improvement. His enterprise while here has led him to become well known. He has been twice married; in 1877, Miss Cynthia A. Roath, daughter of Russell M. Roath, a substantial agriculturist of Illinois, becoming his wife. One child, born of this union, survives, Dennis M., born February 2, 1882; another, Ashel D., born November 16, 1884, died December 3, 1884. By a previous marriage the Captain had two children: George D., born November 22, 1857, is foreman of the Danbury Hat Company, of Danbury, Conn.; Verrah, born September 26, 1851, died December 3, 1856.

JUDGE JOHN STONE

(Retired Farmer, Utica).

One of the very earliest settlers on the present site of Utica, or, indeed, in this vicinity, was Judge John Stone, and on this account, if

for no other reason, he is accorded a worthy mention at this place. He was born near Lancaster, in Fairfield county, O., November 9, 1805, of Virginia parentage, though from the age of three months he was reared in Licking county. Thomas Stone, his father, of Prince William county, Va., died in Ohio in January, 1847, aged 79 years, 10 months and 8 days; the mother, formerly Miss Barbara Wise, was born in Maryland; her death occurred September 16, 1848, aged 79 years. John was the tenth of twelve children, and is the only one now living. His limited education was received in the State of his birth, and when 19 years old he commenced farming, $13 per month being the salary which he received. When 22 years old he was married to Miss Susannah Stover, a Virginian by birth, and the eighth child of thirteen children born to Samuel and Susannah Stover, *née* Broomback. When 24 years of age Mr. Stone obtained some real estate from his father and remained upon this farm some three years, then selling out and exploring the States of Indiana and Illinois. Settling in the latter locality, he resided there for three years, and upon returning to Ohio, spent the winter and then came on through Illinois to this county, his location being made where Utica now is. His intention had been to go to the Platte Purchase, but in this he was discouraged by reports of parties returning from that section. This was in August, 1837, and there were only two cabins on the present site of Utica. Soon after his arrival he served against the Mormons in 1838, and to this day retains a vivid recollection of the events that resulted in their expulsion from this State. Early he was chosen justice of the peace and twice since then he has been elected judge of the court of Livingston county, a position in which he acquitted himself with universal satisfaction and credit. At the close of the war, his children having reached an age where they were able to care for themselves, Judge Stone retired from active business life, and has since been living somewhat retired, enjoying to a boundless extent the veneration and esteem due one whose life has been passed in such an upright manner. At the time he conducted his extensive farming operations his estate embraced over 1,000 acres of rich land. A family of eight children blessed the union of the Judge and wife, and all those now living have become well known and respected members of society. Three are deceased: Flavius J., born April 14, 1830, died, in May, 1834; William H., born April 14, 1834, died in May, 1836, and David, born December 11, 1836, died September 10, 1877. He married Miss Lucy Martin, who survives him; they had one child, a son. Of the children living Samuel S., born February 25, 1828, married Miss Josephine Mull, and now lives in California; John C., born January 17, 1839, married Miss Eliza Harper, and they have three boys; Ashford A., born December 19, 1840, married Miss Mary Hoythey, and they have four girls; he has also been elected judge of the county court, and has held other offices of a local nature; Susan M., born September 13, 1845, married John McMillan, and they have had nine children, and Thomas B., born March 22, 1851, married Miss

Ann Wadley. The Judge and wife and all of his family are connected with the Baptist Church.

JOHN C. STONE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Merchant, Utica).

The sketch which immediately precedes this is that of Mr. Stone's father, Judge John Stone, one of the most highly respected citizens that Livingston county has ever had; and among the family of children which he has given to the world there is none more deserving of success than he whose name heads this sketch. John C. Stone is known to almost everybody in this vicinity, for he was born at Utica January 17, 1839, and has continued to make his home here since that time, occupied in either agricultural pursuits or active business. After he had acquired a good common schooling he began farming with his father and in 1860 took charge of the home farm, the senior Stone having retired from active management of the place. Up to 1882 he continued to be so occupied but in March, of that year, he and Dr. J. C. Waters opened a general store at Utica in which Mr. Stone has since been interested, and besides this he continues to conduct the farm, a portion of his land being rented. The position which this mercantile establishment has taken is a sound, substantial one and its proprietors have proven themselves to be men of such energy, perseverance and progressive spirit that good results are bound to follow. Close attention to each detail of every duty is doubtless one great secret of Mr. Stone's prosperity. He was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Harper in 1866, whose father, John S. Harper, was one of the earliest settlers in this portion of Missouri, and at present a resident of Dade county. He is about 70 years of age; his wife was formerly Miss Juliet A. Butts, a Virginian by nativity. Mrs. S. was the second child of her parents' family and is the oldest now living. They have three sons: Charles H., born October 2, 1867; Willie, born April 29, 1871, and Harry B., born March 19, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Stone are members of the Baptist Church at Utica. He belongs to Benevolence Lodge No. 170, A. F. and A. M., of Utica.

WILLIAM H. VANSTANE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Utica).

The occupation which Mr. Vanstane now follows has received his attention for a number of years, and it is but the truth to say that in it he is thoroughly posted and well informed. He owes his nativity to New York City, where he was born July 28, 1845. W. Vanstane, his father, is still living, a resident of Boston, Mass., and is now 72 years of age. William's mother, whose maiden name was Frances Cunningham, of English descent, died when her son was a child. Of their marriage (which occurred at Montreal) four children are now living, William H. being the second. His education was acquired in Massachusetts, at the public schools, which he attended until 12 years

old, and at 21 years of age he took up farming, which has since received his attention, and in this his success has been made apparent. His residence in Missouri dates from March, 1866, the date also of his discharge from the service of the United States Navy, which he entered and in which he remained a year and a half, having enlisted at Charlestown, Mass., on the frigate Ohio. Mr. Vanstane is a believer in the raising of graded stock, and constantly follows out this belief in the growing of his horses, cattle and hogs. To his present place he removed some four years ago, previous to that time having been located a mile and a half southwest of this farm. October 18, 1875, he was married to Miss Paulina G. Fortune, of Ray county, Mo., and to them six children have been born: William A., Harvy E., Clarence L., Archie L., Bernice P. and Emma F. Mr. Vastane is a member of Hancock Post No. 60, G. A. R., at Dawn.

JOSEPH C. WATERS, M. D.

(Utica).

One of the very foremost among the professional and active business men of Utica is acknowledged to be Dr. Waters, whose connection with several establishments here, as well as a personal popularity almost unlimited, renders him a representative citizen of Livingston county. On his father's side he is of Irish ancestry, Joseph Waters (the father) having come originally from the Blue Grass State. He died in Boone county, Mo., in 1865, when 63 years old, and there, too, his worthy companion also departed this life, her maiden name having been Miss Nancy Collins. She was born in this State and was 42 years old at the time of her death in 1854. Young Joseph was the oldest of the five children which were born to them, his natal day being January 23, 1848, and his birthplace in Boone county, Mo. The educational advantages with which he was favored were far above the average and were improved to the fullest extent. His attendance at the common schools was supplemented with a course at the State University at Columbia, and upon leaving college in 1868 he devoted himself assiduously to the study of medicine, which he had commenced to read during his last collegiate year under the preceptorship of Dr. A. W. McAlister. In 1869 he went to St. Louis and entered the St. Louis Medical College, Dr. Hodgen, a celebrated surgeon of that city, then being dean of the institution. After the completion of his course at this college Dr. Waters commenced the practice of his profession at Meadville, Linn county, also conducting a drug store at the same place. Some ten years after he came to Utica and in the spring of 1881 opened out a drug store, resuming his practice. This has continued to be his home up to the present time and the reputation which he has earned as a thoroughly qualified physician and surgeon is well bestowed. He continues to read carefully and continually, keeping apace with the advance of his science. He is also a member of the mercantile firm of Waters & Stone, the largest of the kind in the place, and the stock carried here is extensive and complete. The

Doctor is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the F. M. M. A. A. of Missouri. He was married in 1873 to Miss Anna Harper, at the time a student of the Baptist Female College at Columbia, and daughter of John S. Harper, an estimable citizen of this county. They have five children living: Clara, Horace, Walter, Julia, Grover Cleveland and Joe, Jr. One of these is deceased. Dr. W. is the present postmaster at Utica, his fidelity to his party being thus very properly rewarded.

D. W. WEBSTER.

(Editor and Proprietor of the Utica *Herald*, Utica).

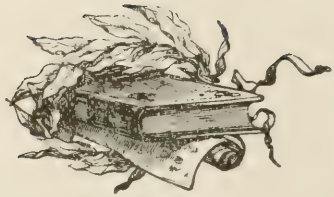
Mr. Webster is a newspaper man of long experience, his connection with his present journal dating from January, 1877. This paper had been established some four years before, in 1873, but its advance under its present able management has been more noteworthy and rapid than formerly. At this time it is recognized as a journal of decided merit, its editorials being written with a clearness and force which indicates a writer of ability; while it has become very popular by its consistent course and fearless advocacy of all measures which it esteems to prove beneficial or detrimental, as the case may be, to the interests of the county. Mr. Webster was the oldest but one of six children born to his parents, Daniel and Mary Webster, whose maiden name was Emerson. They are both living, the father in the eighty-eighth year of his age, and the mother 80 years old. Four of their children also survive. D. W.'s birth occurred in Haverhill, Essex county, Mass., in 1827. He was favored with unusual advantages for obtaining an education, being a student in the common schools and academies of New England, and subsequently he began life for himself as a teacher. Afterwards he followed the mercantile business and since his residence in Missouri he has given his attention to both teaching and newspaper publishing. On the 9th of August, 1853, Miss Ann A. Carleton became the wife of Mr. Webster, a lady originally from Haverhill, Mass. This union has been blessed with three children: Harry C., now editor of the Chillicothe *Evening Star*, born in 1861, and two daughters, Katie Agnes and Mary Jane. He is a worthy member of the Congregational Church and also belongs to the A. O. U. W.

GEORGE E. WILLIAMS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Utica).

Since commencing in life for himself, Mr. Williams has divided his attention to two callings only, first as clerk in a mercantile establishment and then to the business which now receives his attention. He is a native born resident of the State, having been born in Ray county September 28, 1847, and after leaving the common schools, in which he acquired a good education, sufficient for all ordinary practical purposes, he began clerking in a dry goods and grocery house at Utica, an occupation which he continued for two years. But a desire to enter actively into agricultural life, led him to move on his present

farm, where he has since been successfully occupied in its improvement and cultivation. He believes in the high grading of all classes of cattle and other stock, though he grows no fancy breeds. Mr. Williams' father, M. J. Williams, is a Kentuckian by birth, and in another portion of this work more extended mention is made of him. He was the father of nine children, and of these George E. was the second child. February 2, 1879, he was united in marriage at Camp Point, Adams county, Ill., with Miss Rebecca F. Carson, a daughter of a substantial tiller of the soil there, Mr. John Carson. Her mother's maiden name was Miss Nancy Curl, and Rebecca was the oldest of their three children. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have had three children: Johnnie M., born January 1, 1870; Harry E., born February 17, 1873, and Nellie A., born March 11, 1875. Himself and wife are members of the Utica Baptist Church.



CHAPTER XIV.

GRAND RIVER TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Archæology — First Settlers — Dates and Description of the First Land Entries — Items of Early History — The Town (?) of Astoria — Sketch of Grandville or "Coonville" — The Township in War Times — Historical Sketch of the Town of Bedford — Biographical Sketches of Many Old Settlers and Citizens.

Grand River is the southeastern township of Livingston county. It comprises all of Congressional township 56, range 22, that portion of township 56, range 21, in this county, and that portion of township 57, range 22, within the county and lying south of the center of the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. Next to Jackson it is the largest township in the county.

The greater portion of the township is rolling, not to say that it is rough and broken. The land along the west side of Grand river is bluffy in many places. Timber, stone and water are plenty. Numerous stone quarries have been opened and some coal mined. The best lands for agricultural purposes are in the central portion of the township.

ANCIENT MOUNDS.

In the northwestern part of the township, on se. 1/4 sec. 31–57–22, are three or four large mounds, the work of that mysterious race, the ancient Mound Builders. They belong to that class known to archæologists as the sepulchral mounds, or burial places of the dead. Some five or six years ago one of these mounds was opened by W. H. Munro, J. R. Middleton and two or three other gentlemen. In a rudely constructed vault composed of loose stones, portions of a human skeleton, in a good state of preservation, were found, and some of these are now in the possession of the writer. No careful search was made for pottery or copper implements, often found in this class of mounds. Doubtless future and closer examinations will yield interesting and perhaps important results.

FIRST ACTUAL SETTLERS.

Following is a list of the first actual settlers in what is now Grand River township, together with a description of the lands they settled upon, and the date when they entered the same: —

IN TOWNSHIP 56, RANGE 21.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Rhodias Fewell	se. sec. 7	Oct. 19, 1836
John Silvery	w. ½ sw. 7	Oct. 3, 1836
Alex. Silvery	nw. ¼ w. ½ sw. sec. 18	Nov. 15, 1836
Wm. C. Fewell	ne. sw. sec. 18	Nov. 28, 1836
Reuben Leaton	sw. sec. 20 and ne. ¼ sec. 29	Sept. 29, 1836
John Stucky	e. ½ nw. sec. 30	Sept. 7, 1837
John Stucky	w. ½ sw. sec. 30	Jan. 28, 1837
John Stucky	e. ½ sw. sec. 30	Aug. 30, 1839
Rueben Leaton	sw. frac. sec. 28	Jan. 23, 1837
Joel H. Green	nw. ¼ and sw. frac. sec. 33	Feb. 3, 1837

TOWNSHIP 56, RANGE 22.

Joseph Wolfskill	w. ½ nw. w. ½ sw. sec. 2	Aug. 7, 1838
Benj. A. Fewell	e. ½ sw. sec. 2	Aug. 24, 1838
John Wolfskill	ne. sec. 3 n. of Gr. river	Aug. 7 1838
Geo. Wolfskill	Frac. ne. sec. 3 s. of Gr. river	May 17, 1838
R. R. Mills	s. frac. nw. sec. 3	July 20, 1838
B. A Fewell	se. se. sec. 3	Aug. 24, 1838
Anselm Rowley	sw. se. sec. 3	July 11, 1838
Joseph Jones	se. sw. sec. 3	July 19, 1838
Thos. Jones	sw. sw. sec. 3, and ne. nw. sec. 10	July 11, 1838
Wm. Le Barron	frac. ne. sec. 4	June 26, 1838
B. A. Fewell	frac. ne. sec. 4	May 23, 1838
S. A. Alexander	frac. nw. sec. 4	Nov. 13, 1837
Wm. LeBarron	e. ½ se. ne. sw. and sw. sw. sec. 4	June 26, 1838
B. A. Fewell	w. ½ se. sec. 4	June 2, 1838
B. D. Midgett	nw. sw. sec. 4	Nov. 14, 1837
Collins Williams	w. ½ ne. and ne. ne. sec. 5	June 26, 1838
S. A. Alexander	se. ne. and ne. se. sec. 5	Nov. 13, 1837
John A. Moore	nw. se. sec. 5	July 31, 1838
J. K. Reddick	e. ½ sw. sec. 6	July 18, 1838
Geo. Munro	w. ½ ne. sec. 6	Mar. 1, 1837
W. P. Stovall	nw. nw. and nw. sw. sec. 8	Mar. 14, 1837
R. R. Mills	sw. sec. 9	July 20, 1838
J. G. Caldwell	e. ½ se. sec. 9	Oct. 21, 1839
Geo. Wolfskill	w. ½ sw. se. nw. & sw. ne. sec. 10	1838
John Wolfskill	frac. ne sec. 10, and frac. nw. sec. 11	Feb. 28, 1837
W. C. Wright	frac. sw. and frac. se. sec. 11	May 13, 1837
Reuben Leaton	frac. se. sec. 11	Feb. 21, 1837
R. T. Mance	e. ½ ne. sec. 11	Aug. 24, 1838
Cyrus Ballew	sw. nw. sec. 12	Dec. 20, 1838
Alex. Silvey	frac. sw. and frac. se. sec. 12	Dec. 8, 1836
John Silvey	frac. ne. ne. nw. se. and w. ½ ne. sec. 13	May 31, 1837
Amassas Silvey	se. ne. sec 13	April 6, 1837
Alex. Silvey	e. ½ se. sec. 13	Nov. 15, 1836
Rhodias Fewell	nw. sec. 13	Sept. 10, 1836
J. C. Ballew	nw. sw. sec. 13	May 10, 1838
Abner Johnson	e. ½ ne. e. ½ se. sec. 17	Sept. 4, 1839
Henry Duncan	w. ½ se. sec. 17	June 24, 1837
John Ringo	n. ½ nw. sec. 21	Mar. 1, 1837
Asa Lanter	s. ½ se. sec. 21	Jan. 6, 1837
Solomon Lewis	w. ½ sw. sec. 30	Mar. 23, 1838
Whitfield Dicken	ne. ¼ and e. ½ se. ¼ and nw. se. sec. 27	Nov. 15, 1836

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Jeremiah Murray	w. ½ ne. sec. 26	May 25, 1838
Aquila Jones	e. ½ ne. sec. 26	Oct. 15, 1838
Wm. L. Brown	e. ½ nw. and nw. se. sec. 25	Mar. 25, 1839
Chris. Coats	nw. sec. 31	April 9, 1838
Jas. A. Lewis	w. ½ sw. sec. 31	April 30, 1838
Elisha McGuire	se. sw. sec. 32	May 14, 1838
	TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 22.	
Wm. LeBarron	w. ½ sw. sec. 33	June 26, 1838
Collins Williams	se. se. sec. 30	Nov. 22, 1839
Geo. Munro	ne. ¼ & ne. se. e. ½ sw. & fr. nw. ¼ sec. 31	Feb. 24, 1837
Geo. Munro	nw. frac. and nw. se. sec. 31	July 23, 1838
Harris Shaw	w. ½ sw. and nw. frac. sec. 31	Aug. 15, 1838
John Hall and W. P. Stone	se. ¼ e. ½ sw. frac. ne. ¼ sec. 31	Feb. 9, 1837
Jas. R. Reddick	nw. ¼ and frac. ne. ¼ sec. 32	May 31, 1838

It will be observed that no entries have been noted after the year 1839.

EARLY HISTORICAL ITEMS.

Upon the first settlement of the county it was the general belief that the Grand river was to become the highway to the markets of the world; railroads were scarcely known or understood. Navigation by water was common, and it was considered that in time the river would be employed for all the purposes of commercial transportation necessary for the general welfare of the people in this quarter. Therefore, at a very early date settlements were made as near the stream as possible, so that the settlers might be near shipping ports or a "river town," and so the large number of locations in this township at so early a date may be readily accounted for.

Perhaps Dr. John Wolfskill, who then lived in Carroll, was the first practicing physician in this township; he died here in 1877. Many anecdotes are related of his experiences among the pioneers. Some of these stories are rather broad and seemingly improbable. On one occasion, as the story is told, he was called to prescribe for a lady, who declared he was "the first doctor ever on the place." He left her some powders which he directed she should take "in water." The direction was literally obeyed. A barrel of water was procured into which the lady entered with many remonstrances and protestations, but with sublime obedience, and then she heroically took the potion. On learning the facts the doctor discontinued the treatment.

For many years after the first settlement the people procured such "store goods" as they needed at Carrollton and Brunswick. There was but little money and bartering and trading were resorted to as means of purchase.

When the first settlers came traces of the old French trading post at the mouth of Locust creek could still be seen. A few straggling

bands of Indians passed up and down the river from time to time hunting and begging. They were the only tramps in the country at that period.

O. K. Smith, a New Yorker, was the first school teacher in the southeastern portion of the township, and taught in a small log cabin, with slab seats, about 1843. He was afterward a merchant in Grandville.

Perhaps the first steamboat to come up Grand river was the Bedford, in the year 1839 or 1840. On her return trip she was wrecked at the shoals of Grand river, and gave her name to the town at that point. Afterwards another boat was wrecked at Ballew's ford. She was taken out at high water, a dock was built, and she was repaired and remodeled and finally floated off. Years afterwards she was in the Missouri river trade. Jeremiah Jacobs was one of the workmen engaged in raising and repairing this boat.

Two other small stern-wheel boats plied up and down the river for a season or more prior to 1850. These were called trading boats, and had no passenger accommodations.

In early days there was a race track laid out in the prairie, in section 24, and the citizens held frequent "meetings" to test the speed of their horses. "Plug" racers and short distances were the rule, but the excitement was none the less intense, and the betting was free and spirited. Jim Turner, Howard Silvey and Harvey Low were noted patrons of the turf.

A certain Methodist preacher was sent for to perform a marriage ceremony in this township many years ago. He was inexperienced and bashful, and desiring to perform his part properly resolved to use the marriage service contained in the book of discipline of his church. Arriving at the house where the ceremony was to be performed he found the bride and groom and the wedding guests assembled and in waiting. The preacher was shown to a private room, and hastily preparing his toilet he found that he had forgotten his discipline. Summoning a colored member of the household, he said: "Tell Mrs. —— to send me a discipline immediately." In a few minutes the servant came bearing a small burden carefully wrapped and concealed in a blanket, and handing it to the preacher said, with evident embarrassment: "Here's your *dissipin*, sir; it ain't got no handle, but it's all the one we've got!" The modest parson was so overwhelmed with confusion at the miscomprehension of his request that it was with great difficulty he was able to improvise a marriage service proper and perfect.

Prominent among the early settlers of this township was Hon. Geo. Munro, who, with John Munro, came from Cooper county in 1837 and settled on the well known "Munro farm," two miles west of Bedford. Renowned for his many good qualities of head and heart, no man is more pleasantly remembered by those who knew him. He represented the county three times in the Legislature, having been elected in 1854, 1856 and 1858. Dr. John Wolfskill, though not originally a citizen of the township, living across the line in Carroll, was very well and popularly known in the township, and his death, in August, 1877, was generally regretted.

ASTORIA.

The first town regularly laid out and platted in Livingston county, after its organization, was called "Astoria." Its founder was Henry H. Mitchell, of St. Louis, who laid out the town in March, 1837, having entered the land on the 6th of that month. He recorded his plat on the 12th of April following, fifteen days before the plat of Utica was filed, but some of the lots were sold April 3. Doubtless at the time Mr. Mitchell thought his town would one day become the metropolis of the Grand river valley.

Astoria was located on the west bank of Grand river, half a mile below the mouth of Locust creek (nw. 1/4 section 20, township 56, range 12) and fairly in the midst of what was then considered the most important area of civilization in this quarter of Missouri. But whatever Mitchell's anticipations may have been, not a single house was ever built on the site of Astoria.

Boyd's Atlas sketch says that no houses were ever built at Astoria, but that, in 1868, "the site was changed to the mouth of Locust creek, where a town was laid out and called Grandville." The latter statement is incorrect. Grandville owed nothing of its existence to Astoria, but had a separate and distinct origin.

Mr. James Ruegger, of Chillicothe, has a copy of the original plat of Astoria. It is well executed in colors, denotes where banks, churches, public halls and other important buildings were *expected* to be, although portrayed as really existing, and exhibits quite a town on paper! Mr. Mitchell sold some lots in his projected town for $100 each. Among the first settlers in the vicinity were John Lehman, Isaac Dunney, John Eshelman and Fred. Hininger, who came up from St. Louis more than forty years ago.

GRANDVILLE.

The town of Grandville was established about the year 1840; it was never regularly laid out and platted. Its site was near the mouth of Locust creek.

Mr. John Jacobs came to this township in 1842, and the little village was then in existence. Mr. Jacobs, still a resident of the township, relates that during its existence Grandville — or "Coonville" — as it was often called — had two stores, one by Smith & Fielding and one by Hurd. At one time there was a tobacco factory, owned and operated by Fielding & Holtzclaw. There was a dramshop run by two brothers named Parkinson.

The Parkinson Brothers at one time ran a steamboat called the *Duroc* up Grand river as far as Utica or the forks. The boat had a difficult job of getting back into the Missouri, owing to a sudden fall in Grand river. She grounded and was only extricated by tow cables and by a lucky rise in Locust creek.

As late as 1845 O. K. Smith owned a store in Grandville, and elections were held here about this time. The place generally bore a reputation for bad whisky, hard fights and disorders generally. On one occasion a man named Bennett stabbed and killed another man named White. This occurred on a bluff bank of the river near the village. Being pursued immediately Bennett sprang into the river, presumably to escape by swimming across, but as he was never afterwards heard of, it is believed he was drowned.

On another occasion there was a colt show at "Coonville." Some contestants from Chariton county, prominent among whom were Tom Standley and two other men named Cranson and Snow, raised a row, because they did not win the premium and tried to "clean out" the successful Livingston county men. After a hard fought battle with fists and feet, involving much biting, scratching and gouging, the "east siders" were badly defeated and put to flight.

The downfall of Grandville was occasioned by its unhealthy location. Some of its citizens, Fielding, Reddick, and others died. In 1849 there were two cases of cholera in the neighborhood. One man named Bradley died; another named Jones was attacked, but recovered. It was at this time that the contagion carried off many victims at Brunswick, Glasgow and other towns on the Missouri, and was prevalent in the West generally.

IN WAR TIMES.

During the Civil War this township suffered considerably at the hands of the lawless and unscrupulous of both parties. Between the Federal jayhawkers and the rebel bushwhackers there was a great deal of robbing and plundering.

John Bailey, whose murder by the militia in 1862 is mentioned elsewhere, was an old citizen of this township, and a man of good character. He was a strong partisan, however, and it is said offended more by his words than by his deeds. Mr. Wm. Barbee, of Carroll county, would have been killed at the same time had he not made the Masonic signal of distress, which was recognized by a lieutenant of the militia who interfered and saved his life.

Jim Jackson, Jim Rider and other Confederate partisans made a few raids into the township, but those whom they visited wished that even these visits had been fewer.

THE TOWN OF BEDFORD.

The original site of the town of Bedford was first laid out and platted as the "town of Laborn," in 1837. According to the records its location was on the ne. 1/4 of section 4, "a few rods below the shoals of Grand river." By whom the town was laid out can not now be stated.

The site was entered by a Wm. Le Barron, a Frenchman, of St. Louis, in 1838, and it is said that he laid off the town of Bedford the same year. It is certain, from the records, that the town of that name was platted in 1839, and it may have been surveyed before. Le Barron was here a short time and built a house. He died in St. Louis, whither he had gone to purchase the necessary machinery for putting in a water mill.

Although Bedford occupies the former site of Laborn, and though the original plat contains the same number of streets and blocks, yet it seems that Le Barron caused a new survey to be made, and had the town newly platted, as the records declare. The original plat of the "town of Bedford" is of the same size as the "town of Laborn."

As to the origin of the name of Bedford, there is some uncertainty. The common acceptation is that it was called for the steamboat of that name which was wrecked on the shoals at the site. But the Bedford did not ascend Grand river until 1840, while the town was laid out and *named* as early as 1839, according to the original record, still

in existence. Indeed, there is some reason to believe that the town was surveyed in 1838.

It is almost impossible to obtain the correct details of the early history of Bedford. Daniel G. Saunders was probably the second merchant. A school was taught by John S. Bowles in 1840. Perhaps the first religious services were conducted by a Methodist minister, whose name is best remembered as Newbill, or Neuble. Henry H. Huffman was a merchant at a very early date; some believe he was the first.

The first ferry over Grand river was run by John Custer, and he was succeeded by Tyre Cauthorn, Phil Saunders and others. The only mode of crossing the river was by ferry until 1866, when the first bridge was erected. The disaster to this structure is elsewhere noted. The present bridge was completed in January last.

Bedford grew slowly until after the war. It was a well known point, but never a place of considerable importance, until after the building of the Wabash Railroad in 1871. In early days goods were brought to the place up the old wagon road from Brunswick save a few consignments landed by the steamboats.

The first mill — a saw mill — was built by Alex. Davis, who sold to a Mr. Hicks, and the latter attached a grist mill. The fine water power at Bedford has never been properly utilized, and perhaps in this age of steam never will be.

During the war, in the fall of 1864, Jim Jackson and his band of a dozen bushwhackers entered the town from their lair over in Chariton county. The town was unprotected and entirely at their mercy. They robbed the store of Danl. G. Saunders, completely "cleaning out" the establishment. They also took two horses belonging to Union men and made diligent inquiry for Judge S. B. De Land, whom they swore to kill on sight. Mr. W. H. Vincent, then the village blacksmith, was made to shoe their horses, and received a cast-off wornout horse for his pay; but after a time the Chillicothe militia took the animal from Mr. Vincent, claiming it as "contraband."

The cyclone of 1880 was very destructive of property at Bedford. It destroyed the mill, tore down or badly damaged about fifteen other buildings, and swept out the center span of the bridge. And yet it is a matter of wonderment that the terrible storm did not do even more and worse damage.

The present leading business interests of the town are two stores, a steam saw mill, two tobacco factories, an implement store, two

hotels and a chair factory. The public school belongs to district No. 5, township 56, range 22. There are two departments, and the average attendance in each during the last term was about twenty-five. The principal is J. T. Smith; assistant, Miss Letha Pine.

BEDFORD STATION,

on the Wabash Railroad, a little more than a mile north of the town of Bedford, was laid out December 1, 1870, by D. G. Saunders and others. In 1877 a horse railway connecting the town with the station was established by Ed. Austin and R. F. Davis; but it was discontinued in 1882.

M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

The Bedford Methodist Episcopal Church South, was organized as early as the year 1852. Dr. Wolfskill and wife, S. A. Alexander and wife, Cyrus Ballew and wife, James A. Hix and wife, George Wolfskill and wife, Daniel Singleton and wife, Henry Duncan and wife, John and Mary Baily, Harriet Hoffman, Juda Ballew, Mrs. Laura Saunders, Mr. and Mrs. George Munro, were the original members. The pastors have been Revs. Devlin, Bell, Carter, Keran, Pyle, Leeper, Rose, Austin, Sarter, Carlyle, Rucker, Warren, Cope, Dockery, Rush, Anderson, Caples, Nolan, Penn, Jordan and Ashby. The present church building, a frame, was erected in 1875, at a cost of $2,300. It was injured somewhat in the cyclone of 1880. The church has a membership of about 70 and the Sabbath-school has 50. J. N. Mitchell is superintendent of the school.

MASONIC LODGE.

The charter was granted to Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M., October 13, 1871. The charter members and first officers were: J. M. Alexander, master; Joseph Jones and D. H. Hammons, wardens; James Wright, secretary; G. W. Wright, treasurer; G. W. Wolfskill and I. S. Ballew, deacons; W. H. Jones, tyler; M. McDaniels, Daniel Root, B. B. Hayden, B. F. Lucas, W. P. Dulaney, D. A. Creason, Daniel Singleton, D. A. Singleton and Jas. H. McKinney. The past masters have been J. M. Alexander, D. H. Hammons, W. P. Munro, W. H. Vincent, E. E. Wescott, J. R. Houx, A. L. Utt and C. E. Gates. The lodge formerly had a membership of about 70, but some of the members have been dimitted to form the Avalon and Hale City lodges. The present membership is 40.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ATHAN M. BALLEW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hale City).

Nowhere within the limits of Livingston county can there be found a man who takes greater interest in its agricultural and stock affairs than A. M. Ballew, or who strives continually to promote and advance these interests to a higher plane. He has a native pride in this county, for he was born here on September 4, 1844, and it is perhaps but natural that he should strive to see all its matters placed on a footing equal if not superior to the affairs of other counties in the State. Cyrus Ballew, his father, originally from North Carolina, was by occupation a tanner and farmer, following the latter calling at the time of his death in 1857; he was then some 64 years old. Athan's mother, before her marriage Miss Amy Sides, was a sister to Col. John Sides, of Confederate fame, the family being famous in the history of North Carolina; she died in 1881. The youngest of 8 children, Athan M. secured a fair common school education after which, at the early age of 13, he had to commence for himself, his father having died when the son was but a young child. His first occupation, splitting rails, was not very remunerative, and yet by practicing strict economy, and by working industriously he began to get ahead in life and in 1870 was enabled to purchase lands and stock. This he has since continued until at the present time he has 400 acres, adorned with an elegant residence and improved with fine barns, outbuildings, etc.; and it is with pardonable pride that he can now look back upon the results of his labors, for all his transactions have been carried on in a manner above reproach. Of stock he has fine Poland-China hogs and recently he has purchased a splendid Polled-Angus male animal, believing this grade of cattle the best for general use in this section. His pastures afford splendid feeding and grazing ground, and everything about the place indicates enterprise and thrift. He is a member of the M. E. Church South and also belongs to the F. & M. Mutual Aid Society. Mr. Ballew was married October 27, 1867, to Miss Mary Olinger, of East Tennessee, daughter of a substantial farmer then of that locality, but now of Saline county, Mo.; her mother, Lucinda (McAmos) Olinger, died January 27, 1886. Mrs. Ballew was born August 13, 1846, the oldest child in the family. They have 7 children: George F., John C., Mary L., May Belle, Mattie, Ora and Charley T. Mrs. Ballew is a member of the Baptist Church.

J. H. BAUGH

(Merchant and Proprietor of Tobacco Factory, Bedford, Mo.)

Few native Missourians have better improved the meagre advantages offered by the State in its infancy than J. H. Baugh. Born in Howard county, April 20, 1840, he spent his boyhood days in assisting with the duties of the home farm together with attendance at the public schools during the winter seasons. Thomas J. Baugh, his father, was a Kentuckian by birth, and a farmer by occupation, his death occurring in 1868 at the age of 50 years. Miss Elizabeth Green, the maiden name of his wife, was a native of Howard county, Mo., having been born there in 1818. She was 67 years old when she died in 1885. J. H. Baugh, the eldest of four children, began life as a teacher after discontinuing his schooling, but after one term he embarked in clerking for Daniel G. Saunders of Bedford. Three years later, in company with J. A. Grace, he started in business on his own account in the fall of 1865, and ever since that date he has been identified with the mercantile interests of Livingston county. In 1868 an addition was made to his other occupations of farming and stock dealing by starting a tobacco factory, the well-known reputation which the county enjoys as a tobacco center rendering his business a successful one. At his factory at this time he has twenty-five hands, fifteen being the average number of employes. Nine miles south of Bedford, in Carroll county, at the town of Hale City, Mr. Baugh is conducting a large general store, which is meeting with the liberal patronage which he, as a man, deserves. In 1868 Mr. Baugh was married to Miss F. V. Grace of West Virginia, daughter of Jacob Grace and wife, both natives of that State, both of whom are now deceased. Three children are now in their family: Blanche, Thomas W. and James H. Lillian Grace is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Baugh are members of the M. E. Church South of Bedford. The former belongs to the Masonic Order and has been secretary of the lodge for eleven consecutive years. He is an enterprising individual, and almost indespensable to his adopted town, for large numbers of its residents are benefited by his business. His productions will aggregate 15,000 pounds annually.

THOMAS CULBERTSON

(Farmer and Tobacco Grower, Bedford).

Thomas Culbertson is one among others in this county who are giving considerable attention to the tobacco business, in connection with agricultural pursuits. He was born in Morgan county, O., March 9, 1831, the son of Robert Culbertson, a native of Ireland, who came to America when 14 years of age. He was a wheelwright and farmer by trade and died in 1865 at the age of some 76 years. His wife was formerly Miss Esther McElroy, of Irish descent, her death occurring in 1851, in her forty-sixth year. Of their six children Thomas was the second. He was a student in the public schools of

Ohio for but a single term of four months, though in later years by self-application and observation he has become well informed in general affairs. Beginning life as a farmer on his father's homestead, he remained there until 23 years old, then going to Grant county, Ind., where he bought a farm and attended to its cultivation for seven years. After a subsequent residence near Tolono, Champaign county, Ill., he came to this county in the fall of 1864, settled at the old Harriford ferry two years and in 1869 he purchased a portion of his present place, to which he has since made numerous additions from time to time until he now owns an excellent estate. He is quite interested in the raising of good grades of stock and, as remarked, is a large grower of tobacco. Mr. Culbertson is a married man, Miss Druzilla Bocock, a native of Ohio, having become his wife October 24, 1856. Her father, Lewis Bocock, a native of Ohio, but of Scotch-Irish ancestry, is still living in Indiana at the age of 76 years and during life has followed carpentering, cabinet-making and farming. Her mother is of about the same age and also survives; her maiden name was Miss Sarah Newland. Mr. and Mrs. Culbertson have 11 children living: Nancy J., Maggie, Robert G., Francis M., Thomas McClellan, Mary E., Joseph O., Lewis E., Lilly Olive, Martha May and Pearl. Five are deceased: James S., Grace D., Snowden, Rhesa and Maude. Mrs. C. is a member of the M. E. Church South, and her husband belongs to the U. P. Church. Their two eldest daughters are also connected with the M. E. Church. Mr. Culbertson is associated with the Bedford Lodge of the Knights of Labor.

GEORGE F. DAVIS

(Attorney at Law and Banker, Hale City).

In each of the callings in which he is now engaged Mr. Davis has displayed unusual energy and has been very successful. It was in 1880 that he had been admitted to the bar upon an examination before Judge Davis, and two years before this event he commenced the practice of his chosen profession; now he entered actively into the practice, locating at first at Bedford, where he remained 7 years. But the little city of Hale springing up and offering a larger field and better inducements to young men of enterprise and ability he removed to that place in 1885, and has here succeeded in building up a lucrative and extensive *clientele*. In his financial operations also he has met with substantial results, and on account of his upright course in every transaction in life he has drawn around him a large and warm host of friends. Mr. Davis is a representative of a family not unknown to the people of this community. Elsewhere in this volume mention is made of Judge J. M. Davis, now judge of this judicial circuit, and by him George F. was principally learned in the law. He was born in Clark county, Ill., February 18, 1845, and when but about seven years old was brought out West by his father, Alexander Davis. His education was obtained in the States of Iowa and Missouri, and after leaving school he commenced for himself as a merchant, continuing to be thus

occupied for eight or nine years. His talents and inclination led him into the channels of professional life, however, and turning almost instinctively towards the law, he thoroughly prepared himself in that science, finally adopting it as his chosen profession. In 1869 Mr. Davis was married to Miss Melissa E. Dunfee, formerly of Ohio, but then of Chillicothe; her parents are both living, the father being a prosperous farmer in Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have had five children, only one of whom, Maude, is now living. Frankie, Fred, Harry and Edith are deceased. Mr. Davis and his estimable wife are members of the M. E. Church South at this place, and so also is their daughter.

MRS. ELIZA F. DeLAND

(Hale City).

The subject of this sketch was born in New York State, her father, Milo Kelsey, a celebrated lawyer of Chenango county, having removed to Delavan, Walworth county, Wis., when his daughter was a small child. He continued the practice of his profession there and with renowned success until his death in 1854, at the age of about 50 years. The mother of Miss Eliza was formerly Miss Lavina Madison (grand-niece of President Madison), also a native of the Empire State. At the time of her death in 1846 she was some 30 years old. Eliza, the second of four children, received an excellent education in the schools of Wisconsin, the advantages afforded by the district schools being supplemented by attendance at the Sheboygan Female Seminary, located in the city of that name, and the knowledge there gained has been of untold value to her in subsequent years. In 1854 she was married to Samuel B. DeLand, a capitalist of Wisconsin, and following their marriage they went to Charleston, S. C., where Mr. DeLand had a brother who was engaged in an extensive mercantile business. For some time they traveled in the South, visiting prominent cities and places of interest, then coming to this county and settling on the farm which Mrs. DeLand now occupies, — one of the largest landed estates in the county; this was in 1857. For five years before his death Mr. DeLand did a large and successful mercantile trade at Bedford, this county; he died in December, 1878. Something of his worth and the esteem in which he was held may be inferred when it is mentioned that he occupied various official positions of honor, among others those of representative and county judge. He was for years a member of Delavan Lodge of the Masonic Order, from which he never dimitted. In 1879 Mrs. DeLand rented out her property, visited the East and spent considerable time at Chillicothe, but recently, however, she has resumed the management of her farm, an estate superbly calculated for the growing of all classes of stock. It is her purpose to utilize it to its fullest extent and the immense pastures, finely grassed and with an unlimited supply of living water, are sufficient to guarantee the success of her intended experiment. Upon the place are good quarries and coal mines. Mrs. DeLand, while a lady of culture and refinement, is an excellent man-

ager, alive to the issues of the day, and is now living amidst the luxuries, as well as comforts and necessities of life. In 1875 she joined the Methodist Church at Bedford, but now she is a Congregationalist.

BURNIS B. HAYDEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hale City).

It can not be expected in a work of this kind, where but brief biographical sketches of prominent citizens of the county are mentioned, that a lengthy, laudatory article should be written of each one; and yet at times there are met with some who have been so intimately and closely identified with the county in different capacities that it is only just to dwell upon what they have done and the influence of their careers upon others, not as empty words of praise, but the plain statement of a still plainer truth. Among such a class is Mr. Hayden. A native of Kentucky, he was born October 23, 1829, the only child born of the union of Jacob and Elizabeth Hayden, *née* Wilson, the latter a Virginian by birth. Jacob Hayden came originally from Pennsylvania, settling near Louisville, Ky., in an early day, where his first marriage occurred, by which he had eight children. He was a farmer by occupation and also a blacksmith; he died in 1874 at the advanced age of 91 years, Burnis' mother having been 35 years old at the time of her death in 1830. Young Hayden grew up in a time when educational facilities were very different from those of the present day, and such schooling as he acquired was obtained by walking several miles to a subscription school. These advantages, however, were all the more appreciated on account of their meagre nature. After leaving school he began life as a farmer in the Blue Grass State, a locality unexcelled as an agricultural community, and in about four years removed to Iowa, going thence four years later to Scotland county, Mo., where he farmed for five years during the Civil War. Upon the cessation of hostilities he came to Livingston county, settling on his present farm in 1866, and here he has since remained. An important characteristic of Mr. Hayden, and one that is often remarked, is his liberality and open-hearted, cordial, almost noble, Kentucky hospitality. It is a well known fact that he is liberal to a fault, and certainly no one is more ready to entertain friends, acquaintances and even strangers, than himself. His farming operations are conducted in a manner indicative of a progressive, thorough agriculturist; his stock is of a high grade, for long ago he found that it was poor economy to raise inferior animals. Energetic and public-spirited, he never fails to aid any movement which tends to benefit the county or his fellow-man. And he is warmly seconded in all his actions by his worthy wife, formerly Miss Elizabeth A. Wiseheart, of Kentucky, whom he married May 1, 1855. Her father, Conrad Wiseheart, died in 1870 at the age of 77 years, having been preceded to the grave by his companion, Miss Amanda King originally, her death occurring September 14, 1846, in her forty-fourth year. Mrs. Hayden was the seventh of their 13 children and she was born December 29, 1830.

Mr. and Mrs. H. have six children living: Sarah A., Amelia R., Alice A., Elizabeth S., Estella P. and D. F. Three are deceased: Mollie, Myrtie and an infant. Mr. Hayden was formerly a member of Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M., of Bedford, but is now dimitted from that to help in the organization of the Hale City Lodge. It should have been mentioned above that his father, Jacob Hayden, married in 1830 a third wife, Rebecca Tabor, by whom he raised a family of nine children.

JACOB R. HOUX

(Merchant and Farmer, Hale City).

In the business of merchandising Mr. Houx is second to no merchant in this portion of the county. There are but few residents of the State who have been a longer time within its limits or who have continuously been located in its boundaries, for it was in 1818 that his father, Frederick Houx, brought his wife, formerly Miss Margaret Ware, and family to the territory of Missouri, young Jacob being but four years old. The settlement was made at Boonville in Cooper county. Frederick Houx gave his attention to farming during life; he was a native of Pennsylvania and at the time of his death, in 1870, was 80 years of age; his wife was also about the same age when she passed away in 1879, her birthplace having been at Hagerstown, Md. Twelve children comprised their family, of whom Jacob R. was the fifth. He was born December 21, 1814, and is already beyond the limited age of three score years and ten. He began life as a tanner, a calling which he learned under his father's foreman, a Mr. Riggs, and upon leaving Cooper county he went first to Cole county, remaining there four years. When Moniteau was made a part of Cole county he continued to reside in the new county for 14 or 15 years, all this time resuming his trade of tanning. In 1854, he became permanently located in Livingston county, and from that time to 1870 he gave his attention to farming, but in the latter year he established a mercantile house at Bedford. This business he has since carried on, though at this time he is located at Hale City, just across the line in Carroll county. In connection with his son, George, he conducts a large farm in this county, and the same success which has characterized his labors in other capacities has followed him in this. His dealings in every transaction in life are above reproach, executed with conscientious honesty and fairness, and this can not fail in the end of substantial results. Unselfish in his nature, he does not profit at the cost of others, but in all things is liberal minded. Mr. Houx has been three times married: first, in 1836, to Miss Lucinda Simmons, of Kentucky, who died in 1851, leaving 7 children, 6 of whom survive. In 1852, a Mrs. Langley, formerly Miss Margaret Maupin, a native of Missouri, became his wife. She died in 1878, and two of the three children which she bore are now living. Mr. Houx's present wife's maiden name was Miss Martha Silvey, from Howard county, this State, her parents being amongst the first families in that county.

Mr. H. is a member of the M. E. Church South at Bedford; his wife belongs to the Baptist Church. He also is connected with Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M.

LAFAYETTE KING

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hale City).

There is no better farm of its size in this community than the one which Mr. King owns, his home tract especially being a place superior to many. This contains 160 acres, upon which he raises the grains indigenous to this section, and with a good supply of timber and abundant water facilities it is well adapted to stock-raising; all his stock is of a high class. Mr. King was born in Boone county, Mo., May 16, 1835, of Kentucky parentage, for his parents, James and Keziah (Penick) King, were both natives of the Blue Grass State, coming to Boone county, Mo., in an early day. The former, after a lifetime devoted to agricultural pursuits, died in 1859 at the age of 63 years; his wife had preceded him to the grave in 1840, she then being some 40 years old. Nine children blessed their happy married life, of whom Lafayette, as the youngest, was perhaps the most favored one. At any rate he received a good education in Boone county, and, upon leaving school, began life as a farmer, having gone to California in 1854, working in Placer county, that State. After remaining there some five years he returned to Missouri and since that time he has adhered closely to farming and stock-raising, and with what success is very evident from a glance at his present possessions. He first came to Livingston county in the summer of 1858, but went back to Boone county a year later, not settling permanently in this county until the summer of 1860, and he has since resided upon his present farm. March 5, 1853, Mr. King was united in marriage with Miss Charlotte Cameron, daughter of Joshua Cameron, a Canadian by birth and of Scotch descent, but subsequently a citizen of Livingston county, and by occupation a farmer and blacksmith; he married Miss Sarah Garvin of this State, though of Kentucky ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. King have had seven children, five of whom are living: Lecroy, Robert, William, Marion and Nellie. Eugene and Minnie are deceased. Mrs. King died in 1875. Mr. K. was married again in 1881 to Miss Jane Street of Ohio. She is a member of the M. E. Church South, of Grace Church, in this township.

HENRY V. LEWIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hale City).

Of the many thousands of brave young men who willingly offered themselves in defense of their country when in peril, Mr. Lewis was one, and the record which he made during his career as a soldier is such as can be referred to with pardonable pride. In 1862 he enlisted as second lieutenant in Co. E, 84th Illinois infantry, was attached to the 4th army corps, Army of the Cumberland, and participated in the

battles of Stone River, Chicamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge and the entire Atlanta campaign, and at the time of his discharge at the close of the war he was first lieutenant, having acted as captain during the entire war. Mr. Lewis is still less than 50 years of age, having been born in Adams county, Ill., April 2, 1839, the son of Giles S. Lewis, a native of Ohio and by avocation a farmer. When but a young man he went to Illinois; he still lives in Ashland, Neb., aged 76 years, and his wife also survives at 74 years, her maiden name having been Miss Sophronia Daniels, a Kentuckian by nativity. Henry V., the fourth of 12 children, was educated in his native State and after leaving school at once entered upon an agricultural career. His duties were broken into by the events of the war, and after this he continued to live in Illinois until 1867, when he settled upon his present farm. At once he commenced improving this place, then all raw prairie land, erecting a residence, necessary buildings, etc., until his homestead is now acknowledged to be one of the neat, comfortable places of the township. Most of his attention outside of the general conduct of the farm is given to stock growing, an industry in which he has acquired considerable success. His operations are conducted in a manner which indicates the progressive, enterprising agriculturist. Mr. L. has been twice married: first, October 17, 1861, to Miss Mary Price, of Adams county, Ill., daughter of Andrew Price, a substantial farmer of that community; she was born June 2, 1842, and died February 27, 1872, leaving five children: Ettie, a teacher in the district schools; Maggie, Giles, Hattie and Mollie. February 27, 1873, Mr. L. married Miss Henrietta Bernard, whose father was J. O. Bernard, originally from the Blue Grass State, now a resident of Illinois. Mrs. Lewis' mother was formerly Miss Susan Harwell, of Tennessee birth; she is now 73 years of age. Mrs. L. was born July 14, 1843. She and her husband have had five children: Susie, Alpha, Georgia, Hallie and Carl. Mrs. Lewis is a member of the Hale City Baptist Church. He belongs to Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M., of Bedford.

DANIEL ROOT

(Farmer and Raiser of Fine Sheep, Post-office, Bedford).

That a lifetime spent in pursuing one occupation will in the end result in substantial success, where energy and perseverance are applied, can not for a moment be doubted, and such is found to be the case with Mr. Root, for, now closely approaching the age of 67 years, he has from boyhood given his attention to agricultural pursuits, in connection with the raising of stock in more recent years. He was brought up to this calling and first farmed with his father in the Blue Grass State, until 21 years of age, then coming to Missouri and settling in Livingston county. He remained here about ten years, and then went to Grundy county, but short time only was needed to show him his mistake that had been made in leaving this county. Accordingly he returned here, and this has been his home, his place

being one of good improvements and under a high state of cultivation, such a homestead as Mr. Root, with his progressive ideas and advanced manners would be supposed to own. He grows fine sheep to some extent and has graded all of his stock to a fair standard. Like many other citizens of this county, Mr. R. owes his nativity to Clay county, Ky., where he was born September 28, 1819, the sixth of eight children resulting from the union of John and Nancy Root (formerly a Miss Cox), the father a native of Maryland, and the mother a Virginian by birth; she died when about 68 years old. John Root was a farmer and cooper by occupation and lived to the age of 68 years. Daniel was favored with common advantages for acquiring an education in youth, after which as stated he began tilling the soil. September 8, 1843, his marriage to Miss Mary H. Hereford, originally from Chariton county, Mo., was consummated. Her father, Elisha Hereford, was long one of Livingston's prominent farmers and stock raisers, his death occurring in 1866, at the age of sixty-two years. Mrs. Root's mother was formerly Miss Nancy Crawford, of Scotch descent. Mr. and Mrs. R. have by this union six children living: Elisha H., William B., James G., George M., Alice and Mary E. Six are also deceased. Mr. Root and wife and one son and daughter, Elisha and Alice, are members of the Baptist Church. About eighteen years ago he joined Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M., of Bedford.

CAPT. WILLIAM SMITH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hale City).

It was in the fall of 1865 that Capt. Smith first came to this county, his purchase of land at that time including 260 acres; but not until 1870 did he locate here permanently. To his original estate he has added from time to time until his present possessions embrace some 500 acres, land admirably adapted to the purpose for which it is used, general farming stock and culture. Believing in the merits of high grades of stock, he has excellent short-horn cattle and the finest of Poland-China hogs. The improvements upon the place are of a high order. Though a native of Livingston county, N. Y., born December 8, 1834, Capt. Smith was taken to Ohio when a small child by his father, Simeon Smith, there being reared as a farmer up to the age of 21, after which he learned the carpenter's trade. But this not proving congenial to his tastes he resumed his agricultural operations and has since carried on this calling. William's father, whose birth had also occurred in the Empire State, died there when some 75 years old; long before that his estimable companion had preceded him to the grave at the age of about 40 years. William was their only child, and as such received the most careful training in growing up. His home continued to be in Ohio until the fall of 1870, when, as above stated, he took up his residence in Livingston county, Mo. September 10, 1857, Capt. Smith's marriage to Miss Mary J. Platt, daughter of Thomas and Ann E. (Harbison) Platt, was consummated, his wife

having been born in Ohio, in Coshocton county, February 1, 1837. Her father is still living in Ohio at the age of 74 years, a carpenter and cabinet-maker by trade, but her mother, who was born at Baltimore, Md., died in 1861, when 47 years old. Mrs. S. was the eldest of their ten children. To Capt. S. and wife have been born eight children, five of whom are living: Ella, Cora, Belle, Minnie and Mollie; and the three now deceased were Jennie, Willie and Edgar. Capt. Smith has long been associated with Alexander Lodge No. 385, A. F. and A. M., but at present he is helping in the formation of the Hale City Lodge. While in Ohio he was for a number of years superintendent of the Coshocton county infirmary, and since his residence in this county he has contributed liberally towards promoting and advancing all worthy movements of this community.

FRANCIS J. TURNER

(Farmer and Proprietor of Tobacco Factory, Bedford).

That the tobacco industry has become one of extensive proportions in this portion of Livingston county is very evident and to a few men is due largely the credit for its development and growth to a business of substantial dimensions. One of these is Mr. Turner, well and favorably known to the many residents of this community, and a brief outline of his life is accorded a worthy place in this volume. In 1874 he began putting up tobacco, having previously completed the large barn started by Daniel G. Saunders, Sr., and also added a stemming room; besides this he continued to pursue the occupation of farming and stock-raising, which he had followed prior to 1874. During the busy season he gave employment to some 30 hands in his factory and in the conduct of this business he is meeting with that success which deservedly attends industry, enterprise and progress. He has some splendid stock upon his farm, among which are to be seen fine Jersey Red hogs, which he believes to be the best for general raising. Mr. Turner is a Virginian by birth, having been born in Bedford county, of the Old Dominion, on March 17, 1833. John H. Turner, his father, a planter, a stock-raiser and extensive tobacco grower, was 56 years old when he died in 1863. His widow, however, still survives, at the age of 79. She was formerly a Miss Lucy C. Jeeter. Francis J., the second of 6 children, was an attendant of the subscription schools in his native county, his first entrance upon life's duties being in the capacity of deputy sheriff and constable, serving in these positions 4 years. Then he began farming and in 1868 came to his present location, buying out the interests of Mr. D. G. Saunders, above referred to. July 24, 1856, Mr. Turner was married to Miss Nancy E. Saunders, of Virginia, daughter of Thomas Saunders and Sabra Burnett. Eight children have blessed their happy married life; of these seven survive: Samuel G., married to Miss Laura Creason, and they have one child, Ernest; James T., John Milton, Annie S., Frank, Ray, Virgie and Ruth. Lucy, who is now deceased, was but a year old. Mr. T. is an esteemed resident of Livingston county.

WILLIAM M. WRIGHT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Bedford).

Mr. Wright is recognized as a careful, energetic agriculturist of this community, and by his advanced ideas and progressive habits has done no little for the farming element hereabouts. Originally from Hocking county, Ohio, he was born July 20, 1838, the son of William and Mary (Myers) Wright, the former a Pennsylvanian by birth and of Irish descent, and the latter of German origin, and formerly from Ohio. The father at the time of his death, in 1875 (in Illinois), was 84 years old; the mother died in 1879, aged 60 years. William M., the fifth of ten children in their family, was reared to a farm experience, obtaining such an education as the common schools of his adopted home, Indiana, afforded. Leaving the last named State when 18 years of age he located in Vermillion county, Ill., and there remained until about five years ago, when he came to this county. This has since been his place of residence, and he now occupies the place on which he first settled when moving to the county. On the 27th day of February, 1870, Mr. Wright was married to Miss Martha Jeannette, the fourth child of nine children of her parents' family. Ellsbury Jeannette, her father, was a substantial farmer of Illinois, and after reaching manhood married Miss Hannah Perkins, of Ohio nativity; he died at the age of 54 in 1867, his wife being 42 years old at her death. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have been blessed with eight children, six of whom survive: Albert U. S., Adrian E., Romana J., Luther R., Lilburn G. and Chloe M. Christopher C. and Daisy A. are deceased. Mrs. Wright is a member of the Friends' or Quaker Church. Mr. W. is a stock man to quite an extent, having some good graded stock.

CHARLES WURSTER

(Farmer and Banker, Hale City, Mo.)

This substantial and representative citizen was born in Beaver county, Pa., July 30, 1822, the third of six children resulting from the union of Jacob and Magdelina Wurster, *née* Goehring, the former a native of Bavaria, Germany, and the latter originally from Alsace, then a French province but now in the possession of the German Empire. The father emigrated to this country about 1816 and settled in Pennsylvania, where he died, at the age of 89 years and 6 months, in 1873. Charles' mother came to America in 1811, and survived until 1869, when she died, being some 84 years old. Young Charles in his boyhood days attended the common schools of Pennsylvania for about nine months, and yet, with this limited education, he has by subsequent study and observation gained such excellent knowledge that no one would imagine at this time that he enjoyed other than the most liberal educational opportunities. When 19 years old he entered actively upon life's duties as a farmer, and after continuing this occu-

pation some time he began to learn the carpenter's trade. This, however, he never finished, but abandoning it he resumed agricultural labor and to the present day he has devoted himself to tilling the soil. His success in this direction was long ago recognized, and his natural characteristics of energy, perseverance and ceaseless efforts have proven invaluable to him in his career. In the spring of 1857 he located from Pennsylvania in Macon county, Ill., near Decatur, where he remained for nearly ten years. In 1867 he again moved, Madison county, Ia., becoming his place of residence, and of that locality he was a citizen for three years, lacking a day. About this time he settled on a farm in this county, which he had purchased in the spring of 1865, and his home has since been in this vicinity. A supporter of fine graded stock, he has purchased several excellent animals for breeding purposes, his place being well fitted for general stock purposes. And in addition to his farming interests he is connected with the Bank of Hale, located in Hale City, an institution of established financial standing, and one that is a credit to the place. Mr. Wurster, while formerly connected with the Masonic Order at Bedford, is now interested with others in establishing a lodge at Hale City. His wife is a member of the Christian Church. She was formerly Clarissa A. Reynolds, daughter of William Reynolds and Sarah Reynolds, *née* Woolsey, and the sixth of twelve children. Her father, originally from Tennessee, was one of Livingston county's oldest settlers, and at the time of his death in 1862 was 57 years old, the mother being about the same age when she died in 1866. This marriage was consummated October 4, 1882. Mr. W. has been previously married March 30, 1848, to Miss Fannie Fombelle of Beaver county, Pa., who died January 17, 1877, little past the age of 54 years. She left five children: Alexander J., the oldest son, is now living near Topeka, Kan.; Charles A. resided in Carroll county, Mo., and died April 1, 1885; Gabriel lives on a farm adjoining his father's; Joseph H. died December 28, 1862, while living in Macon county, Ill.; Daniel G. died May 22, 1869, while living in Madison county, Iowa.

HON. THOMAS F. SCOTT

(Farmer and County Judge, Section 30, Post-office, Avalon).

Judge Scott, for nearly thirty years a resident of this county, one of Grand River township's influential and highly respected citizens, and a man of good education and natural ability — is deserving of a more extended mention than the limits of this work will permit. His life has not been without thrilling adventure or self-denying experiences, yet success has attended him both in material affairs and in the esteem which has been accorded him by those among whom he has so long made his home. Judge Scott was born in Jefferson county, O., November 3, 1833. James Scott, his father, was a native of the same locality and grew up there as a farmer and merchant, subsequently marrying Miss Jane Mansfield, of the same county as himself.

She died in 1857, leaving six children: William, Thomas F., Francis M., Susannah, who married James Preston; Mary J., now Mrs. James Van Zant, and John W. Young Thomas accompanied the father to Chariton county, Mo., in 1842, and afterwards went to Burlington, Ia., in 1844, going thence to Galena, Ill., where he lived for some time. Following this for three years he worked in the lead mines of Wisconsin, but in 1849 returned to Ohio. In 1850 the senior Scott and his son, Thomas F., took a trip to California, where they were engaged in working in the mines with favorable results for three years. In 1853 they took passage for Australia, but twice while on the voyage the vessel on which they were passengers came near being wrecked. Finally their point of destination was reached and seven months were spent in that country, after which they returned home to Ohio. In a short time they went to Wapello county, Ia., remained two years, and in 1857 came to Livingston county, settling in Grand River township. This has since been the Judge's home. The father was married a second time, in 1861, to Mrs. Ann Warden, whose maiden name was Wilson; she died in 1884, and on the 28th of May of the next year James Scott also yielded up his spirit to its Maker. Mr. Thomas Scott's marriage occurred on the same day that his father's second nuptials were celebrated, Miss Amanda Stone becoming his wife; and it is a fact of interest that father and son, with their wives, ever afterwards lived in the same house and in the most harmonious manner, thus refuting the common idea that no house is large enough for two families. Not often in the present day is seen such devotion between father and son as always existed between James and Thomas Scott, and the latter surely has no reason to regret the noble duty which he so faithfully performed in caring for his father. In 1884 Mr. Scott's personal popularity, combined with his natural qualifications for office, led him to be elected county judge, and in this position he is now serving. He owns 205 acres of land in this township, and one-half interest in the "Jonathan Stone Farm" of 440 acres. The Judge and wife have four children: W. Edgar, Ida B., Effie M. and William Jewell.



CHAPTER XV.

MEDICINE TOWNSHIP.

General Descriptive and Historical Sketch of the Township — Early History — Organzation — Churches, etc. — Biographical.

Medicine township is the northeastern township of Livingston, and is one of the smallest in the county, containing only 30 sections. It comprises that portion (one-half) of Congressional township 59, range 22, lying in this county, and a strip a mile and a half wide off of the east side of township 59, range 23. The west sections of 59–22 are a mile and a half wide, making the township five miles by six miles in area.

Medicine creek and Muddy creek flow southward through the township, the former in the western and the latter in the eastern part; both unite about three miles below the south line of the township, in Rich Hill. The township contains much good land, and some excellent farms, and with the completion of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad, is destined to become a valuable bailiwick.

EARLY HISTORY.

Wm. J. Wallace was the first settler in this township. In the spring of 1837 he built a cabin and enclosed ten acres of land on the northwest quarter of section 7–59–22. In a year or two he gave up his claim (having not yet entered the land) to his widowed sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Yates, married Mary Jane Burch, of Chariton county, and relocated near Medicine creek, on the ne. 1/4 of section 13–59–23. In the fall of 1839 Samuel Hurst settled three miles below Wallace, on section 36.

The land in this township was not put in market and made subject to entry until the year 1840. Until that time the settlers lived on claims, paid no taxes and were happy. A few of the first entries were made by parties living in Linn county, as investments for profit. The first entries made by actual residents was as follows: —

IN TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE 22.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Elizabeth Yates	e. ½ sw. ¼ lot 4 and nw. ¼ sec. 7	Jan. 16, 1840
Wm. J. Wallace	w. ½ lot 4 sec. 18	Jan. 16, 1840
Wm. Douglas	ne. ¼ and e. ½ se. ¼ sec. 19	In 1841
J. C. White	nw. ne. sec. 21	Nov. 19, 1840

IN TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE, 23.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
John H. Perkins	e. ½ se. sec. 1	Jan. 16, 1840
David Kemble	n. ½ ne. sec. 2	Jan. 16, 1840
Reuben Perkins	ne. se. sec. 2	Jan. 27, 1840
Wm. J. Wallace	ne. ¼ sec. 13	Jan. 16, 1840
Thos. Ray	w. ½ se. sec. 36	Mar. 27, 1840

Other early settlers, who came in after 1840, were David White, Robert Phillips, John Brown, Chapman Lightner, James Lightner and John J. Jordan. All these were here prior to 1844.

The first justice of the peace that resided in what is now Medicine township was Robert Phillips; the second was John J. Jordan. The first child born was a son of John H. and Susannah Perkins, in 1840. The first death was that of a son of Fleming Wark, in 1845; the second was that of Mrs Elizabeth Yates, in 1852.

In 1844 the first marriage occurred, and Dawson Crews and Margaret Ann Yates were the happy couple. A year later another couple started for Squire John Jordan's to get married. Arriving at Medicine creek the stream was found swollen by a recent rain and not fordable. A young man with the party swam the stream, made his way to the house of the magistrate and soon brought him to the opposite bank of the stream from where the couple stood waiting. Being unable to swim himself Mr. Jordan tried to persuade the couple to postpone the wedding a few days until the stream could be crossed and they could come to his house; but their impatience would not consent to any delay, and joining hands they demanded that the ceremony take place then and there. The justice complied, and in a voice loud enough to be heard across the raging stream pronounced the ceremony, and so they were married and it is to be hoped lived happily ever afterward.

In the year 1840 the first sermon was preached at the residence of Wm. J. Wallace, by Rev. Nathan Winters, who it was said was an old soldier and a veteran of several campaigns. The first school in the township was taught by John H. Perkins, at his house, in 1846. No regular school-house was built until 1849.

ORGANIZATION.

Medicine township was organized out of Cream Ridge and Chillicothe townships, May 5, 1868, on petition of E. Dunlap, Jeptha Ireland and others. Its first boundaries were the Linn county line on the east, Grundy county on the north, the line between townships 58

and 59 on the south, and the Crooked Medicine creek on the west. Subsequently the western boundary was changed to that existing at present.

It was named for Medicine creek, and that stream, it is said, derived its name from an incident which it is alleged happened in early days. A physician while swimming the steam lost his "pill bags," which were full of drugs, and so the settlers called it Medicine creek. Another version is that the Indian name for it signified medicine, and that it was known by that title to the early settlers of Chariton county as early as in 1820, before doctors had any occasion to travel through this part of the country. This seems the more probable origin of the name, which the records show it bore as early as the spring of 1837.

There is no regularly laid out town in this township. The hamlet and post-office of Gordonsville on the line between sections 30 and 31, in the southern part of the township, is the only semblance of a village even.

CHURCHES IN MEDICINE TOWNSHIP.

M. E. Church South. — The date of the organization of this church, as near as can be obtained, was some time in the year 1845. There were about twelve members. Rev. Hawkins was the pastor and David White was class leader. Services were held once a month at the residence of Wm. J. Wallace, until the school-house was built, and then it was used for church purposes till about 1874 when the present church was built. The present minister is R. C. Kearney, and Edward Holmes is class leader. Services are held once each month and prayer meetings weekly. The present number is about forty. The Sabbath-school has an average of about 30 scholars.

M. E. Church. — The organization of this church was effected about the year 1867, Rev. Andrews, a local preacher, presiding. The present pastor is Rev. Bundy. Services are held in the Gordonsville school-house twice each month. The original members numbered sixteen. The greatest number of members the church has had at any one time was 33. The present membership is only 14.



BIOGRAPHICAL.

ROBERT BARTHOLOMEW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 22, Post-office, Eversonville).

Like all the youths of the country in which he was born, Prussia, Mr. Bartholomew in growing up experienced a military career of three years, but beside this he was favored with a good education in the common schools of his native province. His parents were Elias and Elizabeth Bartholomew, also of Saxony, Prussia, the former born August 1, 1786, and the latter November 21, 1793. Elias Bartholomew was a soldier in the Prussian army for a number of years, participating in the battle of Waterloo, under Blucher, and also at the battle of Leipzig and for his services in that struggle he obtained the golden medal; he was also the recipient of four other medals for services in the War of Europe, and two of these he disposed of for quite a sum of money. He died in the country of his birth in 1863, leaving seven children besides Robert; Henry, now in Oregon; Paul in Illinois; George, Wilhelmina, Susannah, Margaret and Sophia, the latter of Illinois. Those whose places of residence are not mentioned still live in Prussia. The sons are all farmers, save George, a shoemaker by trade, and all are in good circumstances. Robert, the subject of this sketch, was born in the province of Saxony in 1833 and remained there until emigrating to this country in 1859. Some years after, in 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Goos, of this county, and six children have blessed this union, one boy, 11 years old, and five girls, aged, respectively 14, 9, 7, 4 and 2 years. Mrs. B.'s father, Claus Goos, now a resident of Livingston county and a man well and favorably know, was born in Schleswig-Holstein, of the German Empire, and was in the Prussian army for some time; he took part in the Austrian and Prussian War in 1864 and in 1868 became located in America. Mr. Bartholomew is the owner of a farm of 200 acres, well adapted to stock raising. For some seventeen years he has been closely connected with the interests of this county and by dint of perseverance has acquired a good home and comfortable competence.

WILLIAM K. BOYER

(Deceased.)

In the meridian of manhood, at a time when it seemed possible for him to accomplish so much, William K. Boyer, a successful and useful citizen of this township, was cut off by the fell destroyer, Death. He was born in Berks county, Pa., October 8, 1841, and died at his

home in Livingston county, Mo., June 5, 1885, and was therefore only in his forty-fourth year

> When the shroud enwrapped him fast,
> And the sleep was on him cast,
> That shall ne'er know waking.

He was reared in the county of his birth and as the oldest of six children much care necessarily fell upon him, somewhat interfering with his chances for acquiring an education, but by self-application in later years and deep reading he gained a good knowledge of books. Upon moving to Missouri from Ohio he was in moderate circumstances, but by diligent industry and economy he succeeded in obtaining a fair share of this world's goods, leaving at his death an estate of 240 acres, upon which were an excellent brick residence and a splendid barn. In the later years of his life he devoted his attention to stock raising with substantial success. During the war he served for a short time in the 38th Ohio volunteer infantry. He was an earnest, exemplary member of the M. E. Church and his death was deeply lamented by all who knew him. On the 12th day of March, 1865, he was married to Miss Phebe Koos, whose father, Jacob Koos, a native of Germany, is still living in Fulton county, O.; it was early in 1842 that he married Julia Ann Tomer, and to them 10 children were born, five of whom were boys: Frederick, Daniel, Albert, George and Ira; the girls' names were Phebe, Nancy, Julia, Mary and Flora. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer were the parents of five children, three of whom are living, George, 19 years of age, Flora A., aged 11, and Irena, two years old. Laura Ellen died March 1, 1867, and Mary Alice died August 28, 1867. Mrs. Boyd was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate and is fully competent to take charge of this property. She is a member of the M. E. Church, a faithful and consistent Christian woman, highly respected by all who know her.

MARION COBERLY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 25, Post-office, Eversonville).

Among the representative young men whom Ohio has contributed to the agricultural community of this county is Mr. Coberly, now about thirty years of age, originally from Madison county, of the Buckeye State. His birth occurred in 1855, the second son of twelve children in the family of his parents, George W. and Mary E. Coberly, the former of Ohio nativity, and the latter formerly of Maryland. They were married in Ohio and now reside there, comfortably situated, and with a necessary amount of this world's goods, aged respectively 55 and 50 years. The names of their children were Joseph, William, Jesse, Harvey, George, Albert, who died when five years old, Charles died when three years of age, the tenth son died in infancy, Richard, Laura Belle and Oliver. All his life Mr. Coberly has followed agricultural pursuits, to which he was

reared, and since coming to Missouri from Ohio some nine years ago, this occupation has received his attention. Consequently, he is thoroughly familiar with all its details, and is obtaining good results in his operations. His place is well improved, having upon it neat and convenient buildings, etc. In 1882, Mr. C. was united in marriage with Miss Ella Donovan, of Livingston county, and they now have an interesting son, two years old. While in Ohio, Mr. Coberly belonged to the Good Templars, of which society he was an efficient member. In his political preferences he is a Greenbacker.

HON. JOHN W. DONOVAN

(Post-office, Chillicothe).

The life record of him whose name appears above has been one of more than usual interest and his career has been of such benefit and influence to those not only in Livingston county, but throughout the State, that a sketch of his life is rendered almost necessary in this volume, and this, although brief indeed, will convey something of an idea of his usefulness in different walks of life. He was born in Florence, Oneida county, N. Y., August 8, 1825, the son of Michael Donovan, a native of Ireland and a soldier in the English army, who emigrated to America in 1812. He was twice married, having eight children by his first wife, Harriet Graves: Dennis, James, Mary, Julia, John W., Samuel, Chancy and Kingman; and eight children were also born of his second marriage: Stephen S., Elizabeth, Michael, Joseph W., Harriet, Sarah, James and Mary. Mr. Donovan was a man of good education, a great reader, a fluent speaker, and for 40 years held a license as an exhorter in the M. E. Church. He dearly loved his adopted country, was a strict temperance man and well versed in the Scriptures. Mrs. D., formerly of Massachusetts, was of Welsh origin on her father's side and on her mother's of German ancestry. Both parents were of Revolutionary stock, her uncle, Maj. Wells Graves, having been with Col. Ethan Allen at the battle of Ticonderoga. Mr. Donovan died in 1874, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1834. John W. from the age of six years obtained a good schooling and lived upon the farm at home until 18 years old. In the spring of 1837 he accompanied his parents to Toledo, O., and in March, 1839, to Hillsdale, Mich., where he stayed two years, then moving to Moscow. In his eighteenth year he was apprenticed to learn the shoemaker's trade, and as the eldest son in the family contributed to their support. After learning the trade he remained at home some time and June 24, 1856, was married to Miss Mary Jane Moreland, by whom he had six children: William W., Ella, George J., Jabin, Albert and Ira. After leaving Michigan, Mr. Donovan came to Missouri and located where he now makes his home, in section 36. In 1858 he served as justice of the peace in Michigan, but resigned that position upon removing to this State. In 1876 he was a candidate upon the Greenback ticket for the Legislature, but was defeated. In 1878 he was the candidate for judge of the eastern district of Liv-

ingston county, was elected and served with credit for two years. In 1880 such was his popularity that he was elected to the Legislature by a handsome majority and in 1884 he was again re-elected. His services in this capacity were most marked and a volume of no mean proportions might be written of the influence which he exerted while in the House. Had we the space we would review the many measures of which he was the author, but a few can not be passed by without mention. In his first term he opposed the refunding of State, county, city and municipal bonded indebtedness in an 8-20 non-taxable bond, a bill adverse to the interest of tax-payers in Missouri, he successfully opposed and defeated, the bill declaring barbed wire an unlawful fence, and opposed and defeated the bill regulating the practice of medicine. His second term in the House was rather of a negative than affirmative character, but nevertheless he served on several important committees, that of agriculture, of township organization, and many others. By his efforts the appropriation of $70,000 for the State militia was defeated. And then, too, his first act was to put in nomination for the United States Senate, Hon. Nicholas Ford, a man about whom it is unnecessary to add any words of commendation.

Such is a synopsis of what Mr. Donovan has done for this county and State, and surely such concern for those whose suffrages called him to this honorable position can not go unrewarded. He enjoys to an unlimited extent the esteem and respect of all who are favored with his acquaintance.

CLAUS F. GOOS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Eversonville).

Mr. Goos is of sturdy German ancestry and birth, having been born in Germany, in 1858, his parents also being natives of that country. The father, Claus Goos, was born in 1817 and in 1838 married Miss Catherine Wolf, whose birth occurred in 1823. For eight or ten years after this event Mr. Goos followed the mercantile business, but moving his place of residence he entered into the manufacture of cloth. In 1870 he emigrated to America, subsequently commenced farming and has since continued it. He is still living. In 1848 and 1849 he was a member of an infantry company in the German army. Mrs. Goos died in Missouri in 1881; her father during his life was a tailor by trade. Claus F. is one of six children in his parents' family: Joseph, the oldest son, is deceased; Anna is now Mrs. Peter Jacobs; Lizzie married Robert Bartholomew; Katie and Dorothy are unmarried. The subject of this sketch in growing up enjoyed the advantages of the excellent schools of Prussia, and after coming to America attended the schools of this country. It was in 1870 that he became a citizen of this county, and it may almost be said that he was reared here. He is now living on the home place with his father, actively and successfully occupied in tilling the soil, conducting all his labors according to advanced methods. He is now serving as road overseer and in other ways is identified with the interests of this township and

county. He is a member of the Lutheran Church. Quite a considerable stock is found upon his place, an industry to which he gives no little attention.

JUDGE JACOB IBERG

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 21, Post-office, Eversonville).

There is probably no man within the limits of Livingston county who is deserving of more credit for the interest he has taken in its behalf than Judge Iberg; and the brief facts here presented indicate to more than an ordinary degree the relations which he has borne to the county's development. He is of foreign birth, born June 30, 1819, in Switzerland, his parents also being natives of that country. Until about twenty years of age young Jacob remained in the vicinity of his birthplace and finally upon deciding to come to America did so and landed at New Orleans October 28, 1839, soon being followed by his parents. After living in Madison, Ill., for some time he settled in Madison county and 19 years later he went to Wisconsin, which was his home for 9 years. In 1868 he came to Missouri and has since remained here; his present place is a superior one containing 720 acres, the homestead embracing 520 acres, all under a good state of cultivation, and 16 acres of this are included in a good bearing orchard. He gives no little attention to the stock industry, excellent blooded stock being found here, and, in fact, everything about the place indicates prosperity and thrift. Judge Iberg is now in a position to retire from the active and laborious efforts of a life well spent and pass his time in the enjoyment of his comfortable competence. In June, 1847, he was married to Miss Catharine Bleisch, originally from the Canton of St. Gallan, Switzerland, born in 1825. By this union there have been four children: Jacob A., Robert, in Kansas; Mary and Hannah, widow of Jas. H. Gibson, now residing with her father. From an early peried of his settlement here Mr. Iberg has been prominently identified with various official positions of trust and responsibility. First one of the county supervisors, he was also president of the township board and also a member of the county court, from which latter office he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. In 1873 he was elected judge of the eastern district of Livingston county for the long term and his service in this capacity is well known. The county's indebtedness at the time he entered upon his judicial duties was about $250,000, and when his term expired only the railroad debt remained unpaid. By his endeavors a tax was levied after considerable opposition of 25 cents on the dollar, $12,500 thus being raised and thus was a heavy incumbrance cleared. The Judge was formerly a man of established reputation as a target shooter and in his possession at this time are numerous medals and testimonials of his ability in this direction, space only preventing an account of these different shooting occurrences. He is a man of thorough business qualifications, well posted in the affairs of every-day life, and a man of true worth and influence in this community.

FREDERICK OLENHOUSE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, T. 58, R. 23, Post-office, Eversonville).

Mr. Olenhouse came to Livingston county, Mo., from Chicago, where he had moved after the close of the war, and it is worthy of mention in this connection that he was a gallant soldier in that conflict. Leaving the home farm (on which he had been reared) at the breaking out of the Rebellion, he enlisted in the 3d New York infantry, raised in Albany county and city, under Col. Fred. Townsend, and took part in the battle of Big Bethel, and was on garrison duty at Ft. McHenry, going thence to Fortress Monroe. At the close of his two years' term of enlistment he re-enlisted until the close of the war, and was sent to Morris Island, under Gilmore, and to Bermuda Hundred, in the army of the James, under Gen. Butler. Afterwards, he was in the 1st brigade, 2d division, 10th army corps, under Grant, and was present at the mine explosion in front of Petersburg. Upon going to Ft. Fisher the expedition was sent back to Bermuda, thence again to Ft. Fisher, meeting with success this time, on to Wilmington, N. C., and from there to Raleigh, where, his time having expired, he was mustered out after a career of four years of military experience. Mr. Olenhouse now has a well improved farm where he lives, under a good state of cultivation. This he knows how to conduct, for his natural characteristics aid him greatly in this. Originally from Wurtemburg, Germany, he was born, in 1843, of the union of Christopher and Sophia Olenhouse, *née* Rudolph. In 1854 they emigrated to the United States and settled in Albany county, N. Y., where the father acquired excellent success in his operations. The mother was born in 1815, and her uncle accompanied Napoleon Bonaparte to Moscow. Frederick was the eldest son of seven children: Charles, John, George, Henry, Christine and Elizabeth. All the family belonged to the Lutheran Church. Frederick enjoyed good educational opportunities in youth which have been of great benefit to him in later life. He was united in marriage to Miss Adaline M. Cramer, in 1871, her native place being Orleans county, N. Y., where she was born in 1847. His wife has borne him three children: Charlotte and Leonard are living, and Frederick died in 1876. Mr. C. belongs to H. C. Gilbert Post of the G. A. R., at Wheeling, and he is also a member of the M. E. Church.

FRANCIS S. STEWART

(Post-office, Eversonville).

The subject of this sketch is recognized as one of the promising young men of this township, though but about 24 years of age. His father, Dr. Charles R. Stewart, a Kentuckian by birth, was born December 18, 1830, and had he lived to the present time would have been in his fifty-sixth year. Francis enjoyed a common school education, and remained on the home farm until 16 years of age, when he took a trip across the plains to California. After traveling extensively, he

finally settled in Sullivan county, Mo., moving thence to Mercer county, where he met and subsequently married Miss Delilah Bales on March 4, 1860. Eight children blessed this union, four of whom are living: Robert H., Walter M., Maria E., wife of W. W. Donovan, of this township, and Francis S. Daniel P. died February 9, 1867; Florence R. died September 7, 1870; Martha Ellen died August 20, 1872, and John S. died February 7, 1874. Chas. R. Stewart immediately after his marriage enlisted in Co. C, 23d Missouri infantry, as a private, and served for three years, participating in the battle of Shiloh; he was under the command of Capt. Trumbo, and once received a musket ball in his left thigh, which he carried until his death, June 2, 1885. Soon after the close of the war he had commenced the study of medicine, became well qualified for practice, and after living five years at Miresville, Grundy county, moved to Johnson county, Mo., and in a year to Cass county. He afterwards made his home in that county one year, in Bates county two years, in Henry county for some time, and then in Benton county, where he died. His wife is still living in this township. She was born April 29, 1842, in Dent county, O. Her parents were Daniel and Elizabeth (Sinclair) Bales, the former born in Ohio in 1815 and died in 1877, and the latter, also of Ohio, born in 1817; she still survives. Four of the 11 children which were born to them are living: Delilah A., Martha J., James W. and John H. Elizabeth Sinclair had a brother in the Mexican War, and when last heard from he owned 1,800 acres of land in Texas. Francis S. Stewart was born in Grundy county, Mo., in 1862, and has grown up in this State. He has spent his life in attending school and farming, and at this time he is living on the farm of Mrs. Boyer, elsewhere referred to, which he is working, his mother and youngest brother also living there. He is a member of the Christian Church, his mother belonging to the Holiness Association.

WILLIAM J. WALLACE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Alpha, Mo.)

For a period now closely approaching half a century, this highly honored resident of Medicine township has been identified with the interests of Livingston county, his settlement here dating from the spring of 1839. Many have been the changes which he has seen since that time and in the growth and development of this community he has been a worthy participant. The wild animals that were here when he first came long ago disappeared; Chillicothe was then his nearest trading point. As might be inferred, Mr. Wallace is a Kentuckian by birth born in Madison county in 1812. Samuel Wallace, his father, moved to Howard county in 1819 and farmed on the same place which he settled until his death in 1851; this place was 12 miles north of Fayette and seven miles northeast of Glasgow. The maiden name of William's mother was Anna Snoddy, who died in 1861, the daughter of John Snoddy, an early settler of the Blue Grass State. The latter was a participant in the early Indian wars of that State and once suc-

ceeded in capturing a red-skin. Samuel Wallace was a son of Andrew Wallace, of Virginia nativity, who was a captain in the Revolutionary War. William J. was the fourth son of five boys and five girls in his parents' family, of whom three boys and two girls are still living. He enjoyed such facilities for acquiring an education as were common to the community in his youth and after reaching manhood, in 1839, was married to Miss Mary J. Birch, of Chariton county, Mo., who died in 1859, leaving six children. In 1860 Mr. Wallace was again married, Miss Lizzie Williams of this county becoming his wife. Her death occurred in 1860 and four children were thus left motherless. In the spring of 1839 he located on the place which has since been his home, actively occupied in farming and stock raising, and numbered among the progressive agriculturists of the county. Formerly Mr. W. was a Mason. He now owns some 400 acres of land and at this time is feeding about a car-load of cattle. He is nearly 74 years of age. His three youngest children live with him, enjoying the competence which he has gained by years of strict integrity and industry.

JACOB B. WAYDELICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Eversonville).

Mr. Waydelick was born in Knox county, O., in 1838, the son of Philip Waydelick of Wurtemburg, whose birth occurred in 1790. In 1822 he married Miss Mary Mast, also of Germany, and by this union there were born eight children, three boys and five girls: Fred F., who came to Platte county, Mo., in 1855, went to California in 1860, and has never been heard from since; John W., now a missionary in the Lutheran Church located at Sitka, Alaska; Christina, died in infancy; Christina, second, now a widow; Elizabeth, also a widow; Mary J. and Matilda M., both married. The senior Waydelick emigrated to America in 1835 and settled on a small farm of 11 acres in Knox county, O., land which subsequently sold for $1,000 per acre for city purposes. Upon leaving there he went to DeKalb county, Ind., thence coming to Missouri in 1865; he was in the Prussian army under Napoleon and was with the command on its campaign to Moscow. His voyage to this country was a most marked one, for besides being nearly shipwrecked the vessel on which he had taken passage was pursued by pirates; three months and three days were passed in making this trip. Of young Jacob it might be said that he was educated to agricultural pursuits, for he was reared as a farmer, and upon settling in Grundy county, Mo., in October, 1864, he continued that calling. In 1866 he located where he now resides, on his excellent homestead of 240 acres, which he is controlling and improving in an unexceptional manner. In June, 1863, Mr. W. was married to Miss Lucinda Bell, daughter of Joseph D. Bell, a native of New Jersey, but of English descent. Mrs. Waydelick was born in Stark county, O., in 1841. She and her husband have two children, J. Sheridan, born in 1867, and Martha M., born in 1876. Mr. W. has been school director in his district for twelve years, and is much interested in educational matters. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

CHAPTER XVI.

CREAM RIDGE TOWNSHIP.

Position — Early History— Original Land Entries — Organization — Some Incidents of the War Period — Country Churches — Farmersville — Miscellaneous Notes -- Biographical.

Cream Ridge township comprises all that portion of Livingston county lying between Medicine township and East Grand river, and the line between Congressional townships 58 and 59, and Grundy county. It includes, therefore, a portion of ranges 23 and 24.

The township is well supplied with water-courses. Grand river runs along the western boundary, then a few miles to the eastward are Honey creek and its tributaries, while in the eastern part of the township runs Medicine creek, all flowing in a general direction from north to south. Crooked and Grassy creeks flow into Honey creek, and the latter empties into Grand river in the southwestern corner of the township.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first settler in what is now Cream Ridge township was Francis Preston, who, in February, 1838, located on Crooked creek, in the southwestern portion of the township (sw. sec. 19–59–23), about eight miles north of Chillicothe. Josiah Austin settled about a mile north of Preston in 1839. Gabriel May and Solomon R. Hooker came to the same locality in 1840 or 1841.

The land here did not come into market until about 1840, and the greater portion of the first entries were made in January and February of that year. A great deal was taken up by non-residents for speculation. The first entries made by actual citizens of the county, are here given, with descriptions and dates of entry and names of those entering the lands: —

IN TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE 23.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Nova Zembla Johnson	sw. sec. 6, w. ½ ne. sec. 7, and pt. of sec. 8	1840
Josiah Austin	e. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 18	Jan. 16, 1840
Francis Preston	sw. sec. 19 and nw. sec. 30	Jan. 16, 1840
Francis Preston	w. ½ nw. ¼ sec. 32	Jan. 16, 1840
C. H. Ashby & S. T. Crews	sw. ¼ and w. ½ se. sec. 31	Jan. 16, 1840

TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE 24.

Name.	*Description*	*Date.*
John F. Austin	sw. sec. 1	Jan. 28, 1840
M. F. Tredway	n. ½ ne. sec. 2	Aug. 31, 1840
James Leeper	ne. ¼ ne. and e. ½ sw. sec. 3	Dec. 8, 1841
Elizabeth Crawford	s. ½ nw. sec. 3	Jan. 29, 1842
Willis Atkinson	w. ½ sw. sec. 3	Jan. 28, 1840
Lyman Dayton	ne. se. sec. 4	Feb. 14, 1840
Richard Dicken	se ne. sec. 11	Mar. 11, 1842
Joseph Hughes	e. ½ ne. sec. 35	Jan. 28, 1840
Jesse Newlin	w. ½ se. sec. 35, w. ½ and se. 36	Jan. 28, 1840
C. H. Ashley	e. ½ se. sec. 35	Jan. 28, 1840
J. M. Newlin	sw. ne. sec. 36	Feb. 10, 1840

The James Leeper mentioned actually resided in what is now Grundy county, but in 1841 there was no Grundy county; all its territory was embraced in Livingston. This Mr. Leeper came to be known as "Grundy Jim," as distinguished from the old sheriff and clerk of Livingston.

The first marriage ceremony in the township was performed at the residence of Francis Preston on the occasion of the marriage of his daughter Margaret to Geo. P. Pullian. The first death was that of an old slave woman, named Susan, or, as she was commonly called, "Sookey," who belonged to Mr. Preston. The well known pioneer circuit rider, Rev. Reuben Aldridge, preached the first sermon in the township, at the residence of Mr. Preston, whose house was a place of general resort in early days. David Wright was the first school teacher in the neigborhood.

ORGANIZATION.

Cream Ridge township was organized as a municipal township May 13, 1857, on petition of Thos. Crooks and others. The territory was taken off of the northeast corner of Chillicothe township. The original township comprised all of township 59, range 23, and that part of township 59, range 22, lying in this county. In other words the western boundary was the line between ranges 23 and 24; the eastern was the Linn county line; the southern, the line between townships 58 and 59, and the northern was the Grundy county line. Subsequently changes were made in these boundaries until now they are as heretofore stated.

IN WAR TIMES.

It was on section 30–59–23, in the southeast portion of this township, where the two Federal soldiers were shot and their throats cut by Lewis M. Best in the fall of 1861. Since the matter was referred

to elsewhere, evidence has been received that these two soldiers had enlisted from Southern Iowa in Col. Peabody's Missouri regiment (afterward called the 25th Missouri infantry) and had been taken prisoners at Lexington and paroled by Gen. Price. It is also asserted that they belonged to the 1st Kansas, to the 3d Iowa, to the 2d Iowa, and it is impossible at this time to fix their identity.

They had stolen a horse a piece, one belonging to James Anderson and one to John Lucas, some miles below, and were riding toward Iowa. Best was hidden behind a tree near the road with a double barreled shot gun, a revolver, and a large bowie knife. He knew the two men were soldiers, but he did not know they had stolen the horses they were riding; it was enough for him that they wore the Federal blue. After shooting them from their horses, he cut their throats and plunged his knife into their bodies repeatedly. He allowed the blood to dry upon his knife blade, and showed it to many persons. The bodies of the soldiers were not given any sort of burial. Dogs and hogs devoured them, and more than a week afterward a dog was found a mile away with a portion of an arm bone. The skulls were stuck on poles, it is by said some of Best's children, and knocked about afterwards, until finally they were lost.

Lewis M. Best was a negro trader, the only one in the county. He kept on hand and at all times a few slaves for sale or trade. He was harsh and brutal by nature, a cruel master, a violent and dangerous man. In California he murdered Dr. Lenox, a former citizen of this county, most wantonly, and made a narrow escape with his life. To be sure the men he killed were horse thieves as well as Federal soldiers, but Best bushwhacked them, because they were soldiers, and seemed to delight at what he had done more on that account, than because they had taken the two horses.

In 1862 the Federal militia perpetrated outrages upon some citizens of Southern proclivities in this township. The old pioneer Solomon R. Hooker was shot and wounded by some unscrupulous fellows, and then carried out of doors and his house burned. Mr. Marlow's house was also burned. Both were accused of feeding and giving aid to bushwhackers, but even if this charge was true, it would seem that some other punishment might have been inflicted.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

New Providence Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—Was organized February 17, 1855, with the following members: Elisha Francis, Polly Francis, Wm. F. McGee, Sarah McGee, Mary K. McGee,

Elizabeth Ward, C. W. Ward, Orpheus Ward, Caroline Ward and others. The church building was constructed in 1876 at a cost of $1,300. It is a frame and is situated near Cream Ridge Center, in Cream Ridge township. The pastors have been Revs. John E. Nevins, Wiley Clark, Robert Speer, J. W. French, Henry Tharp, R. Crichfield, E. S. Riggins, J. N. Riggins, Thomas Montgomery and P. W. Wynne. The church has always been remarkably prosperous; even during the Civil War it missed but one appointed meeting. There are about 75 members. The Sabbath-school attached to the church has 84 members, Henry Ward being the superintendent.

St. Paul M. E. Church South. — The exact date of the organization of this church has not been obtained, but it was either in the year 1868 or 1869, and was effected by Rev. Hatfield. It labored unmany disadvantages until the year 1881, when Rev. Marshall Gregory came on the circuit; it then became more prosperous. The original members were Sarah McGee, Isabella Austin, Louisa Austin, Elizabeth Mace, Mrs. Lilley, Mary Hill and A. C. Hill, who was the only male member in the organization. In the summer of 1874 a frame building, with stone foundation, was erected, which cost $1,850. The building committee was composed of A. C. Hill, J. T. Selby, E. L. Treadway and A. Turner; W. Snyder was the contractor. The pastors have served as follows: *A. J. Worley, W. E. Dockery, Henry Bolin, R. H. G. Charman, H. H. Craig, Ward Maggard and Rev. Mr. Carney. Present membership, 44. The Sunday-school has an average attendance of 40; Michael Broyle, superintendent. The church building stands on the se. cor. of the se. 1/4 of section 18–59–23.

Union Church (Baptist). — The organization of this church is one of the oldest in the county, dating from the year 1840. It was originally called Chillicothe Church, and the first members were Isaiah Austin, Francis Preston, James Peniston, Elizabeth Peniston, Elijah Merrell, James Merrell, Wm. Garwood, Thos. Williams, Nancy Williams and Z. Williams, they having received letters from the Washington Baptist Church. At first meetings were held at the houses of the members, but in 1844 a log church was built, and the name changed from Chillicothe to Macedonia. In 1858 the name was changed to Union. The present house of worship, a frame, costing $1,400, was built in 1874; it stands on the southwest corner of the se. 1/4 section 30–59–23, about seven miles north of Chillicothe. Some of the pastors have been Elijah Merrell, Henry M. Henderson, Edward Benson, James Black, W. W. Walden, C. Martin, and James Turner.

The present number of members is 76. J. K. Steen is superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

FARMERSVILLE.

The hamlet of Farmersville stands on the county line but was laid out on the ne. 1/4 of section 1, township 59, range 24, wholly in this township. It was laid off and platted in January, 1870, by Joseph King and others. J. E. Jimeson was the surveyor. The following description of the village in 1880 was made by a resident: —

Farmersville is a sprightly little village, situated north of Chillicothe fourteen miles, on the State road leading to Trenton in Grundy county. Its inhabitants number about one hundred souls, and are an energetic, go-ahead class of people, coming mostly from Northern and Eastern States. The town is located in a thickly settled country, in the midst of the most beautiful and fertile lands to be found in Livingston county.

The Methodist and Christian denominations each have beautiful edifices, the Rev. H. C. John is pastor of the former and the Rev. W. Mack, pastor of the latter. Both houses of worship have good and increasing memberships under the charge of their respective pastors.

We have a good school building and a good school under the supervision of Miss Annie Stewart, whose management gives universal satisfaction. We have a Masonic Lodge with a good membership, two general stores, one kept by Mr. Wm. Price, also proprietor of the flouring mill on Fox creek, east of town, who is doing a successful and lively trade, while the polite and genteel Helf Bros. are proprietors of the other, and are doing an unusually good business. Mr. Fred W. Helf is a gentleman who has charge of the mails and affairs of Uncle Sam, and is located under the Masonic hall, in the store of the Helf Bros. We have also two wagon, blacksmith and repair shops, Mr. Richard Garr and Mr. J. Palmer are the respective proprietors. Both are good workmen and have all they can do in their line of business. Mr. S. L. Livengood is our carpenter, builder and contractor, and is doing a successful and extensive business.

We have a magnificent farming country, rich fertile lands, and would say to those contemplating a change of location, that it will repay them to come and see the country around the village of Farmersville. We have plenty of timber, plenty of water and any amount of the best lands at from $10 to $25 per acre.

CHURCHES OF FARMERSVILLE.

Farmersville M. E. Church. — This church was organized in 1867. Leonard Cunningham, Jeremiah Mulford, Daniel Wolfe and wife, Amaziah Beeson, Wesley Jarvis and wife, J. Cunningham and wife, Elijah Windsor and wife were some of the original members. The

church building, a frame structure, was erected at a cost of $1,300, in 1877. The pastors have been Revs. Wm. Edmunds, John Rozelle, T. B. Hales, — Bovee, C. H. Johns, Frank Davis, — Ely, and A. Bundy. The membership is 52. The Sabbath-school has a membership of 40, George Glover being superintendent of the school.

Farmersville Christian Church. — In 1872, the Christian Church, a neat frame building costing $1,000, was erected in Farmersville, and in 1873 an organization which had some time previous been formed in Grundy county reorganized in the new building. Some of the first members were James Mack, Geo. W. Kinney, John Eccles, Samuel Eccles, Wm. Slonecker, Clifton Evans and Lemuel Woods. Revs. James Mack and — Lovelace have ministered to the spiritual needs of the church since its reorganization. There are at present writing, about 50 members.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN M. ALEXANDER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Farmersville).

Among other native born citizens of that State whom Kentucky has contributed to Cream Ridge township, Livingston county, Mo., may be mentioned John M. Alexander, who was born in Todd county, January 1, 1827, his parents being Andrew and Jane Alexander, Virginians by birth, who settled in the Blue Grass State in 1822; the mother died in 1847 and the father in 1876. John M. had three sisters: Julia, Elizabeth and Mary Ariminta, all of whom are now deceased. He remained on the home farm in his native State until March, 1854, and on February 14, 1854, was married to Miss Virginia E. Brizendine, daughter of Francis and Catherine Brizendine, who became settlers of this county in 1865. She was born October 17, 1838, in the same county as her husband, and was one of four children, the others being: Robert Dodridge, of Ottumwa, Ia.; Ellen, in Chillicothe; and George, now deceased. About a month after his marriage Mr. Alexander came to Missouri, reaching Liberty in June, and spent some two months in traveling over this portion of the country, visiting Kansas City during the first sale of town lots, and after this returned to Ballard county, Ky. In May, 1855, he and his wife again started for this State in a buggy and after passing through a number of towns reached Chillicothe, then a place of some 200 inhabitants, and with but two brick buildings, one of which was the

court-house. He first lived upon a farm six miles east of town which he purchased, but coming back to Chillicothe erected the first house on the property now occupied by Garrett's store. Subsequently he improved and purchased other property and finally settled where he now resides 13 miles, northeast of the county seat. Mr. and Mrs. A. have eight children living: Virginia Ellen, born August 18, 1856, wife of James Teeters; George D. Prentis, born May 11, 1860, and married to Lillie Miller; Andrew Francis, born October 21, 1863; Charles Augustus, born November 20, 1865; Frederick Clarence, born January 15, 1870; Minnie Belle, born July 20, 1873; Ollie Pearl, born March 24, 1876, and Leo Ion, born March 22, 1879. John William, Edward Robert, and four children that died in infancy are numbered among the dead. For 7 years Mr. Alexander served in an official capacity as county commissioner of deeds and deputy county clerk of the county. He was a member of the first board of school directors in Chillicothe, a fact which he remembers with interest. He is now closely associated with the agricultural interests of this county; during the last few years he has gained wide experience by traveling through the Territories and Old Mexico, besides Texas and the South. On his place he now has growing specimens of raspberries obtained from Mt. Harvard, in Colorado, at an elevation of 14,464 feet which bear fruit all summer and are in bloom when frost comes. Many other specimens from each of the Western States are found upon the place.

HENRY BAKER

(Owner and Proprietor of Walnut Bluffs Farm).

There are few farms, if any, in this portion of Missouri that present a handsomer picture of advanced agriculture than the one referred to in the present sketch. Walnut Bluffs farm, devoted mainly to stock raising, contains 1,000 acres all under fence and in an exceptionally fine state of improvement, and as a stock farm, both in natural advantages and the manner in which it is improved, it is probably without a superior hereabouts. It is but to be supposed that Mr. Baker would have a class of stock on his farm worthy of the expense and labor involved in preparing it for stock-raising purposes, and so some excellent registered animals are found upon the place. The following registered cattle were purchased from Eastman & Jacobi, of Palmyra, Mo.: Sidona, of Greenfield, pedigree traced back to the herd of Henry Clay, Jr., of Kentucky; Edonia, registered number 13,652, A. H. B., vol. 18; Sidonia 2d, number registered in same volume; Oneida Belle and Duke of Maywood. His high grade stock has been bred from a short-horn male animal, Cass, brought from Illinois by John C. Wright, and a heifer, bred and purchased from P. H. Miner, of Chillicothe. From the above one of the finest herds in North Missouri has been produced. Mr. B. also has a fine thoroughbred horse, Young British Champion, an English coach animal, and a high bred horse, bred by Crawford of Edinburg, and known as the Printer stock, a registered breed in Kentucky. His registered Berkshire hogs

were purchased of John Morris of Livingston county, and his good graded flock of sheep are a cross between Cotswold and Merino. Mr. Baker was born in Kingston, Canada. One of his paternal ancestors, Henry Baker (originally Beeker), came to America from Neiwitt, Prussia, in about 1790, at the age of 18, and subsequently married Miss Elizabeth Miller, of German parentage, who bore him seven children. He was a man of good education and excellent business habits. One of his sons, John Baker, was born in Kingston, Canada, in 1803 (and at the battle of Kingston, he, with other school children, carried cannon balls to serve the cannons that were defending the town), and at the age of 22 married Christiana McArthur, of Cornwall, Canada, whose father, Donald McArthur, came originally from the Highlands of Scotland. In 1836 he went to Cleveland, O., and died there in 1874, at the age of 70 years, leaving eight children: John, Peter W., William A., Edward D., Charles R., Christiana, Elizabeth and Henry. The latter was married in Licking county, O., on June 25, 1861, to Miss Mary A. Knowlton, daughter of L. W. Knowlton, a prominent and public-spirited citizen of Utica, O., and one of the incorporators of the first railroad in Ohio, now the Erie branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Mr. Baker remained in Cleveland, O., until 1864, when he purchased his present valuable estate. Further comment to what has already been said is unnecessary. Mr. Baker and wife have had six children: Leigh K., a student at Wooster (O.) University; Lawrence McA., died June 16, 1867; William H., Grace E., Donald and Birdie. Mr. Baker is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is extensively interested in the development of improved methods in agricultural life, and securing the best results attainable in that line.

CLAYTON S. BARKER

(Steward of the County Poor Farm, Post-office, Farmersville).

It has only been about a year that Mr. Barker has had charge of the Poor Farm of this county, but sufficient time has elapsed to indicate his fitness for the position, certainly a most humane one, as well as one of responsibility. He came originally from Clarke county, O., where he was born July 5, 1840, one of six children in the family of his parents, Crawford and Eliza Barker. His father was of Scotch-English origin, though born and reared in Virginia, while the mother was a native of Clarke county, O. Their children besides Clayton S. were Marcellus, now deceased, who married Nancy Ann McAfee. He left two children: James, of Brown county, Ill.; Hiram, who married Hannah Lear, and they have six children; Sarah, wife of John Toll, of Decatur county, Kan., and they have six children; and George W., who married Jane Whitehead, who has borne him three children. Clayton S. Barker was married after reaching manhood, February 22, 1869, to Miss Mary, second daughter of Perry and Eliza Hewlett; she had ten brothers and sisters, as follows: Taylor, who married Lydia Hayward, and they have seven children; Catherine, wife of Haydon Henry, and the

parents of two children; Mary Jackson, who married Emma Molby, which union has resulted in five children; Joseph, who died when four years old; Ellen, now Mrs. Barton Stivers, and they have had four children; Annie, now in Illinois; Perry, who married in that State also; Isadore, living with her parents; two children died in infancy. When but two years old Mr. Barker was taken by his parents to Macon county, Ill., and in 1857 they removed to Brown county, which was their home until 1872. Going to one of the central counties, of Missouri, they stayed there two years, lived in Sullivan county a like period, went thence to Butler county, Kan., and two years after came to this county in 1878, and this has since been his place of residence, one of the representative persons of this vicinity. He was among the first to answer the call for troops to suppress the rebellion, enlisting August 22, 1861, in Co. C, 6th Illinois cavalry, commanded by Col. Cavanaugh. A detailed account of the engagements and encounters in which this command were engaged would be of sufficient interest to fill a volume, but the space to which this sketch is limited prevents more than a passing notice. Four years and two months were spent by them in active, severe service, and after having taken part in nearly 100 battles they were mustered out with but 17 of the original members, all the officers having been lost. Mr. Barker soon returned to Illinois, resumed farming, etc., later coming here, as stated. Himself and wife have five children: Ollie May, born March 8, 1870; Thomas Perry, born April 15, 1872; Archer Crawford, born August 17, 1874; Walter, born August 24, 1881, and Clayton, born November 16, 1885. Rosa, who was born February 4, 1878, died June 6, 1881.

JOHN K. CLARK, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Farmersville).

The father of Dr. Clark, Lewis M. Clark, is well remembered by the citizens of this county, and a short sketch of his life is rendered very appropriate in this connection. Born in Randolph county, N. C., June 7, 1805, of Scotch-Irish descent, he went to Franklin county, Ind., in 1826, and was married in June, 1829, to Miss Mary Pond, of Metamora, Ind., and originally from near Penn Yan, N. Y. He emigrated to Livingston county October 2, 1840. In their family were 11 children: John K., the eldest; Eliza Eads, deceased; Phebe C., Robert B., Mary Ann Mellon, a widow; Kate Benson, who married Levison Benson, she and her husband dying but 10 days apart, in Grand Round Valley, Ore.; Samuel and Henry, deceased; Susie, became Mrs. William Smith, and is now deceased; Wiley died when five years old; and Sarah, wife of Daniel Beamer, is still living. In 1861 Mr. Clark was again married (his first wife being dead), to Sophronia Smith, and to them eight children have been given, four of whom survive. He was by calling a farmer, and also an auctioneer of considerable reputation, and in an official capacity became well known to the citizens of Livingston county. He was appointed by the Gover-

nor of Missouri to fill out an unexpired term as sheriff, and was once elected to the office of county assessor. A man of more than ordinary energy and force of character, his judgment was sought after by all who knew him, and he had the respect of all. He died January 2, 1885, at the age of 79. His last wife still survives and resides in Jackson township, this county. Mr. Clark was primarily a Republican in politics, but at the time of his death was a Greenbacker. He was a member of Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M., and was also connected with the Baptist Church. John K. Clark owes his nativity to Franklin county, Ind., where he was born August 13, 1830. Until 18 years old he passed his time on a farm, then learning the blacksmith trade, at which he worked until 1859. In the meantime he had commenced the study of medicine and from this period on he devoted himself to a thorough preparation in that science. Finally he was enabled to commence practicing, his first field of labor being at Spring Hill, Mo. July 18, 1850, Mr. Clark had been married to Mildred Ann Goben. April 5, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Co. H, 3d M. S. M., and served until his discharge for disability April 1, 1863, participating in the battle of Springfield, Mo., January 8, 1863, when Marmaduke was defeated. At different times he acted as post surgeon of the command. Since the war Dr. C. has been actively and successfully engaged in the prosecution of his professional duties. After leaving Spring Hill he came to Farmersville, Mo., and for eight years has been located here. He is a graduate of the Missouri Medical College, and holds a profound reverence for his Alma Mater. His first wife was the daughter of Levi F. Goben, and she died August 27, 1857, leaving three children, only one of whom, J. W., a watchmaker and jeweler, of Brookfield, is still living. The doctor's second wife was Permelia Ann Moseley, daughter of James S. Moseley, of Buckingham county, Va., whom he married February 18, 1858. Mr. Moseley was an early settler of this county and died here in 1879. He had 13 children, seven now living. Dr. and Mrs. C. have two children: Everett J., a watchmaker and jeweler of St. Joseph, Mo., and James L., a graduate of the Missouri Medical College, having graduated March 2, 1886. Dr. J. K. Clark is now master of Farmersville Lodge No. 388, A. F. and A. M. He has been an active and prominent Greenbacker ever since the organization of that party, and in other affairs being those of a professional nature he has been a leader in this community. He now owns 200 acres of land, besides his residence in Farmersville. He belongs to the M. E. Church South.

WILLIAM ROBERT EDRINGTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Chillicothe).

William R. Edrington was born in Adair county, Ky., February 9, 1839, the eldest son of Benjamin and Emily Edrington, both also natives of the Blue Grass State, the father of English descent and the mother of Scotch-Irish origin. They came to Missouri in 1843 but in the spring of 1844 returned to Kentucky; in 1850 he again removed

to Missouri, only remaining, however, up to April, 1865, then settling permanently at his old home, where his death occurred May 23, 1881. His wife died in 1869 in the same county. Fourteen children were given them, eight of whom survive: Mary Malinda, wife of John M. Spears, of near Avalon, this county, and they have five children; Benjamin Thomas, county clerk of Hill county, Tex.; Delowvos Leslie, farmer and deputy circuit clerk of Adair county, Ky., and married to Sarah McQuerter, who has borne him three children; Rewel Page, married to Ada Files, and they have three children; Alice, wife of Geo. A. Willis, of Adair county, is the mother of two children; Susan, now Mrs. Parker Nally, of Adair county, and they have one child; and Emma, wife of D. Goode, and one child is in their family. William R., the subject of this sketch, accompanied his parents to Missouri in 1843, returned the next year and then in 1850 became a citizen of this county, where his home has since been. He subsequently married Frances A. Best, born in this county, July 6, 1844, the daughter of Louis M. and Rachel Best, both Kentuckians by birth, who came to Missouri in an early day, first settling on the Platte Purchase and in 1842 coming to this county; the father died while on a business trip to Lafayette county in 1863, the mother dying here in 1882. Of the nine children born to them, five survive: Elizabeth, wife of James L. Marlow, who died in 1871; they had nine children; Dinelia, wife of L. B. Carter, who died in 1876; nine children blessed their union; Louis M. married Samantha Suiter and they have six children; and Jane, wife of Truman Jeffrey, by whom she has had seven children. Mr. Edrington has made two trips to the Rocky Mountains and one to California. April 26, 1860, he left Chillicothe and passed through a number of exciting and thrilling incidents, finally reaching the Sacramento Valley, and returning to Chillicothe after an absence of three years. Space forbids an extended recital of this most interesting journey. In 1865 he again crossed the plains, reaching Lathrop, Cal., July 1st, and on October 19th, started home, which he reached the Christmas following. Here he has since remained, occupied in farming and stock-raising, his excellent homestead containing 160 acres, besides which he has 40 acres of good pasture. Convenient buildings, dwelling, barn, etc., are upon the place, and everything indicates the abode of thrift and enterprise, and such characteristics Mr. E. is acknowledged to possess.

DR. THOMAS WOOSTER FOSTER

(Physician and Surgeon, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

The subject of this sketch is the son of one of the most worthy men ever engaged in professional life, one whose own life was given as a sacrifice, almost, for the good of others. John Boyd Foster, M. D., father of Thomas W., was born in Pennsylvania, in July, 1812, of Irish descent, and in 1836 was married to Miss Lois Albina Hunt. Commencing the study of medicine as his profession, he graduated from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati and the Jefferson Medical

College of Philadelphia, went to Breckinridge county, Ky., in 1843 and continued the practice of this science until his death in January, 1860, the result of over exertion and exposure while visiting his patients. An unusually quiet man, he was at the same time one of decided intellectual ability; in connection with his medical career he was a minister in the M. E. Church, a writer and teacher of music, and a thorough classical scholar, having six diplomas. At one time he was also a student at law, associated with Henry D. Curtis, though he abandoned that calling for the practice of medicine. He was ever ready to obey the call of all classes and in truth a physician of sound, thorough learning and experience. These traits of character have been transmitted in a large degree to his son Thomas, who began the study of the profession of medicine on his eighteenth birthday. He was born January 3, 1840, at Georgetown, Pa., one of 10 children in his parents' family, 4 of whom survive: Milton and William Cullen reside with their mother in Grand Rapids, Mich., and John Boyd lives in Kentucky. Thomas W. pursued his studies with assiduity for 9 years before practicing, part of the time under Drs. Henry Trigg and W. H. Dougherty, attending the Ohio Medical College in the years 1867 and 1868, and receiving his diploma in the latter year. June 16, 1863, he was married to Miss Louisa J. Davis, who was born September 5, 1842, the only daughter of John Davis, of Scott county, Ky. Her parents came to Missouri in 1865 and here the father died in March, 1878, and the mother in September, 1877. Three of the 12 children born of this marriage are living: Lois A., born January 20, 1869; Bertram, born December 23, 1871; and Rose Ethel, born December 23, 1873. In 1868 Dr. Foster came to this county and has since been actively and successfully engaged in practice, being regarded as one of the foremost citizens of the community. He resides upon his farm of 260 acres near Cream Ridge. A member of the M. E. Church South, he is also a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order.

THOMAS HENRY GIBSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Among the younger members of the agricultural community of this county there are none more deserving of mention than Thomas H. Gibson, as the facts here given will prove, and on this account no less than owing to his being a native-born citizen, he is accorded a worthy place in this volume. His birth occurred in this county October 11, 1856, the fourth son of six children in the family of his parents, his mother having been formerly Tabitha Ballinger. The father was a Virginian by birth, born January 4, 1824, and when a boy he located with his parents in Boone county, Mo., there learning the trade of a carpenter and builder, at which he worked, in connection with farming, until 1849. Coming thence to Livingston county, he followed his chosen calling in Chillicothe, and by economy and industry succeeded in securing a comfortable place where his children now reside, 10 miles north of Chillicothe. His wife was the daughter of Minor Ballinger, of South Carolina, and

she bore her husband six children. The youngest, William Sterling, is deceased; Emaline is now Mrs. Jno. W. Mace, of Henry county, Mo.; Sarah Jane married Miles Darr; Mary E., at home: Joshua M., married Lydia Lyle and lives in Henry county. Thomas H. Gibson was married December 31, 1879, to Miss Harriet Jane, eldest daughter of O. P. Mace; the latter, of Virginia nativity, removed to Missouri when a boy, and married Barbara Allen, of Sullivan county, who bore him two children besides Mrs. Gibson: James F., now of Nebraska and Catharine, a resident of Fort Scott, Kan. Her father subsequently married Martha E. Elswick and they had five children: they now live in Pottawatomie county, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Gibson have had two children: Earl S., born November 15, 1880, and Greenbury D., born March 2, 1882, died April 19, 1883. In 1885 Mr. Gibson was elected by the Democratic party to the position of township collector, a capacity in which his well known integrity and ability will serve him well. Thus far his duties have been discharged in a manner above reproach, and it requires no gift of prophecy to predict for him a prosperous future. The same might be said of his farming operations. He now resides on the home place of 80 acres and one of the welcome inmates of his home in his estimable mother.

PURNELL HILL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

In enumerating the enterprising and progressive agriculturists and stock men of this township, Mr. Hill must not be overlooked. He owes his nativity to Monongalia county, (now) W. Va., where he was born July 7, 1814, of Irish and English origin, and the eldest of seven children in the family of his parents, Joseph and Sarah Hill (whose maiden name was Houston). The others were George W., of Barton county, Mo.; Elizabeth Robinson, in Monongalia county, W. Va.; Alex. C., also of that county; Sophia, living at Morgan, W. Va.; Joseph Liston, residing near the State line between Pennsylvania and Virginia; Mary, wife of John Van Gilder, of Morgantown, Va. Purnell Hill was 23 years of age when he went to Henry county, Ind., and after remaining there one year he came to Cooper county, Mo., returning to West Virginia in the fall of 1841. In September, 1849, he went to Hancock county, Ill., and in the spring of 1856 he became permanently located in this county, where he has since resided. June 7, 1843, Mr. Hill was married to Miss Bush, eldest daughter of M. G. and Margaret (Wilson) Bush, both Virginians by birth; she was born January 21, 1824, in Lewis county, W. Va., and had the following brothers and sisters: Jane, wife of Geo. S. Holden; George W., now deceased; Samuel M., of Nevada, Vernon county, Mo.; Ira, now deceased; Bercinna, also deceased, and Fernando, living in Texas. M. G. Bush was again married in September, 1845, Miss Amelia Bailey becoming his wife, and to them three children were given: Margaret, now dead; Elizabeth, wife of Albert Rogers, of Collinsville, Texas; and Annie, now deceased, who married Dr. Buster.

Mr. and Mrs. Hill have six children: Bercinna, born June 24, 1844, first married to G. F. May and afterwards to Charles P. Fisher; Sarah L., born December 24, 1846, wife of Thurston Belcher; Orlando, born February 19, 1849; Roxanna, born December 31, 1852; Florence Jane, born March 28, 1862, now Mrs. Eli Gregg, of Grundy county, Mo., and George Lee, born November 26, 1866. By trade Mr. Hill is a carpenter, an occupation which he learned himself, and in which, by his own experience, he became well versed. At this he worked until 1858, but since then he has turned his attention solely to agricultural pursuits. In his operations he is meeting with that success which only comes of industry, economy and wise, judicial management.

SOLOMON R. HOOKER

(Deceased).

For some forty years or from an early period in the county's history Solomon R. Hooker gave to Livingston county the best energies of his life, as one of its most worthy and respected citizens; and to the community and all among whom he lived the example of a life well and usefully spent and the influence of a character without stain. He came of a family well known in recent years, an own cousin of his being Gen. Joseph Hooker, of military fame. His father was a son of John Hooker, of English and Scotch descent, who came from Scotland in the early settlement of Vermont and located in Windham county, and there it was that Solomon R. was born November 20, 1805, also being reared in that locality. When quite a boy he worked in a bleaching factory and afterwards was engaged in running a hotel a number of years in Boston, Mass., subsequently returning to his old home at Londonderry, and purchasing a tract of land. In February, 1830, he married Miss Rebecca, only daughter of Robert Parks, a woman of sincere piety and superior literary attainments, and soon after they moved to Tazewell county, Ill., where Mrs. H. died during the summer following. Bowed down with anguish he again went back to Vermont but did not remain long. Upon removing to Ohio he was married in September, 1838, to Miss Lucinda M., daughter of John and Hannah Webber, an own cousin of his first wife, and a lineal descendant of King William IV., of Holland; she was possessed of an excellent education, having taught in various public schools throughout the State, and especially was she well versed in the Scriptures, religion being the guiding principle of her life. She deeply appreciated the value of classical culture. In June, 1839, Mr. and Mrs. Hooker came to this county, locating four miles north of Chillicothe, but this Mr. H. sold in the spring of 1850 intending to go to California; on account of cholera he abandoned this project and bought a place four miles north of his other one, which he cultivated and improved to good advantage. Determination was a marked trait of his character and so was his Christian fortitude and charity, always being willing to help the needy. For 15 years before the breaking out of the war he was postmaster at Grassy Creek. His

political proclivities were the cause of his removal from the Post-office. On the night of June 17, 1863, his house was burned by a band of murderous outlaws who had but just shot him; however, he was not killed outright but survived until February 4, 1879, the Masonic fraternity, to which he belonged, conducting his burial. His companion, who had been born in Hampshire county, Mass., November 20, 1815, survived three years, dying February 11, 1882. Three children are now living of this union, George W., Z. Taylor and Hattie E. These children now occupy the homestead, which contains 320 acres, and everything surrounding the place indicates thrift, prosperity and comfort. It is but the truth to say that nowhere in Livingston county are there to be found persons who are held in higher esteem or better beloved than these two brothers and their sister. Mr. George W. Hooker has made two trips to the Rocky mountains, first in 1863, returning in 1866, and the other in 1882; he came back much improved in health the same year. Solomon R. Hooker and his brother-in-law, Mr. Warren Wate, erected the first frame dwelling in Chillicothe. John E. Hooker, a second son, went to Montana in the spring of 1864, contracted the mountain fever and died September 15th of the same year and was buried near Nevada City, Montana. Mrs. Lucinda M. Hooker was a niece of Col. Weller, who was killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill.

HENRY MACE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

The subject of this sketch owes his nativity to Meigs county, O., where he was born March 10, 1811, one of 11 children in the family of his parents, Jeremiah and Rhoda (Whit) Mace, both originally from West Virginia, who first settled in Ohio in 1808, remaining there some 13 years. After a subsequent residence in their native State of 19 years they returned to Ohio and there died, the father in 1841 and his worthy companion in 1855. Seven of their children are still living: Elihu and Isaac, living near Burlington, O.; William, in West Virginia; one brother lives in Linn county, Mo.; Mary, wife of Richard Stolnecker, of West Virginia, and Martha is now Mrs. Elihu McLaughlin, of Ohio. Henry remained with his parents until 24 years of age, his only educational advantages being such as the meager schools of a pioneer day afforded. In 1835, Mr. Mace married Miss Harriet Clementine Gibson, daughter of John and Nancy Gibson, *née* Harris, born February 5, 1811, in Nicholas county, Va. After this event Mr. Mace began life for himself as a farmer in Virginia, subsequently removed into Charleston, and engaged in boat building. In 1843 with his wife and four children he came to Missouri, settling in this county in December of that year on a claim which he worked for two years and then sold. Buying land in Sullivan county, he lived upon it some 15 years, but then returned to Livingston county. After two years spent upon the old Bell farm near Chillicothe he purchased the farm where he now lives, nine miles north of town, com-

mencing the erection of a house and the improvement of his land. This place has long been considered one of the representative homesteads in this portion of the county, its surroundings being in full keeping with the enterprise and progressive spirit of its esteemed owner. Mr. Mace has been school director in his district for several terms. For 50 years he has been with his wife a member of the Christian Church, striving to live as near as possible to the tenets of that denomination. Mrs. Mace was one of seven children, the others being Henry and Alexander, now deceased; Elliott and James, in West Virginia; Louisa, wife of John Frame, and Sarah Ann, widow of David Beal, now living in West Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. M. have seven children in their family: Oliver Perry, born October 17, 1835, first married to Barbara Allen, and after her death to a Mrs. Elswick; Benjamin F., born September 5, 1837, married Caroline Perkins; Felix, born March 19, 1839, married Mary E. Cloudas; Elizabeth Sarah, born December 23, 1842; James W., born January 27, 1844, died in infancy; John W., born June 2, 1847, married Emaline Gibson; Henry G., born February 16, 1851, married Elizabeth Bryan, and William E., born October 18, 1853, married Mary E. Towel.

JAMES HENRY MARSALL

(Farmer and Cattle and Sheep-raiser, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

On his present homestead of 175 acres situated one and a half miles north of Cottonwood Grove, in this township, Mr. Marshall is actively engaged in stock raising in connection with farming, besides giving considerable attention to sheep husbandry. His farm is well adapted to the stock business and is under good cultivation with excellent buildings and other necessary conveniences. Mr. M. was born May 14, 1826, in Westchester county, N. Y., the son of Moses Marshall, his father having been a native of Westchester county, born August 28, 1792. He (Moses) followed farming in connection with his trade of harness making, and in 1835 he went to Enfield, Tompkins county, N. Y., accompanied by James H., then a lad of nine years. August 25, 1813, he had married Miss Lavinia Haight who was born March 7, 1792, and she died February 22, 1874; Mr. M. died February 9, 1854, and their bodies now rest in Union Cemetery, at Enfield Center, N. Y. Five sons and four daughters blessed their happy married life: William resides in Tompkins county, N. Y.; Moses H. is a citizen of Lockport, N. Y,; John H. is now deceased and so is David Lewis; Abigail J. died in infancy; Caroline E. is now Mrs. Jno. H. Willis, of Enfield, N. Y.; Charlotte A. is the wife of Wm. M. Fisher, and Emily married John Halleck, of Spencer, N. Y. James H. was obliged to leave school in boyhood on account of ill health and upon entering a mercantile establishment as clerk he remained there two years, or until 18 years of age, then commencing farming. April 18, 1860, he married Miss Mary A., eldest daughter of Andrew Marshall and Mary Cox, the former of Dutchess and the latter of Westchester county, N. Y. They were a family of Hicksite

Quakers, and the parents of five children: Major, now deceased; Wellington died in the Union army during the war; Mary A. was born May 11, 1835; Elizabeth C. first married David Marshall and afterwards Nelson Kellogg. A year after his marriage Mr. Marshall left his father's farm and engaged in the mercantile business at Enfield Center, N. Y., where he remained until the fall of 1868, then coming to Missouri. A few days after his arrival at Chillicothe he purchased his present place mentioned above. During the first six years of his residense in the township he served as director and clerk of his school district; in 1875 and 1876 he was township clerk, and after having served as township treasurer one term he was elected to that office in 1883 by a vote highly complimentary to his personal popularity. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall are members of the M. E. Church at Cream Ridge. They have four children living: Annie Augusta, Arthur G., James H, and Albert Haight. Three are deceased, Minnie, Stephen B. and Mary L.

NATHAN MORRISON MARTIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

Nathan M. Martin, a native of Wasington county, Ind., was born May 23, 1838, of Kentucky lineage, his parents, Nathan and Sarah Martin, *née* Trimble, originally from the Blue Grass State, having accompanied their respective families to Indiana, where their marriage occurred in 1829. They were both active members of the Presbyterian Church. Politically Mr. Martin was formerly a Whig but afterwards became a Republican in his views. He died in Republic county, Kan., in 1872, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1861. Ten children were in their family; of these four are deceased: George I., Sarah J. E. (Stone), Amazetta Z. (Benson) and Henrietta C. Of those living John S. resides in Geneseo, Ill., and married Miss Dovey Hamilton; Enoch M. is a citizen of Fairfield, Ia.; Achsa A., wife of Mr. D. W. Hamilton, lives in Republic county, Kan.; James A. married Jennie Gooch and is now a railroad man stationed at Atlantic, Ia.; Mary C. (Hadaway) makes her home in Whiteside county, Ill. Nathan M., the sixth child, while still a boy received his primary education in the common schools in the vicinity of his birthplace, growing up on his father's farm until his twenty-sixth year. In July, 1864, he volunteered his services in the 8th Illinois cavalry and remained in the army until the close of the war, having been in the reserve in the Loudoun Valley, and on several occasions he was in engagements with Mosby's guerrillas. After his discharge in June, 1865, Mr. Martin was interested in railroading as brakeman and conductor until 1875, when he was married to the fourth daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Young) Bolger, one of eight children. The oldest child living, Susan (Benson), resides in Illinois, and the other members of the family live with the mother in Guthrie county, Ia. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have five children: Maud, born September 25, 1876; Sylvia S., born April 18, 1878; Guy, born May 18, 1880;

Agnes K., born February 17, 1882, and Hugh M., born June 20, 1884. For something over 10 years Mr. Martin has been located in this county, having come here in 1875 and settled on the place which he still occupies. This contains 240 acres and the progress and enterprise shown in its conduct, together with the surroundings about the place, indicate without question the abode of one advanced in his chosen calling and one whose labors are meeting with success.

JAMES MAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

Mr. May is a typical Missouri citizen, substantial, enterprising and progressive, and such a man as wields no small influence in the community where he makes his home. He came originally from the "Kingdom of Callaway," so-called, one of the best counties in Central Missouri, where he was born February 27, 1826. Gabriel May, his father, was a Kentuckian by birth, born August 2, 1800, a son of Henry May, of Virginia nativity. The wife of the latter was Nancy Martin, also of Virginia. In 1823 Gabriel May married Elizabeth Craghead, daughter of Robert Craghead, a planter of Bedford county, Va. Five of their 13 children are now living: Sarah, now of Callaway county, widow of Thos. L. Burdette; Nancy, Mrs. Wm. A. B. Craghead; Josephine, now living in Washington Territory, widow of Valentine Bradley; William R. S., married to Mollie Kemp, of Callaway county, and James. The latter removed with his parents to this county in 1848, and here he has since remained. October 27, 1850, he was married to Miss Nancy C. Craghead, daughter of William Craghead, formerly from Virginia, who had five children that are now living: Sarah Jane, residing with Mr. May; Robert P., married to Nancy Hall; Nancy C., born April 9, 1831, wife of Mr. May; Benjamin W. L. C., first married to Margaret Douglass and after her death in 1874 to Mrs. Jennie Sugget, and Nicholas R., who married in 1870 Annie Debo. The latter was a Confederate soldier under Price, was wounded at Wilson Creek, and after recovering served with Hood until his capture; was subsequently paroled and then returned to Callaway county, where he now makes his home. Mr. and Mrs. May have had 11 children, nine of whom are living: William R., born September 4, 1851, married Miss Amanda M. Clow; Mary Ann, born July 30, 1853, married; John J., born February 9, 1855, married Lillah C. Davis; Henry G., born November 25, 1856, now of New Mexico; Nancy E., at home, born May 22, 1858; Thomas J., born January 18, 1860; Jennie, born January 23, 1862, wife of Charles B. Wallace (she died June 30, 1885); Hattie F., born January 1, 1864, died October 27, 1865; Charles E., born October 30, 1865; Katie, born February 26, 1868; Ionie, born April 13, 1870. Mr. May's farm is a superior one of 300 acres, well improved and stocked with cattle, horses and sheep. For 12 years past he has been public administrator of the county and has also held the position of justice of the peace, besides being road overseer. His farming oper-

ations are conducted in an intelligent manner. He belongs to Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M., was formerly a Democrat of the Jefferson type, but in late years has voted the Greenback ticket. In educational and all other worthy movements he takes commendable interest.

JOHN C. RAINBOLT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

On the 15th of June, 1840, in Hamilton county, Ill., there was born to Joseph and Nancy (Gray) Rainbolt, a son, whom we now take as the subject of this sketch, the fifth child and second boy of 13 children. The parents were originally from Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively, and at an early date settled in Illinois, going thence to Indiana, and in the spring of 1850 to Schuyler county, Mo., where John C. passed his youth, being favored with but limited chances for acquiring an education. The following are his 12 brothers and sisters: Hamilton, in Schuyler county; Martha Jane, wife of Osey Harris, of McPherson county, Kan.; Sarilda, Mrs. Noah Bradwell, of Davis county, Ia.; Mary Ann, wife of Chas. Layton, of Schuyler county; Cordelia, of the same locality, now Mrs. Chas. Murry; Jesse, in the Western Territories; Garrison, who died in November, 1883, in Jackson county, Mo.; William, married Jane Botts and lives in Schuyler county, as does also Elisha; Susan is the wife of James Stratton, and Sylvester married Annie Kane, all now residents of Schuyler county; one child, Irena, died in infancy. March 8, 1862, Mr. Rainbolt enlisted under Capt. Edwards in Co. B, 2d Missouri cavalry, and served until March, 1865, most of the time under Gen. McNeal, taking part in the engagements at Cape Girardeau, Kirksville, Mooresville, and many others of no less importance. The war over he returned home and began farming and dealing in stock, also conducting a mill for some time. Since his residence in this county he has become well established as an agriculturist, his valuable farm of 140 acres being conducted in a manner indicating a thorough knowledge of farm labor. His stock interests, too, are bringing him good results. In March, 1867, Mr. Rainbolt was married to Miss Missouri Moreland, who was born December 3, 1851, the second daughter of Daniel and Catherine Moreland, in whose family there were four other children: Mary L., wife of Austin Shelton; Nancy L., now Mrs. William Stratton; William, married Clara Bosier, and Lillie O. Mr. and Mrs. Rainbolt have had five children: Lizzie, born September 23, 1878; William, born January 5, 1880; Nancy, born December 25, 1882, and the last two were born two years apart, though on the same day of the month, one February 26, 1884, and the other February 26, 1886.

TRUMAN STOWELL

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Dairyman, Post-office, Cream Ridge).

One of the neatest and most homelike places in this township is that owned by Mr. Stowell, containing 170 acres, well improved,

in the center of which is a newly erected and imposing dwelling, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country. In connection with general farming and the raising of graded and blooded stock, he is also engaged to some extent in the dairy business, in which he is meeting with good success, as indeed he is in all of his transactions. Originally from Madison county, N. Y., he was born May 24, 1824. Lester and Hannah Stowell (formerly Pryor), his parents, were natives of Connecticut, but in about 1790 located in New York and commenced farming. Subsequently the father began the manufacture of potash, marketing this product at Albany, ninety-six miles distant. Truman was the oldest of nine children in their family: of these Charles lives in Dakota, and Andrew in Florida; John was killed at the battle of Gettysburg; Lucinda died in Michigan; Elinor lives in Chillicothe; Emily died in Iowa, and Charlotte lives in Kansas, and Hannah lives in New York. Truman's early life was passed at the carpenter's trade in company with his father, and when 23 years of age he removed to Wisconsin in 1846, following his trade for several years, or until enabled to purchase a farm and commence agricultural pursuits. July 20, 1847, he married a daughter of Sylvester Ketchum, Miss Eunice Ketchum, the youngest of nine children in the family. Five of these are deceased: Richard, William (who died in the army), Fannie, Lucinda and Abigail. S. W., Levi and Mary are living. Mrs. Stowell was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., May 8, 1831. In October, 1869, Mr. Stowell came to this county, and has continued to be associated with its interests and welfare. Half of the time since then he has been school director, a position which he also held for eleven years in Wisconsin. He and his wife have twelve children: Lester, born June 22, 1848, and married to Sarah Clark; Charles, born August 4, 1850, his wife, Minnie Wate, now being deceased; Emery, born June 25, 1858; John, born June 19, 1862; Willie, born October 13, 1872; Lavantia, born May 31, 1853, wife of James Souter; Ida, born May 14, 1856, now Mrs. Andrew J. Parkhurst; Alice, born December 1, 1860, wife of William Parkhurst; Kitty, born April 10, 1864; Ella, born March 4, 1866; Hattie, born November 23, 1867; Flora, born December 18, 1869, and Milton Herbert, born July 23, 1875, and died in infancy.

WILLIAM HENRY TAYLOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Farmersville).

One of the most important periods in the life of Mr. Taylor was that passed while in the army. In April, 1861, when about 24 years of age, he enlisted in Co. C, 24th New York infantry, commanded by Capt. Frank Miller, and subsequently took part in a number of severe engagements; space forbids a detailed account of the movements of this command, but suffice it to say that they were never found wanting in the discharge of their duty, and at the second battle of Bull Run out of the regiment of 1,000 men only 120 remained uninjured.

On August 14, 1862, at South Mountain, Mr. Taylor received a bullet wound, the ball entering through the left lung and lodging in front of the lungs, where it still remains, an evidence of his loyalty to his country. On account of this injury he was sent to the hospital, subsequently receiving an honorable discharge, but afterwards he so far recovered as to be able to accept the position of first sergeant in Co. I, 184th New York infantry in the fall of 1864, a command with which he remained until his final discharge in June, 1865; during the last year of the war he was on garrison duty at Wilson's and Harrison's landings. Mr. T. now returned to his native State, New York, but on January 8, 1866, came to this State with his wife, whom he had previously married, Miss Sarah E. Calkins, the eldest daughter of Sidney Calkins, now a resident of the vicinity of Chillicothe, Mo. Mrs. Taylor now has one sister, Mrs. John Barker, in Washington Territory, and another, the youngest in the family, remains at home. After locating in Missouri Mr. T. opened out a stock of goods at Alpha, Grundy county, but in August, 1866, he was robbed of nearly his entire property; with what was left he purchased land in this county, where he now resides, 13 miles from Chillicothe, his farm embracing 120 acres, well improved, with necessary buildings, orchard, etc. He has ever taken a warm interest in schools, churches, etc., and is a warm advocate of the temperance cause. Himself and wife have three children: Sidney W., born July 9, 1866; Nellie G., born August 26, 1868, and Albert H., born July 2, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are members of the M. E. Church. The former is now only a little past the age of 50 years, having been born October 5, 1835, in Jefferson county, N. Y., of the marriage of his parents, Albert and Hannah (Wardwell) Taylor, also of the Empire State. The former was a tanner and currier by trade and was twice married, his first wife at her death leaving two children, Wm. H. and Hannah C. Taylor; his second wife was also a widow with one child, Frances Salisbury, now Frances Overton. William's two half-sisters, Hannah (Root) and Mary (Brown), live in New York, and his two half-brothers, E. A. and Adolphus M., are located in Colorado. His step-sister, Frances (Overton), resides at Big Rapids, Mich. In youth Mr. Taylor received his early education in the district schools and afterwards attended the Mexico Academy, in New York, from which he graduated at the age of 20 years; he then taught a term of school in Oswego county, N. Y., and afterwards in Whiteside county, Ill., after which he traveled over a large part of Illinois as a book agent. Subsequently his military record as stated was commenced.

ELIJAH L. TREDWAY

(Farmer and Sheep Grower, Post-office, Farmersville).

Although Mr. Tredway is not yet what may be called a middle-aged man, there is a valuable lesson in his career for young men who have ambitions to rise to prominent and influential positions in life. He has had no advantages that any young man in the land may not

have and, indeed, he perhaps suffered greater drawbacks than any of the present generation, at least, can possibly suffer. Born in Coshocton county, O., August 31, 1849, he was the son of Corbin and Mary (Fry) Tredway, the latter a native of Ohio but the former originally from Maryland. He settled in the Buckeye State with his father in 1808, theirs being the first wagon brought into the county in which they located. Ten sons and four daughters, all born in Ohio, blessed this union. Of these Abram now lives in Nebraska; Phrispine was killed by the Indians while in the Government service; Thomas lives in Neosho county, Kan.; Calvin W. also resides in that county; Elijah L. is our subject; Martha Jane died soon after her marriage to Ephraim Flemmings; Elizabeth is now Mrs. Joseph Markley, of Iroquois county, Ill.; Daniel resides in Cowley county, Kan.; Aaron also makes his home in the same locality; Charles was drowned about 1880; William Harry is a citizen of Cowley county, Kan., and so is Reason; Mary is now Mrs. Court Skinner and Nancy married Doc. Cale, these two last named residing in Cowley county, Kan. Up to his twenty-first year Elijah L. remained with his parents and then married a Miss Graham, whose father died when she was 12 years old, leaving five children. In the spring of 1863 Mr. T. moved to Iroquois county, Ill., and remained there some five years, coming next to this county in the spring of 1868 and settling on his present excellent farm of 430 acres 11 miles north of Chillicothe. Until 1879 he gave his attention almost exclusively to farming and the raising of cattle, but in the year mentioned he commenced sheep husbandry, an industry which has reached vast proportions and rendered him one of the most prominent breeders of this stock in this portion of Missouri. His flock of fine wool sheep is the largest in the county and the representative males and females have taken premiums at five different fairs, together with the sweepstakes. At the head of the flock is the famous "Rip Van Winkle," from which he sheared at two years old 30 pounds and one ounce of wool, his live weight being 117 pounds. Mr. T. also has about fifty others of the same kind. He and his worthy wife have three children living: Howard, born October 7, 1861; John Franklin, born February 14, 1863, married October 8, 1883, Miss Molly Johns, and they have one child: and Alice, born November 19, 1867; one son, Grant, is deceased. Mr. T. is a member of the M. E. Church South. It is not an empty compliment to say that he is acknowledged to be one of the foremost men in the entire county of Livingston, esteemed and respected by all.

FAYETTE D. WARD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Farmersville).

The agricultural affairs of Livingston county and particularly of this township are ably represented among others by the subject of this sketch, who comes of an old established family in this community. Archibald Ward, his father, a Kentuckian by birth, was born in 1790 of Irish origin, and in 1880 was married to Miss Caroline M.

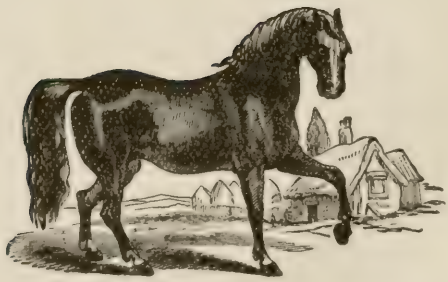
G. Webber, of the same State as himself, her birth having occurred March 4, 1800; she was descended from a family well known in the affairs of the Revolutionary war. Nine children were given this worthy family, four only of whom survive: James A., living in Sonoma county, Cal.; Charles W., Joseph and Fayette D., residents of Cream Ridge township. Archibald Ward, upon leaving the Blue Grass State, located in Sangamon county, Ill., remained there until 1837 and then settled in Livingston county, Mo., near Chillicothe, before a house was built in that now flourishing city. He departed this life in 1847, sincerely mourned, for he was a good man, and a zealous and prominent member of the Presbyterian Church. A great lover of vocal music, he often gathered the young people together to instruct them in this accomplishment. One of his sons, Fayette D., was born in Gallatin county, Ky., February 24, 1826, and was reared to a farm experience in this county. He was married October 20, 1862, to Miss Emily E. Graves, daughter of James C. Graves, of Kentucky parentage. They had one child, Mary F., born December 29, 1864, wife of Orliff Garr, of this township. Mrs. Ward, dying March 4, 1865, he was again married October 18, 1867, to Miss Mary E. Minor, whose father, Joel Minor, of Cream Ridge township, came formerly from Kentucky to Illinois, thence to Iowa and from there to Missouri. Five of his ten children are now living in Livingston county. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have had five children, three of whom survive and make their home with their parents. They belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the former having been a member for 35 years. Though no political aspirant he favors the Republican party. He owns 300 acres of valuable land and devotes all his time and energies to the improvement and cultivation of his comfortable and substantial homestead.

PRENTIS WATE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Township 59, Range 23, Post-office, Chillicothe).

For over eighteen years Mr. Wate has been a resident of this township or county, and long ago did he gain for himself the reputation of being an agriculturist of decided merit. It seems doubtful if it could have been otherwise, for he came originally from a locality where farming and kindred pursuits are carried on according to advanced ideas and customs. His parents were Warren and Mary (Hooker) Wate, both natives of Londonderry, Vt., the latter being an aunt of Col. George W. Hooker. Prentis was one of eight children, and of this number he is the only one now living. Their names were: Warren, who was accidently drowned in Grand river; Mary Ann F., Maria E., Abigail, Joseph C., Prentis, John R. and Solomon. He was the fifth child and third son, and was born in Londonderry, Vt., January 23, 1834. His first schooling was received in a log cabin in this county when he was five years old, his parents having come to Missouri in the spring of 1838, and soon settled in Livingston county. He continued to remain on the old family home-

stead until 10 years of age, learning thoroughly the details of farm life, and with his family he went to Texas in 1844, and about 1854 to Tipton, Ia., being engaged with his father in the mercantile business there, under the firm name of W. Wate & Son, for 11 years. On account of the war they disposed of their interests in this establishment, the senior Wate going to Canada and Prentis visiting Montana, from whence he returned in 1867 to this county. Previous to this, March 1, 1864, he was married to Mrs. C. S. Hicks, daughter of Lee and Lydia Wate, *née* Stearns, descendants of a Scotch family; the paternal grandfather was Maj. Wate, of Revolutionary fame, and the great-uncle of Mr. Wate's father was killed while attempting to escape from a British fort. Mrs. Lydia Wate's father, Ashel Stearns, was also in the Revolutionary War; her grandmother, Captivity Johnson, was born while her mother was a captive among the Indians on the borders of Lake Champlain. Mrs. Prentis Wate accompanied her husband on his trip to Montana, above referred to, and were it not for the space to which we are necessarily limited, an interesting account of their journey might here be given. Suffice it to say that they reached Virginia City in safety, and upon their return visited several Eastern localities before settling permanently on their present homestead. Here Mr. W. has over 228 acres in one farm and 14 acres in another near Chillicothe. He is now serving as director and clerk of his school district, being especially interested in educational matters.



CHAPTER XVII.

MOORESVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Coal — Stone — Soil — Early History — First Land Entries — Tragedies of the Civil War — Organization — The Town of Mooresville — General Historical Sketch — Murder of Brock and Bloom — Churches — Secret Orders — Mineral Springs — Biographies.

Mooresville municipal township comprises that portion of Congressional township No. 57, range 25, lying south of Grand river, except in the east line of sections and fractional parts of sections 31 and 32 in the township 58–25. The northeastern and northwestern and southwestern portions are timbered and hilly lands, in some places bluffy and broken. The south-central and southeastern portions are the best in the township and contain many fine fertile farms.

There is plenty of timber, water, coal, and stone in this township. A twenty-inch vein of bituminous coal, of fair quality, is exposed on the farm of C. W. Garlich (ne. 1/4 sec. 8), and has been mined to some extent. It is claimed that there is a three-feet vein of excellent coal on section 10, of the same formation and quality as the coal at Hamilton, but it has not been developed or worked. This valuable mineral also exists at Mooresville, and in other parts of the township. The time is not far distant when the coal interests of this township will be fully developed and doubtless prove of great value.

The limestone in this township is very abundant and first-class in quality. Perhaps the largest and best quarry is that on the farm of E. Kirtley, in the southwest quarter of section 14, two miles east of Mooresville. This quarry has been worked by the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company for some years, and is considered one of the best on the line of the road. The strata are regular and increase in thickness in proportion to the distance from the surface. Another quarry was opened by the railroad company on the farm of W. W. Clark some years since, and worked to some extent. Two or three other quarries of less extent have been opened in different parts of the township, notably one on the farm of John Stuckey.

Of the adaptability of the soil in this township generally for the growth of blue grasses, one of its former residents, Hon. H. C. Ire-

land, who is yet a large land owner here, and a prominent stock-raiser and breeder says: —

I would say that I was raised in the blue grass region of Kentucky, and I am satisfied that this section is equal to that or any other country for blue grass. My reason for saying this is that I have bought and sown [in about 1876] on my land over 200 bushels of blue grass seed directly from Kentucky, and now [1880] have as firm and thorough sod as I ever saw in that State. This county is equal to the best of Kentucky soil. We have the same limestone, and also the red clay that underlies the blue grass of Kentucky.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Settlements were made in this township as early as in 1833, and perhaps a few were made the previous year. The site was a favorite one with the pioneers, containing plenty of wood, water and game, with a sufficiency of good land for corn fields and "truck patches." By the year 1840 there were in what is now Mooresville township at least fifty families. A few of the early pioneers and their immediate descendants, the Hudginses, the McCoskries and Tomlins yet live in the township.

An invaluable pioneer record is the following list of the land entries made in this township up to the year 1840. This list shows the names of those who were actual settlers, and describes the lands they entered, and the date of entry. Some of the settlers, however, settled on the tracts of land described a few years before they entered them — as did the McCoskries, the Woolseys, Wm. Hudgins and John L. Tomlin: —

TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 25.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
H. H. Gray	w. ½ sw. sec. 4 and e. ½ se. sec. 5	Sept. 26, 1839
H. G. Lyon	w. ½ se. sec. 5 and w. ½ se. sec. 18	July 5, 1838
Madison Fisk	e. ½ sw. sec. 5	May 15, 1838
Zeph. Woolsey	sw. sw. sec. 5.	Oct. 8, 1836
Saml. Collins	w. ½ se. e. ½ sw. sec. 6.	May 7, 1839
Thos. Woolsey	nw. ne. sec. 6 and s. ½ sw. sec. 31-58-25.	July 18, 1838
Nathan Freeman	w. ½ sw. sec. 6	June 29, 1835
S. W. Reynolds	w. ½ nw. sec. 7	June 10, 1835
Howard Maupin	se. nw. sec. 7	June 30, 1835
Henry Reynolds	nw. s. sec. 7	Oct. 14, 1836
Gilbert Woolsey	e. ½ sw. sw. sw. e. ½ se. sec. 7	Jan. 2, 1837.
Giles Woolsey	w. ½ se. sec. 7	June 29, 1835
Jas. W. Perman	w. ½ sw. sec. 8	Nov. 10, 1837
Wm. Mann	ne. sw. sec. 8	Sept. 15, 1837
Wm. Mann	e. ½ ne. and w. ½ se. sec. 8	Jan. 17, 1838
Asa Mann	se. sw. sec. 8	March 9, 1836
Wm. Hudgins	w. ½ se. sec. 9	Sept. 9, 1837
Thos. Fields	e. ½ se. sec. 10.	Dec. 10, 1836
Jno. L. Tomlin	w. ½ sw. sec. 11	Dec. 10, 1836
Seneca Wilson	ne. ¼ sec. 14 and s. ½ ne. sec. 22	July 8, 1837

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Reub. McCoskrie	ne. se. sec. 14	Feb. 28, 1838
Reub. McCoskrie.	se. sw. sec. 14	Jan. 7, 1835
Peter Irons	se. se. sec. 14 and ne. ne. sec. 23	July 6, 1835
Henry Karsner	sw. se. sec. 14	Jan. 30, 1836
Wm. Mead	ne. sw. sec. 14	Feb. 28, 1838
Alex. Work	w. ½ nw. and se. nw. sec. 14	May 29, 1835
Elijah N. Guill	ne. nw. sec. 14	July 26, 1838
Thos. Fields	w. ½ sw. sec. 14 & e. ½ ne. & e. ½ se. sec. 15	June 13, 1835
Wm. Parker	w. ½ ne. & w. ½ se. sec. 15	June 13, 1835
Josiah Taylor, Jr.	se. nw. sec. 15	March 22, 1836
Josiah Taylor	e. ½ sw. sec. 15	Jan. 30, 1836
Jacob Gobin	nw. sw. sec. 15	June 13, 1836
John Trotter	sw. sw. sec. 15	Sept. 24, 1836
J. W. Perman	e. ½ ne. sec. 17	June 19, 1835
James Lawson	sw. se. sec. 17	Sept. 3, 1838
Gilbert Perman	ne. sw. sec. 17	Sept. 24, 1836
Wm. Mann	nw. sec. 17	May 29, 1835
Wm. Mann	w. ½ sw. sec. 17	June 27, 1836
Gilbert Woolsey	e. ½ ne. and nw. ne. ne. nw. sec. 18	Jan. 21, 1837
Wm. Hudgins	greater part of sec. 21	1838–9
James Barlow	ne. ne. sec. 21 and nw. nw. sec. 22	May 5, 1837
Fred Lyda	ne. nw. sec. 22	July 5, 1838
John Davis	ne. ne. sec. 22	Feb. 18, 1836
John L. Tomlin	ne. ne. sec. 22	Nov. 2, 1835
Peter Malone	ne. se. sec. 22	Sept. 6, 1839
Reub. McCoskrie	e. ½ nw. n. ½ ne. sec. 23	June 18, 1835
Russell Williams	e. ½ sw. sec. 23	June 1, 1837
John Fryer	nw. ¼ and sw. ne. sec. 31	Nov. 18, 1837
Thos. R. Bryan	e. ½ sw. nw. sw. sec. 31	Oct. 17, 1836
James Earl	sw. sw. sec. 31	June 5, 1837
Roberson Bryan	w. ½ se. sec. 31.	Nov. 2, 1836
Isaac McCroskie	e. ½ se. sec. 31	Dec. 29, 1835
John Bryan	ne. sw. sec. 33	July 5, 1838
Spencer H. Gregory	e. ½ se. sec. 34 and sw. sw. sec. 35	Nov. 5, 1836

Some of the prominent early settlers in this locality are not mentioned in the foregoing list; they bought their lands from the parties entering them. Capt. Nehemiah Comstock and his brother Hiram are two of these. Capt. Comstock, as fully noted elsewhere, led his company in the Mormon War, and many of his men were from this township.

TWO MURDERS DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

During the Civil War there were four men murdered in this township. Rev. Isaac Lock was killed in the winter of 1862, as best remembered. A married daughter resided with him, and her husband, then in California, had sent to her a considerable sum of money to come to him; this money was thought to be in the possession of Mr. Lock. One night, at about 9 o'clock, four men came to the house of Mr. Lock and informed him that they had been sent to summon him to Chillicothe forthwith to serve as a grand juror. Refusing all excuses they induced him to start at once, and two miles from home they shot him and then robbed the body of a few dollars in his pockets. The larger sum was not in his possession. The names of three of the miscreants

are said to be known. They were never arrested, however. That the motive for this murder was robbery was never doubted.

In 1862 Capt. Chas. Cooper was killed. Reference to this incident is made elsewhere. After being taken prisoner in May he was sent off to St. Louis, and some time later he was released on parole and bond and allowed to return home. At the time his residence was a mile and a half from east of Mooresville. The night of his arrival at home three or four members of the militia from Utica came out, and demanding admittance into the house were refused. Whereupon they opened fire, and one shot passed through the door and struck Mr. Cooper, inflicting a fatal wound. There was no other motive for this murder save that he was a "rebel," and his murderers alleged that he was a dangerous one. It is said that only two men did the deed, and that one of them on his death-bed confessed to the particulars.

The murder of Brock and Bloom is detailed on another page of this chapter.

ORGANIZATION.

Mooresville township was created as a distinct municipal organization by the county court, December 18, 1866, on petition of W. H. Gaunt, Adam Lydick and others. It was formed out of Greene and Monroe townships, with its metes and bounds as at present. It was named for the town of Mooresville.

THE TOWN OF MOORESVILLE.

The town of Mooresville was laid out by W. B. Moore, April 25, 1860. The plat was surveyed by D. R. Martin, then the county surveyor. Mr. Moore located on the site in 1844. There was then a cabin, which had been built by Capt. Nehemiah Comstock some time previously, and Mr. Moore lived in this cabin for a period. This cabin stood where Moore's residence now is, a little north of the railroad, and not actually on the town site proper.

On what is now the town plat the first house was a log building, which stood on lot 1, block 4, and was erected by Mr. Moore in 1849. To this house he brought a stock of goods and here he kept a small store until the following year, when he sold out and went to California. His successor was a Mr. Campbell, whose clerk was Pendleton Ellis. In a short time Mr. Campbell gave up the business. Mr. Moore returned from California and gave the building for a school-house, in a district which had been newly organized.

In the early spring of 1860 Mr. Moore put up a frame building, west of where the railroad depot now stands, which was used as a

storehouse. When the town was laid off this building was found to be outside of the plat, but it was used as a store by S. A. Brock until in 1862, when it was moved to lot 6, block 3. The post-office was established in 1860, and S. A. Brock was the first postmaster. For some time the trains would not stop at the station to take on or deliver mail, but threw it off as they ran by.

When the Civil War broke out there were on the town Brock's store and the post-office, and a blacksmith shop. The latter was on lot 1, block 2, and was run by a man named Shope. He caught the war fever, and, as he could pound the thundering drum as well as the ringing anvil, he enlisted in the Southern army as a drummer, and one morning marched bravely and gaily away "in a crowd by himself," vigorously beating his big drum "diddy-bum, diddy-bum, diddy-bum-bum-*bum!*"

In 1863 a detachment of militia was stationed here to guard the place. The citizens were notified to bring in several hundred bushels of corn for the use of the military; they did so and the corn was piled up in a huge heap; all or nearly all of it was receipted and paid for by the Government. One night the big corn pile caught fire and after burning three or four days was entirely consumed. A lot of hay was burned at the same time. The same year the citizens of the surrounding neighborhood put down a side track; that is they did the grading and the railroad company laid the iron and ties.

July 4, 1864, Mr. Moore laid the foundation for a large storehouse on lot 8, block 2; this building he still owns. The first dwelling house was built by Mr. Brock near his store and is still standing. In the year 1865 Mr. Geo. H. Nettleton, the then superintendent of the railroad, came up and made arrangements with Mr. Moore to establish a regular depot, etc. The railroad company took half of the unsold lots as a price for locating and building the depot. Moore was then running a store and so was Glenn & Matthews, at Brock's stand.

The town has had a slow but steady growth since the war. In 1870 the cemetery was laid out, there being a sufficiency of people here at the time to warrant the starting of a graveyard. In 1880 the business men of the village were C. Fink & Co., general merchants; J. T. Hunter, stoves and tinware; J. P. Albaugh, groceries, etc.; J. G. Woodlan, furniture; L. Holding saddles and harness; Miller & Bower, lumber; T. W. Donaldson, drugs, etc.; J. M. Bullard, livery stable; R. B. Herriman, wagon-maker; T. R. Holding and J. Hoover, blacksmiths; Joseph Owens, shoemaker; three hotels, the Albaugh

House, Rhodes House and Dalbey House; Mrs. A. A. Mathews, milliner.

INCORPORATED.

Moorsville was incoporated, as a town, by the county court, April 20, 1874. The inhabitants, headed by Solomon Mix, represented to the court that they were compelled to work on the public roads outside of the town; that their own streets were mere highways, along which men might and did drive furiously and recklessly "to the great danger of our women and children;" that they had no power to punish certain offenses, and so their prayer for incorporation was granted.

THE MURDER OF BROCK AND BLOOM.

On the 11th of December, 1863, Mr. Shelton A. Brock and Jerome Bloom were murdered at Mooresville by a band of four rebel bushwhackers led by Jim Nave, of Jackson township. Mr. Brock was a young merchant and a son-in-law of M. B. Moore. Bloom was a bachelor of middle age, a member of the militia, and had resided near Breckinridge; at the time he was in the employ of Mr. Brock, having engaged to do some carpentering. Both Brock and Bloom were Kentuckians, and both stanch Unionists.

There were no militia near, and at about 3 p. m. the four bushwhackers: Jim Nave, Jr., Nicholas Weldon, Wm. Love and Wm. Turner suddenly made their appearance at Mr. Brock's store. Dismounting, three of them entered, leaving Nick Weldon to hold the horses of the party. There were in the store besides Brock and Bloom, Mr. Ammi Lawson and Mr. A. T. Kirtley. The brigands entered carelessly and spent a few seconds in conversation, when Nave drew his revolver and shot down Bloom. Mr. Brock was behind the counter and catching up a gun that stood by him fired at Nave, but missed his mark. Instantly Bill Turner fired and shot down Brock. The citizens were kept under guard and the robbers then plundered the store of whatever they wanted, and they seemed to want a great deal. Brock's watch was taken from his body and worn off by Turner. The robbers left at their leisure, riding off first to the westward, then turning north.

The alarm was given and some militia and citizens came in and organized a pursuing party, but the weather was very foggy and the night too dark to accomplish anything. Nave and his party passed through the Weldon neighborhood and the forks, stole some fresh horses and made their escape to Illinois. The next spring they were tracked and arrested near Mt. Sterling in that State, and brought to

Quincy where they were placed in jail for safe keeping. Here Bill Turner either hung himself or was hanged by his companions in his cell. He was still wearing Brock's watch, which was restored to the family. The other prisoners were brought back to Chillicothe and taken thence to St. Joseph and placed in jail. At the May term, 1864, indictments had been found against all of them for murder and robbery, and they were in the hands of the civil authorities, though guarded a part of the time by the militia.

At St. Joseph all three of the robbers, together with a number of other prisoners succeeded in escaping from the jail, — it is said by the connivance of the jailor. On the 18th of June, Jim Nave was killed in a raid on Laclede made by Clif. Holtzclaw's band, which he had joined after his escape from St. Joseph. The guerrillas dashed into the town, robbed it, and held it an hour or two. Nave was mortally wounded by a discharged Union soldier named David Crowder, and died the next day at the house of a Mr. Stepp, near Laclede. Crowder was himself killed by a comrade of Nave's.

CHURCHES IN MOORESVILLE.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church. — The organization of this church was effected in the year 1871. Some of the first members were John J. Ireland, Elizabeth Ireland, John Amich, Susan A. Amich, Martin D. Mann, Amanda M. Mann, Sarah A. Holden, Lucy McGee, George J. Thompson, Elizabeth Thompson, James T. Mann and Lucretia Mann. Revs. John W. French, Elbert Ragan, Amos Coen and P. W. Wynn have been the pastors. In 1872, a frame church building was built, that cost some $800. The present membership is about 25.

Christian Church. — July 6, 1879, this church was organized with about 30 members. The pastors have been Elds. D. T. Wright, J. E. Pardoner and Rev. Knox. Services are conducted in the M. E. Church building at Mooresville. There are, at this writing, about 24 members.

M. E. South. — The organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South at Mooresville was perfected in 1867. Its constituent members were J. Stuckey and wife, M. Tomlin and wife, A. T. Cunningham and wife, Mrs. N. Cooper, Mrs. N. Hamblin, Mrs. E. Rucker and a few others. The church building, a frame, was erected in 1881, and cost about $1,400. The pastors have been Revs. J. F. Shores, J. W. Jordan, J. S. Rooker, H. W. Currin, R. H. G. Keeran, R. H. Cooper, N. Scarlett, T. H. Swearengen, L.

Baldwin, C. W. Hurley, F. Sumpter, W. C. Maggart, J. W. Keithley and W. B. Johnsey. At present the membership numbers 90. There are 45 scholars in the Sabbath-school, of which C. C. Currin is superintendent.

SECRET ORDERS.

Masonic Lodge. — Royal Lodge No. 407, A. F. and A. M., was organized May 24, 1878. The charter was granted October 17 of the same year. The charter members were D. C. Stone, H. L. Glaze, J. F. Matthews, W. D. Stringer, Adam Lydick, J. M. Reisch, H. C. Andrews, W. C. Austin, J. G. Woodland, A. S. Fish, Antone Schuler, John W. Herrold, Wm. Hamblin, W. L. Blackwell, J. P. Albaugh. The first officers were A. S. Fish, master; H. C. Andrews and Henry Glaze, wardens; J. G. Woodland, secretary; D. C. Stone, treasurer. The present membership numbers 27.

United Workmen. — Mooresville Lodge No. 37, A. O. U. W., was organized December 1, 1877, with 31 members. The total number of beneficiaries issued since the organization is 64; present membership, 40.

THE MOORESVILLE MINERAL SPRINGS.

Some time during the year 1842 Mr. James Lawson moved with his family from Kentucky to Missouri. While traveling through this, Livingston county, by wagon, he came across these, now the Mooresville Mineral Springs, and needing rest, he concluded to stop a day or two, the situation being very inviting, the springs being situated near the crest of a gently sloping hill, entirely surrounded by beautiful large shade trees, and bounded on the north by a large body of oak timber; the southern slope of the hill receding off into a fine body of rich prairie land. In using the water for cooking purposes, Mr. Lawson's family very soon discovered that "something was the matter with the spring water." When boiled it formed a crust on the vessels and made the cooked food taste "funny." It was at once decided to "strike tent" and move which they did, to a point a half a mile south, to another spring, the waters of which were more palatable and suitable to their tastes and demands. From that day until about the year 1880 these springs were known and called "Sulphur Springs," to designate them from the ordinary fresh water springs. Mr. E. J. Moore, conceived the idea that the water of the springs would be a cure for hog cholera, a disease which had been very fatal to swine in this section of the country for a number of years. He consequently allowed his hogs access to no other water than this, and

the consequence is that he did not lose a single head, while his neighbors at times lost their entire herds. This induced Mr. Moore to have the water analyzed. A glass demijohn, sealed at the springs, five gallons, was sent to Wright & Merrill, analytic chemists, St. Louis, and after three day's careful testing, they made the following report: —

ST. LOUIS, MO., April 22, 1881.

J. E. HITT, ESQ. — *Sir:* We have carefully analyzed the sample of water sent us from the Mooresville Mineral Springs, and have to report the following: —

Specific gravity, 1.018.
Reaction neutral.
Carbonic acid gas, 41.7 cubic inches.

Total solids per gallon . .	41.52 grains	Chloride of sodium . . .	2.15 grains
Bi-carbonate lime . . .	17.71 "	Chloride of potassium . .	2.45 "
Bi-carbonate iron	5.07 "	Soluble silica	.61 "
Sulphate of lime	4.66 "	Iodine — a trace	
Sulphate of alumina . . .	5.20 "	Organic matter	2.15 "
Sulphate of magnesia. . .	1.40 "	Loss	.22 "

The springs are situated one-fourth of a mile north and the same distance west of the town of Mooreswille. The Mineral Springs Hotel, now conducted by Dr. Theo. Fisk, is situated within 50 yards of the springs. It is a fine commodious two-story frame building, and the accommodations are very superior and the rates moderate and reasonable. The water has a great reputation as a curative agent for diseases of the stomach and liver. Many persons have visited the springs sorely afflicted and come away rejoicing and praising them. From all the testimony it is not exaggeration to say that the water of these springs is equal in value to that of any other spring in Missouri or Arkansas, the noted Excelsior and Eureka Springs not excepted. Both hot and cold baths are supplied guests.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JEREMIAH P. ALBAUGH

(Dealer in Groceries, Mooresville).

Jeremiah P. Albaugh was born March 31, 1835, at Mt. Vernon, O., of the marriage of Emanuel and Susan (Terrill) Albaugh, the former a miller by calling as well as an agriculturist. He died in 1859 in

Ohio, but his widow lived until 1876. The following family of children were given them: Jeremiah, Elijah, who joined the 54th Ohio volunteer infantry and participated in many important battles during the war, but finally succumbed to sickness and died while in service in 1864; Francis, died in 1883; Almary, became the wife of Antone Schuler, of California; Polly Ann, married Amos Wix, of Ohio, who was also a soldier; he followed Sherman on all his hazardous campaigns, including the march to the sea, and was mustered out in 1865; returning to Ohio, he died there October 15, 1879, his wife subsequently dying at this place and leaving three children, who now live with their uncle, Mr. Albaugh; Arville is now Mrs. William Gibbs, Jr., and Andrew died here. In growing up Jeremiah as the oldest of a family was denied the privileges of more than a meager education, for by the death of his father the entire responsibility of the family fell upon him. All his life he has spent in discharging his duty towards his father's family, a duty which is something more — a labor of love. His endeavors has been at the expense of hard work and strict economy, but have resulted in substantial success, and added to his limited schooling he has by contact with the world and close application become thoroughly posted on the current topics of the day. In 1868 he came to Missouri and engaged in the saw mill business. Previous to that time he joined the Union forces in 1863 as second lieutenant, but on account of failing health he was compelled to resign shortly before promotion to the rank of captain. Mr. Albaugh has never married, always having been, as stated, the care and protection of his brothers and sisters. In politics he is a Republican, and though in a township largely Democratic, he has been justice of the peace for 14 years, a warm testimonial to his personal popularity. His business at this place is one which is bringing him substantial returns, for he enjoys a good patronage.

CARROLL BRAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 32, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Throughout the county, and especially over this portion of it, the name of Carroll Bray is as well known, almost, as a household word, for, one of the oldest citizens of the community in point of settlement, he is at the same time recognized by all as one of its solid, substantial and thoroughly reliable residents. His birth occurred March 4, 1820, in White county, Tenn., the youngest of two children in the family of his perents, Absalom and Elizabeth Bray, whose name before her marriage was Stevens. They were both Virginians by birth. When Carroll was but a small boy his father, who had given his attention to tilling the soil, died, but his mother survived until 1866. Their other son, Absalom, went to Texas in 1842 and was never heard from afterwards. Previous to her marriage with Mr. Bray, Elizabeth Stevens had become the wife of John Simpson, who left at his death one son, John; the latter died at Spring Hill, this county, in 1885. In 1838 Mr. Carroll Bray first became a settler in Missouri, and from

that time until 1849 he was actively occupied in farming. In the year mentioned he went overland to California, drawn thither by the marvelous stories of the abundance of gold, and was four months in making the journey, though subsequently meeting with encouraging success. October 5, 1850, he left San Francisco for home, reached the Isthmus of Panama in 21 days, and then took ship for New Orleans, which point he reached after a tempestuous voyage. Upon his return home he purchased a large farm and then on the 12th of October, 1851, he took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Elizabeth McCoskrie, whose father, Isaac McCoskrie, was a pioneer of this county; reference to him has frequently been made within these pages. Mr. and Mrs. Bray are the parents of the following children: Louisa died in 1862 when 10 years old; one infant is deceased; Nancy A. died at the age of four years in 1868; Spencer H. is living with his father and assists in the management of the farm; Andrew married Amanda Bryant, daughter of Thos. J. Bryant, and William resides at home. Mr. Bray's farm contains 200 acres and this constitutes one of the most valuable tracts hereabouts. In his political preferences he is a Democrat.

DR. THEOPHILUS FISKE

(Proprietor of the Mooresville Springs Hotel).

For a period now of about eighteen years he whose name heads this sketch has been located at Mooresville, and during this time he has enjoyed a reputation as an upright, honorable man that shall never be forgotten. His life history is not unlike that of other professional men, and yet there has been that individuality about him that has gained for him many friends. His practice as a physician at Mooresville has been of substantial results, and at this time he is the proprietor of the Mineral Springs Hotel, where he is having a good patronage. Under his management and supervision these springs are rapidly becoming well and favorably known, and there is no reason why they should not, as the same mineral qualities are to be found here that are contained in other springs. Dr. Fiske was born October 6, 1834, in White county, Tenn., the son of Madison Fiske, originally from New Hampshire, and by profession a physician and surgeon. He followed the practice of medicine with signal success until his death in 1853, at the age of 63 years. He had married Miss Eliza Gleason, whose father was of Irish descent, and a farmer by occupation; she was 74 years old at the time of her death in 1835. Moses Fink, an uncle of Madison, was for many years a leading professor in Dartmouth College. Theophilus was one of nine children in his parents' family, the others being Adrian, an influential lawyer in Tennessee and a member of the last Legislature; he was a captain in the Confederate States army during the war and surrendered with Johnston; Douglass died in 1883; he was also in the Confederate army and an escort of Jefferson Davis; Montgomery was taken prisoner by the Federals

at Fort Donelson and died in prison at Alton, Ill., in 1863; Nat, another brother, was in the army and was wounded at Chicamauga; John is a farmer in Texas; Willard is a physician in Dallas county, Tex., a graduate of the Nashville Medical College; Madison is located in Tennessee; Louisa was accidentally poisoned in infancy. Dr. Theophilus Fiske grew up upon a farm and obtained a common school education and subsequently he studied medicine with Dr. M. Y. Brockett, now a leading practitioner of Sherman, Tex. Entering the medical department of the Nashville University, he attended a term of lectures in 1855 and 1856 and received a diploma from the medical society of the University of Nashville. The Doctor afterwards located in practice in Tennessee and at the outbreak of the war he enlisted as assistant surgeon in the Confederate army, serving as such throughout the entire service. 1868 Dr. F. came to Mooresville. In 1859 he was married to Miss Mary E. Dibrell, of Tennessee. Her father, M. C. Dibrell, was intimately connected with the political affairs of his county and State and held several important offices, and was clerk and master of the chancery court, etc. He is not now living. Dr. and Mrs. F. have the following children: Maggie, wife of Chas. I. Ireland; Frederick L., located at Roberson; Mary L., died when young, and Lizzie, Frank, Joseph and Effie are at home; Willie Leona died in youth. Dr. Fiske is a member of the I. O. O. F.

CHARLES W. GARLICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Mooresville).

Mr. Garlick has been a resident of this township since 1871, and during this time he has lived upon his neat and pleasant homestead of 50 acres two miles north of Mooresville, gaining in the meanwhile a large acquaintance and the confidence of all who knew him. His birth occurred in Montgomery county, Va., August 30, 1840, his parents being William P. and Malvina Garlick, *née* Winfrey. The former was a carpenter and farmer in the Old Dominion until his accidental death by a tobacco-prize; his estimable widow still makes her home in Montgomery county, Va. Five children were in their family: John W., Charles W., Susan A., Mary E., James Henry and Sarah Jane. The first named is now in Franklin county, Va. He was a Confederate soldier during the war, a member of the 4th Virginia infantry, serving throughout the entire struggle and surrendering with Robert E. Lee. Susan A. is now Mrs. Samuel Watson, of Virginia, and the other children now live with their mother. Charles W., while spending his boyhood days upon a farm, received a good common school education, but upon the first alarm of war he laid aside his books and with his brother William early volunteered in the 4th Virginia infantry, under command of Col. James Preston, a veteran Mexican officer, that noble, honored Southerner, Stonewall Jackson, being the brigadier-general of the brigade. These brothers fought throughout the entire war, taking part in all of Jackson's remarkable engagements, including those of Manassas, Seven Days' fight at Rich-

mond, Malvern, Winchester, Chancellorsville, where Jackson was killed, the battle of Gettysburg, where our subject lost his left arm, and after that he was not actively engaged. He was wounded at both battles of Manassas, the first time by a ball grazing his scalp, and the last by a ball in the shoulder. At the time of the surrender he was a member of Lee's army. Surely such a career spent in defense of the claim which he esteemed to be right is one to which he can refer with pardonable pride. After the war Mr. Garlick was occupied in farming in Virginia until his removal to this county, November 28, 1871. In 1866 Miss Mary E. Bennett became his wife, daughter of Stephen P. Bennett, of Franklin county, Va. They have three interesting children: John W., Charles P. and Virgie E.

THOMAS GRAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Breckinridge).

The career of Mr. Gray affords a striking example of encouragement for the youth of the present day who have not very favorable circumstances surrounding them, and yet who are desirous of attaining to positions of esteem and true substantial worth in the communities where they may hereafter reside. Left an orphan at an early age, young Thomas grew up without the tender influences of parents' care and for this reason, if for no other, he deserves great credit for his rise in life, not only in material affairs, but as a man. Mr. Gray was born in this county February 7, 1845, the son of Henry and Deborah (Tomlin) Gray, the former being an agriculturist by calling; he emigrated from Kentucky at an early day to Livingston county, Mo., and located some two miles north of Mooresville, where he gave his attention to farming until his death, Thomas then being but three years old. The mother died when he was nine days old. Two boys and three girls were in their family: Lucinda married first William Noland, of Platte county, and after his death Mr. Nick Timberlake, who also died; she is again married and living in Platte county; Sarah's husband, Smith Faubion, served under Shelby in the Confederate army during the war; she died in 1862, and two of her three children now survive; John J. entered the Federal army soon after his marriage, subsequently belonged to the Western division and endured much active service until the close of the war, having many narrow escapes from the Indians, and once he was compelled to sustain himself on mule meat; another daughter, Eliza, is the wife of Mathias Noland, of Platte county. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, after his father's death was taken charge of by Thomas Fields, who reared him and gave him such an education as the inferior subscription schools of the time could afford. Notwithstanding these disadvantages Mr. Gray succeeded by perseverance and close application in becoming well informed on all general subjects and the current topics of the day. December 14, 1865, he was married to Miss Melissa G. Stanley, daughter of Reuben Stanley, of Carroll county, who died when his daughter was quite small; her mother still sur-

vives. To Mr. and Mrs. Gray the following children have been given: William M., born October 31, 1866; Zorayda A., born November 4, 1868; Lucinda Ida, born December 26, 1870; John A., born May 19, 1873; Edgar O., born July 4, 1876; Mertie J., born June 25, 1880. Mr. Gray formerly belonged to the I. O. O. F. at Breckinridge and he is also a member of the A. O. U. W. at Mooresville. His possessions embrace 420 acres of valuable land, 80 acres of which are in Caldwell county, 40 in Daviess and the remainder in this county. He keeps a good breed of stock and in the management of everything connected with his farm he displays excellent judgment and thoroughness, qualities which can not fail of success. In his political preferences he is a Democrat, though no political aspirant, and throughout the county he has many friends, by whom he is well and favorably known.

WILLIAM H. GREEN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Mooresville, Mo.)

Among the younger members of the medical profession in Livingston county is he whose name heads this sketch, already well established as a physician of merit and true worth and regarded with favor by those older in years and experience. He is a native Missourian, having been born in Clinton county August 14, 1855, his parents, James B. and Talitha Green (whose maiden name was Moberly), having been Kentuckians by birth. The mother died in 1855, but the father still survives and is a resident of Clinton county. There were two children born of their union besides William H.; Elizabeth is now Mrs. John Hockaday, of Clinton county, and Belle married Dr. G. H. Donaldson, a prominent and influential physician of Breckinridge, Mo. The youth of William was passed upon a farm and also in attendance upon the common schools and when 16 years of age he left home and located near Gainesville, Texas, teaching school the following year. While in that vicinity he entered upon the study of medicine, and returning home, he continued his researches in this science, being guided in his studies by Dr. James, of Barnesville. He attended his first course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College in 1876 and two years later was graduated from that well known institution thoroughly prepared to enter actively upon the discharge of his professional duties. In 1878 he took up his abode at Mooresville, commenced practicing and has continued it with the success that predicts for him an unusually brilliant future. His wife was formerly Miss Minnie E. Parks, daughter of Richard and Jane Parks, of Mooresville, the latter now residing with her daughter, but the father is dead. To the Doctor and his wife two children have been born: a daughter who died in infancy and Nellie, now three years of age, the joy of the household. Dr. Green is a leading member of the Masonic Order and has held different chairs in that body; he also belongs to the A. O. U. W., of which he is past master. Politically he is a Demo-

crat. The Grand River Medical Society finds in him a warm friend and member.

JOHN HAMBLIN

(Insurance Agent and Farmer, Post-office, Mooresville).

Mr. Hamblin, well known to almost all residents of this portion of the county, was born November 27, 1842, and like others mentioned in the present volume is of Missouri nativity. His father, Peter Hamblin, was originally from North Carolina and after reaching manhood he married Miss Elizabeth Bryan, of Tennessee birth. In an early day they came to Missouri and located in Livingston county, where Mr. Hamblin engaged in agricultural pursuits. His death occurred in 1872, his wife surviving until 1880. Eight children blessed their happy married life, John being the second. The others were Eliza, wife of E. M. Anderson; Alfred and William J., now in this county; Charles and Isaac are deceased; Nancy N., who married William Davis, of Butler county, Mo.; Martha J., now Mrs. James H. Beamer, of Cowley county, Kan. John Hamblin passed his younger days as did other boys, growing up to a farm experience and as a student in the district and subscription schools. During the war he was a member of the Enrolled Militia, but subsequently joined the 43d Missouri volunteer infantry, Co. H, in August, 1864, and was taken prisoner at Glasgow, remaining so confined until his exchange; first he was stationed at St. Joseph and afterwards at Kansas City, there staying until the close of the war. Upon his return from the service Mr. Hamblin again located on his farm and has continued to live upon it up to this time. In 1878 he opened an office in Mooresville and began the insurance business, a calling in which he has done well, two of the companies which he represents being the Home and Continental of New York. His personal popularity has been shown on many occasions by his election to official positions, and at this time he is justice of the peace of this township; he has also held the offices of constable, trustee and clerk. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat, though always supporting men and measures rather than party.

WARREN M. HUDGINS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 28, Post-office, Mooresville).

The political career and experience of Mr. Hudgins as well as his connection with the agricultural affairs of this community have contributed to give him a wide and popular acquaintance with nearly every citizen of Livingston county, if not personally, then by name. Warren M. Hudgins was born near Frankfort, Ky., October 11, 1825, his parents being William and Nancy (Blake) Hudgins, both Virginians by birth. They had emigrated to Kentucky in an early day when there was but a wild and unexplored region where now are seen beautiful farms, fine blue grass pastures, etc., and Mr. H. became well acquainted with the famous hunters, Daniel Boone, Simon Kutton, etc. He was a man of considerable knowledge and after living in

Mercer county a number of years he purchased, in company with a man named Applegate, the site of the city of Louisville, subsequently selling out to Mr. Applegate, who became wealthy from the proceeds. Mr. H. then emigrated to Ray county, Mo., purchased a large farm and resided upon it a number of years, and at the opening of the Civil War enjoyed a large competence. In an early day he had come to this county and for 12 or 14 years he was one of the county judges on the Democratic ticket, the party with which he so strongly affiliated until his death in 1874. He was prominent in Masonic matters and organized the first lodge in Livingston county at Chillicothe; his wife died in 1858. The following children were in their family; Rosanna L., wife of Stephen Lillard, of Woodford county, Ky.; William B., a hotel proprietor at Richmond, Mo.; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Thomas H. Bayliss of Lexington, Lincoln county, Ky.; James, who died in 1861; Frances was first married to Addison Rucker of this county, and after his death to Richard Darnold, of Boone county, Ky.; she died in 1852. Warren M. was reared as an agriculturist and was especially favored with educational opportunities, for in addition to instruction in the subscription schools, he received the benefits of his father's intellectual training. When but 19 years old he enlisted in the Mexican War, in Co. A, under Capt. Giddings, of Monroe county, and upon leaving Ft. Leavenworth they went to Santa Fe in August, 1845, remaining there until the following October. After being mustered out Mr. Hudgins returned to this county and resided here continuously up to the time of his journey with his family across the plains to California. Two years were passed in that State occupied in farming and kindred pursuits, and then he again came back to old Livingston. Mr. Hudgins' wife was formerly Miss Elizabeth Comstock, daughter of Nehemiah Comstock, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of the county. To them have been born five children: Myra, wife of Robert Currin, of Breckinridge; Thomas, John and Foster are at home; and Ada, the youngest child, is now the wife of Charles Halstead, of Breckinridge. Mr. Hudgins owns 160 acres of valuable land, well improved. His operations are all conducted in a manner above reproach and in a way as it would benefit others to follow. In 1882 he was nominated by the Greenback party as their candidate for sheriff but the strong Democratic majority given to Samuel Harris could not be overcome. In 1880–81 Mr. H. served most acceptably as county assessor.

COMMODORE INGRAM

(Mooresville).

Within the past few years there has arisen in the country a most remarkable science, if such it can be called; at least it is only of comparative recent date that the attention of the masses has been directed to it. In the days of Christ such occurrences as now transpire were not unknown, and even since then there have been many ready witnesses to the truth of this wonder. We refer to the faith cure, so-

called, or the healing of the diseased by means of faith. Space forbids our entering into a detailed discussion of this cure, and indeed it would not be necessary, for our readers are all acquainted to some degree with its progress and nature. Among others who have become well known in the prosecution of this cure is Mr. Ingram, and the history of how he came to be associated with it is of sufficient interest to warrant a brief outline in the present work. He was born April 10, 1824, in Floyd county, Ind., the fourth of eight children born to Ezekiel and Mary Ingram, the former of whom died in 1875 and the latter in 1835. In youth he had scarcely any facilities for acquiring an education, never having attended school a day in his life; but by strong and persistent effort he has succeeded in becoming well informed upon the current topics of the day. He continued to farm in Indiana until removing to Jefferson county, Ia., in 1844, and in 1848 he removed to Wapello county; five years later he settled in Decatur county, and for nine years was engaged in farming and painting. During the years 1854–55–56 he was a strong infidel, but one day while engaged in a discussion he was smitten down by the wrath of God and strangely afflicted. His life was despaired of, but when all hopes of recovery had vanished he was enveloped in a light exceeding the brightness of lightning, and at once arose from his bed and preached for an hour and a half. Subsequent to this Mr. Ingram went to Mahaska county, Ia., and farmed near Oskaloosa until 1872, when God again visited him and gave him the gift of healing the sick, as described in the Bible. He was made cognizant of this unexpected power by the sudden and complete return to health of an old friend of his with whom he shook hands on the 10th of February, 1872, and who had long been suffering with palsy. This supernatural gift seemed to leave Mr. Ingram for three years, but February 25, 1876, he appeared to receive a remarkable increase of power, a simple touch or command destroying the worst maladies like chaff before the wind. For two days he visited the houses of his neighbors and others whom he could not reach by just opening the doors of their residences felt the flight of the disease with which they had been afflicted. Such occurrences are beyond human power of explanation. That they are true many will attest, and the crowds who now come to him to be treated are living witnesses of his power to heal. Finally Mr. Ingram became located at Brookfield, and four years later went to Illinois, then returning to Iowa. It was while in Cherokee county that the power left him for three years, as before referred to. In September, 1885, after traveling for some time, he settled at Mooresville, where his large and growing patronage has been of wonderful success. Some remarkable cures are related of him. He has a family of seven children living. One son, John F., received this divine gift like his father, but entering the United States army he died at Corinth, Miss. He is a strong believer in the truths of the Bible as literally taught. Surely no one in this county can lay claim to such experiences as have fallen to the lot of Mr. Ingram.

EUPHRONIUS KIRTLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Mooresville).

No worthy reference to the agricultural affairs of this county would be complete without mention of Mr. Kirtley among others engaged in tilling the soil. Besides enjoying to an unlimited extent the confidence and respect of all who know him, he comes of a family of children that have not only done credit to themselves but have brought honor upon the name they bear. Mr. Kirtley's parents, Asa T. and Mary B. Kirtley, *née* Rogers, both came of Kentucky nativity, the former from Boone county and the latter from Fayette county. Asa was a son of Robert Kirtley his forefathers having come from England in an early day. While in the Blue Grass State he (Asa) followed farming as a livelihood, and after living there until 1833 he moved to Indiana, which was his home until returning to Kentucky in 1837. A year later he settled in Saline county, Mo. and the next year became a citizen of Livingston county, where he purchased a large tract of land east of Mooresville, and commenced its cultivation. In 1867 he moved to Lafayette county and at this time he now resides there, occupied in farming. His wife died in 1855, leaving eight children. She was a daughter of John Rodgers (who died of the cholera in 1832) and was married to Mr. K. in 1831. The names of these children were Marcus, who died July 15, 1882; Valerius died when 18 years old; Cyrus was a member of the Confederate army during the war and saw much active service, was several times wounded and once reduced to the necessity of sustaining himself upon the flesh of mules and horses, and surrendered with Pemberton's forces; he now resides at Marshall, Mo.; Erastus was a member of the M. S. M. and is now located in Marshall, Saline county; Lycurgus graduated from William Jewell College and also from the Crosier Theological Seminary, near Philadelphia, subsequently devoting a year's study with Dr. Osgood, of Flushing, Long Island; is now an able and rising minister of the Baptist Church at Jackson, Mich.; Manlius, unmarried, and Milliard died in infancy. After the death of his first wife Mr. Kirtley married Miss Margaret F. Herndon, of Carroll county. Three children blessed this union: Endora, wife of Thomas Bates, of Paola, Kan.; Edward died at the age of 18, and Arthur now assists in the management of the home place. Euphronius Kirtley was born November 26, 1835, in Decatur county, Ind., but was reared in this county, receiving a good common school education, supplemented by ten months' attendance at Edinburg College. In 1865 he left home, traveled throughout the West for a year, then returned and purchased a large farm east of Mooresville. January 29, 1863, he was married to Miss Martha E. Stuckey, daughter of John Stuckey, an old and esteemed citizen of this county. Mrs. K. died in March, 1875, leaving four children: Asa T., Mary B., Bertie and Mattie. August 29, 1877, Mr. Kirtley was again married, to Mrs. Dora Jordan. Mr. Kirtley's farm now embraces 280 acres of land and upon it he has a

number of short-horn cattle, an industry to which he gives considerable attention.

JOHN F. MANN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Post-office, Mooresville).

Still less than 40 years of age Mr. Mann is accorded a worthy place as an agriculturist of established reputation in this community. His father, James F. Mann, was a Kentuckian by birth and farmed in his native State until removing to Livingston county, Mo., in 1855. He is now closely associated with the interests of both Caldwell and Livingston counties, though his residence is in Mooresville township of the latter county. He owns a valuable tract of 150 acres of land. His wife, Mrs. Lucretia Mann, died in June, 1885, having borne her husband 11 children, 5 of whom are now living: McD., who owns land in both Caldwell and Livingston counties; Louisa, wife of Stephen W. Reynolds, of Grand River township; Edmund T., in Caldwell county; Mary E., now Mrs. Robert S. Dilly; Huldah A., who married Leonard Immick, of Mooresville, and John F. The latter was born August 19, 1847, in Shelby county, Ky., and was about eight years of age when brought to this county by his father. He was raised to a farm life, being the recipient of a common district school education, and after reaching manhood he was married in December, 1873, to Miss Margery Dilley, daughter of John J. Dilley, an old and respected settler of this vicinity, now a citizen of Chillicothe. Mrs. Mann is a lady of excellent educational attainments and highly cultured, having attended the schools of Chillicothe, Liberty and Trenton; at the time of her marriage she was a teacher in Clay county. In 1874 Mr. Mann moved into Chillicothe and was engaged in clerking for the Sherman Mercantile Company until going to Breckinridge in 1878, where he carried on a grocery business, Mrs. Mann conducting a millinery establishment. Five months later they removed to Trenton, Grundy county, where Mrs. M. again opened a millinery store, her husband engaging in the livery business. Upon his return to Chillicothe he again clerked in a store, once more opened out a grocery house at Breckinridge, and subsequently became associated with Mr. J. P. Albaugh in a like business at Mooresville. After a year thus employed and a short time spent in Chillicothe he purchased a farm west of Mooresville and this he now owns, carrying on agricultural pursuits and stock raising. In all his transactions he has been peculiarly successful. Twenty-one times since his marriage has he moved, always with good results. One especial item about his place worthy of mention is the splendid orchard to be seen, the finest in this township. Himself and wife have two children: Charles A. and Orland F. In politics Mr. Mann is a Democrat.

GEORGE P. PEPPER, JR.

(Mooresville Township.)

The family of which the subject of this sketch is a representative is one well known to the people of Livingston county, for one or more of its members have been identified with its interests in different capacities since an early period in its history. James S. and Nancy E. Pepper, *née* Nave, were the parents of George P., the father being a Virginian by birth and the mother a native of this State. James Pepper died in this county September 27, 1875, but his widow still survives and finds a welcome home with her son, George. Eleven children were born to them, but only five of these are now living: James S., Maud S. and Katie C., at home, and Joseph D., who was married to Miss Annie Immick, daughter of John E. Immick, of Mooresville; he is now located at Sherman, Kan. George P. Pepper was born in Livingston county, January 4, 1852, and in growing up passed his time in the vicinity of Spring Hill, Jackson township. His career, though perhaps not as long as many others, has been one of thrilling interest. During the war especially he was an active participant in numerous occurrences, though an unwilling one, and was placed in many dangerous places. After the battle of Wilson Creek about 1861, he was hung by one Granville Brasfield, who thought by this means to induce George to disclose the whereabouts of a friend, William Frith; though only 10 years old he refused to give the desired information and was strung up a second time, with like results. He is familiar with the killing of Dow Kirk and David Curtis by Thos. Jennings mentioned elsewhere (pp. 763,767), and it was he who found the body of William Avery, murdered by Samuel Husher, the particulars of which are well known to him, and he was present at the hanging of Husher. Mr. Pepper after receiving a good education at the Chillicothe High School became located in the mercantile business at Lock Springs, Daviess county, remaining there until the destruction of his establishment by fire November 17, 1884. Another store house which he built at the same place was destroyed by a cyclone. He is now carrying on a mercantile business at a place in Kansas. Mr. Pepper's wife was formerly Miss Emma T. Peery, daughter of James W. Peery, the brother of Capt. Fielding Peery, of Daviess county; her cousin, Stephen Peery, is a prominent attorney of Trenton. Mr. P. and wife have had five children, all of whom are living. He has an enviable reputation throughout the county, and is a genial, whole-souled man whose word is as good as his bond.

WILLIAM F. SPEARS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 20, Township 57, Range 26, Post-office, Mooresville).

Like so many other agriculturists of Livingston county of whom mention is made in these pages, Mr. Spears is a Kentuckian by birth

and bringing up, and as such is well informed upon the proper methods to successfully conduct a farm and secure favorable results. Adam Spears, his father, devoted himself to farming as his occupation, and after reaching manhood he married Miss Leah Baxter, who died in 1864, her husband having died in 1842. They were both also of Kentucky nativity, and the parents of a large family of children. Of these Mary A. married W. W. Moore, of Harrison county, Ky.; Lucinda became the wife of Jonathan R. Montgomery, of Bourbon county, Ky.; John M. married Mollie Edrington, and lives in this county, and with him is Oliver P.; Amanda died in 1867; Reason A. married M. E. Gregg, of this county; he was a soldier during the rebellion, and is now in Chillicothe; and William F. is the subject of this sketch. He grew up in Harrison county, Ky., and obtained a limited education from the inferior subscription schools of the day, and from youth he had a responsibility placed upon him such as but few of the present day are called to bear. By the death of his father the charge of the family rested upon him, but the faithfulness and almost heroic manner in which he discharged these duties towards the other members of the family is something worthy of preservation. After leaving home he learned the carpenter's trade, and in this occupation he continued for five years after removing to Chillicothe in November, 1855. In 1862 he took up his residence in this township, buying a small farm and turning his energies towards its improvement. At this time he owns a valuable estate of 160 acres, and is quite extensively engaged in dealing in graded stock, especially registered Berkshire hogs. His reputation as a stockman is by no means confined to this immediate vicinity, but extends over a wide territory. Mr. Spears was united in marriage in 1859 to Miss Sarah C. Holden, daughter of Benjamin Holden, of Scott county, Ky. Eight children have blessed this happy union: Mary, wife of Alfred Ireland, half brother to Hon. H. C. Ireland, of Chillicothe; Laura, deceased in 1882; Cora, William O., Bertha, Mattie, deceased in 1875; Ada L. and Charles H. Mr. S. has held all the chairs in the I. O. O. F., and has twice been delegate to the Grand Lodge. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W., of Mooresville, and was once a delegate to the Grand Lodge. For a number of years the Christian Church has found in him a reliable, consistent member.

JACOB M. STOUT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 7, Post-office, Breckinridge).

Mr. Stout is very properly classed among the substantial, representative citizens of Mooresville township. Now just in the prime of life he has become possessed of a desirable competence, the result entirely of his own determination and will, and on his place of 160 acres he has a magnificent stone dwelling, an ornament to the community. Born June 29, 1831, in New Jersey, he was the son of Jacob and Margaret (McIlroy) Stout, also natives of the same State, the father being an agriculturist by occupation. He died in New Jersey in 1878, the mother having preceded him to the grave in 1875. Six children were in their family, and the names of those besides Jacob

were William, a wheelwright in New Jersey; Theodore, a moulder by trade, and James, a blacksmith, still in that State, as is Charles, who is engaged in farming and building; John accompanied his brother, Jacob, to Missouri, but on account of failing health was compelled to return to New Jersey, where he died in August, 1873. Jacob Stout, the subject of this sketch, was born on a farm and very naturally grew up to a farm experience, though when 14 years old he commenced to learn the trade of an iron moulder at Oxford, his native State. In 1869 he removed to Missouri, purchased an estate embracing 160 acres and for over 16 years has been identified with the agricultural interests of this county. His ideas in regard to the proper conduct of a farm have been warmly complimented and copied and since his location here he has made an extensive acquaintance. In 1857 Mr. Stout was married to Miss Lydia A. Goodison, of New Jersey, though her family now reside in Michigan, where her father, William Goodison, died in 1879. The following family of children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stout: Castella, who married in January, 1885, Henry Colvin, of Caldwell county; Elmer is a commercial traveler for Burns & Co., of St. Joseph, and Irving and Harry assist in the duties about the home place. Mr. S. belongs to both the I. O. O. F. and A. F. and A. M. fraternities; his wife is a consistent member of the Christian Church.

MICHAEL TOMLIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 4, Post-office, Mooresville).

One of the very first settlers in Howard county, Mo., — indeed one whose biography goes back to the earliest settlement of the State, — was John Tomlin, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was a Tennesseean by birth, and when that country was an uninhabited wilderness carried on a farm there, subsequently coming to Howard county. He afterwards died in Lexington in 1826. The maiden name of his wife was Hannah Cook, and at the time of her death, June 11, 1862, she had reached the ripe old age of 91 years. Twelve children resulted from their union: Mary, who married Urial Jackson, and she and her husband are both now deceased; Elizabeth, wife of William Woolsey, also both now deceased; Lucinda married Thomas Field, and both died in this county; William C. married Susan McCrary and resides at Warrensburg, Mo.; James B., now deceased, the maiden name of his wife being Lucy Howell; Nancy, the wife of Harvey Dillon, and she and her husband are both dead; Joshua J. married Nancy Powell and died in 1844; John L. married Millie Sisk and died in 1869; Christian S. married Alcey Hood and died in 1858; Deborah, who married Henry H. Gray, died in 1843, and her husband in 1846; Hannah died in infancy. Michael, the youngest of the children, was born June 10, 1820, near Knoxville, in East Tennessee, and January 1, 1840, he was married to Miss Eliza N. Williams, and they were blessed with the following family: Susan H., died in infancy; Thomas A., born July 10, 1843, died in 1846; John W., born June 6, 1845, married Susan Engart, and has six chil-

dren living; Joshua J. also died in infancy; Martha E. became the wife of S. A. Enyart; Juliet A. married Hiram Woolsey and died in 1876, leaving five children; Madalina P. is now Mrs. N. L. Reynolds and has two children living; Ida L., wife of Thomas G. Petree, and they have two children, and Erin, the youngest, remains at home. In 1850 Mr. Tomlin went to California overland, but owing to failing health he returned by the Isthmus of Panama. May 5, 1861, his first wife died, and in 1863 he was married again, to Elizabeth Campbell, whose death occurred in 1872. His third marriage in 1878 was to Sarah C. Grimes, daughter of Emanuel Petree, and the widow of Henry C. Grimes. It should have been mentioned that the youngest child, referred to Erin, was by the second marriage. Mr. Tomlin was one of the pioneer citizens of this county, and as such is well known, enjoying without limit unbounded respect and confidence, as shown in a feeble way by his election to the positions of treasurer and collector. He is now township treasurer. He was once elected to be a magistrate, but refused to serve.

ALBERT VOORHES

(Fruit Grower, Section 9, Post-office, Mooresville).

Mr. Voorhes occupies an advanced position among the representative farmers of Mooresville township. He is an Eastern man by birth and bringing up, but has been a resident of this Western country for many years. Born in Ohio October 19, 1824, he was the son of Louis C. and Elmer Voorhes, whose maiden name was Day, both natives of New Jersey. The former tilled the soil in the State of his birth until removing to Ohio and afterwards resumed the same occupation there up to the time of his death in 1878; his wife died in 1856. Out of 14 children in their family, only five besides Albert are living: James, a farmer in Ohio; Robert, in Guernsey county, O.; William, in this county, married to Miss Jane Rounds, and they have three children, William, Rosa and Frank; Garret, in Illinois; Elizabeth Ellen, widow of Jonathan Shuman, now upon the old home place. Young Albert was early taught that industry was the only sure road to success and so he learned the trade of hatter in Wheeling, W. Va., following it as a journeyman for several years and in this way visiting numerous cities and States of the Union. Settling permanently at McConnellsville, O., he was engaged in his chosen avocation until coming to Livingston county, Mo., in 1868. Since then he has been actively occupied in pursuing his adopted calling of fruit growing, an industry which has proven a source of benefit to the county and of good results to himself. Mr. Voorhes has been twice married; his first wife, formerly Miss Jane Cox, of Maryland, died in Ohio in 1848, leaving one daughter, Phebe Jane, afterwards the wife of William Lewis, of Pennsylvania; she died about 1866. In 1853 Mr. Voorhes married Miss Lydia Dennis, daughter of Philip Dennis, a native of the Keystone State. When quite young she had removed to Wheeling, W. Va., and was there reared. Mr. V. has held all the chairs in the I. O. O. F., with which he has long been associated.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MONROE TOWNSHIP.

Boundary — Physical Features — Land Entries — The Name Monroe — Killing of Austin — Future Outlook of Monroe Township — Biographical.

Monroe township comprises all of Congressional township 56, range 25, except a part of section 24, and lies in the southwest corner of the county. Shoal creek and its tributaries, Rattlesnake and Muddy, furnish plenty of water, and good soil and fine grass lands combine to make it an excellent stock growing township. "The Low Gap Country," as it is now called, can not be excelled for general excellence in this part of the State.

Monroe township was one of the first settled in the county. On the night of the 12th of November, 1833, memorable as the date of the great meteoric shower, or as "the time when the stars fell," John Austin, James Austin, Abraham Bland, Zachariah Bland, Purmort Bland, Zachariah Lee and Isaac McCoskrie camped on Shoal creek, and afterward entered land in this township. Thos. Bryan came about the same time, as did Spencer H. Gregory.

The country along Shoal creek in this quarter was well favored and greatly pleased the pioneers. Game was abundant, the soil was rich, the water plenty and pure, and the woods were full of bee trees. Other settlers came in from time to time, and it is said that a few Mormons lived here in 1838.

As soon as the land came in market in 1835, it began to be entered, and the following entries were made by actual residents up to the year 1840. A few tracts were taken up by speculators: —

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Spencer H. Gregory	w ½ nw. sec. 2	Sept. 7, 1835
Spencer H. Gregory	e. ½ nw. ¼ w. ½ ne. sec. 2	May 28, 1836
Spencer H. Gregory	n. ½ ne. sec. 3	Sept. 7, 1835
Spencer H. Gregory	s. ½ ne. and ne. se. sec. 3	May 28, 1836
Wiatt Ogle	sw. ¼ sec. 3	Nov. 4, 1835
Wm. Fryer	e. ½ se. sec. 4	Oct. 17, 1836
Thos. R. Bryan	se. ne. sw. se. sw. nw. sec. 4	Oct. 17, 1836
James Austin	ne. sw. and nw. se. sec. 4	Nov. 4, 1835
John Austin	nw. nw. sec. 4	June 30, 1835
Abraham Bland	w. ½ sw. sec. 4	Nov. 4, 1835
Abraham Bland	se. ¼ sec. 5	May 25, 1835
John Austin	e. ½ ne. sec. 5	June 15, 1835
Purmort Bland	se. sw. sec. 5	Nov. 4, 1835

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Thos. Bryan	nw. sw. sec. 5	Dec. 3, 1835
Isaac McCoskrie	w. ½ nw. sec. 5	July 18, 1835
Thos. Bryan	e. ½ ne. and e. ½ se. sec. 6	Dec. 23, 1835
Roberson Bryan	nw. ne. sec. 6	Nov. 2, 1836
Purmort Bland	e. ½ sw. nw. se. sec. 6	Sept. 22, 1836
Hopkins Work	sw. se. sec. 6	Feb. 15, 1836
James Earl	w. ½ sw. sec. 6	June 5, 1837
James Hamilton	e. ½ nw. and nw. nw. sec. 6	June 5, 1837
John Austin	sw. nw. sec. 6	Jan. 23, 1837
Oliver Walker	w. ½ nw. sec. 7	Aug. 16, 1836
Henderson McFarland	e. ½ nw. sec. 7	Nov. 15, 1836
Zach Lee	w. ½ ne. and ne. se. sec. 7	Sept. 9, 1836
Isaac McCoskrie	e. ½ ne. sec. 7	Jan. 8, 1836
Henry Hoagland	nw. se. sec. 7	Dec. 1, 1836
L. A. Brady	e. ½ sw. sec. 7	June 7, 1837
Zachariah Lee	nw. sw. sec. 8	Sept. 9, 1836
David Fulmer	sw. sw. sec. 8	May 9, 1838
Zachariah Bland	nw. ¼ sec. 10	Oct. 24, 1835
W. P. Frazer	s. ½ and w. ½ ne. sec. 10	Nov. 9, 1836
John Lewis	sw. ¼ sec. 11	Nov. 9, 1836
Mann, Whitney & Baker	se. ¼ and e. ½ sw. ¼ sec. 13	Sept. 16, 1836
Jesse Coats	se. sw. sec. 17	April 6, 1837
Mann, Whitney & Baker	e. ½ nw. sec. 18	Sept. 16, 1836
James Huntsman	sw. nw. sec. 19	June 1, 1837
Jesse Coats	ne. nw. sec. 20	March 28, 1837
W. P. & Emily Frazer	se. ¼ sec. 23	Nov. 9, 1836
W. P. & Emily Frazer	nw. ¼ sec. 24	Nov. 9, 1836
W. P. & Emily Frazer	ne. ¼ sec. 26	Nov. 9, 1836
John T. Gudgell	w. ½ se. and se. sw. sec. 27	Nov. 18, 1837
John Bland	n. ½ sw. sec. 27	July 11, 1837
Wm. Taylor	e. ½ ne. and nw. ne. sec. 28	Nov. 10, 1837
Zachariah Bland	sw. ne. sec. 28	Jan. 1, 1838

Upon the organization of the county and the first meeting of the county court in February, 1837, the territory now included in Blue Mound, Greene, Mooresville and Monroe townships, was called Shoal Creek township; but in February, 1839, the named was changed to Monroe, "in honor of James Monroe." In May following the township was divided, and the northern part called Greene. In 1833 Blue Mound was organized, and the creation of these townships cut down Monroe to about its present size.

Monroe township was developed about the year 1860. A few years prior to that time a number of Northern people came in, and by their industry and enterprise did much for the general welfare. Some of these Yankees were Republicans, and in 1860 had the nerve to stand boldly up and vote *viva voce* for Lincoln and Hamlin. When the war came on a majority of the people were Unionists and early entered the Federal service.

A young man of Confederate sympathies named Crockett Austin was killed in this township by some of the militia in 1862. The Federals called at the house one night, and when he came out of doors he stumbled and fell, and it is said that he was shot before he could rise.

Some of the militia reported that Austin came out armed, and threatened to shoot, and that this was why he himself was shot.

After the war, in common with other parts of the country, Monroe township improved rapidly and grew thrifty. The houses were rebuilt and made larger and better, and the farms were generally improved. In time the present condition of affairs came. With the building of the St. Paul Railroad, which was run diagonally through the township, from northeast to southwest, the prosperity of the township can not fail to be abundant and lasting.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS JEFFERSON BRYAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Mooresville).

A glance at the lives of the many representative men whose names appear in this volume will reveal sketches of some honored influential citizens who have passed beyond man's allotted age of three score years and ten, but none are more deserving of mention than Thomas J. Bryan. On his father's side he is of Irish descent, while his mother was of Welsh-Irish origin. Both families of grandparents came to America at an early day and made permanent homes in Virginia. Thomas J. was born in White county, Tenn., August 6, 1808, and was a son of John and Hettie Bryan, *née* Anderson, both Virginians by birth, and in the grand Old Dominion they were reared. There, too, their marriage occurred and as early as 1790 they became located in Tennessee. John was a soldier in the Cherokee war. A farmer by calling, he obtained substantial results in that line and became widely and favorably known. For a number of years he served as justice of the peace, and he belonged to the Masonic fraternity. In 1845 he died at his adopted home, his companion following him to the grave in 1848. The latter was an earnest, consistent member of the Baptist Church. Ten children born to them grew to mature years and married, but only one besides Thomas J. is now living, and he resides in Georgia. Brought up as an agriculturist, it was but natural that Mr. Bryan should permantly adopt that calling as his life occupation and he has always followed it. With what success he has toiled may be inferred when the fact is mentioned that he now lives in the enjoyment of peace and plenty upon an estate of 200 acres, well improved. This is the result of industry and perseverance. Mr. Bryan was married here in 1836 to Miss Jane Burden, who grew to womanhood in White county, Tenn. Twelve children

have blessed their happy married life, all of whom are living but two. Nine of these are married, the sons being farmers, and make their home in Livingston county. Mr. Bryan is 77 years of age, and is the grandfather of 24 grandchildren, and also has nine great-grandchildren.

ANDREW JACKSON BRYAN

(Deceased).

Tennessee has given to Livingston county many estimable citizens, but she has contributed none more highly respected, or, for conscientious discharge of duty in every relation of life, more worthy of respect and esteem than was the subject of this sketch. Andrew J. Bryan was a native of White county, Tenn., where he was born June 6, 1819, and at the time of his death, June 3, 1883, was nearly 64 years of age. His paternal ancestors were originally from Ireland, his mother being of Scotch descent. When about 19 years of age he came to Missouri and for several years occupied a well merited position as an efficient and capable school teacher. Later in life he engaged in agricultural pursuits, at which he was occupied when death called him from this earth. Though not himself connected with any church he always favored any movement tending to the progress and development of Christ's kingdom here below, ever endeavoring by precept and example to promote the welfare of those with whom he came in contact. Neither was he identified with any secret order. His wife was formerly Martha Elizabeth Caroline Morrison, and she was born in Alabama July 19, 1833. The children in their family were nine in number; four are married: William C. resides at Mooresville; Isabella is now Mrs. Thomas Swearingen, her husband being a well known minister in the M. E. Church South; Pernecy Adalaide, wife of Rev. John Winstead, who is also in the ministry of that denomination, and a man characterized for his great zeal and earnest solicitation as a minister of the gospel; Leroy Templeman, living near the old homestead, and four sons and one daughter at home. These latter with their mother live upon a farm of 160 acres, well improved and in good cultivation, and in its conduct they show themselves possessed of excellent judgment and good executive management. Mr. Bryan during life was a stanch Democrat. His memory is warmly cherished and his family that he left are persons of recognized substantial character and worth.

ISAAC McCOSKRIE

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Mooresville).

As the oldest living settler in Livingston county Mr. McCoskrie is deserving of a more extended notice in the biographical department of this work than we feel at liberty to give. Frequent mention is made of him in other portions of this volume, and justly, too, for he has occupied no inferior position in the county's affairs. June 5, 1798, he was born in Bourbon county, Ky., and in 1819 he came to Missouri,

then a territory, and for 67 years he has resided in the vicinity of his present home. His grandfather on his mother's side came to America from Scotland in an early day, went first to Virginia and later to Kentucky. Andrew McCoskrie, the father, made his home in Bourbon county, Ky., and in Lexington, that State, married Miss Nancy McDowgal, a Virginian by birth. The educational attainments of the former were of a high order. His occupation was that of farming, and in which he displayed such characteristics as marked his energy, industry and perseverance. In the church of his native country he had been taken when a child, but was never identified with any in America. While returning from Kentucky in 1822 he died 60 miles from St. Charles, Mo.; his widow departed this life when 96 years old, near Fredericksburg, Ray county. She was a woman remarkably well preserved, and when 75 years of age could walk to the house of a neighbor, distant three miles, without trouble or fatigue. Six children were in the parents' family: Isaac and a younger brother are the only ones now living. When he first came here the territory from the Iowa line to the Missouri river was known as Howard county, and school facilities were only enjoyed by those who could afford to pay dearly for them. His life has been spent in active, almost ceaseless, toil until within the past few years, when he has been retired from hard work, conscious of a life well and honorably spent. He now lives with his son, an enterprising farmer and stock raiser, who conducts his place according to advanced methods. Mr. McCoskrie has been an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for over forty years. He has always supported the Democratic ticket, tolerating its views as sound and well suited to any man. He has been three times married. His first wife was of Scotch nativity, and his other two were born in this country. He now has 44 grandchildren and 20 great-grandchildren. Of the seven sons and nine daughters born to him only eight are living, seven of whom are daughters, and their husbands are all farmers. Mr. McCoskrie was a member of the first court ever held in what is now Livingston county, it being held four miles north of the present site of Chillicothe. Many are the changes which have occurred since this esteemed citizen first became located here, and he has lived to witness the growth of what was once a vast wilderness to one of the most prosperous and influential counties in the State.

WILLIAM H. WILSON

(Post-office, Mooresville).

This respected and highly esteemed resident of Monroe township is not unknown to the many citizens of this portion of Livingston county, among whom so many years of his worthy life have been passed. Originally from Rutherford county, N. C., he was born April 22, 1807, his grandparents having been of English descent. His parents, Hartwell and Nancy (Gear) Wilson, were also natives of England, emigrating to this country in an early day and settling in

North Carolina, where they were married and where they continued to reside until removing to White county, Tenn., in 1810. There the father died, the mother's death occurring after her removal to Jackson county, Mo. In his farming operations he was very successful; possessed of unquestioned integrity of character and business principles, he exerted a commanding influence in various affairs. Politically a Whig, he was not a member of any church, though adhering to the tenets of the Baptist faith. The mother was a woman of sincere piety. Nine children were in their family, all of whom are now deceased save the subject of this sketch. Of a tender age when taken to White county, Tenn., he was reared there to a farm experience, his educational opportunities being quite limited. Upon leaving Tennessee he moved to Illinois and five or six years later to Kentucky, where he remained but one year, coming thence to Missouri and settling where he now lives, his home being with his second son. On starting in life he received no help from outsiders, but throughout his career has depended only upon his own resources. These, however, have enabled him to be most successful in a material point of view. September 16, 1830, Mr. Wilson was married in White county, Tenn., to Miss Anna Lane, who was born August 13, 1804, in Bourbon county, Ky. Her father was a surveyor of recognized ability in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had nine children: Logan L., of Lake county, Cal.; Mary L., of this county; Eliza, deceased; the fourth child is supposed to be in the Indian Territory; William H. lives at the old homestead and so does Daniel. Besides these three others are deceased. Mr. W. and wife are among the oldest settlers in the county, and as they look back on their past careers they can see little to regret, while the future of another world stands out brightly. They belong to the Presbyterian Church.

CHAPTER XIX.

JACKSON AND SAMPSEL TOWNSHIPS.

General History — Early Settlers — First Land Entries — Pioneer Religious Services — Mills — Sam Thompson — In War Times — Peace — Spring Hill — Country Churches — Sampsel Township — Town of Sampsel — Pleasant Ridge Baptist Church — Biographical.

The general history of Jackson and Sampsel townships up to the year 1874, when the latter was created, is so closely connected generally, so blended in fact, that it is extremely difficult of separation, and properly belongs in one chapter. It will therefore be treated as the history of one township, Jackson, up to the date mentioned.

Formerly, and at first, the township was called Indian Creek, and bore this name until 1839 when it was named in honor of the renowned hero of the Hermitage. Its original territory comprised the land lying in this county between the forks of Grand river, which was its area until Sampsel was formed.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlements in this township were made as early as in 1833, in which year Levi Goben, who is still living, came with two or three others. Settlers came in thereafter quite rapidly, and by the year 1836 there were perhaps fifty families scattered throughout the forks. The locality was a favorite one with the pioneers. There was an abundance of timber land, game and springs, three things considered at that day indispensable to mankind. The first could be cultivated and made to yield bread, the second could be shot and made to furnish meat, and the last named could be walled in and made to supply drink.

A majority of the settlers had come originally to Missouri from Kentucky, but many had first settled in the lower or river counties. Attracted by favorable reports from the Grand river country, they had pushed up into the wilderness as far as they dared to venture. Log cabins and small clearings were soon made throughout the county and in 1836 Jesse Nave had established a little store at Spring Hill, then called Navestown, which name it bore for some years.

The country was a hunter's paradise. The honey hunters from the lower counties had left many bee trees, and game was so plenty that

it was often shot for mere pastime. Even bears were to be met with, while panthers, wildcats, and huge timber wolves were for a time unpleasantly numerous. Every settler depended to a greater or less extent on his rifle as a means of supplying meat for his table.

The community was orderly and friendly. Every man regarded his neighbor as his brother, and feeling his dependence exercised a proper amount of forbearance. Lawsuits were almost unknown, and controversies of any sort few and unimportant. There were no paupers or tramps. If a man needed help, he received it. No suspicions were entertained of strangers. A man was deemed to be honest until he was found to be dishonest, and it was a hard road to travel ever after for him who forfeited the good opinion of his neighbors. There was no tale-bearing, no gossip, no circulation of evil report. Men were careful what they said of their fellow-men. No wonder the old settlers loved to the day of their death to speak of the good old days in Jackson.

For the most part the settlers were uncultured and unlettered, but there was among them that natural generosity and unsophisticated frankness which after all make up the best refinement. Schools were few in number; churches fewer still. There were many religious men and women, and some educated and acquainted with the world, and the township was not given to general ignorance and barbarism by any means.

The first land entries in the township, prior to 1840, by actual residents, are here given. These show who were the first settlers, although many of the settlements were made some years before the entries. In the lower part of the township (57–24) the land did not come into market and could not be entered until 1836; in the northwest portion (59–25), it was not open to entry until in 1838, while in the eastern part, along Grand river (townships 58 and 59, range 24), it was not in market until 1840.

TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 24.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
B. F. Baker	frac. sw. ¼ sec 9	Aug. 16, 1836
Joseph Harper	ne. ne. sec. 17	July 11, 1839
H. I. Martin	w. ½ se. sec. 8	July 11, 1839
Reub. McCoskrie	ne. ne. sec. 18	Feb. 28, 1838
Leonard Scollay	n. ½ nw. sec. 17	Oct. 16, 1837
David Martin	s. ½ se. sec. 7	April 4, 1839

TOWNSHIP 58, RANGE 24.

Wm. Smith	sw. ¼ ne. sec. 8	Jan. 27, 1840
Jonathan Smith	s. ½ ne. sec. 4	Jan. 27, 1840
Jonathan Massigee	n. ½ nw. sec. 4	Jan. 27, 1840

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
James Nave	n. ½ and nw. sw. sec. 5	1840
David Girdner	se. sec. 5	Jan. 27, 1840
John Kirk	se. sw. sec. 5, se. se. sec. 7	Dec. 29, 1843
John Hargrove	sw. sw. sec. 5, se. ¼ sec. 6	1840
Jesse Nave	ne. ¼ and e. ½ nw. sec. 6	1840
John Hargrove	e. ½ sw. sec. 6, e. ½ nw. sec. 7	Jan. 27, 1840
Wm. Finley	e. ½ sw. sec. 7	Jan. 20, 1840
Geo. McCoy	nw. sec. 8	1840
Nova Zembla Johnson	nw. ne. sec. 8	Dec. 8, 1842
Henderson Sims	ne. ne. sec. 8	Oct. 23, 1844
Wm. Sims	se. ne. and ne. se. sec. 8	Dec. 21, 1840
Joseph S. Hoskins	nw. ne. sec. 17	Nov. 16, 1840
John Kirk	w. ½ nw. sec. 17	Mar. 2, 1842
Matthew Gibbs	e. ½ ne. sec. 18	Jan. 23, 1840
Zina G. Ayer	sw. ne. w. ½ se. and se. nw. sec. 18	May 20, 1840
John Yeates	ne. nw. sec. 18	Feb. 10, 1840

TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE 24.

Warren S. Pond	sw. se. sec. 5	Jan. 18, 1842
James Walls	ne. se. sec. 6	Jan. 13, 1844
T. A. Harbut	n. ½ ne. sec. 6	May 4, 1840
T. J. Harbut	e. ½ nw. sec. 6	May 4, 1840
Noah R. Hobbs	e. ½ sw. sec. 7, and e. ½ se. sec. 18	Jan. 2, 8, 1840
David Curtis	e. ½ se. sec. 7	Jan. 2, 1840
Sam'l Curtis	e. ½ ne. sec. 7	Jan. 2, 1840
Stephen Shrive	sw. ne. sec. 7	Jan. 6, 1842
Sam. W. Anderson	sw. sw. sec. 8	Dec. 18, 1840
Wm. Curtis	se. sw. sec. 8	Feb. 10, 1840
Thos. Curtis	se. nw. sec. 8	Mar. 19, 1846
Elias Guthridge	se. sec. 8	Dec. 2, 1839
Chas. H. Hays	nw. sec. 17	Jan. 28, 1840
Stephen P. Shrive	e. ½ ne. sec. 18	Jan. 24, 1840
John D. Martin	w. ½ ne. w. ½ se. sec. 18	Oct. 9, 1839
Wm. Brummett	e. ½ nw. and e. ½ sw. sec. 18	Oct. 14, 1839
Wm. Venable	w. ½ ne. sec. 19	Dec. 2, 1839
John W. Boyle	e. ½ nw. sec. 19	Jan. 28, 1840
Wm. Smith	e. ½ se. sec. 29, nw. ne. sec. 32	Dec. 1, 1840
John B. Hines	e. ½ nw. and e. ½ sw. sec. 31	Oct. 3, 1839
Samuel B. Campbell	se. ¼ and w. ½ ne. sec. 31	Jan. 28, 1840
James G. Smith	ne. ne. sec. 32	Nov. 30, 1840
John Doss	nw. 33	Nov. 30, 1840
John Findley	ne. 33	Jan. 28, 1840
Wyatt Ogle	n. ½ se. sec. 33	Mar. 3, 1840

TOWNSHIP 59, RANGE 25.

Thomas J. Harbert	e. ½ ne. sec. 1	May 4, 1840
Rice Ware	e. ½ nw. sec. 1	Dec. 18, 1838
Alex. Dockery	s. ½ se. sec. 2	Dec. 14, 1839
Alex. Dockery	ne. ¼ e. ½ se. sec. 10	Nov. 19, 1838
Robert Dockery	sw. sw. sec. 10	July 31, 1839
John Brigle	w. ½ nw. sec. 10	Oct. 25, 1839
R. W. Reeves	ne. ne. sec. 3 and nw. se. sec. 9	Dec. 19, 1840
Hugh S. Welch	nw. ne. sec. 3	Oct. 21, 1839
Green S. Reeves	sw. ne. sec. 3 e. ½ se. sec. 8	Nov. 19, 1839
John B. Hines	se. ¼ sec. 3	July 13, 1839
Wm. C. Davis	w. ½ sw. sec 3, e. ½ se. sec. 9 and ne. ¼ sec. 9	Nov. 19, 1838
Samuel V. Ramsey	w. ½ nw. sec. 3	June 17, 1839
John Carmichael	e. ½ nw. sec. 3, sw. ¼ sec. 8, etc.	Oct. 21, 1839
Samuel V. Ramsey	n. ½ sec. 4, n. ¼ and e. ½ nw. sec. 5	Nov. 19, 1838
E. S. Andrews	w. ½ nw., w. ½ sw. sec. 5	July 17, 1839
Moses Masters	se. ¼ sec. 7	Nov. 19, 1838
Wm. F. Peery	w. ½ se. sec. 7	Dec. 11, 1838

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
E. S. Andrews	nw. sec. 8	June 17, 1839
Wm. S. Miller	e. ½ sw. sec. 9	April 3, 1839
Milton P. House	nw. sec. 10	Oct. 30, 1838
Dudley Ware	nw. sec. 11	Oct. 9, 1838
Rosson & Dockery	sw. sec. 11	Oct. 9, 1838
Wm. O. Jennings	sw. e. ½ nw. sec. 15	Nov. 19, 1838
John Doss	w. ½ nw. sec. 15	April 2, 1839
Jonathan Jordan	w. ½ se. sec. 17, e. ½ nw. sec. 20	Dec. 14, 1838
Thos. Peery	sw. ½ sec. 17, w. ½ sw. sec. 18	Dec. 14, 1838
Wm. M. Crawford	se. sec. 18	Dec. 10, 1838
Wm. S. Miller	e. ½ ne. and w. ½ nw. sec. 19, and w. ½ nw. sec. 31, sw. se. sec. 28 e. ½ nw. sec. 20	Dec. and Nov. 1838
Wm. S. Miller	nw. se. sec. 19, nw. ne. sec. 28 e. ½ se. sec. 20	1839
Robt. C. Campbell	e. ½ se. and sw. se. sec. 19	1838
Abram Sportsman	w. ½ sw. sec. 20	Oct. 7, 1838
Danl. Y. Kesler	e. ½ ne. sec. 20, sw. ¼ sec. 22	Nov. 21, 1839
John Hart	s. ½ sec. 21	Nov. 19, 1838
Payton Sherwood	ne. ¼ sec. 21	Nov. 27, 1838
Wm. L. Black	ne. ne. sec. 22	April 4, 1839
Jas. W. Black	sw. sec. 23	Oct. 20, 1838
R. T. Roland	sw. nw. sec. 23	April 4, 1839
Saml. Venable	se. sec. 23	Oct. 18, 1838
John Doss	ne. ¼ sec. 23, sw. 24, nw. sec. 26	Nov. 19, 1838
W. A. Jones	se. sec. 24	Oct. 22, 1838
James Leeper.	w. ½ sec. 25	Oct. 18, 1838
Andrew Ligett	w. ½ se. e. sec. 25	Nov. 26, 1838
John S. Campbell	e. ½ se. sec. 25	Nov. 20, 1838
Nathan Cox	nw. sw. se. se. sec. 31, w. ½ sw. sec. 32	1839
Mark White	sw. sec. 31	Dec. 7, 1838
Wm. Martin	nw. sec. 32	Oct. 22, 1838
Alex. Martin	e. ½ sw. w. ½ se. sec. 32	Nov. 19, 1838
Thos. Stone	w. ½ ne. e. ½ se. sec. 32 and w. ½ ne. e. ½ se. sec. 33	Dec. 17, 1838
Peter Cain	e. ½ ne. sec. 32	Nov. 26, 1838
Geo. W. Martin	nw. sec. 33	Oct. 22, 1838
Saml. V. Ramsey	sw. ¼ and w. ½ se. sec. 33	Nov. 19, 1838
Wm. Carlisle.	e. ½ ne. sec. 33	Nov. 26, 1838
Wm. P. Clark	e. ½ se. sec. 35, w. ½ sw sec. 36	Nov. 19, 1838
Jas. A. Davis	nw. nw., e ½ nw. sec. 36	1838
Benj. Hargrove	ne. ¼ sec. 36	Nov. 19, 1838
Andrew Ligett	se. ¼ e. ½ sw. sec. 36	1838
Wm. Linville	e. ½ se. sec. 11.	Dec. 4, 1838
Isham Ware	sw. nw. sec. 12	Nov. 26, 1838
Chas. H. Hayes	se. sec. 12	Nov. 19, 1838
Alex. Ware	e. ½ ne. sec. 13	Oct. 9, 1838
Elijah Boon	se. sec. 13	Nov. 10, 1838
John Findley	sw. ¼ w. ½ nw. se. nw. sec. 13	1838
Isham Ware	e. ½ ne. e. ½ se. sec. 14	Oct. Nov. 1838
Wm. L. Black	sw. ¼, and sw. se. sec. 14 and e. ½ nw. sec. 23	1838
David Hicklin	e. ½ sec. 15	Nov. 19, 1838

FIRST ENTRIES IN SAMPSEL TOWNSHIP.

Although settlements were made in what is now Sampsel township as early as 1834 and 1835, the land was not declared subject to entry, or at least no entries were made, until 1846. The reason for this was the fact that the United States surveyor, a Mr. Henderson, who laid off the township (58–25), died before making his returns, and his

papers were lost. The Congressional township was known as the "lost township" from this circumstance.

The original entries in the township, therefore, are given up to 1850, excluding non-residents: —

TOWNSHIP 58, RANGE 25.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Samuel Pepper	se. sec. 1	Oct. 7, 1847
Trevis Sterling	ne. sec. 1	Nov. 22, 1846
Henry Frith	sw. sw. sec. 1	July 24, 1849
John Simpson	e. ½ sw. sec. 1	Oct. 11, 1847
Andrew Ligett	n. ½ ne. and sw. ne. sec. 2	Oct. 25, 1847
James Jennings	s. ½ sw. sec. 2 and e. ½ nw. sec. 11	Oct. 25, 1847
James Hicks, Jr.	w. ½ nw. sec. 2	Oct. 25, 1847
Jesse Offield, Jr.	e. ½ ne. sec. 3	Oct. 25, 1847
Thomas Jennings	w. ½ se. and se. se. sec. 3	Oct. 25, 1847
Abr. Gann	sw. ¼ sec. 3	Jan. 11, 1849
James D. Kirk	n. ½ nw. and sw. nw. sec. 3, and n. ½ ne. sec. 4	May 25, 1848
Thomas Kirk	nw. sec. 4	Nov. 21, 1846
Daniel H. Kirk	sw. ¼ sec. 4	May 25, 1848
A. B. D. Martin	n. ½ ne. sec. 5	Oct. 25, 1846
Nathan Cox	nw. ¼ sec. 5	Feb. 2, 1846
Levi P. Cox	sw. ¼ sec. 5	Mar. 4, 1846
A. G. Waddell	se. se. sec. 5	Nov. 11, 1848
D. B. Cox	ne. ¼ sec. 6	Oct. 14, 1846
James M. Falkner	nw. ¼ sec. 6	Feb. 16, 1846
Thomas Litton	e. ½ sw. sec. 6	Mar. 16, 1848
Levan Brookshier	w. ½ sec. 7	Jan. 6, 1847
David Miller	ne. ne. sec. 8	Oct. 25, 1847
John M. Minnick	e. ½ se. sec. 8	June 12, 1847
Thomas D. Kirk	nw. ¼ sec. 9	Mar. 25, 1848
Joshua Gann	e. ½ sw. and w. ½ se. sec. 9	Oct. 9, 1847
Thomas E. Boucher	e. ½ se. sec. 9 and w. ½ sw. sec. 10	May 23, 1848
Thomas J. Kirk	se. ¼ sec. 10	Aug. 21, 1848
William O. Jennings	w. ½ nw. sec. 11	Oct. 25, 1847
John H. Clark	e. ½ sw. sec. 11	Oct. 7, 1847
Henry Frith	w. ½ ne. sec. 11	Oct. 11, 1847
Dr. Geo. L. Williams	se. sec. 11	Oct. 9, 1848
Dr. Geo. L. Williams	nw. sec. 12	Oct. 11, 1847
John Cooper	sw. ¼ sec. 12.	Nov. 19, 1846
John Hargrove	ne. sec. 12	Oct. 7, 1847
James Martin	ne. sec. 13	Oct. 7, 1847
John B. Williams	nw. sec. 13	Oct. 7, 1847
Jas. M. Alnutt	se. sec. 13	Nov. 19, 1846
Wm. Hale	w. ½ sw. sec. 13	Oct. 7, 1847
R. H. Stockwell	se. sw. sec. 13	Aug. 14, 1849
Luther Lowe	ne. sec. 14 and nw. nw. sec. 15	Oct. 10, 1849
Brannock Curtis	se. sec 14	April 17, 1848
Wm. E. Gibbons	sw. sec. 14	Oct. 19, 1848
F. C Hughes	nw. sec. 14	Nov. 2, 1847
F. C. Hughes	ne. sec. 17	Nov. 30, 1847
Wm. Mansfield	ne. sec. 15	Oct. 16, 1848
Elisha Boucher	se. sec. 15	May 23, 1848
Wm. G. Frith	se. nw. sec. 15	Aug. 10, 1848
Henry H. Minnick	sw. sec. 17	Nov. 29, 1848
Russell Williams	w. ½ nw. sec. 17	Nov. 16, 1846
Michael Halbert	e. ½ nw. sec. 17	Nov. 11, 1848
Thos. Brooks	e. ½ ne. and e. ½ se. sec. 18	July 24, 1849
John Mansfield, Jr.,	w. ½ ne. sec. 21	Sept. 11, 1847
Wm. T. Todd	e. ½ ne. sec. 21	Oct. 7, 1847
Jas. W. McClure	w. ½ se. and ne. se. sec. 21, and nw. sw. sec. 22	Nov. 13, 1848

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
David S. Breeze	w. ½ nw. sec. 22	Oct. 9, 1847
J. W. Mansfield	e. ½ nw. and e. ½ sw. sec. 22	Sept. 13, 1849
Dr. Wm. Carlisle	w. ½ ne. and se. ne. sec. 22.	Oct. 9, 1847
Amos Walker	sw. ¼ sec. 23	Nov. 19, 1846
J. A. Dryden	se. and ne. ne. sec. 23	Nov. 11, 1846
R. D. Alnutt	nw. sec. 24	Nov. 10, 1846
Thos. J. Martin	sw. sec. 24	Sept. 23, 1846
Henry H. Simons	w. ½ se. sec. 24	Nov. 10, 1846
James Stockwell	w. ½ ne. sec. 24	Nov. 10, 1846
John H. Clark	w. ½ nw. sec. 25, and e. ½ ne. sec. 26	Oct. 16, 1848
Marcus White	e. ½ nw. and nw. nw. sec. 26, w. ½ ne., ne. ne. sec. 27	1848

In time religious services were held, first at the cabins of the settlers. The house of Isham Ware was a favorite resort for the Methodists, who held the first meetings in the township. Rev. Jesse Green, of Lexington, was the first presiding elder of this district, and the first Methodist preachers in Jackson were Revs. Reuben Aldridge, T. T. Ashley, Lorenzo Waugh, Dunlevey, Millice and Blaisdell. Dunlevy and Millice were residents of the township, but both backslid afterward and went entirely to the bad.

As the country developed it became a point of importance to reach a market for produce. A great deal of bacon was cured every year, and corn, wheat, potatoes, hides, etc., were to be had very cheap. The nearest market was Brunswick, a long distance to haul wagon loads of produce over poor roads for low prices. Certain men built flat boats and keel boats in Grand river and loaded them with cargoes of provisions and articles of produce generally, and ran them down into the Missouri and on to St. Louis. This was kept up until the Hannibal Railroad was built, in 1859, and every year or so keel boat loads of the productions of the county were shipped out.

Mills were neither very scarce or very plentiful. Old Samuel E. Todd's mill, at Utica, was resorted to by the people of the southern portion of the township for many years. Horse mills were resorted to by many, and some went to Peniston's mill, up at Millport, in Daviess county. After some years John Gillaspy's mill was built on East Grand river. Hargrove's and C. H. Ashby's ferries were in existence as early as 1839; the latter was at the present site of Graham's mill.

Jackson township bore her full part in the affairs of the county, and her full share of duties and responsibilities. She furnished quite a number of men for the Mormon War, who took part in the Haun's Mill massacre, and bore other parts. She furnished men for Slack's company in the Mexican War. She was largely represented in the

California emigration. In the Kansas troubles she was especially interested and furnished men and money for the pro-slavery cause.

In 1858 a "vigilance committee" was appointed at a large public meeting at Chillicothe to look after the slaveholding interests of the country and in this meeting Jackson largely participated. The "vigilance committee" was composed of a number of men from each township, and among their duties they were required to examine every new comer into the country and see if he was "sound" on the slavery question. Maj. Wm. F. Miller was one of the committee for Jackson, appointed without consultation, but he indignantly refused to serve and denounced the entire proceedings. When the war came on he served in the Southern army, but he had no sympathy with the proscriptive measures of 1858.

SAM THOMPSON.

Among the notable characters who once resided in this township was Samuel Thompson, who came in from Indiana at a very early date and lived and died here. Sam Thompson was a great practical joker, a rare humorist, a good story-teller and withal a man of good sense. He seemed to take a pleasure, however, in creating and maintaining an impression that he was altogether eccentric and "funny."

In early days the voters of Jackson elected a man to the office of justice of the peace, who began his career by treating the voters to a bucketful of honey taken from a bee tree. He was ignorant and unlettered and a good subject for a practical joke. Thompson soon singled out the magistrate for a laughing stock. Sam had a female dog that broke into Reub. Campbell's smoke house and stole some meat. Learning of this, Sam induced Campbell and some other wags to go before Esq. W. and demand that the aforesaid dog be arrested and punished!

The unsophisticated Dogberry was easily persuaded to make himself ridiculous. He issued a warrant, delivered it to Sam Campbell, the constable, and the latter soon came into court, leading the canine culprit by a string and followed by Thompson, who assumed a serious demeanor, as if the occasion was one of real gravity. He asked to be allowed to appear as "next friend" for the dog and his request was granted.

The information alleged that "a certain bitch dog of the name of Queen" had stolen "a certain piece of midlin' meat," and so was guilty of larceny, "against the peace and dignity of the State," etc. Sam said he appeared to defend a valued "member of his household,"

and he entered a plea of "not guilty." Witnesses were sworn and examined, and then cross-examined very vigorously by Thompson, who contended as earnestly for the "rights" of his client as if she had been on trial for murder or high treason. The proceedings were conducted with decorum, for the magistrate was in earnest, and Thompson and the crowd affected to be. When the testimony was all in Thompson delivered a very eloquent and affecting speech for the defense, beseeching the magistrate as a last resort that if he should find "Queen" guilty, he should "consider the respect and deference due the female sex," and be merciful in the matter of punishment.

The magistrate was not to be driven from his duty by any sentimental considerations, and as the proof was conclusive he found the animal guilty and sentenced her to receive "39 lashes on the bare back, well laid on." Sam promptly gave notice of an appeal to the circuit court, offering to procure a bond for "Queen" in the sum of $100 if given a little time. The next morning the papers had to be made out in regular form, and the justice was on his way to consult a friend in the neigborhood in regard to the manner in which this was to be done, when Tom Martin, who thought the ridiculous business had gone far enough, informed Esq. W.'s brother of the real state of affairs. The brother set out at once and informed the magistrate that he had already made a fool of himself, "and for the Lord's sake stop whar you are and don't make it no wuss." Sam had meant that all the papers should be certified up in legal formality, and had arranged to have upon the dog's bond the signatures of some of the best men in the township, and he deeply regretted that his joke was stopped, though it had already proceeded far enough to furnish many a hearty laugh for years afterward.

Of his many other practical jokes there is not room here to speak. How he induced a spruce young Kentuckian to hold on to a log chain and allow himself to be drawn by a yoke of cattle through one of the deepest muddiest ponds in the Grand river bottom; how he sold to a verdant Kansas City sportsman a worthless cur dog for $20 by representing that the animal was a well trained and most valuable "all-purpose dog;" how he got a minister of the Gospel as drunk as a sailor, can only be mentioned.

His epigrams, odd but trite expressions, pithy sentences, and humorous sayings are even yet quoted. A candidate for a local office, he addressed his constituency in a grandiloquent speech informing them that though he had then attained to distinction (?) he had seen

worse days. "I was born and reared in poverty, gentlemen," he said. "I went bare-footed till I was of age, and I wore no other garment than a tow linen shirt until my arm was as big as an ear of corn!"

Mr. Thompson died some years after the war. He was a member of the Livingston county company in the Mexican War, and was a good soldier, and really a worthy citizen.

IN WAR TIMES.

During the Civil War Jackson township was the scene of more thrilling adventures and exciting and dangerous episodes than any other township in North Missouri. The complete war history of the township would fill a fair sized volume. It was here that Gen. Slack's troops rendezvoused preparatory to their departure for the army of Gen. Price. The township was largely Southern in sentiment, but the Union men were stanch and brave.

In the fall of 1861 Hon. William F. Peery, an early settler of the township, a leading Democratic politician, and who a few years before had been elected State Senator, took out a considerable company of Confederate recruits from the forks. He passed through Chillicothe, where his men supplied themselves with certain articles they needed, and then went on into Carroll county. Here, at Perry Todd's barn, the company had a skirmish with a small Federal force under Capt. W. R. Love, of Linn county. In the fall of 1864, while on his way back into this county with Lieut. Monroe Williams and two others, Maj. Peery was killed by some Carroll county militia; Lieut. Williams was also killed. The major was commonly known as "Black Bill Peery."

In 1862 all Jackson township was in a state of war. Joe Kirk and his men were afield, and the Federals who entered the township had to be circumspect and wary. The Union men of the township armed themselves, and for weeks at a time both sides slept "with one eye open." Hardly a day passed without a skirmish. There was a great deal of bushwhacking. Men were shot at in the fields, on the highways and even at home.

The exploits and hair-breadth escapes of the partisans of both sides — of Joe Kirk, John Blackburn, Jim Rider, Bill Darr, Jim Nave, Dave Martin, Tom Crews, Henderson Wilborn and other prominent spirits on the Southern side, and of Lieut. Lemuel Hargrave, Marion Hicks, W. C. Wood, Newt. Hicks and other Union men of the militia were numerous and highly perilous.

On one occasion in the winter Henderson Wilborn was chased by

the Federal militia to West Grand river. The ground was covered with a thick sleet and was an icy sheet, while the river was swollen and running with floating ice. The house where Wilborn lay sleeping was surrounded by the militia, but he ran out and tumbled and rolled down a hill into the brush where his horse was hitched. Reaching Grand river, with his pursuers at his heels, he dismounted and leaping from one cake of ice to another (after the manner of "Eliza," the heroine of "Uncle Tom's Cabin"), he crossed the raging flood and climbed the opposite bank in safety, though the bullets of the militia were striking all about him.

How many times the Hicks boys, I. B. Weaver, Hargrave and other Union men were chased by the rebel partisans and narrowly escaped with their lives can not be enumerated. The reliable Union men, such as Esq. Moss, James Hicks, Styles, Stout, Dennis, Bevell and Lewis Clark, had their horses and other property taken from them, and some of them had their houses fired into. It is remarkable that in all of these hazardous experiences so few lives were lost.

PEACE.

But notwithstanding the many causes for long existing feuds which occurred during the days of strife, after the war was over the people generally, of both sides, accepted the situation, "buried the hatchet" and agreed to let by-gones be by-gones. Side by side dwell in peace and concord, the ex-Confederate and the ex-Federal, with their backs to the past and their faces to the future. There have been no political quarrels, but on the contrary there have been new political affiliations. A few years since Capt. Joe Kirk, the old rebel Rob Roy, was he candidate for a county office of the Republicans, and was as ardently supported by many of the old militiamen whom he had often fought as if he had been born and bred in Massachusetts and his name Jim Blaine. For Kirk himself long ago shut his eyes to dead issues, and closed his ears to the appeals of those who argue of ideas old and obsolete.

Many an old Confederate is now a Republican; many, very many, old Federals are stalwart Democrats, and there is no inconsistency in the matter. It is this sensible view that obtains in old Jackson which, though Democratic to the core, and the core sound, tolerates without hindrance or restraint Republicans, Greenbackers, Prohibitionists, and even Belva Lockwood men!

The improvement and development of the country, the bettering of their condition generally, the maintenance of schools and churches, the

common good and the general welfare — these matters for years have engaged the attention of the people of Jackson township. The people are as hospitable, as generous and as worthy generally as were their ancestors, or those who first settled the township.

SPRING HILL.

Jesse Nave is considered the founder of Spring Hill. He settled here, and in 1836 opened a small store. Not long afterwards a post-office was established and called Navestown, by which name the locality was long known. Sometimes parties addressed their letters to "Knave's Town," and this misspelling, with its unpleasant suggestion, would anger Uncle Jesse, who was postmaster. It is said that these annoying mistakes were so frequent as to cause him to petition the department for a change in the name to Spring Hill. The hill on which the town is situated had a number of springs at its base, and was called "the spring hill" at a very early date.

Spring Hill was regularly laid out and named in April, 1848, "on the northeast quarter of section 6, township 58, range 24." The plat is at an angle from a north and south line of 38 degrees. Before this, however, there had been stores and shops, and at one time a horse mill.

From 1850 to about 1859 Spring Hill was a place of considerable importance. At one time it was considered a better town than Chillicothe. It was indeed a good trading point. There were excellent stores, a tannery, a considerable pork-packing establishment, and a complement of shops. In the spring of 1851 the Methodist church was built. Of this church the eminent divine, Dr. John D. Vincil, now of St. Louis, was pastor in 1858, and rode this circuit here for a year or more.

The building of the Hannibal Railroad, which gave new life and prosperity to Chillicothe and Utica, greatly injured Spring Hill, and the Civil War, which came two years later, well nigh destroyed it. Since the war business has revived somewhat, but the prospects for the enlargement of the town are not brilliant.

During the war, in 1863, Capt. Barnes' company of militia was stationed here and built a sort of block house and stockade combined which they called "Fort Lumpkin." Here the militia, nearly all of whom were from Jackson township, were quartered for a time under he command of Lieuts. Gibbs and Hargrave.

At the time of Poindexter's raid the town was visited by both parties—by the Confederates first, and by their pursuers the follow-

ing day. The latter took dinner and supper in the town, furnishing their own provisions and dividing their "store coffee" with some of the citizens. Their conduct was very commendable, and often com mented upon, even by the citizens of strong Confederate proclivities.

It was perhaps in 1859 when John Stewart, a merchant of Spring Hill, was shot and mortally wounded by a Mrs. Barlow, who lived in the village. Stewart was approaching the house of the woman for an improper purpose, and as he did not heed her warning to halt, she fired upon him with fatal effect. Though Mrs. Barlow was acquitted of all blame, it has often been alleged that the killing was the result of a plot. On his dying bed Stewart declared that he had often visited the woman's house and been welcomed, and that when she threatened him on the last occasion he thought she was not in earnest. Many persons believed that the woman was employed to kill Stewart by certain of his enemies.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Lilly Grove Christian Church.—The well known Lilly Grove Church stands on the southeast corner of section 15–59–25, about two miles southeast of Muddy Lane post-office. It is a frame, and was built in the year 1858, at a cost of $1,100. Mr. John W. Boyle furnished the greater portion of the inside work, and has since re-roofed it at his own expense. The church organization was effected in 1858, with about 50 members. Present membership, 75. The pastors who have ministered to the organization since its existence have been Revs. Thomas Thompson, I. S. Allen, George Flint, Wm. Herriman, W. B. A. Carter, M. Peterson, J. D. Willmot, B. Lockhart, E. G. Duncan, C. A. Hedrick, W. D. Jordan, Jacob Creath, D. T. Bisset, Ben. Matchett, W. S. Trader, W. T. Parker, R. M. Messick.

Bethel Church, M. E. South.—Some of the first members of this organization were J. B. Francis, A. Ramsey, Robt. Lauderdale, Andrew Anderson, John A. Davidson, Wm. Rains, E. M. Ware, Wm. Kennedy, J. S. Frith, John Hurshey, and their wives; there were 48 members in all. The church building stands on the se. 1/4, section 10–59–25; it is a frame and was built in 1872 at a cost of $1,300. The pastors have been Revs. S. W. Cope, J. Y. Blakey, D. Penny, J. A. Hider, J. W. Peery, S. S. Hardin, A. S. Doke, W. Sorter, B. F. Stilwell, J. B. Hunt, and —— Dameron. There are 25 names now on the roll of members. The number of scholars in the Sabbath-school is 40; the superintendent is J. F. Anderson. The church organization was constituted in 1867.

SAMPSEL TOWNSHIP.

The township of Sampsel was organized out of Jackson July 22, 1874, on petition of Joseph Clark and others. It embraced what had been the southwest portion of Jackson, or township 58–25, and the northeast corner of 57–25, and this is its present area. It was named for the town of Sampsel.

Although there is a great deal of bottom land in the township there are many fine farms, and an intelligent, enterprising people. The township contains three churches and as many school-houses. The Wabash Railroad runs through in a general direction from southeast to northwest, and has a station here.

THE TOWN OF SAMPSEL.

The town of Sampsel was laid out in July, 1871, on the land of John C. and Elizabeth Whitaker, Wm. and Emily J. Whitaker and James H. Britton, the latter of St. Louis. It was named for J. F. B. Sampsel, who was prominently connected with the old Chillicothe and Omaha Railroad Company. The building of the road caused the laying out of the town. The depot was built in 1871, since which time the station has made but little further progress.

Pleasant Ridge Baptist Church.—On May 10, 1873, this church was organized with the following members: Abraham Gann, Jane Gann, Agnes Boucher, Thomas Boucher, Sarah L. Clark, Edward Gibbons, Sarah Ewen, Jane Hughes, Martha Breeze, Isabella Hughes, John Hughes, Elizabeth Yates, A. J. Boucher, Elizabeth Boucher, John Boucher, Sarah Boucher and others. A frame church building was erected in 1877, which cost $900. The pastors that have served this church have been Peter Booth, Barton Robinson, F. M. Wadley, W. W. Walden and David Scott. There have been ten deaths in the church since its organization. The present membership is 38. The present number of Sabbath-school scholars is 50. Thomas Boucher is superintendent of the school. The church building stands on the ne. 1/4 of section 21.

BIOGRAPHICAL—JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

JAMES F. ANDERSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

The farm which Mr. Anderson now owns and cultivates upon the above named section is an excellent one over 250 acres in extent and so arranged as to be admirably adapted to the purposes of general farming and stock raising. While he is an agriculturist of advanced ideas and tendencies, he does not lose sight of the stock interests and in this industry he is gaining quite a local reputation. The improvements on his place are of a good order and kept in neat condition. Mr. Anderson was born on the 6th day of March, 1844, and is a native Missourian. However he is of Kentucky parentage, for both his father and mother came from the Blue Grass State to Missouri in 1841. Andy Anderson, the father, now a resident of Arkansas, has been twice married; December 8, 1842, in Grundy county, Mo., Miss Mary J. Bone became his wife, but she died April 20, 1855, leaving five children, of whom James F. was the eldest; Thomas S. was born March 20, 1850; Susan A. was born October 22, 1845, and died April 26, 1855; Joannah E. was born May 3, 1848, and died April 17, 1855; and Addie E. was born August 10, 1853, and died April 20, 1855. Mr. A.'s second marriage was to Mrs. Catherine Ware, *née* McHaney. James F. Anderson, after reaching manhood, made some two or three trips across the plains in 1865 occupied in freighting. April 9, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Letitia Crews, daughter of Joseph and Letitia Crews; the latter were formerly from Kentucky and removed to this State in 1845, here rearing their family of 11 children: Eliza J., wife of John S. Venable; Mary A., Mrs. R. D. Thompson; William H. and six that died in infancy: Mary E., Joseph, Williamson, Elisabeth C. and two infants. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have had seven children: Williamson H., born February 4, 1868; Drury, born March 12, 1870; Mary C., born November 26, 1872; Edward F., born July 24, 1875; Joseph A., born February 1, 1878; Bessie B., born November 26, 1880, and Oran G., born October 21, 1883. Mr. Anderson and his estimable wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

ISAAC ASHBY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Jamesport).

Among the old residents of this township who are accorded a worthy place in the respect of her citizens is Isaac Ashby, originally from the Blue Grass State, and a man now in his sixty-eighth year, his birth having occurred in Ohio county, January 11, 1819. His parents were

Virginians by nativity, but early made their home in Kentucky, where they died. In their family were 10 children: Isaac, Rebecca, now Mrs. Warden Williams; Martha A., wife of A. G. Brown; Lucinda, wife of Robert Brown; Jared T., John R., William, Sanford R. and Edmund R. All of these were reared in their native State and all were taught the rudiments and later experience of farm labor, a calling in which the subject of this sketch seems to excel. The brothers, with the exception of Jared, are connected with the Masonic Order. Sanford R. Ashby was a resident of this county for several years, but finally he went to Texas and from there returned to Kentucky. It was on November 25, 1845, that Isaac Ashby was united in marriage with Miss Judith Anderson, daughter of Thomas and Anna Anderson, the former originally from Ireland and the latter of Virginia; they were both reared in Kentucky and in that State passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Ashby are the parents of two children: Nancy A., wife of John A. Mastries, and Emma C., now Mrs. Louis Rice. Mr. Ashby and wife are consistent upright members of the Baptist Church. It was in 1869 that he became located in this county and here he has since closely applied himself to farming and stock-raising, and with what success may be inferred from a glance at his present place. This contains 160 acres well improved and in good cultivation and nicely situated. Besides this he still possesses a 50-acre tract in the Blue Grass State. He is connected with Jamesport Lodge No. 201, of the A. F. and A. M.

ADAM BLACK

(Farmer, Post-office, Spring Hill).

This honored and respected old resident of Jackson township is accorded a worthy place in this volume, for he is one of the oldest living residents of the county. His occupation during life has been that of a farmer, and he is now living in retirement on his place of 56 acres, surrounded by many comforts and all the necessities of life, enjoying the respect of those who know him. Born in Henderson county, Ky., September 11, 1801, he came to this State with his parents in 1819, locating near Boonville, Cooper county, from whence they soon went to Ray county, which at that time included Carroll, Livingston, Grundy, Mercer, Harrison, Daviess and Caldwell counties. In 1833 he settled near the present site of Jameson, in Daviess county. In 1824 he was elected sheriff of the territory above mentioned, and during his term of office he took the census and was also assessor in 1826, 24 days being all the time necessary for him to do his work and make returns. September 6, 1825, Mr. Black was first married in Ray county to Miss Mary W. Morgan, the daughter of Ira and Abigail Morgan, by whom he had nine children: E. M., Jane, now Mrs. Preston Cadell; William C., Robert, Charles, Henry, Sarah A., wife of Jasper Seats, Anderson and Adam R. Mr. Black's second wife was formerly Margaret Grooms, but there was no issue of that marriage. October 15, 1857, his third marriage occurred to Miss Sallie Kelley, daughter of Edward Kelley, and there

were three children born to them: George W., Selah and Shelby. Mr. Black's life has been one of varied experiences and changes. He was one of the first settlers of Daviess county, was justice of the peace there after its organization, and was county judge for four years. In 1844 he went to Gentry county, served as justice there some time and later was elected judge and filled the position four years. When Gentry county was divided it left him in the new county of Worth, and he was appointed by the Governor one of the commissioners to organize the county. In 1861, on account of his Southern proclivities, he left there and came to this county, which has since been his home. For three years he also served as one of the county judges here. For some time he was in the Black Hawk war. He has been an old line Whig, and even now at his age takes remarkable interest in political matters. Mr. Black's parents were natives of Virginia, but went to Kentucky in an early day. They had 11 children in their family.

RILEY BRASSFIELD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 23, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The old settlers of Jackson township are no more worthily represented in the present work than by the subject of this sketch, who came here at a time when Indians were numerous and game of all kind abounded; his nearest market for supplies was at Lexington, and he has indeed lived to see this wilderness "bud and blossom like the rose." Mr. Brassfield has always been a farmer, the calling to which he was reared, and one that has afforded him much profit. His birth occurred in Claiborne county, Tenn., February 12, 1814, his parents being James and Mary Brassfield, also of Tennessee nativity, both now deceased, the mother having died after her removal to Missouri. Seven children were in their family: Minter, Riley, Ansel, Elizabeth, Permelia, Charles and Aaron. Riley Brassfield, the subject of this sketch, first came to this State in 1833, taking up his location in Livingston county, but in 1837 he returned as far South as Kentucky, and the same year married Miss Rachel Trammel, daughter of Peter and Mary Trammel, also originally from Tennessee, both then of Kentucky. Subsequently Mr. Brassfield returned to this county and township and located on his present homestead, which embraces 300 acres of fine land, well improved and adorned with a commodious dwelling. Mr. Brassfield's marriage above referred to was consummated September 17, 1837, his wife being one of 11 children, whose names were Dennis, William, Nancy, Elizabeth, Milly, Thomas, Mary, Rachel, Sallie, Archibald and Margaret. Ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Brassfield grew up to mature years: Laura J., born June 13, 1838, wife of F. M. Hughes; Mahala A., born September 10, 1839, now Mrs. J. B. Pond; Emily C., born September 23, 1841, married H. H. Turner, and is now deceased; G. M., born August 6, 1843; Mary M., born September 23, 1845, now Mrs. Joseph Irwin; Martha A., born November 23, 1847, wife of A. J. Boone; Zerilda E., born December, 1849, now Mrs. Richard Curtis; J. N., born June 25,

1852; Letitia, born July 14, 1855, married H. H. Purnes, and Rachel J., born April 12, 1862, is Mrs. George Ranbie. Mr. Brasfield and wife have been members of the Baptist Church for 50 years, and have always taken warm and devoted interest in the progress of their religion. They are ever ready to lend a helping hand, and in many instances their liberality has been shown. This portion of the county has been greatly aided by their influence and help.

JOHN W. BOYLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Spring Hill).

The subject of this sketch, John W. Boyle, was born in Clark county, Ky., October 4, 1809, and to this day he retains in his nature the free-handed, open-hearted and warm hospitality and cordiality characteristic of all true Kentuckians. His parents came originally from Virginia, to the Blue Grass State in an early day, and they subsequently died in Missouri. Nine children were in their family: Elizabeth, Harriet, Patsy C., John W., Julia A., Stephen A., Amanda M., J. T. C. and Cynthia J. James Boyle, father of John W., was born in Old Virginia, as it was then called, August 12, 1776. His father, Stephen Boyle, moved from Virginia to Clark county, Ky., when the Indians were plentiful and savage, the country a perfect cane brake, and but few whites had ventured to penetrate the wilderness, as it were. He located two and a half miles west from Winchester and two miles from what was then called Strode's Station, where they retreated for protection when attacked by the savages. At this time he kept several hounds. One evening while the old negro servant was milking, the hounds suddenly raved out and reached the servant just in time to save her from the grasp of the Indians, who had stolen up behind her to take her captive. It was the custom in those days for some to stand guard against the stealthy approach of the Indians while the others worked in the fields. James Boyle married the widow of John Boyle, whose maiden name was Jane Forman. He moved to Missouri when the Indians were numerous, settled in Linn county, where he died September 29, 1845, having been for many years a member of the Church of Christ. Jane Boyle, wife of James, was born August 14, 1780, on the road when her father, William Forman, was moving from Old Virginia to Bourbon county, Ky. He, Wm. Forman, settled one mile west of North Middletown, where the county was almost uninhabited save by the Aborigines. He died at a good old age, on the same farm, having been a faithful Methodist preacher. Jane Boyle, wife of James B., died in Livingston county, Mo., January 21, 1854, having lived a faithful member of the Church of Christ. Young John early had instilled into his youthful nature all the duties of farm life and this calling has ever continued to be his chosen field of labor. With care and perseverance he has attended to his adopted avocation, and with energy and thoroughness his successful results have been reaped, until now, past the age usually allotted to man, he is in possession of a competence fully sufficient to warrant him in passing the remainder of his days in peace

and comfort. It was in 1839 that Mr. Boyle became permanently located in Livingston county, and here he has continued to be well known and highly regarded by the many who are favored with his acquaintance. His fine place embraces 383 acres well improved and in good cultivation. November 9, 1830, Mr. Boyle was married to Miss Zerelda Barbee, who was born July 25, 1816, the daughter of Lewis and Kitty Barbee, of Bourbon county, Ky. The names of the 10 children born to them, with the dates of birth, are as follows: Kitty J., born August 31, 1837, has been an invalid for 41 years and has not walked since she was seven years old; Emarine A., born November 15, 1839, and now Mrs. J. P. Hutchison; James L., born March 2, 1842; Ann Z., born September 7, 1849, wife of Howell Smith; Patsy R., born April 26, 1852, now Mrs. L. H. Christison; Lizzie O., born January 4, 1860, married to T. G. Phelps; Mary M., born May 19, 1844, married P. H. Lilley and died September 3, 1883; William S., born December 14, 1846, died December 29, 1872; Cynthia M., born June 1, 1854, died July 23, 1854; Joe Alice, born June 16, 1857, died July 8, 1859. Zerelda, wife of John W. Boyle, died April 9, 1883. Mrs Boyle's parents were both of Kentucky nativity, her father dying September 6, 1835, at Lexington, Ky., and her mother some time previous. The former had been married three times, and had two children by the first wife, Zerelda and William, the latter dying when small. By the second marriage there were three children: J. J., S. P. and B. L. Barbee. Lee A. Barbee, the only child from the last marriage, died in infancy. Mr. Boyle, the subject of this sketch, is a warm and consistent member of the Christian Church, always being ready and willing to help in the cause of Him under whose banner he enlisted in 1828. His family are also connected with the same denomination. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812. His mother was twice married, first to John Boyle and afterwards to James Boyle, Harriet, Betsy and Patsy being the children resulting from the first union. One remarkable trait in the character of Mr. B. is his strong will, and an item bearing out this statement is seen in his discontinuing the use of tobacco in the fall of 1885, after a period of 70 years of constant use.

GEORGE W. DENNIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 8, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch comes of a family well and favorably known throughout Livingston county, for his father has long been settled here, and in another portion of the present work mention is made of him in detail. He was born, as there stated, in Butler county, O., March 23, 1810, of Pennsylvania lineage, his wife's birth occurring in Wabash county, Ill., December 23, 1822. She was the great-granddaughter of Gen. Putnam, of Revolutionary fame, her maiden name being Lucinda Claypool. Their marriage was consummated in Lee county, Ia., and eight children were born to them, five reaching maturity: Hannah C., who married James E. Molton, now

deceased; Columbus O., Loretta A., George W. and Mary C. George W. was born March 21, 1852, and though now comparatively young in years, he has reached a position in agricultural matters which others older in years and experience might well desire. He has taken a great interest in sheep culture, in connection with other stock, and has become well versed in that branch of farm life. His home is an attractive place, just such a one as he would be expected to own, neat, comfortable and well improved. Indeed, the improvements upon the place are above the average and are kept in good condition. One feature of this farm is the splendid orchard which is found upon it. Mr. Dennis' parents now reside in Chillicothe.

ALEXANDER DOCKERY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

It is a remarked fact that those men of Kentucky birth and antecedents in this county all seem to have peculiarly successful results in their farming operations, and Mr. Dockery is but another example of this truth. His parents were both Kentuckians by birth and in 1838 took up their location in Missouri, the father subsequently dying here, but the mother still survives and makes her home in Livingston county. Twelve children constituted their family, as follows: Alexander, Robert, Elizabeth, William, George W., John, Milton, James, Nancy, now deceased, as is also Burrell, Paulina D. and Sciotha D. Alexander, the eldest of these, and the subject of this sketch, was born January 26, 1829, in Kentucky, and consequently was only about nine years old when brought to this State by his parents. Since that time he has experienced many noticeable changes throughout the country. Brought up as a farmer's boy, he has ever devoted himself to that calling, and with a perseverance and industry which could not fail of favorable results. After reaching manhood he was married January 27, 1850, to Miss Mahala A. Dockery, the daughter of Alexander and Nancy Dockery, also of Kentucky nativity, who came to Chariton county, Mo., in 1829, and to Livingston county in 1834. Mrs. D. was one of the native-born persons of the State and herself one of four children: Willis, Paulina, wife of Gideon Embry, and Sarah E., now Mrs. John A. Davidson. Her father was a pioneer in this county and saw much of the privations and hardships of pioneer life. He was a participant in the Mormon and Heatherly wars. Could space but permit much of interest might be written in this connection of the condition of the country at that time. Wild beasts and game of all kinds abounded and the dreaded Indian often manifested his presence by petty depredations. One of Mrs. Dockery's brothers, Willis, is now a prominent minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South and at this time is a resident of the county. Mr. D. and wife are the parents of one child, Nancy E., born November 21, 1850, wife of John Wooldridge. Mr. and Mrs. Wooldridge have one daughter, Allie Mabel, who contributes not a little towards the sunshine and happiness of her grand-

parents' home. Mr. Dockery is actively engaged in farming and stock-raising, his place containing 100 acres of splendid land, and all under good cultivation. He is a large stock-holder in three different banks. He is a consistent member of the Baptist Church.

JAMES B. FRANCIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

Mr. Francis has been a resident of Livingston county the greater portion of his life, or for a period of something like 43 years. During this time he has been actively and successfully engaged in tilling the soil, the occupation to which he was reared, and has done much to promote the agricultural interests of the community. A life-long experience in the business has rendered him well acquainted with every detail connected with it. His present estate embraces 360 acres, and all of this is in good cultivation. Mr. Francis was born October 23, 1830, in Wayne county, Ky., and in 1832 was brought to this State, a location being made in Miller county. After going to Platte county and living there some time he came to this county in 1843 with his parents, Elisha and Theresa (Huff) Francis, also originally from the Blue Grass State. In their family were six children: John, Rachel, now Mrs. Whitehead; James B., Daniel, William and Nancy, wife of William Hamilton. Young James passed his boyhood days like most of the youths of this vicinity and after reaching mature years he married November 16, 1854, Miss Mary J. Williams, one of 12 children of John B. and Mary Williams, Virginians by birth, who came to this county in 1844. The names of these children were George E., Margaret, Mrs. James Kirk; John H., Martha, wife of R. P. Peniston; Charles, Nancy, wife of William Lumpkins; Mary J. and Victoria, who married L. F. Thompson; John W., Lena, Mrs. James Frith, deceased; Daniel H. and Ira T. Eight children have been given to Mr. Francis and wife: John, born March 27, 1856; Daniel, born May 6, 1859; Eliza, born May 27, 1861, the wife of John Peniston; Louis, born November 13, 1863; Dick, born December 20, 1865; Joseph, born April 20, 1868; Martha A., born October 6, 1857, died November 29, 1858, and Alva C., born March 16, 1878, died February 27, 1879. Mr. Francis and his wife are connected with the M. E. Church South. He also belongs to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155, A. F. and A. M. The duties of various official positions have from time to time been discharged by him in a manner highly satisfactory, and at present he is postmaster at Muddy Lane. Among other things he is now township collector of Jackson township. His stock, of which he makes something of a specialty, is of good grades, and indeed his place is one of the better ones of the community.

DAVID GIRDNER

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Spring Hill).

This representative, substantial citizen of Jackson township was born May 3, 1826, in Whitley county, Ky., being one of 13 children which blessed the union of his parents, David and Elizabeth Girdner, formerly a Miss Perman. The names of the others were Mary, now Mrs. White; Nancy, wife of Pleas. Blakely; Granberry, Michael, deceased; Charles G., Mahala, wife of Thomas Yates; Joseph, James M., Elizabeth, who married Sam Darr; Elijah, Samuel and Elizabeth A., the last three named also being deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Girdner were both natives of Pennsylvania and upon leaving there went to Greene county, Tenn., going thence to Kentucky in an early day. In 1834 they came with their family to this county and continued to make their home here until their deaths, the father dying January 31, 1864, and the mother in November, 1862. David Girdner was a soldier in the War of 1812 and was drum major of his regiment. David, the subject of this sketch, was reared upon a farm and has always devoted himself to this occupation. Having come here at the time he did he saw much of pioneer life and has witnessed a great change in the affairs of the county since that time. Then Indians were numerous in the county and wild beasts were at home here. Neither schools nor mills were here and many hardships were undergone by those brave enough to undertake for themselves a home in the wilderness. Young Girdner's educational advantages were limited but this has not deterred him from being successful in a material point of view. He now owns 1,035 acres of good land and is giving considerable attention to the stock business, in which he is well versed. Mr. G.'s wife was formerly Miss Martha, daughter, of Jonathan and Martha Smith, who were themselves the parents of five children besides Martha; Saphronia, now Mrs. Louis Clark; Rebecca, wife of Charles Girdner; William, Sarah, who married William Webster; and Jemima, who died when small. Six children have been born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Girdner; Michael P., born February 3, 1860; Jonathan C., born July 22, 1861; Sarah E., born October 30, 1863, now Mrs. Thomas Wingo; Louis M., born July 13, 1865; William M., born September 21, 1867; and Jemima, born December 20, 1870.

BENJAMIN HARGRAVE

(Farmer, Section 7, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch has contributed more than an average lifetime of honest toil to the upbuilding and prosperity of this county and is one of those who,

> "When the shroud shall wrap them fast,
> And the sleep be on them cast
> That shall ne'er know waking"—

will have left worthy families of children to carry forward their work.

Born in Jefferson county, Tenn., July 26, 1808, he became located in Missouri, in Saline county, at an early day, and in about 1835 he settled in this county, which has since been his home, a period now of over 50 years. Mr. Hargrave's parents were John and Hannah (Harrison) Hargrave, Virginians by birth; the latter died in Tennessee. The father was in the War of 1812 and also with "Old Hickory" Jackson in early Indian Wars. He was a pioneer to this State and afterwards participated in the Black Hawk and Mormon Wars. Benjamin was one of eight children, the others being Polly, James, William, Jane, Sarah, Susan and Nancy. John Hargrave was subsequently married to Miss Martha Hamilton, who bore him four children: Frederick, Thomas, Alexander and Jesse. By his third marriage, to Miss Phebe Tucker, he had four children: Lemuel, Elizabeth, Verlina and Rachel. During life he was very successful in following farming. Mr. Benjamin Hargrave has also been twice married. First, to Miss Tobitha Nave, one of eleven children of Jacob and Elizabeth Nave. The names of her brothers and sisters were Jesse, Rebecca, John, William, Elizabeth, Nancy, Jackson, George, Mary and James. Mr. and Mrs. H. had four children: Elizabeth, Isabel, John and Tobitha. Miss Eliza J. Bevell, daughter of Joshua and Frances Bevell, became his second wife, and of this union eight children were born: William T., Jesse B. and James L. are deceased, and Frederick J., Francis P., Hannah, George and Sarah A. are living. Mrs. Hargrave has six brothers: William L., John K., James M., Harry J., Burel J. and Ben T. Mr. Hargrave now has a farm of 44 acres in good cultivation. He was one of the first grand jurors in the county, court being held in Joseph Cox's barn, presided over by Judge James Clark. He also took part in the Black Hawk and Indian Wars. He has long been a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and wherever known his irreproachable character is highly honored.

JOHN P. HUTCHISON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 10, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

The name that heads this sketch is that of one of the well known residents of Jackson township. Like many other settlers in the county he came originally from Casey county, Ky., where he was born July 4, 1833, subsequently accompanying his parents to Missouri in 1851. Both his father and mother, Jeremiah and Emily Hutchison, were Kentuckians by birth, and in their family there were six children: Lucy J., John P., Amanda, now Mrs. William Marlow; Isabel, wife of George W. Shrader; Lucy died in 1852, Susan in March, 1855, and Wyett in infancy. John P. Hutchison grew up principally in the vicinity of his birthplace, and since his settlement in this county he has given his attention largely to agricultural pursuits and the raising of stock, his excellent farm being especially fitted for a superior stock farm. This embrances 320 acres and the improvements upon it are deserving of especial mention. His fine house, barns, outbuildings, etc., are neat and convenient and all that could be desired.

Mr. Hutchison was married April 24, 1856, to Miss Emarine Boyle, whose parents, John W. and Zerelda Boyle, were both of Kentucky nativity. The following children constituted their family: Kitty, Emarine, J. L., Ann, wife of Howell Smith; Patsy, now Mrs. L. H. Christison, and Lizzie, wife of Thomas Phelps, are living; and William and Mary, the latter Mrs. P. H. Lilly, are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. H. have ten children: Lucy, born April 16, 1857, now Mrs. Barton Hosman; Kate, born August 21, 1859, wife of James Massengill: James L., born March 13, 1862, and married to a daughter of Dr. F. M. Davis; Emma, born March 22, 1864; Zerelda, born May 19, 1869; Gertie, born December 12, 1872; Lodusca, born August 26, 1875; Jeremiah, born June 13, 1878; John Frank, born December 29, 1881, and Mary, born April 17, 1867, died July 3, 1882. Mr. Hutchison and wife are both members of the Christian Church. The former belongs to Jamesport Lodge No. 201, A. F. and A. M. In 1865 his father moved to Nebraska, where his wife afterwards died, February 15, 1885. Mrs. H.'s father still resides in this county. Her mother's death occurred April 9, 1883.

JEREMIAH HUTCHISON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

In an early day of the county's history there was one man among others in the community closely identified with its interests in an official capacity, Judge Thomas Hutchison, the father of the subject of this sketch, and who is still a resident of Jackson township, one of the honored, highly esteemed citizens of the county. He is now in his eighty-seventh year, having been born February 26, 1800, in the Blue Grass State, and after arriving at maturity he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Tate, originally from the same State as himself. She departed this life January 20, 1875. Jeremiah was one of a family of 9 children, the names of the others being: John, Lucy J., Mrs. John M. Brown; William, Eliza J., wife of E. D. Deupree; Mary, Mrs. Alexander Black; Thomas, George W. and Charles M. He was reared for the most part to a farm experience, and having come to Missouri with his parents when but about six years old was brought up in this county. His birth occurred in Casey county, Ky., February 7, 1836. He continued to remain occupied with the duties of farm life until the call for troops to suppress invasion was made. Then enlisting in the C. S. A. under Gen. Slack, he became a lieutenant in Co. B, 3d regiment of Missouri (Col. Coffey commanding), and took part in many severe engagements throughout the State. From 1862 to 1865 he was with Gen. Jo. Shelby and upon surrendering at Shreveport, La., he returned home, resting in the full assurance of having done what he considered to be right. His career as a soldier while perhaps not as varied as that of others was one of denial and hardships. November 13, 1868, he took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Mary J. Williams, daughter of R. C. and Ellen Williams. This union has been blessed with two children: William C., born November 13,

1869, and Eva, born May 21, 1873. It has long been a conceded fact that Mr. H. is one of the most enterprising and prominent farmers in this township. Everything about his place indicates energy and a thorough knowledge of his calling and all his operations are carried on in a manner above criticism. Mrs. H.'s sisters were four in number: Rebecca A., now Mrs. Tiffany Sandridge; Elizabeth, wife of W. C. Collison; Nancy C., who married James Black, and Missouri, now Mrs. James Wymer.

DANIEL KESLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

All his life Mr. Kesler has followed with substantial success the occupation to which he was reared and in which he is now engaged — farming. One of the largest land owners in Jackson township, he is also one of its recognized leading agriculturists, and as a man, no less than as a citizen, he is highly esteemed. His birth occurred February 23, 1836, in Laport county, Ind., but when three years old, or in June, 1839, he was brought by his parents (who were Virginians by birth) to this State, and here he was brought up. Very naturally perhaps he adapted himself to agricultural pursuits, for to that calling his father gave his attention; the latter was called away from this earth in 1868 and his widow died March, 1875. Four children were in their family beside Daniel. Their names are Joel, a resident of California; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Joseph Papaw; John, of this county; and Ida, wife of Martin V. Piper. January 19, 1869, the subject of this sketch was married, Miss Sarah A., daughter of John H. and Alcinda Faulk, becoming his wife. Her parents were natives of Ohio but settled in this county in an early day, rearing a family of nine children: William, John, Sallie, Strander, Patrick, Elijah, George C., Alvin and Alcinda. The four children born of this union are Edwin A., born December 1, 1869; Ida M., born March 10, 1873; John F., born December 26, 1875, and William D., born August 20, 1883. Mr. Kesler had but a small amount of means when he commenced in life for himself and his present possessions are the result of his own labor. In 1859 he took a trip to Pike's Peak, returning the same year, and in 1863 he again went to that locality and while on his way home in November, 1864, he was attacked by Indians, lost his team and barely escaped with his life; he received a wound and receiving no medical attention became crippled in his right arm, the effects of which are still apparent.

JOHN R. KESLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

A superior farm extending over 800 acres, with improvements above the average, good barn, commodious, comfortable residence and neat, necessary outbuildings — such is the homestead of John R. Kesler, the representative of a family who have become closely identified with the agricultural interests of Livingston county. His place is doubtless

unsurpassed in point of location in this township, for situated in the midst of a fine prairie, an excellent view of the surrounding country can be had. And Mr. Kesler thoroughly understands the management and control of this place, for farming has been his only occupation during life. In the sketch of his brother, Daniel Kesler, which immediately precedes this an account is briefly given of his parents and their family, Daniel and Elizabeth (Crumpacker) Kesler; it will be unnecessary therefore to repeat what has already been said. John R., the second son and third child of the five children, was born in the Old Dominion August 30, 1833, coming to Missouri in 1839, though for a short time before this he had lived in Indiana. Consequently by bringing up he may well be considered a Missourian. After reaching manhood he was married to Miss Mary A. Rose, December 12, 1867, the youngest of two children of Dr. Joseph and Mary Rose, of Kentucky nativity, but who settled in this county in a pioneer day. The former was for a long time a prominent physician, following his practice in connection with farming. He still resides in this county. Mrs. Kesler's only sister is Catherine, now Mrs. Joseph Lilly. Two children have been given to Mr. Kesler and wife, Joseph H., born September 1, 1869, and Minnie B., born September 16, 1877. In all his operations Mr. K., is meeting with substantial evidence of success, results which all concede that he deserves.

ROBERT LAUDERDALE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Spring Hill).

Mr. Lauderdale has been a resident of Livingston county for nearly fifty years, and has been closely and usefully identified with its history throughout all this period of time. He was born in Greene county, Tenn., June 18, 1824. His father, John Lauderdale, was a native of Tennessee and a soldier in the War of 1812. The maiden name of his mother was Hannah Sharp, a native of North Carolina. Both parents having died when Robert was young he commenced the battle of life alone and without a dollar. November 18, 1837, he came to Livingston county, Mo., and found employment as a day laborer and as a farm hand by the month, the best hands at the time receiving fifty cents per day, and the regular price for splitting rails was fifty cents per hundred. In 1838 Mr. Lauderdale enlisted in the Mormon War and served one month and fifteen days. He was in the company of Capt. William O. Jennings, whose father, Col. Thomas Jennings, had command of the forces from this county. After entering the service there was a force sent to DeWitt, in Carroll county, for a cannon, which they secured, and on their return to Livingston county captured two prisoners named Lyman and Dunn, whom they brought with them, but afterwards released .They saluted Chillicothe, loading the cannon with old iron, and then went to the west part of the county near where Marcus White lived and there buried the cannon in the road, but Capt. "Fear Not," one of the "Danites," with a body of Mormons came and took the cannon, which had become exposed by hogs

rooting up the earth, and captured nine prisoners, whom they parolled on their oath not to take up arms against them. After this a move was made on Haun's mill. Three companies were brought into action and arrayed in line of battle. Capt. William O. Jennings occupied the center, Capt. Comstock the left and Capt. William Gee the right. They were on horseback and marched within one hundred yards of the enemy, who were secreted so that they could not be seen. Orders were given for them to charge, but it was quickly countermanded and the order given for them to dismount, which was quickly obeyed, and they were commanded to charge. The enemy were concealed in houses and behind plank, and everything utilized to protect them. Capt. Comstock fired the first gun and ordered his men to follow. Capt. Jennings gave the same order to his men, and Capt. Gee's men were on the move, and the battle was opened in earnest. There were 18 men secreted in a blacksmith shop. A hair-lipped soldier from Carroll county, named Ira Glaze, pushed the muzzles of the guns aside as they were shoved through the cracks of the building, remarking at the same time that he did not fear their lead, but did not want to be powder burned.

After the firing opened the enemy commenced falling back and retreated across the creek. Seventeen out of the 18 in the blacksmith shop were killed; two small boys were killed by accident while running from one house to another, orders having been given not to shoot the boys. After the battle the wounded were cared for and all recovered. Some of those participating went to Far West to witness the surrender and others to "Adam-on-Diamond." After the close of this campaign Mr. Lauderdale returned and found employment by the month or at day's work for ten years, and at the expiration of this time he was $36 in debt. June 23, 1847, he married Miss Cynthia J. Boyle, who was born in Bourbon county, Ky., December 25, 1822, and the daughter of James and Jane Boyle, natives of Bourbon county, Ky. They were early settlers of Linn county, Mo., and there the father died. The mother came to Livingston county and lived here with her children until her death. Mr. and Mrs. Lauderdale have five children: Elizabeth E., born April 28, 1849, now Mrs. E. M. Ware; Robert V., born November 21, 1859, in the hardware trade in Chillicothe, and Lee L., born October 26, 1863; two sons, Henry B. and Horace G., are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Lauderdale's commencement in life was in marked contrast to their present comfortable surroundings. At that time their cooking utensils consisted of a skillet, an oven and one pot, and all the furniture they had was home-made, and for harness they used hickory bark for lines and traces, and hickory bark lap rings. He had no wagon, and when too far away to carry rails he had a sled on which to draw them, and in this way he made his start. He is now the owner of 1,400 acres of land and one of the large taxpayers of the county. His land is situated in sections 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 19 of township 59, range 14. His home place is well improved and he is one of the most active and busy men in the county and thoroughly reliable. He is a member of

the A. F. and A. M. and he and Mrs. L. have belonged to the M. E. Church South for many years. They are very hospitable and people whom to know is to respect.

WILLIAM H. MARLOW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 10, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

Mr. Marlow is now successfully following the occupation to which he was reared and which has been his life work, a calling that has for ages received undivided efforts from many worthy individuals, and one that always furnishes sustenance to the ready worker. He was born in Wayne county, Ky., October 12, 1831, his parents having been natives of Georgia. In an early day they went to the Blue Grass State, and about 1832 came to Missouri, locating first in Cole county, from whence some time after they removed to Platte county. In 1854 this county seemed to have sufficient attraction for them to make a settlement within its boundaries, and since that time Mr. Marlow has resided here. His mother died in Cole county in 1836, and in 1854, while on a trip to Oregon, the father also died, leaving six children: James L., P. M., D. M., William H., Thursey, and Absalom. William H. Marlow, the subject of this sketch, is one of the largest and most enterprising agriculturists in Jackson township and the excellent estate which he owns is managed in such a manner as indicates at a glance the abode of an enterprising, thorough and reliable citizen. Included in his property are 613 acres of beautiful land, well adapted to the raising of stock, of which he makes quite a specialty, his barns, residence, outbuildings, etc., denoting taste and convenience. An abundance of everything is found here and want is not known. Mr. Marlow is a Mexican veteran, for in 1846, when but a boy, he entered the United States army as a soldier and participated in Gen. Doniphan's campain in the Mexican War. In 1850 he went to California and after the expiration of three years returned to this county, giving his attention to farming until his enlistment in 1861 in Gen. Slack's division of the C. S. A. On account of his disability he was finally discharged, after having taken part in the battles of Wilson Creek, Carthage, etc. On the 10th of January, 1856, Mr. Marlow was married to Miss Amanda Hutchison, daughter of Jeremiah and Emily Hutchison, who came originally from Casey county, Ky., to Missouri in 1854. Their family numbered six children: Lucy J., now deceased; John P., Susan, Thomas, deceased; Wyett, deceased; and Isabel, wife of George Schrader. Mr. and Mrs. Marlow have three children: Louis C., born Janury 19, 1857; Lucy B., born March 6, 1859, and Benjamin P., born August 7, 1861. Mr. M. is a member of the Masonic Order, belonging to Spring Hill No. 155. For one term he held the position of collector of this township.

GEORGE H. MAST

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The same peculiarities which seem to distinguish others of German parentage and nativity from those American-born are noticeable in the career of Mr. Mast since his settlement in this county — industry, hard application to his chosen calling, economy and perseverance. An intelligent application of these principles have resulted in giving him an excellent estate of 197 acres, which he is now improving and cultivating to good advantage. Born September 20, 1843, in Tumlingen, Wittenberg, Germany, he was the son of Mathias and Elizabeth Mast, both also natives of that country, where, too, their marriage had occurred. In 1854 they emigrated to America, locating in Muskingum county, O., where the father now resides. During his lifetime he has given his attention to tilling the soil, and in this he has been by no means unsuccessful. Five children besides the subject of this sketch were in his parents' family: John, Christina, Catharine, now Mrs. John Dicky; Mathias and Mary, all of whom, save John, make their home in Ohio. George H. Mast was quite young when brought to this country, and after settling in Ohio he was taught the rudiments of farm life, becoming still better acquainted with that calling as he grew up. In the fall of 1872 he came to Livingston county, and has continued to devote himself to agricultural pursuits. January 16, 1865, his marriage to Miss Melinda Ikhorn was consummated, she being a daughter of Frederick Ikhorn. She was also born in Germany, and in 1853 became a resident of Ohio, where her parents are still located. In their family were five other children: Charles, Pristina, now Mrs. George McGlade; Frederick, Amelia, wife of George Hartsanh, and Augustus. Mr. and Mrs. Mast have been blessed with 11 children: Mary C., born December 18, 1866; Katie A., born December 28, 1867; John M., born March 24, 1869; George F., born October 24, 1870; Charles F., born December 7, 1872; Rosa E., born January 18, 1876; Harvey J., born December 21, 1878; Wilfred S., born August 23, 1880; Ira D., born January 8, 1883; Malinda, born December 25, 1885, and Rose E., born April 14, 1872, died September 24, 1872. Mr. Mast belongs to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155, A. F. and A. M.

JOHN H. PEERY

(Farmer, Stock-raiser, Feeder and Dealer, Section 18, Post-office, Jamesport).

Of that sturdy and independent class, the farmers and stock men of Missouri, there are none who possess more genuine merit or stronger character than he whose name stands at the head of this sketch. One of the best known and highly respected citizens of the county, and particularly of the vicinity where for so many years he made his home, was his father, William F. Peery, and it is but proper that an outline, at least, of his life should appear in this connection.

William F. Peery was a Virginian by birth, and about 1819 or 1820 he removed to Missouri, settling in Howard county, where he remained until coming to this county in 1839. Some time before, on November 22, 1838, he had married Miss Margaret J. Hutchison, daughter of John Hutchison, and of the six children resulting from this union only John H. survives. The names of those deceased were Thomas, Mary J., Mrs. J. M. Stapp; James E., Elizabeth C. and Eliza A., wife of E. C. White. After his first wife's death Mr. P. was again married, April 12, 1855, to Miss Susan E. Monroe, who bore him four children: Margaret, Benjamin F., Sarah C. and William M. All died when small but Margaret, who became the wife of C. C. Curren, and has since departed this life. Mr. Peery was a prominent man in his day and in political affairs wielded no slight influence. For two terms he was the representative of the county in the State Legislature, and subsequently he served as State Senator. At the breaking out of the late war he enlisted under Gen. Slack in the C. S. A., was made paymaster, and also held a commission as colonel. While recruiting for soldiers to join the army he was surprised while sleeping and brutally murdered — another to lay down his life upon the altar of his convictions. John H. Peery is one of the native born citizens of this county, his birth having occurred here October 29, 1841. He continued to follow farming up to 1861, when he, too, cast his fortunes with the Southern Confederacy and remained in service until the cessation of hostilities, taking part in many engagements, among others those of Carthage, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, and after being transferred to the Mississippi Department he took part in Gen. J. E. Johnston's campaign, and with Hood until the close of the war. Twice was he prisoner, but both times he was exchanged. Since returning from the army Mr. Peery has closely adhered to farming, and the results of his efforts are now seen in the beautiful place which he owns. Five hundred and sixty acres are included in it, upon which is a fine house, as well as excellent convenient outbuildings, barn, etc. Mr. P.'s first marriage was to Miss Elizabeth C. Cruse, daughter of Joseph and Artimitia Cruse. The names of the five children given them were Stella M., born September 13, 1871; Fannie, born July 30, 1873; Mary M., born October 30, 1875; William F., born June 15, 1878, and Gracie G., born July 30, 1880. Mrs. Peery died October 19, 1883, and afterwards Mr. P. married Florence H. Peery, whose parents were Dr. Archie and Elizabeth A. Peery, of Grundy county. She was one of eight children: Horace, Fielding, Nash A., Trusten P., Mary C., Arch., William and John. Mr. Peery is a member of Jamesport Lodge No. 201, A. F. and A. M., at Jamesport.

ROBERT P. PENISTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Spring Hill).

This respected resident of Jackson township, now above the age usually allotted to man — three score years and ten, owes his nativity to Jessamine county, Ky., where he was born December 27, 1813.

Robert Peniston, his father, a Virginian by birth and by occupation a farmer, came to Missouri as early as 1832 and located in Daviess county, where he made his home until his death in 1861. To himself and wife, formerly Miss Nancy Nuttle (who was a native of Maryland and died in 1851), eight children were born, three of whom survive: Theodore, Robert P. and Susan, now Mrs. John K. Kerr. The others were William, Francis, Thomas, Eliza, Anthony and Martha, who married William Zook. Robert P. was brought up in the Blue Grass State, early acquainting himself with the details of farm labor, and in 1865 he became located in this county, which has since been his home. Previous to that time he had taken part in the Black Hawk War and for his services therein received a land warrant. After settling here he began merchandising at Spring Hill, but did not meet with very flattering results. On August 4, 1836, he was married to Elizabeth Morrin, daughter of Josiah and Mary Morrin, both originally from Kentucky. The former was a man of considerable prominence in the vicinity of his home, and besides being elected to the State Senate in 1840 he served as judge of the county court; he was a participant in the Mormon War. Mrs. Peniston was one of four children, the others being Laban, John and Sarah. By this union there were 11 children: Mary S., born June 25, 1837, wife of Thos. B. Yates; Martha, born December 24, 1838, died July 23, 1846; Amanda, born September 18, 1840, died November 29, 1846; Sarah A., born December 9, 1842, married James Knight and died March 3, 1883; Susan, born November 5, 1845, died December 14, 1846; Verona, born December 12, 1847, married James Vaughn and died March 3, 1883; John M., born March 8, 1853; Nannie, born February 5, 1855, now Mrs. John Burge; Ella, born April 7, 1857, died May 21, 1857; Robert and Josiah, twins, born March 10, 1860, and died three days later. Mr. Peniston's second marriage was to Mrs. Martha A. Hutchinson, formerly Miss Williams, and daughter of John B. and Polly Williams. They were both born in Virginia and came to this county at an early day; their family numbered 13 children. Mrs. Hutchinson's first husband, William Hutchinson, was killed at the battle of Wilson Creek. Mr. Peniston is now the owner of an excellent estate of 440 acres, well improved and in good cultivation. His brother Francis was a captain in the C. S. A. during the war and died soon after the battle of Lexington.

PORTER RAMSEY

(Farmer, Section 5, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

As one of the first settlers of Livingston county and a man who has been a witness to and participant in the many wonderful changes which it has undergone, we would mention Porter Ramsey, for almost 50 years a resident of this locality. It was in 1838 that he first came to Missouri in company with his parents, Samuel V. and Rachel Ramsey, the year from which is dated his settlement here, and the years which have since gone have always found him still attending to the duties of his chosen calling. On commencing life for himself

the occupation which he had been taught when young naturally became his by adoption, and at this time he owns 100 acres, under good improvement and cultivation. Originally from Franklin county, O., Mr. Ramsey was born February 22, 1823; his parents were natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania and from their marriage five children were born: Porter, Rutha A., now Mrs. Richard Reeves; Van Meter, Alexander and James. All were born in Ohio, though brought up in Livingston county. Mr. Ramsey has been twice married. First, December 14, 1844, to Miss Eliza A. Frith, daughter of Henry and Narcissa Frith and on December 14, 1882, Mrs. Elizabeth Straley became his wife, her maiden name having been Surbur. Her parents, Henry and Ann Surbur, were both Kentuckians by birth, and she was born in Pulaski county, Ky., October 28, 1833, coming to this State in 1858. Her father moved to Indiana when she was two years old, and was afterwards killed by the kick of a horse, leaving two other children: Christopher C. and Joseph H. Subsequently Mrs. S. married Mr. Buford Williams, and by this marriage there were eight children: Martisha, Artimisha, James A., Juliet, Emiseth, Rosanna, John and Banford. Mrs. Ramsey has one son, George M., and one daughter by her first husband, Laura, the wife of Joseph R. Mercer. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey are now living upon the farm which was entered by the father of Mr. R. in a pioneer day. They are well known throughout this portion of the county and have many friends.

LOUIS C. RICE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Township 59, Range 25 west, Post-office, Jamesport.)

It has long since been acknowledged that no matter what a man's occupation in life may be a very necessary element to his success is a good education, and doubtless this is one cause of Mr. Rice's rise in material affairs, for he commenced life for himself without means or influence, though the fortunate possessor of an excellent education; for some time before leaving his native State, Kentucky, he was engaged in teaching and also after coming to Missouri he "taught the young idea" a few years. His principal occupation during life, however, has been farming and stock raising and in this latter branch of business he has become well known and thoroughly established. Born in Hopkins county, Ky., March 2, 1841, he was reared to a farm experience and in 1869 he cast his fortunes with Livingston county, Mo., where his true worth has since been recognized by a host of friends. His farm at this time embraces 200 acres, under substantial improvement. Mr. Rice's grandparents were James and Polly Rice, their marriage occurring October 22, 1799, and in their family were six children: Greenberry, Elizabeth, Arminda, Peggy M., John E. and Polly. James Rice died November 15, 1830, and his wife August 21, 1835. Louis Rice's father, John E., was twice married: first to Miss Eliza Clark, who bore him one child, William; afterwards Miss Jane Martin became his wife, and the latter was the mother of Louis. She

died June 12, 1878, the father's death occurring May 29, 1874. On March 10, 1869, Mr. Rice was united in marriage with Miss Emma C., daughter of Isaac Ashby, an influential citizen of this vicinity, and they have a family of four children: John I., born July 27, 1873; Anna L., born August 4, 1875; Nancy J. E., born January 26, 1877, and Jennie, born May 25, 1882. Mrs. Rice has one sister living, Nancy A., the wife of John A. Mastries. Mr. Rice was one of seven children, the names of the others in the family being James H., Bayliss C., Martin, Mary E., now Mrs. John M. Dulin; Felix W. and Charles M., the latter a resident of Plano, Collins county, Texas. Mr. Rice and wife are both members of the Baptist Church. The former attributes his financial prosperity to one general rule, that is, not going in debt without a good prospect of paying at maturity; most generally paying as he goes. He has been a Mason for about 20 years, having united with the lodge in Paradise, Ky.; he is now a member of Jamesport Lodge No. 201, A. F. and A. M., at Jamesport, Mo.

DR. JOSEPH W. ROSE

(Farmer and Physician, Post-office, Muddy Lane).

Dr. Rose, a physician of acknowledged merit and esteem in this portion of the county, was born March, 10, 1812, in Washington county, Pa., and removed to Fayette county in 1814. He remained there about ten years, passing his youthful days in the vicinity, but in 1822 he removed to Indiana, going thence to Kentucky in about two years, or in 1824. In 1834 he again changed his place of settlement, locating this time in Illinois, from whence he became a citizen of Missouri in 1836. At first he was identified with the interests of Marion county as a student at Marion College for some two years, but a strong desire to learn about medicine led him to commence its study with Dr. I. J. T. McIlroy, of Ralls county, under whom he made progress sufficient to justify him in entering into active professional life. While in that county the Doctor was married August 16, 1838, to a Miss Kenny, who was born in Bourbon county, Ky., March 17, 1813, the daughter of John and Mary Kenny, who became located in Ralls county, Mo., in an early day, where they afterwards died. Shortly following his marriage, Dr. Rose came to Livingston county, and for over 40 years he has continued to reside here, occupied jointly in farming and practicing his chosen profession. The early training which he received in this science was by no means sufficient to satisfy a person of his inquiring mind, consequently in 1866 he attended a course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College, from which he graduated with honor. His career as a practitioner has long been well and favorably known to the many who have tested his healing ability, and an abundant proof of his practice at this time is seen in the extended territory over which he goes to alleviate the sufferings of the sick. His home farm is a comfortable place of 200 acres, the sur-

roundings of which are neat and attractive. Dr. and Mrs. Rose have four children: Catherine, born May 31, 1839, is the wife of Joseph Lilly, who has for years been bed-ridden from neuralgia of the heart; Mary A., born May 21, 1842, is now Mrs. John Kesler; Osborne, born April 2, 1844, died January 24, 1848; and Flora, born March 7, 1849, died April 8, 1849. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155. He is also connected with the M. E. S.

HENRY B. SAYLOR

(Farmer and Blacksmith, Post-office, Spring Hill.)

It is indeed true that the life of any man is of great benefit to a community when all his efforts are directed towards advancing its interests, and of much greater value is he who gives to any community a worthy family of children that not only do honor to the name of their ancestor but themselves become useful and respected and prominent members of society. The family of children which have been born to Mr. Saylor and his estimable wife, formerly Miss Elizabeth S. Duckworth, have already identified themselves with the foremost citizens of the different localities where they have made their homes. One of their sons, Oscar, is a promising lawyer in Daviess county and another, Edward, is a rising young physician in this county. Surely to Mr. and Mrs. Saylor is due much credit for their efforts in behalf of these children, and it can be said with truth that the children in turn appreciate what has been done for them. Mr. S. was born November 11, 1822, in Tennessee, and in 1830 came to Missouri, locating in this county in 1837. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania and South Carolina respectively, and their settlement in Ray county, Mo., dates from 1830 and in Livingston from 1837. Some fifteen years later, however, they returned to Ray county and there died, the father November 23, 1863, and the mother April 28, 1866. They had born to them four children: Henry B., John G. L., Mary E., wife of John Sheets, and Amanda M., wife of William Ferguson. The father was a soldier in the Mormon War. Henry B. Saylor was united in marriage October 20, 1842, with Miss Duckworth, the daughter of George and Cynthia M. Duckworth, who had in their family four children: James D., Robert D., Eliza A. and Martha. Mr. Saylor and wife have had 10 children: Emily J., born July 18, 1843, now Mrs. James Grimes; Oscar, born January 15, 1852; Edward, born March 18, 1855; Dora B., born July 12, 1858, wife of G. W. West; Martha G., born Febuary 13, 1861, and Sarah A., William, Minnie E. and Willie H. who died when small. During the late war Mr. Saylor was in the C. S. A. for six months, seeing a great amount of hard service. He is now actively engaged in farming and blacksmithing and owns 170 acres of land, in a good state of cultivation.

JOSHUA TYE

(Farmer, Section 30, Post-office, Lock Springs).

It can not be denied that a man who lives according to the highest principles of what he conceives to be right, helping others and caring for those unable to do for themselves — in a word, keeping as his aim the Golden Rule, will receive the most honored esteem of his fellow-creatures. Such a one is the subject of this sketch. Born in Whitley county, Ky., October 21, 1814, he was the son of Joshua Tye, of North Carolina, who went to the Blue Grass State when a child, living there (in Whitley county) until his death. Joshua's mother was formerly Elizabeth Cummins, also a Kentuckian by birth. There were 11 children in the family, of whom Joshua was the fifth. He was reared in his native State on a farm and followed that occupation until coming to this county in 1856, and here he has since remained. He has been more than usually successful in the accumulation of property and now owns 380 acres of improved land. He was denied the advantages of an education in youth but in later years by observation and contact with persons of intelligence he has become possessed of a store of knowledge which those who were more fortunate when young might well envy. He is a consistent member of the Christian Church. Mr. Tye has been twice married. First, February 21, 1833, to Miss Margaret Sexton, who was born in Virginia. She died in 1858, leaving seven children: George M., Ferdinand, since deceased; Enoch, Thomas, William C., Jefferson and James. June 12, 1859, Miss Elizabeth Miller, of Kentucky, became his wife. They have six children: Martha, Frances, John, Elizabeth, Joseph and Drury.

JEFFERSON TYE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Jamesport).

Mr. Tye is numbered among those who, while discharging their duty as brave, fearless soldiers, received proofs of their military service in the shape of wounds which crippled them, the effects of which are seen in more recent years. For a short time during the Civil War he was a member of the M. S. M. and from a wound received in the arm has since been crippled in that member. He has been a permanent resident of this county since 1862. In 1855 he first came to Missouri and remained for four years, returning thence to his native State, Kentucky. But shortly after, as stated, he became identified with Livingston county as one of her citizens. Since then he has gone forward steadily and surely, gaining for himself a name and reputation as a successful tiller of the soil that all acknowledge he deserves. His farm contains 270 acres all in a good state of cultivation, upon it there being a fine house and other buildings, convenient and commodious and well adapted to the care of stock, Mr. Tye being much interested in that industry. He is recognized as a man of advanced and progressive ideas, for he came

originally from Whitley county, of the Blue Grass State, born June 4, 1833. In growing up he obtained a common school education and was reared to a farm experience and when about 24 years of age he was first married, his wife being Miss Elizabeth Hicks, daughter of James and Mahala Hicks, natives of Indiana, but early settlers in Missouri. Two children blessed this union, Sarah F., now Mrs. John Miller, and born March 6, 1858, and John, born April 6, 1860. Mr. Tye's second wife was formerly Miss Martha J. Lewis, whose parents, James A. and Tabitha C. Lewis, were originally from Tennessee. They had a family of seven children: Mary, Willie H., Martha J., Cyrus T., Nancy, Isaac and Catherine; all now remain in their native State save the two who became located in Missouri. Mr. Tye is now situated on section 20 of this township, prominently connected with the agricultural affairs of the community.

JOHN VOLK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Spring Hill).

The estate upon which Mr. Volk now resides and to which he is giving such close attention in its cultivation, embraces 200 acres, a well improved farm, substantial and convenient buildings being a leading feature of these improvements. He is numbered among the thrifty foreign-born residents of the county, having been born in the county of Cork, Province of Baden, Germany, September 1, 1829. His parents were also natives of that country, Jacob and Mary Volk (whose maiden name was Truttebach), and there remained until their deaths. They had born to them five children: Mary, wife of Chris. Rochmiles; Barbara, now Mrs. Jacob Hurst; Jacob, George (deceased) and John. The father during life was interested in agricultural pursuits in connection with blacksmithing. He was a soldier in the war with the allied forces against Napoleon and the French forces, received a wound near Strasburg, and for bravery and meritorious conduct was given a medal. John, the subject of this sketch, grew up in the country of his birth and in 1849 took part in the Rebellion, that famous struggle for liberty, and was with the noted Siegel, later of American fame. On the 27th of August, 1849, he became located in Livingston county, Mo., having left Germany, but in 1852 he took a trip to California, where he remained for seven years. Returning to this county, he has since remained here, closely associated with the interests of the community. Besides farming he has also carried on something of a blacksmithing business, and in all his operations he has met with encouraging success. Mr. Volk was married October 25, 1859, to Miss Mary E. Usher, daughter of Samuel and Mary E. Usher, the former originally from France, but the mother a native American. They had two children besides Mary E.: William H. and Jacob. Mr. and Mrs. Volk are the parents of 11 children: Mary, born July 12, 1860, now Mrs. John Schwab; John H., born September 25, 1863; George, born February 24, 1865; Elizabeth, born May 8, 1866, now Mrs. John M. Young; Anna, born

October 11, 1867; Winnie, born July 7, 1869; William F., born February 16, 1871; Sarah A., born November 23, 1873; Charles, born May 1, 1876; Josephine, born April 12, 1874, died October 1, 1879; Ellen and Nellie, twins, born June 13, 1878.

GEORGE W. WINGO

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Spring Hill).

The business interests of this portion of the country are well represented by the subject of this sketch, Geo. W. Wingo, who has been located at this place long enough to become firmly established. Previously he had given his attention to both farming and blacksmithing, but mercantile life seemed to have a peculiar attraction for him and his wisdom in embarking in it has been proven by his success in subsequent years. The stock which he carries is a well assorted one, sufficiently large for the patronage extended him, and selected with regards to the wants of the people. By birth Mr. Wingo is a Virginian, having been born in Giles county, of the Old Dominion, November 28, 1836. His parents were also natives of the same State and in 1844 took up their location in Livingston county, Mo. Besides George W. they had five children: Mary, now Mrs. John Porterfield; John A., Lena, wife of James Ramsey; Jennie, now Mrs. Jesse Davis, and James. The senior Wingo was a blacksmith by trade and during his life he devoted himself to that calling; he and his wife were both members of the M. E. Church South and he is still prominent in that denomination, but his worthy companion died in November, 1885. George W. Wingo in growing up was taught blacksmithing and became so familiar with it as an occupation that he followed it for a number of years. Then he began farming and met with fair success continuing it until commencing as a merchant at Spring Hill, where his career since has been noted. July 5, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha J., daughter of John and Amanda Leeper, her father having been an early settler in this county and in his day prominently identified with merchandising. Their family numbered 10 children: Henry T., James R., Alice, now Mrs. Nova Patton; Cynthia A., wife of Anderson Black; Daniel, Mary, Mrs. Daniel Williams; Elizabeth, Mrs. James Ramsey. Mr. and Mrs. Wingo have had six children: John E., born May 7, 1856; Cora B., born March 25, 1858, now Mrs. Ed. Shumate; Thomas R., born May 17, 1860; Nova W., born July 25, 1864; Walker W., born April 12, 1868; Daniel B., born November 28, 1872. Mr. Wingo and wife are members of the M. E. Church. He belongs to the Masonic Order and at present is master of Spring Hill Lodge No. 155.

JOHN S. VENABLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Post-office, Spring Hill).

John S. Venable, a substantial tiller of the soil of this portion of the county, was born October 8, 1833, in Virginia, his parents being William and Agnes Venable, themselves natives of Prince Edward

county, Va., where they were born and reared. In 1833 they came to Missouri, and in 1835 to this county and township, where their home continued to be until death, the father dying February 27, 1856, and the mother December 12, 1874. They were both consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The senior Venable was a soldier in the War of 1812. Six children were in their family: Charles, James P., Josiah, William R., Anna E., wife of E. J. Duncan, and John S. The latter is now recognized as one of the model agriculturists of this township. His estate embraces 550 acres of land, well improved, his commodious dwelling and the various surroundings about the place denoting a successful, progressive farmer. Living in the enjoyment of a sufficiency of this world's goods, he is liberal to others, of a generous disposition, and most hospitable. Mr. Venable came to this State with his parents and was principally reared in Livingston county, his residence here dating from a time when the country was almost a wilderness — the abode of Indians, wild beasts, and an abundance of game. His brother Charles took part in the Mormon War and was one of those who helped to arrest the Heatherlys, referred to elsewhere in this volume. November 18, 1858, Mr. V. was married to Eliza J. Crews, daughter of Joseph and Letitia Crews, she having been born in Kentucky on November 28, 1841; her parents came here in an early day. Eleven children were in their family, six of whom reached mature years: Williamson, Eliza J., Mollie, wife of Daniel Metcalf; Letitia F., wife of James Anderson; William H., Elizabeth, wife of John Peery. Mr. and Mrs. Venable have had 9 children: Letitia A., born September 7, 1859, now Mrs. John A. Duncan; Joseph W., born January 5, 1864; Charles P., born September 16, 1867; Elizabeth C., born September 10, 1870; Theodosia, born September 23, 1874; Sarah E., born October 10, 1861, died February 14, 1862; Mary A., born March 23, 1863, died February 23, 1864; Fannie, born September 13, 1878, died the following year; John A., born July 17, 1883, died February 17, 1884. Mr. Venable and wife are members of the Baptist Church. The former belongs to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155, A. F. and A. M. His brothers and sisters are all dead save Charles, Robert and Mrs. Duncan. They now occupy the old homestead entered by their parents, esteemed and respected by a host of acquaintances, who have so long known them.

BIOGRAPHICAL — SAMPSEL TOWNSHIP.

MRS. HARRIET BILLS

(Post-office, Sampsel).

Mrs. Bills, whose maiden name was Boone, is well known to the people of the community in which she makes her home. Her birth

occurred January 10, 1824, in the State of North Carolina, her parents being Elijah and Nancy Boone, *née* Evans. They were also both natives of North Carolina. The father was born in Northampton county, December 12, 1796, and by occupation was a farmer. He continued to live in the State of his birth until removing to Livingston county, Mo., in 1834. The mother was born October 12, 1796. Of their family of 11 children, Presley, born July 13, 1819, and Harriet are the only ones living. The names of the others, with the date of their birth were: Mary Magdalene, born November 3, 1814; Henry, born June 13, 1817, died July 25, 1843; Nicholas A., born January 15, 1822, died September 7, 1830; Milly F., born October 11, 1827; Clifton R., born March 15, 1830; Nancy A., born May 10, 1832; Sarah A., born November 5, 1834, died September 19, 1870; James H., born February 16, 1836, and Elizabeth E., born February 28, 1839, died February 3, 1844. On December 22, 1840, Miss Harriet Boone was married to Stephen Bills, who was born March 8, 1823. He came to this county at an early day, and in 1849 was drawn to California by the tidings of the fortunate gold seekers. He remained in that far-off land until 1853, meeting with fair success. Returning to this county he devoted himself to farming, owning a landed estate of 200 acres. His death took place August 22, 1859. He was a member of Spring Hill Lodge No. 155, A. F. and A. M. Mr. and Mrs. Bills were the parents of the following family of children: Ellen, born June 13, 1844, now Mrs. Clinton Wear, of DeKalb county, Mo.; Calvin, born December 9, 1847; Lydia L., born August 16, 1855, married John Sumpter; Nancy H., born April 8, 1827, wife of A. P. Shaur; John W., born March 30, 1859; Mary Jane, born October 10, 1842, died December 29, 1848. Mrs. Bills' father and her two brothers, Presley and Henry, were in the Mormon War and participated in the massacre at Haun's Mill.

THOMAS E. BOUCHER

(Farmer, Section 16, Post-office, Sampsel).

In looking back upon the ancestors of Mr. Boucher, it is found that his grandparents on his father's side, Elisha and Sallie Boucher, came from Tennessee, while his father and mother, the latter a Miss Sarah Frith, were Virginians by birth, their marriage having occurred December 23, 1847. The mother was born March 25, 1825, and to herself and husband were given eight children: Joseph S., born February 26, 1852; A. J., born July 13, 1853; Amanda E., born November 15, 1856, now Mrs. David N. Gibbs; William E., born February 29, 1860; Rutha J., born November 20, 1854, now deceased, and Eliza A. and Mahala J., who died January 8, 1886, in Clarke county, Kan. A sad incident is connected with their death. In company with their mother, becoming alarmed in their home, they attempted to go to a brother's house about half a mile distant, but in the midst of a terrible snow storm perished near their brother's door. The mother survived through the night and was found the next morning, and for a month

and four days she lingered in agony until, submitting to an amputation of the feet, she failed to recover and soon died. The bodies of these unfortunates were brought home and interred in the family cemetery, where they now rest, awaiting the final day when they shall be clothed immortal. The family are all members of the Baptist Church. Thomas E. Boucher was married January 26, 1873, to Miss Agnes Gann, and they have six children: Lydia, born May 29, 1874; Ada J., born August 25, 1876; Edna W., born December 8, 1878; Emery E., born March 6, 1881, Lulu A., born April 18, 1883, and Pearlie, born February 14, 1885. Mrs. Boucher's birth occurred February 27, 1855, her father, Abraham Gann, having been brought up in this State. He went to California in 1849, and met with fair success. His first wife was Mrs. Sarah A. Winnigan, who bore him one child besides Agnes, James G. By a second marriage there was one son, Thomas J., and all reside in this county. Mr. Boucher's connection with farming has been of great benefit to him, and he now successfully tills 130 acres of land.

ANDREW J. BOUCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Sampsel).

Among the families who early became settled in the territory of Missouri was that of which the subject of this sketch is a worthy representative. He himself was born in Ray county, this State, May 12, 1830, his maternal grandparents being of English origin. His grandfather died in Tennessee and his grandmother in Livingston county. Elisha Boucher, Andrew's father, of Virginia nativity, was brought up there and after removing to Tennessee was there married to Miss Sarah English, daughter of Joshua English, of that State. They continued to live there for 25 years, coming thence to Missouri in 1827, and settling near Richmond, Ray county, from whence seven years thereafter they moved to this county. Here the father died October 22, 1858, and the mother May 18, 1866. They were consistent members of the Baptist Church and there was probably no man a more earnest advocate of the principles of his religion than Mr. B. Their children were Polly A., Sarah, Catherine, Elizabeth, Calestine, Joshua, John, Martha, James, Thomas, William, Andrew J., Jane, Julia. Joshua and James were members of Slack's company in the Mexican War and died while in the service. All these children, save the two just referred to, arrived at maturity and married; Thomas went to California in an early day and is still there; William and Calestine are located in Texas, and the remainder are in this county. Andrew J. Boucher was brought up to a farm experience in this vicinity, a calling which he has ever followed. In 1861 he enlisted in the M. S. M., was made sergeant and then first lieutenant, being discharged as such in June, 1865. He was in several minor engagements, among others the fight at Union Mills, in Platte county, on the old Weldon farm in Daviess county, etc., besides that near Brunswick. Mr. Boucher's educational opportunities in youth were rather meager, but by subse-

quent study and observation he has become well informed. His farm embraces 237 acres. April 20, 1866, his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Goben was consummated. She was born and reared in this county, her father, Levi F. Goben and wife having removed here in 1830, and both are still respected citizens of Livingston. Mr. and Mrs. Boucher's family consists of 7 children: John E., born May 23, 1867; Charles W., born December 20, 1868; Irene C., born September 23, 1871; Bertie E., born December 3, 1873; Inez, born April 8, 1876; Laura, born March 23, 1878, and Myrtle, born July 2, 1884.

THOMAS S. BREEZE

(Farmer, Section 16, Post-office, Sampsel).

This young agriculturist is the son of a man who, during his residence here, was intimately and prominently identified with the county's interest, and whose memory is cherished by a host of those acquainted with him while living. David S. Breeze was born in Indiana January 1, 1818, and in 1838 removed to Ripley county, Mo., from which locality he came to Livingston county, which was his home until the time of his death, April 26, 1875. For a number of years he occupied various official positions and for a long time served as justice of the peace. He and his wife were active, consistent members of the M. E. Church South. Mrs. Breeze was formerly Miss Elizabeth Spaulding, daughter of Philip Spaulding, their marriage occurring January 31, 1841. She was born and brought up in Missouri and settled in this county in 1846. Ten children were born to them: William, born October 21, 1841, married Mary Van Brimmer December 31, 1863, and they have three children; John, born February 24, 1843, married in April, 1869, Miss Martha Hughes; Sarah C., born November 2, 1845, married March 6, 1864, Ananias Gann; Elizabeth, born September 21, 1847, married James Gann May 2, 1864; Lucinda, born July 12, 1849, married B. F. Hampton in January, 1880; Clarinda, born March 22, 1851, is now Mrs. Daniel Sullivan, having been married March 11, 1884 (all of these mentioned reside now in Lafayette county, Mo.); David H., born November 2, 1853, was married June 21, 1885; Thomas S., the subject of this sketch, born February 22, 1856; James M., born January 4, 1859, and George W., born December 3, 1860. Thomas S. Breeze was born in this county and has always resided here. His farm at this time embraces 40 acres, which is being well managed. His grandfather, John Breeze, was born in North Carolina, May 5, 1790, removed to Indiana in an early day and married Miss Sarah Hollaway, who bore him eight children: Jessie, Richard, Thomas, Jonathan, David S., Reuben, Cornelius N. and Mary J. He was married the second time to Miss Martha McCormick, and by this union there was one child, James W. In his farming operations Mr. Thos. S. Breeze is meeting with encouraging success.

JOHN R. BROWN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Sampsel).

One of seven children in the family of his parents, George W. and Miriam (Crump) Brown, the subject of this sketch was born December 4, 1839, and came originally from Giles county, Va., of which State both his father and mother were natives. The former always made his home there, dying in November, 1878; he followed farming during life with fair success, was connected with the Masonic fraternity, and also belonged to the Lutheran Church. Besides holding the position of colonel of militia in an early day, he filled various other offices of responsibility and trust. Mrs. Brown still resides in Virginia. The other children in their family besides John R. were George W., Sarah, now Mrs. Hardin Shumate; Andrew B., Mary, wife of Paul Smith; Ballard P., Martha, now Mrs. Rufus Eaton, and Milton, deceased. John R. Brown was reared as a farmer, growing up with a full knowledge of agricultural life until 1861, when he entered upon a career which was destined to be one of privation and hardship, such as is attendant upon the lot of a soldier. Enlisting in Co. F, 45th Virginia regiment, C. S. A., under command of Col. Heath (and he under Gen. Floyd), he took part in nine general engagements, among which might be mentioned those of Colfax Court-house, White Sulphur Springs, Louisburg, Cotton Mountain, Laurel Bend, Narrows of New River, Parisburg, Cloyd's Farm and Piedmont. June 5, 1884, he was taken prisoner, and for nine months was held at Camp Morton, Ind., then being exchanged on March 12, following. Going to Richmond, he remained on furlough until the close of the war. In 1869 he came to Missouri, settling at his present location, and here he has since been engaged in farming, the result of these years of industry and hard application being seen in the good estate which he now owns, consisting of 132 acres of improved land. February 4, 1868, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Louisa J. Dryden, daughter of Jonathan J. and Caroline Dryden, mention of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. B. have had six children: Iona V., born January 7, 1869, now Mrs. C. O. Purdin; Martha O., born December 12, 1872; Augusta L., born October 29, 1874; Edna F., born December 28, 1876; Milton D., born October 9, 1879, and Marvin L., born June 3, 1881. Mr. Brown and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

JOSHUA CRUMPACKER

(Farmer, Post-office, Spring Hill).

Since 1853 he whose name heads this sketch has been numbered among the representatives and substantial agriculturists of Livingston county, Mo., having come here from Indiana. He is now of an advanced age, nearly 80 years old, but sound in mind and body and possessed of all his faculties, one of the respected, honored citizens of this portion of the county. Born in Bedford county, Va., May 14,

1807, he was the son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rife) Crumpacker, the latter a daughter of John Rife, a native of Maryland. In 1835 they became located in Indiana and this continued to be their home until their death. Including Joshua there were eight children in the family: Benjamin, John, Joel, Anna, Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Y. Kesler; Nancy and Daniel. Joshua was reared upon a farm in Virginia and has always followed this calling as his principal occupation, though to some extent he gave his attention to carpentering and milling. Moving to Indiana in 1835, he resided there until coming to this county in 1853. In the meantime, August 15, 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Willson, daughter of Peter and Sarah Willson. To himself and wife were born five children: Perry, born May 7, 1850; Ella, born October 9, 1852, wife of David Girdner; Alice, born April 7, 1855, now Mrs. George Black; Peter, born March 28, 1857, died September 11, 1857; and Rife, born July 17, 1859. For a number of years Mr. Crumpacker has been a member of the Masonic fraternity and he now belongs to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155. Himself and wife are consistent members of the Baptist Church and in every way upright, esteemed people.

JONATHAN J. DRYDEN

(Deceased).

On the 13th of November, 1855, there died, at his home in Livingston county, Mo., a man who had been a resident of this county for fifteen years, and whose name had stood from the beginning without reproach — Jonathan J. Dryden. So many of his children have become prominently identified with the affairs of this county, that it is but proper a sketch of his life should be inserted here. Originally from Sullivan county, Tenn., he was born November 15, 1813. In 1838 he removed to Missouri, locating in Daviess county. Previous to that time he had served as a soldier in the Florida War in 1836 and 1837, from which he was honorably discharged, and for his services he received a land warrant. After his settlement in Daviess county he took active and deep interest in its welfare, and, besides his connection with its agricultural affairs, was engaged in school teaching and also became well known in an official capacity. Besides being assessor he was sheriff in 1854, his election to that office being by the largest majority ever bestowed upon a candidate for that position. His death occurred while he was discharging the duties of that office, and his loss was the more keenly felt because it was known that a good and useful man had departed. His wife was formerly Caroline L. Dryden, a native of Washington county, Va., and daughter of William and Sarah Dryden. The latter's parents were Francis and Sarah Berry, Virginians by birth. Mrs. Caroline Dryden was born in 1813, and in 1830 accompanied her father's family to Chariton county, Mo., moving thence to Daviess county. The father was a farmer and blacksmith, and after moving to Linn county, he remained there until his death in 1860; his wife survived until 1874, dying in the same county.

Fifteen children were in their family, twelve of whom grew to maturity: Nathaniel J., Constantine, Augustine, Caroline L., Eliza A., Sallie H., William W., Thomas L., Louisa, Oscar D., Virginia A. and John Q. Jonathan Dryden and wife had given them five children: David N., born January 6, 1843; William L., now deceased; Louisa J., wife of John R. Brown; Thomas A., born January 4, 1851, and John R., born July 4, 1854. Mr. D. was a participant in both the Mormon and Heatherly Wars. All his children are members of the M. E. Church South. Thomas A. Dryden, at whose instance this sketch is inserted, is closely occupied in tilling the soil here, and, on account of his thorough acquaintance with the calling, is making it a success.

REV. J. W. FRENCH

(Post-office, Lock Springs).

The personal example and influence which this humble but worthy minister of the Gospel casts about him in every-day life can not but be beneficial to those who enjoy the privilege of his companionship, for by no means the least of his gifts is the transcendent power of personal quality. His faithful, earnest endeavors to show others the error of their ways and to point them to Christ, have not gone unrewarded, and while it may not be his privilege to witness the reaping of all the truths which he has spoken, he has been enabled to feel the force of that precious passage in God's word that "He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." Mr. French was born in Stewart county, Tenn., February 1, 1822. His father was Marshal French, also of Tennessee nativity, his parents having removed to that State from North Carolina. He died there while his son, J. W., was quite young. The maiden name of his mother was Mary Lindsey, of the same State, her parents also having come originally from North Carolina. J. W. grew up in the State of his birth and there received his education, removing to Livingston county, Mo., in 1846. His first settlement was made south of the river, where he continued to farm for some time. About 1856 he was licensed to preach in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and in 1858 was ordained, his connection at that time being with the Chillicothe Presbytery and the McAdow Synod. From the commencement of his ministerial career he labored principally in Grundy, Harrison and Daviess counties until 1873, when he was incapacitated from further service on account of sickness. During this time, however, he assisted in the organization of many new churches. In 1868 he came to his present place of residence and here he owns 240 acres of land. September 14, 1844, Mr. French was married to Miss Nancy Emaline McKinney, who was born in January, 1823, in the same county as himself, and daughter of Zanty and Sarah Whited McKinney. The former was born in South Carolina, August 23, 1797, and after the War of 1812 removed to Tennessee, where he remained until removing to Missouri, May 31, 1855. Mrs. McKinney's death occurred in 1879 and she left four children: Martha,

Mrs. William Haddock; Adaline, Mrs. James Minnick; Margaret, now Mrs. John Minnick, and Nancy E. Mr. and Mrs. French have four children: Lycurgus, in Daviess county; Isabel, wife of John Foster, in Dakota; Edgar, at home farm, and Lizzie M. Four are deceased: William G., Adley F., Lavina I. and Sarah, who married Thomas Minnick. Miss Lizzie Mildred has never been able to walk, having been paralyzed in infancy from the effects of fever. She is now an attractive young lady, of pleasing manners and sunny disposition, the effects of which are felt by all with whom she comes in contact. Her example of Christian fortitude is seldom seen at the present day. Mr. F. is a charter member of Lock Spring Lodge, of the A. F. and A. M. His personal popularity is as wide as his acquaintance.

JOHN GROUSE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Grouse is a German-American and a farmer, and that is enough to carry the assurance that he is one of the substantial men of Sampsel township, where he resides. Thrift is the leading characteristic of the German people, and ordinarily they become well-to-do. Mr. Grouse was born in Germany September 8, 1827, the son of Michael and Rosana Grouse, also natives of that country, where they resided until their death. They were the parents of four children: Catherine, Christina, Rosana, now Mrs. Geo. Mast, and John, all besides the latter having remained in their native country. Upon growing up he was taught both farming and milling, and was favored with good educational advantages, which were improved. In 1852, he emigrated to America and settled in Ohio, where he remained for eight years, then coming to Missouri, in which he has since resided. He now devotes himself to the care and management of his place of two hundred and ten acres, a well improved farm, and which is being conducted in the best possible manner. His rise to his present position has been accomplished only at the expense of hard toil, for on coming here he had but limited means. In 1854, Mr. Grouse was married in his native country to Miss Barbara Landenberger, whose birth occurred in Germany in 1828, the other children in her parents' family being Mary and Goodlou. Mr. and Mrs. Grouse had have eleven children: Christina, born February 14, 1854, now Mrs. Christopher Seitter, of Caldwell county; Mary, born October 23, 1855, wife of John Mast; John F., born August 16, 1857; Goodlou, born November 5, 1859; George H., born August 4, 1861; Rosana, born May 7, 1863; Katie, born January 9, 1865; Elizabeth, born March 1, 1869; Willie F., born August 28, 1871; George, born November 27, 1858, died September 2, 1860; Charles F., born October 17, 1867, died March 18, 1885.

CHARLES W. HOSKINSON

(Farmer, Section 3, Post-office, Sampsel).

Mr. Hoskinson was born in Ohio county, Ky., February 9, 1841, his maternal grandparents being Thomas and Katy Ashby, both Vir-

ginians by birth, who removed in an early day to Kentucky. On his father's side his grandparents were Hugh and Nancy Hoskinson, originally from the Blue Grass State. Mr. H.'s father, Chas. C. Hoskinson, was born and brought up in Kentucky, as was also his wife, formerly Miss Tamer Ashby. The former was a farmer by occupation, and he remained in his native State until 1862, when he died. Ten children had blessed his marriage, and of these the following are deceased: Thomas W., Susan C., Cynthia J. and Margaret E. Those who reached maturity are Sarah E., now Mrs. Aaron Jewell; Joseph W., in Ohio county, Ky.; Charles W.; James A., in Kentucky; Ruth A., now Mrs. Conrad Roder, of Philadelphia, Pa.; John R., of Iron county, Mo. Having been brought up on a farm it was perhaps but natural that Mr. Hoskinson should choose that occupation as his calling in life. This he has since continued, and with the substantial results that only come of strict attention to business and care and thoroughness in the discharge of every detail. He now owns 110 acres of land. In 1861 he enlisted in the United States service in Co. D, 26th Kentucky infantry, took part in the battle of Shiloh, and on the second day of the engagement was wounded, then being sent to the hospital at St. Louis. In a month thereafter he received a furlough for sixty days, then went home, and from there to Evansville, Ind., going thence three months later to Louisville, where he remained two and a half months. He obtained an honorable discharge in 1863, and in 1869 he left Kentucky and took up his location in this county. June 5, 1862, Mr. H. married Miss Sarah E. Ashby, daughter of Thomas and Tirtha Ashby, of the same county as himself. They have nine children: Charles T., born October 24, 1863; Frances A. A., born August 8, 1866; Susan M. E., born December 31, 1868; William A. L., born December 3, 1871; Edmund H., born May 5, 1874; Lillian R., born December 12, 1876; Cynthia J., born September 29, 1879; Effie May, born April 7, 1882, and Joseph R.. born April 10, 1884. Frances married George W. Cooper March 4, 1884, and they have one son, John W. R., born October 13, 1885.

HENRY HUTCHINSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 1, Post-office, Spring Hill).

The estate which Mr. Hutchinson now cultivates embraces 200 acres, land well adapted to the purposes of general farming, and in his operations he displays those sterling principles characteristic of men of Kentucky birth, especially industry and wise, judicious management. He was born January 25, 1832, in Lincoln county, of the Blue Grass State, his father being William Hutchinson, a Virginian by nativity. The latter was reared in Kentucky as a farmer and about the year 1843 removed to Livingston county, Mo., where he made his home until his death. His wife's maiden name was Mary Carpenter, daughter of Henry Carpenter, also of Kentucky. To Henry's parents were born 10 children: John J., Sophia J., Betsy A., Susan

Amanda, Polly A., James (deceased), Robert, Americus and Margaret. Young Henry accompanied his father on his removal to this county and has since remained here. After reaching manhood he married November 20, 1859, Miss Sarah A. Nave, daughter of Jesse Nave, who was the founder of Spring Hill. Mrs. H. was born August 13, 1838, her brothers and sisters being Nancy E., now Mrs. James Pepper; Mary J., George B., Jesse D., Margaret P. J., now Mrs. William Sterling, and James, who is deceased. Jesse Nave built the first house in the town of Spring Hill and was the first to bring goods into the place. He is well remembered as the original merchant of that town. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchinson number 10 children in their family: Mary S., born October 16, 1860, wife of F. P. Bane; William H., born December 5, 1861; George D., born February 23, 1863; Belle, born July 29, 1864; Sarah E., born September 14, 1867; Mina E., born February 28, 1868; James S., born May 15, 1870; Ollie B., born March 7, 1873; Jesse C., born December 6, 1875, and Charles B., born September 19, 1878.

THOMAS LITTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 6, Post-office, Lock Spring.)

The biographies of men whose wealth or position has been inherited from generation to generation afford but little encouragement to the youth of the present day; but the life-work of men who have carved their way up from humble and almost obscure positions to places of substantial esteem, is sufficient to stimulate the energies of these same young men. Thomas Litton is perhaps not what the world would call wealthy, but he has gained for himself a comfortable competency and, better than all, the respect of a large circle of friends. He owns an estate of 300 acres, with complete and necessary improvements. Mr. Litton was born in Whitley county, Ky., March 25, 1822, the second son and fourth child of eight children born to Hiram and Elizabeth Litton, *née* Cox, the former a native of Virginia and the latter a Kentuckian by birth. Hiram Litton continued to farm in Kentucky after his marriage up to the time of his death. Thomas' mother died when he was six years old. He grew up in Kentucky until the age of 15, then came to Cole county, Mo., and after living there two years removed to this county, where he has since made his home, occupied persistently in farming and merchandising. He now owns a dry goods store at Lock Springs, in Daviess county, besides having other property, elsewhere referred to. July 29, 1841, Mr. Litton was married to Miss Mary Ann Brookshire of this State, who died February 18, 1847, leaving three children: George W., Elizabeth, wife of Lorenzo D. Smith, and Mary Ann, who married Abraham McClure. October 7, 1863, Mr. L. was again married, Susan M. Barnes becoming his wife. Her birth occurred in Grayson county, Ky. They have seven children: Eliza, now Mrs. A. Moore; Alexander, John Speed, Cynthia, Frances, who married John Huston;

Thomas and Sarah Ann. Besides these Emaline, Angeline, Hiram and Nancy C. are deceased.

REUBEN MANSFIELD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 17, Post-office, Lock Springs).

The agricultural interests of Sampsel township are ably represented by the subject of this sketch, a man whose entire life has been passed in the calling which now receives his attention. He is a native of the county and consequently has an extended acquaintance in the community. Born September 7, 1843, he was the son of John Mansfield, a native of Indiana, who came to Missouri and settled in Livingston county in 1839. By occupation he was a miller. His wife was Mrs. Susan McCoskrie, whose maiden name was Rockhold. She came originally from White county, Tenn., and located in Clay county, Mo., in 1823, where, in 1826, she was united in marriage with Levi McCoskrie. They subsequently removed to Ray county and after a five years' residence there came to Livingston, where Mr. McCoskrie died, leaving five children: Emaline, John, Isaac, Martha and Levy. As stated above she afterwards became the wife of Mr. Mansfield, and to them were born two children, Reuben and Sarelda A., the latter of whom died in 1855. John Mansfield was a gallant soldier in the Mexican War, laying down his life in that struggle; at the battle of Taos he was killed by an arrow shot by an Indian. Mrs. Mansfield remained a widow until her marriage to Andrew Ewen. Reuben Mansfield was brought up and educated in this county and has become thoroughly conversant with the duties of agricultural life. He owns 490 acres of well improved land, improved in a manner which indicates the successful and progressive tiller of the soil, and he gives no little attention to the stock industry. May 8, 1862, he married Mary Jane Ewen, whose birth occurred in Illinois May 3, 1845. It was in 1846 that she accompanied her parents to this county. Mr. and Mrs. Mansfield have seven children living: Margaret S., born February 11, 1863; Ida E., born February 28, 1868; James, born October 25, 1871; Oliver, born August 11, 1875; Reuben, born February 5, 1877; Julian, born March 10, 1879, and Missouri, born February 8, 1881. Three are deceased, John A., Levi M. and Addison A. Mr. M. is a member of the Masonic Order and of the M. E. Church South.

WILLIAM E. MINNICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 19, Post-office, Sampsel).

Comparatively a young man, still less than 39 years of age, Mr. Minnick has attained to a place among the agriculturists of this vicinity that is most creditable to him, and shows without doubt that he is thoroughly acquainted with every detail of farm labor. This was the occupation to which he was reared. Henry H. Minnick, his father, was born in Washington county, Va., September 2, 1814, and died May 30, 1863; Miss Matilda Cubine was the maiden name of William's

mother, and she, too, was a Virginian by birth, born in 1839, her death occurring October 8, 1869. In 1834 the parents removed from the Old Dominion to Livingston county, Mo., and here the father was actively engaged in tilling the soil until his death. He was a man of sterling integrity and a warm friend and desirable neighbor, one who had the esteem of all who were favored with his acquaintance. Seven children were in the family of himself and wife: Thomas J., William E. and Leander J. are the only ones now living. One son, James P. Minnick, enlisted during the war in the Confederate army under Col. Slack, and was killed at Wilson's Creek August 10, 1861. William E. first saw the light in this county December 16, 1847. As has been intimated, he grew to manhood on the old homestead and from an early period has devoted his time to the pursuits of agriculture, in company with his brothers, Thomas and Leander. Together they now own 600 acres of land, their combined efforts in the management of this place resulting in unusual success. Everything about the place indicates prosperity and industry and they indeed deserve all the good fortune which has befallen them. Mr. William Minnick is unmarried.

JAMES W. PEERY

(Farmer, Section 5, Post-office, Sampsel).

Mr. Peery is of Virginia parentage, his father, Robert Peery, and also his mother, whose maiden name was Margaret McFarlane, having been born in the Old Dominion, the former in 1783, in Tazewell county. His occupation during life was that of an agriculturist. In 1838 he came to Missouri and was one of its first settlers of Grundy county, afterwards becoming one of its most prominent and highly respected citizens. Among other positions which he occupied was that of county judge, and it was at his suggestion that the county of Grundy received the name which it has always borne. He died December 25, 1849. To himself and wife a family of twelve children had been given. Of these Ann married Thomas Carnes; Mildred became the wife of Judge A. Thompson, of Grundy county, and James and Fielding are living, the others being deceased. Their names were Eliza, Sarah, John, Robert, Walter, Elizabeth, Caroline and Dorinda. James W. Peery, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lee county, Va., October 19, 1829. On March 22, 1853, he was married to a Miss Ligett, whose father was Andrew Ligett. She was born in Ray county, Mo., April 7, 1834. In March, 1854, Mr. Peery and his wife came to this county and here they have since remained. His farm contains 61 acres, and he is giving his attention to its cultivation in a manner which has thus far proven to be of substantial success. During the war Mr. P. served for some time, but was honorably discharged in 1865. Himself and wife have five children living: Emma, born October 15, 1855, now Mrs. George Beppers; Maggie L., born November 7, 1857, wife of A. Henderson; Sarah E., born November 7, 1859; Andrew B., born January 20, 1865, and William R., born June 24,

1872. One child, born March 20, 1862, died in March, 1865. Mr. Peery belongs to Spring Hill Lodge No. 155, A. F. and A. M.

GEORGE F. RENSCHLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Sampsel).

Perhaps the most exciting and thrilling period of the life of Mr. Renschler was during his career as a soldier, and the brief account here given of his service in the army will convey something of an idea of what was undergone by him. He is of German birth and descent, having been born in Germany May 15, 1842, the son of Bernard Renschler, a farmer of that country. He was there married, his wife still being a resident of that locality. He died in 1858. George F., the only child of the family now living, grew up in the country of his nativity and became familiar with the trade of shoemaking. In 1859 he emigrated to the United States and in 1861 enlisted in Co. I, 6th Pennsylvania volunteer regiment, serving in all for three years and eight months. Among the engagements in which he took part were those of Dranesville, Bull Run, White Oak, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg and several of minor importance; and after re-enlisting December 25, 1863, he followed the Wilderness campaign and participated in the struggles connected therewith. He was wounded in the second Bull Run fight, subsequently went to Spottsylvania, thence to Cold Harbor, and finally to Petersburg, where he remained until August 19, then being taken a prisoner. After being confined at Bell Island, Salisbury, etc., for six and a half months he was paroled March 2, 1865, upon a 30 days' furlough, but being taken sick he could not report until June 6, following. Six days later he was honorably discharged. Mr. Renschler now returned to Pennsylvania and in August, 1865, he went to Madison county, Ill., where on the 6th inst. he married Miss Lottie A. Hannah. Going back to Pennsylvania he remained there until coming to this county, which has since been his home. His farm embraces 120 acres of land, well improved, and which is being cultivated to advantage. Himself and wife have 10 children: Sarah T., born October 26, 1867; Mary E., born July 23, 1870; John H., born November 13, 1871; Emma M., born August 1, 1873; Guy Lester, born March 11, 1877; Pearl E., born December 24, 1878; Ledith E., born August 26, 1881, died February 25, 1886; Tully D., born September 7, 1883; Arthur L., born March 27, 1885, and Willie F., born April 6, 1875, died September 29, 1876.

WILLIAM SHUMATE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 9, Post-office, Sampsel).

The farm which Mr. Shumate now owns and conducts in such an enterprising, industrious manner embraces 168 acres of land, forming one of the neat, comfortable homesteads of this township. The improvements upon it are convenient and complete, and such as are necessary. He is a Virginian by birth, having been born September

19, 1824, in Giles county, of the Old Dominion. His grandparents on his father's side were originally from England — Hardin and Milly Shumate, and one of their children was Hardin, Jr., who, after his birth in Virginia and upon reaching manhood, married Miss Elizabeth Leach, of the same State. Mr. S. followed farming with very fair success, and continued to live in comfort with his wife until their deaths, at the ages respectively, of 93 and 90 years. Heaven had blessed their union with 11 children: Jane, now Mrs. Joseph Carper; Cynthia, now Mrs. Madison Dunn; Daniel, Kendley, are living; and Edmund, Hardin, Hester, wife of David Martin, and Susan, wife of Lorenzo D. Martin, are all dead; George W., Elizabeth (deceased) and William. With the exception of Daniel, who is a resident of Harrison county, Mo., and William, all those who survive live in their native State. The subject of this sketch in growing up was not favored with very liberal facilities for acquiring an education, though the opportunities which he did enjoy were improved to the best advantage. His spare moments were passed in attending to duties about the home farm, and this occupation he has always followed. May 15, 1850, he was married to Miss Martha S. Hale, daughter of Daniel Hale, Esq., of Giles county, Va., a representative citizen of that locality, who for a number of years represented his county in the State Legislature. He was also sheriff of the county. Mrs. S. was born February 29, 1832; she had three brothers in the Confederate army, one of whom was wounded at Petersburg, and the others were in military prison at the close of the war. Mr. Shumate and wife have 11 children: William H., born February 20, 1851; Edmund L., born October 21, 1852; Sarah E., born August 9, 1854, married Samuel Cooper, and died February 15, 1878; Mary J., born November 29, 1856, now Mrs. America Morgan, of this county; Cynthia A., born January 17, 1859, died November 22, 1860; Daniel H., born April 23, 1861; Emma, born February 24, 1864; Laura D., born April 13, 1866; Walter, born July 15, 1869; Susie, born October 12, 1871, and Pauline, born May 19, 1874.

JAMES M. SNEED

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 26, Post-office, Sampsel).

By reason of his being a native-born citizen of the county no less than because of his excellent reputation as a progressive and enterprising agriculturist, Mr. Sneed enjoys an extensive acquaintance in this community. His birth occurred here September 26, 1849. His grandfather, John Sneed, had a son Silas, and the latter after reaching manhood married Miss Catherine Boucher, daughter of Elisha and Sarah Boucher, the former a Kentuckian by birth, and the latter of Tennessee nativity. Silas Sneed also came originally from Kentucky and his wife was born in this State. Their son James M., was reared in this county on a farm, and he has continued to give his attention to this calling during life. His place now numbers 40 acres, and while not as large as many in the county, is cultivated in such a su-

perior manner that splendid yields are produced. He takes special interest in stock raising and trading, and in this occupation has met with substantial results. Mr. Sneed is deserving of great credit for his rise in the material affairs of life, for his efforts have been made unaided by outside help or influence. June 12, 1879, Mr. Sneed was married in Ray county, Mo., Miss Sarah Hickman becoming his wife. She was born and reared in East Tennessee and in 1870 came to Missouri with her parents, S. and Elizabeth Hickman. In the family of the latter couple were nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Sneed have been blessed with two children: Addie, born February 24, 1879, and Moses, born April 30, 1885. Besides these four died in infancy. Personally Mr. Sneed is held in high esteem.

JOHN ULRICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Sampsel).

Clark county, O., has furnished to this county a number of representative men and among them might be mentioned John Ulrick, who was born there August 27, 1840. He is of German origin, his paternal grandfather, Adam Ulrick, having come to this country in an early day and made his home in Lancaster county, Pa., on the site of the present cities of Lancaster and Reading, and he is remembered as having been the founders of those cities. John's parents, Adam and Eliza S. (Swartz) Ulrick, were born, reared and married in Pennsylvania and early went to Ohio, where Mr. U resided until his death in 1843. Himself and wife were consistent members of the United Brethren Church and were largely instrumental in the establishment of churches of that faith in Clark county, O. Their remains are now interred in the cemetery connected with the Stublehill Church. The father was occupied in farming during life and met with good success. He had six children: Angeline, wife of Joseph Wood, of Clark county, O.; Adam, died in September, 1883; Edward, a resident of Shelby county, O.; Henry S., of Chariton county, Mo. (all of whom were born in Pennsylvania), and Eliza S., now deceased, who died when young. With this exception the children all reached mature years. Left orphans when young by the death of their parents, their careers in life have been worked out by individual efforts. John's school privileges were rather limited and from the very first he has been engaged in tilling the soil. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union army under Capt. William Mayse, Co. H, 86th Ohio volunteers, and served for four months, then being honorably discharged at Camp Delaware, O. Returning home, he remained there until coming to Missouri in April, 1865, since which time he has closely applied himself to his adopted calling. Mr. Ulrick was married October 14, 1869, by Rev. J. Y. Blakey, pastor of the M. E. Church, to Miss Martha J., only surviving daughter of Absalom and Rosannah Brown (now deceased). The parents of the latter were William and Martha McClure. Mrs. U. was born in Missouri, December 10, 1848. They have seven children: Ginevra A., born December 14, 1871; Sarah L., born Sep-

tember 24, 1873; Henry A., born September 2, 1876; Edgar A. P., born August 12, 1884, now living, and three deceased: Lettie E., born October 22, 1870, died November 17, 1870; Brown, born June 22, 1872, now deceased, and Martha A., born August 14, 1876, died March 28, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. U. are members of the Methodist Church.

MILTON G. WADDLE

(Farmer, Post-office, Sampsel).

This enterprising young agriculturist is also numbered among those of Missouri birth and natives of this county, who are now residing here, and his long residence in this community and thorough familiarity with agricultural pursuits have placed him prominently towards the front among the farmers of this township. His birth occurred January 13, 1849, his parents being Alba J. and Jane Waddle, Virginians by birth, who came to this State in 1846. They remained here until 1862 and then went to Kansas, residing there until the death of Mr. W. in 1863. Their children were named Elizabeth, Mary, James, Lucretia, Eliza, John, Louis, Margaret, William, Montgomery and Ellen. Milton's mother afterwards married a noted wit and humorist, Samuel Thompson, June 13,1865. The subject of this sketch was reared to a farm experience and reaching the age when it became necessary for him to select some calling in life, he wisely chose farming, and has since continued it with substantial success. His present place includes 80 acres, improved in a worthy manner. October 30, 1871, Mr. Waddle was married to Miss Brunett B. Frith, daughter of John and Elmira Frith, the parents of John being Henry and Amerlia Frith, *née* Campbell. Five of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Waddle are living: Thomas B., born October 24, 1875; Mary C., born February 6, 1877; Annie, born July 4, 1882, and Edna E. and Charles L., twins, born January 8, 1884. Those deceased are, Leora, born December 4, 1872, died February 14, 1876; Chloe E., born September 10, 1874, died September 6, 1875, and John D., born January 24, 1880, died May 18, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. W. are members of the Methodist Church.



CHAPTER XX.

CHILLICOTHE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Coal — Early Settlements — Sketch of Jamestown — In the Civil War — Capt. Spickard's Encounter with Joe Kirk — Pleasant Grove Church — City of Chillicothe — Laying Out of the Town — First and Second Sales of Lots — Appointed the County Seat — Incorporations — John Graves, The Founder of Chillicothe — First Newspaper in the County — Directory of 1855 — The "Thespians" — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Seminary — During the Civil War — Condition of Chillicothe Since the War — The Sisters' Academy — Churches — Lodges — Biographical.

Chillicothe township is very irregular in form, comprising portions of three Congressional townships in two ranges, and in shape is something like the letter L. It is composed of the parts of township 57, range 23, and township 57, range 24, which lie north of Grand river, and of that part of township 58, range 24, lying east of the East fork of Grand river. The latter stream, or Grand river proper, forms its western and southern boundary, and in its windings and meanderings flows for about 30 miles around the township.

All kinds of land are to be found in the township. Along Grand river are bottom and swampy tracts, the haunts of bull frogs and turtles, and the resort of waterfowl. On the uplands are fine farms and magnificent manor lands, the abodes of comfort and even luxury.

COAL.

In the northern part of the township (sec. 12–58–24), on the lands of Abel and Isom Cox, the vein of coal underlying this township has been opened, and is worked to some extent. It is of most excellent quality, containing no sulphuret of iron, or any other deleterious substances. The blacksmiths and iron workers of Chillicothe use this coal, and prefer it for their purposes to any other they can procure.

In 1870 J. T. Johnson & Co. sunk a shaft, 298 feet in depth, a little south and east of Chillicothe in a search for coal. At a depth of 155 feet from the surface a six-inch vein was passed, but this was the only stratum found. With the location of the St. Paul Railroad projects are broached to make search for coal in other parts of the township. There is but little room for doubting that it will be found in paying quantities at a reasonable depth from the surface. It is quite proba-

ble that the Caldwell county formation will be struck at no great depth, or the Linn county beds reached lower down.

EARLY HISTORY.

Joseph Cox was the first settler in what is now Chillicothe township, on section 12–58–24, in 1833. As noted elsewhere, it was at his house where the first courts were held in the county. Wm. Linville came in 1834 to section 11. Brannock Wilkerson and Caleb A. Gibbons were very early settlers in this quarter. Elisha Hereford settled on Grand river, South of Chillicothe, near the site of Hereford's ferry in 1834; the previous year he had located on Medicine creek, eight miles east of Chillicothe. Brannock Wilkerson put up a horse mill, which Mr. Boyd's Atlas sketch says was the first in the county, but this is a mistake; Saml. E. Todd's was the first horse mill, antedating Wilkerson's by a year or two.

The land in the northern part of Chillicothe township was not opened to entry until 1839; that in the lower part, in ranges 23 and 24, township 57, was put in market in 1835. Consequently the first settlers, who lived in the northern portion, entered their lands two or three years after later comers, who selected claims in the southern portion.

Herewith is given a record of the first entries in the township, made prior to the year 1840, by persons who were actual residents of the county and in most instances actual residents on the tracts which they entered:—

IN TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 23.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Geo. Shriver, Sr.	e. ½ sw. sec. 1 and nw. ¼ sec. 2	Nov. 14, 1839
J. B. Shriver	w. ½ sw. sec. 3, and e. ½ se. sec. 4	Oct. 26, 1839
Wm. Moberly	w. ½ sw. and ne. sw. sec. 4	June 27, 1837
Elizabeth Munro	w. ½ ne. sec. 5	Oct. 22, 1838
Joseph Wolfskill	e. ½ se. sec. 5, April 2, 1836; se. sw. sec. 4	May 17, 1838
Drury Moberly	w. ½ sw. sec. 5	June 1, 1839
James Moberly	e. ½ ne. sec. 6	July 18, 1837
Wm. Yancey	nw. ¼ sec. 7	Oct. 25, 1836
Isaac N. Ryan	w. ½ sw. sec. 8, ne. se. and sw. se. sec. 7, Sept. 5, 1836; e. ½ sw. sec. 7	Aug. 8, 1837
John Ryan	nw. se. sec. 7	Feb. 17, 1836
Bartlett Collins	e. ½ ne. sec. 7	Sept. 5, 1836
David Curtis	ne. nw. sec. 8	Sept. 17, 1836
David Carlyle	ne. sw. sec. 12	June 3, 1839
Elisha Hereford	e. ½ se. sec. 17, July 14, 1835; e. ½ ne. and w. ½ se. sec. 17, Sept. 5, 1836; nw. ¼ sec. 21, Aug. 14, 1835; ne. sec. 12	Aug. 16, 1837
John Graves	w. ½ se. and e. ½ sw. sec. 25	March 27, 1837

IN TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 24.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
John Ryan	e. ½ se. sec. 1, Sept. 5, 1836; e. ½ ne. sec. 12, Aug. 10, 1836; w. ½ se. sec. 1	March 7, 1837
Jno. Graves and Caleb S. Stone (the latter of Boone county),	nw. ¼ sec. 1, e. ½ ne. sec. 2	July 17, 1837
Asel F. Ball	ne. se. sec. 2	May 12, 1838
Matson and Van Zandt.	e. ½ se. sec. 9	Oct. 6, 1836

IN TOWNSHIP 58, RANGE 24.

Brannock Wilkerson.	s. ½ nw. and w. ½ sw. sec. 1	Sept. 10, 1839
Jesse Newlan	ne. ¼ sec. 2	Nov. 27, 1839
Wm. Linville	se. ¼ sec. 11.	Nov. 23, 1839
Joseph Cox	w. ½ ne. and w. ½ se. sec. 12	Sept. 10, 1839
Caleb A. Gibbons.	w. ½ ne. sec. 24	Nov. 23, 1839

JAMESTOWN.

On the 12th of August, 1836, three speculators, David S. Lamme, Caleb S. Stone and David M. Hickman, residents of Boone county, entered 160 acres of land on the north side of Grand river (sw. 1/4 sec. 21–57–23), about four miles southeast of Chillicothe. On the 24th of November following they laid out a town on about 25 acres of this tract, which they called Jamestown, but which was afterward well known as "Jimtown." This was before the organization of Livingston, and the plat is on file in the recorder's office of Carroll county.

The founders of "Jimtown" contemplated that upon the organization of the county their town would be selected as the county seat. It was centrally located, was a river town and had every convenience for shipping when steamboat navigation should begin. Its advantages were of some importance; but John Graves was an antagonist difficult to cope with when he was considerably interested, and in the end the county seat was placed where he wanted it.

A few lots were sold in Jamestown, and a store-house built at an early day. But with the upbuilding of Chillicothe its prospects were blasted. From time to time, however, even until the present, or recently, there have been brief seasons when it seemed that the town was performing that feat which is commonly described as "taking a start," when a few houses would be built and occupied, a ferry established, or some other improvement effected; but in time "Jimtown" settled back to something like its normal or primitive condition. It will always nevertheless possess the distinction of the first regularly laid out town in what is now Livingston county, but what was then northern Carroll county.

ORGANIZATION.

Chillicothe township was originally called Medicine Creek, and bore the latter name until in February, 1839. When first organized, and for many years, it comprised all the territory within the present boundaries of the county lying east of Grand river above the mouth of Parson's creek. Cream Ridge, Wheeling, Medicine and Rich Hill townships have all been formed out of the territory which originally composed Chillicothe.

IN THE CIVIL WAR.

In the fall of 1861 a number of Confederate partisans from Jackson township, led by Lewis Best, John Blackburn and Jim Rider, gathered near Graham's mill for the purpose of attacking and capturing Chillicothe, then held by a small Federal detachment, which was posted in a house surrounded by a breastwork in the southern part of town. A courier had brought the news of the defenseless condition of the place to Spring Hill, and a spy was sent back to thoroughly examine the situation. At the mill he returned with the information that the place could be captured, but that in doing so somebody would be killed; and that the Federal fortification could not be taken without the loss of a dozen men. The enterprise was abandoned instanter.

CAPT. SPICKARD'S ENCOUNTER WITH JOE KIRK.

On another page (see Chapter VII.) an account is given of the dispersion of a force of rebels under Joe Kirk by Col. Shanklin's militia. As there are some errors in this account it is deemed proper to correct them here; for since the account referred to has been put in type statements have been received from Capt. George Spickard, who commanded the militia, and from other parties conversant with the facts.

Capt. Spickard says that while in camp at Chillicothe, August 22, 1862, he received orders from Col. Shanklin to parade all the mounted men of his company he could find and report at his headquarters, the Ballew House. The other companies were absent on scouting expeditions. "I soon met the Colonel," says Capt. Spickard, "and he said he had been informed that there was a party of bushwhackers up the Trenton road two or three miles, and he ordered me to go in pursuit at once. I started off at a gallop, but when out of town halted and ordered my men to take the bayonets off their muskets; here I

found that half of my company had been taken back by the Colonel to town. I then went on to the place designated."

Of the subsequent details of the incident Capt. Spickard says: —

Halting and putting out pickets we soon discovered men off to our left in the bush, crossing back and forth over a dim road. Going to this point we found where they had been feeding their horses. We struck their trail, but they soon commenced scattering; this bothered us a little, but we pursued at a double-quick, and just as we struck the bottom prairie we came in sight of them; they struck angling up the bottom some two miles and into the river timber; we fired a few shots at them at long range.

We soon struck the river where they went down the bank and found they had turned down the river about 200 yards. I swung my men around to the left and came up to the river in a thick bunch of willows opposite where they were crossing. There was a hole of water there fully ten feet deep. The first to cross got up the west bank very well, but the track soon got wet and slippery with the water that fell from the dripping horses, and the horses of those that followed would slip and slide back into the water. I saw some men slip over their horses' heads and climb the bank and then take to their heels.

Here we got some property. My book shows that we captured among other articles seven head of horses (some belonging to Union men), three saddles, a pair of holster pistols and a government coat. In the pockets of the latter was a list of names of men belonging to Kirk's company. The next day another party went out with an expert diver and got a number of guns and pistols and some clothing, quilts and shawls. One dead horse with the saddle still on was found hanging to a snag in under water. It was reported that one or two men were either killed by my men or drowned, and I believe this is true. I think one body was taken out of the river and identified. Five of the rebels crossed lower down, and these had Conklin's gun: my book shows that this gun was recaptured by Gen. Blunt's forces, at Cane Hill, Ark., in January, 1863. It was a six-shooter rifle.

After the "scrimmage" was over, it was about sundown. I started for the camp, and when I got out on the prairie bottom I drew my men up in line and counted them; they numbered exactly 32, all belonging to Co. C, 30th E. M. M., except one man from Co. B, same regiment. Kirk's roll that we found showed that he had 36, but they were badly scattered, and were not all at the crossing where we were. I did not have a man hurt by the rebels. One man was accidentally scratched by the bayonet of a comrade — a small scalp wound.

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, M. E. SOUTH.

This church is located four miles southeast of Chillicothe and was built in 1870; it is a frame. The cost of the building was $1,200. The church

was organized the same year. Joseph Wolfskill, B. Mumpower, Lucius Gilbert, David Mumpower, John W. Carr, John Cleveland, W. Keisler, M. L. Lyon, N. Thompson and Elmore Carlyle were among the first members. Rev. Carney was the first minister to the church. Rev. Gregory has since been pastor. The church has a membership of 100. B. Mumpower is superintendent of the Sabbath-school. The membership of the school is 50.

CHILLICOTHE.

On the 7th of August, 1837, the county court, then in session at Joseph Cox's, took the first steps toward laying out and establishing the town of Chillicothe. On this day John Graves was appointed to "lay off into lots the county seat, where the commissioners appointed by the State Legislature shall locate it." It was also ordered that the county seat "shall be denominated and known by the name of Chilicothe." In the order the name was spelled with one l, but Mr. Pearl, the deputy county clerk who wrote the records, was not an expert at spelling. The town was named for Chillicothe, O., the county seat of Ross county.

Chillicothe, O. — or as it was originally spelled Chil-li-co-a-thee — was laid out in 1796, and named for an old Shawnee Indian town in the vicinity. The name is Shawnee, and signifies *the big town where we live*, or *our big home*. It seems that the Shawnees, or some of them, had a little town and a big town, and the latter was called Chillicoathee. This town existed as early as 1774.[1]

John Graves was appointed trustee for the county to lay off and sell the lots in the new town, which was ordered to be surveyed into 20 blocks before September 4, 1837; but on that day Graves resigned, and Nathan H. Gregory was appointed commissioner and trustee in his stead, giving a bond of $5,000. The work of surveying and platting was done by Mr. Gregory himself, as he was a practical surveyor.

The first sale of lots came off October 16 and 17, 1837. Previous notice had been given by posting five written notices in different portions of the country and by advertisements inserted three times in the *Missouri Republican*, of St. Louis, and the *Boone's Lick Democrat*, of Franklin, Howard county.[2] Every third lot in each block was sold,

---

[1] For this information the writer is indebted to Col. William E. Gilmore, of Chillicothe, O., who for a few years after the war resided at Springfield, Greene county, in this State.

[2] The *Republican's* bill for the advertising was $16.50; the *Democrat's* $17.

except in the block reserved for the public square. The amount of all the sales was $1,082.62½, on six, twelve and eighteen months' credit.

The second sale of lots came off May 4 and 5, 1838, when the aggregate sales amounted to $1,807. The expenses of the town up to this time, exclusive of advertising, had been $41.25, as follows: —

N. H. Gregory, to 4 days' work in surveying town, at $3	$12 00
N. H. Gregory, to drawing plat of town	3 00
Caleb Gibson, to delivering 620 stakes	5 00
Caleb Gibson, to 8 days' labor, at $1.25	10 00
Wm. E. Pearl, to 4 days' labor, at $1.25	5 00
Martin Wilkinson, to 3 days' labor, at $1.25	3 75
Abel Cox, to 2 days' labor, at $1.25	2 50
Total	$41 25

Commissioner Gregory was at this time ordered to enter the land, the quarter section, on which the town was situated, but did not do so; and notwithstanding lots were sold and titles made by the county from October, 1837, the town site belonged to the United States and was not entered until August, 1839, when it was entered by Wm. E. Pearl, county seat commissioner.

In June, 1838, the county ordered a public well dug within ten feet of the southwest corner of the public square. Austin B. Prouty did the digging and Walter Wilson superintended the job. Plenty of water was struck at a depth of ninety feet.

Not until July 15, 1839, was Chillicothe selected and designated as the county seat of Livingston county, although it had been virtually the county's capital for some time. On the day named, however, the commissioners, who were E. W. Warren, Samuel Williams and Geo. W. Folger, all of Carroll county, selected the southwest quarter of section 36, township 58, range 24, as the county seat, as being "the most eligible location for said county seat," and its site according with the provisions of the organizing act, in lying "within three miles of the center of said county."

INCORPORATIONS.

Chillicothe was first incorporated by the county court August 13, 1851, on petition of two-thirds of the inhabitants. The corporation comprised the southwest quarter of section 36 (58–24), which, says the record, in Mr. Pearl's orthography, "is heareby Declaired a boddy Polatic and corporate." It must be presumed that the incorporation was as a town, although the record is silent on this point.

The first board of trustees was composed of W. Y. Slack, John H. T. Green, John Graves, J. H. B. Manning and W. C. Samuel.

The next incorporation was by act of the Legislature, approved March 1, 1855, which made the town a city.

The last incorporation was by the Legislature, February 26, 1869, declaring the original charter and all subsequent amendatory acts thereto amended. The town was constituted a corporation by the name and style of "the City of Chillicothe." The municipal government is vested in a mayor, one councilman at large and one councilman from each ward in the city. The metes and bounds of the city were declared to be as follows: —

All that district of country in Livingston county and State of Missouri contained in the following limits, to wit: Beginning 872 feet north of the southeast corner of the southeast one-fourth of the northeast one-fourth of section 36, township 58, range 24, in the range line dividing ranges 23 and 24; thence south along said range line to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 1, township 57, range 24; thence west along the quarter section line to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 2, township 57, range 24; thence north to a point 872 feet north of the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 35, township 58, range 24; thence east to the place of beginning.

Until 1851 the town was not incorporated. It was merely a part of Chillicothe township, and did not differ materially from a thick settlement. There was no municipal government, no authority to compel the care of streets, the building of sidewalks and street crossings, the enforcement of sanitary measures, etc.; and so there were but few, if any, sidewalks, save in front of some of the stores on the public square; people waded to and fro in the mud, threw filth and slops into the street, and lived a life of liberty, if not of comfort.

There were no churches and no regular religious services. A private school was in existence, but was not largely patronized. Grand River College, at Edinburg, Grundy county, presided over by Rev. I. B. Allen, received a liberal patronage from this county. The business directory of the town in 1851 was made up as follows: Attorneys, W. Y. Slack, Henry Slack, W. C. Samuel; physician, Dr. J. H. Ellis; hotel, by John Graves; one newspaper, the *North Grand River Chronicle*, by James H. Darlington; a carding machine, by Joseph Miller; two blacksmith shops, by Elijah Hill and Joel Bargdoll, besides two or three general stores.

John Graves, the landlord referred to, is called, and perhaps justly so, the founder of Chillicothe. At least he was closely identified with its origin and growth, and with its general interests. He was a man of much public spirit, but it is said of him that he was really not a first-class landlord. Yet this opinion was not frequently expressed in his presence, for he would not tolerate it. On one occasion a guest found fault with the bill of fare because it was composed of fat bacon swimming in its own grease, corn-pone bread, potatoes in their jackets, and black coffee. Mr. Graves caught the fault-finder by the collar, lifted him out of his seat, led him to the door, and kicked him off the porch, explaining his conduct to the bystanders as follows: "The d——d skunk insulted my *boarders* and I won't stand it. My boarders eat my fare and like it, and when a man makes fun of my grub it's the same as saying they haven't sense enough to know good grub from bad. I am bound to protect my boarders!"

In the summer of 1851 Mr. Graves determined to dispose of his hotel, or "tavern," and under the heading, "Valuable Tavern Property for Sale," placed the following advertisement in the *Grand River Chronicle:*—

The undersigned, wishing to turn his attention exclusively to farming, offers for sale his *tavern house* in Chillicothe. The building is a substantial two-story frame, having three rooms on the first floor and four on the second. The dining-room, on the first floor, extends the whole length of the building. Attached to the main building is a family room, and two comfortable kitchens, with a *fire-place* in each; also, two *good wells* in the yard, smoke-house and dairy. It is situated on the southwest corner, opposite the public square, and the ground attached embraces five lots, all of which is admirably situated for outbuildings and cultivation. Terms, one-third cash; balance in one, two and three years, and immediate possession given.

JOHN GRAVES.

The first paper in the county, the *Grand River Chronicle*, was started at Chillicothe in June, 1843, by James H. Darlington. It was a four-page paper, with five wide columns to the page, 22x32 inches in size. Its terms of subscription were "$2 per volume of 52 numbers, payable on receipt of the first number, or $2.50 if payment be deferred till after the expiration of the year." The advertising rates were $1 per square of twelve lines for the first, and fifty cents for each subsequent insertion. A liberal discount made on yearly and half yearly advertisements."

During the first ten years of its existence the *Chronicle* suspended three or four times, so that in 1856 it had only reached its eighth vol-

ume, when it should have been in its thirteenth. Though Mr. Darlington was a Democrat, the *Chronicle* was neutral, or independent, in politics, as it required the support of all parties to sustain it. Even then the subscription list was small, and, though the paper received considerable patronage, in the shape of legal notices and the like, from other counties, yet the editor was uniformly "hard up." In 1850, and for some time subsequently, he sold at his office "Dr. Bragg's Celebrated Indian Queen Vegetable Sugar-coated Pills," and "Sappington's Pills," both noted specifics in their day for chills and fever; and he was also agent for a little medical work entitled "Sappington on Fevers," by Dr. John Sappington, of Saline county, a celebrated physician and prominent citizen in early days. But with all these sources of income Mr. Darlington never became rich. In 1855 his son, E. S. Darlington, took charge of the *Chronicle* and published it until about the outbreak of the war, when Col. L. J. Eastin became its editor and publisher.

Life in Chillicothe in the first twenty years of its existence was uneventful. The town was small and unimportant. Nothing but the fact that it was the county seat kept it alive for some years. Even Spring Hill was a place of more trade and importance at one time. It was on the State road from Hannibal to St. Joseph, and some time after the year 1850 a stage line was established between those two points. The eastern terminus of this line was gradually removed to the westward as the building of the railroad progressed. Nearly all the goods and merchandise brought to Chillicothe were hauled from Brunswick, and indeed large quantities were purchased there by the retail merchants of this county. Ballentine & Outcalt were leading wholesale merchants in Brunswick in the '50's, and sold everything from hardware to millinery, from school books to whisky. To be sure many invoices for this county were bought in St. Louis and shipped to Brunswick by water; the river was full of steamboats in the boating season.

With the certainty of the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad by way of Chillicothe its trade and prospects increased, and its condition was largely improved. From 1852 to 1856 there were flush times. In 1855 the business directory of the place was about as follows:—

Lansing & Yager, dealers in dry goods, groceries, hardware, etc.
Jesse Hoge, dry goods, boots, shoes, etc.
L. & W. Humphry, drugs.
R. R. Mills, stoves and tinware.

T. J. Winn and J. J. Eberly, tailors.
A. & B. Small, shoemakers.
Carpenter & Clark, plowmakers.
John Garr, plowmaker.
Clark & Turner, livery stable.
J. Fitzmorris, Grand River Hotel.
G. W. Clarno, eating house.
Lawyers, W. Y. Slack, J. H. B. Manning, W. C. Samuel, E. Bell.
Physician, Dr. W. W. Woodward.
Grand River Chronicle, E. S. Darlington.

There were also two or three dram-shops, and the groceries kept whisky on hand. Mr. Clarno, in the advertisement of his eating house, said: "Crackers, cheese, cakes, bread, etc., always on hand. Also, ale and cider for persons opposed to strong drink." There were "persons opposed to strong drink" then as well as now; but there is also as much "strong drink" now as then.

In 1858 the Livingston County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized and held an exhibition on its grounds, near Chillicothe, on the first Wednesday, Thursday and Friday in October. The officers of the Association were R. C. Carr, president; Jere. Hutchison, vice-president; L. T. Collier, secretary; Benj. Berry, treasurer. Directors, R. E. Holland, B. B. Gill, James Hutchison, Geo. H. Liggett, Jere. Hutchison, Asa T. Kirtley, John Barnes, Spence A. Alexander, Benj. Edrington. Marshal, Ed. S. Darlington. Musicians, Chillicothe Brass Band.

The first cemetery was established in August, 1839, when the county clerk ordered that two acres in the northwest corner of the southwest block "be set aside for a Berrying Ground." This was in the southwest part of the original plat.

In March, 1841, the citizens were allowed to use the old log court house, the first one built, "for a publick school house," and the first school in the town was taught here.

"THE THESPIANS."

In the winter of 1857–58 some of the young men of Chillicothe organized an amateur dramatic association, which was called "The Chillicothe Thespian Society. The members were Charles H. Mansur, Tilton Davis, J. C. Barkley, Minor W. Yeager, Dr. E. T. Yeager, Levi Lingo, Ed. Lingo, J. B. Haight, Jourdan Graves, Jacob Eberly, and the orchestra (!), Dr. U. T. Greene, with his violin. At this time amusements were extremely rare, and diversions not numerous. There were no dramatic companies on the road in this

quarter, and the Thespians gave the first theatrical representation in the city. In the warm season an occasional circus, or circus and menagerie made its appearance on its perambulating tour through the country, and gave an exhibition, and sometimes a ventriloquist, or "slight-of-hand performer" came along and held forth, always to a good audience.

It will be noticed that there were no lady members of the society. So circumspect were the daughters of Chillicothe that none of them could be found willing te become even an amateur "play actor." Female parts were taken and female characters assumed by Tilton Davis, G. B. Haight, and Ed. Lingo, and so well did they render their impersonations that they uniformly received great applause. The ladies of the town furnished them with wearing apparel, and gave them many hints in regard to making up, and much useful and perhaps surprising information respecting certain devices and contrivances, useful in the production of magnificent effect in the adornment of the human form divine. The result was that the boys were *au fait* in the matter of costume, and Tilton Davis, especially, *seemed* every inch a lady!

The Society gave its first entertainment in what is now known as the Lauderdale building, on the southeast corner of the square (or southeast corner of Locust and Jackson) up stairs. Very excellent appropriate scenery had been painted by Amos Bargdoll, and all the stage appointments were very good. The hall was narrow, and it was lucky there was no need of dressing rooms. The stage and wings extended entirely across the room, and the boys changed their wardrobes in the flies.

The admission was 25 cents, and the hall was crowded. The company opened with the old but ever popular farce of "Toodles," with J. C. Barkley in the title *role*, and Tilton Davis as *Mrs. Toodles*. The antics of the tipsy *Toodles* were admirably delineated by Mr. Barkley, while the vagaries of *Mrs. Toodles*, her desire to have something "handy in the house," even if it were a second-hand coffin or a door plate inscribed with the name of Thompson, "with a p," were so well presented by Mr. Davis that the audience applauded again and again. Then followed "Slasher and Crasher," with C. H. Mansur as *Slasher*, and M. W. Yeager as *Crasher*. This was also a great success, and enthusiastically received. "Box and Cox" was a great favorite. Indeed, the *repertoire* of the society was made of farces and comedies.

The society gave regular entertainments during the first winter and

also the next (1858–59). In the second season the theater was located in the upper story of the then new Craig House — now the Browning — and here the actors had more scope, and gave even better performances.

In the winter of 1860–61 some other young men of the place attempted a revival of the Thespians, using the same old scenery and properties, but by this time Chillicothe was somewhat accustomed to play acting, and demanded a better quality than the amateurs could give them, and the attempt was not a success.

As elsewhere noted, from time to time steamboats ascended Grand river as high as the forks or to Chillicothe Landing. In the fall of 1858 the *Silver Lake* and the *St. Mary* were two steamers that came to Chillicothe. Two families came to the town on the former, and the *Chronicle* of September 24 said: "The steamer St. Mary reached our wharf on Wednesday last with a large quantity of freight for our merchants."

The building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was of the greatest advantage to the town. All branches of business were stimulated and encouraged. Money was plenty and prices good during the construction of the road through the county, and those were flush times. The population increased from 800 to 1,200; many new houses were built, and those already constructed were crowded to their fullest capacity.

The progress of the town for two years thereafter was fairly rapid and substantial. From 1,200 in January, 1859, the population increased to 1,800 or 2,000 by January, 1861. Schools and churches were established, business enterprises were inaugurated, and a full tide of prosperity set in and was fast bearing the town on to permanent fortune. In 1858 a branch of the State Bank of Missouri was established, with John B. Leeper as president and Jas. A. Sherley cashier. This institution continued until 1866, when in November of that year it was succeeded by the People's Savings Bank.[1]

Rev. W. Ellington opened a seminary for young ladies and girls in September, 1858. Boys were admitted up to the age of 16, when they were compelled to leave. The Chillicothe seminary was established in 1857. It had two departments, male and female. S. A. Beauchamp and Jenny Beauchamp were principals; J. H. Beauchamp was assistant male teacher; Miss E. R. Chandler, assistant female

[1] The first officers of this bank were Col. James McFerran, president; Sidney McWilliams, cashier; Spence H. Gregory, Preston H. Minor, Ed. Gudgell, J. D Sherman, J. A. Sherley, James McFerran, and Sidney McWilliams, directors.

teacher; and Miss S. C. Dumm music teacher, and instructor in the primary department.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War the population of the town was about 1,800 or perhaps 2,000. Its condition was excellent and flourishing generally and its prospects bright and promising. But the war came and struck down its prosperity as it struck down many a strong man armed. It laid its heavy hand upon the business interests, and they shrank and dwindled or perished entirely. Only the stoutest bore up through it all.

A majority of the citizens at first were Secessionists, and did not hesitate to speak and act in defense of their sentiments. Even the ladies were as strong partisans as their brothers and stitched secession flags and made up clothing for those who were going forth to do battle for "Southern rights." The Union citizens were at first quiet and undemonstrative, but kept the Federal authorities fully advised of the situation and the progress of events, and after the troops came came fairly to the front.

After the 14th of June, 1861, when Slack and his troops left the town, and the 16th Illinois came in, Chillicothe was under complete Federal control, save for a few hours at a time. In the fall of 1861 — sometime in September — Capt. W. F. Peery came through with his Confederate recruits from Jackson township, and in the spring of 1862 some parties from "the forks" broke open the jail one night and rescued some rebel prisoners. These were the only "rebel raids" made on the town during the war.

From the fall of 1861 until the summer of 1865, there was not a day when Federal soldiers could not be seen on the streets in Chillicothe, with none to molest them or make them afraid. For a time the town was a base of supplies and operations for the militia commanders. Next to Macon it was regarded as the most important post on the Hannibal and St. Joseph between the initial and terminal points.

Of course under these circumstances the citizens did not regard the situation at all times as felicitous. The Confederate sympathizers, especially, found their lot an unpleasant one. Perhaps they were inclined to magnify their discomforts, but they certainly endured at times insult and something of injury. Union citizens in different parts of the country complained of Confederate occupation; the sympathizing Confederates of Chillicothe complained of the Federal military, and perhaps both complaints were grounded.

Yet Chillicothe came out of the conflict remarkably well. None of

her citizens were ruthlessly murdered, only one building — the M. E. Church South — was said to have been burned by the Federal soldiers, and in this instance the charge was not proven; and even the little acts of foraging were the work of graceless scamps such as violate the law to-day. The town was fortunate in her post commanders. Cols. Jacob T. Tindall, John H. Shanklin, and John B. Hale were men of high character, incapable of dishonorable conduct either in peace or war, and it is largely due to them that the lives and property of the citizens were so well preserved.

Immediately after the war a tide of prosperity set in. The population was largely increased, business interests were advanced, industrial enterprises were established, and the city flourished. It soon became the center of a large trade. Wholesale mercantile houses were opened and throve exceedingly. People came from off the Iowa line to buy goods. The public square was thronged with teams. Additions to the city were laid out and rapidly settled.

In 1870 the population was nearly 4,000 (3,978) while in 1865 it had been only about 1,500. But now a sort of paralysis struck the business affairs of the city and for years it stood still. The completion of the Brunswick Railroad, in 1871, was of advantage, but the ignominious failure of the Chillicothe and Des Moines counterbalanced this gain. The panic of 1873 added to the depreciation. Property sunk in value, and some enterprises were prostrated.

At the close of the war a system of graded schools was established under a special charter from the State, and in 1876 the present magnificent building was erected at a cost of $35,000. This was not effected without opposition, however, which all public enterprises must expect to meet. The bonds issued to build the school finally came into the hands of one Mr. Hazelton, of New York, who generously gave, in the settlement of a compromise, a considerable sum for the establishment of a library, which now comprises several hundred volumes. Many of these have been donated by citizens. One of the most efficient friends of the school and the library has been the Hon. C. H. Mansur. But in truth nearly every man in the city is their friend.

In 1869 a two-story brick building was erected to be used and occupied as a city hall, and to contain the city offices. This building cost about $20,000; in March, 1876, it was burned. Immediately afterward the erection of another building, larger, handsomer, more imposing, and much more convenient, was begun, and finished in less than a year, at a cost of $25,000. There were more buildings erected

and improved in 1877 than in the six years preceding. The old court house, which stood in the centre of the square, was torn down in 1865, and the brick used in building the structure known as Bell & Moore's Hall, on the east side of the square.

The population of the city in 1870 was 3,978, but in 1876 it was only 3,499, a *decrease* in six years of nearly 500! And even in 1880 the census showed a total population of only 4,078, an increase over the census of 1870, *ten years* before, of but 100. After 1880, however, the population increased slowly, until it is now about 5,000.

In 1880 the city contained 9 dry goods and clothing stores, 11 groceries, 5 drug stores, 3 furniture stores, 3 stove and tinware stores, 3 queensware stores, 2 book stores, 2 hardware stores, 2 jewelry stores, 6 millinery stores, 3 printing offices, 2 banks, doing a flourishing business, 3 hotels, 3 merchant tailors, 3 restaurants, 3 agricultural implement houses, 1 planing mill, a Turkish bath establishment, 1 brewery, 3 photograph galleries, 4 wagon and carriage factories, 4 livery stables, 1 tobacco factory, 1 pork packing house, 1 woolen factory, 2 flouring mills, express office and two lumber yards, 8 physicians, 16 attorneys, 10 ministers, 9 churches, to wit: 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Christian or Disciple, 1 Catholic, 1 Episcopal and 1 Presbyterian; also, 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist colored church. The Catholics had a large convent building in which they maintained a flourishing school.

Describing the town this year, a local writer said: "The boast of the city is the magnificent public school building, which was completed at a cost of $36,000. It contains 12 school rooms, besides basement and cloak rooms, and is fitted up in modern style with special regard to the comfort, health and convenience of pupils. It is, beyond doubt, the most elegant building of the kind in North Missouri, and is probably not excelled in all its appointments by any public school building in a city the size of Chillicothe, anywhere in the United States. The City Hall is a large and substantial two-story brick building that cost the city $25,000. The courts are held on the first floor, and on the second is a public hall that will seat 500 persons. Several business houses of the city do a large jobbing trade, and carry from $25,000 to $50,000 worth of goods. Chillicothe, having competing railroad lines, both to Chicago and St. Louis, enjoys the advantages of low freights, and consequently it is the principal shipping point for grain and stock in the Grand River Valley. Commercial travelers say more and better goods are sold here than at many places in Illinois, Iowa and Kansas of greater population and pretensions, and that the merchants here are remarkably prompt and honorable in their dealings."

In 1881–82 there was considerable excitement in the town and throughout the county over the proposed extension of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad (called the Burlington and Southwestern), from Browning through the county via Chillicothe. A line was surveyed — that portion south of Grand River being that now substantially followed by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul. Mr. Henry Hatch, a former citizen of the town, was at the head of the scheme and made many speeches and did much other work to induce the citizens to subscribe a certain amount in aid of the contemplated enterprise. But after a great deal of talk and what is called "work," it turned out that the entire scheme was a "sell," having its origin in a desire on the part of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Road to frighten the owners of the Hannibal and St. Joseph into a sale of that road to the "Q." interest. It was never intended to build the road through Chillicothe. It was built from Laclede into Carroll county, via Sumner, or Cunningham, and now has its western terminus at Bogard.

The winter of 1885–86 brought three new enterprises to Chillicothe. In the latter part of December, 1885, the town was first lighted by electric lights now in complete and successful operation. December 22 the town voted to adopt a proposition from J. L. Mastin to put in waterworks, which are to be established by August next. In March, 1886, the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad was indefinitely located through the town and county. It is confidently expected that the town will be made a division station, with machine and repair shops, upon the completion of the latter road.

THE SISTERS' ACADEMY.

The Sisters' Academy in Chillicothe was first started as a day school in January, 1872, in the Redding House, on the east side of the public school. Mother Mary Herman was the Superior, and her assistant were Sisters Mary John Baptist, Mary Margaret, Mary Wilhelmina, and others. Early in the following spring a lot was bought from Thos. R. Bryan, in his second addition, and on this site the present academy building was completed the same year; the Sisters occupied it about Christmas Day. From the first they were liberally patronized by the public generally.

Mother Mary Herman was succeeded by Mother Mary Margaret, who was in turn succeeded by Mother Mary Wilhelmina, and she by the present Mother, Sister Mary Elizabeth.

The course of studies in the Academy is that in use in similar institutions. The academy building, which together with the site, etc.,

cost about $12,000, is in a healthy locality, situated on the most elevated site in the city. Its rooms are well ventilated and suitably arranged. Every facility is afforded students to make their progress thorough, successful and agreeable. The average number of pupils in attendance is 50. The terms are very reasonable and the advantages for obtaining an education are very superior.

The parochial school of the parish is taught by two of the Sisters.

SKETCH OF ST. COLUMBAN'S CHURCH (ROMAN CATHOLIC).

In the year 1857, this church was instituted with about twelve families. It was the fourth church of the diocese of St. Joseph, in Missouri, having a resident priest. The first pastor in charge was Right Reverend John J. Hogan, now Bishop of Kansas City, and administrator of the diocese of St. Joseph, to the latter of which Livingston county belongs. Father Hogan was the founder of this church and was its resident pastor until his promotion to the newly erected see of St. Joseph, Mo., whose first bishop he became. This prelate erected the first Catholic church in Chillicothe, where he made his residence, and whence, from 1857 to 1868, he visited the scattered families in North Missouri, principally along the the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. Among the places visited by Father Hogan, as he was commonly called, were Breckinridge, Sturgeon, Huntsville, Hudson or Macon City, Brookfield, Cameron, Kidder, Milan, Unionville, Bethany, Princeton, Eagleville, Laclede and Clarence.

After Father Hogan there came as pastor to St. Columban's Revs. R. S. Tucker, —— Gestach, A. J. Abel, J. J. Kennedy, E. J. Sheehey, and Francis Mœnning. The latter came in October, 1878. He was a member of the Order of St. Francis, of the province of the Sacred Heart, whose headquarters are in St. Louis. He was sent out by his superiors at the invitation of Bishop Hogan, to make a reconnoissance of the diocese of St. Joseph in order to find a suitable location for a new settlement of a community of his order.

Of an energetic and enterprising disposition Father Francis established a home of the community at Bee Branch, Chariton county, (Wier P. O.); but realizing the great advantage that would result to the community, he desired to found a second house. Bishop Hogan as a particular friend of the order of St. Francis, offered him the parish of Chillicothe, from which there had to be attended several little missions along the railroads and in the country districts.

This calling of the Franciscan Order into the city of Chillicothe marks a new departure in the history of the Catholic population in

the city. Father Francis held services at first in the old frame church in the southern part of the town. But his fervor and peculiar success in attracting people, soon made this church too small. He resolved, therefore, to build a new church, and bought for this purpose a whole block in the northern part of town, near the academy of the Sisters of St. Joseph. The corner-stone of the new church was laid in the following year in the presence of an immense concourse of people. The plans and specifications for the new brick church were drawn up by Brother Adrian, of the same order, and carried out so as to complete only so much as was needed for the present wants of the congregation; the rest is to be added when the increase of the congregation may demand it, which is likely to be very soon. The cost of buildings with premises was about $12,000. Father Francis was, however, not yet satisfied with what he had done. The next year he commenced to build a college which was completed very soon and opened, but soon after met with an accident. A storm damaged it greatly. The loss was estimated at $2,000. However, it was rebuilt with the aid of the good citizens of Chillicothe. Its original cost was about $5,000. The plans of the studies originally intended was not carried out, partly for want of scholars, partly for want of teachers and professors, the order having already several colleges to attend, and being very pressingly engaged in ministerial duties.

There are now three Franciscan Fathers stationed at Chillicothe, — and with them are three lay brothers who wait on them and attend to the church garden, household work, etc. The number of families of the congregation is estimated at $150.

The St. Joseph College, a parochial school, is conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph. The pupils in attendance average 70. The St. Joseph hall has seating capacity for over 400. Father Francis was removed in August, 1882, to St. Louis, Mo., and succeeded by Clementinus Deymann who is here still, the well beloved pastor of the church, and the esteemed ecclesiastic and divine of the people generally.

PROTESTANT CHURCHES.

Christian Church. — The Christian Church of Chillicothe was organized in 1850, with John Crawford and Benjamin Edrington as elders, James Hutchison and Stillman Mansur, deacons, and John Graves and perhaps a few others. The first church building was erected the same year, with John Crawford, James Hutchison, and Stillman Mansur as trustees. It was enlarged and repaired in 1869. The building, a frame, stands on the corner of Washington and Clay

Streets, and has cost about $2,000. The pastors have been Elders Wm. Carter, T. P. Haley, J. M. Henry, R. M. Messick, W. F. Parker, A. C. McKeevin, C. Monroe, and A. Ellett. Resident preachers of Chillicothe who have served the church a part of the time have been D. T. Wright, editor of the old *Christian Pioneer*, now the *Christian Evangelist*, of St. Louis; Dr. W. D. Jordan, Prof. J. M. Long, and W. H. Gaunt. Among the visiting ministers who have preached to this congregation may be mentioned the distinguished divine, Alexander Campbell, who was here in 1859; Rev. Dr. Moses E. Lard, in 1869; Rev. Benj. Smith, of Canton University, in 1870, and Rev. Benj. Franklin, editor of the *Christian Age and Review*, of Cincinnati. The last named was here in the year 1860, and engaged in a debate with Rev. J. M. Rush, of the M. E. Church South, in the old M. E. S. church building on Locust Street, which was in 1863. In Livingston county there are about 600 members of the Christian Church of which number the Chillicothe organization comprises about one-half. The two oldest ministers of this denomination in the county reside in Chillicothe, and are Dr. W. D. Jordan, who is 87 years of age and has preached for 65 years; and Elder D. T. Wright, who is 65, and has been in the ministry for 40 years. W. C. Wood is the present very efficient clerk of the church.

First Baptist Church. — The present organization of the First Baptist Church, of Chillicothe, was formed November 5, 1869, by the union of two organizations known as the First Baptist and Vine Street Baptist Churches of Chillicothe. The committees appointed from the respective organizations to bring about this union were composed as follows: from the First Church, Rev. G. W. Rogers, Deacon J. M. Alnutt and Dr. E. S. Poindexter; from Vine Street, Deacon J. C. Barnard, A. J. Stewart and Z. N. Goldsby. The early records of each branch have been lost, and no complete history of either can be given. The First Church was in existence some time prior to 1858, for in that year the first church building, a brick structure, was erected. This was sold and in 1867 the present house, on lots 5 and 8, block 37, was built by the Vine Street organization, costing perhaps $2,000. The pastors of this church, so far as can now be learned, have been Revs. J. Hall, L. M. Berry, J. C. Maples, R. S. Johnson, B. F. Colwell, S. L. Cox, I. R. M. Beason, J. J. Feltz, R. M. Richardson, J. B. Stark, David Scott, R. H. Williamson and G. L. Talbott. Upon the consolidation, in 1869, the membership was 85; it is now 121. A very flourishing and efficient Sabbath-school of

over 100 scholars is superintended by J. W. Botts. The church clerk is A. H. Onderdonk.

SECRET ORDERS — MASONIC LODGES.

Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M., was the first Masonic lodge organized in Livingston county. The dispensation was issued prior to February, 1845, for in that month the county court made an order allowing the lodge the use of the grand jury room, in the second story of the court house "for fifteen years." The charter was issued October 12, 1847, to Wm. Hudgins, master; Geo. Munro, senior warden, and Dr. John Wolfskill, junior warden. Col. John Ralls, of Ralls county, was the grand master at the date of the issue of the charter. During the forty years of its existence Friendship lodge has had a most interesting history and prosperous career. Some of its members have been raised to positions of distinction in the order as well as to places of eminence in public affairs. Three of the members, John D. Vincil, D. D., James E. Cadle and Alex. M. Dockery, have been grand masters of Missouri. At present the membership numbers seventy, and the lodge meets on the east side of the public square. The officers are Saml. L. Harris, master; Arthur Henderson and A. F. Chapin, wardens; W. H. Couch and S. H. Price, deacons; S. England, treasurer; Fred. Hoppe, secretary; J. L. Smith, tyler. Friendship is the parent of nearly all of the other lodges of the upper Grand River valley.

Chillicothe Lodge, No. 333, was constituted out of Friendship lodge, by Dr. John D. Vincil, under dispensation issued December 16, 1868. The first officers were M. H. Smith, master; Edwin McKee and R. F. Dunn, wardens; Edwin Lyman, secretary; Smith Turner, treasurer; R. N. Eddy and J. R. Middleton, deacons; W. H. Hewitt, tyler. Under the charter, which is dated October 12, 1869, the first officers were Edwin McKee, master; Wm. S. Bird and Robt. N. Eddy, wardens; R. F. Dunn, treasurer; Ed. Lyman, secretary; T. R. May and W. H. Maine, deacons; J. A. Cooper and R. W. Goldsby, stewards; Geo. W. Rogers and W. E. Dockery, chaplains; John Bosworth, tyler. The present membership is 66; the lodge is out of debt and has some money at interest. The furniture is owned in partnership with Friendship lodge.

Knights Templar Commandery. — Right Eminent Sir Carroll J. Atkins, Grand Commander of Missouri, instituted Paschal Commandery, No. 32, K. T. The dispensation was issued August 11, 1869, and the charter bears date May 14, 1880 (A. O. 762). The charter

members and first officers were Reuben Barney, E. C.; Stephen Norris, generalissimo; Henry Kase, captain-general; Wm. E. Rhea, prelate; W. B. Leach, and James E. Cadle, wardens; August Hoppe, treasurer; J. R. Middleton, recorder; W. B. Stevens, standard bearer; R. F. Dunn, sword bearer; W. P. Monro, warder; I. L. Smith, guard; Thos. A. Brown, Albert Stephens, Jas. T. Brown, Carter Page, Willis E. Dockery, Campbell Crossan, and J. B. Ostrander. The commandery occupies a rented hall. The present membership is 40.

ODD FELLOWS.

Chillicothe Lodge, No. 91, I. O. O. F., has at present 59 members in good standing. The dispensation was issued January 14, 1856, and the charter May 21, following. The lodge was instituted by H. T. Grill, district deputy grand master of District No. 31. The charter members and first officers were R. R. Mills, noble grand; Geo. Pace, vice grand; U. T. Green, recording secretary; H. W. Lansing, permanent secretary; B. F. Carpenter, treasurer; V. W. Kimball, Minor W. Yager, Geo. W. Call. The lodge meets in a rented hall. Its present officers are W. B. Coston and Robert Stewart, noble and vice grands; L. A. Chapman and H. J. Pringle, recording and permanent secretaries; N. J. Rensch, treasurer, and Wm. H. Missman, Grand Lodge representative.

Chillicothe Encampment, No. 68, I. O. O. F., was instituted by Wm. McClelland, special deputy. The dispensation was issued March 12, 1872, and the charter is dated May 24, following. The first officers and charter members were David Burberry, chief patriarch; E. H. Bement, high priest; C. R. Berry, scribe; C. H. Mansur, treasurer; B. F. Berry and S. B. Thatcher, wardens; Joseph Huffman, H. E. Hunt, Stephen Norris, J. S. Weaver, T. R. May, C. P. Jones, W. R. G. Humphrey, S. England, J. H. Long, J. M. Cherry, C. J. Benson, W. T. Spears, R. M. Graham, Jas. Grubb, Alonzo Walker, Chas. W. Sloan, Jas. B. Tanner. The present membership is 29, and the officers are S. England, chief priest; H. J. Pringle, high priest; J. R. Tudor and N. J. Rensch, wardens; W. B. Coston, scribe, and Robt. Stewart, treasurer.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN H. ABSHIRE

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Tobacco Dealer, Chillicothe).

Not without justice, Mr. John H. Abshire is conceded to hold a representative position among the prominent and successful men of Livingston county, for he has rendered it valuable service in many different capacities, some of which are referred to in the present sketch. On October 27, 1822, he was born in Franklin county, Va., the son of Nelson Abshire, also a Virginian, and a farmer by calling, and Mary Abshire, *née* Wright, of the same State. John H. was the eldest of 10 children, and his experience in youth was like that of other farmers' boys, part of the time being passed in attending school and the remainder in working about the home place. After attaining his majority he commenced teaching school, and for quite a while was thus occupied. In 1847, taking up his location in Kentucky, Mr. A. engaged in mercantile pursuits, and remained in that State until coming to Chillicothe, Mo., in 1858, where he embarked in the manufacure of tobacco, the first in Livingston county to enter into this branch of what has since increased to a considerable trade. In 1861, however, he abandoned the manufacturing business, though up to the present time he has continued to deal extensively in tobacco. Formerly he shipped large quantities to European markets, but of late years he has principally disposed of his crops in St. Louis. Mr. Abshire has given much attention to farming and the stock business, and at this time he owns 575 acres of land, valuable and of superior quality, in close proximity to Chillicothe; this land is nearly all devoted to the stock industry, and is seeded down to timothy, clover and blue grass. His career since his settlement in this county has been a successful and encouraging one, and not without good results, for to-day he is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of the county in a material point of view. In addition to his agricultural and tobacco interests, he has a large capital, and is one of the stockholders and a director in the People's Savings Bank, of this place. Well established in life, on a sound, firm basis, he has drawn about him many friends who esteem him most highly for his good judgment, plain and unassuming manner at all times, and his warm friendship. Mr. Abshire was married April 25, 1855, to Miss Elizabeth Cheatham, a Kentuckian by birth, and a daughter of Robert Cheatham, Esq. Five children are now in their family: James B., J. Henry, William C., Lena and Fannie.

JAMES ANDERSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 15, Post-office, Chillicothe).

For a period now of nearly 45 years Mr. Anderson has resided upon the same place that he now occupies, and, during this time he has made for himself an honorable name and secured a comfortable competence in which to pass the remainder of his days, when the mantle of old age commences to fall about him. His birthplace was in Lawrence county, Ind., and there he first saw the light April 2, 1818. When a boy he removed to St. Clair county, Ill., and later to Henry county, Mo., from whence, a year later, he went to Cass county. In 1840 he took up his location in Livingston county, and after the first year of his residence here he settled permanently upon his present homestead. Three hundred and twenty acres are now included in this tract, one of the comfortable, neat places of this portion of the county, and a lifetime of experience in agricultural pursuits has given Mr. Anderson a thorough knowledge of the proper management to be bestowed upon his farm. Everything about the farm is kept in excellent condition. Mr. A.'s father, Isaac Anderson, was a native of Tennessee and a soldier in the Mexican War, his death occurring two years after the close of that struggle, in Caldwell county, Mo., where he was visiting. His (Isaac's) wife was formerly Miss Elizabeth Hill, originally from East Tennessee. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, James Anderson (for whom he was named), came primarily from Ireland to East Tennessee and later to Indiana. Young James continued to give his attention to farming in this State while growing up until the outbreak of the Mexican War, when with true couarge and patriotism, he enlisted in Co. L, under command of Capt. W. R. Slack, the same company in which his father enlisted; a brother, Isaac, was also in the same war under Taylor, but remained ignorant of the presence of his brother in the service until after the close of the war. Mr. James Anderson was mustered in at Ft. Leavenworth and marched across the plains, his first engagement being at Canada. Afterwards he participated in the battles of El Embudo and Taos. Subsequently he returned home and again resumed farming, which he has continued to follow. Mr. A. has been married three times. In 1837 Miss Emily Young became his wife, a native of Missouri; she died in 1839 in Cass county, leaving two children, Isaac M. and Jesse, the latter dying soon after. Mr. Anderson was again married, in 1841, to Mrs. Margaret Austin, *née* Bryan. Her son, Col. Austin, was killed at Wilson's Creek during the late war, under Price. Mrs. A. died in 1861, and two of the three children born of this union survive, Thomas B. and James, now in California; one died in infancy. Her children by her first husband were Andrew Jackson, James Madison and Mary, now living, and John, deceased. May 23, 1863, Mr. Anderson found a third wife in the person of Miss Sarah Linville, who was born in this county April 12, 1837. To them 11 children have been born: John, Wiley, Robert

Elizabeth, Lulu, Julia, Adaline, Edward, Eva, Malinda and Franklin. He is a prominent member of the A. F. and A. M.

ISAAC M. ANDERSON

(Farmer, Section 11, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The Anderson family, or rather that branch to which the subject of this sketch belongs, were early settlers in the southwestern part of Missouri. In the sketch which immediately precedes this an outline in brief has been given of Mr. Anderson's father, James Anderson, one of the county's respected and worthy citizens, and as will be seen there Isaac's great-grandfather was an Irishman by nativity. His grandfather, father and an uncle were all participants in the Mexican War, and made for themselves honorable records as soldiers. Isaac's mother, formerly Emily Young, died in 1839, and he is now the only surviving child born of this marriage. In Cass county, Mo., his birth occurred on the 15th day of May, 1837, and in 1840 he accompanied his father to this county, where he was reared. He grew to manhood on the old homestead still occupied by his father, was a student at the common schools for some time and in 1864 he took a trip to Montana, remaining in that country some three years. This time was partly spent in the mines, a portion of it in conducting a dairy, and for one year he was interested in farming. After his return, in 1867, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jacobs, a daughter of Solomon Jacobs, of Tennessee, and to them have been given five children: Lizzie M., William Scott, Joseph, John T. and Alta Belle. Mr. A.'s farm is 120 acres in extent, under good cultivation and improvement, and an especial feature of it is the promising young orchard to be seen. His operations are meeting with good success, which all will acknowledge he deserves. Personally he is social and agreeable.

CHARLES W. ASPER

(Conveyancer and Abstracter of Titles).

From the time of his settlement in this county until his death in October, 1872, there was perhaps no man more widely known or more universally respected, or who wielded a greater influence in the public affairs of the community, than Mr. Asper's father, Hon. Joel F. Asper — a man of recognized ability and worth and one closely identified with the interests of Chillicothe and vicinity. A native of Adams county, Pa., he was the son of Abraham Asper, of the same county, who, after his removal to Trumbull county, O., opened up a farm on which Joel was brought up. The latter early made choice of the legal profession as the calling to which he would devote himself in life, soon entered upon his studies, and during this time worked in Warren to defray his collegiate studies. Going to Chardon, Geauga county, in the same State, he edited for some time the Chardon *Democrat*, subsequently disposing of this property and returning to Warren, where he was afterwards elected prosecuting attorney of the

county. He was the first man to enlist in the Federal army from that county, becoming a member and being elected captain of Co. H, of the 7th Ohio volunteer infantry; later on he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and at the battle of Winchester he was severely wounded in the thigh. Afterwards Mr Asper organized the 171st regiment of which he was commissioned colonel, and was ordered to Johnson Island to do guard duty, going thence to Kentucky to repel Morgan's raid, where the regiment was captured. He was paroled at Covington, Ky., and in 1864 came to Chillicothe, Mo., engaging at once in the practice of his profession, which he afterwards followed. He also published the *Spectator*, formerly called the *Grand River Chronicle*, the *Tribune* now being the successor of this journal. This paper was Republican in politics. In 1868 Mr. Asper was elected to Congress from the Seventh District of Missouri. It is a fact worthy of mention that he was the first man to advocate through the columns of his paper the enfranchisement of the rebels. His death was sincerely mourned by a host of friends and acquaintances. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth F. Brown, of Ohio. She died January 21, 1884, leaving three children: Sarah F., Florence E. and Charles W. The latter, a worthy son of a respected and honored father, was born at Chardon, Geauga county, O., February 15, 1853. He accompanied his parents to this State, growing up in this county, and after receiving a primary education entered Cornell University, in New York. Owing to the death of his father he left this school when in his sophomore year in order to assist in the care of the family. Entering the recorder's office as deputy, he served until 1876, and in 1877 he was made deputy collector. In 1879 he was appointed by Gov. Phelps to fill the position of county recorder. In 1880 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for this office, and though receiving a large vote, was defeated by a small majority. In 1881 he was appointed assistant swamp land agent for the State, continuing to act in this capacity for fifteen months. Mr. Asper then returned to Chillicothe and opened an abstract office, which he has since conducted. His set of abstract books are complete in every particular, and his business is proving highly satisfactory. He has proved up swamp lands as agent for various counties and always with perfect satisfaction to those most interested. As a business man Mr. Asper has but few superiors. June 24, 1884, he married Miss Mary Kunkel, of Hannibal, Mo., daughter of Col. Nat. Kunkel, of Confederate fame. They have one child, Charles Eastin.

WILL T. AYRES

(Breeder and Handler of Hamiltonian Horses, Chillicothe, Mo.)

The stock men of Livingston county, and particularly the younger ones, are justly classed among the most intelligent, progressive and successful in the State. One cause of this perhaps is a natural taste for the calling and such Mr. Ayres must have, for his father, Harmon D. Ayres, originally from Bourbon county, Ky., is now a large and

prosperous breeder of short-horn cattle near Breckinridge. He came from his native State to his present place in 1878 and has since been closely identified with the interests of Caldwell county. His wife's maiden name was Sallie Turner, also a Kentuckian by birth. Will T., the third child and second son in a family of 5 children, was principally reared in Bourbon county, of the Blue Grass State, where his birth occurred May 31, 1861, and in 1878 he accompanied his parents to Caldwell county, Mo. He continued to make that locality his home until coming to his present residence in 1885 and here he has since remained. Mr. Ayres' stock interests have been in the direction of horses almost entirely and he it is who owns Ayres' Hamiltonian, the finest horse in North Missouri. In 1885 he started in eight races and took six first and two second premiums; of seven roadster rings in which he has shown he has taken ten first and one second premium; in St. Louis he was in four shows, and here three first and one second premium were also given him, more than fell to any other horse in the exhibition. Pontiac, by Happy Medium, is another of Mr. Ayres' promising animals, an inbred Hamiltonian. Too much credit can not be given him for his efforts to improve the stock of this county, and if his endeavors in this direction are not now appreciated the time will come when they shall be.

LEVERETTA N. BARKER

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Jewelery, Chillicothe).

In addition to the apprenticeship of six years which Mr. Barker served at his trade of jeweler, a long experience in this line has rendered him a most efficient and thorough master, and since his settlement here in 1867 he has become established on a sound basis. His native State is New York, his birth having occurred at Oriskany Falls, May 9, 1834, and his parents also came originally from the same locality. They were Laurens H. and Aseanith Barker, *née* Thompson, the father being an agriculturist by calling which he followed until his death in 1869; his wife died in 1867. Two of the five children born to them are dead, Linas and Lucetta. Those living are Lester T., a jeweler at Minneapolis; Laurens M., a farmer on the old homestead, and the subject of this sketch. He obtained his education at Oriskany Falls and there passed his youth and early manhood, subquently going to Lockport, N. Y., where he served a six years' apprenticeship in becoming perfectly familiar with every detail of the jeweler's trade. Sometime after this he removed westward and located at Eddyville, Wapello county, Ia., where he conducted a business until 1866. Going thence to St. Joseph, Mo., he remained there, however, but one year, coming to Chillicothe in 1867 and here he has since resided, intimately identified with the interests of this place, both socially and in a business capacity. Mr. Barker is a married man, Miss Emma C. Gangwer, daughter of Joseph Gangwer, of Pennsylvania, having become his wife in 1858. The following children have resulted from this union: Edward and Ella. The former is now

engaged in a wholesale mercantile house at St. Paul, and Ella, a graduate of the Chillicothe High School, was married in October, 1885, to Nathan J. Swetland, a leading druggist of this place. Mr. Barker is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has held all the chairs and is now P. M. W. While in Eddyville, Ia., he served as councilman, and has also filled a like position in this city. The stock which he carries of watches, clocks, and, in fact, jewelry of all kinds, is very complete and selected with taste and care.

AMOS BARGDOLL

(Post-office, Chillicothe).

There is one man within the limits of this township and county, whose name, it might be said, is a household word with the people in the vicinity, for his long residence here and his intimate association with its various material and official affairs have gained for him an extensive acquaintance. Such a one is Amos Bargdoll, of good old Virginia stock, the son of Solomon and Christina (Peterson) Bargdoll, both natives of that State, and where they were married. By calling the father was a blacksmith and gunsmith, and upon leaving the Old Dominion he became located in Greene county, O., near Xenia, in 1816. He lived there until removing to South Bend, Ind., in 1829, and in this connection it is worthy of remark that young Amos was present at the raising of the first house in that place after it had been laid out. In 1841 Mr. Bargdoll, Sr., came to Livingston county, continuing to follow his adopted occupation up to the time of his death, October 8, 1874, at the age of 81 years. Of the seven children in his family four now survive: Amos, Eliza, wife of Joseph G. Reeves; Lewis, in business on the same lot on which his father settled when he first came here, and Julia Ann is the widow of John Simpson. Amos grew up like other youths in the vicinity in which his home was made, naturally learning the trade of his father, and after his removal here he gave his attention to that vocation for a long period. From 1846 to 1850 he held the position of postmaster, but that year resigned to go to California, where he remained for a year and a half, with results quite satisfactory. Returning by water to this county, Mr. Bargdoll purchased a steam saw mill, brought the first engine to the town, and continued to be thus occupied for four years or until losing health. In 1856 he was elected clerk of the county, a position he held for eight years. In 1866 he removed upon his farm of 200 acres and here he has since remained, enjoying the respect of a host of acquaintances. He is naturally an adept in the use of tools and has done no little in this direction. June 2, 1846, Mr. B. married Miss Nancy Bradford, of Greene county, Pa., who died July 7, 1857, leaving three children: Tena, since deceased; Claude, in Denton county, Tex., and Pierce died in Colorado. In August, 1858, Mr. Bargdoll married Miss Sarah Jane West, of Boone county, Mo., who has borne him three children: Ida Belle, Laura J. and Anna E., now living, and one, Cora A., deceased (in August, 1885).

Mr. B.'s sister, Matilda, married Samuel R. Jennings and died in St. Joseph county, Ind.; his brother Joel died in this county in February, 1875, and William died in Texas, whither he had gone in 1858.

DR. REUBEN BARNEY

(Physician and Surgeon, Chillicothe).

Permanent success is always regulated by well known laws, dependent upon natural causes, and no one can hope to secure any lasting reputation, with a solid foundation of success, without merit. That Dr. Barney has made himself eminently successful in his profession, nearly twenty years' constant practice in Livingston county abundantly testifies — and this is amply corroborated by his professional brethren and by his splendid income. Reuben Barney was born at Arlington, Bennington county, Vt., April 20, 1843. His parents were also natives of the Green Mountain State, his father being Nathan F. Barney and his mother before her marriage a Miss Fannie Canfield. Only one other child besides Reuben was in their family, Dorrance G. The former grew up in the State of his birth and upon the old homestead, improving to the best advantage the academic education with which he was favored. Finally he commenced the study of medicine and after pursuing his studies under the preceptorship of Dr. I. G. Johnson, of Greenfield, N. Y., he attended medical lectures at Albany, N. Y., graduating from Albany Medical College in 1864. Subsequently he also took a course of lectures at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York, his first field of practice being at Greenfield, N. Y. During the war Dr. Barney entered the United States' service as medical cadet, also performing the duties of assistant surgeon, together with filling the executive office of the Mason General Hospital at Boston. After one year in the army he resumed the active practice of his profession at Van Vechten, N. Y., where he remained until coming to this county in 1868. Since that time he has closely adhered to his adopted calling, and with pleasing results, and he now enjoys the reputation of being an able physician and surgeon. His kind, agreeable manner and warm sympathetic nature, render him a welcome visitor to the sick room, and wherever known he is highly esteemed. For twelve years he served as President for the Board of Health and ever since coming to the county he held the position of United States Examining Surgeon of Pensions, and at this time he belongs to the Grand River Medical Society. November 15, 1866, Dr. Barney was united in marriage with Miss Martha Prindle, also originally from Vermont. They have four children: Reuben, Percy Canfield, Mortimer D. and Hawley N. The doctor is prominently connected with the Masonic Order; he has been district deputy of the Grand Lodge and is now grand king of the Royal Arch Chapter of the same body. Besides this he belongs to the Knights Templar, of which he served as eminent commander.

NORMAN J. BLISS.

(Farmer and Justice of the Peace, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Bliss is one among the oldest justices of the peace in Livingston county, having served in that capacity during the past 22 years. He has been warmly interested in the growth of the Democratic party, to the principles of which he has ever adhered. An item worthy of mention in this connection is a miniature trunk which he owns and which has been an heirloom in the family during several generations, having passed in succession from the owner who brought it across the Atlantic in the Mayflower, in 1620. Mr. Bliss is of New York nativity, born in Delaware county, August 20, 1820, and the son of John and Lucinda (Townsend) Bliss, of the same State, but of German descent. The former followed farming in Delaware county until his death in 1870, his wife having preceded him by several years in 1853. The children were as follows: Eliza Ann, now Mrs. John Atkins, Mary Ann, wife of Floris Searles; Lucinda, married George Murray, of Delaware county, N. Y., who died in 1884; Clarinda, married John Beadle, also of Delaware county, N. Y., his death occurring in 1860; and Norman J. All but the latter now make their home in Delaware county, N. Y. Norman was reared at his birthplace, receiving a common school education, and in 1838 he emigrated to Susquehanna county, Pa., where he followed the tanning business for eight years. In 1846, upon removing to Ross county, O., he operated a tan-yard there until 1850 and then came to this county, but only remained a few months. Crossing the plains by means of an ox team, he finally reached California after many hardships and was occupied in mining for some time, with moderate success. On the homeward journey his company of 20 men suffered many privations, etc., from marauding bands of Indians, and at Rock Point, on Humboldt river, barely escaped massacre after a desperate encounter with a body of over 200 of these savages. Since his return he has been devoting himself to farming and stock raising. He owns 320 acres of valuable land and in his operations is meeting with good success. In 1853 Mr. Bliss was married to Miss Mary E. St. Clair, daughter of Chas. St. Clair, of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Bliss have never had children of their own but have reared and educated nine orphans: Julia Lucy, Jennie, Ida and Arthur Gaines, and now have at their home Mary Hobbs, Ella and Charles Chektam, Arthur Fuqua and Florence Hull.

CHRIS. BOEHNER

(Packer and Proprietor of Meat Market, Chillicothe).

A sketch of Mr. Boehner's life, so far as Livingston county is concerned, covers a period of but a little over 10 years, yet he has become so thoroughly identified with the business interests of Chillicothe as to render necessary the insertion of his sketch at this place. Chris. and Christina (Schaffer) Boehner, his parents, were both natives of

Germany, and there the father died in 1871. Six children were born to them: Chris., Carrie, Rickey, Katie, Gottlieb and Sophia. Chris., the eldest in the family, was born in that country April 10, 1856, and when 15 years of age came to the United States and settled in St. Joseph, Mo. After following the butchering business there for some time he came to this county in 1875 and established his present place, which has since been conducted with uniform success. Besides his interests in town he also owns 135 acres of farm land. During the winter of 1884–85, Mr. Boehner packed over 2,000 hogs. In 1878 he was united in marriage with Miss Minnie Tuite, whose birth occurred in New York State. She died in 1884. On the 5th of January, 1886, Mr. B. took for his second wife Miss Mary Krouse, originally from Pennsylvania. A fact worthy of mention in connection with this biography is, that Mr. Boehner has made all he now possesses himself, the result of earnest, hard labor.

JOHN N. BOYD

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

Mr. Boyd is one of those men, too few in number, who fully recognizes the truth so often urged by the sages of the law, that, of all men, the reading and thought of a lawyer should be the most extended. Systematic reading gives a more comprehensive grasp to the mind, variety and richness to thought, and a clearer perception of the motives of men and the principles of things, indeed of the very spirit of laws. This he has found most essential in the prosecution of his professional practice. Born in Licking county, O., October 6, 1832, he was the son of William Boyd, a native of Pennsylvania, and whose father was Richard Boyd, of Maryland nativity. The latter was a pioneer in Greene county, Pa., and continued to till the soil there until his death. When about twenty-one years of age William Boyd went to Ohio, then regarded as the far West, there marrying Miss Mary Ann Nelson, the daughter of William Nelson, of Huntingdon county, Pa. William Nelson was a mechanic by occupation, and after remaining in Ohio until a short time following the birth of John N. both families returned to Washington county, Pa., William Boyd living there until his death in 1881. His wife had departed this life in 1854. In their family were the following named children: John N., Milton R., now deceased; Margaret, wife of Rev. Joel Wood, of Pennsylvania; Jennie, now Mrs. Joseph Smith, of Ohio; Sarah, wife of John P. Hunt, of this county; Herschel V., a physician at Piedmont, W. Va. John N. Boyd was reared to a farm experience, obtaining an education at Waynesburg College, in Greene county, Pa., and subsequently he commenced teaching school at $15 per month. After this he taught in village schools and in then graded schools, climbing rapidly in this profession until he became the principal of large graded schools in Monongahela City, Pa., Wheeling, Va., and finally in Alleghany City, Pa. In the latter city, in 1860 and 1861, he had the superintendency of 1,200 children and 18 assistant teach-

ers, all in one building. The war having commenced, the subject of this sketch was anxious to enter the service of his country and might have gone in as captain of a volunteer company from Alleghany City, but at the time was physically disabled for the service. In the fall of 1862 he removed to Fairmont, the county seat of Marion county, Va., — now West Virginia, — where for six years he published a newspaper and through which he so vigorously advocated the cause of the Union that his paper (the Fairmont *Vedette*) attained great popularity and wielded much influence among the Union people of that region. Mr. Boyd participated and was active in the stirring events which led to and resulted in the division of the State of Virginia and the organization of the new State of West Virginia. In June, 1864, he was a delegate at large from the new State in the National Republican Convention at Baltimore, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for a second term. Mr. Boyd took a prominent part in the adoption of a free school system in the new State and for several years was county superintendent of the schools of Marion county. To obtain qualified teachers he established and conducted normal schools, and in 1866, by the aid of an appropriation from the State, he founded at Fairmont the present State Normal School.

In August, 1868, Mr. Boyd located with his family in Chillicothe, Mo., and engaged in the drug business for nearly two years. April 6, 1870, he and Rev. Samuel Sawyer began the publication of the Chillicothe *Journal* as a Liberal Republican paper. Mr. Boyd had control of the editorial department, and in a few months the *Journal* attained a wide circulation. In the first issue Mr. Boyd published an editorial strongly advocating the nomination of B. Gratz Brown as the Republican candidate for Governor of Missouri. This article was extensively copied by the press of the State, and is believed to have been the first suggestion of Gov. Brown's name for that office, and to have led to his nomination by the Liberal wing of the Republican party, and his election in the fall of 1870 by over 40,000 majority, on the issue of enfranchisement then before the people.

Mr. Boyd was admitted to the Chillicothe bar in 1869, and since 1872 has ignored politics and devoted himself to law and the real estate business. For four years, under Circuit Clerks Dunn and Wright, he kept the minutes and records of the Livingston County Circuit Court, and is familiar with the records of all the county offices. Careful, painstaking and searching in the points of the law, he has achieved to an honorable esteem among his fellow members at the bar. In 1884 he was elected to the position of public administrator for a four years' term. Mr. Boyd was married August 4, 1859, to Miss Isabella George, who was born and reared in Wheeling, W. Va., the daughter of William George, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. They have four children, viz.: Jessie F., a music teacher; J. Nelson, for several years assistant postmaster in Chillicothe, and both graduates of the Chillicothe High School; Masters Charlie D. and William. Mr. Boyd is a member of Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M., and has been a member of the fraternity since 1858. He has always

taken great interest in the historical matters of the county, and has prepared several articles relating to that subject, and which have proved of much value.

HON. ELBRIDGE J. BROADDUS

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

E. J. Broaddus, an esteemed member of the legal profession of Chillicothe, was born in Madison county, Ky., June 19, 1835, the son of Andrew and Grace Broaddus, *née* Haskins, the latter a Kentuckian by nativity. The father's birth occurred in Virginia, but in early life he removed to Kentucky, and subsequently became a resident of Missouri. For a number of years he was actively engaged in the Santa Fe trade, as it was called. He died in 1872 in Madison county, of the Blue Grass State, his wife surviving until 1876, when she, too, departed this life. Their family numbered eight children, of whom Elbridge was the youngest son and sixth child. At an early age he became well acquainted with the details of agricultural life, and during the time while occupied with farm duties attended also the common schools, acquiring an ordinary education. Later on, in casting about for some pursuit in life congenial to his tastes, he almost instinctively turned to the law, and soon after he commenced reading at Richmond, Ky., with Curtis F. Bunham, afterwards First Assistant Secretary of the Treasury under Gen. Bristow. In March, 1858, after a thorough preparation, he was admitted to the bar in his native State, and immediately he entered actively upon the practice of his chosen profession. In 1866 Mr. Broaddus came to Missouri, his destination being St. Joseph, but owing to tedious delays on the railroad he became weary and stopped off at this place. Forming favorable impressions of the outlook for this locality he concluded to remain here, and this has since been his home. In the pursuit of his practice he has shown himself to be possessed of those qualities which go far to win the respect and confidence of men. Unassuming, and, indeed, of a retiring disposition, his honesty has ever been apparent to all, whilst his manners are agreeable, and his conversation, never too voluble, is always pleasant. Personal popularity comes almost unavoidably to such men. In 1874 Mr. Broaddus was elected judge of the Seventeenth district of Missouri, serving his constituents for one term. In 1861 his first marriage occurred, Miss Annie B. Chambers becoming his wife. She was born in Madison county, Ky. Her death transpired September 26, 1873. Three children born of this union are living: Joseph, Eleanor and Tempie. In May, 1874, Mr. Broaddus was married to Miss Emma Hollingsworth, of Paris, Mo. They have five children: Anna B., Frank H., Mattie, Elbridge and Emma.

THOMAS B. BROOKSHIER

(Clerk of the County Court of Livingston County, Chillicothe).

Thomas B. Brookshier was born in Ray county, Mo., December 2, 1830, and since 1837, with but few interruptions here noted, he has made his home in this county. His father, Levan Brookshier, a native of North Carolina, accompanied his parents when seven years old to Franklin county, Tenn., being reared there on a farm. In 1829 he came to Missouri, removing to Daviess county in 1832 and to Livingston county in 1837, his settlement being made in Jackson (now Sampsel) township, where his death occurred in February, 1864. He had been twice married. His first wife, formerly Elizabeth Brown, died in 1840, leaving five children: Mary, wife of Thomas Litton; Thomas B., William M., in this county; James C., of Dade county, and Leander G., of Daviess county. In 1841, Mr. B. married Miss Martha Frith, a Virginian by birth, and there were four children born of this union: Sarah Ann married J. W. Minnick, who removed to Texas and there died; Mary Frances is now the wife of Nathan Broughton, of Arkansas; LeRoy T. is in Daviess county, as is also Lysander. The subject of this sketch continued to give his attention to agricultural pursuits in this county (attending the common schools) until 18 years of age, when, being attracted by the famous stories of gold so easily obtained in the far off coast of the Pacific, he went to California, remaining engaged in the mines for six years, and with substantial success. In 1855 he returned to Missouri, attended school and also taught until the outbreak of the war, and soon enlisted in the Confederate service in Hughes' regiment, 4th division, M. S. G., serving until his discharge some six months later. He participated in the battles of Carthage, Springfield, Dry Wood, Lexington, etc., and soon enlisted in Co. H, 2d Missouri infantry, C. S. A., this regiment afterwards being changed to the 3d Missouri infantry. With that command he took part in the engagements of Pea Ridge, Iuka, skirmishes about Corinth, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Champion's Hill, Big Black and Vicksburg. After the surrender he remained on detached service until the close of the war, then returning in June, 1865, to Livingston county. Up to 1870 he followed farming, then combining teaching with farming until 1882. Previous to this time, however, he had served as county assessor. In 1882, he was elected county clerk, and has since been the faithful incumbent of that position, his successful career in this capacity being heartily indorsed by all. He married, first, August 23, 1860, Miss Elizabeth Brooks, who was born in 1838 in Washington county, Mo. She died October 24, 1881, leaving six children, Jefferson D., John L., Rachel E., Margaret M., Thomas McFarland and Mary V. October 5, 1885, Mr. Brookshier was married to Miss Amanda J. Davis, who was born in Hendricks county, Ind., the daughter of Jno. and Anna Davis, *née* Jones, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Hendricks county Ind. Mr. B. is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and was made a Mason

in California in 1855. Politically he is a Democrat. In his religious preferences he is a member of the M. E. Church South.

GORDON G. BROWN

(Proprietor of Livery Stable and 'Bus Line).

It was in 1848 that Mr. Brown accompanied his parents to Missouri and for over twenty-five years he has been a resident of Livingston county, his location in Chillicothe dating from the close of the war in 1865. His career since that time has been one well and favorably known to the people of this community. For two years he was city marshall, and for four years he ran the mail line from here to Bethany and for a like period to Trenton. After this he engaged in the livery, 'bus and carriage business, carrying on this branch of trade until 1875, when he suffered the total destruction of his property by fire. Instead of being entirely discouraged by this misfortune, Phenix-like, he commenced to rise from these ashes, and has been rewarded for his perseverance, energy and toil. He now conducts one of the best equipped stables in Northwest Missouri and meets with a satisfactory patronage. Mr. Brown was born in Washington county, E. Tenn., April 25, 1833. His father, Gabriel Brown, a native of South Carolina, after going to Tennessee, married Miss Sarah Ann Bailess, of that State, and of the children born of this union one besides Gordon is living, Dr. T. J. Brown, of Batesville, Carroll county, Mo. In 1854 the father settled in Cooper county, Mo., and in 1858 went to Carroll county, coming thence to this county in 1860. Enlisting in Slack's command of the Confederate army soon after, he was killed at the battle of Lexington, September 12, 1861. Mrs. B. died in 1858. Gord. G. was reared on a farm, and from Carroll county he came here in 1859, settling in Fairview township. He entered the Federal army, in the 44th Missouri provisional troops, and served four years, part of the time as orderly in the provost marshal's office, and two years as quartermaster sergeant. His career since that time has been referred to. In February, 1859, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Rosanna F. Scott, daughter of the well known pioneer, Wesley Scott, the latter having been a charter member of Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M. Mrs. Brown was born in Jefferson county, O. They have three children: Gordie, a graduate of the Philadelphia Dental College; Minnie and Scott S. Three are deceased. Mr. B. is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order. His grandfather Bailess served in the Revolutionary War under Washington, and Mr. Brown now has in his possession a horse pistol taken from the belt of the English general, Ferguson, who was killed at the battle of King's Mountain.

JOHN W. BUTNER

(Of Buckner & Co., Stock Dealers, Chillicothe.)

It has only been since 1878 that Mr. Butner has been a citizen of Livingston county, Mo., but during his eight years' residence here he

has become as well known as any man in the community; and certain it is that no one has done more in the same time for the agriculturists of the county, as an individual, in the fair and favored prices paid for stock, than has Mr. Butner. The proof of this statement is best evidenced by the esteem in which he is held. Annually he ships from 125 to 150 car loads of stock and each year he feeds from 100 to 125 head of steers. Since coming here he has been very successful, for he commenced life without means, but by industry, economy and superior judgment has accumulated a comfortable competency. His popularity, too, has been attested by his call to occupy official positions; for three successive terms he was mayor of Chillicothe. Into whatever he undertakes he throws his whole soul, and weather or circumstances seem to be no obstacle to him. The results of his own experience more than justify his own judgment as a stockman of the advantages offered by Livingston county as a stock center; and with his knowledge of this business and considering the success he has always achieved, it is certainly not too much to expect a more than ordinarily bright future for him in this line of trade. Mr. Butner was born in Madison county, Ky., April 4, 1831, his father being Wm. Butner, also a Kentuckian by birth, and a tiller of the soil. Margaret Belcher was the maiden name of his mother, she also having been born in the Blue Grass State. Her death occurred in Missouri but her husband died in his native State. For many years John W. followed the occupation to which he was reared — that of farming, not embarking in the stock business until his location in this county. Not only from a personal standpoint is he accorded a worthy place among those of this county, but as a citizen, progressive, enterprising, and liberal in everything he does; and he is always ready to contribute of his means when necessity makes known her wants. Politically he is a Democrat. Mr. Butner was married October 8, 1853, to Miss Hannah McWilliams, like himself of Kentucky. They have two children: Almira C., wife of S. R. Park; and Elizabeth J., now Mrs. J. L. Buford. Mr. B. has long been a member of the Masonic Order. His wife is a most estimable lady and is held in hardly less esteem than himself.

LEWIS A. CHAPMAN

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

Born in Rappahannock county, Va., October 1, 1853, Lewis A. Chapman was the son of John Chapman, a Virginian by birth, who upon leaving his native State removed to Missouri, settling in Livingston county in 1856. After a few years' residence he removed to Pike county, Mo., where he died in August, 1867. His wife, formerly Miss Jemima Nolan, also came originally from the Old Dominion. She was the mother of four children, one of whom died in infancy. The others besides the subject of this sketch are Gustavus A., an attorney of Weston, Mo., and Oliver J., an attorney of Breckinridge. Lewis A. in growing up had access to the excellent schools of this county, his course as a student being marked by close application to

his studies and by that clear and practical comprehension of the principles involved in the various branches which have marked his subsequent career as a lawyer. A determination to devote himself to the practice of the legal profession led him to commence the study of law under Mr. Ulrich Sloan, and after a thorough preparatory course he was admitted to the bar in February, 1870. For some four or five years following this Mr. Chapman was engaged in teaching school, but in 1876 he commenced the active practice of his profession, in which he has since been engaged. For some time he was connected with Hon. H. M. Pollard. Among other official positions which he has occupied might be mentioned those of councilman and also city attorney. In the conduct of his practice Mr. C. is faithful and laborious almost to a fault. He spares no pains in the preparation of his cases, thoroughly investigating the points in dispute, the law bearing upon the decisions of the courts, and the testimony adduced. Though a clear, forcible speaker, he depends less on the argument of a case than on the plain, practical, common-sense manner in which it is presented to the jury, and his eminent success at the bar is due mainly to his clear-headed, common-sense methods of practice. He relies, too, more on industry and a thorough understanding of the law and the facts involved in his cases than on flashy, brilliant *coup d' etat* as a practitioner, or eloquence as an advocate, though at the same time he is an advocate of no inferior rank. March 15, 1877, Mr. Chapman was married to Miss Luella F. Benson, who was was born in this county, the daughter of Ira Benson, originally from Maryland. Her mother's maiden name was Sarah Munro, whose father, George Munro, was an early settler of the county. Mr. Chapman has been a member of the Baptist Church for 19 years. He belones to the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W., in which he is a Master Workman.

HENRY C. CLEM

(Of the firm of Clem & Corwin, Grocers and Bakers, Chillicothe).

Henry C. Clem, the senior representative of this well established house, was born in Fairfield county, O., April 2, 1838, his parents being Joseph G. and Josina T. (Pierce) Clem. In the fall of 1856 they left the Buckeye State and settled in Adair county, Mo., from whence they came to Caldwell county, locating near Breckinridge the following spring. From that point the father enlisted as a soldier in the 2d Missouri State militia under McNeill, and during this time was assistant quartermaster, taking part in engagements at various places in Missouri, among others that of Cape Girardeau. Five children besides Henry C. were in the parents' family and all of the boys joined the Union army. Harry was a member of the 23d Ohio infantry, took part in several important battles and was killed at Cheat Mountain; Van P. and James G. were in the E. M. M., and the latter narrowly escaped an attack from three of Bill Anderson's men, being slightly wounded near Breckinridge. Henry C. has two sisters, Kate and Fannie. Upon the call for troops to assist in the defense of the

country, he was prompt in entering the service, becoming a member of the 7th Missouri cavalry volunteers, commanded by Col. Dan. Houston, a nephew of the well known general, Sam. Houston, and was engaged in the battles at Prairie Grove, Van Buren, Brownsville, Little Rock and Princeton, Ark., and at Spring Hill he was wounded October 26, 1861. Until his discharge, in 1864, Mr. Clem made an honorable career as a soldier, ever being found at his post of duty, ready for action. Upon leaving the army he returned to Caldwell county, and up to 1869 gave his attention to farming, an occupation which he continued after his removal to Livingston county until 1878. In that year he came to Chillicothe and engaged in his present business, which, owing largely to his able management, has been greatly increased in extent. The establishment of which he is a member is located on South Locust street, and here Messrs. Clem & Corwin are doing a prosperous business. Mr. C. is a member of the I. O. O. F. and also belongs to Tyndall, Post No. 29, G. A. R.

LUTHER T. COLLIER

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

Luther T. Collier, for some 34 years a resident of Livingston county and long identified with its professional affairs, is numbered among the most thorough and successful practitioners in this vicinity. A native-born citizen of Missouri, his birth occurred December 16, 1825, in Howard county, his parents being Lewis and Judith Collier, *née* Cornelius, the latter a daughter of Abner Cornelius, of Jessamine county, Ky. Lewis Collier first saw the light in Madison county, Ky., in 1802, and he continued to remain in the Blue Grass State until after reaching his majority, then coming to Howard county, Mo. During his lifetime he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, the growing of tobacco and the conduct of a tanyard. About the year 1851 he purchased land in Livingston county and in 1853 removed upon it, erecting a mill soon after on Medicine creek, which was known as Collier's Mill. Up to the time of his demise in March, 1881, Mr. Collier, Sr., resided in the vicinity of this mill. Besides Luther there were two other children in the family: Abner A. is now a practicing physician of Gentryville, Mo., and Mary E., who married Dr. H. P. Benning, lives at Callao, Macon county, Mo. Luther accompanied his father from Howard to Randolph county when young and there it was that he spent his youth, the time being passed to good advantage in farm employment and in the local schools. He was favored with excellent opportunities to cultivate and improve his mind and these he did not fail to improve, supplementing his primary course of instruction by attendance at the State University at Columbia, commencing in 1842, from which he was graduated in 1846, being valedictorian of his class. At an early age Mr. Collier manifested a marked taste and preference for information in the direction of the legal profession and therefore it was not strange that he should carry out this purpose in a systematic manner. Reading first under the

instruction of Judge Wm. T. Wood, of Lexington, Mo., he afterwards went to St. Louis and entered the office of Gamble & Bates, with whom he continued until his admission to the bar in 1850. In the spring of 1851 he located at Huntsville, but since 1852 he has been engaged in the active practice of his profession at Chillicothe, where his career has been characterized by substantial success. He has followed his practice with that industry, energy and integrity that could not fail of commanding for him the respect and confidence of the courts and the public, a matter of the first importance to a lawyer. Mr. Collier has been much interested in educational matters and has served as a member of the school board and under Gov. Hardin was one of the board of curators of the State University. In 1882 he was elected to the Thirty-second General Assembly, serving his constituents and the people generally with great credit and to the satisfaction of all. June 13, 1856, Mr. Collier was married to Miss Lizzie A. Fuqua, a daughter of Capt. Samuel Fuqua, of Logan county, Ky. For many years she was an invalid until death relieved her sufferings October 17, 1884. Mr. C. owns besides city property a farm of 250 acres and also a portion of the old homestead.

JOHN Y. COOPER

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

As might naturally be expected, mention is made in the present work of many citizens of Livingston county now prominent in their different callings who were born in the county and whose homes have always been here. Mr. Cooper is one of these, and his experience refers to the agricultural interests of the county. Born on the 19th of December, 1841, he was the son of John and Sarah Cooper, *née* Boucher, the former a Kentuckian by birth, and the latter originally from Tennessee. Twelve children were born of their marriage. Subsequently the father, who was a farmer by calling, married a second time, this wife bearing him three children. He was a very early settler in Missouri, and upon coming to this State took up a location in Ray county, from whence he soon after moved to Livingston. This was in a primitive period of the county's history, and few of the pioneer settlers of this vicinity are now living who do not remember John Cooper. His son, John Y., has ever given farming his time and attention. It is the calling to which he was reared, and in which his father achieved success, and it is but to be supposed that he would meet with substantial results in the same capacity. His farm now contains 80 acres of well improved land. In 1867 Mr. Cooper was married to Miss Amanda Lile, also of this county, whose death occurred in 1870; she left two children, Joseph and William. In 1876 Mr. C. took for his second wife Miss Armilda Burns, originally from Ohio, a daughter of C. Burns, Esq. By this union they have four children: Calvary, LeRoy, Sultana and Nancy. One exception should have been made concerning Mr. Cooper's continuous residence in this county. In

1864 he took a trip to Montana and spent nearly three years in that country occupied principally in his chosen avocation.

NAT COOPER

(Recorder of Livingston County, Chillicothe).

Mr. Cooper, still less than 32 years of age, but holding, nevertheless, one of the most important and responsible offices in the county, is discharging the duties of this position with an energy, efficiency and ability surpassed by few, if any, public officials. Since the age of 19 he has been in public life, for then he became deputy county clerk and continued to serve as such until the first of January, 1883; in the meantime, however, he had been elected county recorder in November, 1882, and this position he has continued to occupy to the present time. Mr. Cooper was born July 20, 1854, in Grundy county, Mo., his parents being Kentuckians by birth. Thomas W. Cooper, the father, early removed to Missouri; his death occurred in the mining districts of Montana. The mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Rochester, is also deceased, her death having taken place when Nat was young. There were three children in the family: Richard O. is now in Idaho Territory; Lucy is the wife of Peter Basche, of Baker City, Ore. The subject of this sketch was brought up by his grandparents, James H. and Jane Cooper, and at an early period in life he began clerking in a store, where he remained until 19 years old. His career since that time has been noted above. April 27, 1882, Mr. Cooper married Miss Nannie Poindexter, daughter of Dr. E. S. Poindexter. She was born in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. C. have one child, Virgil. Mr. Cooper is among the most active young Democrats in Livingston county. Personally he is held in the highest esteem. Everybody has a good word for him, and his obliging and courteous manners have made for him many friends.

SEVELLON A. CORWIN

(Of Clem & Corwin, Dealers in Groceries and Proprietors of Bakery, Chillicothe).

Like his present partner in business, Mr. H. C. Clem, a brief outline of whose life precedes this, Mr. Corwin has also had a military experience, and one to which he can refer with reasonable pride, for it was attended with many difficulties, hardships and privations, and, indeed, of unusual severity. A mere boy when he offered his services to his country, he enlisted when 17 years of age in Co. D, 52d Illinois infantry, participating in the battles of Shiloh, first and second Corinth, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, with Sherman on his march to the sea, and witnessed the surrender of the last leading Confederate general, Johnston. His father, Geo. E. Corwin, was also in the United States service during the war, entering the 8th Illinois cavalry in 1862, of which he was veterinary surgeon, and remaining with that command until 1865. The senior Corwin was a native of the Empire State and a cousin of the cele-

brated Thomas Corwin, of Ohio fame. He emigrated to Illinois in the spring of 1845, followed his trade of brick mason with success and became quite prominent in politics, serving as sheriff of Kane county, that State, for many years. He was twice married, his first wife, formerly Miss Mary Smith, of New York, who died about 1839, having borne him three children, only one of whom survives, Mary A., wife of E. B. Rorick, of Morenci, Mich. Mr. C. was afterwards married to Miss Olive L. Smith, and by this union they had the following children: Sevellon A., Patience E., now Mrs. Harry Moore, of Brookfield, Mo.; George F., a resident of Richfield, Kan.; Emma and Elliott, both died in infancy; and Minnie, who became the wife of Rev. M. H. Butler, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but died in Brookfield, Mo., in 1884, leaving one child, Lilly. Sevellon A. Corwin owes his nativity to Jefferson, Tompkins county, N. Y., where he was born October 9, 1843, and consequently he was but an infant when taken by his father to Illinois. There he remained until joining the army, and after leaving that he took up his residence in this county, devoting himself to farming until embarking in his present business in December, 1883. The results in this line have more than justified his expectations, for a substantial and growing custom has already been built up, and every month gives additional proof that the business is secure from all doubts as to its success. Mr. C. was married in September, 1867, to Miss Angeline Rudolph, daughter of Peter Rudolph, an old settler here, and three children have been given them, Frank R., Mattie M. and Adelbert E. Mr. Corwin belongs to the Masonic Order, Tyndall Post of the G. A. R. and the Good Templars. He is a strong advocate of temperance, and politically a Republican, having held several offices.

ABEL COX

(Farmer, Section 11, Post-office, Chillicothe).

It would hardly be possible to write a history of this portion of Missouri without mentioning on its pages the Cox family, for it is a widely distributed family, and its representatives wherever they reside are generally people of more or less consideration or prominence. Indeed some of its members have been so closely associated with Livingston county from a pioneer day that their mention necessitates a history of the county. Abel Cox, a worthy descendant of honored ancestors, was born in Ross county, O., March 19, 1818. His father, Joseph Cox, came originally from North Carolina, as did also his mother, whose maiden name was Amy Baker. The former was one of the early settlers in Ohio, having left his native State to remove to Virginia, from whence he went to Kentucky and subsequently to the Buckeye State, where his attention was directed to farming. In 1818 he took up his location in Ray county, Mo., and from there came to Livingston county in 1833, this continuing to be his home for many years. In 1851 he went to Texas, and continued to reside in that State until his death in 1864. He was a worthy man

and by all highly esteemed. His estimable wife died in 1858, leaving nine children living: Solomon B., in Texas; John, since deceased; Mary, wife of Allen P. Lile; Isom, Abel, William, in Caldwell county; Malinda, now Mrs. Isaac Shriver; Jane, who married a Mr. Cox of Texas, and Andrew B., also now deceased. Mr. Cox owned a section of land in this county and was actively engaged in farming. His son John built the first water mill in the county, and the first county court was held in his (Joseph's) barn. Young Abel has resided in this community since boyhood, and has become well and favorably known to many citizens here. Up to the age of 25 years he followed farming, and then was elected county clerk after the office was separated from that of circuit clerk, the first incumbent of the position here. For 12 years he discharged his official duties in a creditable manner, and besides this he has also filled other offices. During the years 1852–55 he was occupied in merchandising, but not with very good success. He afterwards served on the judicial bench of the county for seven years, then resigned his position and resumed farming, and at this time he owns 120 acres of land, and a prominent feature of this place is a coal bank, the first one opened in the county, a 22-inch vein of fine quality. By prospecting lower and at a distance of 83 feet a 5-foot vein was found. Another thing which should not be omitted is the presence on his land of several fine mineral springs, which are becoming quite a resort for private parties. Preparations are now going on towards the improvement of these springs in such a manner as will make them still more attractive. Their medicinal properties are not exceeded by any in the State. Mr. Cox was a soldier in both the Heatherly and Mormon Wars. With the advent of the Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad, his land underlaid with coal and abounding in fine mineral springs, his outlook for the future is all that could be desired. Mr. C. was married March 9, 1844, to Miss Sarah M. Caldwell, who was born in Ohio. They have four children: Sarah Ann, wife of John W. Shotwell, of Henry county; John C., Nancy Cordelia, now Mrs. W. L. Myers, and Susan Alice, who married William Adams.

ISOM COX

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

In the sketch which immediately precedes this, that of the brother of the subject of this biography, Abel Cox, an extended outline of the family to which he belongs is given. As will be seen by referring to that article, the Cox family have long been worthily associated with the affairs of Livingston county, and Isom is without doubt one of its oldest residents. It goes without saying, therefore, that he is among the county's most respected citizens for his residence here of over half a century has given him a warm place in the hearts of those who knew him so many years ago. Joseph Cox, his father, and Amy Baker, his mother, were natives of North Carolina, removing from there to Virginia, thence to Kentucky and finally to Ohio.

In 1818 they settled in Ray county, Mo., and lived there until coming to this county in 1833. The father's death occurred in 1864 in Texas, whither he had gone in 1851; the mother died in 1858, and in the sketch already referred to the names of the children which she left are given. Isom Cox owes his nativity to Ohio, where he was born October 7, 1815. He accompanied his parents from that State to Ray county, Mo., upon their removal there, and since 1833 he has been located in Livingston county, actively and closely occupied with agricultural affairs. His present estate embraces 147 acres, well adapted for the purposes of general farming, in which he is so much interested. By reason of his early settlement here Mr. Cox participated in many hunting expeditions and other sports of those times, and even now his recital of the experiences which he has undergone in the killing of deer, bears and panthers is of sufficient interest to wish to spend a long time in his presence. Mr. Cox has been twice married; first, in 1840, to Miss Elvira Weber, originally from the Buckeye State, who died in 1846 leaving one child, Harriet Elizabeth, now Mrs. W. B. Wilson. In 1849 Miss Elizabeth D. Littlepage became his wife, her native State and county being Alleghany county, Va. By this union there are four children: Jane M., wife of C. H. Burns; Sterling P. and Charles Lee, twins, and Joseph B.

WILLIAM E. CRELLIN

(Dealer in Watches, Jewelry, Silverware, etc., Chillicothe).

In business affairs the career of Mr. Crellin has been one unprecedented in the history of Livingston county. Still comparatively a young man, not much past the age of 30 years, he has reached a position among longer experienced and older business men that would be a credit to any person, and is especially so to Mr. C. for he deserves all his success. Born in Ohio, July 9, 1854, he comes of English ancestry. Henry Crellin, his grandfather, was a native of England and upon emigrating to America settled in Philadelphia, when his son, William, the father of William E., was but three years old. He had been born in England, September 19, 1820, and after settling in the Quaker City remained there until going to Steubenville, O., where his father conducted a shoe store. Following the desire already entertained to practice medicine, he read with Dr. Pyle, of Jefferson county, O., and attended medical lectures at Cleveland, his graduation occurring in 1846. Almost immediately after this event Dr. Crellin commenced practicing at Middleton, O., and in a short time went to West Lebanon, from whence in two years he took up his residence in Sandyville. For 20 years he successfully practiced his chosen profession there, gaining an enviable reputation as a physician of thorough merit and learning. In 1868 he came to this county and this has since been his home. His wife's maiden name was Miss Virginia Emerson, formerly of the District of Columbia. They have had four children: Aurelia C., now Mrs. J. W. Botts; William E., Edwin M. and Florence. William E. accompanied his parents to this

county and subsequently began to learn the trade of jeweler, in which he has become a skilled workman. In 1875 he started in business for himself and the success which has since attended his efforts has not been surpassed by that of any man in the county. His stock would do credit to a much larger city than Chillicothe, while the quality of the goods carried speaks well both for his taste in selection and the demands of his patrons. His building is admirably adapted to the business; and he deals in all articles generally found in a first-class jewelry store. Outside of valuable property which he owns Mr. Crellin has 292 acres of farming land. All his possessions are the result of his own individual industry and wise business management. He has represented the city twice in the council, once as councilman at large and also as representative from the Fourth ward. In 1885 he was elected mayor, and the universal verdict is that he has made a good official and given general satisfaction. He is prominently identified with both the A. F. and A. M. and K. of P. fraternities.

WILLISON CURRY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Before becoming engaged in the occupation which now receives his attention Mr. Curry had successfully conducted a livery stable in Chillicothe, but his inclinations led him to purchase 110 acres of land south of town, and this he has since managed to good advantage, being interested in the raising of stock in connection with his general farming operations. His father, James Curry, was an influential agriculturist of the Keystone State for many years, his death occurring there in 1882. His first wife, Miss Agnes Patterson, also a native of Pennsylvania, bore him nine children: John is a farmer of Wisconsin; Elizabeth is Mrs. James Robertson, of Pennsylvania; Hugh is a mechanic at Harrisburg, Pa.; Robert is a brakeman in his native State; Jane married John Stultz, of Pennsylvania; Henry is a farmer in Minnesota, and George and Abram reside at their old home. Robert, Henry, George, Abram and Willison were among the first volunteers to enlist when the alarm of civil war spread terror throughout the Union, and each one fought continuously from 1861 until the army was disbanded in 1865, not a wound having been inflicted upon any one of them. About the year 1852 James Curry took for his second wife Jane Stewart, and she became the mother of three children: Margaret and Vina died in infancy and Harvey located at Chillicothe, Mo., in April, 1885. After the death of his second wife Mr. C. was again married in 1859, and three children were born of this union; James L., Laura and Mary. Willison, the youngest child by his father's first marriage, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., June 2, 1840, and received a common school education. Almost before arriving at manhood he entered Co. B, 1st Maryland cavalry, took part in the terrible battles of the Potomac and was honorably discharged in 1865. Subsequently he removed to Ohio, obtained work in the machine shops at Kent, but later on, the reports which had reached

him of Missouri caused him to come here, his settlement in Chillicothe dating from 1868. Mr. Curry has never aspired to political honor, preferring rather to devote his time and energy to his business. His preferences, however, are with the Republican party. He is a man whose interests are almost inseparable from the interests of the county.

JAMES L. DAVIS

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

James Luckey Davis, well and favorably known in this vicinity, and, indeed, throughout this portion of the State, was one of seven children born of the marriage of John H. and Permelia (Risen) Davis. The father was an established physician, and a native of Raleigh, N. C., which place he left to locate at Lebanon, Tenn., and subsequently he settled at Alexandria, that State. In 1841 he removed to Nashville, where his death occurred in 1845. He left five children, and of these James L. was the third child and son, His mother, who was of Virginia nativity, died in 1848. The subject of this sketch was born September, 1832, at Alexandria, DeKalb county, Tenn. He was reared in Nashville, where also he received his earlier education, commencing active business life as a printer in the office of the Nashville *Orthopolitan*. After connection with other journals in the same city he removed to Springfield, Tenn., and there published the Springfield *Intelligencer* from 1853 to 1856, and in the latter year, upon going to Lebanon, Tenn., he embarked in the book trade, an enterprise which he successfully conducted until 1858. In the fall of that year, having long entertained a desire to study the legal profession, he entered the law department of the Cumberland Presbyterian University, at Lebanon, from which, after a thorough course of instruction, he was graduated in January, 1860. The month following Mr. Davis made a settlement at Gallatin, Mo., opening a law office and devoting himself to the practice of his profession there until coming to Chillicothe in 1879. From that time to the present he has closely adhered to his chosen calling, pursuing his way quietly, but steadily, and with results which have been most deserving. The cause of temperance has found in him an ardent supporter and in various ways has he contributed towards the advancement and spread of this movement, making many warm, earnest talks in its interests, and working personally in its behalf. In this work he is warmly seconded by his worthy wife, formerly Miss Letitia M. Thomas, daughter of Dr. Archibald Thomas, of Springfield, Tenn. Mrs. D. was born in Robertson county, that State, her marriage occurring December 28, 1854. Religiously Mr. Davis is a Methodist — member of the M. E. Church South. In politics he is a Democrat, a party to which he has ever belonged and in whose support he has taken lively interest. It is but the utterance of an established truth to say that his many deserving qualities have gained for him numerous friends.

SAMUEL B. DENNIS

(Retired Farmer, Chillicothe).

Away back over half a century ago there might have been seen on the road between Pennsylvania and Ohio, a party of six persons all walking and carrying such articles as were necessary to life. That party consisted of John Dennis and wife, formerly Rachael Bishop, and four of their children, who were emigrating from Philadelphia westward, Cincinnati being their destination. These were the parents of Samuel Dennis, the subject of this sketch. He was born in Butler county, O., March 23, 1810, his father being originally from Pennsylvania and a cooper by trade, and his mother a native of New Jersey. They had ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom Samuel B. was the sixth child. He was reared in the Buckeye State on a farm near Oxford, until 1832, and then went to Schuyler county, Ill., where he lived and followed tanning for some years. In 1844, he removed to Lee county, Ia., and after a residence there of two or three years he came to Livingston county, Mo., in 1846, first purchasing forty acres of land. To this he has since added from time to time until he now owns, in connection with his son, 800 acres an estate not only of large proportions but excellent in itself. Upon it is a fine sugar maple grove of three hundred trees, and here he makes considerable syrup, the quality of which is unsurpassed. Mr. Dennis was married to Miss Lucinda Claypool, of Iowa, at the time of her marriage, but a native of Illinois. To them four children have been born: Loretta A., George W. and Mary Catherine are living and Columbus Ohio died in 1882. The eldest son, George W., manages the farming operations, and is in every way a thorough-going agriculturist and is meeting with good success. The father has been an energetic, hard-working man all his life and is now enjoying the result of his labors. He is of a genial, whole-souled nature, very hospitable and ever ready to appreciate an anecdote. Strong in his prejudices, he is however a warm friend and at the same time a bitter enemy. He is very handy with tools and is able to do almost anything in that line. In politics a stanch Republican, during the war he was a strong Union man. George W. Dennis is a native of this county and was also reared here.

REV. FATHER CLEMANTINE DEYMAN, O. S. F.

(Chillicothe).

One of the grandest and noblest features of the Holy Apostolic Church is the profound and lasting influence she exerts, and has ever exerted, upon the hearts and consciences of all people among whom she carries the standard of the Cross. Wherever the Catholic Church obtains, men and women are attracted to her by the irresistible power of her own truth and righteousness — some raised up for the priesthood, others for the holy orders of noble sisters — all devoted to an

undivided life for the service of the church and the cause of Christ. Only one among the tens of thousands to devote themselves to the service of the church is Rev. Father Clemantine Deyman, who has endeared himself to all who have made his acquaintance since his location in Chillicothe. A native of Hanover, Germany, he was born June 24, 1856, his father, Gerhardt Deyman, of the same place, having been a farmer in comfortable circumstances. The youth of his son was passed in the country of his birth until 1863, when he came to the United States, making his home for some time in St. Louis. Afterwards he took studies in St. Joseph's College, Teutopoles, Effingham county, Ill., pursuing his studies until he entered the Franciscan community December 8, 1867. On the 19th of May, 1872, he was ordained priest and for six years occupied a position as professor in the college, or from 1873 to 1879. The three succeeding years up to 1882 he acted as chaplain of the Illinois State Penitentiary and for two years superior of the community and director of the Sisters of St. Francis at that place. August 19, 1882, Father Clemantine came to Chillicothe, and his labors here since that time have been greatly prospered. The community with which he is connected is doing a work of invaluable worth and merit and consists of three priests and three brothers. Father Clemantine is assisted by Father Hugo Fessler and Father Patrick Degraa, the former of whom attends to outside missions at Utica, Breckinridge, Milan and Unionville; Father Patrick ministers to those at Brunswick, Sumner, the Hogan settlement and other stations. Brothers Godfried, Titus and Robert act respectively as sexton, gardner and cook. An earnest priest, and zealous in his lifework, Father Clemantine is at the same time a kind and generous-hearted man, esteemed by the community at large for his many estimable qualities only less than by those with whom he is more intimately associated. A close student, he has written several works of decided merit.

PAUL J. DIXON

(One of the Editors and Proprietors of the *Crisis*, Chillicothe).

Though still comparatively a young man Mr. Dixon commands the good opinions of all around him, and since personal respect is the key to success in every department of life, journalistic no less than the legal or official, he has that assurance of success beyond peradventure. At an early age he commenced to apply himself with great energy and perseverance to the study of law, continuing it up to his admission to the bar in 1871, he at that time being but nineteen years of age. From that time to the present he has been numbered among the promising young members of the bar in Chillicothe, considerable attention now being given to the pension business. In September, 1878, Mr. Dixon became connected with the *Crisis*, a paper of Democratic proclivities, which he at once changed to a Greenback sheet, and of the principles of this party it has since been a warm and able advocate. The paper is largely and, indeed, mostly the product of his own pains and energy, built up from unfortunate circumstances and surround-

ings but nevertheless substantially improved, until now it is an excellent journal. He is a man of no little prominence as a Greenbacker, and in 1884 made the race for Secretary of State, as the representative of that party, polling votes to the number of 204,000. Mr. Dixon was born January 27, 1851, in Putnam county, O., and is the son of John and Mary J. (Adams) Dixon, both natives of Knox county, O. The former was a lawyer by profession, and in 1868 he came to Chillicothe, identifying himself with other practitioners here until his death August 12, 1884. Paul J. was the sixth child and third son in their family of 10 children, of whom eight grew to maturity. From 1863 he has passed his time in this locality, obtaining a wide and favorable acquaintance. November 1, 1875, Mr. Dixon married Miss Emma E. Miller, originally from Callaway county, this State. Their three children are named Frank, Thomas A. and May E. In 1875 Mr. D. was elected a member of the city council.

REV. WILLIS E. DOCKERY

(Minister in the M. E. Church South, Chillicothe).

The name of Dockery is not an unfamiliar one to the citizens of this portion of Missouri, for one of its most prominent politicians is Alex. M. Dockery, a man whose name is almost a household word in this part of the State. And it is his father, Rev. Willis E. Dockery whose biography is briefly presented herewith. The latter was born in Garrett county, Ky., February 5, 1823, the son of Alexander Dockery, a Kentuckian by birth, who settled in Livingston county, Mo., in 1834. He followed the occupation of farming and stock raising until his death in October, 1852. Nancy Ware was the maiden name of the mother of Willis, and she, too, came originally from the Blue Grass State. He was one of four children in the family, the others being Paulina, wife of Gideon Emery, of Grundy county, Mo.; Mahala Ann, who married Alex. Dockery, of this county, and Sarah Elizabeth, now Mrs. John Davidson, also of this county. Alexander Dockery was constable in this county for four years; at his death he left an estate numbering 640 acres, having been very successful in his operations. His religious preferences were with the Baptists, to which church he belonged, and in which he was a deacon. Politically he was a Whig. Willis E. Dockery was reared in the community where he now makes his home, and from an early age was taught farming as an occupation. In 1844 he was licensed to preach the Gospel, and in 1851 he was ordained a deacon and the following year an elder. His entire life has been spent in the ministry and he has become well known for his earnest piety, his zeal in the cause of religion and his ability and success as an able, faithful preacher. In 1848 he joined the Missouri conference and has since supplied churches from Nebraska City to St. Charles and from the Iowa State line to the Missouri river, serving as pastor at stations, on missions and districts, and for twelve years as presiding elder. January 13, 1842,

Mr. Dockery was married to Miss Sarah McHaney, of Missouri, and they have one son, Alexander M. Dockery.

The latter was born February 11, 1846, in Livingston county, and here grew up, obtaining a good education in the common schools and Macon Academy. After choosing the profession of medicine as his life calling, he read with Dr. White of Keytesville, and subsequently matriculated at the Missouri Medical College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1865. He also attended a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College, of New York, during 1866 and 1867, and in the latter year commenced practicing at Linneus, Mo., from whence he came to Chillicothe. Later, however, he entered into the banking business at Gallatin, and continued it up to the time of his election to represent his district in Congress. In 1884 he was still further honored by again being placed in a like position. In 1884 Mr. Dockery was married to Miss Mary E. Bird, whose father, Greenup Bird, was a former resident of Chillicothe. They mourn the loss of seven children which have been born to this union.

DENNIS B. DORSEY, M. D.

(City Clerk, Chillicothe).

From this brief and incomplete review of the life record of Dr. Dorsey will be seen that his time from youth up has not been uselessly or idly spent. His birth occurred in Baltimore, Md., August 24, 1830. His father, also Dennis B. Dorsey, himself came originally from Baltimore county and there and in Virginia he was reared as a farmer. When about twenty years of age he was licensed to preach by the Methodist Conference. For a considerable time previous to this there had been no little controversy in the church concerning church polity, and the leaders on the side of the new movement were called Reformers. Mr. Dorsey read carefully the reform publications and was arraigned before the conference for the views he advocated, a movement which resulted in a vote that he should be reprimanded in open conference and that he should discontinue taking and reading the reform documents; and also that he should refrain from expressing his views. This latter he would not accede to and was consequently suspended and afterwards expelled from the conference. Large numbers left the M. E. Church, and organized the Methodist Protestant Church, electing Mr. D. editor of the paper representing the tenets of their doctrine. But being in feeble health and unable to stand itinerant work, he was induced to commence the study of medicine, and with the celebrated Dr. S. K. Jennings, as preceptor, prepared himself for attendance at Washington Medical College, of Baltimore, from which institution he was graduated later on. For 30 years afterwards he was engaged in active practice, part of the time at Wheeling, Va., and also at Steubenville, O. In the spring of 1860 he died at Fairmont, W. Va. His wife was formerly Miss Frances Purdue, of Center county, Pa., the daughter of Dr John Purdue, who followed his chosen profession in that county for many years;

she died in 1853. Dennis B., the subject of this sketch, the second son and child of 11 children in his parents' family, grew up in Wheeling, W. Va., and Steubenville, O., passing his early life in acquiring an education, first in the public schools and afterwards in Scott's Seminary, of Steubenville. In the latter city he learned the printer's trade in the *Herald* office, and also commenced reading medicine with his father. In early manhood he entered the ministry of the Methodist Protestant Church and devoted some 20 years of his life to this calling, but at intervals he practiced medicine, having in the meantime attended lectures at Miami Medical College, of Cincinnati. When the war broke out he had charge of the church at Morgantown, Va., but deeming it his duty to enter military service, he was commissioned by Gov. Pierrepont, surgeon of the 3d Virginia infantry and served in that capacity until the latter part of 1862, then resigning on account of impaired health. He was subsequently pastor of the church at Fairmont and then assumed editorial charge of his denominational paper at Springfield, O., where he remained some two years, finally returning to the pastorate of the church at Fairmont. In 1868 Dr. Dorsey came to Chillicothe and engaged in the drug business a short time, but in February, 1869, he became editor of the Chillicothe *Tribune*, in which capacity he acted until May, 1885. Then he was appointed city clerk and recorder and is now discharging his official duties in a manner above reproach. Since coming to Missouri the Doctor united with the M. E. Church and has served as pastor of several charges though without changing his home or interfering with his editorial work. While in the M. P. Church he frequently acted as secretary of the annual conference to which he belonged, and was the secretary of one general conference. He was a member of the general convention, which met at Wheeling in the early part of 1861 to endeavor to keep the State in the Union, and was also a member of the convention which reorganized the government of Virginia and chose the officers of the State, headed by Gov. Pierrepont. And a fact not to be overlooked is that he was the mover of the first resolution in the convention looking to the organization of the State of West Virginia, an item of interest which is mentioned in Horace Greeley's work, "American Conflict." October 24, 1854, Dr. Dorsey was married to Miss Margaret Gray, daughter of Jacob Gray, of Halfmoon Valley, Center county, Pa.; her father had eight children in his family, all girls (six being by his first marriage), who with one exception married Methodist ministers. The Doctor and wife have five children living: Frank B., a practicing physician at Salem, Daviess county; Gray, a physician at Spring Hill; Luella, Eva and Purdue. Two are deceased, George W. and Edward. Dr. D. has ever been a stanch Republican and has rendered his party efficient service. He has long been a valuable contributor to magazines and various newspapers.

LARKIN FIELD

(Retired Farmer, Chillicothe).

The career of Mr. Field presents an example of industry, perseverance and good management, rewarded by substantial results, well worthy of imitation by young men who start out as he did without means to begin on or the influence of wealthy friends to help him along. At a pioneer day in her history he removed from the Blue Grass State to Monroe county, Mo., in 1836, and lived there for three years, then changing his residence to Grundy county in 1839. With the early development and interests of that county he was also prominently identified, and among other things he was the first to sow clover blue grass there. He also conducted a mill for some time and in 1865 he came to this county, which has since numbered him among her most substantial citizens. The stock interests especially found in him a warm friend, for to this industry he gave considerable attention, particularly to mules. Upon the organization of Mercer county he was one of the commissioners appointed to select the seat of justice, and largely through his efforts the town of Princeton was chosen and located. Mr. Field is a typical Kentuckian, hospitable, social, free-handed, and a man whom everybody esteems. His birth occurred in the Blue Grass State June 27, 1812. His parents, John and Lavinia Field, *née* Shortridge, were also Kentuckians by nativity and brought their son up to learn the rudiments of farm life. For some years, however, he was engaged in cutting special orders in lumber. In 1833 his marriage to Miss Melissa Shortridge occurred, she also having been born in Kentucky, and some three years after this event Mr. F. became a citizen of Missouri. During the war he lost heavily through depredations of unprincipled men of both sides, though since then has recovered largely from the effects of these misfortunes. In 1885, after a lifetime of active and energetic labor, Mr. Field retired from the duties of busy life and is now enjoying the comforts of the competence which his years of toil have brought him. His residence is in the northern part of town. On account of ill health Mr. Field went to California in 1869 and remained away three years. The family of himself and wife consists of two children: Lizzie, now a widow, Mrs. McGuire, living near Chillicothe, and John, one of the sterling agriculturists of Livingston county.

JOHN A. FLAHERTY

(Farmer, Section 14, Post-office, Chillicothe).

There is generally more or less similarity in the sketches of the lives of those who have for the most part been engaged in agricultural pursuits from boyhood; but Mr. Flaherty's career, while principally an agricultural one, has been interspersed with occupations of different natures, sufficient to render him well posted with different affairs, peoples, etc. One of the native-born citizens of the county,

he remained here up to 1864, but in that year a desire to travel led him to go to Montana, where he remained until 1870. During that time he was occupied in freighting, working in the mines, etc., and this has proved to have been of much profit to him. After his return he resumed his farming operations and has continued that calling to the present. His homestead contains 200 acres, well adapted to the purposes of general farming, and while his buildings may not be as pretentious as others in the county, they are commodious, neat and convenient and always kept in good condition. Indeed, this seems to be one of Mr. F.'s marked characteristics — to have everything about his place in order. As has been intimated he was born in Livingston county November 16, 1840, his father being Patrick Flaherty, a native of Ireland. He came to the United States when a young man and settled at New York, where he worked at his trade of brass turning and cabinet making. Subsequently he married Miss Ann Eliza Herriman, of New Jersey, after which he came to this county in 1838 and embarked in farming. His death occurred in 1842, one son having been born of this union, John A. In 1856 Mrs. Flaherty became the wife of James Hutchinson and she bore her husband one daughter, Lydia J., now Mrs. Henry Graham, of Colorado. Young John has always followed the calling to which he was reared save for the time mentioned. On December 31, 1876, he took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Arthelia A. Johns, of Muskingum county, O., who died in 1880, leaving two children, Frank Arthur and Mary Eliza. August 17, 1884, Mr. Flaherty was again married, to Jennie M. Hunter, of English nativity.

JOHN T. FORD

(Chillicothe).

The entire life of Mr. Ford has been passed in an industrious manner, and not without substantial evidences of success, as will be seen from a glance at his present possessions. He is also numbered among those of Ohio nativity now in this county, having been born in Fairfield county, of the Buckeye State, August 17, 1819. Philip Ford, his father, was a Virginian by birth and first settled in the wilds of Ohio in 1812, there engaging in agricultural pursuits until his death, at the advanced age of 85 years. The maiden name of his wife was Elizabeth Callahan, of Pennsylvania, who died when 83 years old. The following children were born to them: Nathan, died when 12 years old; Jesse, late a farmer of Findlay, O., but now of Emporia, Kan., married to Mary Powell, and the father of seven children; Mary is the widow of Rev. Thos. Parker, who until his death in 1863 was a member of the North Ohio Conference of the M. E. Church; five children were given them; Samantha became the wife of Jacob Pickering, of Ohio, and their children are three in number; Priscilla is now Mrs. Mahlon Conine, of Columbus, O.; Philip, a graduate of Harvard Law University, is now a teacher in Indiana; Jennie was married to James Munger, of Ohio, where they are engaged in farm-

ing; and James, another brother of John, died in infancy. Mr. Ford also has one other sister, Nancy. His first occupation in life after growing up was that of teaching, and subsequently he began the publication of the *Western Herald*, of Findlay, O., in 1845. Soon after this, however, he sold his interest in this journal and resumed teaching, later on embarking in the railroad business. He was prominently associated with the building and locating of the Findlay branch of the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad, afterwards served as conductor for 11 years, and finally became connected with the woolen mills of Carey, O., in which he continued until removing to Missouri in 1870. Here he is now interested in farming. Mr. Ford in 1846 married Miss Mary Howell, of Findlay, O., which union has been blessed with four children: Laura E., William T., Chas. F. and Mary. The two sons are bridge builders by trade and are doing well. The youngest daughter remains at home. Mr. F. has been a leading member of the M. E. Church for several years. He is recognized as a substantial, solid citizen of Chillicothe.

DAVID ALEXANDER FRENCH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Chillicothe).

In his farming operations in this county Mr. French has pursued the same progressive and enterprising principles which characterize the customs of those who are residents of Ohio — and, it must be admitted, Iowa also. He is a native of the Buckeye State, but was brought up in Van Buren county, Ia., to which latter community he was taken by his parents when a child, in 1842. Originally from Richland county, O., he was born September 12, 1840, of Scotch ancestry, and one of 11 children in the family. Enoch French, his father, after reaching manhood, was married to Miss Elizabeth Harford. Of their children, William died when 17 years old; Charles lives in Clark county, Mo.; Daniel is a resident of Crawford county, Kan.; Samuel is a citizen of Van Buren county, Ia., and so also is John Calvin; Mary is the wife of John Bolter, of Wheeling, Mo.; Anna married a Mr. Walker, but died in 1884; Allena died in the winter of 1850; Bertha still survives and is married to Geo. Putnam, and resides in Chillicothe, Mo.; Sarah died in Van Buren county, Ia., in 1850. David A. French, in July, 1861, joined the 3d Iowa cavalry, Co. B, and served until the close of the war, or for a period of four years and three months, taking part in many important battles of the war, among which might be mentioned those of Pea Ridge, Vicksburg, Champion's Hill, Big Black, Jackson, Coldwater, Little Rock, Nashville, and after several raids, the engagements of Selma, Montgomery, Columbus, Macon, at the latter place the regiment being informed of the armistice between Sherman and Johnston. The first engagement August 8, 1861, resulted in protecting the people about Athens, Mo., from a raid by Gen. Green's cavalry. The last of the 100 battles in which he participated was on April 16, 1865,

and after this Mr. French returned to Van Buren county, Ia., living there some two months and then coming to Missouri. Here he was married to Miss Mary Weaver, eldest daughter of Clark and Amy Weaver, natives of Iowa, and cousin of Gen. J. B. Weaver, of National Greenback fame. Mrs. F. was born in Butler county, O., October 9, 1844, accompanied her parents on their removal to Davis county, Ia., and from there came to Clark county, Mo., where she was married and soon after removed to Livingston county, Mo. In the spring of 1867 Mr. French located where he now resides, four miles from Chillicothe, his place embracing 147 acres, under good cultivation and improvement. He and his wife have five children: Paul, born April 26, 1868, now in school at Avalon; Fred. C., born March 28, 1870; Bertha, born December 5, 1873; Mary E., born November 27, 1876, and Elizabeth, born January 8, 1883. Mr. French, wife and oldest son and daughter are members of the M. E. Church. He is clerk of the school board, and has always advocated the highest attainments in educational matters.

ORIN H. GALE

(Proprietor of Livery, Feed and Sale Stable).

An experience of over fifteen years in the livery business at Chillicothe has contributed to give Mr. Gale an extensive acquaintance, and though during this time he has not been free from misfortune, he is still the possessor of a fine establishment. In 1885, the stable which he formerly conducted was destroyed by fire, and the same year a cyclone destroyed his carriage and wagon shed, together with a number of vehicles. His present large and well arranged brick stable is at the corner of Elm and Jackson streets, and here he is having a good patronage. Mr. Gale's birth occurred in New York in 1818, the fifth of eleven children born of the union of his parents, Seymour and Samantha Gale. The former was engaged in agricultural pursuits in the Empire State, where he died in 1869, his wife having preceded him to the grave in 1863. Of their children Almira, Rebecca, Simeon, Amanda, Orlanda, Jane, Ebin and Henry are deceased, and Orin H., Abbie A. and Nathaniel survive. Abbie is now Mrs. Mark Rowe, of Ohio, and Nathaniel farms in New York. The subject of this sketch remained in his native State until 1837, when, leaving there, he emigrated to Illinois, and this was his home for some nineteen years. Since 1856 he has been a resident of this county, and for nine years after the date mentioned he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, then moving to Chillicothe and embarking in the livery business. In 1849 Mr. Gale was married, Miss Stella P. Wells becoming his wife. Of the family of children resulting from this union Harriet, Alhambra, William, Arthur and Emma are deceased. Those living are Seymour, who married Miss Lizzie Horeth, in 1881, and they have two children, Aaron and Willis; Lydia became the wife of Willis Hanna, of Abilene, Kan., in 1885; Curtis, Maggie and Orin.

BALDWIN B. GILL

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

Among the large number of Kentuckians who came out to this State between twenty-five and thirty years ago and have since risen to positions of local prominence in the communities where they have settled is Baldwin B. Gill, a native of Mason county, Ky., born in August, 1884. His father, of the same name, and also originally of Mason county, was reared there as a farmer and subsequently located in Greencastle, Putnam county, Ind., where he remained some two years. In 1855, he became a citizen of this county but in 1874 left here for Grundy county, where his home now is, he being 78 years of age. Lydia Moss was the maiden name of his wife, like himself a Kentuckian by birth and of Virginia lineage. Young Baldwin, still a youth when brought to this community, principally grew up here until seventeen years old when he went to California, living there up to 1864, or for a period of about four years. After returning he made choice of the legal profession as his future calling and began his studies with a brother at Mattoon, Ill., finally, in February, 1867, being admitted to the bar. Later he attended the Chicago Law School and also Ann Arbor, graduating from the latter institution in 1868. In 1872 he entered actively upon his professional practice and has since continued it at this place, losing no ground but maturing in ability and gaining a broader knowledge of the law as his practice has improved in character and importance. In April, 1871, Mr. Gill was married to Miss Lou Ball, of Grundy county, Mo. Five children have blessed their happy married life: Laura, Eddie, Burt and Forrest and Ross, twins.

ENGELBERT AND HENRY GIER

(Altar Builders and Manufacturers of All Kinds of Church Furniture, Chillicothe.)

The manufacturing interests of this portion of the county are ably represented among others by Engelbert and Henry Gier, who have been located at Chillicothe for something like six years. They seem to be natural born mechanics, if the expression may be allowed, and Chillicothe should feel proud to have such men as her citizens. Their work has reached over a large tract of territory and many institutions might be mentioned which have had a chance to test goods of their manufacture. Among other things they made the altar for the cathedrals of Kansas City, St. Joseph, Denver, Atchison, Leavenworth, Effingham, Ill., and many other places, and besides much work has been done in church furniture. Both of these brothers are practical architects and draughtsmen making their own plans and specifications, and their business is constantly on the increase. They came originally from near Cologne, in Aix-la-Chapelle, a locality which furnishes the best artists in wood work, for as all know Rhine carvings are much sought after at the present day. Engelbert Gier was born November

7, 1852, and Henry's birth occurred March 28, 1855. Their father, Christian Gier, was born at the same place and he too was a skilled wood worker, as was his father before him. Gertrude Gier, the mother, a native of the same locality, had borne her husband six sons, every one of whom work at the same calling as those mentioned. Up to his death in 1871 Christian Gier followed carpentering and cabinet-making in his native country. His widow subsequently emigrated to the United States and is now a resident of Hanover, Kan. Engelbert upon coming to this country first settled at Columbus, Neb., but in a year and a half he went to St. Louis and nine months later came to Chillicothe, reaching here October 4, 1880. On July 25, 1883, he was married to Miss Rosa Burgey, of St. Louis. Their one child is named Florence Matilda. Henry Gier did not become a resident of the United States until 1879. After making his home in Chillicothe a short time he was employed at St. Louis for a year, then returning to this place, where he has since remained, aiding by his industry in doing much for the city and advancing her interests to a greater degree than would be expected. November 23, 1883, Miss Jennie Gladieux, a native of Stark county, O., became his wife. It has been an object with us in our present work to avoid anything tending to advertise the business of those whose biographies appear in it; but it is only fair to state in this connection that orders placed with the Messrs. Gier are sure to receive proper attention and at prices which will meet the satisfaction of all.

JOHN GORMAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Livingston county is indeed fortunate in having among her foreign-born element men whose industry, strict attention to business, economy and perseverance have produced such substantial results in the different affairs with which they have connected themselves. Mr. Gorman belongs to this class, for, originally from Ireland, his location in this county dates from 1865. He was born in County Kilkenny, May 9, 1832, of the union of Patrick and Margaret Gorman, the other children besides himself being Martin, who died in his native country when 23 years old; Patrick, a railroad man in Kansas, who married Miss Mary Howty; she died in Delaware, and Timothy, born in 1845 and died in 1848. The subject of this sketch remained in the country of his birth until 1851, then emigrating to the United States and landing at Philadelphia February 14, 1851, from which place he settled in Wilmington, Del. After living there up to 1856 he removed to the northeastern part of the State, thence to Pennsylvania, and made his home in that vicinity until coming to Missouri in 1865. December 28, 1859, Mr. Gorman was married to Miss Margaret Kelley, daughter of Michael Kelley, who became settled in Pennsylvania, from Ireland, in 1856. She was born in County Cork, March 16, 1838. Of her brothers and sisters Mary is the wife of John Clary, of Indiana; Julia is now Mrs. Jerry Fohey; Johanna was married in 1864 to Robert

Hesp; Ellen became the wife of Jerry Hafey, in 1869; Peter married in 1871 Miss Johanna Haley. Mr. and Mrs. Gorman have eleven children: Anna, born November 7, 1860, married Pat. Slattery November 3, 1881, and they have three children; Maggie, born April 24, 1862, married Frank Brogan February 24, 1882, and they have two children; Mary, born July 24, 1863; John, born in May, 1866, now deceased; Joseph, born December 27, 1866; Frank, born October 9, 1870; Thomas, born May 9, 1872; Clemmie, born April 24, 1873; Julia, born October 18, 1875; Kate, born February 22, 1876; Bessie, born April 24, 1878; Michael, born May 9, 1879. Joseph and Frank, twins, are also deceased.

JAMES A. GRACE

(Dealer in Lumber, Building Material, Lath, Shingles, etc., and Agricultural Implements, Chillicothe).

In these days of money-making, when life is a constant struggle between right and wrong, it is a pleasure to lay before an intelligent reader the unsullied record of an honorable man. To the youthful it will be a useful lesson — an incentive to honest industry. James A. Grace, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hampshire county, W. Va., April 19, 1835, and in the vicinity of his birthplace he grew up, being reared to a mercantile experience. His father was Jacob Grace, of Virginia nativity, and his mother, whose name before her marriage was Barbara Wheeler, came originally from Maryland, though principally brought up in the Blue Grass State. The habits of James were industrious and moral while he was a youth, and in 1856 he left in his old home to locate in Barbour county, W. Va., and in 1858 he came to Missouri, settling at Scottsville, Sullivan county. In 1862 he became a resident of Linn county, and in 1863 he located permanently in this county. At one time during the war he was the only citizen in Meadville, Linn county, and besides keeping a store there he was railroad agent, depot and express agent and postmaster. After coming to Livingston county he embarked in business, first as a general merchant at Bedford, from whence two years later he removed to Chillicothe. Closing out his business as a general merchant he was occupied for a time in conducting a stove and tinware establishment. For two years he also manufactured and dealt in tobacco. It was in 1876 that he opened out his lumber yard and since that time his business has increased to extensive proportions. He now deals largely in pine lumber, doors, blinds, sash, and all kinds of building material, besides carrying a full and complete stock of agricultural implements. Here, indeed, he seems to have found his *forte*, for his enlistment in the lumber trade has proved a success in every particular. His business ability is rarely surpassed, and while he has a wonderful faculty for building up a trade, in all his transactions he is prompt, systematic and exact, a man of his word on every occasion. October 16, 1862, Mr. Grace was married to Miss Talitha W. Gordon, who was born in this county, the daughter of

William Gordon, Esq. Mr. and Mrs. Grace have a pleasant family of ten children: Ida, now the wife of R. Stewart; William O., Charles H., James M., J. Virgil Ellen, Virginia, Sallie, Alice and Gordon. One son, Claude, is deceased. Mr. G. belongs to the A. F. and A. M.

JAMES GRAHAM

(Proprietor of Graham's Mills, Section 21, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Graham is now in his fifty-eighth year, his birth having occurred in White county, Ill., September 27, 1828. He was the son of John M. Graham, a native of Pennsylvania, who, after removing to Illinois, gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1846 he settled in Grundy county, Mo., and was a resident of that county until death called him to another home in November, 1883. He was in his eightieth year. James' mother, Rebecca Graham, was a Virginian by birth and she died in seven weeks after her husband, at the age of 81, leaving seven children: James, William, John M., Emily, George, Alfred, Oliver D. When 17 years of age James Graham left the State of his birth and in 1845 came to Grundy county, Mo. Having been made acquainted with farming in youth, he followed that calling after settling in Grundy county and also worked in a mill. Going to California in 1850, he remained there for four years, occupied in working in the mines with fair success. Upon returning to Grundy county he continued to till the soil and handle stock for a number of years. In 1866 he came to Livingston county and in connection with his father put up what is now known as Graham's Mill, formerly called Grand River Mills. These mills have been changed from their original condition to full roller mills, their capacity enabling 75 barrels of flour to be turned out daily. It would be entirely unnecessary for us to speak of the reputation of these mills for they have a reputation for superiority of work done which many of greater pretensions might well desire. Mr. Graham is a man who stands high in this community and one secret of his present success is his close attention to business. Personally his genial disposition and agreeable manners render him very popular. Besides his mill property he owns 186 acres of land. In 1873 he was elected to the position of county judge and served most acceptably for four years. November 9, 1848, Mr. Graham was married to Miss Sarah Ashbrook, of Ohio, who died in September, 1866. The four children born of this marriage are John, George, Henry and Mannie. In 1872 Mr. Graham was again united in marriage, Miss Rebecca Hagan becoming his wife. Her death occurred in January, 1877, and she left two children: James and Elmer. Mr. G. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. In addition to the possessions which have already been mentioned as belonging to him he has a half interest in the mill at Chillicothe known as Graham & Son's mill.

GEORGE D. GRAHAM

(Of Graham & Son, Proprietors of the Crown Mills, Chillicothe).

The connection of Mr. Graham with the interests of this county has been proved to be a most fortunate thing for its residents and especially for the citizens of Chillicothe, as a glance at the few facts here given will testify. George D. Graham is mentioned in the sketch of his father, James Graham, which precedes this, the latter, as stated, having been a native of White county, Ill., from whence he removed to Grundy county, Mo., in 1846, living there until his settlement in Livingston county in 1866. He was twice married, George being a son by the first wife, formerly Miss Sarah Jane Ashbrook. The subject of this sketch first saw the light in Grundy county, Mo., March 22, 1855, and in 1866 he, too, located in this county. Bred to the business which he now follows, he knows every detail connected with it, and in the conduct of his present mill, which was built in 1881, he displays such forethought and thoroughness that substantial returns inevitably follow. The mills at first had an improved stone system, but in 1883 the full roller process was introduced, which thus places his establishment on a par with other institutions of the kind in the county. His capacity for turning out flour is 150 barrels per day. His product meets with a ready sale at home. Besides his interest in the mill Mr. Graham owns the plant of the Sperry electric light, which he introduced into Chillicothe, and the city is indeed deeply indebted to him for his enterprise and efforts in the way of securing illumination at as low a price as possible. The city would certainly be much more prosperous had it many others who would show their public-spiritedness as has Mr. G. The prices which he gives for wheat here equal that offered by any others, and this, perhaps, is a certain cause of his prosperity. February 2, 1882, he was married to Miss Ella McGinnis, whose birth occurred in Illinois. She departed this life in 1883.

JOHN GRAVES

(Deceased).

Among the many estimable citizens of Livingston county who have passed to their long home, but who, from an early day, were intimately and prominently associated with the county's development, the name of John Graves can not be omitted. Of sturdy Kentucky nativity, he was born in Garrett county, January 29, 1795, growing up there on a farm. His father, William Graves, was a Virginian by birth, but an early pioneer to Kentucky. John was one of six children, the others being Nancy, William Jordan, who became a prominent member of Congress in subsequent years; Mary, Jane and Walter. In 1818 John Graves emigrated to Missouri, then a territory, and settled in Boone county, there assisting in the laying out of Columbia, the county seat; he made his home in that locality until coming to Living-

ston county in 1837, and here he resided to the time of his death in June, 1879. The maiden name of his worthy wife was Matilda Copeland, born in 1819 and reared in Mercer county, Ky. Of their 12 children, eight grew to maturity: William B., Sarah, married Dr. John S. Williams; Mary, wife of Morris Peyton; Nancy, now Mrs. E. D. Waples; Elizabeth, wife of James Leeper; Jordan, Lydia A., who married W. G. Miller, and Cyrus C. No one unacquainted with Mr. Graves can realize what a benefit his life was to this county or what an influence he exerted upon all those around him. His efforts in behalf of the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad are well remembered and he was ever ready to assist the poor, without regard to color or race, when they came to him for aid. Surely such a life on earth can not fail of a reward in the life to come. For 18 years he conducted what was the first hotel at Chillicothe. He also followed farming, was justice of the peace and held the position of land receiver, and when it became necessary for him to lay aside his duties here below he was ready to go, trusting upon the arm of Him whom he had so faithfully served in this life. He was a member of the Christian Church.

THEODORE GROTHE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Ever since his connection with the affairs of Livingston county Mr. Grothe has displayed those sterling characteristics of men of Prussian nativity — industry, perseverance and integrity, that have resulted in awarding him a representative place in matters pertaining to this community. Born in Westphalia, Prussia, May 25, 1842, he was the eldest of five children in the family of his father and mother, William F. and Margaret Grothe. The others are William F., now residing at St. Charles, Mo.; Mary G., wife of Valentine Mohr; Andrew, who died when two years old, and an infant, also now deceased. In 1848 Mr. Grothe emigrated to America with his parents, landing at New Orleans, and while there witnessed the return of the soldiers of the Mexican War. The same year he came to Missouri and located in St. Charles county, from whence he removed to this county, taking up a settlement four miles east of Chillicothe. Some time before his farming operations he entered the employ of the old Northern Missouri Railroad at Chillicothe, having charge of the repair shop, and continued to be thus occupied for seven years. His farm now embraces 108 acres, all under cultivation, upon which is a commodious dwelling and barn, young orchard, etc., and good graded stock, of the raising of which he makes something of a specialty. In school matters particularly Mr. Grothe takes a commendable interest, and he has served often as school director of his district. January 12, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary B. Cooley, the only child of William and Mary B. Cooley, still residents of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Grothe have six children: Mary M., born February 8, 1872; Emma B., born January 18, 1874, residing with her grandparents; Alice G., born July 5, 1876; William V., born October 4, 1879; Theodore J., born Jan

uary 3, 1883, and Mina, born May 5, 1885. Mr. Grothe has been an active worker in the interests of the Republican party.

SAMUEL LEEPER HARRIS

(Sheriff of Livingston county, Chillicothe).

Samuel L. Harris was born in Chariton county, Mo., May 22, 1833, and at an early age was left an orphan by the death of his father, John Harris. The latter was a native of South Carolina, but was a pioneer settler in Kentucky and in an early day accompanied Maj. Ashby to Chariton county, Mo., where he died in 1838, leaving 4 children, Alfred, who died in Linn county; John, who died when 21 years old in Chariton county; Samuel L. and Rachel, who, after being reared by Maj. Ashby, married John H. Royston, of Henry county, Mo. After the father's death Samuel was taken in charge by an uncle, James Leeper, and by him brought to this county in 1839, continuing to make his home with that uncle until the latter's death, when he lived with his son, John L. Leeper. In 1849 Mr. Harris went overland to California, remaining until 1854, though not meeting with any remarkable success. For two years after his return he clerked at Spring Hill, this county, for John Leeper, and in the spring of 1858 he came to Chillicothe, entering the employ of Waples, Leeper & Co. In 1860 he was elected sheriff of the county and served two years, and then, on account of declining to receive the tax book (for at such a depressed financial period the payment of taxes would have seriously involved every one), he resigned. In 1864 he went to Montana Territory, returned with a team of mules to Salt Lake, in 1865, sold out there and then took a stage to Denver. Here he took passage in the outfit of Keith & Cook, bound for Nebraska City, but while en route the train was attacked by Indians and four citizens killed, besides 15 soldiers. Many narrow escapes were had, among them Mr. H., who had an arrow shot through his clothing. From Nebraska City Mr. Harris took a stage to St. Joseph, arriving in this county January 21, 1865. With others he then fitted out a train and returned to Montana, remaining until 1866, when once more he came back to Chillicothe and here he has since remained. In 1866, he entered into the mercantile business, continued it until 1869 (but not with any great success) and then clerked for Smith & McVey, afterwards working at life insurance until appointed deputy sheriff by R. Graham. In 1872 he was elected sheriff, in 1874 was re-elected, and after a four years' service he sold goods for Walbunn & Alexander two years and for Smith & McVey nearly four years. In 1882 he was again chosen to discharge the duties of sheriff and is the present incumbent of this office. Mr. H. seems to have a peculiar fitness for this position and his long service in this capacity has proven that he is surely the right man in the right place. In 1862 he was appointed United States marshal. He was married January 6, 1861, to Miss Rachel J. Wilson, who was born in Iowa, but brought up at Paris, Mo. Her father was Enoch Wilson. They have three children: Charles S., in Montana; Samuel

W. and Fred Henry. Mr. Harris is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order.

REUBEN HAWKINS

(Assistant Cashier of the People's Savings Bank, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch is one of the pioneers of this portion of Missouri, for for upwards of 46 years his life has been intimately connected with the history of Livingston county in various capacities. He was born January 21, 1834, in Franklin county, Ind., his father being David Hawkins, a native of Sullivan county, Tenn., and an own cousin of the famous hunter, Davy Crockett. He passed the greater part of his youthful days and early manhood in the Hoosier State engaged in farming, and in 1839 he came to Livingston county, Mo. His home continued to be here until after the close of the war, but in 1865 he moved to Cedar county, this State, and there departed this life in 1880, leaving six sons and one daughter: Reuben, Jasper N., Samuel, Nathan, John, William W. and Zerelda, who married Bartholomew Ward, of Cedar county, Mo. David Hawkins' wife was formerly Margaret J. Alley, a Virginian by birth, who died in 1877. Reuben received a good common school education in youth, and at an early age developed that intelligence and shrewdness which have marked his riper years. Attending to the duties about the home place until 20 years of age, he then became engaged in school teaching for two years. On the first of January, 1876, he withdrew from the mercantile business in which he had been occupied from the time he discontinued his professional career, and associated himself with the People's Savings Bank as assistant cashier, a position he has since continued to fill with ability and credit. He is also one of its directors. In every sense of the term Mr. Hawkins is a sterling man; and as a man all that could be asked. As a financier, he is of recognized merit, and as a friend, true in the needed emergency; as an associate he is full of life and fond of society, and yet, in all and everywhere, quiet, unobtrusive and retiring. Prudent to a fault, he is of strict integrity, and such a person as it is a privilege to esteem. Mr. H. is a married man, Miss Nancy E. Hicklin having become his wife March 1, 1866. Her father, William Hicklin, came primarily from Kentucky, as did also her mother, Nancy Kenney, though they were early residents in Missouri. In their family were the following children: Caroline, William, Joshua, Thomas, deceased; Francis J., Mary and Nancy. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins numbers five children: Lydia, Franklin, Adelaide, Reuben and Maggie.

ISAAC HIRSH

(Of the firm of Hirsh & Sherman, Wholesale Grocers, and of Hirsh & Herman, Dealers in Dry Goods, Chillicothe.)

Throughout Livingston county there is probably no more favorably known business man than Mr. Hirsh, and besides the houses above mentioned with which he is connected he has a store at Jame-

son, two at Pattonsburg, one each at McFall and Wheeling, Mo., together with an establishment at Blanchard, Ia. Mr. Hirsh, as might be supposed, is of German birth and parentage, for it has long since been conceded that enterprising men of foreign lineage, and especially those from Germany, are sure to go to the front in this country wherever they settle and in whatever they may engage. He was born September 15, 1837, and until 15 years of age he spent his time in school. His father, Mark Hirsh, was of German nativity, and as his occupation followed farming; his worthy wife also came from the same place as himself. Isaac was the eldest of six children. After leaving school he attended to the duties about the home farm for some time and then came to the United States, taking up his location at first in Indiana, where he lived some time. Subsequently he came to Missouri and in 1854 was attracted to Livingston county, and for ten years he sold goods through the country, traveling by means of a wagon. He also farmed for a while but finally opened out his first store at Alpha, Grundy county, where he sold goods for seven years. Following this he was engaged in selling goods at Princeton, Mercer county, Mo., for two years, after which he came to Chillicothe. In 1874 he purchased of the assignee of Sherman & Broaddus, the stock of groceries which had been owned by that firm, and for a time continued the business. In February, 1886, his partnership with Mr. J. F. Sherman was consummated and since that date they have done a promising jobbing trade throughout the surrounding country. Their stock is large and complete in every particular and there is no reason why success should not attend their efforts. Mr. Hirsh not only has an extensive acquaintance in this county, but doubtless is better known personally throughout North Missouri than any man in it. He is the possessor of large means, a careful and painstaking buyer, and alive to every detail of business life, driving his own business rather than let it push him. At different times he has owned considerable property in the county and now he has two farms, valuable in themselves, and near the city. Mr. Hirsh was married in 1860 to Miss Amanda Austin, who was born in Boone county, Mo. They have one son, Louis. He is now in business at Blanchard, Ia., and recently married Miss Sadie Baum, of Galena, Kan. Mr. Hirsh is a member of the A. F. and A. M. His father is still a resident of Germany, but has made his son four visits.

FRED H. HOPPE

(Of the firm of A. Hoppe & Son, Dealers in Heavy and Shelf Hardware, Stoves, Tinware, etc., Chillicothe).

The senior member of the above firm, A. Hoppe, one of the substantial business men of Chillicothe, was born in Prussia March 16, 1828, and until 1849 made his home there, then emigrating to America and settling in St. Louis. Having learned the trade of tailor he followed that avocation for many years. To himself and wife, whose maiden name was Miss Sophia Lueders, of Hanover, Germany, eight

children were born: Fred H., August, Charles, Edward, Lewis, Otto, Julia and Dora. From St. Louis, in 1855, Mr. Hoppe, Sr., removed to Alexandria, Clarke county, Mo., there following his chosen calling until 1861, when he became engaged in general merchandising, and with most satisfactory results. In 1876 he opened his present establishment at Chillicothe under the supervision of his son, the subject of this sketch, whom he associated with him as a partner, and in 1877 he (A. Hoppe) came to this place. Since that time the former good patronage which the house enjoyed has been largely increased, and their trade has become a wide and successful one. In 1885 the father went to Florida and purchased a large tract of land. In connection with another son he is also interested in the jewelry business. Fred H. Hoppe, born at St. Louis June 12, 1854, accompanied his parents to Clarke county, Mo, and was there principally reared, growing up to a mercantile experience, in which he has since been engaged. He is recognized as one of the most prominent young business men of the county, and justly so. The stock which this firm carries is the largest in the line in Livingston county, and their motto has been to deal in the best of goods, knowing that in the end this is most satisfactory. Mr. Hoppe has served as a member of the city council, and is the present township treasurer. October 6, 1879, his marriage to Miss Lillie Lockwood, of Niagara county, Canada, was consummated. They have one child, Lulu. Mr. Hoppe is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order, and is past master and past high priest.

HON. HARVEY C. IRELAND

(Proprietor of Erin Valley Stock Farm, Chillicothe).

In this brief outline of the life of this representative citizen of Livingston county appears facts which are greatly to his credit, given as plainly as it is possible to put them, and without the intention of anything savoring of flattery. He was born in Scott county, Ky., December 31, 1834, of Kentucky parentage, his father being John J. Ireland, originally of that State, and his mother formerly Miss Martha Glenn. She died in 1835. In 1857 the senior Mr. Ireland, leaving the Blue Grass State, came to Livingston county, Mo., and settled near Mooresville, where he died September 10, 1876, after a lifetime devoted to agricultural pursuits. Harvey C. grew up in the State of his birth and not until 1866 did he settle in this county, his location also being made in Mooresville township. Here he now owns a landed estate of 800 acres, a homestead that is one of the most attractive places in the county. Its improvements are all that the most fastidious could desire, the buildings, etc., being commodious and conveniently arranged for every farming purpose. His land is devoted almost exclusively to the raising of blooded stock — short-horn cattle and fine horses, and of the former class he has about 100 head registered or eligible to registry, among which are representatives of all the leading families. In the direction of horses his attention is given principally to roadsters, and of those he owns Bourbon Chief, by Mem-

brino Patchen, a beautiful animal, stands at the head — one of the most perfect horses to be found in any State. His stock of horses includes some ninety head. It goes without saying that Mr. Ireland is one of the most progressive men in the county; there is nothing that has a tendency to promote and enhance its interests but what he aids liberally, not only in giving his means but by contributing his time and active service. In 1874 his worth was recognized by the people of this county who placed him in the State Legislature to represent them, and in 1876 he was re-elected, and certainly no more faithful representative ever went from this community than he. A marked characteristic in him is that to his natural and acquired ability he adds good common sense, an indispensable element to success in any calling. February 5, 1857, Mr. Ireland was united in marriage with Miss G. A. Rush, of Bourbon county, Ky., daughter of George Rush, Esq,, of that county. They have one son, Charles I., who now occupies the homestead in Mooresville township, Mr. Ireland having removed to Chillicothe. Mr. Chas. Ireland married Miss Maggie Fiske, whose father is Dr. Fiske, of Mooresville.

JOHN E. JACKSON

(Bridge Builder and Heavy Contractor, Chillicothe).

On his father's side Mr. Jackson's ancestors came from Scotland to this country, and his mother was of Irish origin. The latter, before her marriage, was a Miss Margaret Filson, a native of Ohio. Edward Jackson, the father, also a native of the Buckeye State, was a farmer and mechanic and the first man to put up a frame barn building by the square rule in Ohio; this was such an an important occurrenee in that early day that people came 40 miles to see this barn go together. Mr. Jackson died in 1855, leaving six sons and four daughters. Of these, John E., the subject of this sketch, was the youngest son and eighth child. His birth occurred in Tuscarawas county, O., August 27, 1828, and from the very first he was reared as a natural mechanic, commencing as a house carpenter, but latterly he has devoted his time to bridge building. For six years he was on the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, then on the Wabash and other roads, his location in Missouri dating from 1867. His first settlement here was in DeKalb county, where he lived for seven years, and afterwards he came to Livingston county, where he has since made a specialty of doing heavy contracting. It has been truthfully said that some men honor their calling; others are honored by them. Mr. Jackson is a striking example of the former class, as all will admit who are acquainted with him. He has been twice married. First, in October 1850, to Miss Sarah J. Brandt, who died in 1859, leaving three children: Richard K., foreman of bridges on the Wabash Railroad; Thomas E. and Margaret J., wife of John Thompson, of DeKalb county, Mo. Mr. J. was again married in April, 1860, to Miss Eliza Wilson, originally from Hardin county, O. Six children have blessed this union: Rosa Belle, G. William, Phebe A., Minnie, Henry H. and

John E. For 40 years Mr. Jackson has been a member of the M. E. Church, endeavoring as best he can to live up to the precepts of Him whom he serves.

THOMAS E. JACKSON

(Proprietor of Ax Handle Manufactory, Chillicothe).

The business in which the subject of this sketch is now engaged has become one of considerable proportions in this county, and frequent mention is made in this work of others who are also interested in a like calling. He, too, was born in the Buckeye State, in Hardin county, June 5, 1854, the son of John E. and Sarah J. (Brant) Jackson, also natives of that State, the former being a mechanic by occupation. When 12 years old Thomas E. accompanied his parents to Missouri, they making their settlement in DeKalb county, where he lived for five years. At the expiration of that time he came to this county. He familiarized himself with the trade of bridge building, and during the building of the Wabash Railroad he had charge of the construction of bridges from Pattonsburg to the Nodaway county line, and also from Humison to Shenandoah, Ia., he pursued the same avocation. In July, 1885, Mr. Jackson established his present business at Chillicothe. When working a full complement of men he employs as high as 35 hands, and some idea may be formed of the extent of his business when it is made known that his goods are shipped to Australia, the Pacific Coast, Germany and British Columbia, his products being acknowledged among the very best, if not the best, on the market. Too much can not be said of the quality of these articles. Mr. Jackson is indeed deserving of much credit for what he is doing and has already done in benefiting the county by opening a market for different woods and encouraging better prices than could otherwise be obtained. His energy is almost unlimited. Besides his ax handles he ships hard wood of different kinds, wagon material, boat stock, etc. December 24, 1876, occurred his marriage to Miss Lillie May Doughty, a native of Danville, Ill. Two children have blessed this union, Gracie Bell and Freddie F. Mr. J. also utilizes in his business the products of the factories at Utica and Eversonville, this State. A fact that should not be lost sight of in his business is the aid he gives to so many men by employing them in his factory; these parties are earning good wages, and otherwise would not obtain one-half what Mr. Jackson pays. He pays $10 per cord for the wood he uses which otherwise would sell for $3, thus again benefiting the community at large.

WESLEY A. JACOBS

(Dealer in Agricultural Implements, Farm Machinery, etc., Chillicothe).

In preparation of this brief outline of the life history of one of the best men who ever made his home in Livingston county, appear facts which are greatly to his credit. His intelligence, enterprise, integrity and many estimable qualities have acquired for him a pop-

ularity not derived from any factitious circumstances, but a permanent and spontaneous tribute to his merit, and this has been proven by his call at different times to positions of trust and responsibility, the duties of which offices were always discharged with the same care and fidelity that has characterized his career in business circles. In the space allotted to this sketch it is impossible to mention in detail all the services rendered and yet they are of much interest and show that he has been able to grapple with many abstruse points and parts of political government. Mr. Jacobs was born at Battle Creek, Calhoun county, Mich., November 2, 1847. Justus Jacobs, his father, a native of Vermont, was reared in that State as a carriage and wagon manufacturer, and in 1840 he went to Michigan, where he subsequently married a Miss Harriet Roberts, originally from New York. Two sons were born of this union, Albert W. and Wesley A. The latter was reared in the Lake State, and it might with truth be said to an "agricultural implement experience," for all his life he has been engaged in this business. When 21 years of age he came to this county on a prospecting tour and being pleased with the appearance of the country decided to make his home here, which he did, ems barking at once in his present business, and on the same lot where he i-now located. At this time he is in possession of the largest agricultural implement warehouse in this section. He carries a full assortment of the best known farm machinery made, besides a large and complete stock of wagons, buggies, etc. He transacts a heavy business in grain and seeds, and has a spacious elevator on the Wabash Railroad, and in connection with these various lines mentioned he handles coal to quite an extent. Mr. Jacobs commenced his political career as a member of the city council. In 1880 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for State Senator from this district, received a majority of the votes cast, and served in such an acceptable and faithful manner that in 1884 he was again elected to the same position. During these official terms he has been a member of several different committees, among which might be mentioned the Committees on Ways and Means for six years; Penitentiaries, Internal Improvements and the Committee on Blind Asylums. The full confidence the people of this vicinity have placed in Mr. Jacobs has not been bestowed in vain. A representative man in every sense of the term, energetic and enterprising, he is always ready to aid any undertaking tending to redound to the general good of the city or county. October 7, 1869, he was married to Miss Bolina Saunders, a native of Chariton county, though reared in this county. Her father, Daniel G. Saunders, came originally from Bedford county, Va., to Missouri in an early day; he was a Government surveyor and surveyed the ground upon which St. Joseph is now located, and also that where Rock Island, Ill., is situated. He was prominently identified with the pioneer history of this county. At his death he left seven children: four sons and three daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Jacobs have two sons, Fred and Frank. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and also of the G. A. R.

URIAH BLACKBURN KENT

(Post-office, Chillicothe).

Though passed the allotted age of three score years and ten, Mr. Kent is still acknowledged to be a leader in the affairs of this portion of Livingston county. His birth took place in Greene county, Pa., December 19, 1812, the son of George W. and Susan (Blackburn) Kent, of the same county, where they also died. Uriah was the third son of five boys and four girls. Of these two besides himself survive, Susan, a resident of Morgan county, O., and Ephraim, living near Pittsburg, Pa. Anna, Thomas, William, Solomon, George L. and Sarah are deceased, one, George, having died while en route to California in 1850. Up to the year 1847 Uriah B. remained with his parents upon the home farm, then starting for the far West, as this territory was then considered. Traveling by boat from Pittsburg, he arrived at Brunswick, Mo., and soon settled upon his present place, five miles east of Chillicothe. This contains 220 acres of improved land, well adapted for farming purposes and the raising of stock, and 14 acres of timber. Mr. Kent has long occupied a position of esteem and respect amongst the people of this county, by whom he was once called to the official bench. His duties while in that position were discharged in the most satisfactory manner, and he has also been road overseer a number of years. Within the last few years he has suffered somewhat from disease, though previous to this was a man of unusual vigor. October 1, 1840, Mr. Kent was married to Miss Margaret Cole, third daughter of Jeremiah and Christina Cole; her birth occurred in Greene county, Pa., November 9, 1816. She had two brothers, John, of Pennsylvania, and Jacob, deceased; and also three sisters, Mary, Annie and Lettie. Besides these she has three half brothers and two half sisters. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Kent are seven children: George W., born October 25, 1841, married Miss Avery February 15, 1866; Mary, born September 18, 1843, became the wife of George Babb December 16, 1874; Jeremiah, born September 27, 1845, in White Pine county, Nev.; William F., born April 14, 1848, married to a daughter of William Glower June 3, 1883; Susanah, born September 30, 1850, wife of Charles Sampson, of this county; Sarah Ellen, born February 1, 1854, married S. B. Mumpower February 27, 1876; Orlena, born August 16, 1857, married Samuel Newcomb, of Linn county, January 16, 1884.

WILLIAM B. LEACH

(Cashier of the People's Savings Bank, Chillicothe).

William B. Leach was born at Plympton, Plymouth county, Mass., April 5, 1841. His father, Erastus Leach, first saw the light in 1803, also in that county, and he continued to make his home there until 1856, when he moved to Howard county, Ia. A year later he re-

turned to his native State. In 1869 Chillicothe, Mo., received him as one of her permanent residents, and here he remained until his death January 3, 1875. In 1832 Miss Maria Bradford, of Plympton, Mass., became his wife; her death also occurred at Chillicothe in 1870. Through her Mr. Leach can trace his ancestry to Maj. William Bradford, who came to America in the Mayflower, and who was the second governor of Plymouth colony; and through him the genæology of the family may be traced back to Austershire, England, to the year 1500. Erastus Leach was a man of strict, uncompromising character, but a warm supporter of all matters of public interest, and especially of the temperance cause; he was a devoted father and loving husband, qualities which were only equaled by the faithfulness and affection of his true Christian wife. William B., the third son and fourth child of six children, passed his early life at his birthplace obtaining an education, and during his vacation, when eight years old, he worked in a shoe factory, pegging shoes at three cents per pair. At the age of ten years he entered a tack factory, worked five consecutive years for 75 cents a day, and about this time formed a desire to go to sea with five of his companions, but his mother's pursuasions finally led him to abandon this object and in 1856 he emigrated with the family to Howard county, Ia., where the father pre-empted land. In the fall of that year he went to Osage, Mitchell county, Ia., and worked in a hotel for two months, then being employed by Ayres' stage line to drive from Osage to Austin, Minn., thirty miles, making two trips a week. In December following his feet became so severely frozen that he was compelled to return to his home in Howard county, and until March, 1857, he remained in-doors. The summer of that year was passed at his father's farm (his mother and sister having returned to Massachusetts), and in the fall the father also went back to his old home. William, with too much pride to return so soon, hired out at $10 per month during the fall, but in the winter he was engaged in working in a hotel at Saratoga, same county, for his board, utilizing his spare moments in study. In 1858 he started on foot with a pocket compass and his inseparable grip-sack, for Waverly, Bremer county, Ia., a distance of sixty miles, to join his older brother; he soon found employment in a water saw-mill, but owing to high water work was irregular and he afterwards went to Belfast, Lee county, Ia., 20 miles west of Keokuk, with $2.50 in cash, a suit of clothes and a silver watch, walking the entire distance and accomplishing the journey in eight days, but without a cent in his pocket when his destination was reached. Employment was given him in a saw mill at $1 a day, and after awhile the engineer of the mill, who had been given a place as locomotive engineer on the T. P. & W. R. R., selected Mr. L. for his fireman, the latter remaining with the company until the building of the road was stopped. When 17 years of age he had acted as fireman, engineer and conductor on a construction train. In 1859, on the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, he went to Hannibal, hoping to attain the goal of his ambition as locomotive engineer; but there were so many applicants for the

same position that he accepted a situation as brakeman on a freight train. He was not kept in this position long, however, but, passing various grades of promotion, he was made baggagemaster in 1861 and in the fall of the same year American Express messenger. During 1861 and 1862 he was sworn into what was known as the Marion county battalion of the United States service, at Hannibal, by Gen. Lyon, in person, but continued his run as express messenger. In the spring of 1862 the call for troops became so urgent that he decided to go to Chicago to enlist in the service of the United States, but on reaching Hannibal Capt. Lockwood induced him to help recruit a company with the promise of a lieutenant's commission. He recruited 24 men between Hannibal and Kingston, who were taken to St. Louis to be sworn in, but owing to the chicanery of persons in charge of men to fill quotas they were induced to join other commands. Mr. Leach became disgusted at this treatment and returned to the employ of the Express company, and afterwards was appointed messenger on the Keokuk Packet Line, in which position he continued until the close of navigation. A run was then given him as messenger from Quincy, Ill., to St. Joseph, and here it was that the graver responsibilities rested upon the express messenger. As this was the only railroad to the Missouri river and the great highway for transportation of treasures from the mountains, large amounts of money and other valuables were under the control of the Express company; Mr. Leach relates one incident of having received from Mr. George Faulhauber, a resident of Sedalia, $1,250,000 in greenbacks for the paymaster of the United States army at Fort Leavenworth, the entire amount being safely turned over to messenger Taft, at St. Joseph, afterwards a resident of Chillicothe. He was compelled to abandon the road on account of so much transferring being necessary, and the poor condition of the road, and later entered as money clerk in the office at Quincy, continuing in this position until 1865. At that time, in company with his brother, M. G Leach, Mr. L. came to Chillicothe and purchased the Brinkerhoff stage line, running to Princeton, Mo., and also succeeded as agent of the American Express Company; in 1867 the stage line was discontinued, but he acted as Express agent until March, 1868, when the company withdrew from the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. Sheriff G. Harker then offered Mr. Leach employment to write in his office, which was accepted, and during the year he helped to organize a glee club, which became renowned for the services rendered during the Grant campaign. He subsequently received the appointment of Assistant United States Revenue Assessor, and also was made United States Gauger, positions that he occupied up to 1871. In 1869, however, he had been a member of the firm of B. C. Chambers & Leach, real estate dealers, and in 1871 he was made agent of the United States Express Company, remaining as such until March 18, 1873, when he entered as book-keeper the People's Savings Bank. In January, 1875, his well known qualifications for the position led him to be elected assistant cashier, and in January, 1876, he was made cashier, and has since

been elected to that position each succeeding year. December 12, 1870, Mr. Leach was married to Mrs. Emma Sinclair, of Hannibal, Mo. She has one child, Gussie, by a former marriage. And by this union there was born one son, Willie B., who died when 11 months old. Mr. Leach is a Knight Templar in the Masonic order and is a Past Master and Past Eminent Commander.

This, in brief, is a sketch of the career of William B. Leach, a man whose present substantial position in life has been reached entirely through his own perseverance; and the facts connected with his operations and their results only show what a person, with courage and enlightened views, can accomplish. His reputation for honesty and integrity has been tried and not found wanting; his financial ability has been more than once put to the test, but never without credit to himself; his social qualities are well known and appreciated, and he has hosts of friends whose confidence and esteem are his highest eulogium. Above reproach, and without a doubt of suspicion, Mr. Leach may well rest in the enjoyment of the friendship which is given him. In every position in which he has been placed he has shown himself to be most thorough in the discharge of duty.

FRANK H. LEAVER

(Merchant Tailor and Dealer in Gents' Furnishing Goods).

There are times when glancing over the life records of persons that it seems absolutely necessary to use that often abused phrase "self-made man," and this is true of Mr. Leaver, for he came here in 1868 without anything, but has worked faithfully and energetically until now he not only carries a good stock of suitings, etc., but in addition has a well assorted class of furnishing goods, fresh and tasty. Though himself a native of this country he is of German parentage, his parents having been born in *Das Vaterland*. Their names were Frederick and Katharina (Kohlbrener) Leaver, and Frank was born to them in Philadelphia county, Pa., November 7, 1840. He grew to manhood in that vicinity, and when 20 years of age began to learn the trade of tailor, which he has since continued with success. Leaving Philadelphia he went to Cleveland, O., and also worked in Tiffin, Sandusky and other cities for some time. During the war he enlisted in the 9th Illinois infantry and served through that terrible conflict, and after its close he became located at Omaha, Neb. Going thence to St. Joseph, Mo., he came from there to this place in 1868 and in 1871 started in business for himself. From that time to the present he has continued alone, and with what result has already been intimated. January 15, 1872, Mr. Leaver married Miss Maggie McDonald, of Canadian birth, and they have three children: Florence, Kate and Frank. Mr. L. belongs to the Knights of Pythias and is also a R. A. M. in the Masonic Order.

JAMES LEEPER

(Deputy Clerk of Livingston County, Chillicothe.)

Among the representative, esteemed citizens of Livingston county, there is probably no one more deserving of mention than James Leeper, a man whose residence within the borders of this county has extended over a period of more than half a century. During this time he has served in various official capacities, and always with such satisfactory results that naught but words of commendation have been bestowed upon him. His business relations here have been extensive and honorable, and though once unfortunate, not an iota of reproach was cast upon him. His father, James Leeper, Sr., was born in Hopkins county, Ky., in 1791, growing up there as a farmer and making it his home until removing to Chariton county, Mo., in 1822. He lived there for some 13 years and in 1835 took up his settlement in what is now Livingston county, remaining here until his death in 1863. He was among the foremost pioneers of the county, and a person whose loss was keenly felt. He married Miss Sarah Ashby, also of Kentucky nativity, who died in 1843, leaving 7 children: John L., Henry A., Daniel A., Samuel, James, Jane, wife of George W. Anderson, and Ellen, who married Francis M. Morris. The subject of this sketch first saw the light in Chariton county, Mo., March 10, 1825. When 10 years of age he was brought to the territory now included in this county, where he was brought up as a farmer, and this has continued to be his abiding place. In 1842 he commenced to carry mail from Keytesville, Chariton county, to Spring Hill, Livingston county, his contract expiring in 1846. In August, of that year, he was elected sheriff of the county, being re-elected in 1848, and after the expiration of his term of service in this capacity he engaged in merchandising at Spring Hill for some six years. Mr. Leeper now commenced selling goods at Chillicothe, continuing the business until 1874. During this time he had been appointed circuit clerk in 1861 but the ousting ordinance caused him to vacate his official position. In 1874 he moved upon a farm and gave attention to agricultural pursuits up to 1878, and from that date (when he returned to town) for three years following he was occupied with clerical duties. In 1881 he entered the county clerk's office, and up to the present has discharged the duties of that position. His record as a public man and private citizen are alike untarnished. In all the affairs of life he has borne himself in an upright manner, and to-day he is recognized as a man of true worth. In 1849 (March 15) Mr. Leeper married Miss Elizabeth Graves, of Boone county, Mo., who died November 15, 1876, leaving 9 children: Tillie, wife of G. G. Henry; Belle, now Mrs. T. E. Curd; John Graves, in Gainsville, Tex.; Horace W., in Texas; Jord. and James D., in Coleman, that State; Cyrus S., of Bell's, Tex.; Bessie and Wakefield. Mr. Leeper's second marriage was consummated October 6, 1879, Mrs. Georgia Cravens, whose maiden name was Lowe, becoming his wife.

Her first husband was Dr. John M. Cravens, of Gallatin, who died in April, 1876.

ISOM P. LILE

(Farmer, Section 1, Post-office, Chillicothe.)

The biography of the subject of this sketch will doubtless be read by old and young, even when other books are cast aside, for there is an instinctive curiosity to know the true and inner history of men who have had such a close association with the affairs of this county from primitive date. Such a one is Mr. Lile, one of the oldest native-born citizens of Livingston county. He was born July 5, 1834, of the union of Allen P. Lile and Mary Cox, frequently referred to in other portions of this work as among the most highly esteemed people of the community. The former was a native of Tennessee and in 1833 became located in this county, here continuing to make his home until removing to Henry county, Mo., where he died. Isom P. has become so well known by reason of his long and continuous residence here that a sketch of his life to some may not appear necessary; and yet to those of the coming generation what better monument of a life well spent can be given than the record of a man who always did his duty, where he knew it, and who was remarked for his industry and perseverance in every walk of daily toil. Farming has always been Mr. Lile's occupation and the farm on which he now bestows such hard labor contains 180 acres well improved. He has been twice married; first, in 1855, to Miss Mary A. Cooper, also of Missouri, who died leaving four children: John A., born January 26, 1856; Mary E., born October 10, 1858; Charles H., born March 22, 1860, died April 2, 1863; and Lydia A., born May 12, 1865. Mr. Lile's second wife, Miss Susan E. Jacobs, was born July 17, 1845, in Tennessee. Six children have blessed this union: Mattie J., born July 27, 1867; Jasper L., born December 12, 1870; Edgar L., born August 15, 1872; Howard W., born February 2, 1875; Laura B., born December 10, 1876; and Ella M., born August 17, 1880. Mr. Lile resides on section 1.

WILEY LINVILLE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The father of the subject of this sketch, William Linville, was born in the State of North Carolina in 1803, and when eight years old was taken by his parents to Tennessee, where he resided until 16 years of age. Coming thence to Ray county, Mo., he remained in that locality up to the time of his settlement in this county in the fall of 1833. In 1832, shortly before coming here, he had married Miss Polly Maberry, a Tennesseean by birth, and a daughter of James Maberry, who also became a citizen of Livingston county in the spring of 1833. Mr. William Linville departed this life in 1872, leaving six children living: Wiley, Sarah, wife of James Anderson; Thomas, Maria, now Mrs. Joseph Gibbons; Rhoda A., who married B. Hargrave, and Margaret, the widow of William Gibbons. Six children

in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Linville had died. Wiley, whose name heads this memoir, entered into this world June 22, 1834, in Livingston county, Mo., and in all probability is the oldest resident of the county who was born here. For this fact, if for no other, he is accorded a worthy place in this history of the county. He was brought up to a farm experience, and farming has received his undivided attention all during his life, his thorough knowledge of the calling being indicated by the neat appearance of his place and the way his operations are conducted. He shows by his successful management of affairs that he has his own ideas of how to carry on a place, and also that he puts these ideas into practice greatly to his individual benefit. His estate includes 226 acres, well improved, and the surroundings denote thrift and industry. What he has accumulated are the fruits of his own hard work and intelligent application to his chosen avocation. He raises good crops, cultivates what he can attend to properly, and thus proves the wisdom of the old saying that a little well done is better than a large amount half done. April 20, 1854, Mr. Linville was married to Miss Eliza Jane Walker, who was born in Ray county, Mo. They have 10 children: William, Mary E., Amanda J., Jefferson D., Sarah F., Susan, Wiley, Edward, Ida and Samuel. Mrs. Linville was the third child in a family of 10 children. She and her husband are members of the Baptist Church.

JOHN A. LOWE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Of that sturdy and independent class, the farmers of Missouri, none are possessed of more genuine merit and a stronger character than he whose name stands at the head of this sketch; he has risen to more than an ordinary degree of success in his calling of an agriculturist and stock man, and wherever known he is conceded to be an energetic and progressive tiller of the soil, imbued with all those qualities of go-aheadativeness which have characterized his ancestors. His birth occurred in Adams county, Pa., January 11, 1828, his father, Charles Lowe, being a native of Wales, while his mother, formerly Barbara Sawyer, was of German origin, though born in the Keystone State. In 1830 they removed to Ohio, taking their son with them, and there they subsequently died. John A. grew up in Darke county, O., and learned the trade of carpenter, but while becoming familiar with that calling he worked two years at $3.00 per month, also teaching school during the winter months for quite a while. In 1856 Mr. Lowe removed from the Buckeye State to Missouri and took up his location in Grundy county, and in 1859 he came to this county, engaging at once in farming. Since that time he has closely applied himself to this calling and with that success which only comes of attention to business and persevering effort. His landed estate includes 704 acres. Without exception Mr. Lowe is among the most intelligent farmers in the county. His library consists of 150 volumes, including Chambers' Encylopedia, Rational

Medicine, Laws of the United States and the State of Missouri. It is probably the most complete library of any farmer in Livingston county. Mr. Lowe receives more mail matter than any other agriculturalist in the county. All his children who have reached that age, have received a certificate to teach school at the age of 16 years. He is one of the ablest debaters on all the questions of the day to be found in North Missouri. His success has been something remarkable, but it is all deserved and no one will deny that his prosperity has made him still more popular individually. He has ever availed himself of the leading agricultural papers of the day, profits by the experiments of prominent farmers and agricultural colleges, and is able at all times to give his reasons for his method of procedure. Well informed on the general topics of the day, he can not but impart to those with whom he comes in contact something of the truths with which his mind is stored. His position as one of the foremost men in the community has been acquired through his own efforts, industry and good judgment. Alive to every detail of farm life, he does not allow his interests in any way to drag or lack for attention, and this, undoubtedly, is largely one reason of his success. Considerable attention is given to the stock industry. He is kind to all animals and values very highly his old war horse, Lighfoot, foaled May 4th, 1859. In 1851 Mr. Lowe was married to Miss Mary Smith, of Ohio, who died in 1871, leaving six children: John H., Mary J., David M., William H., Isophene and Anjenette. In 1872 Mr. L. was married to Miss Amelia Robinson, a Kentuckian by birth. Three children have blessed this union: Lucian, Viola and Franklin.

WILLIAM McILWRATH

(Dealer in Books, Stationery, etc., Chillicothe).

Mr. McIlwrath, who is one of the important factors in the business growth and prosperity of Chillicothe, is justly entitled to more than a passing notice in this volume. Since his identification with this city as a business man no one has been more active and enterprising or has done more in his line to increase and extend the trade and influence of the place. His stock is among the largest in the State, outside of the large cities, and the patronage drawn to him results from liberal and polite treatment, only less than from an opportunity to secure even returns for money paid. He is not a native of this country, having been born in Belfast, Ireland, June 10, 1834, the third son and seventh child of eight children born to Samuel McIlwrath and wife, whose name before her marriage was Miss Ann Gray. William as he grew up in the county of his birth familiarized himself with the trade of baker and confectioner, but in 1856 a determination to avail himself of the opportunities which he believed could be obtained by young men of determination on this side of the Atlantic led him to emigrate to the United States and for the first eighteen months he passed his time in various places. Finally he settled in Fulton, Callaway county, Mo,, and in 1862 enlisted from there in Col. Guitar's

9th cavalry, M. S. M., remaining in service until mustered out in April, 1865. From December, 1862, until August, 1862, he was provost marshal at Paris, Monroe county. From September, 1863, until August following he held the same position at Chillicothe and proved a very efficient officer, previous to that having held the position of first lieutenant in Co. D. His career as a soldier is but a type of his career as a business man. After the close of the war Mr. McIlwrath came to Chillicothe and in April, 1865, engaged in the grocery trade, which was continued up to his appointment as postmaster in November, 1866. Owing to a change in politics in the administration he was relieved in 1869, and then opened out his present establishment, and it is no more than the truth to say that no better business man is to be found in North Missouri or one more attentive to his business. Public-spirited and contributing liberally to whatever is a benefit to the city or county, he has gained a wide acquaintance. He is among the best informed individuals on general subjects in the county and by close study and unlimited reading has become very familiar with all reputable authors and especially is he well posted on ancient and modern history. His knowledge of his adopted country may well put to shame many whose opportunities for gaining the same information have been more favorable. Politically Mr. McIlwrath is a Democrat, and he does as much if not more than any to advance the interests of that party in this community, contributing liberally of his time and money to accomplish satisfactory results.

CALVIN R. J. McINTURFF

(Attorney at Law, Real Estate Agent, Collections and Abstracter, Chillicothe).

Prominent among the comparatively young men of Livingston county, whose career thus far has been both honorable and successful, is the subject of the present sketch. He was born in Carter county, Tenn., January 15, 1850. His father, Elder D. McInturff, was also a native of Tennessee and a prominent minister in the Christian Church. The maiden name of his mother was Harriet Jones; she was born in Sullivan county, Tenn. There were eight children in the family; of these C. R. J. was the third son. He was reared in Tennessee and his time was divided in early life between working on a farm and attending school until he was qualified for teaching. In 1871 the family removed to Missouri and settled in Sullivan county and C. R. J. came to Livingston county soon after. He was engaged in teaching for some time and in 1879 was elected school commissioner and again in 1881. During his leisure hours while teaching he was preparing for the practice of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1880 and has since given his attention largely to land, law and abstracts of titles, and he has reliable abstracts of all farming lands in the county. He has served as both city and township assessor. Mr. McInturff is an independent thinker and derives his information when practical from original sources. He is systematic and exact in all things and counts as worthless all knowledge that is not accurate.

He possesses a high sense of honor and he is bold and unyielding in defense of right. March 6, 1877, he married Miss Linney Perren, daughter of Jackson Perren, an early settler of the county. She died in October, 1882, and left an infant son, Earl. His second marriage occurred October 10, 1883, Miss Lucy Turner becoming his wife; she was born in Pittsburg, Pa. By this marriage there is one daughter, Mabel.

WILLIAM W. McMILLEN

(Of the firm of Patterson & McMillen, Liverymen, Chillicothe).

There are comparatively few men now living in this county who were active participants in the Mexican War, but among the few is Mr. McMillen, a resident of this community for many years. His birth occurred April 15, 1826, in Washington county, Pa., one of eight children of Andrew and Catharine (McClusky) McMillen, also natives of the Keystone State. The former was a farmer by occupation and died in Pennsylvania, his wife surviving until 1869. John McMillen, William's only surviving brother, is now a farmer in Ohio: his sister Sarah is in Indiana, and Eliza J. lives in Illinois and two others are in Pennsylvania. William W. was educated in the county of his birth at the common schools and when only 14 years old he left home without a dollar. Until 1846 he was identified with farming, but when the alarm of the Mexican War was sounded he was among the first in his State to enlist. Joining Co. G, 1st Indiana, the forces of old "Rough and Ready," he was engaged in all the battles in which Taylor took part, serving until June, 1847, when he was mustered out at New Orleans. After his return from the war Mr. McMillen resumed agricultural pursuits in the Hoosier State for 15 years, but upon coming to this county in October, 1862, he purchased a farm and devoted himself to its cultivation and improvement until 1878. Then he moved into Chillicothe and engaged in his present business. The stable with which he is connected is on South Locust street, in a good location and favorable for a large share of the livery business which, it is needless to say, he is receiving. In 1849 he married Miss Rachel Clark, of Pennsylvania, who died in Indiana in 1865, leaving four children: William H., of Barton county, Mo.; Theodore Scott, on the home place; John D., in Minneapolis, Minn.; and Allen B., a lumber merchant in Fulton county, Ind. Mr. McMillen's second wife was formerly Miss Ellen Harman, of Indiana. Though never having taken a conspicuous part in politics he is a strong Republican in his preferences.

THOMAS McNALLY

(Treasurer of Livingston County, Chillicothe).

Among the public men of this county, and, indeed, to not a few beyond its limits, the record of Mr. McNally in the public service is well and favorably known. From circumstances less favorable than those of many others, and with but limited advantages or opportuni-

ties, he has risen by industry, energy and perseverance to a position of creditable prominence and influence in the affairs of this county. He is of foreign nativity, having been born in Ireland, April 1, 1841. Like other youths of that country, as he grew up he divided his time between working on a farm and attending school up to 1863, when he emigrated to the United States, and his first settlement in this country was made in Athens county, O. At the first he commenced to apply himself with an ambition which could not fail to be resultful of good. For three years he was occupied in the railroad business in that State, and he also followed it for a year at Brookville, Ind., going from that locality to the western portion of Tennessee in 1867. In 1868 Mr. McNally removed to Missouri, and a year later became located in this county, giving his time and attention to railroading until 1871. Since then he has been interested in the grocery trade for two years, and also in contracting in railroad supplies, ties, etc. In 1874 his public career was commenced, for it was then that he was elected marshal and street commissioner, serving also in 1875. During 1881–82 he served as township trustee and treasurer, and in the latter year he began to discharge the duties of county treasurer and *ex officio* collector. In 1884 he was re-elected to the same position. It is no empty, unmeaning compliment to say that the duties of every position he has ever held have been fulfilled with marked fidelity and efficiency. Looking back over his career it must be manifest to the most casual observer that no one of mean ability or little force of character could achieve what he has accomplished. He has accumulated a substantial competency — the result of years of hard work, industry and economy, but he thoroughly merits his success. Mr. McNally was married in 1877 to Miss Ida Fitzpatrick, originally of Canada, though reared in this State. They have three children: Raymond Forest, Mary E. and Lena. Mr. McNally was the eldest child in the family of his parents, John and Mary (Tully) McNally. They were also natives of Ireland.

ARCHIBALD McVEY

(Of the Firm of Smith & McVey, Dealers in Dry Goods, Clothing, Carpets, Etc., Chillicothe).

Mr. McVey is connected with a mercantile house, the reputation of which is second to none in Northwest Missouri, for in extent it is acknowledged to be one of the largest establishments of the kind to be found in the State outside of the largest cities. The business was first established by Mr. McVey in 1866, and in 1871 Mr. Benjamin Smith became associated with him as a partner, the style of the firm name being Smith & McVey since that time. Mr. Smith is not a citizen of this county, but is the resident buyer in the East. Between St. Joseph and Hannibal, on the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, there is no house of the kind which can be compared to this one, and the business which is done here is of no small proportions. For assortment the stock would do credit to any city, and those with whom Messrs. Smith & McVey do business will bear out the state-

ment that they can not be better suited in larger cities or secure goods at any better prices than here. Mr. McVey was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., in 1836, and reared on a farm, but early entered into mercantile life, in which calling he was engaged until the outbreak of the war. He then enlisted in the United States Navy as a private, and after serving a year before the mast he was appointed paymaster in the Navy, a position the duties of which he continued to discharge until the close of the war. After being mustered out of the service of the United States he came to Missouri and took up his location in Chillicothe, where he has since been identified with the interest of the city and county. Among other positions which he has occupied might be mentioned those of mayor and member of the city council. In educational matters he has always taken a foremost part, and for a long period he has acceptably served as a member of the board of education. It is but true to say that while Mr. McVey is unassuming in his demeanor and desirous to avoid anything of the nature of notoriety, he is one of the worthy, substantial residents of Livingston county, and as such is recognized by a host of acquaintances.

TAYLOR MAHAFFY

(Of Stewart & Mahaffy, Dealers in Groceries, Provisions, Queensware, Etc., Chillicothe).

Mr. Mahaffy's career in life, as far as its connection with industrial affairs is concerned, might be divided into two periods, that during which he was occupied in agricultural pursuits, and his more recent experience in the capacity of a merchant. In either of these callings he has had the energy and push to attain to success, but his present business seems to be the one for which he is especially fitted. June 11, 1848, his birth occurred in Jefferson county, Ia., the thirteenth of 14 children in the family of his parents, Samuel and Isabel Mahaffy, *née* Duncan. Samuel Mahaffy came originally from the Buckeye State, where he was brought up, removing from there to Illinois and thence to Iowa. In that State young Taylor was reared, and from an early age he acquired an excellent knowledge of farm life. In 1866, upon first coming to Livingston county, Mo., he resumed agricultural pursuits, and applied himself closely in that direction for nearly nine years; but in 1875 he was prevailed upon to enter in active business life, and in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. D. Stewart, he opened out a mercantile establishment at Unionville, Mo. Up to 1878 they engaged in trade at that place, but in the year mentioned they sold out there and embarked in business at Chillicothe, where their well known manner of treating customers, and their excellent stock of goods from which to make selection, have aided them in securing a liberal share of custom. All goods are disposed of on their actual merits, and as low as can be afforded. Mr. Mahaffy was married December 14, 1867, to Miss Maggie Stewart, who was born in this county, a daughter of Robert M. and Martha (Porterfield) Stewart. They have two children: Clyta Belle and Annie Hazel.

Mr. Mahaffy has given evidence of his careful, prudent manner of conducting his business operations, and has shown himself to be a good business man. All he possesses has been gained through individual efforts.

PETER MANNING

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 10, Post-office, Chillicothe).

By virtue of his long and close attention to the chosen channels of agricultural life Mr. Manning is far better posted in his calling than those men who have in more recent years taken up the occupation of farming and stock raising. His natural characteristics denote him to be persevering and industrious in all that he undertakes, for by nativity he is of Ireland, having been born in County Meath, of the Emerald Isle, in 1826. Bryan and Bridget Manning, his parents, also originally of that country, are now deceased. Peter, after emigrating to America and living here some time, was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Ward, at Alton Ill., and to them five children have been given: George, born August 15, 1859; William, born January 20, 1861; Eliza, born April 5, 1863; Mary J., born October 16, 1865; and John, born July 27, 1867. Mrs. Manning's birth also occurred in Ireland, she having accompanied her parents to the United States. In 1859 Mr. M. came to this county and here he now own 140 acres of prairie land, upon which are substantial and convenient improvements, the buildings being very desirable and complete. Here he gives his attention to tilling the soil and raising stock. He has one sister, Clara Sullivan, now a resident of the Blue Grass State.

DR. JOSHUA M. MANSFIELD

(Homeopathic Physician and Surgeon, Chillicothe).

Doubtless one of the greatest causes of the success which has attended Dr. Mansfield's professional career is owing to the excellent educational advantages which he enjoyed in growing up — opportunities of inestimable value to any calling in life when properly improved. He was reared in a commonwealth of good schools, Massachusetts, and supplemented his primary education with an attendance at Fairfield College, in New York, subsequently engaging in the profession of teaching. But a desire to enter upon the practice of medicine as his future vocation caused him to commence preparatory reading with Dr. L. J. Cole, under whose careful instruction he was soon enabled to attend lectures at the Bennett Medical College, of Chicago. Graduating from that institution, he commenced practicing in 1866 and in 1870 removed to Wisconsin, where he remained for four years, thence going to McHenry county, Ill. After five years of successful and continued attention to his professional duties Dr. Mansfield came to Chillicothe, and since then his experience has been most gratifying. He has drawn around him a large and profitable patronage and one that seems to be increasing. No obstacle which human exertion could overcome has prevented him from

visiting the bedside of the sick to administer to them whatever relief a skilled and faithful physician could afford. He keeps well posted in all the medical literature of the day, and in his library may be found the latest standard works relative to the science of medicine. Special attention is given to chronic diseases, particularly to diseases of the eye, ear and throat. His surgical instruments as well as instruments for those troubles mentioned are unequaled by any in the county. Dr. Mansfield was born in Berkshire county, Mass., May 23, 1842, the son of Hollis and Cynthia Mansfield, *née* Mason, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of Massachusetts. He was a tanner by trade and in 1869 located in McHenry county, Ill., where he died in 1883, leaving three children: Joshua, Edward F., and Ella, now Mrs. Earl. June 12, 1884, the Doctor was married to Miss Mary O'Dell, of McDonough county, Ill., daughter of W. E. O'Dell, a prominent man of that county, born in New York.

CHARLES H. MANSUR

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

What is usually termed genius has little to do with the success of men in general. Keen preception, sound judgment, and a determined will, supported by persevering and continuous effort, are essential elements to success in any calling, and their possession is sure to accomplish the aims hoped for in the days of his youth. The jurisprudence of a commonwealth is the most necessary factor towards its growth and permanence, for without a thorough knowledge and administration of the law no form of popular government could long exist. Charles Harley Mansur, by virtue of his ability as a jurist and his victories at the bar, is eminently worthy of a place in our record of successful men, and the history of his life is an important and honorable part of that of his State and country. As far as is known, the Mansur family were of French origin, having located in England with the Normans. Three brothers of that name came to America together; one was killed by the Indians, another was lost and never heard from. In Savage's History of the Three Generations of New England (1678) mention is made of Robert Mansur, a householder of Charleston, Mass., and it is from this member of the family that the present Mansur family have descended. The maternal grandmother of Charles H. was born on the Eastern shore of Maryland and died at the residence of her daughter in Ray county, Mo., in 1866, at the age of 95 years, 5 months, and 15 days. His parents were Charles and Rebecca (Wills) Mansur, their marriage having occurred in May, 1834. Charles Mansur, upon leaving his native State — New Hampshire — went to Boston and thence to Philadelphia, where he was married, his wife having been born in Camden, N. J. From Philadelphia he came to St. Louis, Mo., in 1837, gave attention to merchandising for some years on the levee, and in 1846 he removed to Ray county, where he followed the mercantile business in connection with farming until his death, August 12, 1847. His worthy companion survived until May 8, 1873. Of the

children which blessed their union three are now living, Charles H., William H. and Emma, wife of Henry Ellis, at this time a resident of a portion of the old Ray county homestead. Charles H. Mansur was born in the city of Philadelphia, Pa., March 6, 1835. He had settled in Ray county the year preceding his father's removal to that locality, being placed under the care of an uncle until the arrival of the other members of the family. In that vicinity he passed his younger days, growing up on a farm until the age of 15, and then, having in the meantime received a primary course of instruction in the district schools, he supplemented this by a three years' attendance in Lawrence Academy, at Groton, Mass. For three years succeeding his term of study there he was engaged in clerical work, devoting, at the same time, his leisure hours in the reading of the law. His preceptors were men of recognized worth and standing in the legal profession — Messrs. Oliver & Conrow — the former of whom was afterwards a member of Congress. Mr. Conrow was killed about 1865 in Mexico. He had belonged to the Confederate Congress. On the 30th of August, 1856, Mr. Mansur was admitted to the bar by Judge Geo. W. Dunn, and November 1 following he came to Chillicothe and entered actively upon the practice of his profession, his application and talents soon giving him prominence at the bar and securing for him a liberal clientage. September 15, 1859, he was united in marriage with Miss Damaris M. Brosheer, daughter of Thomas Brosheer, formerly from Fleming county, Ky., and herself a native of Palmyra, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. Mansur have had two children born to them, Jessie R. and Charles W. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and I. O. O. F. fraternities, and in the latter order has held the positions of grand master, grand chief patriarch and grand Representative. Besides his identification with Livingston county professionally Mr. Mansur has found time to take prominent and influential positions in matters pertaining to its educational and other interests, his outspoken advocacy of our present public free school system being well known. The people of Chillicothe have reason to be indebted to him for his instrumentality and efforts towards the erection of the present school building, a structure which is the pride of the city. He is now serving his third term (each for three years) as a member of the board of education. His attitude as a leading lawyer and politician renders him able to exert a healthful influence upon society and the State in which he resides. In 1874 he was the choice of the people for prosecuting attorney, and in 1876 he was re-elected to the same position. After the war, when Judges Scott, Napton and Ewing were removed from the judicial bench of the Supreme Court on account of the ousting ordinance, Mr. Mansur took a firm stand that he would never vote for a man to fill their places so long as their names could be had for use before the convention. At the personal request of Judge Ewing, Mr. Mansur went to Jefferson City and in the convention seconded his nomination and afterwards Judge Napton was, on his (Mansur's) motion, nominated by acclamation for that place. Judge Scott had previously died. As a Democrat he is

deservedly popular with his party throughout the entire country. In 1876 he nominated Hon. John S. Phelps for Governor, in the State Convention, and in 1884 he was selected as the most proper person to second the nomination of Allen G. Thurman for President. The speech which he made upon that occasion is said to have been one of remarkable merit, surpassed by none in the convention, and receiving universal commendation. He has served as a delegate to two National Democratic conventions, and to State and local conventions times without number. In 1872 he received the joint nomination for Congress of the Liberal Republicans and Democrats of the Tenth district, and also of the Democratic party of the same district. But he was defeated by a small majority. In 1880 he was again nominated for Congress by the Democrats in his district but the combined Greenback and Republican votes again won the day. As a speaker in Northwest Missouri, it is but the truth to say that Mr. Mansur has been excelled by none, and his endeavors in the interests of his party have been resultful of great good. Some of his speeches in these compaigns have been mentioned as among the best specimens of forensic eloquence ever delivered in this portion of the State.

Mr. Mansur's whole heart is in his profession, for he loves the law and has the most exalted respect for its conscientious and honorable followers. His reputation is that of a safe counselor, a fearless, eloquent, earnest and most convincing advocate. His strict integrity, affable and courteous manner and the aggressive conduct of his cases, together with that determination for which he has become so well known and noted, have won for him the large and enviable practice which he enjoys. Personally he is upright, honorable and just in all matters concerning his political action, as well as in matters of private life.

WILLIAM H. MANSUR

(President of the Chillicothe Savings Bank, Chillicothe).

It is the truth to say that "man is the architect of his own fortune." Circumstances may make or mar his prospects to a certain extent, but a determined will will bend even the force of circumstances to its bidding. In the battle of every-day life the victory is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. William H. Mansur is a brother to Charles H. Mansur, whose sketch immediately precedes this and in which an outline of the family history has been given. Besides what has there been mentioned it might be said that the great-grandfather, William Mansur, was a native of Temple, N. H., and for his services in the early Indian wars was given a land grant by the Government. His son, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Stephen Mansur, lived for many years at Wilton, N. H. William H. Mansur was born on the 6th of November, 1840, in St. Louis, Mo. He accompanied his parents to Ray county, Mo., upon their removal there, and, like his brother, was reared to a farm experience, becoming well acquainted with the duties of farm life. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted in the 3d Missouri regiment, C. S. A., and participated during

his term of service in all the principal engagements in which the command was occupied, including among others those of Carthage, Dry Wood, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Champion's Hill, Grand Gulf, Vicksburg and Franklin, his career as a soldier involving him in many perilous and severe campaigns. For one year after the war Mr. Mansur remained at Demopolis, Ala., going thence to St. Louis, where he stopped seven years, occupied first as salesman in a wholesale house and then for two years in the commission business. For a period of five years thereafter he was interested in the banking business at Salisbury, Chariton county, Mo. In 1881 he came to Chillicothe and has since been connected with the Chillicothe Savings Bank as its president, a position which his superior business ability and excellent financial judgment render him capable of filling with satisfaction. December 22, 1861, Mr. Mansur was united in marriage with Miss Bettie Hughes, of Ray county, and a daughter of James Hughes, a resident of that county. The names of the five children which have been given to them are: James H., Charles Marion, Guy Hampton, Robert Stockton and Lulu May. Though Mr. Mansur has been successful personally, he has ever been a citizen of public spirit, enterprising and reliable in every transaction. As a man he is held in high esteem.

ELI J. MARSH

(Editor and Proprietor of the Chillicothe *Tribune*).

E. L. Marsh, of the Chillicothe *Tribune*, one of the leading newspapers in point of circulation and influence in Livingston county, is justly entitled to no inconsiderable measure of credit for the enviable position his paper occupies among the better class of country journals in Northwest Missouri. He was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., August 2, 1833, his father being James Marsh, a native of England. The latter came to the United States when young and took up his location in New York State, where he gave his attention to his chosen occupation of farming until his death in 1865. The name of Eli's mother before her marriage was Sarah Membery, and she came originally from Somersetshire, Eng., her father being a sea captain of considerable means who emigrated to America and subsequently died here. Eli J. Marsh was the eldest of nine children in his parents' family, and five of these are still living. His early life thoroughly fitted him for industry and perseverance, for his attentions were devoted to the duties about the home farm; at the same time he was favored with good school advantages, receiving an academic education and afterwards he engaged in teaching. Choosing the law as the profession of his future career, he attended the Albany Law School and was graduated from that institution in 1858, and up to the breaking out of the war he continued to apply himself closely to practice. For two years he filled the position of school loan commissioner. Early in 1861 Mr. Marsh enlisted in the 35th New York volunteer infantry, was commissioned first lieutenant and served until his term of enlistment had expired, after which he entered

the 186th New York volunteer infantry, receiving the commission of lieutenant-colonel. His military experience was not ended until peace had been declared, and during the four years of his active service he participated in the first and second battles of Bull Run, Cedar Mountain, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, with Grant in the series of actions at and around Richmond, and up to the surrender of Gen. Lee. Upon being honorably mustered out Mr. Marsh settled in Chillicothe, Mo., where his ability was recognized by those who placed him in the office of circuit attorney in 1867. He was also a member of the board of education, and on March 4, 1868, Gov. McClurg appointed him judge of the court of common pleas, in which capacity he remained until March, 1871. May 15, 1871, his faithfulness to the Republican party and the interest he had ever taken in its behalf were rewarded by his appointment as postmaster of Chillicothe, a position the duties of which he continued to discharge until May, 1885. In 1869 he purchased an interest in the *Tribune*, and since his resignation as postmaster he has attended to the editorial conduct of this representative journal. In every essential feature it is a paper in which Mr. M. as well as the community at large may justly feel no ordinary degree of pride, and the Republican cause which it upholds has suffered nothing from any fault of his, but on the contrary has been greatly benefited in this community. A lawyer of established reputation, and a journalist who is widely known, Mr. Marsh is at the same time a man of more than local prominence as a political speaker and a leader in public affairs. His course has always been unusually manly, and in debate he has ever been so devoid of anything ungentlemanly that his opponents can but respect him. Well informed on all general topics, he is still a close student and a great reader, and with a retentive memory has the advantage of a large reserve to draw upon in case of an emergency. In May, 1859, Mr. Marsh was married to Miss Mary Skinner, daughter of Judge Calvin Skinner, of Adams, N. Y., a lady whose natural grace and refinement of manner have endeared her to a wide circle of friends. Their only daughter, Miss Maria, a young lady 18 years of age, and a most accomplished person, died December 13, 1883.

HERREMAN O. MEEK

(City Marshal, Chillicothe).

That Chillicothe has become such a quiet, orderly place, and one in which so little disturbance occurs, is a just compliment to its present efficient marshal, Herreman O. Meek, who never takes advantage of his position, though never failing to do his duty when occasion requires. He is now little past the age of 32 years, having been born February 20, 1854, in Hancock county, Ind. His parents are John F. and Sarah A. Meek, *née* Hunt, the former of Wayne county and the latter of Hancock county, Ind. John F. Meek removed to Mercer county, Mo., in 1856, and after a two years' residence there came to Livingston county in 1858; by trade he was a bricklayer.

In the family of himself and wife were six children: H. Ora, Surrethna, wife of Gran. Cooper; Jim E., Bazel J., John F. and Alpha May. Having been so young when brought to Chillicothe H. Ora has been reared in this city, and after learning the trade of bricklaying with his father he continued to work at it until his appointment to his present position in May, 1885. His official duties are discharged in a manner which leaves the impression that he is naturally fitted for the office, as doubtless he is. He is a man of family, Miss Irene Gharky having become his wife March 8, 1875. Her birthplace was in Tuscarawas county, O. Three children have been born to them: Herreman J. W., Eva I. and Mary. Mr. Meek is a member of Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M. His maternal grandmother, Priscilla Hunt, is still living in Chillicothe. She was born and reared in Maysville, Mason county, Ky., her birth occurring March 2, 1806. Notwithstanding her advanced age she is well preserved in mind and body. Her husband, Herreman H. Hunt, was also of Kentucky nativity, and they had 12 children. He was a farmer by calling, and died in Mercer county, Mo., in 1857. Mrs. Hunt's maiden name was Willett.

JOHN R. MIDDLETON

(Cashier of the Chillicothe Savings Association).

When Mr. Middleton entered upon the discharge of the duties of his present position he was not unknown to the people of Chillicothe, or to those of the surrounding territory, for his official career as county clerk and city clerk and recorder gave him an extended acquaintance. Since 1874 he has been cashier of the above mentioned institution, and by his safe, cautious manner of doing business, and excellent financial management has demonstrated his fitness for such a responsible position. Added to his acquired ability are to be seen his natural traits of character, for he is of Scotch ancestry and nativity, having been born April 11, 1831, in Aberdeen, Scotland. His father, James Middleton, who was a stone-cutter by trade, was also a native of Scotland, and so was his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Robertson. In 1837 they emigrated to the United States and settled in New York, from whence in two years they went to what is now West Virginia. The family became located in Daviess county, Mo., in 1849, and there Mr. Middleton, Sr., died in 1852, his worthy wife surviving until 1855, when she, too, departed this life. Four children were in their family besides John R., who was the eldest: Catharine, wife of Carey Murphy (she died in Texas); Mary, who married Ambrose Braughton; Eliza, Mrs. John Courter, and William, who enlisted in the C. S. A. and was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge. In growing up John passed his time principally in Virginia on a farm, and after his removal to Daviess county, Mo., he followed school teaching. May 10, 1863, he removed to Livingston county, entered as clerk in a store here and was subsequently appointed city clerk and recorder, a position he filled for two terms. In 1872 he was elected clerk of the county court, and afterwards re-elected, gaining for him-

self a worthy name as an efficient, capable official. The same day that his term expired he entered his present position. Mr. Middleton is a married man, Miss Elizabeth Breeden, a Kentuckian by birth and daughter of Joseph Breeden, having become his wife in April, 1851. Seven children who blessed this union survive: Frances, wife of S. Stewart; Sarah, now Mrs. G. D. Brant; Thomas J., Mary, wife of W. O. Clerk; Minnie, Willie, Lulu and John. Willis is deceased. Mr. Middleton is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order, and is a past master in the Blue Lodge, and past high priest of the Chapter. He has served as secretary of the Chapter for 17 years, and as recorder of the Commandery since its organization under dispensation.

GEORGE MILBANK

(Proprietor of City Mills, Chillicothe).

For a period of nearly 20 years Mr. Milbank has been associciated with the interests of Chillicothe as owner and proprietor of the City Mills, an establishment unexcelled by any in the line of milling in the county. A complete and thorough knowledge of the business has served to give him an insight into the needs of the people whom he has endeavored to serve in every way, and thus has he drawn around him a host of friends. Born on the 15th of July, 1833, in Essex, England, Mr. Milbank is now in his fifty-third year, and may be said to have been reared to a milling experience; however, in early life he passed some time on a farm in the country of his birth, and in 1855 emigrated to America, working some time at Akron, O., from whence he went near to Evansville, Ind. From 1856 to 1860 he was employed in and around the city of St. Louis, and in the last mentioned year he located at Troy, Madison county, Ill., there engaging in business for himself. In 1867 he came to Chillicothe and built his present mills, known as the City Mills, the reputation of which is by no means local, for he has quite a custom on the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph and Wabash Railroads. In January, 1883, he added to the mills a full roller process and at this time has a capacity for turning out 150 barrels of flour daily. This product is noted for its superior quality and Mr. Milbank deserves much credit for what he has done to promote the agricultural interests of the county by paying liberal prices for wheat produced here, for it is a fact well known that for this article he gives almost the same as it would bring in St. Louis and Chicago markets; in selling his flour he has done it at a close margin. Mr. Milbank's success in life has been accomplished through his own efforts entirely. He has paid very close attention to his chosen calling and is everywhere recognized as a good business man. He was the fourth son and fifth child of his parents' family — Thomas and Sarah (Wallace) Milbank, the former a native of England, where also he died, as did his wife. He was a farmer by occupation. Mr. M. was married May 3, 1860, to Miss Nellie Swain, originally from Illinois, and to them nine children have been given: John T., Sallie W., George M., Lucy

T., Charles R., Harry S., Mary L., Kate S. One is deceased, Nellie May.

JAMES C. MINTEER

(Ex-County Treasurer, Chillicothe).

Were one to ask the leading characteristics of Mr. Minteer as a man, the answer would come almost involuntary that he is a safe, cautious person, unpretending, but well informed, universally esteemed and of unswerving integrity — a man who has been tried but not found wanting and one capable of discharging his official and private duties with competency. James C. Minteer was born in Harrison county, Ky., March 13, 1833, the son of William Minteer, of Pennsylvania nativity, who moved to the Blue Grass State when quite young. He was a shoemaker by trade and continued to make his home in his adopted State until his death in 1848. The mother's maiden name was Sarah Davis, a Kentuckian by birth. Of their family of children, 9 grew to maturity, and of these James was the third son and child. As he grew up in the State of his birth, he acquired a mercantile experience, following that business with perseverance and assiduity until coming to Monroe county, Mo., in 1856. In 1857 he left there to locate in Livingston county (in March) and here he was occupied in merchandising up to 1872. In the fall of that year in response to the urgent requests of his many friends, he was induced to make the race for county treasurer and collector, and such was his personal popularity and recognized fitness for the position that he was elected at the next general election, and for four succeeding terms was re-elected by increased majorities — a compliment which needs no empty words of comment. In 1880 he made the run in convention for State treasurer on the Democratic ticket, but although receiving a handsome vote he was defeated, and again in 1884, also. June 24, 1860, Mr. Minteer was united in marriage with Miss Ellen F. Jones, whose birth occurred in Cumberland county, Ky. Her father, Thomas E. Jones, is an agriculturist of prominence. Five children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Minteer: Thomas S., James C., Charles H., Julia J. and Harry W.

JOHN WILLIAM MINTEER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Minteer's parents were William and Sarah Minteer, *née* Davis; the former a son of William Minteer (of Pennsylvania), the father of his wife being Solomon Davis, of Kentucky. William Minteer was born February 25, 1803, and Mrs. M., February 10, 1807. He continued to live in his native State, Pennsylvania, until 18 years old, then moved to Lexington, Ky., remained three or four years, and upon going to Harrison county he was married at the age of 21 years. Nine children constituted their family: Matthew, born September 21, 1827, died in 1874; John W., born in Harrison county, Ky., October 14, 1830; James C., born March 13, 1833; Mary E., born July 9,

1835, and now deceased; Sarah J., born November 10, 1837; Joseph C., born August 20, 1840; Julia F., born June 21, 1843, died in August, 1866; Naomi C., born October 15, 1845, and Lottie, born January 14, 1848. The subject of this sketch lived with his parents until 27 years of age, being married October 14, 1854, to Miss Sarah F. Carter. March 28, 1857, he became located in this county and has since made this locality his home, his connection with the agricultural affairs of the community having resulted most profitably to himself as well as to others. Mrs. Minteer's father, Richie Carter, was born in Richmond, Va., in 1790, and died in 1865 in Harrison county, Ky. Her mother, formerly Mildred Whitten, died in the same county February 20, 1863. Sarah F. was the sixth child and second daughter in their family, the others being Richie, who died in Florida while in the United States service; Griffin, died in 1854; Elizabeth, of Lexington; John W. and Lucinda, of Harrison county, Ky.; George, died in 1874. May 28, 1864, Mr. M. left Chillicothe for Montana, remaining there until 1865 and living in a mining camp during that time. On his return he went by team to Salt Lake and thence by stage to Denver, from whence he took passage with Keith & Cook bound for Nebraska. While making this trip Indians attacked the train and wounded one citizen. From Nebraska City he came by stage to St. Joseph, Mo. Mr. Minteer owns an estate of 163 acres, land well adapted for the general purposes of farming. Himself and wife have four children: Cordelia, born June 4, 1855, died February 28, 1863; William, born August 11, 1860, died August 25, 1863; Mary Elizabeth, born May 6, 1862, wife of William Dougherty, whom she married in October, 1880, and Matthew, born September 16, 1865.

JOHN MORRIS

(Farmer and Breeder of Short-horn Cattle, Berkshire Swine and Cotswold and Merino Sheep, Post-office, Chillicothe).

If, as is self-evident, this work would be incomplete without sketches of the more public-spirited of the successful agriculturists and stock men and substantial, well-to-do citizens of Livingston county, then the biography of the subject of this sketch justly finds a conspicuous place in the present volume. John Morris is foreign born, England being the place of his birth, and August 20, 1829, the date. His parents, Edward and Anna (Bishop) Morris, also natives of England, emigrated to the United States when John was quite young; he had two brothers, one of whom, Albert, conducts a carriage factory at Piqua O., and Henry is engaged in the dairy business in Cincinnati, O. Edward Morris, after reaching this country, located upon a farm in Otsego county, N. Y., and subsequently became a drover, buying cattle throughout the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky, and driving them to Philadelphia and New York. Previous to his last sickness that resulted in his death he went to New York with stock that sold for $50,000, but being taken ill he returned home and died in 1849; the commission man who had purchased the stock refused to turn over

the proceeds to the rightful owners until an administrator was appointed, and when that was done he had left for parts unknown and the family never received a dollar. John Morris, a worthy representative of him whose name he bears, early learned to assist his father in the duties about the home farm, and after the latter's demise he went to a place near Cincinnati, O., carrying on farming and stock operations in Hamilton county until purchase of his present excellent place in 1862. He subsequently stocked this place and in 1865 took up his permanent residence in this county. He built a splendid dwelling soon after, but this was destroyed by fire in 1867; since then Mr. Morris has erected on his place one of the finest houses in the county, a model of convenience and comfort, as well as of architectural beauty. Perhaps no man in this community has done as much for the stock interests of this county as has Mr. M. Upon his place at this time he has 1,000 head of sheep, a flock of 100 Cotswold pure blooded, and 100 pure Merino, the rest being a cross. His 75 head of cattle are registered or eligible of registry and he also owns 25 head of a high grade. His drove of Berkshire swine are unsurpassed, and indeed it is hard to find anywhere better animals than are to be seen on this farm. He finds ready markets all over the country, including Colorado, Texas, Nebraska and the Territories. Mr. Morris' wife was formerly Miss Mary Rowe, of New York State, a daughter of James B. Rowe, an agriculturist by occupation, whom he married in June, 1849. Eight children have blessed the happy married life of this estimable couple, six of whom survive: Edward, Anna E., wife of Charles McFarland, of Newton, Ia.; John, Albert, Harry and Willie A. Mary Louisa and an infant daughter, Mattie, are deceased. Mr. Morris owns 1,200 acres of land, the improvements of which are all that could be desired. Personally only less than a citizen and a neighbor he and his worthy wife are held in the highest respect of all who know them. To meet them once is to desire for a more extended acquaintance.

JOHN T. MOSS

(Real Estate and Loan Agent and Abstracter of Titles, Chillicothe).

Among the citizens of Livington county long and favorably identified with its social and business life was the father of the subject of this sketch, Robert B. Moss, now deceased, but a man well remembered in this community. He was reared in Claiborne county, Tenn., where his birth occurred in 1806, and remained there until 1838. He was the son of Reuben Moss, originally from North Carolina and a farmer by occupation, who removed to Grundy county, Mo., in 1838, where he passed away about the year 1845. In 1836 Robert Moss was married to Miss Sarah Crockett, a Virginian by birth, two years after which he came with his wife to this county, here engaging in farming. He was an early settler of the county and became intimately connected with its affairs from first to last. For twenty-five years he was justice of the peace and also served with distinction as county judge. The new part of the town of Spring Hill was laid off

on his land. On his birthday June 6, 1872, he died, leaving 10 children: Margaret A., now Mrs. C. Lewis; Sarah S., John T., Andrew C., James (now deceased), Mary F., wife of Dr. Burke; Marshall A., Martha F., William R. and Elizabeth L. Mrs. Moss survived until 1881.

John T. Moss is looked upon almost as one of the native born residents of the county for he was but an infant when brought here, having been born in Grundy county, Mo., May 6, 1841. In this vicinity he was brought up, early becoming acquainted with the details of agricultural life, and after obtaining a general education he read law and was subsequently admitted to the bar in 1874. Since that time he has devoted himself to the real estate and law business. He has a complete and reliable set of abstracts of lands in the county, and therefore it goes without saying that he has a substantial and lucrative business. By his unexceptional bearing as a citizen, his strict integrity and recognized qualifications, he became so well recommended that in 1865 he was elected to the office of county assessor, in which he served four years. He is very attentive to his duties and thoroughly reliable in every transaction in life and thus merits the confidence reposed in him. Mr. Moss' wife was formerly Miss Hesther Lowe, to whom he was married September 9, 1866. She came originally from Ohio to this county in infancy, her father being Luther Lowe. Mr. and Mrs. M. have two children: Edwin H. and Frederick L.

DAVID MUMPOWER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office Chillicothe).

Situated three miles east of Chillicothe, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, is to be found the excellent farm of Mr. Mumpower, which includes 264 acres, and here until recently he has actively been engaged in farming and stock raising. A native of Washington county, Va., he was born there June 2, 1815, made it his home until September 13, 1841, and on November 13 following he landed in Clay county, Mo., near Hainesville, where he remained nine years, coming thence to this county March 20, 1850, and here he has since resided. In the family of his parents, Henry and Mary Magdalena Mumpower, were 14 children, all of whom were born in Washington county, Va.: — Peter married a daughter of Daniel Conley; Rebecca married a son of the same; William married a daughter of Isaac Booher; John died after his marriage; Benjamin married a Miss Richards; Catherine, wife of Jesse Ruse; Jacob married a daughter of Joseph Gray; Henry married first a Mrs. Epperson, and afterwards a daughter of Daniel Conley; Ann, wife of Fred. Booher; Samuel married a Miss Cloud; Isaac, deceased, married a daughter of Isaac Booher; George was married to a daughter of George Leonard, and Abraham, whose wife, a daughter of Fred. Booher, is now dead. David Mumpower was married in his native county April 8, 1841, to Miss Amanda F. Gray, the fourth child and second daughter of John R. and Sarah Gray. Of her brothers and sisters Lilburn,

Elizabeth, Joseph, Pleasant, and Sarah are deceased; Thomas C. married Miss Mary Jane Henderson, daughter of Silas Henderson, in 1849; and Margaret is the wife of J. W. Brown, public administrator of Caldwell county, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. Mumpower have had 12 children: John A., born January 8, 1842, now presiding elder of Fayette district, married Miss Lucinda Carr, April 27, 1871, and they have one child living and one deceased; Salina, born September 27, 1843, is deceased; Sarah A., born November 25, 1845, is the wife of Jno. W. Carr, of Mooresville, Mo., and they have three children living and two deceased; Thomas G., born November 30, 1847, is professor in Central College, at Fayette; his wife was formerly Miss Mollie Leeper, and they have five children; Stephen B. Mumpower is referred to in the sketch following this; Melvina J., born February 8, 1851, is deceased; Mary E., born January 5, 1853, is now Mrs. F. K. Thompson, of this county, mentioned elsewhere; William G., born April 12, 1855, married Miss Eliza B. Fields and they have a daughter; Louisa W., born April 20, 1857, is Mrs. John F. Wolfingburger, and the mother of one son; and Luther, born August 24, 1859; Virginia E., born September 12, 1861; and Julia Florence, born October 8, 1866, are all now deceased. Mr. M. has served not less than nine years as school director and has also been road overseer. He belongs to the M. E. Church South and himself and wife are two of the three original organizers of a church in this neighborhood now living.

STEPHEN B. MUMPOWER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

In the biography which immediately precedes this reference has already been made to the subject of this sketch, a man who shares largely in the esteem and respect of his honored father. He was born March 29, 1849, in Clay county, Mo., and very naturally entered at an early age into agricultural pursuits, and this calling he has since followed. Until the fall of 1876 he remained at home with his parents, but in that year he located two miles east of Chillicothe, and resided at that place up to 1883. Then he came to his present residence, three miles from town, where he has a farm of 120 acres, all under cultivation, in pasturage, etc. A small orchard and neat residence are upon the place, and in his operations he is meeting with substantial success. His marriage to Miss Sarah E. Kent, daughter of U. B. Kent, was consummated February 27, 1876, and to them two children have been born, Loula May, born June 12, 1878, and Effie Idell, born April 14, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the M. E. Church South, with which he became connected at the age of 16 years. In that denomination he has served as steward and class leader.

WILLIAM P. MUNRO

(Clerk of the Circuit Court, Chillicothe).

In his present position as clerk of the circuit court of this county Mr. Munro is proving himself to be efficient and popular, and the

manner in which he has acquitted himself has justly won him the name of being possessed of more than ordinary business ability. He is a native born citizen of this county, his birth having occurred here April 15, 1844. His father, George Munro, who was born in Bourbon county, Ky., was the son of Daniel Munro, also of that county; he was killed by the Indians in New Mexico, while engaged in the Santa Fe trade. William's mother, formerly Mary Morrin, also a Kentuckian by birth, was the daughter of John Morrin, of that State. George Munro was early brought to Missouri, his settlement in Howard county dating from 1812. His mother came to that county at the same time, so that his parents were reared together and subsequently married there, afterwards living a short time in Cooper county. In 1837 they came to Livingston county, and in Grand River township the father gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. In their family were six children: Susan married W. F. Peery; Sarah became the wife of Ira Benson; Eleanor married first John Wolfskill, and after his death, Rexford Wells; Eliza married D. A. Creason; Nannie married James Wright, and William P. is the subject of this sketch. As the time approached for him to be able to occupy himself he became acquainted with the duties of the home farm from time to time, in the meantime, however, attending the common schools. In 1875 he was made deputy circuit clerk and served for eight years. In 1882 he was elected to his present position, in which he has since remained. Mr. Munro was married February 21, 1882, to Miss Dora E. Winters, whose parents were Eben and Margaret Winters, the former of Michigan and the latter of Missouri nativity. Mrs. M. was born in Mercer county, Mo. They have two children, George E. and Maggie F. Mr. M. is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order. June 23, 1885, he was appointed by Gov. Marmaduke one of the Commissioners of Insane Asylum No. 3, for Southwest Missouri. George Munro, referred to above, was one of the most prominent and influential men who ever made his home in this county. He was the possessor of large landed estates and for three terms served in the State Legislature, twice being elected without opposition and once with but slight competition.

ZIBE B. MYERS

(Chillicothe).

Among the worthy young men of Livingston county whose merits are such as to entitle them to representation in the present work, is Mr. Zibe B. Myers, the subject of this biographical notice. His connection with the interests of Chillicothe and surrounding country have contributed very materially to give him an extensive acquaintance, while his accommodating and agreeable manners have rendered him none the less popular. Then, too, the fact of his being a native of this place accords him a worthy place in the esteem of the citizens of the county. Zibe B. Myers was born October 9, 1860, and is the son of Jacob L. Myers, originally from West Virginia, and Carolina, *née* Holcombe, whose native State was North Carolina. Twelve chil-

dren were in their family: Thornton Z., William E., Jacob S., James A., Edward L., Zibe B., Stonewall P., Lee Davis, Permelia D., Andrew J., and two now deceased, Lizzie and Charlie. Zibe, the seventh son, was brought up in this county as a farmer's boy, and in 1878 he commenced in his present business. He is now the transfer and baggage and express agent at this place and besides this gives considerable attention to selling fancy poultry, a business in which he has become well known. Among his stock are to be found Plymouth Rock and Light Brahama and Wyandotte and Lang Shans, besides which he keeps Toulouse geese. In season he sells eggs and small chickens. Mr. Myers has given this subject great attention and his careful efforts to secure the finest stock to be had, regardless of expense, have not been unsuccessful. By selling at reasonable prices he is conferring a favor upon those who desire to improve the quality of their fowls. October 5, 1882, Mr. Myer was united in marriage with a young lady of this county, Miss Luella Lile, though at the time a resident of Humiston, Ia. She is a person of many estimable qualities of mind and heart.

GEORGE B. NAVE

(Farmer, Section 21, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Nave on starting out in life for himself chose as his calling the pursuit of farming, and to this end he has since put forth all his energies, and not without substantial results. The place which he now occupies is the old Hutchison homestead, an excellent tract of 240 acres, which he cultivates in a manner that could not fail of bringing favorable returns. He takes a native pride in all that he does, for this county has ever been his home, his birth occurring at Spring Hill September 27, 1840. Jesse Nave, his father, was one of the earliest settlers in this community, his location in Livingston county dating from 1836. He was a native of Tennessee. Opening a store at Spring Hill early in its history, he sold goods there for many years and figured prominently in the pioneer events of the county. In 1849 he went to California and died there in 1850. The maiden name of George's mother was Isabella Dixon, and she was also a Tennessean by birth. Seven children constituted their family: James, Nancy, who married James Pepper; Mary, Sarah, wife of Henry Hutchison; George, Jesse, now in Oregon; and Isabella, wife of William Sterling. After reaching manhood and becoming well established in life George B. Nave was married to Miss Susannah Hutchison, November 14, 1867. She was a Kentuckian by nativity and the daughter of William and Mary (Carpenter) Hutchison; the former was born in the Blue Grass State April 10, 1806, and died April 4, 1855; his widow was also born in the same State July 29, 1808. Their marriage was consummated February 16, 1825, and the following children were given them: John J., of Harrison county, Mo.; Sophia J., wife of Julius Dee; Henry, Elizabeth, now Mrs. Jackson Cook; Susannah, Mrs. Nave, Amanda, who married Mr. V. Harper, and Polly A., wife of J. Dayton. Mrs. Hutchison is remarkably vigorous for one of her

age and is well preserved in years. Mr. Nave is highly thought of as a neighbor and citizen and thoroughly reciprocates the esteem which is accorded him.

CAPT. WILLIAM N. NORVILLE

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe.)

Capt. Norville is now numbered among the influential and esteemed residents of Chillicothe, and justly so, for all will admit that he is a man who can be depended upon, one who endeavors to do his duty in every-day affairs in life, attending to his duties in a manner not calculated to attract unusual attention, but with a persistency and attentiveness that have redounded largely to his success both professionally and personally. His father, Lumon Norville, was a native of New York, and in early life came to Ohio, learning the trade of tanner, currier and shoemaker at Cleveland, where he made his home until his death in September, 1884. July 12, 1833, he was married to Eliza Oakes, originally from Hawley, Mass., and on July 12, 1883, they celebrated their golden wedding. Four children blessed their happy married life: William N., Amanda, now Mrs. Peter Dillon, Anson and Henry, who was a soldier in the Federal army during the war and died from disease contracted in the service. The first named was born near Cleveland, O., May 13, 1834, and he was reared at his birthplace until 15 years of age, assisting his father up to that time, and the ten succeeding years he passed in acquiring an education and teaching school, besides preparing himself for the practice of law. As his preceptors he had George Bliss and John Grannis, of Cleveland, and in 1857 he was admitted to the bar. In 1858, going to Iowa, he made his home for a short time in Butler county, and in the spring of 1859 took a trip to Pike's Peak. But meeting with disappointment he returned to "the States" and in September of the same year settled at Chillicothe, where he was actively engaged in practicing until the outbreak of the war. Early in 1861, in response to his country's call for troops to suppress the invasion and stay the arm of secession that threatened the destruction of the Union, he raised the first company of soldiers in the county, Co. E, Merrill's Horse, and entered the service, in which he remained three years and eight months. During this period he occupied several important positions, having been judge advocate on the staff of Gen. John W. Davidson, and also filled a like position on the staff of Gen. Eugene Carr. On the staff of Maj.-Gen. E. S. Canby he served as inspector of cavalry for Missouri, Arkansas and Kansas. Besides this he was made provost-marshal in the Palmyra district, then under the command of Brig.-Gen. Thos. J. McKean. In October, 1864, Mr. Norville, in answer to a general order, with other officers then on detached service, reported to Gen. Rosecrans, who placed him in command at Lexington, and at the time of Marmaduke's capture he was thus occupied. In February, 1865, Capt. Norville was honorably discharged and then returned to his home in Chillicothe,

where he has continued to remain. Politically he has always been an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, every campaign finding him a leading spirit in promoting the issues with which he is identified. In 1868 he was elected circuit attorney and held the office until January 1, 1873. In 1874 he was on the Republican ticket as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. In September, 1884, he was nominated by his party for Congress, but was defeated. May 2, 1866, the Captain led to the altar Miss Belle Drake, a native of Ohio, who has become the mother of eight children, four now living: Lottie, Josie, Frank and Oakes. Capt. N. is now past master of the Masonic lodge at this place, and also past post commander of the G. A. R. He is a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church.

THOMAS H. NOTESTINE

(Of Notestine & Minteer, Dealers in Iron, Steel, Shelf Hardware, Stoves, Tinware and Wagon Material, Chillicothe).

In scanning these sketches *biographique* of Livingston county one fact must strike the reader with peculiar force — the high standing attained by its business men. There is not a city on the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad that has such a thoroughly qualified business population as has Chillicothe, and Mr. Notestine is a leading light among the number. His birth occurred October 11, 1841, in Fort Wayne, Ind., one of three children in the family of his parents, Jacob Notestine and Nancy, *née* Hatfield, both natives of Ohio. The latter removed to Fort Wayne in an early day and her uncle erected the first brick building in that city. The father was of Pennsylvania parentage and died when 28 years old; his widow still survives. The two children besides Thomas, referred to above, were Nancy E., now deceased, and Jacob A., a resident of Kansas. Thomas H. Notestine was reared to a farm experience in the Hoosier State, an occupation to which he gave his attention until the outbreak of the war; then he enlisted in the 30th Indiana volunteer infantry as a private and participated in the second battle of Shiloh, Atlanta, and the battles of that campaign, Stone River, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Nashville, etc. Going thence to Texas he served on Gen. Stanley's staff and had charge of the San Antonio and Mexican Railroad in that State, subsequently being promoted to first lieutenant and quartermaster, and breveted captain of United States troops, by the President of the United States. After he had been mustered out of service Mr. N. returned to Fort Wayne and in 1866 he came to Chillicothe, Mo., working at the carpenter's trade at first and afterwards engaging in mercantile pursuits. In 1872 he commenced selling goods for a Philadelphia firm throughout the West, thus still better qualifying himself for the successful conduct of his own business which he started in 1880, and this he has since continued. He has been associated with Mr. Joseph C. Minteer, and they have established a very satisfactory trade, and by carrying a large and well assorted stock are enabled to give their customers value received for all purchases made.

Mr. Notestine has been twice married; first, in March, 1866, to Miss Emma Larned, of Ohio nativity, who died in January, 1868; his second marriage occurred June 20, 1876, when Miss Georgia Collins, of Burlington, Ia., became his wife. They have one son, Walton S. Mr. Notestine is a member of the M. E. Church, and Mrs. N. of the Episcopal Church; the former belongs also to the G. A. R. and A. O. U. W. Orders.

WILLIAM AND FRANK PLATTER

(Proprietors of Livery Stable and Transfer Line, and of Platter, Henry & Co., Dealers in Horses and Mules, Chillicothe).

It would be hard to find two men better known in connection with the livery business than the Messrs. Platter Brothers, and their acquaintance is by no means a local one but extends over a wide range of territory. Their father, Andrew Platter, was a Kentuckian by birth, and when young moved to Ross county, O., where he subsequently married Hannah Decker. As his occupation he devoted himself to farming and up to 1863 he was identified with the agriculturists of the Buckeye State. In the year mentioned Livingston county, Mo., became his home and the first season was passed on a farm, but in 1864 he purchased buildings in Chillicothe and engaged in the livery business; during the same time he was engaged in buying and selling horses and mules, and up to the date of his death he had built up a reputation in this line second to none in this vicinity. He died in 1875, his wife following him to the grave in 1879. In their family were seven children: Ivea, now Mrs. Seymour; John C., a resident of Ohio; William V. Fox, a wholesale grocer in Texas; Anna, wife of E. H. Lingo, and Frank are living; two sons, Thomas and Luke, are deceased. Andrew Platter was a man the embodiment of honor, genial and social in his disposition and youthful in his feelings. His wife, a loving, faithful woman, and an affectionate mother, was hardly less beloved, and their memory is fragrant in the memories of their children. William Platter, one of the members of the above mentioned firm, and a worthy son of his father, was born in Ross county, O., April 5, 1836, and is therefore only a little past the age of 50 years. His early life was passed on his father's farm and in 1863 he came with the family to this county, where he has since been engaged in the business which now receives his attention. Frank Platter, a younger brother of William, also came originally from Ross county, O., his birth occurring December 8, 1852, and there he remained up to the time of his location in Livingston county in 1863. He was interested in mercantile pursuits for a considerable period, and for five years was with Dunn & Daly in the hardware business, after which, in connection with his brother, William, and H. H. Edsall, he continued the same branch of trade up to 1886. Since that time these brothers have attended strictly to the livery business and the buying and selling of horses and mules, and it is but stating the truth to say that they are as largely interested in

this business as any firm in Northwest Missouri. Their enviable reputation for fair and upright dealing is recognized all over this and surrounding counties by those who have had occasion to transact business with them, and this can but result satisfactorily in the end. Mr. Frank Platter was married June 11, 1879, to Miss Ella E. Van Every, who was born in Canada, a daughter of George W. Van Every. They have one son, George W.

JOSIAH Y. POWELL

(County Surveyor, Residence, Chillicothe).

There are many men in this county at the present day in whose lives there are but few thrilling incidents or remarkable events, yet whose success has been a steady and constant growth, and who, possessed of excellent judgment, strong common sense and indomitable energy, have evinced in their lives and character great symmetry, completeness and moral standing of a high order. To this class belongs Josiah Y. Powell, who owes his nativity to Wayne county, O., born September 29, 1834. His father, Benjamin Powell, was originally from the same State, as was also his mother, formerly Sarah Carroll. The former was a carpenter by trade and also a civil engineer. Josiah was the tenth child and seventh son of eleven children in his parents' family. His youth while growing up was passed in attending to duties about the home place, then in Cass county, Ind., near Logansport, whither the father had moved in 1835; he gave the name to Harrison township in honor of William Henry Harrison and the first election in the township was held at the house of Benjamin Powell when there were but nine voters in the township. The subject of this sketch, after receiving the benefits of a good education, commenced the study of surveying and made rapid progress in this science. In 1865 he came to Daviess county, Mo., and was engaged in farming and carpentering until 1871 when he settled in this county, here taking up the trade of carpentering. In 1873 he went to Gallatin, making his home in that vicinity until 1876, and during this time he was one of the proprietors of the *North Missourian*, a journal he conducted with signal success for three years. Upon returning to Chillicothe he continued to be employed at carpenter work until his election to the office of county surveyor in 1880. He has since continued to follow this business, but since 1884 has been deputy county surveyor and bridge commissioner. January 19, 1862, Mr. Powell was married to Miss Phebe E. Weaver, whose birth occurred in Jefferson county, O., in 1844, the daughter of Jacob Weaver, originally from Pennsylvania. Mr. Powell is a member of the I. O. O. F. A fact that should have been mentioned before is that his parents were of Quaker descent, and the principles of that sterling honorable class of people have been brought in a remarkable degree to him. Consistent, conscientious and outspoken in whatever he does, he is a man who never fears to carry out his honest convictions under all circumstances. The temperance cause has no warmer friend in the

universe than Mr. Powell and his course in endeavoring to promote a warmer interest in the behalf of this ennobling cause is worthy of emulation by every one. He is a prominent member of the State Association of Surveyors and Civil Engineers in whose meetings he always takes a very active part.

HENRY J. PRINGLE

(Blacksmith and Wagon Maker, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch is of English birth and parentage, having been born April 11, 1883, in England, as were also his parents, Henry and Ann Pringle, formerly Miss Smith. The former followed the trade of merchant tailor and in 1845 he emigrated with his family to America, settling in New York, where he lived for a period of three years. In 1848, going to Tallmadge, Summit county, O., he made his home there until removing to Fayette county, Ia., in 1852. There he died, leaving a family of six children: Henry, George, William, Sarah, now Mrs. Mitchell; Robert and Charlie. Mrs. Pringle died in 1868. While in Ohio Henry J. learned the trade of carriage making and blacksmithing and subsequently he left Tallmadge and went to Columbus in 1856. During the war he enlisted his services in the United States navy and for one year was with Porter's fleet in the Mississippi squadron, then receiving an honorable discharge. Following this Mr. P. returned to his old home at Columbus, but in 1869 he became a resident of Livingston county, Mo., and here he has since remained, closely identified with the mechanical interests of the community, and as all know he is a thorough master of his trade. Mr. Pringle is a married man, Miss Jane Ann Stebbins having become his wife July 11, 1852. She was originally from the Empire State and died in 1861, leaving one child, Charlie. April 14, 1864, his second marriage occurred, this wife, formerly Miss Mary Brickle, having been a native of Columbus, O. This union has been blessed with three children: Grace, Harry and Willie. Mr. P. belongs to the I. O. O. F. and is also a member of the G. A. R., of which he is commander.

GEORGE W. PUTNAM

(Proprietor of Dairy, Section 3, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Some three and a half miles east of the town of Chillicothe, in a beautiful location on section 3, is found the place owned by Mr. Putnam, where he is now conducting a superior dairy, of profit not only to himself but of great benefit to the people of the surrounding country. It was in 1866 that he first came to the county and for two years he followed building as his occupation, then purchasing a farm which he improved and subsequently sold. Finally he purchased his present place of 100 acres and here his time is devoted, as intimated, to the conduct of a butter dairy. He owns 60 head of cattle and 26 milch cows, and gives preference to the Holstein variety, which he deems to be best adapted to this vicinity; and his aim has always been

and is now to make a fancy article of commerce. The quality of his product is unexcelled, and an experience of only about two years in the business is a favorable indication of the promising future which is before him, as well as the improvement of his manufacture. Mr. Putnam was born in Seneca county, N. Y., October 11, 1829, the son of John and Margaretta (Hatter) Putnam, both themselves natives of the Empire State. The former was a shoemaker by trade and died while his son was in infancy. George W. the youngest of 13 children, was reared in Illinois from the age of 12 years, being destined for an experience such as falls to the lot of but few to enjoy. He early learned the trade of carpenter and after working at it for seven years in La Salle county he entered the employ of the Illinois Central Railroad, where he was occupied in the construction of bridge work. Later he served on the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, but in 1858 he went to the Rocky Mountains and passed several years in different places; for three years he was among the Indians and often has he traveled with the famous hunter, Kit Carson, besides having sat in the Masonic lodge with him. Mr. Putnam is especially well posted on the early history of Denver, for he was one of the first stockholders of the town and was a member of the first vigilant committee of that place. Several important mineral discoveries were made by him. In 1865 he was engaged in freighting across the plains and in 1873 he went to Chicago to purchase wagons for that same purpose. At one time he bought 110 wagons and returned with them as far West as Atchison, Kan., but disposing of these he decided to remain in "the States." In 1867 Mr. P. visited Iowa and there married Miss Bertha French, who was a native of Pennsylvania but had been taken to the Hawkeye State when a child; her father was Enoch French. Two adopted children are now in the family of Mr. Putnam and wife, John W. and Hattie B. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and is also connected with the M. E Church.

FRANK SHEETZ

(Attorney at law, Chillicothe.)

It is a historical fact that the first English immigrants to Virginia were a superior race, with enlarged views of government, liberty and law, who sought out homes in obedience to impulses prompted by lofty ambition and sincere desire to benefit their race. From these ancestors sprang men in great numbers who subsequently became prominent in different localities. A worthy son of that State was Samuel Sheetz, the father of the subject of this sketch, who, when a small boy, was taken to Ohio, where he received his education. He became a physician of no little local renown and upon leaving the home of his adoption settled in Clay county, Mo., where he closely applied himself to the active practice of his profession. This he has continued up to the present with a substantial degree of success. Frank's mother was formerly Miss Caroline Osborn, of Indiana nativity. The four children in their family were named William P. (now of Ray

county), James L. (an attorney in Clay county), Robert L. (a student at William Jewell College), and Frank. The latter, the second son, was born in Clay county, Mo., September 19, 1851. His boyhood days and youth were passed in that vicinity and there the primary schools found in him a studious pupil. Later on he was enabled to enter McGee College, from which institution, after a thorough course, he was graduated in 1871. Soon a desire to engage in the practice of law led him to commence the study of this science, and under Hon. W. H. Woodson, of Clay county, he pursued an exhaustive course of study and thoroughly fitted himself for admission to the bar. In September, 1873, he was licensed to practice and from that time to the present he has been a worthy member of the bar of Livingston county. He has had excellent success in the management of cases, one of his most prominent characteristics being the persistency with which he follows up the interests of his clients. Unassuming in his demeanor and unmarked with any superficial boisterous behavior, he attends closely to the chosen channels of his professional career. May 7, 1873, Mr. Sheetz was married to Miss Flora B. Rucker, who was born at Mooresville, Livingston county, Mo., the daughter of Edwin Rucker. He was a Kentuckian by birth and died in 1853. They have four children: Edwin R., Samuel, Flora B. and Nellie. Mrs. Sheetz is the owner of 300 acres of farming land in the county.

AUBERT MAY SHELTON

(Deputy County Sheriff, Chillicothe).

In 1882 when Mr. S. L. Harris was elected to the position of sheriff of the county the excellent judgment which he displayed in selecting the subject of this sketch as his deputy was most heartily approved by all, and succeeding years have only more firmly established that approval. Aubert M. Shelton is one of Missouri's sons, having been born in Randolph county, February 19, 1858. Anderson M. Shelton, his father, came originally from Lincoln county, Tenn., being taken when three years old to Randolph county, this State, and there he was reared and learned the bricklayer's trade. His wife, formerly Miss Alice Alexander, was also a native of Tennessee, of Dyersburg, who bore him two children: Mollie, wife of Spencer Marr, and Aubert M. Mr. and Mrs. S. after leaving Randolph county came to Livingston county and made their home here for 11 years, then returning to Randolph county; they now reside at Moberly. Aubert M. early identified himself with mercantile pursuits in growing up, first entering the store of his uncle, M. H. Smith, with whom he remained five years. Mr. Smith having been elected sheriff, young Shelton was made his deputy, and so it was not without having had some experience that he entered into the office which he now occupies. After his first term in an official capacity he resumed his former calling, selling goods and clerking for Judge Swain until 1882. Since then, as stated, he has been deputy sheriff, and it requires no gift of prophecy to pre-

dict for Mr. Shelton a strong and earnest support when he shall see fit to make the race for the position of sheriff. His qualifications have become well known to all, for they are such as to commend him heartily to the people of Livingston county. The next election may find him an able candidate for the office.

JOHN D. SHERMAN

(Chillicothe).

Mr. Sherman, who is one of Livingston county's best known business men, has had a mercantile experience such as only a few men in this community, if any, have enjoyed, one which has drawn around him a large host of friends and acquaintances. He came originally from Sullivan county, Ind., where he was born February 3, 1835, the son of Robert Sherman, a native of North Carolina. His (Robert's) wife before her marriage was a Miss Carrico and she afterwards became the mother of eight children, John D. being the fifth son. For nearly 25 years he continued to remain in the State of his birth engaged for the most part in farming, an occupation to which he had been reared and in which the same principles were observed that afterwards characterized his mercantile operations — industry, perseverance and hard work. In 1858 Mr. Sherman left Indiana and took up his location in Livingston county, Mo., and in a short time embarked in the grocery business. During the financial depression in 1873, he in common with others met with reverses, but not easily discouraged or entirely cast down, he resumed business and organized the "Sherman Mercantile Company," of which he became president. This house did a large jobbing trade and became well established as their reputation spread, until their annual sales reached to about $90,000. During the month of March, 1886, Messrs. I. Hirsh and J. F. Sherman purchased the stock of the Sherman Mercantile Company, and in this house Mr. John D. Sherman has since remained, having accepted a position with them. Not only in business circles but officially has he been well known, for for some time he was an incumbent of the office of county treasurer, besides holding minor positions of trust and responsibility. On the 23d of January, 1860, Mr. Sherman's marriage to Miss Sarah Stepp was consummated. Her birthplace was in Monroe county, Ind. Two children have been born to them, William O. and Sadie. Mr. S. is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

DR. SAMUEL SHOOK

(Insurance and Real Estate Agent, Chillicothe).

For many years Dr. Shook was actively and successfully engaged in practicing medicine, but in 1869, on account of ill-health, he was obliged to discontinue this profession, and consequently became occupied in his present line of business. This has become one of extensive proportions, and among the insurance companies which he represents are found noted and substantial ones — Agricultural, of

Watertown, N. Y., Royal, of England, Liverpool, of London, and Globe, of England, Phœnix, of London, London and Lancaster, of England, Germania, of New York, German, of Freeport, Ill., and also the Mutual Life, of New York. In his real estate transactions, also, he has met with encouraging success. Samuel Shook was born in Chambersburg, Franklin county, Pa., July 27, 1827, the son of Daniel and Christina (Craft) Shook, the latter of Pennsylvania nativity, but the former originally from Maryland, though having removed to the Keystone State when quite young. Samuel was the youngest of the family of nine children. He remained in his native county until sixteen years of age, went thence to St. Louis, and some three years later moved to Mercer county, Mo., in 1848. In early life while attending school he made choice of medicine as a profession which he would follow in after life, and upon reading with Dr. Marshall Merriam, of Pittsburg, Pa., he subsequently attended medical lectures at McDowell College, of St. Louis. Dr. Shook first commenced practicing at Mercer county, Mo., remaining there and in Sullivan county until 1861, when he came to Chillicothe. During the war he enlisted in the Navy Department, under command of Commodore Porter, in 1863, and was thus occupied until the close of the war. After this he practiced his profession at Laclede, Linn county, Mo., and from that on until quitting the practice he was appointed examining surgeon of pensions. In 1869 the Doctor returned to Chillicothe, and this has since been his home. His marriage to Miss Caroline L. Thaxton was consummated July 24, 1851, his wife having been a Virginian by birth and the daughter of Benjamin F. Thaxton. Dr. Shook is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and belongs to the subordinate lodge and encampment of the I. O. O. F. He also holds membership in the A. O. U. W.

HON. JOSEPH SLAGLE

(Retired Farmer, Chillicothe).

A number of years passed in sincere and earnest endeavor to thoroughly discharge every duty in the different branches of business to which his attention has been directed has contributed very materially to the success that has fallen to Mr. Slagle's career in life. He came originally from Augusta county, Va., where he was born September 26, 1810, the son of George Slagle, of Lancaster county, Pa., and Catherine (Koiner) Slagle, of that same locality. Her death occurred in 1846. The father became located in Virginia in 1872 and ever afterwards resided there, dying April 21, 1828. By trade he was a tanner, though besides owning considerable property he conducted a distillery, ran a mill and gave some attention to agricultural affairs. At his death he left a family of twelve children, of whom Joseph was the youngest, and as such he succeeded in acquiring an education by no means limited. He was brought up in the county of his birth, and some time after entering Charlottesville College he commenced studying for the ministry, going thence in eighteen months to Richmond, Va., in September, 1827. Here he remained until April, 1828,

when he was called home on account of his father's death. Following that the family removed to Ohio, and there the subject of this sketch made his home some eight years, his settlement in this county dating from 1839, when he first came to Missouri. He has continued to live here the greater part of the time since. For four years he sold goods at Cox's Mill, subsequently purchasing the mills on Medicine creek, then the only water mill in Northwest Missouri. He also put in two double wool carding machines and did work for the surrounding counties until 1860. In 1846 he was elected to the official bench of the county and was also justice of the peace for many years, faithfully filling these positions. In 1863 he left with a train for Denver, Salt Lake, Montana and Idaho, freighting across the plains for four years, and after returning he removed to his farm on Cream Ridge, where he lived until his removal into town September 10, 1883. He is now one of the largest property holders in the county, having in his possession some 1,400 acres of land. Mr. Slagle has been married five times: First, January 27, 1832, to Catharine Long, of Ohio, who died July 6, 1841, leaving a son, Columbus Genoa, a prominent physician of Minneapolis, Minn., and a professor in the college at that city. November 22, 1843, Miss Catherine Stone, of Grayson county, W. Va., became his wife, but her death occurred August 24, 1844. His third marriage took place May 5, 1845, to Miss Sarah Littlepage, who departed this life in September, 1846, leaving a daughter, Susan Catharine, now Mrs. William H. Turner, of this county. Mr. Slagle's fourth wife, to whom he was married in 1848, was formerly Miss Crawford, daughter of Mason Crawford, of Hancock county, Ill., where she was also born. She died in 1849. Mr. Slagle was married again in 1869 to Mrs. Lottie P. Ellis, a native of Indiana. They have one son, Joseph Lee. Though past the age of three score years and ten Mr. Slagle is still alive to the general issues of the day, progressive in his ideas, and a citizen who does much to advance the interests of this county.

WILL M. SMITH

(Editor and Publisher of the *Constitution*, Chillicothe).

Generally age and experience are essential to success and promotion, but in the example before us we have a young man who has risen without any especial fortuitous circumstances to the head of one of the representative journals of Livingston county. And though he has but very recently taken charge of this paper, the *Constitution*, his successful management of other newspaper periodicals warrant the assertion that under his control and conduct this journal is destined to exert an influence which shall be felt in literary circles throughout this vicinity. Mr. Smith is not yet 30 years of age, having been born in Ogle county, Ill., November 24, 1857, the eldest of five children in the family of his parents, James T. Smith, originally from Washington county, Md., and Ann V. Smith, *née* Hess, whose birth occurred in Martinsburg, W. Va. The others were Mary, Lulah, James B. and

Nora. The father was a miller by occupation but in after years he gave considerable attention to dealing in grain. Going to Maryville, Mo., he made his home there for a number of years, finally dying at his birthplace in Maryland, while on a visit, in 1876. Will M. commenced to learn the printer's trade in 1870, when about 13 years old, and before long was enabled to work at the case. Since that time he has been in this business in different capacities. When but a little over 18 years of age he edited the Maryville *News*, and notwithstanding his youth he made excellent success of that publication. After severing his connection with that paper he became associated with leading daily papers in Kansas City and St. Louis and in March, of the present year, he took charge of the *Constitution* at this place. His outlook for the future is indeed promising, for besides being thoroughly posted in his adopted calling, he is energetic and active and a writer of recognized ability and force. Mr. Smith was married April 2, 1883, to Miss Lulu A. Sherwood, of Moberly, Mo. One child is in their famly: Anna Alverta.

BENJAMIN B. SMITH

(Postmaster, Chillicothe).

The life of Mr. Smith has been one not unmarked with official public positions, but in all these relations he has proved himself faithful to the trusts committed to him. Whether in his private or official capacity no taint of dishonor can be found. He was born in Logan county, O., October 17, 1841, and was the son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Swann) Smith, both Virginians by birth, the former having been born in Harrison county and the latter near Harper's Ferry. Solomon Smith, as an occupation, followed farming, and in an early day removed to Ohio. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, and by Hull was surrendered to the British; his death occurred in October, 1872. Benjamin B. was the seventh child and third son in the family of 12 children. Up to the age of 16 he remained upon the home farm, and at that time was enabled to enter school at Bellefontaine, O., where he remained as a pupil, and also engaged as teacher up to 1861. In 1862 he commenced his military experience. Enlisting as a private in the 121st Ohio volunteer infantry, he served until June 25, 1865, being mustered out at Alexandria as first lieutenant. During this term of service he participated in a number of battles besides numerous skirmishes of minor importance. Among these engagements might be mentioned those of Perryville, Fort Donelson, Shelbyville, the first fight at Franklin, Chattanooga, Burnt Hickory, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Kenesaw Mountain, Rome, Resaca, the encounters in and around Atlanta, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro, thence back to Nashville, and from there to Atlanta, finally accompanying Sherman on his march to the sea. After returning home from the army Mr. Smith resumed school teaching. December 2, 1865, he was married to Miss Susan A. Mix, of Ohio, daughter of Dr. S. Mix, a practicing physician and surgeon of renowned prominence in the Buckeye

State. In November, 1866, Mr. Smith came to Missouri, settling in Mooresville, Livingston county, and this county has since continued to be his home, and here he has been identified with many prominent, progressive movements. He has served two terms of four years each as county recorder, having been elected first in 1870 and again in 1874. During his leisure hours he had devoted himself to the reading of the law, and in 1879 he was qualified to apply for admission to the bar, which he did, receiving a license to practice. From this time on for three years he was associated in the practice of law with Col. Mansur, elsewhere referred to in this work. May 3, 1885, Mr. Smith took charge of the post-office at this place, his appointment to this position having been an able recognition of the services which he has rendered the Democratic party. He has not only been an active worker in his party, but has ever watched with deep solicitude the improvement and progress of the principles of Democracy, doing effective work in a quiet as well as public way for that party. In 1864 his convictions led him to cast his ballot for Lincoln, and in reviewing this act Mr. Smith says that he considers it one of the best deeds of his life. To himself and wife six children have been given: Sherman M., Edward E., Olive B., Luella, Roy A. and Lottie.

WILLIAM SUMMERVILLE

(Chillicothe).

William Summerville, the subject of this sketch, came originally from Pennsylvania, his birth having occurred there November 4, 1830. Consequently he is a little past the age of 55 years. John Summerville, his father, was occupied in tilling the soil in that State during his life, his death taking place in November, 1883. His wife, whose maiden name was Catharine Fergueson, died in 1856. They were the parents of seven children: James H., William, Joseph A., John F., Emily J., Samuel M. and Sarah C. These all live in their native State save John F., who died in 1868. James H. and Samuel M. are interested in the oil business and the others are farmers and stock-raisers. William Summerville, after being reared in the Keystone State, emigrated to Chillicothe, Mo., in the spring of 1868, and was first engaged in bridge building, and in fact he gave his attention to this calling until 1871, but in that year he embarked in the grocery business and has continued it to the present. In 1858 he was united in marriage to Miss Ann J. Dickey, formerly from the same State as himself. Six children out of nine which blessed this union are now living: Anna H., Cora C., who married in 1883 Henry Smith of this place; Sarah J., Jay F., William A. and Oscar. Viola J., Calvin and John are deceased. Mr. Summerville is now the owner and proprietor of a large brick store located on the corner of Slack and Second streets, where he is enjoying a thriving patronage. He handles a large assortment of staple and fancy groceries, queensware, glassware, cutlery, boots and shoes, notions, etc., receiving all kinds of pro-

duce in exchange; and selling entirely for cash, he can afford to dispose of his goods at prices which will come within the reach of all and that suit the times. His place is headquarters for farmers from all portions of the community.

HENRY H. SPENCE

(Real Estate and Collection Agent, Chillicothe).

Mr. Spence has been engaged in his present line of business only since 1884, but he was not unknown to the citizens of Chillicothe at that time, for previously he had been identified with merchandising in the capacity of clerk and had also followed other occupations some time. In growing up he was made acquainted with farming and in 1868, upon removing to Missouri, he gave his attention to that calling one year, then moved into town, and after clerking three years traveled for a like period, then again entering upon clerical duties. Two years following he was thus occupied and for five and a half years thereafter he was in the United States mail service as postal clerk. This position he left in 1884 to embark in the real estate and collection business, which he has since continued with a good degree of success. His personal qualifications have had not a little to do in giving him the satisfactory results which he enjoys, for he is well liked and by his accommodating manner draws around him a splendid patronage. In 1884 and 1885 he held the positions of city treasurer and collector, serving his trust faithfully. He now owns 50 acres of farming land. Mr. Spence was born in Licking county, O., July 31, 1839, the sixth child and fourth son of William J. and Mary E. (Kirk) Spence, both Virginians by birth. Henry H. remained in his native State until the outbreak of the war, when, in 1861, he enlisted in the 31st Ohio, from which he was discharged in two years on account of disability. In 1864 he re-enlisted in the 178th Ohio and participated in the battles of Fishing River, Shelbyville Pike, Cedar Flats, Old Stone Biver, second Stone River, and others of minor importance. In 1865 he was discharged at Kingston, N. C., and after returning to Ohio resumed farming and stock trading until coming to Missouri, as stated. Mr. Spence has been twice married. First, February 17, 1868, to Miss Eleanor Robinson, who died July 26, 1875, leaving one child, Halsey I. September 9, 1879, Miss Mary A. Nesmith, of Hannibal, Mo., became his wife. Mr. Spence is a member of the G. A. R.

JAMES SPROAT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

From a very early date in the history of the country the family of which the subject of this sketch is a representative have been located in Ohio. The great-grandfather of James was a soldier at the battle of Bunker Hill and his maternal grand uncle was a commodore and captured a British vessel during the Revolutionary War. Earl and Lydia (Kennedy) Sproat, the parents of James, settled at Marietta,

O., in 1788; they were married in 1814; the former was a native of Middleboro, Mass., and the latter of the State of Pennsylvania. Earl Sproat died in August, 1823, in Monroe county, O., his wife's death occurring in Mason county, W. Va., in 1877. In their family were five children, four besides James. They were Maria, who married Thomas Rough, by whom she had one child, now deceased; she died in August, 1873; Eliza, wife of Jeremiah Wilson, of Washington Territory, the mother of six children; she is also now deceased; Harriet married first John H. Cayton, and after his death January 7, 1837, she became the wife of Abraham Ryan; they have five children, and now reside in Meigs county, O. Sarah is now Mrs. Michael Rough, of Mason county, W. Va.; one of their six children died while in service in the Union army. On February 3, 1842, Mr. James Sproat was married to Nancy Ann Core, second daughter of Michael and Hannah Core *née* Long, the latter of whom died July 31, 1824. Mrs. Sproat was born in Greene county, Pa., in June, 1824, and was reared by her grandparents, Asa and Hannah Long. Three children were born of this marriage: Mary Ellen, born October 23, 1842, married in November, 1861, James Forsyth, by whom she had one son James S. Forsyth, born October 10, 1862, and now living with Mr. Sproat; Mr. Forsyth died in August, 1862, and his widow subsequently married February 22, 1862, F. M. Austin, now of this county, and by this union there are two children living: Adeline, James Sproat's second daughter, born February 3, 1845, married in August, 1863, Amos Fry, and they have six children. The third died when quite young. Mr. Sproat remained at his birthplace, Monroe county, O., where he had been born January 15, 1820, until 1835, moved thence to Cass county, Ill., then in 1839 to Mason county, W. Va., and from there in 1845 to Meigs county, O. In 1852 he settled in Wood county, W. Va., in March, 1858, returned to Mason county, in 1866 became a citizen of Muskingum county, O., and in the fall of 1869 located in this county, and here he has since resided, occupied actively in farming and stock raising. He farms 219 acres belonging to R. G. Keyter and it is but just to say that no little attention has been given by his grandson, James S. Forsyth, to the management of this place. Realizing how limited were his own educational advantages in youth, Mr. Sproat has always favored good schools, and in Ohio he served as school director. Among his classmates when young were some of the Stewart family, who has since become famous in the history of Ohio, and one of the family, Lucinda Wilson, now lives in Washington Territory aged 76 years, hale and hearty. Mrs. S. is owner of real estate in Chillicothe.

DOUGLASS STEWART

(Of Stewart & Mahaffy, Dealers in Groceries, Provisions, Crockery, Glassware, Etc., Chillicothe)

Prominent among young men of Livingston county who by their own merits are steadily coming to the front in business affairs is the subject of this sketch. He is a representative of one of the old and highly

respected families whose lives have been closely identified with the history of this county. His father, Robert Stewart, was a native of Ireland, was born in August, 1811, and when young he was brought by his parents to Philadelphia, Pa., where he was reared, serving an apprenticeship of seven years at the stonemason'strade, in which he became very proficient. In June, 1845, he settled in this county and followed his chosen occupation here until his death. His wife before her marriage was Miss Martha Porterfield, a Virginian by birth, and she became the mother of six children, Douglass being the fourth child and second son. He is a son whom Livingston county is proud to claim as her own, for February 6, 1854, he was born near Spring Hill. His youth and early manhood were passed in this vicinity, and he may be said to have been reared to mercantile pursuits, for he has had a wide experience in the business, and since 1870 has been engaged in selling goods for different firms. In 1878, in company with Mr. Mahaffy, their present business house was established, and in this their extended acquaintance and large experience serves them well. They have built up a large and remunerative trade, resulting in a safe and constantly growing patronage, and are very attentive to business, closely studying the wants of their customers. Mr. Stewart has been agent of the American Express Company at this place for four years. May 28, 1880, Miss Fannie Dain became his wife, she having come originally from Ontario, Canada. Three children are in their family: Burns, Fay and an infant. A fact that should have been mentioned before is that when Mr. Stewart's mother came to this county she was one of a party of 100 persons who made their settlement here. On a previous page of this volume there has been given an account of the crimes committed in Livingston county during her existence, and one that stands out prominently in that connection is the assassination of John Porterfield, a brother of Mrs. Robt. Stewart.

SPENCER A. STONE

(Furnishing Undertaker and Wholesale Dealer in Chromos, Frames, Moldings, Toys, China Goods, Pianos, Organs, Etc., Chillicothe).

Mr. Stone, though still a young man, is old in the experience which is given by a life spent in hard, earnest and persevering endeavor to secure a substantial footing in business affairs; and this brief outline of his life will be read with interest by many who have watched his rise to a position of substantial worth and success. A native of Wabash county, Ind., he is only a little beyond the age of 33 years, having been born April 1, 1853. His father, also Spencer A. Stone, was a Kentuckian by birth, and after reaching manhood took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Ellen Daily. The parents died while young Spencer was in infancy. Thus left to battle for himself and without the guiding influence and wise counsels of a father and mother, he deserves still more credit for the honor which he has brought upon the name he bears. Until 15 years old he was reared in Indiana and then removed to Iroquois county, Ill., where he

obtained a good schooling, passing a period of six years in the mercantile business. At the age of 21 he visited Iowa and Nebraska and for some time lived in different localities, finally locating in Chillicothe, where he opened a private school. In 1878 he commenced business for himself and the success which has attended his efforts may be imagined when the fact is stated that on starting he was without means, and then glance at his present extensive establishment. Everything which Mr. Stone has undertaken has been blessed with substantial returns. While selling goods on the road he acquired an experience that has been of great benefit to him. He certainly can review his career with a pardonable degree of pride. August 24, 1876, Mr. Stone's marriage to Miss Lucinda Garr, daughter of Rev. John Garr, was consummated. She owes her nativity to Illinois. To Mr. and Mrs. S. four children have been born: Arthur D., Virgil B., Ethel M. and Guy H. He is now a member of the I. O. O. F. The stock which Mr. Stone carries has already been referred to and is complete in every particular. His trade in pianos and organs, especially, is a most satisfactory one.

J. B. TANNER

(Harness and Saddle Maker, Chillicothe).

Probably within this northwestern portion of Missouri there is not an establishment of a similar kind as extensive or that carries a more complete stock of goods or turns out a better product than the one conducted by Mr. James B. Tanner. Indeed his place is superior to any found in the community about Chillicothe, and its present substantial reputation is largely due, in fact almost entirely so, to the excellent management and thorough business capacity of Mr. T. The building which he occupies is an imposing two story brick structure, filled with a full stock of saddles, harness and goods of a like nature, the quality and workmanship of which need no commendation. Such a house is a credit to any city, and it ranks among the foremost institutions in Chillicothe. Mr. Tanner is now still less than 40 years of age, having been born December 2, 1846, in this State. Edmund and Catherine Tanner, his parents, were Kentuckians by birth, the father being a harness and saddle maker by trade, and perhaps it is but the truth to say that James B. inherited a peculiar fitness for his present calling. Edmund Tanner came to Chillicothe in 1852 and carried on his business here, and in August, 1864, he entered the United States army as a member of Co. C, 44th Missouri volunteers, 2d brigade, 16th corps, under A. J. Smith. After taking part in the battles of Franklin, Nashville, Spanish Fort, and the engagements of the Missouri campaign he was killed near St. Louis in August, 1865, thus laying down his life on his country's altar. His widow subsequently married Charles Wilmot and now resides in Chillicothe. James B. has three brothers: Frank E., of Jamesport, Mo.; Alvin A. of Cherryvale, Kan., and John H., of this place, and it is a singular

coincidence that all of these brothers are themselves following the trade of saddle and harness making. The subject of this sketch was favored with excellent educational facilities, advantages which he improved to the greatest possible extent, attending for a time a college at St. Louis. Upon locating at Chillicothe he embarked in business here and has since continued it. Mr. Tanner married in 1870 Emma J. Roberts, of Chillicothe, and they have two children: George T. and Lena T. Mr. T. is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. and is sergeant-major of Tyndall Post of the G. A. R. Personally he has many friends by whom he is held in high esteem.

EDWARD L. TAYLOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 13, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Hiram Taylor, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of the Buckeye State and the son of William Taylor, who first emigrated from North Carolina to Virginia and thence to Ohio, later going to Illinois. Hiram was subsequently apprenticed to a tailor of St. Louis, and after remaining with him four years he traveled extensively through the South. Visiting Ohio he was there married to Miss Elizabeth Holmes, a Virginian by birth, daughter of William Holmes, who was also numbered among the early settlers in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor then crossed the plains to Carrollton, Ill., where the former was engaged in business as merchant tailor with successful results until 1838. Livingston county, Mo., was made his next place of settlement and, purchasing 160 acres of land west of Chillicothe, he gave his attention to farming, besides this opening a tailor establishment in the town where he did a thriving business up to 1852. For a period of six years following this he was engaged in general merchandising and about the year 1858 erected a shingle factory, which he successfully operated until the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad destroyed the trade. Mr. Taylor died in 1867, but his wife still survives, in the enjoyment of good health. Five children blessed their happy married life: William Alonzo was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun which fell from his hands; he was much beloved and his death was keenly felt; Thomas L., died in infancy; James H. was also accidentally killed, the result of a careless discharge of his gun while hunting; John W. now resides in New Mexico; and Edward L. is the subject of this biography. The latter was born in this county August 12, 1844, and received his education in the Chillicothe High School. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Idaho, and after suffering many hardships and encountering numerous perilous adventures he started home, but before reaching here his horses were stolen and several hundred miles were covered on foot. Upon his return he engaged in farming and the manufacture of shingles. He now owns 134 acres of land, lying two miles south of Chillicothe. In 1867 Mr. Taylor married Miss Martha E. Ryan, daughter of an old and respected citizen of the county, John Ryan, and they have had five chil-

dren, of whom John H., May and James W. are living; Susan died in 1872 when four years old, and Lydia died in infancy in 1882. Mr. T. is a stanch Democrat and has several times been elected to public offices. In 1880 he was defeated for county collector, though in his own township, where so well known, he ran far ahead of his ticket. As a citizen he is very public-spirited.

MRS. SARAH L. TAYLOR

(Chillicothe, Mo.)

Mrs. Taylor, a respected resident of this place, is a native of England, and a daughter of Samuel Malkin and Elizabeth Timmis, also originally from the same country. Her brother, John L. Malkin, is well remembered by the people of this vicinity. For many years he was a citizen of Livingston county, closely identified with its interests. Born in England in 1810, the second child in a family of 13 children, he was reared in the land of his nativity and afterwards became a large leather dealer and shoe manufacturer, a business in which he was engaged until emigrating to the United States and taking up his location at Lexington, Ky. In 1857 he came to Chillicothe and made his home here until his death. For four terms he filled the position of mayor of Chillicothe, discharging his official duties in a worthy and satisfactory manner. Those who were acquainted with him remember him as a genial, whole-souled man, of strict integrity and very popular. He was a devoted brother, and his sister, Mrs. Taylor, was the idol of his life. She succeeded to the estate which he left. Mrs. Taylor was married in England when a young lady to Richard Battersby. In 1869 they came to the United States in the full enjoyment of a bright future, but soon were their hopes blasted by the death of Mr. Battersby, from the effects of a sunstroke in St. Louis, in 1871. Of eight children born to them Allan is deceased and Samuel Battersby, an attorney, who had just been admitted to the bar, and whose outlook was most promising, was suddenly stricken down by the remorseless hand of death, in November, 1880, injuries received from a fall from a carriage resulting thus fatally. December 10, 1872, Mrs. Battersby was again married, this time to Col. Sam. E. Taylor, a Virginian by birth, and an attorney by profession. During the late war he enlisted in the 16th Illinois infantry, in which he recruited a company and was commissioned captain; and was afterwards connected with the 119th regiment Illinois volunteer infantry. On September 12, 1862, he was made lieutenant-colonel. He died in 1876. Mrs. Taylor is the only surviving child of the original family of 13 children. She now resides in Chillicothe, surrounded by many comforts of life, owns desirable property, and better than all, enjoys the confidence and esteem of many, who recognize in her those true, noble qualities which go so far to constitute an upright woman.

NATHAN THOMPSON

(Post-office, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch, well known to the residents of this community, was the youngest child in a family of five sons and two daughters born to his parents, David and Mary V. Thompson, *nee* Waller. The other children were William W., of Hickory county, Mo.; Eliza J., of Barren county, Ky.; John B., now deceased; James G., also of Barren county; Louis and Jane, now deceased. Nathan was born in Barren county, of the Blue Grass State, January 5, 1818, continuing to reside at the old homestead until his marriage January 4, 1838, when Eliza G. Stringer, only child of William and Mariah W. Stringer, became his wife. Her father died in 1844; her mother in 1828. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson nine children were born: Mary Mariah, born November 27, 1838, now deceased; Marcella P., born October 1, 1840, wife of Edwin Porter Thompson, and they have three children living and three deceased; Elliott Wesley, born May 28, 1843, married Alice J. Lynn, and they have three children living and one dead; Elizabeth J., born August 15, 1845, married to James A. Gill in 1867; they have four children living and three dead; Fountain K., whose life history is briefly outlined below; Sophia Belle, born November 6, 1851; Sarah E., born January 10, 1855, married to J. P. Kester, and they have two children living, one being deceased; Harriet A., born March 30, 1858; Dora M., born November 8, 1861, died August 5, 1881. In February, 1866, Mr. T., leaving Barren county, Ky., located in Richardson county, Neb., from which he came to this county seven months later, settling in Chillicothe, and then upon a rented farm, where he remained four years. Purchasing the homestead which he now occupies he moved upon it. This embraces 40 acres, a neat, comfortable homestead, conveniently improved. Since October, 1856, Mr. Thompson has been an ordained deacon in the M. E. Church, and October 7, 1860, he was made an elder at Elizabethtown, Ky., by the Louisville conference. He has been an active member of Pleasant Grove M. E. Church South and at this time holds membersip in the Missouri conference as local preacher. His standing as an upright, Christian man is unquestioned.

Fountain K. Thompson, one of the sons of Nathan Thompson, is an agriculturist with whom the residents of Chillicothe township are well acquainted, for his labors as a farmer have resulted in good both to himself and in their influences towards others. His birth occurred in Barren county, Ky., September 1, 1849, and there he remained up to 1866, when he went to Nebraska, remained seven months and then located in this county. December 4, 1881, he was married to Miss Mary E. Mumpower, daughter of David Mumpower, now of Livingston county. In growing up Mr. Thompson obtained a good education and besides giving his attention to tilling the soil and stock raising he has taught school some six years. His farm of 90 acres has upon it modern improvements.

JOHN THOMPSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 14, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch is a native Missourian, and one who made the best of the advantages to be had while he was growing up. He was born in Saline county in December, 1837, one of six children in the family of his parents, Samuel Thompson and wife, whose maiden name was Lucinda Anderson, the former a Virginian and the latter a native of Tennessee. Samuel Thompson removed to Shelby county, Ky., when very young, and from there to Putnam county, Ind., continuing to follow his chosen trade of a blacksmith in these different localities. The names of the children besides John were: David, who went to California in 1849; Elizabeth, wife of John Taylor, in Caldwell county; James also took a trip to California in 1853; Isaac died when eight years old, and Samuel is a farmer in Carroll county. Mrs. Thompson died in 1838, and some time after the father married again, Miss Leah Cockerham, of Indiana, becoming his wife. Three children born of this marriage are living: Martha Frances, wife of Samuel Rathbun, of Caldwell county; Nancy Jane, now Mrs. Wiley Miller, and Ebenezer, in this county. Mr. Thompson's third wife was Mrs. Mary Duckworth, *née* Waddell. Upon leaving Putnam county, Ind., he took up his location in Saline county, Mo., and in 1839 came to this county, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death, May 15, 1884. He was intimately and influentially identified with the interests of this county during these many years, and gained a large and warm circle of friends, who sincerely mourned his loss. In another portion of this work, in connection with the history of Sampsel township, will be seen an outline of his life. John Thompson, the subject of this sketch, was reared in the vicinity of his present home, and very naturally, as he grew up in the midst of a farming community, was taught the duties pertaining to that calling. At this time he has an estate of 250 acres, substantially improved and under good cultivation, and well adapted for the purposes of general farming and the raising of stock. February 25, 1864, Mr. Thompson was married to Miss Malinda C. Lile, who was born on the site of her present home, her father having been Allen P. Lile, originally from Tennessee, and her mother, Mary (Cox) Lile, of Ohio nativity; they came to this county in 1833, and here brought up their family of 11 children: Isom P., John W., Charles M., Malinda, George, Nancy J., wife of William Barlow; Martha Ann, married to Scott Nally; Caleb S., Melissa C., Andy B. and Amanda E. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have two children: James A. and John S. Mr. Thompson has held for a number of years the position of justice of the peace. In many ways he has held and does now hold a warm place in the hearts of those who know him.

ELLIOTT W. THOMPSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Elliott W. Thompson is a Kentuckian by birth, born in Barren county May 28, 1843, and he remained in the vicinity of his birthplace until enlisting in defense of the principles which he believed to be right. October 12, 1861, he joined the 1st Kentucky brigade under Gen. Breckinridge, participated in the engagements of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, and twice during the battle of Kenesaw Mountain did he conduct the medical stores of the brigade across the line of fire in the rear of the troops; he also took part in the engagements while opposing the raid of Gen. Potter of the negro brigade and was paroled May 6, 1865, at Washington, Ga., his command refusing to surrender to Potter's brigade. Returning to Barren county, Ky., Mr. T. remained there until going to Richardson county, Neb., in the spring of 1866, and some eight months later he came to this county and settled three miles southeast of the town of Chillicothe. This has since been his home and here he owns a small, neat place of 40 acres. Mr. Thompson's wife was formerly Miss Alice J. Linn, eldest daughter and one of four children of Andrew S. Linn, of Grant county, Ky. She was born April 3, 1846; her eldest brother, W. G. Linn, is now general traffic agent of the Minneapolis, Sioux City and St. Paul Railroad, and resides in Sioux City, Ia. Mr. and Mrs. T. have three children living: Nathan L., born November 15, 1869; May E., born June 12, 1875, and Dora F., born June 30, 1885. Kate G., born April 17, 1879, died July 17, 1879. Mr. Thompson became associated with the M. E. Church South in 1867.

FREDERICK TRUOG

(Dealer in Groceries and Proprietor of Bakery, Chillicothe).

To say that any person is "the poor man's friend" is assurance sufficient in itself that such an one is successful in his business. At any rate this is found to be true in the case of Mr. Truog, for by placing goods on the market within the reach of all he secures a good class of custom, and at the same time a profitable patronage. Mr. T. is not a native of this country for he was born in Switzerland January 23, 1825. His father, Frederick Truog, a baker and dealer in grain, was also of the same place, as was his mother, whose maiden name was Ursula Laurer. Up to the age of 21 young Frederick remained in the country of his birth, acquiring a fair education, after which he commenced to learn the trade of a baker. In 1846 he emigrated to the United States and four years was occupied in traveling and working in different places in the South and Northwest; but desiring to locate permanently in some place, he selected Jacksonville, Ill., in 1850, as his abode and up to 1866 he continued to reside there. In the year mentioned he came to Chillicothe, Mo., and opened a bakery and grocery establishment and in connection with this he now conducts a

general grocery and provision store. His stock of goods is equal to any in the place in point of selection and as has been intimated his fair dealing is bringing him many returns. February 8, 1852, Mr. Truog was married to Miss Sarah Ann Cassell, a Kentuckian by birth, but brought up in Jacksonville, Ill. They have seven children living: John, Charles Martin, Louis Lincoln, William E., Hattie, Robert F. and Harry. Two daughters and one son are deceased.

JOHN M. VORIES

(Attorney, Abstracter of Titles and Real Estate Agent, Chillicothe).

Only those who have been deprived of the wise counsels and influence and tender care of a father can appreciate or realize the value of such a parent, especially in an early age, and when one is seen who has thus come up through the world to honorable positions in life, certainly he deserves credit. Mr. Vories was born in Fairfield county, O., September 23, 1840, and his father, John Vories, died September 28, of the same year. The latter was a native of Ohio, and for many years conducted a saddle and harness business in the town of Rushville; and also he was a contractor, engaged in working on a turnpike. His wife was formerly Rebecca Price, daughter of Thomas Price, who still survives him at the age of 96 years. Mrs. V. was born in Uniontown, Pa. Mr. Vories' great-grandfather at the time of his death was 105 years old. He built the stone bridge at Martinsburg, Va., known as Price's bridge; he died from the effects of a wound received in the Revolutionary War. John M. Vories in growing up received excellent training from his mother, and to her is largely due his success in subsequent years. Reared at Zanesville, he learned the trade of cigar making and at the same time studied law, finally being admitted to the bar in 1862. In a short time he enlisted in the 122d Ohio volunteer infantry, Co. I, as a private, and when mustered out July 1, 1865, was orderly sergeant. During his term of service he participated in the battle of Winchester, under Milroy, on the flank at Gettysburg, battle of the Wilderness, and on the campaign to the surrender of Lee, except for a time while in the valley under Sheridan and at Monocacy and Cedar Creek. He was wounded in front of Petersburg and twice at Monocacy and at Winchestor, under Milroy, also receiving slight wound. To this day he continues to suffer somewhat from disease contracted while in the army. After the war Mr. Vories came to Chillicothe and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, in connection with his real estate business, and in these capacities has long been well and favorably known. In March, 1869, he was appointed postmaster at Chillicothe, and held the position continuously until May, 1871. September 20, 1866, Mr. V. was married to Miss Mary G. Neill, a native of Iowa, and daughter of Henry Neill. They had one child, Vernie V. Mr. Vories has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since 1866.

WARREN C. WATE

(Dealer in Staple and Fancy Groceries, Glassware, Queensware, Etc., and Headquarters for Lamps and Lamp Fixtures).

There are a number of young business men in Livingston county who are rapidly coming to the front among the representative citizens of the community, but none mentioned in this work are more deserving of prominence and success than Warren C. Wate. His birth occurred at Wilton Junction, Muscatine county, Ia., July 10, 1860, though of Missouri ancestry on his father's side, his father, J. Clark Wate, a native of this State, having removed to Iowa before the birth of his son. The maiden name of the wife of the senior Wate was Helen A. Washburne. Up to the age of nine years Warren remained in the Hawkeye State, spending his boyhood days in a manner similar to that of other youths of the vicinity of his home; but upon coming to this county in about 1869 he soon after commenced to familiarize himself with the duties of mercantile life. A business experience of eleven years, nine years of the time as salesman with Mr. Henry Kase, rendered him fully competent to start in trade on his own account, so on February 21, 1885, he opened out a store; since that time his patronage has exceeded his most sanguine expectations and the custom which he has drawn has been highly gratifying. The stock of goods which he carries is an exceptionally fine one and Mr. Wate is making an object of drawing to him a fine trade. The different articles in his stock have already been referred to and are in full keeping with everything about the place. His success in this line, and especially in the face of considerable opposition, is worthy of note and proves that not only is he an upright, courteous business man, but personally of no little popularity. In 1882 Mr. Wate was married to Miss Edith Jones, daughter of Elizur Jones, one of the most honorable and successful agriculturists in the county and a man noted for his integrity. Two children are in their family: Clarence, two and a half years old, and a little daughter, Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Wate are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES S. WEAVER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Chillicothe).

Forty years devoted to the service of humanity sums up in a line the career, thus far, of Dr. James S. Weaver. Having now passed the meridian of life, as the shadows of old age approach it can not but be the consolation of consolations to look back over the path he has trodden and see but comparatively little to regret. Born at Bath, N. H., March 31, 1814, he is the son of James and Rosetta Weaver, natives of Connecticut, the antecedents of whom were prominently associated with the Presbyterian Church, and a cousin of the Doctor was stationed at New York for many years with a salary of $15,000 annually. James Weaver followed his trade of merchant tailor in

various places until locating in Ashtabula county, O., then engaging in farming until his death in 1841. Himself and wife had seven children: Alexander, Wealthy, Elizabeth, Mrs. W. H. Johnson, of New York; and Laura, who married R. K. Hartshorn, are deceased; Clarissa first married Wm. T. Thompson, and after his death she became the wife of Francis Young, also now deceased; since then her home has been with her son, Wm. F. Thompson, who has made remarkable success in his profession as a dental surgeon; John H. died from the effects of an accidental wound at St. Louis. James S., the subject of this sketch, was educated at Syracuse, N. Y., and afterwards he studied medicine in Cincinnati under the preceptorship of Dr. Hubbell. Locating in Brown county, O., he commenced practicing there in 1848 and during the cholera epidemic later on achieved a well merited reputation for his successful treatment of patients. In 1858 he located at Leesburg, Highland county, Ill., and in addition to practicing medicine he conducted a large mercantile establishment to advantage, though suffering considerable loss by the devastations of war. Afterwards until 1865 he was located at Abington, Knox county, Ill., and then he came to Chillicothe and continued merchandising here for several years. At last, yielding to the earnest solicitations of many friends, he opened an office and has since followed the duties of his chosen profession in a manner which indicates at once the thoroughly qualified and successful practitioner. June 27, 1839, the Doctor was married to Miss Almira S. Strong, who died May 19, 1849, leaving the following children: George W., died in infancy; Julia R., born April, 5, 1843, now Mrs. Preston Love; Mary E., born February 25, 1845, wife of Samuel Bishop; Fidelia R., born September 5, 1846; died March 13, 1865: Mary A., born February, 25, 1848, died the year following. In November, 1849, Dr. Weaver married Mariah Smith, who bore him four children: Charles E., born August 5, 1850, a druggist of St. Louis; Amelia M., born June 25, 1856, wife of Chas. Cornu; Edna L., born April 15, 1858, died January 9, 1881; and Lou L., born January 3, 1860, married Geo. A. Briggs. Dr. W. has been a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., having filled all the chairs, and been a delegate to the Grand Lodge. His reputation as a physician and in private life is an enviable one.

DR. M. H. WILCOX

(Dentist, Chillicothe).

Dr. Wilcox is justly regarded as one of the thoroughly reliable and efficient masters of the dental profession in Chillicothe, for to a complete and almost perfect preparation in the prosecution of his studies years of experience have been added, thus giving him a prominent place among his brother practitioners. Born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1840, he was the son of Rensellaer Wilcox, a native of Albany, who by occupation was a contractor and builder. The maiden name of his mother was Sarah Redfield, whose birth occurred in Monroe county, N. Y. The early life of the subject of this sketch was passed

in the vicinity of his birthplace, his education being obtained at Rochester, after which, in 1857, he went to Davis county, Ky., where he was engaged in teaching school. In 1861 he returned to New York, owing to the outbreak of the war. Mr. Wilcox had commenced the study of medicine and, indeed, had progressed some little way in his reading, but this he abandoned to take up the study of dentistry under the preceptorship of Dr. Morgan, of Rochester. Since 1862 he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, first at Rochester, then for eight years at Corning, N. Y. Following this he spent a year in travel through Europe and after his return he located a few months at Kenosha, Wis. Subsequently he moved to Brookville, Linn county, Mo., coming thence in 1872 to Chillicothe, where his time has since been devoted to his adopted calling. His parlors are very attractive and he has every tool and appliance known to the profession. His patronage has been a large, lucrative and successful one, an excellent testimony to his skill and ability. Dr. Wilcox was married on February 12, 1871, to Miss Almina Nichols, of Steuben county, N. Y. In social and musical circles Dr. Wilcox enjoys a prominent standing and is the author of several solos of much merit. He is an active member of the Masonic Order and besides this he belong to the Knights of Pythias. Both himself and wife are deservedly popular in society circles in Chillicothe.

MARTIN WIETRICK

(Farmer, Section 12, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Mr. Wietrick is among the more recent acquisitions to the agricultural affairs of Livingston county, and yet during the short period of his residence here he has so conducted himself and displayed such advanced and progressive ideas in the way of farming that many older in years and experience might do well to follow his example. His place contains 80 acres, and though perhaps not as large as many others that could be mentioned is improved in a manner above criticism. All these improvements have been made by himself, and the taste displayed and good judgment shown is but an indication of what his future career must be. Mr. Wietrick was born in Wayne county, O., April 14, 1837. His parents were Henry Wietrick, a native of France, and Elizabeth Wietrick, whose maiden name was Blye. Martin learned the trade of carpenter in youth, and for 30 years he followed that occupation in Ohio, gaining for himself a reputation for steady industry and thoroughness in work which has characterized his efforts in later years. In 1883 he came to Livingston county, Mo., and this has since been his home. Mr. Wietrick's wife is a lady of French birth, and one much esteemed, Miss Elizabeth Howell, to whom he was married in 1858. Eight children have been born of this marriage, whose names are: Ben. Frank, Augustus, Mary T., Clara J., John E., Cora, George and Nora Belle. Mr. Wietrick's outlook as an agriculturist is most promising, and everything indicates a favorable future.

HON. ROBERT B. WILLIAMS

(Presiding Judge of the County Court of Livingston County).

Judge Robert B. Williams was born in Augusta county, Va., March 27, 1822. His father, Hezekiah Williams, was a Virginian by birth, and as his occupation followed the trade of an iron moulder. The maiden name of Robert's mother was Helen Connell, originally from Pennsylvania, she having borne her husband seven children. Of these Robert was the youngest. In 1838 he accompanied his parents to Washington county, Mo., where they died. Up to the age of 16 he had acquainted himself with the duties of farm life, but shortly after removing to Missouri he learned the mechanical business and then sold goods over Arkansas for one John Ammonett, a native of Albemarle county, Va., who still survives at a very advanced age. In 1852 he removed to Bloomington, Ill., and worked at his trade until he came to Livingston county, Mo., in 1858, and since that time he has been prominently connected with the history of the county. In 1861 he was appointed coroner of the county by Gov. Gamble, and in consequence of Mr. Samuel L. Hairrs (who had been elected sheriff) removing from the county Mr. Williams became the acting sheriff and discharged the duties of that position very acceptably. For five terms the subject of this sketch has been mayor of Chillicothe: in 1862–64, 1866, 1871, 1872. In 1879, 1880 and 1881 he was city clerk and in 1861 and 1870 he held the office of councilman. April 16, 1855, Mr. Williams was married to Miss Mary C. Relfe, of Caledonia, Washington county, Mo., the daughter of Dr. J. H. Relfe. For several years he was justice of the peace, but other positions of honor have been opened to him for in 1873 he was elected judge of the county court and again in 1882, and at this time he is presiding judge. Though from a personal standpoint Judge Williams has had enough of public life, he has esteemed it a duty to try and serve those who have had confidence to place him in official positions, and it is well known that the county's and city's interests have been faithfully cared for by him. During the war he was a Union Democrat and has since acted with that party. It is unnecessary to add that in public esteem he is held very high.

JOSEPH WOLFSKILL

(Farmer, Section 13, Post-office, Chillicothe).

A respected resident of this county for upwards of half a century, and indeed ever since 1834, with the exception of a period of three years spent in California, Mr. Wolfskill is now making preparations to remove permanently to that State, where he has had interests for some time. His loss to this community will be keenly felt, for his career has been that of a man of energy and enterprise in every walk of life. Mr. Wolfskill came originally from Wayne county, Ky., his birth having occurred there in 1811. George Wolfskill, his father, settled in Howard county, Mo., in 1817 with his wife, whose maiden

name was Mary Ross. The following children were in their family: Rachel, Patsey, Betsey, Rebecca, Polly, Peggie, John, George, Nancy and Joseph. In 1833 Mr. Wolfskill removed from Howard to Chariton county, and about a year later, as mentioned, he came to this county. Agricultural affairs have always received his attention, for that was the calling to which he was reared. He has been married three times. February 4, 1831, Miss Louisa Taylor became his wife; she was born in Howard county in 1814 and died August 9, 1873, leaving one child, Mary Jane, now the wife of Rice Keaster. In 1874 Mr. Wolfskill married Mrs. Martha Collins, of Delaware, whose death occurred in 1878. September 9, 1879, Mrs. Catharine A. Cox became Mr. Wolfskill's third wife. Her maiden name was Shriver, and she was born in Tippecanoe county, Ind., June 3, 1831. Her father, George Shriver, originally from Pennsylvania, came to this county in 1839, and died here. Catherine first married April 22, 1847, Andrew B. Cox, of Missouri, but he died October 20, 1871, leaving seven children: William Alonzo, Joseph A., Isaac A., Mary E., wife of Charles E. Rosebrough; Sara E., wife of Jabez Beezler; John H., Martha, wife of Almon D. Eastlick. All of these children are married, and the daughters are residing in California. At the time of his death Mr. Cox had an estate of nearly four hundred acres.

WILLIAM WOODS

(Chillicothe).

Mr. Woods' connection with Chillicothe, both in an official capacity and as a besiness man, justly warrants prominent mention of his name among other biographical sketches in this work. Of Kentucky nativity, he was born in Mason county, of the Blue Grass State, November 19, 1830, the son of William and Ann Woods, whose maiden name was Shelton. The former, a Kentuckian by birth, was a carpenter and steamboat engineer by calling, his death occurring in 1851. His marriage was consummated in 1823, and in 1842 his wife died, leaving four sons and three daughters. The senior Woods was subsequently again married, Mrs. Mary C. Phillips, of Kentucky, becoming his wife. There was one daughter by that union. William, the fourth son and child by his father's first marriage, was reared on a farm until 16 years of age, then learning the painter's trade, which he followed for seven years. But owing to impaired health he was compelled to discontinue that occupation, and in 1857 he came to Missouri, taking up his location in Jackson township, Livingston county. Until the breaking out of the war Mr. Woods was interested in tilling the soil with good results, but his patriotism led him to enter military service and under the enrollment act he first enlisted in Co. K, 65th regiment E. M. M. After serving eight months under the organization between Gov. Gamble and President Lincoln, establishing Provisional regiments of State troops, he enlisted for three years in the 4th Provisional regiment, under the colonelcy of John B. Hale, and was actively engaged in service until

the close of the war, in March, 1865. Subsequently he became connected with a company of Livingston county volunteers to suppress outrages by lawless bands, went on duty in April, and was mustered out on June 25 following. Until 1869 Mr. W. resumed his former occupation of farming, but in that year he was elected county recorder, serving through his term of office. After clerking for Hoffman & Carpenter until 1876, he then received the appointment of city clerk and recorder and discharged the duties of this position for three years. A clerical experience of two years in the establishment of Henry Kase was followed by his election to the office of township assessor, and since then he has been with Frederick Truog, the well known grocer. His career in all walks of life has been an honorable one and his numerous calls to occupy official positions fully attest his personal regard. Mr. Woods was married in 1857 to Miss Frances C. Moma, who was born in Ross county, O. They have six children living: Mary R., Carrie E., wife of William Osborne; John T., Alice A., Lillie B. and Nellie.

JAMES G. WYNNE

(Attorney at Law, Chillicothe).

One of the younger members of the legal fraternity in Livingston county, but one not unknown, Mr. Wynne has gained an honorable place among his brother practitioners, and in the prosecution of his professional duties is meeting with encouraging success. He was one of 8 children born to Evans P. and Melvina (Byrd) Wynne, the others being David, in Grundy county, Mo.; William K., in the same county; Frank E., Edward W., Robert P., Sarah B. and Mary L. The mother was a native of Pettis county, Mo. She died December 11, 1885. Evans Wynne came originally from Tazewell county, Va. When young he settled in Grundy county, Mo., and there farmed and gave his attention to merchandising until his death in 1875. The principal portion of the youth of James G. was passed in Grundy county, but for a short time during the war he resided in Illinois. From an early age he was made familiar with the details of farm life and to this calling he devoted himself up to 1876, when he engaged in the drug trade at Chillicothe. For some three years he carried on this business, but in the year mentioned the long cherished desire to follow the practice of law induced him to commence studying for that profession. Pursuing a careful course of instruction under Hon. D. M. Pollard, he was soon admitted to the bar (1879) and in 1881 he removed to Bedford, Livingston county. In 1882 his ability and recognized fitness for the position caused him to be elected prosecuting attorney of the county and so well were his official duties discharged that in 1884 he was re-elected to the same position, which he still occupies, and as has been intimated, to the entire satisfaction of the people of the county. Mr. Wynne is now still less than 30 years of age, having been born in Grundy county, February 7, 1858. October 18, 1882, he was married to Miss Belle C. Thompson, also of Grundy

county, and daughter of a well known physician and farmer of that locality, Dr. M. V. Thompson, a Kentuckian by birth. Mr. and Mrs. W. have one child, Walter E. The only secret organization of which he is a member is the Knights of Pythias.

THOMAS R. BRYAN

(Deceased).

On the 29th of September, 1877, Thomas R. Bryan, for many years intimately associated with the county's interests, died at his home near Chillicothe, and in his death the county keenly felt the loss of one of her pioneer citizens, a man who had taken part in and witnessed its growth and development from a primitive condition. He was born in White county, Tenn., November 4, 1806, the son of Andrew J. Bryan, of Virginia nativity, who subsequently moved to Tennessee. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Thomas' mother, Isabel Ross, was of Irish parentage, born in Philadelphia. Thomas was the eldest of 9 children in the family. He grew up in Tennessee on a farm and in 1835 came to this county, his parents also having located here, where they afterwards died. Mr. Bryan was appointed the first clerk of the circuit and county courts held after the county was organized, and for two years discharged his official duties, then being re-elected and filling the position for 19 years. After retiring from official life he gave his attention to farming. September 25, 1840, he was married to Miss Lydia King, originally from Garrett county, Ky., but a daughter of A. M. King, of Ray county, though himself a Kentuckian. Mrs. Bryan before her marriage was Miss Jane Graves. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. B. were 9 children: Eva, wife of R. J. Wheeler; Jennie, now Mrs. Currin; Lizzie, Angie, now Mrs. Lowman; Ad. K., T. Ross, Florence, Robert P. and Charles. Mr. Bryan is well remembered by those at all familiar with the history of Livingston county. The highest eulogy that could be paid to his memory was that said by one of his numerous friends at the time of his death, "We shall sincerely miss him, for he was a good man."

SIDNEY McWILLIAMS

(Formerly of Chillicothe).

Sidney McWilliams, now a resident of Kansas City but formerly one of Chillicothe's leading business men, was so prominently connected with the interests of the place while here that it would be an omission to be regretted not to insert an outline, at least, of his life in this history of the county. From the United States Biographical Dictionary, Missouri edition, the following brief facts concerning Mr. McWilliams are obtained: —

He was born in Madison county, Ky., April 8, 1829, and is the son of Alexander C. and Jade C. (Breedlove) McWilliams, the former of Madison county, Ky., and the latter of Albermarle county, Va. His father was a farmer by calling, and served in the Wars of 1812 and

the Indian War, a son of John McWilliams, a Revolutionary soldier. Sidney was reared as a farmer in his native State and when 20 years of age began merchandising at Rogersville, Ky., continuing there until his removal to Breckinridge, Caldwell county, Mo., in 1857. He remained occupied in mercantile pursuits at that place for 10 years and in 1867 removed to Chillicothe, soon becoming interested in the People's Savings Bank as director, stockholder and cashier. In 1872 he was elected president of the bank and afterwards devoted his entire time to banking and the real estate business, by which he secured a competence that afforded him time and capital to indulge his tastes. In 1860 he married Miss Ann Rogers, of Madison county, Ky., but this estimable lady lived only three years after her marriage. In 1868 he married Miss Fannie, daughter of John H. Ware, Esq., of Chillicothe. Politically he is a Democrat, but has never sought or held office of a political responsibility. Mr. McWilliams is a man of public spirit, strict integrity and great strength of character. Largely to his indefatigable energy and financial ability is due the prosperous condition of the People's Savings Bank of Chillicothe. In 1877, November, he received the appointment of receiver of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which position he filled with honor until relieved by the courts.

JAMES H. MATHEWS

(Dealer in Groceries, Provisions and Queensware, Chillicothe).

Mr. Mathews, one of the substantial business men of Livingston county, is a native of Trumbull county, Ohio, and was born January 26, 1836. His father, James Mathews, was born in Ireland, and was brought by his parents to the United States when very young; the maiden name of his mother was Catherine Draper, of Virginia. The father was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and for some time lived in Pittsburg, Pa., moving thence to Trumbull county, and afterwards to Putnam county, Ohio. He cleared up a farm on the Western Reserve. In 1850 he removed to Washington county, Iowa, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, subsequently selling his farm, and locating in the town of Washington. The subject of this sketch spent his early life on a farm and afterwards learned the trade of harness making. In 1859, in company with his father and brother, he started for Pike's Peak, but owing to unfavorable reports they returned before reaching their destination. Mr. Mathews came to Chillicothe and stopped six months and then went to Kansas and remained until 1861, when he returned to Washington, Iowa, when he enlisted in the 2d Iowa infantry, and served three years. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth, battle of Iuka and battle of Corinth. After his discharge from the army he again returned to Washington, Iowa, and entered into parnership with C. Sturgis, in the saddlery and harness business, and after seven months he sold out and came to Chillicothe and engaged in the same business, which he conducted successfully until 1884. Then he disposed of his

interests in this line. He had also in the meantime opened a buisness house in the same line in Trenton which he is still conducting, enjoying a good trade. In 1885 he engaged in his present calling. Mr. Mathews has been closely identified with the interests of this city and served three terms in the city council. He has been married three times; first, May 7, 1867, to Miss Mary Nesbit, who was born in Chillicothe, a daughter of Hiram Nesbit. She died August 20, 1877, leaving three children: Charlie and May L. and Alice. Mr. M. married for his second wife, Mrs. Tillie Hines, whose maiden name was Darlington. She died in 1883, leaving one son, Alfred. His third marriage was to Miss Annie Nesbit, who was born near Paris, Monroe county, Mo. Mr. Mathews is a Knight Templar in the Masonic Order. Since his residence in Chillicothe he has gained a warm place in the affections of the citizens here, and has become very popular, his thoroughly good qualities contributing largely to the esteem in which he is held.

COL. DANIEL G. SAUNDERS

(Deceased).

Col. Saunders, who in life, was one of the most progressive men who ever made a home in Livingston county, was a Virginian by birth, having been born in Bedford county, February 4, 1817. He remained in his native State until 1835, then emigrating to Chariton county, where he made his home for twenty years, and while living there in 1848 he was elected to represent that county in the State Legislature. In 1855 he came to this county and at once became prominently identified with its mercantile interests, and also as a tobacco dealer. His wife was formerly Miss Laura Hick, of Chariton county, Mo., and to them seven children were born: Sylvanus S., Frederick H., Bolina D., wife of Wesley A. Jacobs; Luella, now Mrs. Gilbert; Dan G., May, now Mrs. Darlington, and Oak. Mr. Saunders died May 23, 1881, leaving a memory which is fragrant in the minds of many with whom he was acquainted. He was a man of decided prominence and above the average in intellectual worth. At the same time he was a person highly respected for his many noble qualities. As a civil engineer he was among the best in the State in an early day and did considerable Government surveying in this and other States. He surveyed and laid out St. Joseph, Mo., and Rock Island, Ill. Though a member of the Chillicothe bar he never entered into active practice, but passed the later years of his life almost exclusively in the interest of his real estate business and making abstracts of titles, etc. The following brief outline concerning him is worthy of mention at this place and is therefore reproduced: —

Col. D. G. Saunders was a man of extraordinary talents, though his retiring and unassuming disposition and probably his surroundings had much to do in deterring him from assuming the commanding position in life that other men of far less talents reach. In all the sciences he was thoroughly posted. In mathematics, philosophy and kindred

sciences he had few superiors, and many men have achieved fame and fortune in civil engineering to whom he was far superior in that science, and in matters of history, sacred and profane, he was regarded as a walking "Cyclopedia" by his intelligent acquaintances. As a citizen, neighbor, friend and acquaintance he was held in the highest esteem in this community where he lived for the last twelve years of his life, and his name and character will be held in respect by all who knew him until time shall be no more with them.

THOMAS F. SPENCER

(Proprietor of Leeper House, Chillicothe).

Considering that Mr. Spencer is still comparatively a young man and that he began for himself with little or no means to start on, his career has been more than an ordinarily successful one. He was born in Sullivan county, Mo., June 14, 1843. His father, Thomas, was born in Pike county, Mo., and his grandfather, who was named Thomas, came to the State when young. The maiden name of the mother of this subject was Elizabeth Gentle, a native of Pike county, Mo. His father was reared in Pike county, and in 1838 or 39 moved to Sullivan county, Mo. He was a farmer by occupation until 1866, when he removed to Laclede, Linn county, where he died in 1868. He left six children, Thomas F., being the eldest son and second child; he was reared at his birthplace until 17 years old and assisted in the duties of the farm. In 1860 he commenced his mercantile experience as clerk in a store and furnished a substitute on the farm out of the salary he received. He followed mercantile pursuits 12 years and then commenced reading law, for which he had formed an attachment. He matriculated in the law department of the State University and was graduated in the class of 1873–74, with the highest honors. He returned to Chillicothe, having previously located here in 1863. After devoting a time to his profession he engaged in the lumber trade which he conducted with encouraging success, and for the past two years his entire time has been given to his present calling and for which he seems naturally adapted. He was married October 25, 1868, to Miss Mollie R. Harvey, a native of Linn county, Mo., and daughter of Elijah Harvey, an old settler. They have one daughter, Elvia. Both himself and wife take a pardonable pride in the good name of their house, and exert themselves diligently to sustain the reputation already achieved. Mr. Spencer is a man of untiring industry, great tenacity of purpose, good business habits and qualifications and has been satisfactorily successful in accumulating substantial evidences of material comfort.

STEWART, LAUDERDALE & HARGRAVE

(Dealers in Heavy Iron Ware, Shelf Hardware, Stoves and Tinware, Chillicothe).

Each of the members of this firm is a representative of the old and respected families whose name they bear. Each was born and

reared in this county and have claims upon the patronage of the public such as no other firm can present. Their parents were among the earliest settlers of the county and their lives have been such that not a shadow can be advanced derogatory to the reputation of either — a record that can not fail in being in the highest degree satisfactory. Although this firm has only been in business for one year, they have succeeded in establishing a safe and remunerative trade, and their close attention to business, combined with a large and well selected stock of the most reputable manufactures, together with the reasonable prices at which they are disposing of them, have contributed largely to their success.

Robert Stewart, the senior partner, is a son of Robert M. Stewart, an early settler and one familiar to all of the pioneers, was born in Ireland and came with his parents when very young to Pennsylvania. He was a stonecutter by trade and came to this county when but few improvements had been made. He married Miss Martha Porterfield, of Virginia. Robert is the youngest of seven children and the third son; he has been reared and educated in his native county and may be said to have been literally bred to his present business, and is thoroughly familiar with all its details. He was married November 4, 1885, to Miss Ida Grace, a daughter of James A. Grace, one of Chillicothe's most substantial citizens.

Robert V. Lauderdale is a son of Robert Lauderdale, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. The maiden name of his mother was Cynthia Boyles. She was first married to Thomas Watson, who died, leaving two children.

Dixon Hargrave was born in this county September 6, 1865; his father, John C. Hargrave, was born in this county in 1839; the maiden name of his mother was Sarah Gibbs, a daughter of David and Margaret Gibbs, who were also early settlers. A sketch of Benjamin Hargrave, the grandfather of Dixon, will be found in the history of Jackson township.

HERMAN BURG, Jr.

(Chillicothe).

Mr. Burg is a proper representative of the energetic young business men of Chillicothe, which element has done and is doing so much for the advancement of the material interests of the city. He is the senior member of the firm of H. Burg & Co., of the Palace of Fashion, the leading millinery house in this quarter of the State, and is the proprietor of the well kept and popular Silver Moon Restaurant. He is a native of Chillicothe, born December 25, 1859. His parents, Herman Burg, Sr. and Catherine Wallbrunn, were born in Germany. In 1857 the senior Burg came to Chillicothe and was engaged in business with his brother-in-law, Daniel Wallbrunn, until his death, in 1859. Some years after his widow married Mr. Louis Ritter, who met his death near Brookfield, Mo., November 27, 1870, by being thrown from the cars on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. He left two

daughters: Bertha and Hettie, both now amiable and accomplished young ladies. When 9 years of age Herman Burg was sent to school at Youngstown, O., where he remained some years, going thence to Philadelphia, where he completed his education. He received thorough and careful training with the object of fitting himself for a mercantile experience, and in 1876 returned to Chillicothe and for a time was engaged as a traveling salesman. In 1882, in connection with his cousin, Joseph Wallbrunn, he established the Palace of Fashion, a wholesale and retail millinery and ladies' furnishing goods emporium, one of the best appointed and most attractive establishments of the kind in Northern Missouri. The firm carries a large and varied stock, and receives a most liberal share of public favor. In 1884 he opened the well known dining hall and confectionery store called the Silver Moon Restaurant. Although a young man, Herman Burg has long been recognized as identified with the business interests of the city, and has taken an active part in every measure of enterprise for its good. Public spirited, liberal minded and generous in disposition, and active, energetic and intelligent by nature, his career has been successful and honorable, and his future is full of promise.

GEN. WILLIAM Y. SLACK.

William Yarnell Slack was born in Mason county, Ky., August 1, 1816. His father, John Slack, was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother, Jane Caldwell, a native of Virginia. In 1819 John Slack removed from Kentucky to Missouri, settling in what is now the western or northwestern portion of Boone county, then Howard. He was a potter by trade, and was the first justice of the peace in his township. His fellow-citizens regarded him with great esteem, as a man of sober, sound judgment and high character.

Wm. Y. Slack received a common school education, and in early life began the study of law under Hon. J. B. Gordon, at Columbia, where he was admitted to the bar. At that time Columbia was well supplied with first-class lawyers, and young Slack concluded to locate in one of the new counties. In March, 1839, when but 22 years of age, he came to Livingston county and settled at Chillicothe, which locality was ever afterward his home. In April, 1839, he was admitted to practice in the circuit court of this county, and at once entered on a career of success and distinction. Business came to him unsolicited. His strong good sense, his knowledge of human nature, his calm conservatism, and his genuine legal ability were soon perceived, and he gained the general confidence of the people. In time it came about that he was engaged on one side of every important legal controversy in Livingston county, and his counsel and assistance were sought in the other counties of this judicial circuit.

In 1842 he was elected as a Democrat to represent this county in the State Legislature, and served in the 12th General Assembly. Although a strong partisan and after a time a prominent politician, known throughout the State, his political "work" was afterwards

not employed in his own behalf. He preferred the success of his party and the preferment of other of its deserving members to his own political advancement. Time and again he declined to be a candidate for office, when his election was certain, alleging that he could not do so without neglecting the interests of his clients. Yet he found time to attend nearly every State and Congressional convention of his party, and to make speeches in every campaign for its principles and its candidates. In 1845 he was elected, practically without opposition, a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In 1859 he was a candidate against his own wishes for circuit judge, but was defeated by a small majority by Col. J. B. McFerran, another Democrat.

In every great public emergency, Wm. Y. Slack was a patriot. Selfish and personal considerations were laid aside when the question of duty was presented. Upon the breaking out of the Mexican War he at once declared himself a volunteer for the cause of his country. In a public meeting at Chillicothe, after war had been declared, he said: "It is too late now to discuss the question whether or not the war could have been avoided. It is enough for us to know that it is upon us. Our country has declared war, and I am for my country, gentlemen, first, last, and all the time."

Upon the organization of the Livingston county company of volunteers he was made its captain and at once led it to the field. The services and history of this company (Co. L. 2d Missouri mounted volunteers), are detailed elsewhere (see Chapter IV.), and need not here be described. Giving up a lucrative and growing practice, Capt. Slack served his full time as a soldier faithfully and well. Assuming no airs and taking upon himself no unwarranted assumptions, he was at the same time a strict disciplinarian, kept his men well in hand, and would neither allow them to be imposed upon or to impose upon others. Of great personal courage, presence of mind, and evident ability, he gained the esteem and confidence of Gen. Price and his other superior officers, and held to the last the admiration and affection of his men. He came out of the war with additional reputation and character.

In time Capt. Slack came to be the leading citizen of Livingston county — not the wealthiest by any means — but standing first in public estimation in influence, in knowledge of men and affairs, in experience, in judgment and discrimination. His opinion was sought and his counsel heeded in nearly every question of a public nature and in hundreds of private affairs. He was appealed to in church quarrels, in personal differences, in business controversies, and for years the county court rarely built a bridge, laid out a road, or expended a dollar without first obtaining his opinion as to the validity or expediency of the action.

Of a kindly, generous nature, Wm. Y. Slack was not the kind of a man to acquire great wealth. So many of his services were given gratuitously that he obtained a respectable competency in spite of himself. Many opportunities for speculation presented themselves

in the early history of the county, but he would not take advantage of them. All of his business transactions would bear the strictest scrutiny. His name was never spoken of in connection with any scheme of doubtful propriety. He was suspicioned of no participation in any "job," and his high integrity and purity of character were never assailed. Of personal enemies he had the fewest possible number.

Every enterprise of a public nature for the general welfare found in him a warm advocate. He was an enthusiastic friend of the Hannibal Railroad, and performed much work in its aid. He believed in churches and schools, in books and newspapers, in whatever tended to benefit and enlighten society and improve the general condition of his town, his county, his State and his country.

In 1860 he was a candidate for Presidential elector on the Breckinridge and Lane ticket. He had long been identified with the "Southern Rights" wing of the Democratic party, opposed Douglas and "squatter sovereignty," believed that the slaveholding States had suffered many wrongs and indignities, and that their interests would be greatly conserved by the election of the candidates of that party. He canvassed the district, making many able and earnest addresses. So great was his influence with the Democrats of his own county that Livingston gave a larger vote for Breckinridge than any other county in Northwest Missouri, Buchanan excepted.

After the Presidential election he saw clearly, and was willing at all times to acknowledge, that civil war was inevitable, and from the first announced that when the time came he would certainly go with the South. Yet at no time was he a "fire-eater," nor an irreconcilable. He opposed all violent and inflammatory proceedings, discussed the situation temperately, argued his views calmly and with dignity, and counseled the most careful and considerate action. Believing that the war *ought* to have been averted, he also believed that it could not now be prevented.

May 18, 1861, chiefly upon the recommendation of Gen. Price, who always admired him, Gov. Jackson appointed Capt. Slack brigadier general of the 4th division of the Missouri State Guard. As detailed elsewhere he at once set to work to put his division in order against the day of battle. With no military chest, no ordnance to quartermaster's department, no commissariat, this was no easy task, but his success was excellent. His chief efforts were to convert the people from Unionists to Secessionists, and in this he accomplished a great deal.

As mentioned elsewhere, on the night of June 14, 1861, the Federal troops arrived in Lexington. The same day Gen. Lyon moved from St. Louis against Gov. Jackson at Jefferson City; on the 16th was fought the engagement at Boonville, and on this day Gen. Slack left the forks of Grand river with his small division for Lexington. Here on the 18th Gen. Price arrived, and soon after Gen. Rains' and Gen. Slack's division, under the former, set out for Southwest Missouri. At this time Slack's division numbered about 500 mounted

men under Col. Rives, and 700 infantry under Col. John T. Hughes and J. C. C. Thornton.

Gen. Slack bore a prominent part in the battles of Carthage and Wilson's Creek. In the latter engagement, as elsewhere described, he was wounded nigh unto death. Kind and skillful hands ministered to him until his faithful and devoted wife reached him, after accomplishing a toilsome and perilous journey in a carriage from Paris, Monroe county, to Springfield. Mainly from her care and nursing and the skillful treatment of his old family physician and then military surgeon, Dr. Wm. Keith, he recovered in less than two months so as to resume command of his division. Though not able to go north with the army under Gen. Price when it moved from Springfield against the Federals on the Missouri, he set out in an ambulance as soon as it was at all permitted him to do so, accompanied by his wife and Dr. Keith, and arrived at Lexington the day after Mulligan's surrender. He received a great ovation from his troops.

He took command of his division October 11, following, and remained with it throughout the fall and winter campaign in Southwest Missouri. When the troops of the Missouri State Guard were being mustered into the Confederate States' service he used great efforts to induce his men to join it, and nearly all did so. January 23, 1862, he was placed in command of the 2d brigade of Missouri Confederate volunteers, composed of Cols. Bevier's and Rosser's battalions of infantry, Capts. Lucas' and Landis' batteries of artillery, Col. McCullough's battalion of cavalry, together with Hughes' battalion, Gause's battalion and some other battalions, companies and squads.

Early in the desperate battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn Tavern, Ark., March 7, 1862, Gen. Slack was mortally wounded, at the head of his brigade, and while placing it in position. The ball which struck him entered an inch above the old wound received at Wilson's Creek — in the right hip, ranging downward, producing paralysis of the urinary organs, which resulted in inflammation and gangrene. He was caught by his aide-de-camp, Col. Scott, when about to fall from his horse, and with the assistance of others carefully conveyed in an ambulance to a house in Sugar Hollow, where his wound was skillfully dressed by the brigade surgeon, Dr. Peter Austin. The next day when the Confederates retreated, he was conveyed to Andrew Roller's, east of the battle ground; accompanied by Maj. Cravens, Dr. Keith and Sergt. Street. Here he remained until the 16th, when, afraid of capture, he was removed seven miles further away from the field, to Moore's Mills, where he rapidly grew worse, and at 3 a. m., Thursday, March 20th, he breathed his last. The next morning he was buried eight miles east of the battle field. In the spring of 1880 his remains were removed to the Confederate cemetery at Fayetteville, Ark., where they yet lie.

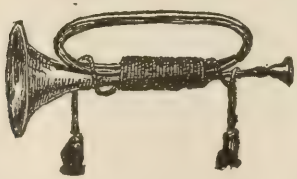
Gen. Slack was twice married. His first wife was Mary E. Woodward, daughter of Maj. Woodward, of Ray county, Mo. To her he was married in July, 1842, and she died February 9, 1858, leaving two children — John W., and Emma I., the latter becoming Mrs. Vaughn —

both of whom are dead. January 12, 1859, the General married Isabella R., a daughter of Dr. Gustavus M. Bower, of Monroe county, Mo.

Mrs. Slack, is a native of Kentucky, but came to Monroe county at an early age. Her father was a surgeon in the American army in the War of 1812, and was at the battle and massacre on the River Raisin, in Michigan, where he was taken prisoner by the British and Indians and narrowly escaped with his life. He was a thorough gentleman, a man of culture, education and ability and attained rare prominence and distinction. In 1844 he was elected to Congress from Missouri and served one term very acceptably and faithfully.

By the last wife Gen. Slack had two children, Wm. Y., Jr., and Gustavus Bower; the latter was born December 11, 1861, and never saw his father. Wm. Y. Slack, Jr., was born in Chillicothe, July 28, 1860, and still claims his citizenship here. In 1877 he received, after a competitive examination, the appointment of cadet at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md. After a stay of three years at this institution he decided not to enter the naval service, having no desire for a life on the ocean wave after he learned what it meant, and so he resigned before graduating and returned home with a splendid record made at the Naval school for scholarship and general efficiency. Returning to Chillicothe he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1882, and soon after was appointed justice of the peace, to which office he was afterward elected. In 1885 he was appointed postal clerk on the Wabash Railway which position he is now filling with marked ability. Gustavus B. Slack was educated at La Grange College, and after leaving school was for some time a clerk, then a commercial traveler or drummer, and has also followed railroading to some extent.

The widow of Gen. Slack lives in his old home at Chillicothe. A lady of intelligence, accomplishment and refinement, and withal of deep and sincere piety, she is admired and beloved by all who know her.



CHAPTER XXI.

RICH HILL TOWNSHIP.

Physical Features — Organization — Early History — Land Entries — Coxville — Miscellaneous — Churches — Biographical.

Rich Hill is the only municipal township in the county composed of a single perfect and entire Congressional township. It is composed exclusively and solely of township 58, range 23. The township is comprised generally of fine farming land. In the eastern part, however, along Medicine creek, there are many tracts of bottom land, with two or three considerable lakes, and some swampy and marshy land unfit for cultivation.

Its nearness to Chillicothe renders the land in the southern part of the township very valuable, and its natural fertility adds to its worth. The fine farms of P. H. Minor and John Postlewait are unsurpassed in North Missouri for general excellence. The farmers, too, are some of them very intelligent and enterprising. Some fine herds of short hornss and other superior breeds of cattle have been introduced and are kept here. The Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad will be built through the western part of this township. It is related that when Mr. P. H. Minor donated the right of way for this road through his valuable lands, he said: "Take it, gentlemen; take all you want — everything I have if necessary; only leave me my wife and children."

The township was organized out of Chillicothe township, November 30, 1872, on petition of John M. Grant and others. It was first called "Grant" township for Mr. Grant, the leading spirit in its organization, but five days later the name was changed to Rich Hill, because of the number of alleged rich and fertile hill lands in the township. Rich Hill was a part of Chillicothe township when the bonds in aid of the Brunswick and Chillicothe Railroad were voted, and if they are decided legal and valid, must pay her due and just proportion of the debt.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first land entries in Rich Hill township were made in October, 1839, and nearly all of them bear date October 26, and November 4,

of that year. Settlements were made in the township prior to that date, however, but by whom and where can not now be determined. The original land entries prior to 1840, made by actual residents of either the township or county, are here given :—

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Eli D. Murphy	nw. ¼ sec. 4 nw. ¼ sec. 5	Oct. 26, 1839
Chas. Ashley	nw. ne., ne. nw. sec. 6	Nov. 4, 1839
Sol. R. Hooker	w. ½ nw. sec. 7	Nov. 4, 1839
Eli Hobbs	e. ½ nw. sec. 7	Nov. 4, 1839
James White	sw. ¼ sec. 7	Nov. 4, 1839
John B. Leeper	se. ¼ sec. 7	Oct. 26, 1839
Thos. Dobbins	ne. ¼ and e. ½ nw. sec. 22	Oct. 26, 1839
Thos. Dobbins	nw. sw. sec. 13	Nov. 4, 1839
John Cox	se. ¼ sec. 14	Oct. 4, 1839
Wm. Garwood	sw. sec. 14, se. sec. 15	Oct. 26, 1839
John B. Leeper, Jr.	nw. sec. 14	Oct. 26, 1839
John B. Leeper, Jr.	e. ½ ne. sec. 18, and sw. ¼ sec. 28	Oct. 26, 1839
Stephen Cox	w. ½ ne. sec. 14	Oct. 26, 1839
Solomon Cox, Sr.	ne. sec. 15	Oct. 15, 1839
Solomon Hobbs	e. ½ nw. sec. 18	Nov. 4, 1839
Wm. Lyman	w. ½ nw. sec. 18	Nov. 4, 1839
Henson Hobbs	w. ½ sw. sec. 18	Nov. 4, 1839
Jacob Hobbs	w. ½ nw. sec. 19	Nov. 4, 1839
Archibald Ward	se. ¼ sec. 19 and sw. sec. 20	Oct. 26, 1839
Thos R. Bryan	e. ½ sw. sec. 19	Oct. 26, 1839
Andrew Culbertson	se. sec. 22	Oct. 26, 1839
Drury Moberly	ne. ¼, and e. ½ nw. e. ½ se. and nw. se. sec. 23	Oct. & Nov. '39
David Warley	w. ½ nw. sec. 23	Oct. 4, 1839
Thomas Williams	w. ½ nw. sec. 26 and e. ½ ne. and nw. se. sec. 27	Nov. Oct. 1839
David Carlyle	e. ½ se. sec. 27	Oct. 27, 1839
Geo. Shriver, Sr.	s. ½ sec. 29	Oct. 27, 1839
Samuel Forrest	nw. ¼ sec. 29	Oct. 27, 1839
Wm. E. Pearl	ne. ¼ and e. ½ nw. sec. 30	Oct. 27, 1839
Geo. Pace	sw. ¼ sec. 30	Oct. 27, 1839
John Austin	se. ¼ sec. 30	Oct. 27, 1839
A. F. Ball	nw. ¼ sec. 31	Oct. 27, 1839
Jas A. Clark	sw. ¼ sec. 31	Oct. 27, 1839

All the land in the lower tier of sections was entered October 26 and November 4, 1839.

COXVILLE.

Over on Medicine creek, at the site of Cox's old mill (e. 1/2 se. 1/4 sec. 14), John Cox laid out a town, November 3, 1840, which he called Coxville. It was a town without houses, however, and has passed from the memory of nearly every old settler. Cox's mill — better known as Slagle's mill, from its owner, Judge Joseph Slagle — was a noted institution in early days. One of the first mills in the country, it was resorted to for many miles by the early settlers of Linn, Sullivan, Grundy and northern Livingston, for a number of years. Mr. Cox had reason to consider the locality a promising one for a town.

Rich Hill township has been in existence as a municipal organization too short a period to have much of a distinct history. A number of progressive farmers have located within its limits and have made much of its natural advantages, and in point of development and natural wealth it will average fairly with any other territory of six miles square in the county. The successful creamery establishment of Mr. Adams, in the southwestern portion of the township, is a noteworthy institution, and of considerable value to the farmers of that region.

CHURCHES.

The township has two churches and a number of school-houses, and both are well attended. The people have a reputation for being good citizens, and all mindful of their own interest.

Bethel M. E. Church—Stands on section 27. It is a frame and was built in 1883 at a cost of $1,508. The organization was effected in 1868, and the first members were Geo. Bowman and Magdalene Bowman, H. D. Jordan and Amanda Jordan, Saml. Beazell and Mary J. Beazell, J. W. Marmaduke and Lucinda Marmaduke, N. B. Cramer and Minnie Cramer, W. W. McMillen and Helen McMillen, James Smith and wife and L. Cunningham. The list of pastors contains the names of Hosea Beardsley, John Anderson, —— Edmonds, T. P. Hales, J. W. Bovee, C. H. John, W. R. Ely, F. R. Davis, M. V. Briggs, G. F. Bundy. The present membership of the church is 40; of the Sabbath-school, 40; the superintendent of the latter is Theodore McMillen.

Centenary Chapel (M. E. South).—This church is located on section 8, and was built in 1884, at a cost of $1,500. The original membership of the church organization numbered 18; the present membership is 25. Mr. Cleveland is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which numbers about 50 scholars.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

S. W. BEAZELL

(Farmer, Section 27, Post-office, Chillicothe).

A man who in this life does the best he knows how, lives according to the teachings of his Maker and conducts himself in a conscientious,

sincere way, need have no fears as to what his last end may be. Mr. Beazell is one of those who have so managed their lives that others have been benefited by their having lived in the world, and his daily walk and conversation constantly shine out in some "deed of kindness done." He was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., June 12, 1832, the son of Benjamin F. Beazell, also of the Keystone State, and for many years a merchant by calling; he is now occupied in farming, and is over eighty years of age. The maiden name of the mother of the subject of this sketch was Sarah Sampson, of the same locality as her husband. Eleven children were in their family, of whom S. W. was the fourth son and sixth child. He was reared in his native State, and continued to remain there until 1868, occupied all the while in agricultural pursuits. When the first call for troops was made to put down rebellion Mr. Beazell enlisted for three months in the 12th Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, and served over his time, subsequently receiving an honorable discharge. In 1868 he came to this county and improved a place, which he afterwards sold, then purchasing the farm on which he now resides. He owns 200 acres of land in a good state of cultivation, upon which are neat and convenient buildings, denoting comfort and prosperity. Mr. Beazell was married February 6, 1862, to Miss Mary J. VanKirk, who was born in Allegheny county, Pa. They have four children living: Ida, wife of W. E. Lilly; Benjamin F., Joseph B. and Jennie. Mr. and Mrs. Beazell are among the stanch supporters and liberal contributors of the M. E. Church.

JOHN W. BIRD

(Farmer, Section 26, Post-office, Chillicothe).

It is well known that circumstances in life may make or mar the prospects of man to a certain extent, but a determined spirit will bend even the force of circumstances to its will. The career of Mr. Bird since his arrival upon the stage of human action is abundant proof of this trite saying. John W. Bird was born in Clark county, Mo., February 25, 1839. His father, Thomas C. Bird, originally from England, came to America in 1833, but returned in 1835, coming again to this country in 1837 to reside permanently. His trade of millwright he followed all his life. Settling in Iowa he worked in different towns at his trade and in 1839 went to Clark county, Mo., to build a mill and while there his son, John W., was born, the eldest of 9 children, his wife having formerly been Miss Mollie Moberly, of Bullock county, Ky., While quite young John was taken to Keokuk county, Ia., where he spent some years, and from that place he accompanied his parents to Arkansas, where the father afterwards died. The mother, with her family, subsequently came to Livingston county, Mo., in 1852. Her father, Drury Moberly, was an extensive farmer and large slaveholder at one time in this county, and a man of considerable wealth. Young John Bird as he grew up learned the carpenter's trade and for many years gave his attention to that calling. In 1859 he went to Colorado and remained one year, then

returning to Iowa, where he engaged in railroading until the outbreak of the war. Enlisting in Co. A, of the noted 2d Iowa volunteer infantry, he participated in many severe engagements, his regiment being the first to scale the fortifications at Fort Donelson, in which there were killed and wounded 330 brave, noble men. Their next encounter was at Shiloh where their killed and wounded numbered 280, and afterwards at Corinth, both the battle and siege, and in all the skirmishes and battles up to the engagement at Atlanta, when he was honorably discharged, on August 22, 1864, his term of enlistment having expired. Mr. Bird now went back to Iowa, but from there came to this county, resuming work at his adopted trade until 1870. Since that time he has been closely and actively identified with agricultural pursuits in this vicinity, and his well established characteristics of energy, perseverance and unbounded industry have brought him safe returns. His neat farm embraces 70 acres, on which he is enabled to give excellent management. No man in Rich Hill township, or indeed in the entire county stands higher for honor and integrity than Mr. Bird, and the greater proof of his character as a man is the universal esteem in which he is held. Careful, prudent and economical, but not in the least penurious, he is filled with the "milk of human kindness," and those who know him best recognize in him a good neighbor. He belongs to the Masonic Order and also is a member of the Farmers' Protective Association. Mr. Bird has been twice married; first, in 1869, to Miss Nancy Hoge, who was born in this county, a daughter of Morgan Hoge. She died leaving two children: Mary Ellen and Alice. March 10, 1876, he was again married, to Miss A. Kelly, a native of Missouri. They have two children: William F. and Major B. In 1873 Mr. Bird was elected constable and held the office until 1875, when he was made justice of the peace; since that time at each successive election he has been called to the same position, the duties of which he is well qualified to discharge.

JOHN BURRIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 36, Post-office, Wheeling).

In reviewing the contents of this volume no adequate idea of the agricultural affairs of Rich Hill township, or of its substantial citizens, could be formed which failed to make mention of Mr. Burris and the excellent estate which he owns. His residence tract contains 400 acres, admirably adapted to the raising of stock on account of its splendid water facilities and the abundance of grass pastures here seen. All kinds of grain indigenous to this climate are grown upon his land and everything pronounces him an agriculturist of enterprise and progress, such as he is acknowledged to be. Perhaps this is not so much to be wondered at when it is known that he came originally from the Buckeye State, from Jackson county, where he was born November 28, 1822, the fifth child in a family of eight children which blessed the union of George Burris and Lydia Ewing, both Virginians by birth. The former gave his attention to farming until his death at

the age of 85 years in 1876. Mrs. B. was a relative of the celebrated Thomas Ewing, of Ohio notoriety. She departed this life in 1876, when about 83 years old. John was reared to a farm experience in his native State, there receiving his education, and, indeed, it continued to be his home for 41 years, or until his removal to this State in 1863. At that time he settled upon the place which has since been his point of residence, and it was only a short time before he took a prominent part as a leading farmer and stock man of the vicinity, a position he has since occupied. February 14, 1847, Mr. Burris was united in marriage with Miss Lucinda Poor, of the same county as himself, daughter of George Poor, who was a substantial farmer and stock-raiser; he also kept a hotel in his native State until his death in 1872. His wife was formerly Miss Mary Billips, a Virginian by nativity, born in Hayes' Valley, in the western part of the State. Her death occurred when about 65 years old. Mrs. B., the oldest of their 10 children, was born October 27, 1827. Mr. and Mrs. Burris have had four children: Mary Josephine, died in the winter of 1885; and A. E., George and Fredric J. are living.

JOHN A. FIELD

(Farmer and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The subject of this sketch, well and favorably known to a host of acquaintances in this community, was born on August 19, 1839, and like many other residents of Livingston county is a native Missourian, his birth occurring in Monroe county. Larkin Field, mention of whom appears elsewhere, a resident of Chillicothe, is a Kentuckian by nativity, and by calling an agriculturist and excellent stock man. His wife, formerly Miss Melissa Shortridge, is also living; she, too, was originally from the Blue Grass State. After obtaining a good practical education John A. commenced his farming career, one that has since proved so successful. Indeed, his opportunities for acquiring an education were above the average for his instructor at one time was Prof. Joseph Ficklin, since renowned as a teacher in the State University at Columbia. The advantages there enjoyed have been of untold value to him in later years, for it has long been conceded that an education is as beneficial to an agriculturist as to a professional or business man. In 1868 Mr. Field purchased a farm of his own in this county, having come here in the fall of 1865, and this has since been his home. May 24, 1864, he was married to Miss Missouri A. Brown, whose parents were Elias Brown and Rebecca (Watts) Brown, the former now deceased, but the latter still living with her daughter. Mrs. Field was the fourth of five children. She and her husband have a family of four children: Lizzie, Maggie, Ida, and George. Mrs. Field is a member of Pleasant Grove M. E. Church South. Mr. F. belongs to Friendship Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M., of Chillicothe. He is much interested in promoting a good grade of stock here as well as aiding the county in every worthy movement, and the respect shown him is very extensive.

DR. JOHN B. FREEMAN

(Physician, Surgeon and Farmer, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Dr. Freeman, well known to the many readers of this volume, owes his nativity to Ross county, O., where he was born February 14, 1833, the third son and sixth child in the family of his parents, Lemuel and Celia (Burke) Freeman, the former a Virginian by birth, the latter originally from North Carolina. The father, who followed farming during life, died in 1859; his wife, whose birth occurred in 1796, departed this life in March, 1886, and up to the last she retained her mental faculties to a remarkable extent. Young John attended school during his boyhood days sufficiently to acquire something of a common English education, and when not thus occupied he gave his time to tilling the soil. When only a little past the age of 16 he entered upon a career as teacher, and during the period while engaged as instructor, he pursued his medical studies which he had previously taken up, and for which he had a natural inclination. It was about this time that Mr. Freeman came to Livingston county, in 1854, and here he resumed his professional experiences as teacher, but soon after he attended medical lectures at Keokuk, Ia. In 1857 he removed to Grundy county and commenced at once the active practice of his profession, his labors in that capacity being well prospered; and besides his own personal characteristics drew around him a wide popularity. This was the principal reason, coupled with his fitness for the position, which led him to become the representative of this county in the State Legislature. He was first elected in 1866, and again in 1868, and served in a manner which showed his faithfulness and impartial spirit. In 1877 the Doctor returned to Livingston county, erected a flouring mill on Medicine creek, in Rich Hill township, and conducted it for some time; but the venture proving unprofitable, he afterwards disposed of this investment and has since devoted his attention to his professional duties and the conduct of his farm of 80 acres. Dr. F. is deserving of especial mention for the excellent success which he has had in his farming operations; though a comparative beginner in this branch of industry, he displays such superior management and keen judgment that others might well emulate his example. His professional career, also, has been a substantial one, and few men have had demonstrated to them in a more worthy manner the appreciation in which they are held than has Dr. Freeman. He was married April 2, 1855, to Miss Mary J. Collins, who was born in Pike county, O., a daughter of William Collins, who removed to Missouri in 1854. They have six children: Mary, wife of William Wilson; Celia, wife of Rev. Ray Palmer, a Baptist clergyman, at Jefferson City; Ida, John Sanford, Minnie and Benjamin F. Two are deceased, Emma and Sarah. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JOHN W. GRAVES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

John W. Graves comes of a long line of historic ancestors, all of whom have become prominent and influential in the different localities in which they have resided. John Graves, his grandfather, was the founder of Chillicothe, and a man to whom frequent mention is made in other parts of this volume. John's father, William B. Graves, was the most prominent man in the county in his day; the owner of large tracts of land, he was also the proprietor of an extensive mercantile business for a short time after his return from the Mexican War. An extended sketch of his life appears elsewhere in the present volume. John W. was the second child of three children in the family. His birth occurred in this county upon the old homestead and this has ever been his home, his long residence here and well known industrious habits and perseverance, as well as enterprise and progress, having contributed to place around him a host of friends and acquaintances. His opportunities for acquiring an education in youth were above the average for he supplemented his primary course of instruction by attendance at the Missouri State University under the presidency of Dr. Daniel Reed. Thus thoroughly prepared to enter into active business life, Mr. Graves after leaving college entered the mercantile establishment of Mr. James Leeper, at Chillicothe, with whom he remained three years, then engaging in farming on the old home place, one of the finest in the entire county, and here he has since remained. In connection with general farming he has long been interested in the stock business, the excellent short-horn cattle now seen upon his farm, together with other graded stock, indicating the position he occupies with reference to this branch of industry. On December 17, 1874, Mr. Graves was united in marriage with Miss Mina Davis, the sixth of 12 children of Temple H. and Francis (Hendon) Davis, the former a Kentuckian by birth and the latter of Virginia nativity. The father followed farming and stock raising until his death in 1884, his widow surviving until January 28, 1886, when she died at the residence of her daughter. Mrs. Graves was born at Hannibal, Mo., March 6, 1853, and was principally educated at the select female school of Dr. McElhaney, at Palmyra. She is the mother of four children: William T., Alice M., Ethel F. and Maggie. Mr. Graves and wife are members of the M. E. Church South at Chillicothe. He is also connected with Omga Lodge No. 61, K. of P., at Chillicothe.

MORGAN HOGE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 31, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The name that heads this sketch is one long and worthily identified with Livingston county, and, indeed, no history of this immediate vicinity would be complete which failed to make proper mention of Mr. Hoge. Originally from Greene county, Pa., he

was born there July 18, 1820, the fourth of 10 children who grew to manhood in the family of his parents, George and Sarah Hoge, whose maiden name was Moore. Both were also natives of the Keystone State, and there the father died at an advanced age. As he was an agriculturist by occupation it was but natural that Morgan should become thoroughly acquainted with every detail connected with that calling, and that, too, from an early date. He continued to remain in Pennsylvania until the age of 28 years, and in that year he came to Missouri, considering that the new country beyond the Mississippi offered better advantages to young men than the East. And time has proven the wisdom of his decision in locating here. He has remained occupied in tilling the soil ever since that time, and his present place near Chillicothe indicates to a noticeable extent what years of industry and good management and superior knowledge will do towards the maintenance of a farm. By all he is considered to be the model farmer of the community; neat, progressive and of decided views in conducting all his operations, he has met with the substantial success that all concede is well merited. Of sound judgment and upright in every action, he is a man of unquestioned integrity and a favorite with all who know him. And surely this is as it should be. Mr. Hoge was married November 20, 1845, to Miss Cassandra Bradford, originally from Pennsylvania, her father, James Bradford, having come to Missouri in 1848, where he subsequently died in 1861. The maiden name of her mother was Miss Mary Dye, of the same State. Thirteen children were in their family, of whom Mrs. Hoge was the fourth. Mr. and Mrs. H. now have three children living: John, Israel and James. Two daughters are deceased, Nancy and Mary A., and two children died in infancy.

SOLOMON HOGE

(Farmer, Section 35, Post-office, Chillicothe).

For 25 years of his residence in this county Mr. Hoge was much interested in the raising of tobacco, a business which brought him substantial returns; but during the past few years he has turned his attention largely to the stock industry. In this calling his success has become quite encouraging, and indeed in all of his transactions he has had no reason to feel otherwise. Mr. Hoge is of Pennsylvania nativity, born July 26, 1828, in Greene county. His parents, Barrak and Experience Hoge, *née* Doty, were both born and brought up in Pennsylvania, the father moving from there in 1846 to Livingston county, Mo. To himself and wife nine children were given: Mary, wife of Lawrence Clark, still in the East; Jesse, died in Missouri; Craven, died in his native State after returning there from this place; Solomon John, died in 1851; Samuel, is living in Washington Territory; William, died in Arkansas; Elizabeth, married Cornelius Caldwell, now of Daviess county; Experience, died in West Virginia, and Sarah Ellen, married G. Throckmorton in West Virginia. In 1849 the senior Hoge died, his worthy companion following him to the

grave in 1854; the former had in his estate 280 acres of land. Solomon was reared in this county from the age of 16 years, and early in life was taught the rudiments of farm experience. This has since been his occupation, besides his connection with the interests above mentioned, and at this time he owns 200 acres of land, well and neatly improved. Mr. Hoge was married December 29, 1852, to Miss Sarah Lyon, who was born in Greene county, Pa., the daughter of Mathias L. Lyon, who was himself native to the Keystone State. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Hoge has been a most happy one, and has resulted in 10 children, whose names are: John M., in Iowa; Thomas J., George W., William B., Solomon S., Mariah E., Barrak L., Mary M., Margaret B. and Sarah Ellen. Mr. Hoge is a member of the A. F. and A. M. fraternity. He is one of the unassuming, intelligent agriculturists of this township, reliable beyond suspicion in all his operations, and to a great extent enjoys the esteem and confidence of those who know him.

CHARLES B. HURXTHAL

(Raiser of Fine Horses and Cattle and Proprietor of Dairy, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The career of the subject of this sketch has been as varied and exciting as that of any man of his age; his numerous business ventures, while sometimes disastrous, have in the main been successful, and he is now in a position to enjoy the results of the many years of his active busy life. Originally from Karthaus, Pa., he was born January 25, 1828, the son of Ferdinand G. Hurxthal, a native of Remscheid, Germany, who with a brother was an extensive manufacturer of cutlery. He spoke seven languages fluently. Owing to the uncertainty of trade caused by the French Revolution he was persuaded to dispose of his interests in the old country and come to America. He acted as a supercargo on a Baltimore vessel and was once captured during the French occupation of the West Indies at Hayti; but through the intercession of a German merchant at that place was subsequently released. After settling at Baltimore he was married March 8, 1808, to Miss Dorothea C. Karthaus, also of Remscheid, Germany, and following this event Mr. Hurxthal and his father-in-law, Peter Arnold Karthaus, became engaged in large mercantile operations at Baltimore, fitting out many clippers, one of which under Capt. Sims, during the War of 1812, sailed into the English Channel and in a fit of bravado declared its ports under blockade. Mr. H. as a member of the Baltimore Huzzars participated in the repulse of Ross at the attack on Baltimore, when he fell after the burning of Washington. Mr. K. early purchased the township of land on which the town of Karthaus, Pa., is now located (managing the furnace and property there); and in 1830 he went to Ohio and in connection with Capt. Duncan founded the town of Massillon, and there his death occurred in 1858 at the age of 80 years; his wife was of the same age when she died in 1867. Charles B. Hurxthal, the youngest of 14 children, was educated at Massillon, O., his father having sunk a large fortune during the panic of 1830, but by after study and wide

experience he has gained an extensive knowledge of men and books. He began life as a farmer and afterwards engaged in merchandising and manufacturing, the business of the firm with which he was connected reaching out over a vast territory, with branch houses at many places. He was partner at the Malvern, O., branch and foreman at Akron, O., and in other capacities with this house until purchasing a mill at Bolivar, O., except for four years while in merchandising and in flour and saw mills and the lumber business at Woodland, Pa. For 14 years Mr. H. conducted this mill at Bolivar, O., and then in 1869, he settled on his present farm in this county. He has since continued the breeding of fine trotting horses and also of imported Jersey and Ayershire cattle, establishing a dairy when he first came which has become of wide reputation. In addition to other fine horses Mr. Hurxthal has several fashionably bred trotting and draft animals, among which might be mentioned a magnificent trotting Sire, Bonny Clay, and Marshal Ney, the latter a magnificent and very popular Norman. His sweeping challenges to all North Missouri on the trotting colts of his horses' get are well remembered. December 23, 1862, Mr. Hurxthal was married to Miss Emma Dickson, a native of Ohio, daughter of John Dickson, a merchant in Bolivar, O., who died in 1871, and Charlotte L. (Knaus) Dickson, who still survives. She was the third of 10 children. Mr. and Mrs. Hurxthal have six children: Charles D., now attending the State University, who will probably fit himself for the legal profession; Dora A., Hermes F., William Meade, Annie F. and Lottie L. In the few facts which have here been presented there is surely to be found much encouragement for the youth of the present day who desire to rise in the world. Mr. H. is now living in section 31, at the east end of Jackson street, Chillicothe, surrounded by all the necessities and comforts of life.

PRESTON H. MINOR

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Probably there is no man within the limits of this portion of the country who is as extensively engaged in the breeding of fine shorthorn cattle as Mr. Minor, for he has 10 distinct families of thoroughbred animals, which are known throughout a wide section; among these might be mentioned Rose of Sharon, Goodness, Phyllis, Agatha, Adalaid and Mrs. Motte. Experience and observation have led him to believe that no locality is as well adapted to the purposes of general stock culture as Livingston county. As early as 1859 he had become an extensive shipper of stock, but it was in 1864 and 1865 that he began bringing in fine thoroughbreds of all kinds, and he is conceded the honor of being the introducer of thoroughbred animals in this county. The example thus set served as an impulse for others to follow him in this industry, and to Mr. Minor, therefore, is largely due the credit for so many exceptionally fine classes of stock in this county to-day. He came originally from a stock-raising community, Fayette county, Ky., having been born near Lexington December 4, 1826, the fourth of

six children given his parents, Daniel and Elizabeth (Vance) Minor, both Virginians by birth, the former of Bedford county and of English descent; he was a planter, and upon going to Kentucky when a young man followed farming there. He died in his eighty-fourth year in 1881, his wife's death occurring in 1853, when she was 60 years old. Preston was educated in his native State, and when about 26 years of age came to Missouri, here commencing life for himself, buying and improving lands in this county. February 14, 1856, he was married to Miss Lydia A. Pace, daughter of George Pace, formerly from Kentucky, but who became prominently identified with the interests of Livingston county, Mo., in subsequent years, both in merchandising and stock dealing. He was also county judge, and after going to California in 1862 he represented his adopted county in the State Legislature, his death occurring while filling that position. January 2, 1841, was the date of his daughter's birth. Mr. and Mrs. Minor have 12 children: Mary J., Elizabeth, George D., John, William, Susan, Preston, Ellen, Dessie, Ann and Rachel. For nearly 30 years Mr. Minor and wife have been members of the Christian Church, and to the Masonic Order he has belonged since a young man. It is unnecessary to add that Mr. Minor is recognized as a man of energy, progressive spirit and clear perception, and his fellow-citizens owe him a debt of gratitude for the advanced state of the agricultural and stock-raising facilities of this community. Both he and his wife are estimable, hospitable citizens, alive to all issues of the day.

JARVIS POSTLEWAIT

(Farmer and Raiser of Fine Stock, Post-office, Chillicothe)

Though Mr. Postlewait has been located in this county but some four years his career has thus soon proven of value to the community, especially in the direction of fine stock interests. Already well established as an extensive short-horn breeder, he is also known as an importer of Clydesdale horses, and besides these he has a fine Morgan stallion; fashionably bred Poland-China hogs are found on his place, these being preferred to the Berkshires. His farm is an exceptionally fine one for stock purposes, the conveniences, etc., being unsurpassed, and the home tract includes 680 acres, well improved. Mr. P. claims Virginia as his native State, his birth having occurred in Monongalia county April 3, 1834. William Postlewait, his father, also a Virginian by birth, and of English ancestry, was a planter up to the time of his death in 1838, then being 34 years of age. His worthy wife before her marriage was Miss Sarah Hague, born in Pennsylvania, and she is still a resident of that State and in her seventy-fifth year. Jarvis, the eldest of three children, was quite young when he left Virginia for Ohio and consequently attended school there but three months, but after removing to the latter State he received a good education. He gave his attention to agricultural pursuits in Ohio until 1882 and in that year, as stated, he became identified with Livingston county, Mo., which has since found in him a citizen of whom she may well feel

proud. On September 23, 1866, Mr. Postlewait was married to Miss Mary J. Kidd, daughter of Ezra Kidd, a substantial farmer of Putnam county, O., who died in 1864. Mrs. P. was born April 7, 1844. By this union there are five children: Joseph, William, Mark M., Sallie May and Harry J. A glance at the above facts will show that Mr. Postlewait's life has been an active and successful one.



CHAPTER XXII.

BLUE MOUND TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — First Land Entries — Items — The Cyclone of 1883 — County Churches — General Historical and Descriptive Sketch of the Town of Dawn — Church — Secret Orders, Etc. — Biographical.

Blue Mound township comprises all of Congressional township 56, range 24, that portion of township 57, range 24, lying south of Shoal Creek, and a tract of about 600 acres lying in the angle between Clear creek and Shoal creek.

Mound is one of the best townships of land in Missouri, taken as a whole. Along Shoal creek is some low swampy land, subject to occasional overflows, but it affords rich and luxuriant pasturage in the summer and fall, and is of great value in that particular. Hundreds of cattle are annually raised in and shipped from this township, and grazing lands are necessary. The uplands in the northern, eastern, and southeastern portions are the most fertile in the county. It is acknowledged that the country between Dawn and Avalon, on the north of Blue Mound, and on the Mound, is one of the richest and most productive tracts in this portion of Missouri.

The greater portion of the township is settled by Welshmen and their descendants, and people from the Northern and Eastern States, thrifty, intelligent and enterprising. It seems strange in the present condition of affairs that the first settlers of the county, who had the whole country to choose from, should have passed by the beautiful prairie lands in this township and selected homes for themselves among the heavily timbered lands, where the soil was inferior even after it had been made ready for cultivation. But it was left for the "Yankees" to make the most of the best natural advantages. It seems to have been, and in some cases yet to be, the disposition of Southerners to follow in the old ways and beaten paths of their ancestors — to "do as daddy did," and so they settled in the heavy timber, because that was the kind of location he made in Kentucky or Tennessee; while the Northerners are constantly investigating and experimenting, discarding old ways and trying new ones. Coming chiefly from old timbered localities they chose from preference the wild prairies of Missouri and the West and had them under cultiva-

tion in one-fourth of the time required to subdue the old timbered lands first settled.

Sometimes the explanation is made that upon the first settlement of the country there were no plows in vogue sufficiently strong to cut, break and turn the tough stubborn sod of the prairies; and that the soil in the timbered lands, when the ground had been cleared and grubbed, was soft and mellow, and often needed but little ploughing. This is true; but why were the timbered tracts preferred twenty years after the first settlements? Much of the prairie land in this county was not entered until after the year 1850, long after stout, strong "prairie breakers" had come in use, and some settlements had been made on the prairies and the value of their soil fully demonstrated.

Shoal creek, which runs through Blue Mound township, and forms a part of the northern boundary, rises in the southeast portion of Clinton county, and empties into Grand river at the northeast corner of this township in the nw. 1/4 section 19–57–23. Brush creek and Clear creek are the other leading streams of this township.

EARLY HISTORY.

Settlements were made in this township as early as in 1835. The land came into market the following year when the first entries were made. Prior to the year 1840, entries were made by the following actual settlers in what is now Blue Mound township: —

IN TOWNSHIP 56, RANGE 24.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Jacob Stauffer	sw. se. sec. 4	May 4, 1839
Henry Walker	sw. ¼ sec. 4	May 4, 1839
Henry Walker	e. ½ se. sec. 5	May 4, 1839
Wm. McCarty	se. nw. and ne. sw. sec. 7	July 3, 1837
Wm. McCarty	w. ½ sw. sec. 8	June 14, 1837
Alfred Reeves	e. ½ ne. sec. 13	April 13, 1839
Nathan McCarty	nw. nw. sec. 17	Sept. 7, 1837
Wm. Mann, Josiah Whitney B. F. Baker	e. ½ nw. sec. 18.	Sept. 16, 1836
Josiah Whitney	sw. nw. sec. 18.	Sept. 16, 1836
B. F. Baker	nw. sw. sec. 18	Sept. 16, 1836
Jesse Reeves	e. ½ ne. sec. 25	Oct. 25, 1839
Joseph Knox	nw. ¼ sec. 25	April 13, 1839
Orlando H. Clifford	sw. se. sec. 25	Oct. 25, 1839
M. S. Reeves	e. ½ ne. sec. 26	April 13, 1839
Elijah Preston	w. ½ se. sec. 27	Aug. 3, 1838

TOWNSHIP 56, RANGE 25.

Wm. F. Whitney	se. ne. sec. 24	April 27, 1839

TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 24.

Harvey White	e. ½ se. sec. 27	Sept. 27, 1838

Mann, Whitney and Baker were prominently known throughout the county. Mr. Mann was captain of a militia company and a leading citizen; Josiah Whitney was a Yankee and the well known operator of the mill which bore his name; Baker was a prominent citizen.

In 1838, during the Mormon War, Mr. Mann's company of militia was stationed at Whitney's mill and operated throughout the surrounding country to prevent any further emigration into Caldwell county (see Chap. IV., History Caldwell County). Some of the company were at Haun's Mill.

The township was first organized and called Blue Mound in August, 1843. The first election was held at John Green's. At first the area was larger than at present, but by the creation of Fairview and the changes in other townships it has been reduced to the limits heretofore described. It took its name from the great elevated plateau or mound, which, at a distance outlined against the horizon, resembles a mammoth pile of cerulean.

THE CYCLONE OF JUNE, 1883.

The most notable event in the history of Blue Mound township since its organization was the visit of a cyclone on the night of June 20, 1883. Happily the appearance of the storm had been threatened for some hours, and many persons had left their houses and taken refuge in cellars when it broke upon them; otherwise many persons would have lost their lives that escaped. As it was only four persons were killed and about twenty-five wounded, or badly injured.

The cyclone seemed to originate east of Catawba, in Caldwell county. It entered Livingston near the southwest corner of the county at about 9:30 at night, going due east, and rose or lifted in the southeast corner of this township (sec. 36–56–24) a few minutes later, having traveled with frightful velocity. Its track varied from one-third to half a mile in width, and was swept clean of buildings, fences, etc. At Charles Glick's, eight miles from the point of entrance into the county, it veered to the northward a little, but soon dropped back to its former track and passed on; and at last, after thoroughly destroying Blue Mound post-office, which at that time was the residence of Charles McAlear, it went east to the northwest corner of section 36, then turned southeast, swept away the building on the farm of J. C. Mead, and then rose.

During its progress through this township it killed four persons: Edward D. James, Mrs. John Glick and Jack Wilson and wife. Those most severely wounded were John Glick and child, Jack

Wilson's child, William Barrett and wife and three children, Mrs. J. B. Dusenbury, Jack and Susie Dusenbury, William Pugh, John E. Hughes and his wife and child, William J. Hughes and wife, Mrs. Cunningham, Bert. Snyder, Rev. Robert Evans, a son of Morris Davis, Mrs. Morgan Hughes, M. J. Williams, of Utica.

The total number of dwelling-houses destroyed was 37; the number of buildings worth more than $100 each destroyed was 72; number injured, not counted; there were 141 head of stock killed. Some of the houses blown away were fine large mansions, well furnished, and the abodes of people of refinement and intelligence. Henry Glick's, in the southwest section of the township, was one of these and was the first destroyed. The Hosier school-house was badly injured. A fair appraisement of the property destroyed showed its value to be $54,150. There was about $2,000 collected and expended for the relief of the needy and destitute victims of the storm.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Welsh Congregational Church. — This church was organized February 14, 1868, at the Dawn school-house, by the Rev. Thomas Pugh. Daniel Williams and wife, L. D. Jones and wife, Joshua Williams, D. P. Williams and wife, Thomas Pugh and wife, Sophia Davis, John W. Thomas, Robert R. Roberts, John J. Davis, John H. Davis, David D. Owens, Thomas H. Lewis and David Lewis were the first members. In 1869 the present church building, a frame, was constructed at a cost of $1,000. The pastors have been Revs. Thomas Pugh, Thomas W. Davis, Hugh X. Hughes, M. E. Davis and Griffith Roberts. The present membership is about sixty. The Sabbath-school has a membership of 50. The present superintendent of the school is John E. Harper. The church building stands on the sw. 1/4, nw. 1/4, section 16–56–24.

Mount Hope Christian Church — Was organized in the fall of 1884, with the following members: J. R. Davis and wife, R. L. Knox and wife, H. M. Knox and wife, John Burton and wife, Wm. Shields and wife, Wm. Marker and wife, Porter Minnis and wife, P. Knox and wife, B. F. Knox and wife, George Carr and wife, John Sullivan and wife and Susan Knox. Rev. Robert Knox has ministered to the spiritual needs of the church ever since its organization. At a cost of $800 a neat frame church building was erected in 1885. The present number of members is 60. The Sabbath-school has about thirty scholars. H. N. Knox is superintendent of the school. The church building is located on section 35–56–24.

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodist (or Presbyterian) Church— Located two miles southeast of Dawn, was organized March 8, 1881. The original members were: William Griffiths, Mrs. W. Griffiths, Joshua Williams, David D. Owens, Daniel J. Daves, Elizabeth Daves, Thomas J. Powell, Jane Powell, David P. Williams, Mrs. J. Williams, Thomas Griffiths, Isaac Jones, Samuel Jones, Mrs. Jones, J. D. Evans, Catharine Evans, David Hughes, Catharine Hughes and D. O. Hughes. The present membership is 40. The names of the pastors are: Richard Davies, R. O. Williams, R. W. Hughes, John Williams, Robert Evans and Hugh X. Hughes. The last named has been pastor since 1881. The church, which is a frame building, was erected in 1872 at a cost of $800. The Sabbath-school membership is about forty-five, with Thomas Griffiths as superintendent. The church was originally built about a mile northeast of the present location, but was moved and in 1881 an addition built to it.

Welsh Baptist Church.—This church was organized August 15, 1868, by Rev. D. V. Thomas, of Rulo, Neb. The first sermon in Welsh delivered in the Dawn settlement was at the house of Thomas Lewis, by Rev. Hugh O. Rowland, the text being from Psalms xxxii: 6. There were about sixteen persons present. The original members were Thos. Lewis, Mary Lewis, James Reese, Jemima Reese, John Williams, Mary Williams, W. R. Jones, R. P. Jones, Eleanor Jones, Elizabeth Jones, T. J. Jones, Ann Jones, Wm. Jones, D. W. Lewis, Ann Lewis, Margaret Roberts, Thos. Jones, Thos. Morgan and Mary Davis. The pastors have been Rev. James Reese, Jonathan M. Jones, Samuel Thomas and R. M. Richardson. The present church building is located on section 21, and was built in 1876, at a cost of $700. The present membership is 85. The Sabbath-school has about 50 pupils, Joseph A. Lewis being the superintendent. Both church and Sabbath-school are in a prosperous condition.

THE TOWN OF DAWN.

The origin of the town of Dawn was the old institution on Shoal creek known as Whitney's Mill, which was built by Josiah Whitney in the year 1837, and was a noted establishment in early days. The first public bridge in the county was thrown across Shoal creek at this point in the winter of 1841, and built by Col. Sarshel Woods, of Carroll county. Somebody had a little store here in the 40's, but the place was generally known as Whitney's Mill, until in March, 1853, when Wm. Hixon, the then owner of the site, laid out a town, which he called Dawn.

There was not much of a settlement here until after the close of the Civil War, when the Welshmen and the Northmen came in and built up not only the town but the township. To the Yankees and the Welsh, therefore, the town of Dawn and the township of Blue Mound are largely indebted for their present high state of development. Jonathan and Taffy can accomplish wonders when they form a partnership and set to work to improve a country.

It was not long after the war until the village assumed a smart business-like appearance. The surrounding country was fast being improved and developed, and the town kept pace with it. Hugh Jones, a native of Wales, came down from Iowa in 1867, and was afterward a prominent merchant. R. L. Patrick, a native Missourian, was another merchant. H. Bushnell, a New Yorker, came to the county in 1866, and was years ago a leading merchant, and is still in business, a man of influence, liberality, great enterprise and public spirit. D. D. Temple, a Pennsylvanian, came in 1868, and was the first lawyer. Dr. F. M. Dusenberry, a native of Virginia, located here in 1871.

In 1880 the leading business men were H. Bushnell, general merchant; W. A. Fisher, H. G. Barker, and R. L. Patrick, druggists; Hugh Jones, postmaster and dealer in groceries, etc.; W. T. Bramel, tinner and stove dealer; Michael Nailor, proprietor of the woolen mill and grist mill; J. M. Shields, wagon maker; J. W. Hood and G. W. Fisk, blacksmiths; T. H. B. Schooling, physician, and S. M. Green, attorney at law and notary public. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1872. Prior to this religious services were held in the schoolhouse.

In January, 1883, a newspaper, the Dawn *Clipper*, was started, and is still running. It is well printed, devoted chiefly to local news and interests, and is neutral or independent in politics. Its form and size is a six-column folio. Frank T. Brooks is editor and proprietor.

As an incident of present interest it may be well to state in this connection that the certainty of the building of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad is regarded as of great effect upon the future prospects of Dawn. The road is located and a depot contemplated more than a mile from the town, a matter of regret and disappointment to the citizens of course. But notwithstanding this fact, the people have been earnestly in favor of and worked hard to secure the building of the road.

From the first they came forward, laying aside selfish considerations, and subscribed liberally to further the enterprise. They sub-

scribed over $2,600, and finally two of the business men, H. Bushnell and W. A. Fisher, guaranteed in writing the payment of all the subscriptions, making them entirely effective and valid. The effect of the building of the road can not be other than beneficial, and it is well to remember and put upon record the names of those who favored and aided the enterprise and assisted in making it certain.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Cumberland Presbyterian was the first church organization at Dawn. It was organized in 1864, by Rev. Wm. Reed. The first members were Abraham Brown and wife, John Reed and wife, Dr. Rice and wife, Thos. Tressell and wife, Dr. Shields and wife, Wyley Elliott and wife, Mary M. and Minerva A. Brown, and Mrs. McClanahan. Some of the pastors have been Revs. William Reed, —— Baird, James Reed and John Hawkes. A frame church building was erected in 1872, which cost $2,500. Before the church was built preaching and Sabbath-school were held in the Dawn school-house. The present membership of the church is 31. The Sabbath-school was organized in 1862, with Abraham Brown as superintendent. It has always been a union school. There are at this writing about 75 Sabbath-school scholars. E. J. James is present superintendent of the school. Though owned by the Presbyterians, the church building is used by the Baptists and Methodists.

SECRET ORDERS.

United Workmen.—Dawn Lodge, No. 213, A. O. U. W., was instituted by Dr. T. R. Dice. The dispensation was issued February 1, 1881. The charter members and first officers were T. E. Graham, P. M.; W. E. Musser, M. W.; J. C. Blackson, financier; H. Brown, overseer; S. K. Able, foreman; S. M. Green, recorder; R. Weatherby, receiver; T. E. Armstrong, guide; T. J. Powell and John Nelson, watchman. The present membership is 30.

Odd Fellows.—Dawn Lodge No. 345, I. O. O. F. was instituted December 11, 1875, by C. H. Mansur and others from Chillicothe Lodge No. 91. The charter of the lodge bears date of May 19, 1886. The charter members were R. L. Patrick, Hugh Jones, Hugh Tudor, W. J. Cramner, W. J. Edwards and T. E. Jenkins. The first officers were: R. L. Patrick, N. G.; Hugh Jones, V. G.; Elmer Dusenberry, secretary; C. B. Reed, treasurer. The present membership is 50. They own their lodge room and the order at Dawn is in a prosperous condition.

Grand Army of the Republic. — General Wadsworth Post No. 50, G. A. R., of Dawn, was instituted by Dept. Commander Alvin P. Pease, the charter bearing date March 1st, 1883.

The charter members were Henry Bushnell, Joseph Heslop, James D. Blackson, Otis Spaulding, Wm. Spaulding, John E. Brown, F. A. Snyder, James D. Graham, Frank Green, Solomon Bombarger, B. A. Turner, M. B. V. Culver, T. J. Owens, M. C. Malone, David Shaffer, Donaldson Day, C. S. Smith, Robert Reed, John Collar, John Brooks, J. J. Nellis, John W. Lesley, George O. Goff, Jas. A. Snodgrass, Granville Hall, George A. Johnson, Wm. Heare, John R. Fludder, Evan D. Johnson, James H. Snyder, S. B. Rudolph, Jno. A. Williams, James Bench, William H. Mattingly, Daniel R. Johnson, John P. Mead and Hugh Tudor. The first officers were: Henry Bushnell, commander; William Heare, second vice-commander; James D. Blackson, junior vice; Donaldson Day, quarter master; John E. Brown, surgeon; Jno. D. Graham, chaplain; Frank Green, officer of the day; Charles S. Smith, officer of the guard; John Collar, adjutant; Joseph Heslop, quartermaster-sergeant and David Shaffer, sergeant-major. The present officers are the same, except Joseph Heslop, junior vice; L. E. Tracy, surgeon, Thos. J. Owens, chaplain; F. A. Snyder, officer of the day; Robt. Reed, quartermaster-sergeant; Edwin Musson, sergeant-major.

The post meets at Bushnell's Hall, and the present membership is 67. The name of the Post was suggested by Henry Bushnell and was named in honor of Gen. J. S. Wadsworth, a gallant citizen-soldier in the war of the Rebellion, from western New York.

He was a man of means, and on two occasions during the war he out of his private means paid the brigade he commanded, the government afterwards reimbursing him.

He was killed in action at the battle of the Wilderness in May, 1864. He would never accept any pay for his services to the Government, and was one of our greatest soldiers. The G. A. R. Post at Dawn is one of the largest and most flourishing in Northern Missouri.



BIOGRAPHICAL.

WASHINGTON T. BRAMEL

(Manufacturer of Tinware, Dawn).

A glance at the ancestry of Mr. Bramel shows that for several generations past the family have been natives of the Old Dominion. His parents were both born in Virginia, William R. and Nancy Bramel (whose maiden name was Arrington). The former moved with his family to Wood county, W. Va. in 1828, and from there in 1832 to St. Louis county, Mo., making the trip by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. After a few months' residence near St. Louis they located in Franklin county, improved a farm and there passed the remainder of their lives. They reared a family of four sons and two daughters, were hard-working, kind-hearted people, and enjoyed the confidence of all who knew them. Washington T. was born in Prince William county, Va., November 27, 1819. He was early made acquainted with the details of farm life, his educational opportunities being only such as the schools of that early day afforded, and when about 20 years old he was married to Miss Martha F. Butts, also a Virginian by birth. Until 1847 he made his home in Franklin county, whither he had accompanied the family years before, and then came to Livingston county, where Mr. Bramel engaged in saw and grist milling (at Utica), this being the first steam mill ever erected and operated in now what constitutes this county. In 1850 he rented his mill and was drawn to the newly discovered gold fields of California, where he remained three years with fair success. Upon returning to Utica he again took charge of his mill, operated it some two years, and, selling out, embarked in mercantile pursuits with Mr. John Harper, at Utica. In this he continued until the outbreak of the rebellion, when the partnership was dissolved and Mr. B. opened out a stove and tinware establishment, conducting it until 1875. In that year he came to Dawn and has since resided here, engaged in the manufacture of tinware, a business which has prospered under his careful management and perseverance, and which has placed him prominently among the leading business men of this place. To himself and wife have been given the following family of children: William F., Thomas E., and James D., only one of whom is now living, Thomas, and he is married and resides in Oregon. Mr. Bramel is a member of the Baptist Church and also belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He has never aspired to any political preferment, though always having supported the Whig or Democratic parties.

JOHN BROOKS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn).

The parents of the subject of this sketch, Michael and Mary (Cryle) Brooks, were natives of the Keystone State, where their ancestors for many generations had resided. They were married in Pennsylvania in 1830, and shortly afterwards moved to Ohio, settling in Richland county, where Mrs. Brooks died in 1848, leaving three sons and one daughter. In 1850 Mr. Brooks went to California, the children having been taken care of by an aunt, and while in that State he was married again; subsequently his death occurred there in 1876. John Brooks, the youngest but two in his parents' family of children, first saw the light in Richland county, O., in 1840, and at the time his father went to California he was but eight years old. It was not long until he had to rely entirely upon his own exertions for support, and without scarcely any education and unacquainted with the ways of the world, he found it most difficult to secure a livelihood. But his ambition knew no bounds and he attended strictly to the employment that was given him until the war broke out. In 1861 he enlisted in the 3d Iowa infantry at West Union, Ia., and served with distinction for about a year. In 1864 he was married, Miss Elmina Cross becoming his wife; she was born in Richland county, O., in 1848, and was the daughter of Aaron Cross, who came originally in an early day from Belfast, Me., to Ohio, where he afterwards married Rebecca Oldfield, whose father Jonathan Oldfield, was a pioneer settler of the Buckeye State, and who served in the War of 1812. In the fall of 1865, Mr. Brooks and wife took up their location at their present residence, a comfortable homelike place, where they are now living, surrounded by their worthy family of children. Personally they are well known and favorably recognized. All the children but the youngest one are living: Frank T. Mary L., Elvira B. and Martha Elizabeth. Frank T. Brooks, the eldest of the children, was reared upon his father's farm, obtaining a good education at the "Stone School-house" in this county, and also attended an educational institution at Vineland, N. J. While in that city he became connected with the newspaper business, at which he worked some two years, then returning to his home in Dawn. He soon purchased the *Star*, which had been established as the Dawn *Clipper* in 1882, by Dr. B. O. Webb and Frank Green. Soon after the journal started, Dr. Webb disposed of his interest to Mr Green, who died shortly afterwards and the paper fell into the hands of P. R. Hoy, who conducted it as the *Star* until August, 1884. Mr. Brooks then became the proprietor and editor of the paper, which he restored to its original title, the name under which it has since been published. Under the management of Mr. Brooks this periodical has proved a decided success, and its editorial policy has been directed by a man of good judgment. Its reputation as a representative journal of this portion of the State is well established.

ABRAHAM BROWN, Sr.

(Retired Farmer, Dawn).

Like many and perhaps the most of the representative citizens of Livingston county, Mr. Brown descends from Virginia ancestry, his birth having occurred February 1, 1816, in Monongalia county, (now) West Virginia. His father, Emanuel Brown, was twice married, his first wife, Elizabeth Henkins, bearing him eight children, of whom Abraham was the eldest. Miss Nancy Stewart was the maiden name of his second wife and she became the mother of two children. In 1826 he moved from his native state to Washington county, Pa., and from there to Champaign county, O., in 1848, later removing to Marshall county, Ill.; he died in Christian county, Ill., at an advanced age. Abraham in growing up, early learned what hard work meant. His education was rather limited, but he remained with his parents until some twenty years of age, assisting about the farm in a saw and grist mill, and in 1835 he was married in Washington county, Pa., to Elizabeth Blayney, originally from Ohio. Thirteen years later moving to Morrow county, O., he remained there occupied in farming until 1859, when he came to this county, and this has since been his home. His first wife died in Ohio in 1851, leaving the following children: Elizabeth, who married Robert Reed, of Dawn, and is now deceased; Nancy J., wife of Wiley Elliott; Minerva, deceased; Mary M., wife of J. J. Nellis, well known throughout this county; John E., married Margaret Flynn, and resides at Dawn; Catharine L., married Adam Blayney, of West Virginia; Susanna, deceased; Abraham, married Elizabeth Baker, and lives in the county; Harriet V., is now Mrs. Albert Snyder, of Kansas. In 1852 Mr. Brown's marriage to Mrs. Mary Watson was consummated, she having been a native of the Keystone State, and by this union there were two children: William W., who married Nellie Lewis, now living in Monroe township, this county, and Amy, the wife of John Glick, was killed in the cyclone of 1883. Two of Mr. Brown's sons were in the Union army during the war, John E. and Abraham. Mr. B. has followed farming and stock raising all his life until recently, when he has retired from active labor. He now makes his home at Dawn, living in the enjoyment of his extensive acquaintance and the love and esteem which is universally accorded him. Since the war he has been a Republican, though formerly a Whig. His Union proclivities during that struggle frequently led to insults and narrow escapes from bodily injury, and on one occasion he was captured by guerrillas and all but killed. All his life he has been a zealous laborer for the church, and for years he has been prominently identified with the Presbyterian denomination. On celebrating his seventieth birthday recently four generations were present, who presented him with a pair of gold spectacles, and at his death they are to go to the next oldest relative, and so on for generations.

HENRY BUSHNELL

(Merchant, Dawn).

As a man of business Mr. Bushnell's name and fame is co-extensive with Livingston county and the surrounding country. Every step of his financial and commercial career has been illustrated by acts of liberality and great practical advantage. With each vital interest of his people and his section he has been closely identified, and in every step taken through his energy towards a higher development this county has never had a safer counselor or more devoted friend. Perhaps he has only done his duty in this, and only acted as a sensible business man would; but it is much to do one's duty these days, and it is a great deal to do it unfalteringly and ungrudgingly. And Mr. Bushnell seems to be content so only his adopted county prosper. He was born in Otsego county, N. Y., April 29, 1842, the son of Horace C. Bushnell, also of the same county, and of French-Hugenot descent. His ancestors came to Salem (now Boston), Mass., in 1630. Pierre Boushenelle, as the name was originally spelled, after coming to this country, married a daughter of one of the passengers of the Mayflower, in 1632. He had 13 children, and all of the name now in America are considered his descendants. The different members of the family lived for generations in the New England States, many of them taking part in the Revolutionary and early Indian Wars. The second generation from Pierre Boushnelle began to spell the name as it now stands, Bushnell. Noah Bushnell, Henry's great-grandfather, was a captain in the Continental army; after the war one of his sons, Benjamin, moved to Vermont, but a few years later, in the early part of the present century, located in Otsego county, N. Y., where he improved a farm, his wife and himself dying there and leaving four daughters and a son. The latter was Horace C. Bushnell, Henry's father. He (Horace) was reared as a farmer, received an academic education and also learned the carpenter's trade. In 1837 Miss Lora A. Joslyn, who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1818, became his wife, and they had three sons and two daughters: Lucius T., Henry, Mary J., Frank E. and Ella A. The parents still survive and remain in the county which has always been their home. The father is an architect and also runs a sash and blind factory and circular mill and lumber yard. He and his estimable wife appreciated the benefit of good educational opportunities and saw to it that their children enjoyed the same advantages. Henry Bushnell passed his youth in the village of Gilbertsville, Otsego county, assisting in his father's mill and upon the farm, attended an academy for some time and in the winter of 1860–61 taught school; he was preparing himself for college when the threatening war cloud burst in all its fury and subsequently, in August, 1861, he enlisted as private in Co. E, 2d New York artillery, though the regiment for the most part did duty as infantry. For meritorious services on the field of battle he was promoted to the

captaincy of Co. C, having taken part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-House, second Bull Run, North Ann, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Deep Bottom and many of less importance. On account of ill health Capt. Bushnell was compelled to resign his commission December 2, 1864, and he then returned home, after having served for over three years. In the spring of 1866 he came to Livingston county, Mo., and for two years farmed, taught school and worked at the carpenter's trade. In March, 1868, he became located at Dawn and in partnership with G. H. Clark embarked in general merchandising; since 1869 he has been alone in this business and by excellent business ability and foresight he has built up one of the largest and most prosperous trades in the county. His stock annually averages from $12,000 to $18,000, and he occupies a commodious two-story brick building, built in 1875. Besides his mercantile interests Mr. B. has dealt to some extent in real estate and now he owns 780 acres, his own home being one of the finest hereabouts. In connection with Mr. Joseph Heslop he has also been engaged in buying and shipping stock for many years, probably as extensively as any person in the county. His public-spiritedness, as intimated, is shown by his contributions to everything that has a tendency to promote the interests of Livingston county or enlist its support. His business success has been something remarkable, and the confidence the people have in him in all respects is rarely equaled at the present day. Republican in politics, he has held numerous local positions. He belongs to the Commandery of the Masonic Order, and is also a member of the G. A. R. and A. O. U. W. Mr. Bushnell was married March 25, 1869, to Minnie Mellon, daughter of Henry S. Mellon, one of the pioneer settlers of Livingston county. She died January 22, 1870, leaving one child: Lora A. Mr. B. took for his second wife, November 9, 1871, Miss Anna M. Bridenthall, originally from Westmoreland county, Pa. Six children have blessed this union: Frank E., Bertie I., Henry R., Horace E., Claude L. and Blanche L.

JAMES N. BYRD

(Post-office, Dawn).

This honored old citizen is one of the oldest and best known settlers of Blue Mound township, his home having been upon the farm which he now occupies since 1857. Born in Greenbrier county, Va., February 26, 1820, he is now little past the age of 66 years. His grandfather was an Englishman by birth, but when a child his father came to America and located in the Old Dominion; in childhood he and a sister were captured by Indians and held as captives for several years, and in after life Mr. Byrd (whose name was John) retained many of the habits and characteristics of the aborigines. He was married in Virginia and reared a large family, among whom was John, the father of James N. Grandfather Byrd lived to the advanced age of 96 years. John and Rebecca (White) Byrd, the parents of the subject of this sketch, were both Virginians by birth and always made their

home there, bringing up a family of 10 children, who have become useful and esteemed members of society in the different localities where they have resided. Their parents were in every way good and industrious people. James N. was brought up on his father's farm, receiving but a limited education, and for three years he served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade, which he followed exclusively while in Virginia. In 1857 he came to this county, entered 320 acres of land where he now lives, and began its improvement, which by hard work and good management has become a superior farm. To some extent he has worked at his trade in connection with farming, though occupied principally in agricultural pursuits and the raising of stock. At this time he has 400 acres of land highly cultivated, and in its conduct is to be seen the superior management of a person thoroughly informed in his calling. Mr. Byrd was married August 29, 1844, to Miss Jane R. Myles, daughter of a well known resident of Greenbrier county, Va., John Myles, where she was born June 15, 1818. Seven children blessed this union: Virginia, John M., Mary A., Orlenah, Paul, Robetty and Mark. Mrs. Byrd died May 9, 1879, and Mr. B. married Mrs. Eliza J. Steel, February 26, 1879. Her maiden name was Hannah, and she was born in the same county as himself November 1, 1819, becoming the wife of William Steel in 1853. They lived in Cedar county, Ia., some years, and then went to Illinois, and in 1870 came to this county, where Mr. S. died February 18, 1877. Mr. Byrd has been a life-long Democrat. During the war he maintained a perfectly neutral position, though doing much to prevent lawlessness at home. Indeed he has ever been a stanch defender of the rights of man in all ways, and has thus shown himself to be a useful and progressive citizen. Few men in the county are better known or more universally esteemed than "Uncle Jimmy Byrd," as he is respectfully called.

CAPT. JOHN COLLAR

(Farmer and Insurance Agent, Post-office, Dawn).

To undertake to introduce to our readers the subject of this sketch would be something entirely unnecessary, for his extensive acquaintance and long connection with the affairs of this vicinity have rendered him well and popularly known. Born in Steuben county, N. Y., August 26, 1828, he was the son of Calvin Collar, whose birth occurred in the Bay State in 1784, and who after reaching manhood married Miss Eunice Boss in 1815. She was born in Rhode Island in 1792. Both families were of English extraction and early colonial settlers in New England. Calvin Collar moved to Steuben county, N. Y., in 1815, there residing until 1835, when, with his family, he located near Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, Mich. Here he followed farming until a short time before his death when he settled in the city. He was a soldier in the War of 1812; politically an old line Whig, he held decided views regarding right and wrong. John was the youngest child of 6 sons and one daughter born to his parents. He was

brought up on the home farm, attended the common schools and in 1846 commenced teaching, an occupation he continued until 1853. Then he embarked in agricultural pursuits in Michigan, disposed of his interests there in 1856 and came to this county, where he has since continued to reside, having been for the most part engaged in farming and stock raising. April 10, 1853, Mr. Collar was married to Miss Mirenda Kittredge, who was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., June 23, 1827, and from this union two children were born, Katie and John C., each of whom died when young. Mr. C. and his worthy wife have, however, reared several foster children. Since coming here he has lived near the southern line of the county in this township. During the late war he was a strong defender of his country, serving in the home guards from June, 1861, to July, 1862, and from that time to November, 1863, he was a member of the 33d E. M. M. as captain and quartermaster. From January 1, 1864, he served as captain of Co. H, 12th Missouri volunteer cavalry, up to April 9, 1866, the last year of his service being occupied on the frontier against the Indians; also for some time he served under "Pap" Thomas in the Army of the Cumberland. Upon being discharged from the army Capt. Collar returned home and resumed farming and the stock industry. He is now also interested in insurance matters and represents in an able and profitable manner the Continental Insurance Co., of New York, and the National Temperance Relief Union, of St. Joseph, Mo. His farm of 160 acres is well improved. In politics he labors for the welfare of the Republican party. He is an earnest advocate of temperance, is a substantial member of the G. A. R., and in fact is found among the foremost in any reliable, up-lifting movement.

EDWARD DORNEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn).

Mr. Dorney is another example of what energy, industry and perseverance, when intelligently applied, have accomplished for those of foreign birth who have seen fit to locate within the limits of this country. Originally from County Tipperary, Ireland, he was born in May, 1830, the son of William and Catherine (O'Brien) Dorney, also of Irish nativity, the former of County Tipperary, and the latter from Waterford county. They were a hard-working agricultural people and both died in the country of their birth. Edward, the third child in the family of three sons and two daughters, like most Irish boys of the day, had but limited educational advantages. All his brothers and sisters came to the United States at different times and here married and became the heads of families. Up to the age of 15 he lived at his old home and then for about five years worked upon his cousin's farm, receiving for his services the munificent amount of $1.20 per month. In 1850 he emigrated to this country, spent the winter at New Orleans and in the next spring located in Butler county, O., where he remained for seven years occupied in tilling the soil. For about the same length of time he rented land

and in 1864 came to this county and purchased a farm of 163 acres, in the forks of Grand river; some four years later he left that place and settled upon a portion of the tract which he now owns in this township, to which additions have since been made until his present estate embraces 230 acres, well improved. While living in Butler county, O., Mr. Dorney was married to Miss Ellen Tomey, a native of County Waterford, Ireland. Eight children have been born to them: William, John, Thomas, Joannah, Michael E., Morris, Dennis and Ellen. Mr. D. is meeting with success in his farming and stock raising interests. He is connected with the Catholic Church, and politically is a Democrat.

WYLEY ELLIOTT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn).

In all ages of the world industry, perseverance and energy where intelligently applied, have achieved a result which only could have been gained by having one object in view and in improving every opportunity to ultimately attain to that object. Mr. E. is an example of what can be accomplished when the spirit of determination is exercised in connection with the every-day affairs of life. He was born in Morrow county, O., May 2, 1838, the son of Robert and Eliza Elliott, *née* Ward, who were married in Licking county, O., the latter having been a native of Washington county, Pa. The father was of Irish ancestry and his parents emigrated to the United States about the beginning of the present century, settling permanently in Ohio, where they followed farming and reared a large family. In 1834 Robert Elliott moved to Morrow county and improved a farm upon which he lived until his death in 1852, a wife and eight children surviving him. The mother still lives on the old homestead in Ohio, which she has occupied for over 50 years. Wyley, the third child in the family, was but 14 years of age when his father died, and he and an older brother then farmed the home place and helped to rear the family, thus being denied very favorable opportunities for acquiring an education. While still a boy, in connection with his brother, he entered a large tract of land in Iowa, subsequently disposing of this at quite an advance, and he then purchased 160 acres near his old home in Ohio, though remaining on the old homestead until about 24 years old. In 1862 he came to this county and on October 17, of that year, was married to Miss Nancy J. Brown, daughter of Abraham Brown, her birth having occurred in Washington county, Pa., August 11, 1838. Returning to Morrow county, O., Mr. Elliott lived there until the spring of 1864, when he settled permanently upon his present location. Here his wife died October 30, 1881, leaving the following family: Annie M., Franklin B., Clemence, Vincent and Cora E. Mr. E. married again, September 19, 1882, Miss Margaret Trussel, daughter of Thomas M. and Margaret (McCammon) Trussel, both Virginians by birth, who removed to Pennsylvania after their marriage, thence to Morrow county, O., and from there to Livingston county in 1860; they now reside in Carroll county, Mo. Mrs. Elliott was born in Washington

county, Pa., May 18, 1850. Mr. E.'s career in life has been of hard, earnest toil, to a position of influence and substantial worth. His farming and stock raising operations have resulted most satisfactorily, and he now owns 553 acres of well improved land. For 13 years past he has fed from one to five car loads of stock annually, his good judgment and discerning mind rendering him and excellent stock man. His standing and worth in this community are highly recognized by a host of acquaintances. Mr. Elliott is a member of the Presbyterian Church; his political tendencies are Democratic. All measures of morality, education, temperance and others of a like nature find in him a strong advocate.

EDWARD A. EVANS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

Livingston county has long had the reputation of being one of the best stock-raising counties in the State. Not only do the farmers here give their principal attention to this industry, but they are generally men of enterprise and information, who take pride in agricultural affairs also, and certainly this has a beneficial result, for it is a source of profit to the farmers themselves. Prominent among those who have done their full share in advancing every interest of the county is Mr. Evans, who came here in 1870, and his endeavors towards promoting this end have been recognized by a host of acquaintances, among whom he stands high as a man and citizen. He was born in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, June 15, 1833, the son of Edward and Ann (Jones) Evans, both of the same country. Always devoted to farming, they brought their three sons and two daughters up as farmers. With the exception of one sister, Margaret, and Edward, all live in Wales. Margaret married William L. Evans and died in Franklin county, O. Edward A. early become accustomed to hard work, but had no opportunity of attending school. In 1854 he determined to come to the United States, and with the earnings which he had so carefully saved he landed at New York and went immediately to Columbus, O., working on a farm for some time and then finding employment on the farm at the Lunatic Asylum. For six years he labored faithfully, economized wherever he could and by taking up the common studies at odd times and by close application he obtained no inferior knowledge of the elementary branches. Upon leaving the asylum his reputation was such as to secure him a position as a police officer in Columbus, which he retained four years. May 12, 1865, Mr. Evans was married to Miss Elizabeth M. Jones, also originally from North Wales, born March 22, 1837. In 1866 they located upon a farm in Franklin county, O., but in 1870 settled on their present place, which has since been added to until it embraces 500 acres. Besides this Mr. Evans owns city property in Dawn. His farm is one of the best in the township and is well improved and stocked. All that he now has he can appreciate, for it has been gained by his individual efforts, aided by those of his worthy wife. A

Republican in politics he is a warm supporter of that party. Mr. Evans is a man of unusual energy and vitality, and though he lost his right arm while helping a neighbor thresh, he still performs as much labor as many men with two arms. He and his wife have the following children: Robert R., born April 12, 1867; William A., born September 18, 1868, died April 4, 1873; Annie, born October 22, 1869; Winifred, born January 8, 1871, all in Franklin county, O., and Edward A., born August 4, 1873; Everett Hays, born October 13, 1874; John W., born August 3, 1876, died February 14, 1877; Catherine, born December 22, 1877, and Margaret, born October 14, 1879, these latter in Livingston county.

THOMAS GRIFFITHS

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Dawn).

In January, 1885, there died in this county two of the best known and oldest of the Welsh residents here, William and Winifred (Edwards) Griffiths, the parents of the subject of this sketch. The death of the former occurred on the 25th inst., and that of his wife six days later. She was a native of North Wales, and was twice married, bearing her first husband, Edward Jones, two children, John W. and Richard E. Mr. and Mrs. Jones emigrated to the United States in 1840, and located in Pennsylvania, where he died, and where his widow subsequently married Mr. Griffiths, originally from South Wales. All of the family were of South Wales, and largely an agricultural people. William Griffiths when quite young entered the mines in the country of his birth, in which he remained until 1842, then coming to America and making his home in Danville, Pa. He soon commenced work in the iron ore mines, and in 1858 accompanied by his family he moved to Rock Island county, Ill., there following coal mining up to 1868. At that date he became settled in this county and township, and after purchasing 100 acres of land gave his attention to its improvement, engaging also in stock-raising. He and his wife were members of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church, in which he held the position of deacon for many years. Of great personal popularity their loss was keenly felt in this community. Thomas, their only child, was born in Montour county, Pa., May 17, 1850, as he grew up passing his time in the village of Danville, Pa., and in Coal Valley, Ill. Not only was he favored with a common school education, but attended the graded schools, and an academy at the last mentioned place. He was also employed in the mines some time, and when his parents came to Livingston county, Mo., he came with them and farmed until 1882, when he embarked in merchandising at Dawn. This business has since received his attention, and in it he has built up a reputation that goes far towards making him successful. He has officiated in a number of official positions, was township clerk four years, and is now tax collector of Blue Mound township. His stock of goods carried are selected with a view to the wants of his customers. Politically he is a Republican; and he belongs to the Welsh

Calvinistic Methodist Church. Mr. Griffiths was married October 16, 1883, to Miss Sarah Reese, who, when a child, left South Wales, the country of her birth, and came to America. They have one child, Clara.

JOSEPH HESLOP

(Stock Dealer, Dawn).

Since his connection with the stock business Mr. Heslop has become so well known to the people of Livingston county, both socially and as a business man, that a sketch of his life in this work is rendered almost necessary. His position in matters relating to stock is conceded to be among the foremost in this portion of the State, and his judgment regarding it is often sought after and always relied upon without reserve. His birth occurred in Otsego county, N. Y., February 5, 1842, the son of John and Parmelia Heslop, *née* Wallon, the former a native of Leeds, England, and the latter of Otsego county, N. Y. When a young man John Heslop came to the United States, located in Otsego county, of the Empire State, there married and remained until his death in 1881; his wife preceded him to the grave in 1863. In their family were six children, five of whom are now living. During life Mr. H. was engaged in tilling the soil, and therefore it was only natural that young Joseph, in growing up, should have acquired a knowledge of this calling. He supplemented the course in the common schools, with which he was favored, by an attendance at an academy some two years, and in the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Co. G, 152d New York volunteer infantry, being mustered out at Munson Hill, Va., in July, 1865, after having seen considerable active and severe service. He was in the engagements of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-house, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, and those in and around Richmond under Grant, and, in fact, participated in the principal engagements in which the second corps took part. While on picket duty before Ft. Hull, near Petersburg, he was severely wounded in the temple. Receiving his discharge, Mr. Heslop returned home, and in the spring of 1866 came West in company with Henry Bushnell and Edward Musson, locating in Monroe township of this county upon a farm, and keeping "batch" for some time. After farming about two years he began trading in stock, and has since continued this business, the greater portion of the time in connection with Mr. Bushnell. They have shipped and handled as much stock as any person in the county, and, as intimated before, Mr. H. is as well posted and thoroughly informed as need be. The county is indeed indebted to him for his interest in this department of business, and for what he has done to promote it in others. He was married January 7, 1880, to Miss Ida Bridenthrall, who was born in McKeensport, Pa., February 2, 18 . Mr. Heslop is a member of the A. O. U. W. and G. A. R. His political preferences are with the Republican party.

WILLIAM JONES (Deceased)

(Late of Blue Mound Township).

Nature seemed to have intended Mr. Jones for a long and more than ordinarily useful life. But, alas, for human hopes and expectations. Just as the meridian of life was reached his career was closed forever by death. He was born in Carmarthenshire, South Wales, March 20, 1820, grew up upon a farm and received a good education. When quite a young man he embarked in mercantile pursuits at Merthyr Tydvil, developing at once a peculiar fitness for that calling, and his partner, a Mr. James, being a good business man, they built up a large trade and accumulated a good fortune. Their establishment was known as the "Cloth Hall" and was one of the largest in South Wales. A few miles from the city they also had a grocery. Mr. Jones' health became impaired in his native country and selling out his business he speculated some time in mining property, but not to very good advantage. In 1850 he married at Newport, Wales, Miss Esther Williams, who was born in Breconshire, that country, December 25, 1830. In 1861, emigrating to the United States, they located in Cattaraugus county, N. Y., following farming and dairying and making it their home until 1868, save for one year passed in Wales. At that time they came to this county and purchased 350 acres of land unimproved in Blue Mound Township. Of great energy and much ability he was not long in securing a comfortable home in this new location. Here Mr. Jones died May 31, 1869, leaving besides his wife six small children to mourn his loss: Mary, Elizabeth J., William A., David G., Dollie and Albert A. In every way he was a most worthy man, a kind father and indulgent husband. Since his death the family have remained together, greatly improving the farm and adding to it until it embraces over 600 acres at the present time. This is well improved and to the united efforts of each member of the family is due this desirable change. The brothers have exercised good judgment in the selection of stock and a number of registered short-horn cattle, full-blooded Poland-China hogs and a good grade of sheep is found here, establishing without doubt a substantial reputation for these gentlemen. They are indeed useful members of society, progressive in all movements. Politically they are liberal in their views.

LEWIS D. JONES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Dawn).

This worthy representative agriculturist of Blue Mound township owes his nativity to Cardiganshire, South Wales, where he was born July 12, 1830, the youngest child of six sons and one daughter born to Thomas and Sarah (Lewis) Jones, also of that country, in which they had been reared and married. Mrs. Jones died there in 1830, and afterwards Mr. J. married Mrs. Anna Lewis. In about 1838 he

and his wife and some of the children emigrated to Canada, soon after going to New York, from whence in 1840 they removed to Portage county, O. This continued to be their home during the remainder of their lives. The father was a stock dealer in the old country and after settling in the United States gave his attention to farming, in which he met with substantial evidences of success. Lewis D. Jones when a child was taken by an uncle to raise — Rev. John Jones, a Congregational minister and eminent Christian man, with whom he stayed until 12 years old. He obtained a common school education, worked about a year in the coal and iron mines, and in 1844 journeyed across the ocean to this country and to his father's in Portage county, O., where he farmed a year. Then he entered the coal mines in Mahoning county, from which, some time after, he became located at Baltimore, Md. For two years he was employed in a copper smelting establishment, for two years mined in the copper mines at Eagle Harbor, in the Lake Superior country, and upon leaving there he became engaged in the iron works at Portsmouth, O. In 1853 Mr. Jones was married to Miss Margaret E. Evans, who was born in South Wales, October 21, 1834, her parents becoming residents of Jackson county, O., about 1842. In the fall of 1854 Mr. Jones and wife went to Iowa, passed the winter at Burlington, then purchased a farm in Monroe county and lived upon it (with the exception of two years) until coming to Livingston county, Mo., in the spring of 1867. This has since been their home and here he has been identified with the agricultural affairs of the community. He owns 240 acres of land in this township, improved in an excellent manner, besides which he has in his possession 960 acres in Cheyenne and Sherman counties, Neb. Valuable town property in Platte Center, Neb., is also his. Mr. Jones is certainly an example of a self-made man, for he has come up in life from a poor, uneducated Welsh boy to a position of esteem and respect and substantial prominence. His competence is a comfortable one and he is recognized as a leader in stock matters in the county. His family consists of Evan L., Sarah A., Lewis E., Annie C., Mary J., Thomas A., David G., Elizabeth, William S., Stephen F., Margaret E., Harriet L., Rosa A. and Sadie. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are members of the Calvinistic Methodist Church. In his political affiliations he is a stanch Republican. In educational and all other worthy movements he takes great interest.

WILLIAM R. JONES

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Dawn).

Upon first coming to Livingston county, Mo., in 1868, Mr. Jones purchased an 80-acre tract of land from the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company, and to this he added from time to time until at this date he owns 330 acres well improved. He has been successful because he has labored hard and given close attention to the duties of his farm, and upon his place he raises good graded stock. Mr. Jones came originally from Meirionthshire, North Wales, his birth

having occurred October 8, 1835. His parents, Robert and Winifred Jones, *née* Jones, were both reared and married in that country, there residing until 1859, when they emigrated to America with seven daughters, locating at Newark, O. Up to 1870 they made their home in that vicinity, then coming to this county, where the mother died February 23, 1885. The father still survives in this county, and has followed farming since coming here. He and his wife were members of the Congregational Church (as he now is), and in every way respected people. William R., the only son now living of eight girls and two boys in his parents' family, was not favored with very good opportunities for attending school in Wales; there he worked upon a farm until deciding to remove to America, the date of his landing at New York being July 4, 1856. For a few months he remained in Oneida county, N. Y., then went to Newark, O., and after laboring upon a farm for some time he rented land on his own account, continuing to be thus occupied until his settlement in this county. April 13, 1860, Miss Elizabeth S. Griffiths became the wife of Mr. Jones, she having been born in Cardiganshire, South Wales, October 19, 1833. In 1842 her parents, William and Charlotte (Jones) Griffiths, left their native country and located at Newark, O. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have seven children: Charlotte E., Robert W., Catharine W., Henry T., Gomer G., Martha H. and Annie E. Politically, Mr. J. votes the Republican ticket; in religious preferences he is a Congregationalist. He is everywhere recognized as a progressive man and a warm friend of education.

JAMES KINLEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

If industry, hard work and ceaseless activity, united with a strong and determined perseverance, can accomplish anything in this world, then Mr. Kinley is bound to succeed; for in him are to be found all the characteristics mentioned, and, indeed, he is deserving of more than ordinary credit for his career thus far in life. His birth occurred in the City of Pittsburg, Pa., March 11, 1842. His father, James Kinley, was of Irish descent, but a native of England; his mother, originally from Wales, was reared near London, Eng., where she met and afterwards married Mr. Kinley. He was a cooper by trade, and up to 1840 he gave his attention to that calling in the country of his birth, then coming to the United States and settling at Pittsburg, where he resumed his adopted occupation. Three children were born to himself and wife: Mary, who died when a child; John, now a blacksmith in the Cherokee Nation, and James, the youngest of the family. In 1843 the senior Kinley died and a few years following the mother with her children moved to Jackson county, O., where she was married in 1847 to John T. Davis. By this union there were five children, three of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Davis are deceased. The subject of this sketch in his youth was unfortunately deprived of any very favorable opportunities for obtaining an education, but those he did enjoy were thor-

oughly improved. When 16 years of age he began life for himself as a farm laborer, continuing to work on different places until 1861, when he took a position as post teamster, in the employ of the Government, an occupation in which he was engaged until 1864. Then he enlisted in Co. D, 179th Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until the war closed. During 1865 and a portion of 1866 he passed considerable time in working about a farm in Scioto county, O., and in 1867 he cast his fortunes with Livingston county, Mo., and here he has since remained, one of the esteemed residents of the community. His first purchase of land included 90 acres, which he secured from the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, an unimproved tract, to the development and cultivation of which he immediately turned his attention. At this time he has 224 acres, improved in a manner deserving of especial mention. Upon the place is to be found a good grade of stock of all kinds, and he is recognized by the agriculturists of the county as one who knows thoroughly his calling in all of its details. In politics he is Republican. January 16, 1868, Mr. Kinley was married to Miss Mary M. Bowen, originally from Greenbriar county, Va. Mr. K. is a member of Chillicothe Lodge No. 89, A. F. and A. M.

BENJAMIN F. KNOX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn.

In the early settlement of Livingston county and to the pioneers of this vicinity, the parents of the subject of this sketch, Robert and Jemima Knox, *née* Shields, were well and favorably known, and their son Benjamin shares in the esteem which was given them. They became located in Eastern Indiana at an early day, lived there until 1844 and then settled in this county and township, here spending the remainder of their lives. Twelve children were in their family; they were recognized as industrious, kind-hearted people, and bore their part of the hardships and privations of pioneer life without flinching, and to them, among others, is due the credit for opening the way to civilization hereabouts. Benjamin F. Knox was born December 26, 1831, in Rush county, Ind., was reared to a farm experience and after coming to Missouri attended the common schools of this township. When about 22 years of age, in August, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza E. Caskey, whose birth occurred in Carroll county, Mo., September 14, 1839; she died in August, 1873, leaving five children: Alfred B., James B., Henry N., Robert L. and Cora E. Mr. Knox's second marriage was consummated November 12, 1873, when Miss Ellen James became his wife. She was born in Iowa county, Wis., September 3, 1855. They have one child, John F. In 1854 Mr. K. moved to his present location, on which he has since resided, actively engaged in the pursuits of farming and stock raising. He owns 142 acres of cultivated land, is raising a good grade of stock, and in all his operations is proving himself an advanced, practical agriculturist. Politically he is a Democrat. He takes great interest

in educational matters and in all things tending to the improvement of the county's interests. In every way he is a good and useful citizen.

WILLIAM LEWIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser).

On the 28th of February, 1831, in the city of Bath, England, there was born to George and Cathrine Lewis, a son, the subject of this sketch, the youngest of two boys and three girls. The father was a native of England and the mother of Scotland, their marriage having occurred at Bath. George Lewis was for many years in the employ of a wealthy family of brewers in his native city. Both he and his wife died in England, and all the children are now living there save William. When 11 years old he stopped school and commenced working on a farm and at the age of 16 entered into the raising of strawberries for market, renting three acres of land and paying $50 rent an acre per annum. Some four years thus passed in hard work together with strict economy resulted in his accumulating some money, and after this he became bailiff to the noted pen manufacturer, Jos. Gillett, in whose employ he remained for about 15 years. February 1, 1852, he was united in marriage with Ellen Jacobs, who was born in County Sommerset, England. In 1868 Mr. Lewis came to America, landing at Portland, Me., but his dissatisfaction with that country prevented him from carrying out his original intention of settling in Canada, so he looked about for a desirable location in the United States. Finally he was attracted to Livingston county, Mo., landed here with about $500 in money and secured of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad 40 acres of land. He went to work with a will, managing his place to advantage, making from time to time such improvements as he could afford, and at this time he is a large property owner, having 1,020 acres, well improved and well adapted for stock purposes. In the case of Mr. Lewis the oft abused phrase "a self-made man" seems to have a true illustration, for his rise in life has been accomplished through his individual efforts, and by a constant, earnest industry. In agricultural and stock matters he is well posted and practically informed and his example is one worthy of imitation. He is liberal in his political views and recognized as an influential citizen of this community. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have eight children: William, Ellen A., Kate, Henry H., Frederick L., Emily, Elizabeth F. and Lucy.

JOSEPH A. LEWIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Dawn).

Among others of foreign birth in this county deserving of special prominence is Mr. Joseph A. Lewis, who first saw the light in 1836 in Pembrokeshire, South Wales. His father, Thomas Lewis, of South Wales, was brought up there and subsequently married Miss Mary Roderick, of the same country, and they made their home in that

locality until coming across the water to the United States in the fall of 1848, with their five children, three of whom were sons. After spending the winter at St. Louis, as soon as navigation was opened they went up the river to Burlington, Ia., and located in Des Moines county, Yellow Springs township, improving a farm and residing upon it until coming with the entire family, save one daughter, to this township and county, in the fall of 1865. The parents lived on a farm until their death, the father dying September 30, 1884; the mother preceded him several years, departing this life March 23, 1877. They were both consistent members of the Baptist Church and on account of being the first Welsh family to settle near Dawn became well known and as highly esteemed. The worthy family of children which they left have become prominent in various affairs in life. Joseph during the late war was in the supply service and was a stanch Union man. He came to Livingston county with his parents in 1865 but in 1869 returned to Louisa county, Ia., where, on August 5, he was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Tudor, of that county, born April 21, 1850, and the daughter of David and Mary Tudor, *née* Owens, who were among the first settlers of Louisa county. Since his permanent settlement here Mr. Lewis has devoted his attention to farming and stock raising, a calling in which he has been thoroughly versed from his very youth. For a number of years he was land agent for the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, and in this capacity did much to induce the settlement of this county. In other ways he has helped to develop and push forward its interests. He has 160 acres of well improved land, besides some timber, raising a good grade of stock of all kinds, and in his operations he is meeting with encouraging success. He and his wife have five children: David T., Mary E., Margaret A., John H. and an infant now deceased. He is a Republican in politics and in religious matters a member of the Baptist Church.

CHARLES K. MOSER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

The first farm which Mr. Moser purchased upon his arrival in this county in the fall of 1866 contained but 60 acres, but from time to time additions have been made to this original tract until his present estate embraces 275 acres. The homestead is well improved, and upon it are necessary and convenient buildings, and for stock purposes it is desirably fitted out. Practical and energetic in the management of his farm, he has been successful, and judging by the past, a brilliant future is before him. Mr. Moser came originally from Berks county, Pa., born December 17, 1830, one of 11 children in the family of his parents, William and Susan (Kuhns) Moser, also natives of the Keystone State, the former of Lehigh county and the latter from Northampton county. They were both of German ancestry and strongly imbued with the characteristics of that race of people, so far as energy and hard work goes. The father owned a grist and saw mill and also conducted a farm, having accumulated a consider-

able property at the time of his death. Charles K. was brought up to a farm experience and only attended school but a short time. Living at home until about 22 years of age, he then went to Medina county, O., where he worked on a farm for about a year, then going to Michigan. After railroading for some time he came to Fulton county, Ill., continued the same occupation there up to 1861, and finally brought up in Ohio from whence he drove a flock of sheep to Lehigh county, Pa. For six years he was a resident of that county, engaged in huckstering and conducting a country store, and after that, at the time stated, he came to this county. Mr. Moser was married in Lehigh county, Pa., July 4, 1863, to Miss Catherine H. Sterner, whose birth occurred there September 28, 1843. By this union there have been five children; Ida, Mary S., James W., Charles T. and Katie M. All are now living except the oldest. Mr. M. has been a Republican during life. He and his wife are both public-spirited citizens, useful members of society, and receive a cordial welcome wherever they go. Mrs. Moser's parents, Tilghman and Mary A. Sterner, *née* Hoffman, were formerly from Lehigh county, Pa. She was a teacher before her marriage, and is a lady of refinement and true intellectual worth.

THOMAS PARIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn).

As is well known Livingston county received a large immigration to its territory during the "fifties," at which time many settlers came in who have since made for themselves an honorable name in this community. Among others might be mentioned Thomas Paris, whose career is but another evidence of the possibilities young men have for advancement in the world, when supported by strong resolution to rise. Commencing life as a poor boy, and a farmer's boy at that, with scarcely any advantages for an education, he is now in possession of a comfortable competence, his estate embracing 265 acres well improved. He raises good stock of all kinds and keeps fully apace with the progress of his adopted calling in every particular. Mr. Paris owes his nativity to Monroe county, O., where he was born May 10, 1829, the son of Peter Paris, who was born in Paris, France. He was reared to manhood there and when about 18 years old became a sailor, and during the seven years thus occupied he visited many countries and acquired a knowledge of six or seven languages. In the latter part of the eighteenth century he came to this country and married in Pennsylvania Mary A. Hall, of that State, but of German ancestry. After the War of 1812 he located in Monroe county, O., and endured many hardships in making for himself and family a comfortable home. They both died and were buried in Monroe county. Of their 13 children, all but two are living and are engaged in agricultural pursuits, mostly in the Buckeye State. Thomas Paris was prevented from obtaining much of an education by duties about the home place. When 22 years of age, December 11, 1851, he was

married to Miss Rebecca Watson, whose birth occurred September 11, 1835, in Guernsey county, O. The children born of this union were Henry, Mary A., Louisa R., John T., Jerome, Phebe J., Elmer E., Charley O., Benjamin F., George W. and William R. In 1852, Mr. Paris left Ohio and came to Champaign county, Ill., where he followed farming until coming to this county in 1854. His first purchase of 120 acres of land is now owned by George Hedrick and after a number of years Mr. P. bought his present place — one of the neat, comfortable homesteads of the county. During the war he was a strong Union man and for about three years he served in the State militia, the last years of the war being in the 44th Missouri volunteer infantry, and seeing much active service. Mr. Paris has always favored such things as he thought would build up and benefit the country and his fellow-man. He is progressive in his ideas and tendencies and a representative man in the community.

ROBERT L. PATRICK

(Physician and Surgeon).

The locality in which Dawn is situated is indeed fortunate in having among its citizens such a man as Robert L. Patrick is conceded to be, for his connection with the interests of the township and county in a quiet, but none the less effective, way has proven to be of much benefit and influence, and of no little importance. Of Missouri nativity, he was born in Saline county October 16, 1830, of the marriage of Samuel and Lucy Patrick, the latter formerly a Miss Thomas and a native of Scott county, Ky., while the former came originally from Franklin county, O. The Patricks were of English origin, and early settlers of the Keystone State, taking part in the early Indian wars and in the two wars with the Mother country. Robert Patrick, Robert L.'s grandfather, whose mother was a Pennsylvania lady, Miss McFarland, became a pioneer in Central Ohio, where he lived until taking up his residence in Saline county, Mo., about 1815, and from there some years later he went to Howard county, dying there at a ripe old age. He married a Miss Strong. Samuel Patrick followed his parents to this State, and in Saline county was married, his wife's parents having been among the earliest settlers of the Missouri Valley. After leaving Saline county and going to Howard, from whence he came to this county, in 1847, he remained here the principal portion of his time. Of a good education and personally a favorite he was well known in this State. In an early day he made trips to the far West, trading with the Indians and Mexicans, and January 27, 1873, he died at Yreka, Cal., having gone there overland with ox teams, accompanied by his sons Robert L. and Charles, in 1849. While there he traded in stock and was interested in merchandising. Mrs. Patrick is still a resident of this township. In the family of herself and husband were nine children. Robert L. divided his time in youth between working on the home farm and attending the common schools, and as before referred to,

went with his father and brother to California in 1849, remaining there until 1864. He then returned to his Missouri home, but soon after took another trip to California, going across the plains by himself and driving or leading three pack mules the entire distance. While in that country he followed mining, merchandising and stock-raising with good success, and he also devoted some time to the study of medicine. In 1865 he settled permanently in Livingston county, farmed here a few years and in 1869 started a general store at Dawn. At this writing he is the proprietor of a good drug store at this place, which is meeting with excellent patronage. Since at Dawn he has practiced medicine to quite an extent, and though not a regular college graduate, he has become such a close student and so well read that many a man of far greater pretensions as a physician would be put to shame. He now attends to his drug trade and office practice. Mr. Patrick is a married man, Miss Lucy M. Smoot having become his wife February 3, 1876. Her birth occurred in Lincoln county, Mo., July 30, 1855. They have four children: Louisa F., Lucy, Jessie and Robert M. Mr. P. is a member of the I. O. O. F. In both politics and religious matters he is liberal in his views.

BENJAMIN B. PECK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 22, Post-office, Dawn).

On both his father's and mother's sides Mr. Peck is of Scotch origin. Moses Peck, his father, was born in Vermont, but about 1822 went to the territory of Michigan, where his father removed the year following with his family. They located in Oakland county and Moses Peck there married Miss Silence Bayley, daughter of Amassa Bayley, who was one of the first judges of Oakland county and among its pioneers. Moses Peck following his marriage kept a hotel at Pontiac, Mich., for many years, a calling for which he seemed to be well adapted. He was a man of decided opinions and convictions and well respected. Benjamin B. was born September 5, 1831, in Oakland county, Mich., and lived at home until 23 years of age, except for about two years passed with a surveying party in northern Michigan. He received an academic education and in 1853, owing to ill health, he went South as he also did in 1854, spending the winters there. After traveling around some time he came to this county, and in the summer of 1855, he pre-empted 160 acres, where he now resides, beginning at once its improvement. This has continued to be his home, and he has long since gained the reputation as being among the very foremost tillers of the soil and stock men in this portion of the county. He has been a leader in the use of new and useful labor-saving farm machinery, keeps his place under a high state of cultivation, has upon it good graded stock and feeds annually about four car loads of cattle. In his homestead are included 354 acres, while in the northern portion of the township he has 220 acres. He has occupied numerous positions of trust and honor, and in short, is acknowledged to be a representative citizen of the community. December 1, 1856,

Mr. Peck was married to Miss Annie Stone, born February 20, 1837, in Licking county, O. Her parents, Jonathan and Sarah (Fletcher) Stone, were Virginians by birth, but were reared and married in Ohio, some years after coming to this county and township, where the remainder of their lives was spent, the respect and esteem of all being bestowed upon them. In the fall of 1861 Mr. P. became a member of the enrolled militia, doing duty mostly in Livingston county, and he also served in the provisional militia over two years. He was reared a Democrat but during the war was a firm supporter of the Union, doing all in his power to help the Government, and keep a loyal sentiment at home. On the finance question his sympathies are with the Greenback party. In other things he is non-committal. In whatever he does he shows that his interests are the interests of the county and his fellow-man. Mr. and Mrs. Peck have six children: Lillie F., Manford E., Malcolm J., Carrie E., Rosa A. and Benjamin B. They take warm interest in educational matters, the children having been favored with superior advantages in this direction. Their social qualities are of a high order.

AARON T. PURCELL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dawn).

Aaron T. Purcell was born in Dearborn county, Ind., December 16, 1815. His paternal grandfather, Benjamin Purcell, was a Virginian by birth and was reared and married in Loudoun county, that State. During the Revolutionary War he lived in Tennessee and served against the Indians; shortly before the War of 1812 he removed to Dearborn county, Ind., and there died, leaving 10 children, of whom John Purcell, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one. He grew up in Tennessee and Indiana as a farmer's boy, did not enjoy much schooling, and finally married Miss Elizabeth Livingston, of Ohio. Her father, George Livingston, of Albemarle county, Va., was for seven years a soldier in the Revolutionary War, part of the time under Washington. John Purcell and wife had 11 children. After their marriage they lived in Ripley and Rush counties, Ind., until 1836, then moving to Pike county Ill., from whence five years ater they came to Livingston county, Mo., settling near the center of Blue Mound township. They were kind-hearted, hospitable people, people respected by all who knew them. Aaron T., the eldest child in the family, endured many hardships in the settlement of the different localities where he resided, and only had five months' schooling in youth. He came with his parents to this county and remained at home until his marriage August 16, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth H. Carr who was born in Claiborne County, Tenn, January 12, 1822. Her parents, John and Nancy (Rogers) Carr, came from Tennessee to this county in the fall of 1841, lived many years in Blue Mound township and then moved to Ray county. Mr. and Mrs. Purcell have the following children: Permelia G., Susan R., John R., Benjamin F., George W., Amanda J., Joseph S., Lucinda, Clayton O., Ann, Cyrene

and Missouri E. Mr. Purcell and wife have been residents of this township, with the exception of three years spent in Iowa, since 1841, and are now among its oldest living citizens. Their homeplace is a neat and comfortable one. Mr. P. has always been either a Whig or Republican in politics. During the war he was a Union man, and his son, John R., was a Federal soldier and was captured at Franklin, Tenn., and afterwards starved to death at Andersonville. George W. Purcell, one of Mr. P.'s sons was born in this township January 15, 1849, and has always followed farming. He now owns 200 acres of well improved land and raises considerable stock. February 23, 1876, Miss Mary A. Paris became his wife, her birth having occurred in Livingston county, September 12, 1856. They have five children: John W., Edley W., Marshall W., Lula C. and Ralph.

EDWARD F. SCHROEDER

(Merchant, Dawn).

This young citizen of foreign birth owes his nativity to Northeastern Prussia, where he was born January 2, 1860, his grandparents bringing him when a child to Canada, from whence in about a year they removed to Detroit, Mich. This continued to be their home some two years, and soon after they settled in this county, near Dawn. John Schroeder, the grandfather here referred to, was born in Prussia July 2, 1813, and grew to manhood upon a farm, enjoying good educational advantages; and while in his native country he held the position of magistrate. Of his 10 children he reared five, and three of these still survive in Prussia, and the other two reside in America. His wife was formerly Miss Charlotte Nichol, also of Prussian nativity. Since coming to this country they have resided upon a farm, and by hard work and economy have made for themselves a comfortable home, where they now reside, respected and enjoying the confidence of all. Edward F. Schroeder was reared as an agriculturist, the principal portion of his education being obtained in the schools of the village of Dawn. When young he did work on various farms, his earnings going to his grandfather until 19 years of age, and besides he farmed his grandfather's place in partnership. He also followed railroading some time, and visited considerable of the West. Returning home he subsequently embarked in farming on his own account, raising and trading in stock, etc., and earning money wherever he could honestly do so, until engaging in mercantile pursuits at Dawn. By his fair dealing and popular manner he has built up a good business, which is increasing. Politically, Mr. S. is a Democrat.

HENRY M. SEIBERLING

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Chillicothe).

Henry M. Seiberling was born in Lehigh county, Pa., June 24, 1838, in which locality his parents were also born, Joshua and Catherine Seiberling, *née* Moser. There they were reared and mar-

ried, and both were of German extraction, their respective ancestors having settled in the Keystone State prior to the Revolutionary War. Three strong traits stood forth in their character — honesty, sobriety and industry. Joshua Seiberling was the most of his life engaged in general merchandising and hotel keeping, and as a business man he was most thorough. He was a magistrate for over twenty-five years. Eleven of the 12 children born to himself and wife reached maturity. The father still survives, a resident of Pennsylvania; the mother died September 13, 1883. The children now living reside in their native State, except Henry M. and a sister, in Cedar county, Ia. The former grew up from boyhood in the little village of Seiberlingsville, and during youth passed his time in assisting in his father's store, hotel and farm. His education was a common school one and when about twenty-one years of age he left home and spent a year in Summit county, O., working on a farm. Coming westward to Illinois, he clerked for a railroad contractor in McDonough county until August, 1861, when he enlisted in Co. H, 2d regiment Illinois volunteer cavalry, and subsequently he took part in the following engagements: Columbus, Island No. 10, Pittsburg Landing, the Vicksburg campaign and the Red River expedition, helping to clear the rivers from Paducah, Ky., to New Orleans. Mr. S. saw considerable active service and performed every duty allotted to him as became a fearless and gallant soldier. In August, 1864, he was honorably discharged and then returned to Illinois, for some time thereafter traveling around. In New York City December 20, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary L. Edel, who was born in that city May 9, 1844, and they have had two children, Charles M. and Louisa C. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Seiberling with his wife came to Mexico, Mo., lived upon a fruit farm some two years and then located where they now reside, this well improved and stocked farm containing 180 acres. All his operations have been carried on according to the most advanced and progressive ideas and have resulted to his own good, and the benefit of those with whom he has come in contact. His political preferences are Democratic, though he is not radical in his opinions. With his worthy wife he belongs to the M. E. Church, and they both support liberally any measure tending to benefit their adopted county. Mrs. S.'s parents, Joseph and Louisa (Rivinius) Edel, were both natives of Germany, but married in this country. They had 10 children; the father died in McDonough county, Ill., in 1860, after which the family returned to their old home in New York City.

LEVI E. TRACY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Dawn).

The father of Dr. Tracy, Joshua Tracy, was a native of Maryland, as were also his father and grandfather before him, and, of course, early colonial settlers of that State. Joshua's father moved to Belmont county, O., in an early day, and reared a family of 11 sons and one daughter. While there Joshua Tracy was married to Miss

Sarah Moore, whose parents were also pioneers of that county, and after this event they remained in the Buckeye State until 1845, then going to a place near Brighton, Washington county, Ia. There their home continued to be until death, the family which they left consisting of seven sons and five daughters, who have done honor to the name they bear. Levi E., one of these sons, was born February 23, 1835, in Belmont county, O., and was but ten years old when the family moved to Iowa. There he attended, until 17 years of age, the schools of Brighton. This he supplemented with a two years' course at a select school in Mt. Pleasant, and after finishing his education thus far he went to Burlington and clerked in a dry goods store for three years. But a previously formed desire to follow the practice of medicine as his profession led him to commence its study, and after reading with Dr. Stone, of Washington, Ia., he attended two courses of lectures at Ann Arbor, Mich., graduating from that well known institution in 1864. Thus favored with such excellent preparatory training Dr. T. was enabled to enter at once upon a successful career, and almost immediately he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Cumberland Hospital at Nashville, Tenn., a position he held until the close of the war and his return to Iowa. In the fall of 1865 he came to this county, locating in Utica, and there followed his chosen calling for 20 years, coming thence to his present location at Dawn. His professional career from the first has been one of gratifying results; thoroughly fitted by study and experience for a superior physician and surgeon, he has built up a reputation for professional skill and ability that is not merely local, but extends over a wide range. In the community where he is best known he enjoys unlimited confidence and respect. Dr. Tracy has been twice married; first, in 1864, to Miss Harriet E. Stone, who was born in 1843 in Jeffersonville, Ind. She died in the spring of 1877, leaving four children: Nettie C., Hattie Belle, Ralph L. and Benjamin Stone. In the fall of 1878 the Doctor married Miss Emily M. Page, of Detroit, Mich. She was born February 23, 1851. The union has resulted in two children: Mary L. and Frank P. Since the war Dr. T. has been a stanch Republican, though formerly a Democrat. He belongs to the Episcopal Church, and is a member of both the Masonic and A. O. U. W. Orders. Though no political aspirant he always helps to have representative men in office.

HUGH TUDOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 21, Township 56, Range 24, Post-Office, Dawn).

Perhaps it is not to be so much wondered at that Mr. Tudor is possessed of such progressive ideas and tendencies regarding the management and conduct of a farm when the fact becomes known that he is originally from a community of intelligent, progressive and enterprising agriculturists. Louisa county, Ia., is his native place and there he was born September 23, 1847, one of a family of four sons and five daughters born of the union of David and Mary (Owens) Tudor, both originally from North Wales. In that country they had

been reared and married, following farming until emigrating to the United States in 1842, and after stopping at Cincinnati, Ohio, a short time (where Mr. Tudor had two brothers living) he located in Louisa county, Ia., entering 200 acres of land on Long creek, in Columbus City township. The next year he brought out his family. That portion of the country at that early day was extremely new and there were but two Welsh settlers in the county, where now can be found a large Welsh population. Mr. Tudor lived there many years, or until his death in September 30, 1867. His entire family were born in that county. He and his wife joined the Baptist Church of which he remained a worthy member and with which his wife is still connected, she being a resident of this township. As he grew up young Hugh became familiar with farming in all its details, but unfortunately obtained only a limited schooling. In 1864 he enlisted in Co. F, 25th Iowa volunteer infantry, under Capt. Allen, and served until the close of the war, participating in the battles in and about Atlanta, and seeing considerable active service. Upon his return home he embarked in agricultural pursuits and thus remained engaged until coming to this county in 1869, and in the fall of 1879 he purchased the farm on which he now resides, a place of good improvement. He has worked considerably at carpentering since his location here and now upon his farm is a custom mill run by wind power, nearly 2,000 bushels of grain having been ground here during the past year. He takes an interest in good stock of all kinds, and in every way keeps fully abreast with the times. Though not a large farmer in the full meaning of the term, he is a most practical one. Horticulture has been another occupation which he has not lost sight of, as his excellent orchard will prove. January 18, 1867, Mr. Tudor took for his wife Miss Elizabeth Watkins, whose birth occurred in North Wales January 16, 1848, her father, John, and mother, formerly Catharine Simon, emigrating to the United States to Iowa county, Ia. Mr. T. is a member of the Baptist Church and the G. A. R., and also belongs to the I. O. O. F. Politically he is a Republican.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP.

Geographical and Physical Features — Early History — Land Entries — Organization — Avalon — Situation — Miscellaneous — Historical Sketch of Avalon College.

The township of Fairview comprises that portion of range 23 lying in Livingston county, south of Grand river, which includes all of township 56, and part of the south half of township 57. Grand river is its northern boundary, the Carroll county line its southern, the Grand River township line its eastern, and the Blue Mound line its western.

A most magnificently fine township is Fairview, with its rolling prairies and fertile table lands. In the extreme northern part, immediately on Grand river, the land is low and swampy, subject to overflow and abounding in lakes and ponds, at least in the rainy seasons. But the remainder of the township is fine. Taking it all over the land has recently been assessed for taxes at an average valuation of $7.85 per acre. Only two other townships in the county are assessed higher — Rich Hill and Chillicothe — both lying immediately on the railroads and another soon to be built, with good roads, short distances, and no stream to cross in going to market; while Fairview must go miles to a railroad, and either cross Grand river and its bottoms or go far south into Carroll county to do it, and besides has no prospect of an improvement in its condition.

Underlying the general surface of the township is the coal formation peculiar to this county, Linn and Caldwell. Near Avalon coal has been recently reached at a very moderate depth, and it may be obtained elsewhere with but little trouble and expense.

EARLY HISTORY.

Fairview township was settled, though somewhat sparsely, at a very early date. The first entries of land up to 1840 were made, according to the records, as follows: —

IN TOWNSHIP 56, RANGE 23.

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
Nathan Parsons	sw. nw. and nw. sec. 1	June 12, 1837
David Parsons	se. ne. and ne. se. sec. 2	June 18, 1838

Name.	*Description.*	*Date.*
James W. Cole	e. ½ nw. and w. ½ ne. sec. 4	August 1, 1839
R. H. Jordan	e. ½ ne. & e. ½ se. sec. 7, & w. ½ nw. sec. 18	Oct. 22, 1839
A. J. Welch	w. ½ ne. and e. ½ se. sec. 11	Nov. 27, 1838
John M. Johns	w. ½ se. sec. 11 and e. ½ nw. sec. 36	May 3, 1838
Robt H. Jordan	e. ½ se. sec. 36	May 18, 1838
	IN TOWNSHIP 57, RANGE 23.	
Nathan Parsons	frac. nw. ¼ sec. 36	June 12, 1837
Nathan Parsons	e. ½ ne. sec. 35	June 2, 1838
Wm. Hereford	n. ½ se. sec. 28	Aug. 17, 1839
Elisha Hereford	frac. ne. ¼ & n. ½ nw. sec. 28 & nw. sec. 27	June 27, 1839
James W. Cole	nw. sw. sec. 28, and e. ½ sw. sec. 33	August 1, 1839
Wm. Campbell	w. ½ sw. sec. 33	July 17, 1839

Only those lands entered by actual residents thereon, or by citizens of the county living near by, are noted. A few tracts, and only a few, were entered by speculators.

Dr. John Wolfskill was the pioneer physician in this township in the early days, his range of practice extending along the entire southern part of the county. Rev. Reuben Aldridge, a Methodist, was the first preacher.

Honesty and fair dealing characterized the transactions of the first settlers, but a prominent early settler in this township was caught in a bad scrape on one occasion, and his sharp practice was long remembered against him. Beeswax was a staple article of produce and a very common one. The woods were full of bee trees which were as often cut for the beeswax they yielded as for the honey they contained. The pioneer brought a lot of beeswax to market and sold it. The merchant examined one large cake and found snugly imbedded in its center a large stone of several pounds weight, which the settler had put in, probably for good measure! For years afterward he was known as "the man who put a rock in the wax."

The majority of the early settlers in this quarter resorted to Carrollton to trade, and some went to Brunswick. There was some trouble about crossing Grand river, and the expense of ferriage at Hereford's ferry was a consideration that kept many from Chillicothe. The toll was only 75 cents, but so scarce was the money that some chose to travel 25 or 30 miles to save even that sum.

This township was finally filled up with emigrants from the old "free" States, who came in directly after the close of the Civil War. They brought with them their ideas of enterprise, industry and careful management, and have put them to good purpose. Good roads cross the township on nearly every section line. School-houses have been in existence for ten years on more or every alternate section in the lower Congressional township, and one school-house every two

miles means an interest in educational matters beyond the average. The college at Avalon furnishes the means for a higher education, and receives a large patronage from home.

Cut off from immediate railroad facilities, and without a prospect of any in the near future, the township of Fairview has made remarkable advancement in the direction of development, and its race of propress is far from termination.

Fairview township was organized March 4, 1867, on petition of W. T. Fritch, J. L. Byrnsides and others. It was created out of Blue Mound and Grand River, and its original boundaries are the same as at present.

AVALON.

The pleasant little village of Avalon is situated on the southeast quarter of section 14, about two miles east of the center of the main portion of Fairview township. It was established and laid out by David Carpenter, November 12, 1869; E. B. Parks did the surveying. Upon the site there then stood a small log cabin, of the primitive pattern, with a mud-and-stick chimney, etc.

The town site (se. se. sec. 14–56–23) was entered by Wesley Scott, August 9, 1845. Mr. Scott came to Missouri from Jefferson county, O., in 1841. After living a year or more in Carroll, he came up to this county in about 1843. At first he located in the bottom, but the location was unhealthy, and he built a house (a log cabin, weatherboarded) upon the elevation whereon the town now stands, and which long bore the name of Scott's Mound. The house was built a short time prior to the date of the entry of the land. South of this, mainly, Mr. Scott opened a farm. He died here in 1852, and in 1869 his widow sold the land to David Carpenter, who, as before stated, laid out the town.

In 1845 the country all about Scott's Mound was unpeopled and virgin. Herds of deer bounded over the prairies, woves skulked in the bottoms and sloughs and in the timber, coming forth at night to howl and prowl. In the fall and spring vast flocks of prairie chickens covered the country. South there were no settlers nearer than Stoke's Mound, in Carroll; three miles northeast lived Col. Monroe: north were a few settlers on Grand river. The nearest school-houses were at Fairland, three miles east, and "Crow Point," the same distance northwestward.

Avalon, somewhat like its ancient namesake in France, stands on the considerable eminence before noted. It commands a view of the surrounding country for 10 or 15 miles, and is a clear atmosphere for

a greater distance. The spires of Chillicothe are plainly visible, and many of the buildings are discernible. In the warm seasons especially the vast picturesque landscapes of the surrounding country afford a most beautiful prospect. Although the site is elevated plenty of pure living water is reached at a moderate depth, and in former days numerous springs gushed out from the sides and at the base of the huge mound.

Immediately after its survey the town began to settle. In a few years there were numerous shops and business houses. In December, 1869, Avalon Academy was founded. In 1879 J. M. Bowman erected his steam flouring mill in the western part. The business diretory in 1880 was about as follows: —

J. D. Roberts, Noble & Davis and McMullin & Co., general merchants; R. T. Miller, druggist and dealer in hardware, groceries, etc.; C. Hosford, harness and boot and shoemaker; Myers & Sparks, blacksmiths and wagonmakers; James Manley, blacksmith; S. H. Skinner, postmaster and dealer in notions; T. B. France, hotel; J. W. Mayberry, and —— Marshall, physicians; J. W. Skinn, dentist; Avalon Academy, with J. C. Kephart as principal and professor of ancient languages, and A. W. Bishop as professor of mathematics and the natural sciences. At this time a local chronicler said: "We have no saloons and therefore no lawyers, and no need of any." In June, 1881, the academy was advanced to a college, and the same year the *Aurora*, a sprightly eight-page paper, was issued by Bagley & Mills.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF AVALON COLLEGE.

[*By H. M. Ambrose A.B., Professor of Latin and Greek.*]

Whose mind first entertained and cherished the thought of establishing this institution of learning the writer is unable to determine. It is a creature of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ. The Missouri Mission Conference of this church, having co-operated with Lane University, Kansas, for some time, with very unsatisfactory results, voted in a regular session of the Conference, held at Fairview, Harrison county, Mo., in April, 1869, to establish an academy within her own bounds. At the same session a board of trustees was constituted, to which was intrusted the location and other preliminaries for the establishment of the academy. The board consisted of ministers and laymen, as follows: David Carpenter, J. F. Beauchamp, Rev. N. E. Gardner, E. S. Neff, Rev. Wm. Burns, Rev. E. W. Carpenter and Rev. Henry Siemiller.

The location was left to be decided by bids from those places desir-

ing the school. Pursuant to previous arrangements the board met at Bolton, Harrison county, Mo., to receive the various propositions and locate the school. Two places were about the only ones competing for the school, viz.: Fairview township, Livingston county, Mo., and Grant City, Worth county, Mo. The proposition of Livingston county being, as they considered, better, the Academy was, by a unanimous vote of the board, on September 18, 1869, located on "Scott's Mound, Fairview township, Livingston county, Mo."

At the time the school was located on this mound, there was an old building — double log and clap board, stone chimney, after the old style, huge and homely — standing about two blocks south from the present site of the college building. To the west of the old house was quite a grove of locust and cotton-wood trees, and north and northeast an old orchard; otherwise the mound was a prairie. When the Mormons were on their hegira westward their numerous wagon trains passed over this mound and the adjacent country. Future travel on the trail kept it open and subject to wash; hence some of the gullies were plainly visible from the crest of the mound.

David Carpenter, now living just north one-half mile from the College, was the largest donor in this enterprise, giving ten acres of land for a campus, besides laying out 40 acres in town lots, giving some and selling others very cheaply, as an inducement for building up the town. He also contributed very liberally of his money for the success of the school. Rev. E. W. Carpenter, his son and Rev. Wm. Beauchamp and others also labored very diligently and earnestly for its interests in the earlier days of its existence.

The brick were burned and the foundation was laid in 1870; but not until 1872 were the walls put up; and in the fall of 1873 the doors were open for the reception of students.

Rev. M. H. Ambrose, A. M., and Miss Lizzie Hanby, M. S., alumni of Otterbein University, Westerville, O., were the first teachers. The first term opened with 22 students and increased to 40 the next. Prof. Ambrose remained in charge of the school for four years — the first year at a salary of $800, the second at $900, and the third and fourth at what the tuition and interest on scholarships amounted to, he himself having assistants.

In the fall of 1877 Rev. J. H. Albert, A. M., of Western College, Io., began his labors as principal. This was one of the most unsuccessful years of any as far as attendance was concerned, the number of students being very small. In June, 1878, Rev. C. J. Kephart, A. M., of Western College, Ia., was elected principal for

the ensuing year. At a special meeting of the trustees, in October, 1878, one year was added to the curriculum of study. Articles of incorporation as a college were taken out in June, 1881, and the catalogue of the first collegiate year was issued in the same month. This increased its scope and field of activity very materially, and accordingly the number of students. Heretofore the number of students had scarcely exceeded 90 or 100, but the first collegiate year, proper, — 1881 and 1882 (though 1880 and 1881 was catalogued as collegiate, on account of having done full college work) — witnessed a great increase, the number for the year reaching 171.

Here I stop to describe the building. The dimensions are 65x52 feet, and up to the time reached in my history was but two stories in height, containing on the first floor four recitation rooms and on the second a chapel and smaller room used for various purposes — first, as a library room, afterward as a society hall, and finally as a recitation room. The chapel was, and is yet, used for church services, and as an audience room for college entertainments, lectures, etc.

The architect's estimate of the cost was $9,500, but before the building was completed the cost swelled to $13,000.

To one taking a survey of the amount of room as above described, it will readily be seen that the room was not sufficient for the increased number of students. Accordingly at a called meeting of the Board of Trustees, in November, 1882, it was voted that a mansard story be added the ensuing summer. It was decided that the cost of said improvement should not exceed $3,000, and that work should not be commenced until enough money to inclose the building be in the treasury, and at that time there was not one dollar on hand. Rev. C. J. Kephart took the field to canvass for the needed money, meeting with entire success, for the money was quite readily secured. The contract was let to T. B. France for $2,800, and work was completed during the summer of 1883. This afforded room for halls for the two literary societies of the institution, and three commodious recitation rooms. The improvement was very largely due to the earnest and untiring efforts of Rev. C. J. Kephart, its most efficient president at that time, who has since disconnected himself with the institution.

The building now stands a three-story, containing on the first floor five recitation rooms, one cloak room and one laboratory room ; on the second floor, a roomy chapel, audience room and one recitation room ; and on the third floor, two society halls (as aforesaid) and three reci-

tation rooms, at a total cost (the building proper) of not less than $16,000.

The campus contains about six acres, about four acres of original ground having been sold. The whole property — building, campus, library, apparatus, etc. — is valued at about $20,000.

The first graduating class consisted of two, who took the degree of B. S. in 1882. The members were Mr. Fred Conger, one of Chillicothe's very genial and clever merchants, and Miss Mattie Gray, now Mrs. Mattie Edwards — formerly of Rural Ridge, Pa., but now living in Oberlin, O. — whose husband, Rev. R. H. Edwards (an *alumnus* of Avalon College), is pursuing a course in theology. In 1883 there were no graduates. In 1884 there were two, and in 1885 seven, and 1886 will furnish three. In June, 1884, the 11 graduates formed themselves into an Alumnal Association with H. M. Ambrose, president.

The institution contains two well organized and well managed literary societies, the Cleiomathean and the Philophronean; the former dates its origin from the opening of the academy, the latter is of later origin.

The library consists of about five hundred volumes, many of which are very choice books — standard histories, biographies, poems, novels, government reports, etc. The endowment fund of the college is about $11,000, with about $8,000 productive. The curriculum of study is complete, embracing as much as is found in colleges generally. There are three courses of study, besides the courses in subordinate departments, viz.: The Classical, Scientific and Normal. The first embraces six years, two preparatory and four collegiate, requiring a critical study of the Latin and Greek through four years, and leading to the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The second embraces five years, one preparatory and four collegiate, differing from the classical in that only two years of Latin are required and none of Greek. This course leads to the degree of Bachelor of Science; the third embraces but three years, leaving out entirely the ancient languages and embracing the common English branches, sciences, mathematics, everything indeed that is required in a first-grade teacher's certificate in the State of Missouri. This course is designed, especially, for those desiring to fit themselves for teaching in the public schools.

Besides the courses first mentioned, courses in music, both instrumental and vocal; in art or crayon work, and in business or book-

keeping, and both plain and ornamental penmanship, are furnished those desiring them.

The present faculty consists of Rev. G. P. Macklin, A. M., president and professor of mental and moral sciences; who is an alumnus of Otterbein University, Westerville, O.; Mrs. L. A. Macklin, M. S., professor of the material sciences and English, who is also an alumnus of the same Otterbein University; J. O. Rankin, M. S., A. B., professor of mathematics, who is a graduate in the scientific course of Lane University, Kan., and also in the classical course of Otterbein University; H. M. Ambrose, A. B., professor of the ancient languages and literature, who is a graduate of the class of 1884 of this college. The first three members of the faculty began their labors in September 1885, while the fourth began in September, 1884.

In the subordinate departments of the college, Prof. Vint. C. Bates is principal of the musical department, Prof. E. D. Fair principal of commercial, and Miss Amanda Timmons, principal of the art departments. The number of students of the present year ('85 and '86) is about 150.

The character of the school is thoroughly Christian. In addition to the intellectual development, earnest effort is put forth for the moral and religious development as well. The entire faculty are believers and professors of the religion of Christ. The school belongs to the United Brethren Church of the State of Missouri, and is controlled by a board elected by said church. While it is a church school yet its tenets are *not by any means sectarian;* and while the school aims to inculcate true moral principles and religion as taught in the Bible, yet, regarding denominational points of difference, it does not urge its peculiar views.



THE

IRON MOUNTAIN ROUTE

Only Direct Line to the Great Hot Springs of Arkansas.

PULLMAN BUFFET SLEEPING CARS

— BETWEEN —

ST. LOUIS and MALVERN where Direct Connections are made with the HOT SPRINGS NARROW GAUGE R. R. for HOT SPRINGS, ARK.



SOLID TRAINS BETWEEN ST. LOUIS

— AND —

MEMPHIS, TENN., where Close Connections are made for MOBILE, NEW ORLEANS, and other PRINCIPAL SOUTHERN CITIES.

TO TEXAS

Via this Route taking you through the States of

Missouri, Arkansas, and entering Texas

Via TEXARKANA.

SOLID TRAINS Equipped with

Pullman Buffet Sleeping Cars

Through to HOUSTON and GALVESTON.

THROUGH SLEEPING CARS between ST. LOUIS and COLUMBUS, KY., MERIDIAN, TENN., and MOBILE, ALA., where direct connection is made for NEW ORLEANS.

H. M. HOXIE.
First Vice-President.

W. H. NEWMAN,
General Traffic Manager.

H. C. TOWNSEND,
General Passenger and Ticket Agent.

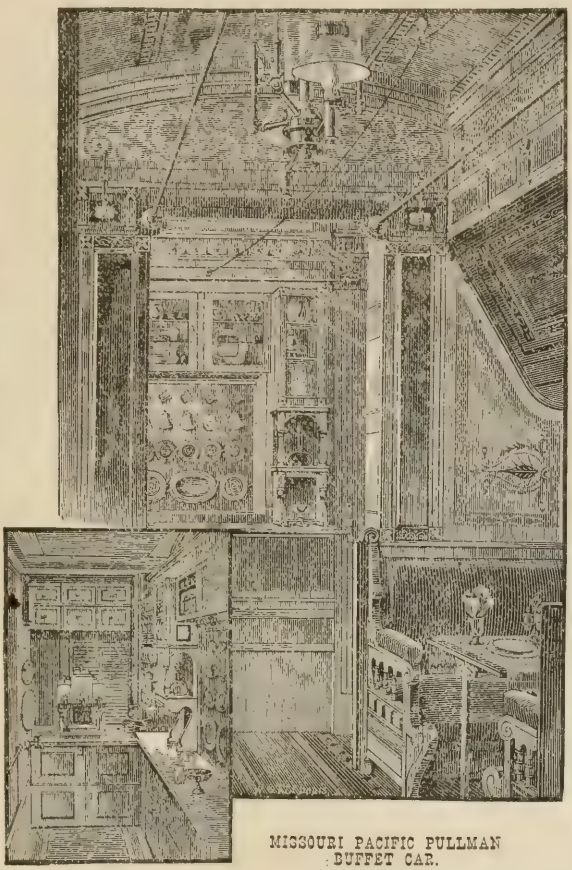
ST. LOUIS, MO.

THE

MISSOURI PACIFIC RAILWAY,

The Great Through Route between St. Louis and the West and South-West.

3 DAILY TRAINS 3
Between ST. LOUIS and Kansas City, Leavenworth, Atchison, St. Joseph, Omaha, and all other leading Western points.



MISSOURI PACIFIC PULLMAN BUFFET CAR.

KANSAS the Sunflower State.
Through Buffet Sleeping Cars and Free Reclining Chair Cars between St. Louis, Wichita, Anthony, and all other points on the St. Louis, Fort Scott, & Wichita R. R. in Southern Kansas.

PULLMAN BUFFET SLEEPING CARS

and FREE RECLINING CHAIR CARS on all Trains.

TO TEXAS

Via this Route (M. K. & T. Div.) taking you through the INDIAN TERRITORY entering TEXAS via DENISON. SOLID TRAINS FROM ST. LOUIS through to DENISON, DALLAS, FT. WORTH, HOUSTON and all the PRINCIPAL CITIES in TEXAS.

H. M. HOXIE,
First Vice-President.

W. H. NEWMAN.
General Traffic Manager.

H. C. TOWNSEND,
General Passenger and Ticket Agent.
ST. LOUIS, MO.

DEC 10 1931